

Gc
977.102
C72t
v.1
1194900

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

GEN

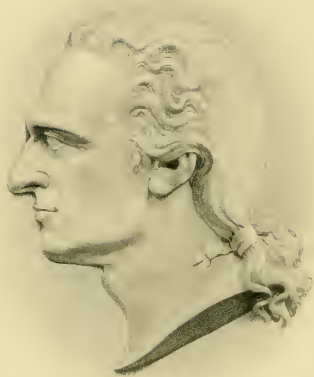


<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>









HISTORY
OF THE
CITY OF COLUMBUS
CAPITAL OF OHIO,

BY

ALFRED E. LEE, A. M.

Author of "European Days and Ways," "Battle of Gettysburg,"
"Sketches and Studies of Leading
Campaigns," etc.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

ILLUSTRATED.

VOLUME I.

PUBLISHED BY
MUNSELL & CO.,
NEW YORK AND CHICAGO.
1892.

COPYRIGHT, 1892.
BY
MUNSELL & CO, NEW YORK.

1194960

TO THE

Brave, Honesthearted, Muchenduring Men and Women
who were the pioneer architects of civilization in Central Ohio;
to all of their successors who, by industry, intelligence and
virtue, have contributed to the advancement of their
work to its present majestic proportions; and to all
who shall hereafter strive with honest purpose
to carry forward that work to results yet
more beneficent and beautiful, these
volumes are respectfully dedicated.

THE AUTHOR.

Medford 22.50 (20015)

CONTENTS.

ORIGIN OF THE STATE :		PAGE.
Chapter I.	The Ohio Wilderness	Alfred E. Lee. 3
Chapter II.	The Prehistoric Races	Alfred E. Lee. 19
Chapter III.	Ancient Earthworks in Franklin County .	James Linn Rodgers 44
Chapter IV.	The Iroquois and Algonquins	Alfred E. Lee. 62
Chapter V.	Advent of the White Man	Alfred E. Lee. 81
Chapter VI.	Founding of Ohio	Alfred E. Lee. 105
Chapter VI.	The Territorial Government	121
Chapter VI.	The State Government	123
ORIGIN OF THE CITY :		
Chapter VII.	Franklinton I	Alfred E. Lee. 135
Chapter VIII.	Franklinton II	Alfred E. Lee. 152
Chapter IX.	Franklinton III	Alfred E. Lee. 164
Chapter IX.	Franklin County Civil List	174
Chapter X.	Worthington	Alfred E. Lee. 184
EVOLUTION OF THE CITY :		
Chapter XI.	The Forest Settlement	Alfred E. Lee. 201
Chapter XII.	The First War Episode	Alfred E. Lee. 236
Chapter XIII.	The First Public Buildings	Alfred E. Lee. 251
Chapter XIV.	The Capital as a Borough. 1816-1834. I.	Alfred E. Lee. 260
Chapter XV.	The Capital as a Borough. 1816-1834. II.	Alfred E. Lee. 273
Chapter XVI.	The Borough Taverns and Coffeehouses .	Alfred E. Lee. 281
Chapter XVII.	Fur, Feather and Fin	Alfred E. Lee. 291
Chapter XVIII.	The Scioto River	Alfred E. Lee. 301
Chapter XIX.	From Trail to Turnpike	Alfred E. Lee. 311
Chapter XX.	The National Road	Alfred E. Lee. 320
Chapter XXI.	The Canal	Alfred E. Lee. 330
Chapter XXII.	Mail and Stagecoach	Alfred E. Lee. 341
Chapter XXIII.	Mail and Telegraph	Alfred E. Lee. 357
Chapter XXIV.	Beginnings of Business	Alfred E. Lee. 368
Chapter XXV.	Business Evolution	Alfred E. Lee. 380
Chapter XXVI.	Banks and Banking	John J. Janney. 396
Chapter XXVII.	The Press. I	Osman C. Hooper. 419
Chapter XXVIII.	The Press. II	Osman C. Hooper. 452
Chapter XXIX.	The Schools. I	James U. Barnhill, M. D. 494
Chapter XXX.	The Schools. II	James U. Barnhill, M. D. 521

EVOLUTION OF THE CITY—Continued :

PAGE.

Chapter XXXI.	Bench and Bar	Leander J. Critchfield, A. M.	582
Chapter XXXII.	Lands and Land Titles	John E. Sater, Esquire.	616
Chapter XXXIII.	Geology and Geography.	Edward Orton, LL. D.	663
Chapter XXXIV.	Climate and Hygiene. I	Alfred E. Lee.	695
Chapter XXXV.	Climate and Hygiene. II	Alfred E. Lee.	716
Chapter XXXVI.	Social and Personal	Alfred E. Lee.	730

CHURCH HISTORY—PART I.

Chapter XXXVII.	Presbyterian	W. E. Moore, D. D., LL. D.	757
Chapter XXXVIII.	Methodist	John C. Jackson, D. D.	784
Chapter XXXIX.	Congregational	Benjamin Talbot, A. M.	830

BIOGRAPHICAL :

Chapter XL.	Representative Citizens	Walter B. O'Neill, Esq.	855
	Ambos, Peter E.		863
	Andrews, Doctor John		888
	Buttles, Joel		857
	Carpenter, William B.		909
	Cox, Samuel S.		893
	Critchfield, Leander J.		902
	Egan, Patrick A.		909
	Fieser, Frederick		893
	Firestone, Clinton D.		920
	Frisbie, Charles H.		885
	Galloway, Samuel		856
	Greene, Milbury M.		870
	Harrison, Richard A.		903
	Hildreth, Abel		885
	Hillery, Luther		910
	Hinman, Edward L.		872
	Hoster, Louis		915
	Hubbard, William B.		890
	Hughes, John R.		873
	Jaeger, Christian F.		869
	Janney, John J.		396
	Johnson, Orange		912
	Jones, Richard		876
	Kilbourn, James		866
	Kroesen, James C.		917
	Kilbourn, Lincoln		878
	Lee, Alfred E.		900
	Leonard, Theodore		876
	Lindeman, Louis		887
	Neil, Hannah		911
	Neil, Robert E.		884
	Neil, William		879
	Orton, Edward		906
	Otstot, John		868
	Peters, Oscar G.		919

Representative Citizens—Continued :

PAGE.

Pfaff, Carl T.	874
Platt, William A.	864
Pugh, John M.	874
Powell, William	888
Reinhard, Jacob	877
Sater, John E.	905
Sessions, Francis C.	912
Shepard, William	908
Slade, William H.	899
Smith, David	896
Sullivant, Lucas,	Frontispiece
Taylor, David	881
Thurman, Allen G.	855
Townshend, Norton S.	859
Wilson, Andrew	916
Wright, Horatio	917
Wright, James E.	861
Zettler, Louis	814

ILLUSTRATIONS.

HISTORICAL :	PAGE.
Glacial Boundary in Ohio	20
The Serpent Mound	38
Ancient Earthworks near Worthington	46
Ancient Mound on the Pope Farm	opposite 48
Ancient Earthworks in Delaware County	50
Ancient Earthworks in Pickaway County	50
Map of Franklin County Earthworks	opposite 56
Ancient Earthworks in Fairfield County	opposite 56
Surrender of the Captives	88
The Indians and Bouquet in Council	90
Original Plat of Franklinton	140
The Lucas Sullivant Store, Franklinton	154
The Lincoln Goodale Store, Franklinton	165
Original Plat of Worthington	190
Original Plat of Columbus, West Section	202
Original Plat of Columbus, East Section	203
Portrait of John Kerr	206
Portrait of Lyne Starling	207
John Kerr's Land Office	209
John Brickell's Cabin	211
General Harrison's Headquarters, Franklinton	242
Harrison Elm and Hawkes Hospital, Franklinton	247
View of High Street, 1846	253
The Swan Tavern	283
Old Milestone	321
Fort Cumberland in 1755	325
Freeman's Chronicle Extra, January 24, 1813	421
Page of Freeman's Chronicle, June 16, 1813	431
First Page of Freeman's Chronicle, July 23, 1813	455
Page of Freeman's Chronicle, February 25, 1814	465
Western Intelligencer Extra, October 1, 1814	477
School District Map of Columbus, 1826-1845	497
Old Rich and Third Street Schoolhouse	501
The Old Academy	506
Sullivant School	511
Third Street School	514
Garfield School	517
Franklinton School	524

HISTORICAL—Continued:	PAGE.
Twentythird Street School	530
Fifth Avenue School	535
Siebert Street School	543
Portrait of Asa D. Lord	547
Library Room, Public School Library	550
Portrait of D. P. Mayhew	553
Portrait of E. D. Kingsley	554
Central High School	556
Portrait of William Mitchell	558
Portrait of R. W. Stevenson	561
North Side High School	563
Land Map of Columbus	631
Franklinton Presbyterian Church, 1811	760
Original First Presbyterian Church in Columbus	764
"Trinity in Unity"	766
Present First Presbyterian Church, before Alteration	769
First Presbyterian Church, State and Third Streets	777
Wesley Chapel, 1892	792
Third Avenue Methodist Episcopal Church	801
Broad Street Methodist Episcopal Church	815
Shepard Sanitarium	opposite 704

PORTRAITS:

Ambos, Peter E.	opposite 128
Andrews, Doctor John	opposite 400
Buttles, Joel	opposite 56
Carpenter, William B.	opposite 720
Cox, Samuel S.	opposite 448
Critchfield, Leander J.	opposite 584
Egan, Patrick A.	opposite 736
Fieser, Frederick	opposite 432
Firestone, Clinton D., Volume II	opposite 160
Frisbie, Charles H.	opposite 368
Galloway, Samuel	opposite 32
Greene, Milbury M.	opposite 240
Harrison, Richard A.	opposite 600
Hildreth, Abel	opposite 376
Hillery, Luther	opposite 816
Hinman, Edward L.	opposite 256
Hoster, Louis	opposite 752
Hubbard, William B.	opposite 416
Hughes, John R.	opposite 264
Huntington, P. W.	opposite 768
Jaeger, Christian F.	opposite 224
Janney, John J., Volume II	opposite 256
Johnson, Orange	opposite 312
Jones, Richard	opposite 304
Kilbourn, James	opposite 184
Kilbourn, Lincoln	opposite 336

ILLUSTRATIONS.

ix.

PORTRAITS—Continued :

	PAGE.
Kroesen, James C.	opposite 720
Lee, Alfred E.	opposite 504
Leonard, Theodore	opposite 296
Lindeman, Louis	opposite 384
Neil, Hannah	opposite 784
Neil, Robert	opposite 360
Neil, Robert E.	opposite 352
Neil, William	opposite 344
Orton, Edward	opposite 672
Otstot, John	opposite 200
Peters, Oscar G., Volume II	opposite 152
Pfaff, Carl T.	opposite 272
Platt, William A.	opposite 144
Powell, William	opposite 392
Pugh, John M.	opposite 288
Reinhard, Jacob	opposite 328
Sater, John E.	opposite 616
Sessions, Francis C.	opposite 832
Shepard, William	opposite 704
Slade, W. H.	opposite 480
Smith, David	opposite 456
Sullivant, Lucas	Frontispiece
Taylor, David	opposite 160
Thurman, Allen G.	opposite 16
Townshend, Norton S.	opposite 80
Wilson, Andrew	opposite 168
Wright, Horatio	opposite 192
Wright, James E.	opposite 104
Zettler, Louis	opposite 640

RESIDENCES :

Ambos, Peter E.	opposite 128
Fieser, Frederick	opposite 432
Frisbie, Mary L.	opposite 368
Hinman, E. L.	opposite 256
Hoster, Louis	opposite 752
Hubbard Homestead	opposite 416
Hughes, John R.	opposite 264
Otstot, John	opposite 200
Powell, Frank E.	opposite 392
Pugh, John M.	opposite 288
Sessions, Francis C.	opposite 832
Thurman, Allen G.	opposite 16
Zettler, Louis	opposite 640

PREFACE TO VOLUME I.

The labor which has produced this work, so far as its author is concerned, has been performed during such intervals and opportunities as have been vouchsafed by an exacting business. Two years were spent in preparatory investigation and collection of materials before a line of the text was written. No statement has been made without authority, and the best authorities within reach, pertaining to the different subjects treated, have been consulted. When these have differed, as has not infrequently been the case, the author has exercised his own judgment according to the best lights before him. His primary and directing purpose has been to be, before all things, truthful and fair. Tens of thousands of details have had to be dealt with, but in no instance has anything been left to mere hypothesis or opinion when the exact truth, real or apparent, could be arrived at. Much of the routine work has necessarily been confided to copyists, but the utmost care has been taken to prevent errors. For misprints, or errors in the matter quoted, neither the copyist nor the author is responsible. As a rule, quoted matter has been reproduced exactly as it has been found, *verbatim et literatim*. Even the punctuation, however awkward and contrary to present rules, has usually been preserved. Where inelegancies of expression or grammatical mistakes have occurred, these have been allowed to remain. Sometimes these faults of diction have historical significance; they help to reflect the writer's mind and the spirit of his time.

In general historical treatment the plan has been adopted of pre-

senting each subject separately, rather than that of blending all subjects, chronologically, into one continuous narrative. This classification, it is believed, will make the work much more convenient and useful for reference than it could possibly have been if constructed on the continuous narrative plan. To produce a symmetrical historical tree we must have both stem and branches, and in order to give these their proper balance and proportion we must before all consider the origin of the tree and the elements from which its life and character have been derived. Hence the preliminary chapters of this work which relate to the primitive races and wilderness and the original settlement and organization of the State. The history of Columbus is not merely that of a city, but also that of a capital, and no history of the capital of Ohio would be complete which did not take into account the settlement and social organization of the great commonwealth which created the capital and of which it is the political centre.

If any readers expect to find in these pages any labored and irrelevant personal mention; any connivance at pretentious selfassertion at the expense of merit; any indulgence of mere family pride to the detriment of historical fairness; any unnecessary parade of personal folly and weakness; any pandering to appetite for the salacious and criminal; any appeals to the partiality of wealth, power or personal vanity; any disguised advertisements masquerading in the name of history; or any fulsome laudation of the city or its citizens, individually or collectively, they will, the author hopes, be profoundly and completely disappointed. The mission of this work is to record facts and not to praise or dispraise persons or things except in the voice and terms of accurate and unswayed historical statement.

To those, of whom there are many, who have responded orally or otherwise to the author's requests for information, his acknowledgments are due, and are hereby heartily tendered; to the others, hap-

pily few, who have not responded to such requests even to the extent of the ordinary courtesy of acknowledging the receipt of a letter, no aspersions are offered and no reference would be made except as a matter of justice to the author in showing that the task of collecting the materials for such a work as this has not been easy or always pleasant.

To the gentlemen with whose contributed articles the author has been favored he feels deeply indebted, but his obligation is small compared with that which these conscientious, painstaking and able writers have laid upon the students of local history. The work they have so faithfully done is their fittest and best eulogium. No invidious distinction is intended, and certainly none will be inferred, when it is stated as the tribute of a personal friendship more than twenty years old, and as a matter of justice to one of the greatest living geologists, as well as to a citizen to whom Ohio and science owe a measureless debt, that the scholarly yet most interesting and practical chapter on local geology and its related topics which Doctor Edward Orton has contributed to this volume was one of the very latest tasks which had engaged his pen prior to the moment when a sudden affliction compelled the suspension, brief, let us hope, of his work and usefulness.

The biographical sketches which close this volume, it should be stated, have mostly been written by Walter B. O'Neill, Esquire, a graduate of Michigan University.

For the publishers of this work the author desires to say that the spirit they have shown in risking a large amount of money in an undertaking of this kind, and the efforts they have made to produce such a result as would be creditable to the city and satisfactory to all interested, are such as richly deserve the cordial, helpful and liberal recognition of every publicspirited citizen. Few indeed are there who would have had the courage, not to say the ability, to grapple with the difficulties and discouragements incident to such an enter-

prise, and still fewer are there who would not have found in it the grave of their financial hopes. The response with which the business skill, energy and determination of those gentlemen have been met has surpassed the author's expectations, but has not surpassed their deservings.

ALFRED E. LEE.

COLUMBUS, OHIO, July 27, 1892.

Origin of the State.

CHAPTER I.

THE OHIO WILDERNESS.

In the annals of Ohio the middle of the seventeenth century forms the dividing line between history and myth. All beyond that is vague and shadowy. Two hundred and fifty years ago the country now known as Ohio was a primeval wilderness which no white man had ever seen. Except along the southern shores of Lake Erie, where dwelt the Cat Nation of Indians, it was occupied by no fixed inhabitants. During the latter half of the seventeenth century it was a hunting preserve to the various Indian tribes which approached it from the north, south and east.¹

The authentic descriptions of this primitive solitude are extremely meager. For adequate conceptions of its virginal grandeur, gloom and loveliness, changing with the seasons, and untouched as yet by the hand of man, we are left mainly to the conjurations of our own fancy. La Salle, who was its first white explorer, has left us no record of its physical aspects.² Hunters and captives tell us of their adventures, but do not describe the country.³ We know more of the interior of Africa than they have told us of the vast interior regions west of the Alleghanies. The early travelers and annalists have done little better. They came to view the land not for historical purposes, but to inspect and report its material resources. They have given us glimpses here and there of the external features of the country, but only glimpses. They have at best drawn but the vague outlines of a picture the details of which would now be of intense interest.

The Jesuit missionaries who explored the region of the Great Lakes and the Valley of the Mississippi were so absorbed in the work to which they had consecrated their lives, or so occupied with other special purposes set before them, as to have given little thought, apparently, to their unique surroundings. They narrate incidents and experiences with minuteness, but dismiss natural objects with the barest allusion. It is by free interpretation of what they say, rather than by what they have actually said, that we must fill out and perfect our impressions of the great northwestern wilderness. Such interpretation we find in the pages of one of their most accomplished annalists, who has drawn the following Doré-like picture of the primitive Canadian forest :

Deep recesses where, veiled in foliage, some wild, shy rivulet steals with timid music through breathless caves of verdure; gulfs where feathered crags rise like castle walls, where the noonday sun pierces with keen rays athwart the torrent and the mossed arms of fallen pines cast wavering shadows on the illumined foam; pools of liquid crystal turned emerald in the reflected green of impending woods; rocks on whose rugged front the gleam of sunlit waters dances in quivering light; ancient trees hurled headlong by the storm to dam the raging stream with their forlorn and savage ruin; or the stern depths of immemorial

forests, dim and silent as a cavern, columned with innumerable trunks, each like an Atlas upholding its world of leaves, and sweating perpetual moisture down its dark and channeled rind; some strong in youth, some grisly with decrepit age, nightmares of strange distortion, gnarled and knotted with wens and goitres; roots intertwined beneath like serpents petrified in an agony of contorted strife; green and glistening mosses carpeting the rough ground, mantling the rocks, turning pulpy stumps to mounds of verdure, and swathing fallen trunks as, bent in the impotence of rottenness, they lie outstretched over knoll and hollow, like mouldering reptiles of the primeval world, while around, and on and through them springs the young growth that batters on their decay,—the forest devouring its own dead. Or, to turn from its funereal shade to the light and life of the open woodland, the sheen of sparkling lakes, and mountains basking in the glory of the summer noon, flecked by the shadows of passing clouds that sail on snowy wings across the transparent azure.⁴

The scenes witnessed by Marquette and Joliet while descending the Wisconsin in search of the Mississippi are thus portrayed by the same writer:

They glided calmly down the tranquil stream, by islands choked with trees and matted with entangling grapevines; by forests, groves and prairies,—the parks and pleasure grounds of a prodigal nature; by thickets and marshes, and broad, bare sandbars; under the shadowing trees, between whose tops looked down from afar the bold brow of some woody bluff. At night the bivouac,—the canoes inverted on the bank, the flickering fire, the meal of bison-flesh or venison, the evening pipes, and slumber beneath the stars; and when in the morning they embarked again the mist hung on the river like a bridal veil; then meited before the sun, till the glassy water and the languid woods basked breathless in the sultry glare.⁵

Another writer tells what these voyagers saw as they descended the Mississippi: *

Soon all was new; mountain and forest had glided away; the islands with their groves of cottonwood became more frequent, and moose and deer browsed upon the plains; strange animals were seen traversing the river, and monstrous fish appeared in its waters. But they proceeded on their way amid this solitude, frightful by its utter absence of man. Descending still further they came to the land of the bison, or piskion, which, with the turkey became the sole tenants of the wilderness; all other game had disappeared.⁷

From Marquette himself we have these striking bits of description:

We see nothing but deer and moose, bustards and wingless swans, for they shed their plumes in this country. From time to time we meet monstrous fish, one of which struck so violently against our canoe that I took it for a large tree [probably a catfish] about to knock us to pieces. Another time we perceived on the water a monster with the head of a tiger, a pointed snout like a wildcat's, a beard and ears erect, a grayish head and neck all black. On casting our nets we have taken sturgeon and a very extraordinary kind of fish; it resembles a trout with this difference, that it has a larger mouth but smaller eyes and snout.⁸

"Both sides of the river," continues Marquette, "are lined with lofty woods. The cottonwood, elm and whitewood are of admirable height and size. The numbers of wild cattle we heard bellowing make us believe the prairies near. We saw quails on the water's edge, and killed a little parrot with half the head red, the rest, with the neck, yellow, and the body green."

Some of the glorious scenes which Hennepin has faintly described but must have witnessed when he explored the upper Mississippi in 1680, are thus portrayed by his poetic chronicler:

The young Mississippi, fresh from its northern springs, unstained as yet by unhallowed union with the riotous Missouri, flowed calmly on its way amid strange and unique beauties; a wilderness clothed with velvet grass; forest-shadowed valleys; lofty heights whose smooth slopes seemed levelled with the scythe; domes and pinnacles, ramparts and ruined towers,

the work of no human hand. The canoe of the voyagers, borne on the tranquil current, glided in the shade of gray crags festooned with blossoming honeysuckles; by trees mantled with wild grapevines, dells bright with the flowers of the white euphorbia, the blue gentian and the purple balm; and matted forests where the red squirrels leaped and chattered. . . . And when at evening they made their bivouac fire, and drew up their canoe, while dim sultry clouds veiled the west, and the flashes of the silent heat-lightning gleamed on the leaden water, they could listen, as they smoked their pipes, to the strange, mournful cry of the whippoorwills, and the quavering scream of the owls."

The wilderness stretching southward from Lake Erie was analogous to these solitudes of the Northwest, and yet different. An enthusiastic writer declares that "the Creator never planted on any other portion of His globe a forest more magnificent than that which clad the primeval hills and valleys of the Ohio basin."¹⁰ Another, writing in 1838, says "the wild scenery of this region seventy or even fifty years ago must have been eminently beautiful. If any one at that time had ascended any elevated ground near the Ohio, or any of its larger rivers, the prospect of hill and dale, spread out immense, must have been delightful to the eye of the beholder. The spectator beheld tall trees covered with vines of the grape and of wild roses hanging in clusters from near the ground to the topmost boughs. He saw, too, a beautiful shrubbery of flowering plants, tall grasses and a great profusion of wild flowers in full bloom, of every shade of color. All was silent and still except the singing birds of every variety, of wild fowls,—the paroquet, bob-of-lincoln, quail, turkey, pigeon and mocking-bird."¹¹

Daniel Boone has left this record of what he saw when he entered Kentucky in 1769:

We found everywhere abundance of wild beasts of all sorts through this vast forest. The buffalo were more frequent than I have seen cattle in the settlements browsing on the leaves of the cane, or cropping the herbage on those extensive plains, fearless because ignorant of the violence of man. Sometimes we saw hundreds in a drove, and the numbers about the salt springs were amazing. . . . Nature was here a series of wonders, and a fund of delight. Here she displayed her ingenuity and industry, in a variety of flowers and fruits, beautifully coloured, elegantly shaped and charmingly flavored; and we were diverted with innumerable animals presenting themselves perpetually to our view. In the decline of the day, near the Kentucky River, as we ascended the brow of a small hill, a number of Indians rushed out of a thick canebrake upon us, and made us prisoners.

In another part of Boone's narrative occurs this passage:

One day I undertook a tour through the country, and the diversity and beauties of nature I met with in this charming season expelled every gloomy and vexatious thought. Just at the close of the day the gales retired, and left the place to the disposal of a profound calm. Not a breeze shook the most tremulous leaf. I had gained the summit of a commanding ridge, and looking around with astonishing delight, beheld the ample plains, the beautiful tracts below. On the other hand I surveyed the famous river Ohio that rolled in silent dignity marking the western boundary of Kentucky with inconceivable grandeur. At a vast distance I beheld the mountains lift their venerable brows, and penetrate the clouds. I kindled a fire near a fountain of sweet water, and feasted on the loin of a buck which a few hours before I had killed.

The unstudied rhetoric of this narrative, and its artless grouping of events, rather deepen than impair the impressions it conveys.

The scenes along the Ohio River at this period possessed a unique fascination which excited the enthusiasm of every voyager. Colonel John May, who visited

"the Ohio country" in 1788-89, floated down the river in a flatboat crowded, as he informs us, with men, cows, calves, hogs, dogs, and baggage. His journal contains this striking passage referring to his experience while he took his turn at the helm one dark night during a thunderstorm:

We moved on still as night. In the thick forest on either hand was to be heard the howling of savage beasts, the whooping of one kind of owl, the screaming of another, while every now and then would come a burst of thunder.

In another part of his journal May makes this record: "Could not help remarking again the beauties of the river. On each side mountains with valleys between, rising progressively to view, and filling the mind with admiration and wonder. . . . While bathing I saw a flock of yellow-legged birds flying over and called them, when they lit down quite near me."¹²

More suggestive still, and much fuller in details, is the journal of "A tour in the unsettled parts of North America," in 1796 and 1797, by Francis Baily, a Fellow of the Royal Society of England, and a scientist of considerable repute. Mr. Baily set out from New York in September, 1796, and while descending the Ohio from Fort Duqu  sne disembarked to visit the ancient mounds at Grave Creek, in Virginia, below the present site of Wheeling. Describing this adventure he says:

We at first traversed over a flat bottom on the banks of the river, and then ascending a very steep and high hill we were carried along the ridge of it till we came within about a mile of the place. As this hill carried us above the level of the surrounding country, every break through the trees presented to us a *sea of woods*, whose tops just tinged by the setting sun displayed one of the most beautiful sylvan scenes I ever remember seeing; at the same time every now and then the Ohio opened to our view, whose gentle stream, covered with drifting ice, formed a fine contrast to its umbrageous shores. We had scarcely proceeded half our journey before a bear with three cubs crossed the road at some distance before us.

Another incident which conveys a vivid idea of the scenes along the Ohio at this period occurred while the rude craft bearing the voyager was descending with the current at midnight, in the midst of a violent thunderstorm. It is thus described:

We were surprised at seeing a light ahead of us, apparently on the banks of the river. On our nearer approach to it we observed this fire to move in different strange directions, and for some time puzzled our imaginations in conceiving what it could be. . . . On our coming opposite to it we saw distinctly the appearances of human beings nearly naked, and of a colour almost approaching to black; and each of these beings furnished with a couple of firebrands which they held in each hand. There might be about a dozen of them, and they had got a large fire blazing in the middle of them, and were dancing around it in the wildest confusion imaginable, at the same time singing, or rather muttering some strange incoherent sounds. Their peculiar appearance, whose effect was heightened by the contrast of the tempestuousness of the night, and the rolling of the thunder and lightning around us, put me in mind so much of the descriptions which are given of the infernal regions that for the moment I could not help considering them as so many imps let loose upon the earth to perform their midnight orgies; though it proved to be nothing more than a few Indians who, disturbed by the inclemency of the weather, could not sleep, and were innocently diverting themselves with singing and dancing round their fire.

In another place Mr. Baily speaks of "the delightful scenery" along the river and says: "If we put ashore . . . we saw the works of nature profusely lavished through an uninhabited country; if we possessed the water, our attention was continually attracted by the flight of immense flocks of wild fowl and other birds,

who, undisturbed, preserved their course regardless of our near approach; or we might behold the nimble deer browsing on the banks, or the fierce bear darting through the thicket."

This passage is suggestive: "After we had retired to rest sometime . . . we heard (as we had often done before) the howling of wolves, bears and other wild animals around us; and several times the noise of their feet among the dry leaves on the ground, prowling about in search of prey."

Further interesting chronicles of the scenes along the Ohio are found in the journal of "A tour into the territory northwest of the Alleghany mountains," in the spring of 1803, by Rev. Thaddeus Mason Harris, a member of the Massachusetts Historical Society, of Boston. Journeying by way of Philadelphia, Lancaster, Carlisle, Shippensburg and Sharpsburg, Mr. Harris arrived at Pittsburgh and there embarked for the parts below in one of the primitive boats of the period. Of the appearance of the country from the river he says:

Sometimes we were in the vicinity of dark forests which threw a solemn shade over us as we glided by; sometimes we passed along over hanging banks decorated with blooming shrubs which timidly bent their light boughs to sweep the passing stream; and sometimes around the shore of an island which tinged the water with a reflected landscape. The lively carols of the birds, which "sung among the branches" entertained us exceedingly, and gave life and pleasure to the woodland scene. The flocks of wild geese and ducks which swam upon the stream, the vast number of turkies, partridges and quails we saw upon the shore, and the herds of deer or some animals of the forest darting through the thickets, afforded us constant amusement.

The verdurous islands set like gems upon the bright surface of the water must have contributed much to the beauty of the river then, as they still do. Harris notes their loveliness and mentions the curious circumstance that "they are increasing in extent at the upper end and losing ground at the lower, which has led to the remark that the 'islands are moving up the river.'"

In the recollections of H. M. Brackenridge, who journeyed down the Ohio to the Mississippi in 1792, we are told that "not far from the Wabash they [Brackenridge and his companions] saw a small herd of buffaloes and secured a large calf for their supper. Once having encamped near a beautiful grove of sugar trees, the party found that a flock of turkeys had taken up their night's lodging over their heads. Twelve or fourteen of these served them for supper and breakfast. At another time the travellers had a 'naval battle with a bear' which they attacked as he was swimming across the Ohio River. After an exciting fight . . . they dragged their valorous but vanquished foe into their boat, and he proved to be of enormous size. . . . Flocks of screaming paroquets presently alighted over their heads, and humming birds attracted by blossoming honeysuckle flitted around them and flashed away again."

Thus far we have seen the Ohio wilderness only as it was observed by early voyagers descending the river from Fort Duqu  ne (Pitt), now Pittsburgh. From the mouths of the Muskingum, the Scioto and the Miami, some of these men turned aside to explore the country north of the river and there found themselves immersed in

Majestic woods, of every vigorous green,
Stage above stage, high waving o'er the hills,
Or to the far horizon wide diffused,
A boundless, deep immensity of shade.

To one of these explorers¹³ who ascended the Miami Valley, we are indebted for this bit of description :

About one or two o'clock, having come to a delightful spot surrounded by lofty trees, (all of which were in full bloom) and furnished with a carpet which nature had decked with her most luxuriant colours, through which ran a rivulet as clear as the purest crystal, we agreed to halt. . . . The sun shone beautifully bright and the atmosphere was without a cloud; and as our horses required a little rest, we tied them to a tree and wandered out into the woods, in order to enjoy the sweet present of nature, wherein every step we took afforded new beauties.

Speaking of the same region this writer tells us that he had "seen oak trees, and those not uncommon, which measured near four feet in diameter at the bottom, and which had a straight trunk *without a single branch* for seventy feet; and from that part to the termination of the upper branch it has measured seventy more."

Such was the sylvan majesty which, at a later period, inspired the pen of William D. Gallagher when he wrote, one says, "from the very bosom of the Miami woods," these stately lines :

Around me here rise up majestic trees
That centuries have nurtured; graceful elms,
Which interlock their limbs among the clouds;
Dark-columned walnuts, from whose liberal store
The nut-brown Indian maids their baskets filled
Ere the first Pilgrims knelt on Plymouth Rock;
Gigantic sycamores, whose mighty arms
Sheltered the red man in his wigwam prone,
What time the Norseman roamed our chartless seas;
And towering oaks, that from the subject plain
Sprang when the builders of the tumuli
First disappeared.

Another explorer¹⁴ makes this record of what he saw in these woods :

There is something which impresses the mind with awe in the shade and silence of these vast forests. . . . Our course through the woods was directed by marked trees. As yet there is no road cut. There is but little underwood, but on the sides of the creeks and near the river the pawpaw (*Annona glabra*), the spice bush, or wild pimento (*Laurus benzoin*), and the dogberry (*cornus Florida*), grow in the greatest abundance. We often stop to admire the grapevines in these forests, which twine among and spread a canopy over the highest trees. Some are nine inches in diameter. They stretch from the root, which is often thirty and forty feet from the trunk of the tree, and ascend in a straight line to the first high limb thirty and even sixty feet from the ground. How they have reached such an height without the help of intermediate branches is unaccountable.

The Muskingum Valley, as it appeared to the Moravian missionary Zeisberger when he explored it in 1772, is thus described in his biography :

It extended a distance of nearly eighty miles, enclosed on both sides by hills, at the foot of which lay wide plains terminating abruptly in bluffs, or sloping gently to the lower bottoms through which the river flowed. These plains that now form the fruitful fields of the "second bottoms," as they are called, were then wooded with the oak and hickory, the ash, the chestnut, and the maple, which interlocked their branches, but stood comparatively free from the undergrowth of other forests. The river bottoms were far wilder. Here grew walnut trees and gigantic sycamores, whose colossal trunks even now astonish the traveler; bushy cedars, luxuriant horse-chestnuts, and honey locusts, cased in their armor of thorns.

Between these, clustered laurel-bushes, with their rich tribute of flowers, or were coiled the thick mazes of the vine, from which more fragrant tendrils twined themselves into the nearest boughs, while here and there a lofty spruce tree lifted its evergreen crown above the groves.

Daniel Boone refers to the Scioto Valley, through which he was conducted during his captivity, as "exceedingly fertile" and "remarkable for fine springs and streams of water." Others speak of it as marshy and malarious. Smith's narrative contains the following allusions to the upper Scioto country lying within the present boundaries of Franklin and the neighboring counties west and north:

About the time the bucks quit running, Tontileaugo, his wife and children, Tecaughretanago, his son Nungany and myself left the Wlandot camps at the carrying place, and crossed the Scioto River at the south end of the glades, and proceeded on about a southwest course to a large creek called Ollentangy,¹⁵ which I believe interlocks with the waters of the Miami, and empties into Sciota on the west side thereof. From the south end of the prairie to Ollentangy, there is a large quantity of beech land, intermixed with first-rate land. Here we made our winter hut, and had considerable success in hunting. . . . A few days after Tecaughretanago [an Indian soothsayer] had gone through his ceremonies and finished his prayers, the rain came and raised the creek a sufficient height so that we passed in safety down to Sciota, and proceeded up to the carrying place. About our winter cabin is chiefly first and second rate land. A considerable way up Ollentangy on the southwest side thereof or betwixt it and the Miami, there is a very large prairie, and from this prairie down Ollentangy to Sciota, is generally first-rate land. The timber is walnut, sugar-tree, ash, buckeye, locust, wild cherry and spicewood, intermixed with some oak and beech. From the mouth of Ollentangy on the east side of Sciota, up to the carrying place, there is a large body of first and second rate land, and tolerably well watered. The timber is ash, sugar-tree, walnut, locust, oak and beech. . . . We proceeded from this place down Sandusky, and in our passage we killed four bears, and a number of turkeys.

But the country was by no means all timbered. Smith speaks of "the great meadows or prairies that lie between Sandusky and Sciota,"¹⁶ which must have been in their primitive, as they are now in their cultivated state, of great natural beauty. Samuel Williams, a member of Captain Henry Brush's company of Chilli-cothe volunteers who marched to the relief of Hull at Detroit in the summer of 1812, writes on the third of August, that year, from camp at Maumee Rapids. "The country we yesterday passed through [yet in its original wildness] is the most delightful I have ever seen. Our route most of the day was over natural plains of many miles in extent, apparently as level as the ocean, seemingly bounded only by the distant horizon, and interspersed with a few islets or groves of oak and hickory timber and hazel bushes, and here and there a solitary oak tree or two standing out in the open expanse. These isolated trees and groves contributed much to the beauty of the scenery. But this is not all. These plains are covered with a most luxuriant growth of grass and herbs, and an endless variety of beautiful native flowers, representing all the hues of the rainbow, and loading the atmosphere with their perfume."

Other prairie districts, since known somewhat indefinitely as the Darby and Pickaway plains, are referred to by Williams as the "barrens," through which, he tells us, the Brush company marched for two days exposed to the hot sun, before reaching Urbana. Speaking of this district Atwater says, "the prairie north of Circleville appears to have been the bed of some considerable stream, the Scioto

River, perhaps. In some places it is four feet from the present surface to the ancient one. On the latter once stood a thick forest of white cedar trees; these trees now lie on the ancient surface, in different stages of decay. . . . The whole prairie was once a cedar swamp."¹⁷

The animal life of the wilderness was exceedingly interesting, and naturally drew more of the attention of the early chroniclers than its vegetable life. Smith's narrative contains frequent reference to the wild game of the woods. In his earlier pages, after having narrated his wanderings and adventures with the Indian party to which he was captive until they arrived at the creek now known as Rocky River, in Northern Ohio, and there halted for the winter, he says:

As it was still cold weather and a crust upon the snow, which made a noise as we walked and alarmed the deer, we could kill nothing, and consequently went to sleep without supper. The only chance we had under these circumstances, was to hunt bear holes; as the bears about Christmas search out a winter lodging place, where they lie about three or four months without eating or drinking. . . . The next morning early we proceeded on, and when we found a tree scratched by the bears climbing up, and the hole in the tree sufficiently large for the reception of the bear, we then fell a sapling or small tree against or near the hole and it was my business to climb up and drive out the bear, while Tontileango stood ready with his gun and bow. We went on in this manner until evening, without success; at length we found a large elm scratched, and a hole in it about forty feet up, but no tree high suitable to lodge against the hole. Tontileango got a long pole and some dry rotten wood which he tied in bunches, with bark, and as there was a tree that grew near the elm, and extended up near the hole, but leaned the wrong way, so that we could not lodge it to advantage; but to remedy this inconvenience he climbed up this tree and carried with him his rotten wood, fire and pole. The rotten wood he tied to his belt, and to one end of the pole he tied a hook, and a piece of rotten wood which he set fire to, as it would retain fire almost like spunk; and reached this hook from limb to limb as he went up; when he got up with this pole he put dry wood on fire into the hole, after he put in the fire he heard the bear snuff and he came speedily down, took his gun in his hand and waited until the bear would come out; but it was some time before it appeared, and when it did appear he attempted taking sight with his rifle, but it being then too dark to see the sights, he set it down by a tree, and instantly bent his bow, took hold of an arrow, and shot the bear a little behind the shoulder; I was preparing also to shoot an arrow, but he called to me to stop, there was no occasion; and with that the bear fell to the ground. . . . We remained here about two weeks, and in this time killed four bears, three deer, several turkeys, and a number of raccoons.

This simple narrative, rude and spontaneous like the forest itself, conveys a more vivid impression than we obtain from many a more polished and pretentious attempt at descriptive writing.

Bears were common in the Ohio woods down to the beginning of the present century, after which they were rapidly exterminated. Major John Rogers's journal of a voyage along Lake Erie in 1761 contains this passage: "We traveled eleven miles and encamped, having killed in our march this day three Bears and two Elks." The following adventure in the valley of the Little Miami is narrated in Bailey's journal, already quoted:

We had not proceeded far in the woods ere we discovered a hole in the top of a lofty oak, whose diameter was upwards of three feet at the bottom, and its height near 150 feet. . . . We saw evident traces of his [a bear's] claws impressed on the bark of the tree, and it was soon resolved that the tree was to come down. Accordingly our two men set at it, and when they had nearly got through it we took our appointed stations to watch the egress of this tyrant of the woods. In a short time the immense trunk began to give way, and carry-

ing all before it, fell with a tremendous crash upon the ground. Bruin, finding his habitation in motion, began to look out before it reached the ground, and with a sudden spring arrived there first. Immediately Dr. Bean levelled his piece and shot him through the body, but only so as to wound him, and the bear began to turn upon him; when at the lucky moment a limb of the tree fell upon the stump of his tail, and left him struggling to get free. This afforded me time to come to Dr. Bean's assistance, when I shot the poor animal through the head. . . . In this expedition we killed two or three deer, and saw great quantities of wild turkeys.

Both elk and buffalo roamed the Ohio woods prior to the year 1800. Smith mentions the slaying of a "buck-elk" which, he remarks, "was the fattest creature I ever saw of the tallow kind." His account indicates that the animal was taken somewhere in the neighborhood of the Muskingum. Atwater affirms that "when Circleville was first settled the carcasses, or rather skeletons, of fifty individuals of the elk family lay scattered about on the surface."¹⁶ In his paper on the Mammals of Ohio, embodied in the State Geological Survey Report, Prof. A. M. Brayton says: "There is ample evidence of the former existence and abundance of the buffalo in Northern Ohio; it occurred in other parts of the State. Colonel John May met with it on the Muskingum in 1788, and Atwater says 'we had once the bison and the elk in vast numbers all over Ohio.' Hutchins says that in the natural meadows, or savannahs, 'from twenty to fifty miles in circuit, from the mouth of the Kanawha far down the Ohio the herds of buffalo and deer were innumerable, as also in the region drained by the Scioto.'" In his description of Lake Erie, about 1687, La Hanton (quoted by Professor Brayton) says: "I cannot express what quantities of deer and turkeys are to be found in these woods and in the vast woods that lie on the south side of the lake." In 1718 Vandreuil said of Lake Erie: "There is no need of fasting on either side of this lake, deer are to be found there in such abundance. Buffaloes are to be found on the south but not on the north shore. . . . Thirty leagues up the river [Maumee] is a place called La Glaise [now Defiance] where buffaloes are always to be found; they eat the clay, and wallow in it." Harris speaks in his journal of "open cleared spots on the summits of hills called 'buffaloe beats' because supposed to be occasioned by the resort of those animals thither in fly-time."¹⁸

Smith's narrative contains this passage:

We then moved to Buffaloe lick, where we killed several buffaloe, and in their small brass kettles they made about half a bushel of salt. I suppose this lick was about thirty or forty miles from the aforesaid town,²⁰ and somewhere between the Muskingum, Ohio and Scioto. About the lick was clear, open woods, and thin white-oak land, and at that time there were large roads leading to the lick, like waggon roads. We moved from this lick about six or seven miles and encamped on a creek.²¹

Smith also tells of ambuscading a buffalo herd, from which he succeeded in killing "a very large cow." This seems to have occurred between the Olentangy (Darby Creek) and the Scioto.

Of the panther species both the mountain tiger and the mountain cat were inhabitants of the Ohio wilderness. The commissioners of Athens County offered bounties for both panther and wolf scalps down to the year 1818.²² Within a mile of Newark, Licking County, a marauding panther was shot as late as 1805.²³

Wolves infested the wilderness in great numbers, and their ululations at night, particularly in winter, must have been extremely dismal.

The gray fox, a beautiful animal, was very abundant, but, strange to say, with the approach of civilization the red fox supplanted it.

Another frequent inhabitant was the deer, whose timidity, grace and innocence enlist our sympathy although they never evoked the hunter's mercy.

Squirrels were numberless, and their grand migrations were among the curious phenomena of the forest.²⁴

Serpents of various kinds frequented the marshes, the tall grass of the prairies and the tangled copses. Atwater says: "At an early period of our settlement the large rattlesnake was found along the Scioto, in considerable numbers, but the newly settled inhabitants, ascertaining that these serpents burrowed in a large stone mound a few miles northeastwardly from Circleville, after the serpents had gone into their winter quarters fenced in the mound, and, as the serpents came out of it in the spring of the next year, they killed them, so that it is a rare thing now to find one on this region."²⁵

Probably no other portion of the earth was ever peopled by a more interesting variety of birds than the Ohio wilderness. Mr. Atwater's remarks on this subject are interesting. He says: "The wild goose visits us on the Scioto early in the autumn, and tarries with us until spring. . . . This bird lives all winter about Sandusky bay, and from thence southwardly to Pickaway plains. . . . Loons are seen along the Ohio River, but they are seldom killed. The heron and the crane visit us in the spring, and tarry here all summer and rear their young. The sandhill crane lives on the Scioto, and tarries there nearly all the year. . . . After a long storm from the southwest many birds of different species are often seen here of a most beautiful plumage, which disappear again after a week's fair weather. . . . Gulls, or stormy petrels are often seen along the Ohio River, before a southwestern storm. A few years since, paroquetts, in large flocks, lived in the woods, along the Ohio River, from Miller's bottom downwards, and along the Scioto River, upwards from its mouth, to where Columbus now stands. They are still in the woods along the bottoms below Chillicothe near the river where there is proper food for them to eat, and birds enough for them to torment by their squalling noise."²⁶

Myriads of wild pigeons nested in the wilderness, and their migratory flights over the silent "sea of woods" were sometimes prodigious. One of the French voyagers on the Mississippi remarks that "the air was darkened and quite covered with them." Harris's journal (1803) contains these statements referring to Ohio:

The vast flights of pigeons in this country seem incredible. But there is a large forest in Waterford (on the Muskingum) containing several hundred acres, which had been killed in consequence of their lighting upon it during the autumn of 1801. Such numbers lodged upon the trees that they broke off large limbs; and the ground below is covered, and in some places a foot thick, with their dung, which has not only killed all the undergrowth, but all the trees are as dead as if they had been girdled."²⁷

John Bradbury, an English botanist who explored the Missouri country in 1809-11, writes of these birds:

I . . . soon discovered that pigeons were in the woods. . . . This species of pigeon (*Columbo migratorius*) associates in prodigious flocks: one of these flocks when on the ground, will cover an area several acres in extent, and are so close to each other that the ground can scarcely be seen. This phalanx moves through the woods with considerable celerity, picking

up, as it passes along, everything that will serve for food. It is evident that the foremost ranks must be the most successful, and that nothing will remain for the hindmost. That all may have an equal chance the instant that any rank becomes the last, they rise and flying over the whole flock alight exactly ahead of the foremost. They succeed each other with so much rapidity that there is a continual stream of them in the air, and a side view of them exhibits the appearance of the segment of a large circle moving through the woods. I observed that they ceased to look for food a considerable time before they become the last rank, but strictly adhere to their regulations, and never rise until there are none behind them."²⁹

The ornithologist of the Geological Survey, Dr. J. M. Wheaton, M. D., late of this city, says in his report:

Until about 1855 pigeons were extremely abundant in Central Ohio, having at and before this time a roost and breeding place near Kirkersville, Licking County. Then, for weeks at a time, they might be observed flying over this city or around its suburbs. In the morning soon after sunrise until nine o'clock or after, their flight was westward from the roost. In the afternoon from four o'clock until sundown they were returning. During these periods they were never out of sight, and often dozens of flocks were in view at once. . . . Vast numbers were shot, killed with poles on their roosts, or captured in nets. . . . Many thousands were offered for sale in the market of this city. Most of them were brought alive in coops, and the purchaser had the choice of carrying them home alive or having them killed on the spot. If he chose the latter, the seller by a dexterous movement fractured or dislocated the bird's neck between his teeth. The average price at this time was five or six cents a dozen. . . .

On several occasions we have been favored with a general migration of these birds, when they have appeared as described by Wilson, in "congregated millions." This was the case in 1854, when the light of the sun was perceptibly obscured by the immense, unbroken, and apparently limitless flock which for several hours passed over the city. In the fall of 1859 I witnessed a similar migration near Granville, Licking County, since which time the birds have been much less numerous. On this occasion I had an opportunity of observing a large flock while feeding. The flock, after a little circling by the foremost ranks, alighted upon the ground, presenting a front of over a quarter of a mile, with a depth of nearly a hundred yards. In a very few moments those in the rear, finding the ground already stripped of mast, arose above the treetops and alighted in front of the advance column. This movement soon became continuous and uniform, birds from the rear flying to the front so rapidly that the whole presented the appearance of a rolling cylinder having a diameter of about fifty yards, its interior filled with flying leaves and grass. The noise was deafening, and the sight confusing to the mind.³⁰

If such were the multitudes of these birds which swarmed over the country nearly sixty years after civilization had begun to destroy them and drive them from their haunts, how phenomenal must they have been when they roved the silent, unseen wilds before the white man's advent!

The waterfowl of the wilderness,

Consulting deep, and various, ere they took
Their arduous voyage through the liquid sky,

we may well believe constituted one of its most curious phases. Smith gives us some glimpses of it in his narrative. Describing a grand circular hunt on the Maumee during which the Indians drove multitudes of deer into the river he says:

"The squaws and boys were busy tomahawking the deer in the water, and we shooting them down on the land. We killed in all about thirty deer, tho' a great many made their escape by water"; and then adds:

We had now great feasting and rejoicing, as we had plenty of homony, venison, and

1
Dr. W. is wrong.
I have caught them
by the 100 days in
a day, and the way
a pigeon catches
kills them is by
taking the head
between his throat
and fore finger.
and crushing
the skull with
his throat nail.
J. V. J.

wild fowl. The geese at this time appeared to be preparing to move southward — it might be asked what is meant by the geese preparing to move? The Indians represent them as holding a great council at this time concerning the weather in order to conclude upon a day that they may all at or near one time leave the Northern Lakes and wing their way to the southern bays. When matters are brought to a conclusion and the time appointed that they are to take wing, then, they say, a great number of expresses are sent off in order to let the different tribes know the result of this council, that they may be all in readiness to move at the time appointed. As there is a great commotion among the geese at this time, it would appear by their actions that such a council had been held. Certain it is that they are led by instinct to act in concert and move off regularly after their leaders.

In another place Smith says: "Then (in October) the geese, swans, ducks, cranes, &c., came from the north, and alighted on this little Lake (Sandusky bay) without number or innumerable. Sunyendeand [a Wyandot town on the bay] is a remarkable place for fish in the spring, and fowl both in the fall and spring."

The approach of civilization modified but by no means discontinued these phenomena. "Wild geese, swans, ducks and wading birds," wrote Dr. Kirtland in 1850, "literally swarmed about every lake, pond and creek, during spring and autumn. Many species also bred on the Reserve. Forty years since, while travelling from Buffalo to Ohio, along the immediate shore of the lake, the scene was constantly enlivened by the presence of ducks leading their young on the margin of the water, or hastily retreating to it on our approach. It often happened that on doubling some point of land or fallen tree, we placed ourselves in a position to cut off their communication with their favorite element. The instructive expedients to which the thoughtful mother would resort to extricate her charge from impending danger, was to us a matter of amusement and interest."

"At the present time," wrote Dr. Wheaton in 1879, "the geese find no more secure feeding grounds than the vast cornfields of the Scioto Valley. However these birds are less numerous than formerly, at least in the vicinity of this city. They seem to retain for a long time an attachment for places, and visit each year a favorite locality on the Olentangy River, so near this city that I have known amateur sportsmen to refrain from shooting them, for the reason that they 'were too near town to be *wild geese*.'"³¹

A letter quoted by Dr. Manasseh Cutler, writing at the Marietta settlement in 1788, says: "Every spring a prodigious number of storks come to visit these plains; they are at least six feet high, and more than seven feet from tip to tip of wings. I have never seen them come to feed that they were not surrounded by sentinels who watch around them to announce the approach of enemies. Sometimes before their departure they assemble in great flocks, and the day being fixed all rise, turning slowly, and preserving always the same order, they describe long spirals until they are out of sight."

Paroquets in the Ohio woods are referred to in various old chronicles, some of which have been already quoted. Their harsh squawk must have been one of the most impressive if not pleasing voices of the summer wilderness. They seem to have been partial to the valley of the Lower Scioto, although they were observed as far north as Lake Michigan. Audubon, writing in 1831, says: "Our Parakeets are very rapidly diminishing in number, and in some districts where twenty-five years ago they were plentiful, scarcely any are now to be seen." In 1838 Dr. Kirtland observed that "the parakeets do not usually extend their visits north of

the Scioto." In July, 1862, the late W. S. Sullivan, of Columbus, noticed a flock of twenty-five or thirty which alighted among the trees opposite his residence on the Capitol Square.⁶⁹

Another impressive bird of the wilderness, and one especially in keeping with its gloomier aspects, was the turkey buzzard, of which we have the following striking picture in Bradbury's account of his explorations of the Missouri woods: "We began to notice more particularly the great number of drowned buffaloes floating on the river; vast numbers of them were also thrown ashore. . . . These carcasses had attracted an immense number of turkey buzzards (*Vultur aura*) and as the preceding night had been rainy, multitudes of them were sitting on the trees, with their backs toward the sun, and their wings spread out to dry, a common practice with these birds after a rain."⁷⁰

A similar spectacle formerly frequent on the Ohio is mentioned by Harris, who says in his journal: "On the upper beach of one of the islands we saw a large flock of Turkey Buzzards, attracted there by a dead carcass that had floated down the river, and lodged upon the bar. These birds did not fly upon our approach."⁷¹

Dr. Cone says of these scavengers: "The Turkey Buzzard breeds sometimes in communities and sometimes by single pairs, depositing its eggs on the ground, on rocks, or in hollow logs and stumps. The situation is generally in thick woods: and when numbers breed together, the foulness of the resort is beyond description—vegetation may be destroyed over large areas. . . . They walk or hop indifferently, and sometimes move with a succession of leaps, accelerated with the wings. When about to take flight from the ground, they stoop for an instant till the breast almost touches, and then unfolding the wings, give a vigorous spring into the air; with a few powerful hurried flaps they are fairly off. They soon begin their gyrations with set wings, only beating at intervals, when they are forced to rise rapidly away from some obstacles; and circling thus they are shortly in the upper air."

Of the eagles a whole chapter of interesting facts might be written. Smith says in his narrative: "We came to Lake Erie about six miles west of Canesadooharie [Black River, in Lorain County]. . . . I saw on the strand a number of large fish, that had been left in flat or hollow places; as the wind fell and the waves abated, they were left without water, or only a small quantity; and numbers of Bald and Gray Eagles, &c., were along the shore devouring them."

In another place he says "great numbers of turkey-buzzards and eagles" collected to devour some rockfish left by the Indians.

The black eagles, says a colonial writer, "are most frequently sitting on some tall tree by the riverside, whence they may have a prospect up and down the river, as I suppose to observe the fishing hawks; for when they see the fishing hawk has struck a fish, immediately they take wing, and 'tis sometimes very pleasant to behold the flight, for when the fishing hawk perceives herself pursued, she will scream and make a terrible noise, till at length she lets fall the fish to make her own escape, which the eagle frequently catches before it reach the earth or water."⁷²

Wilson's Ornithology contains the following references to the whiteheaded eagle in this State:

In one of those partial migrations of tree squirrels that sometimes take place in our western forests, many thousands of them were drowned in attempting to cross the Ohio; and at a certain place not far from Wheeling, a prodigious number of their dead bodies were floated to the shore by an eddy. Here the vultures assembled in great force, and had regaled themselves for sometime, when a bald eagle made his appearance, and took sole possession of the premises, keeping the vultures at their proper distance for several days. He has also been seen navigating the same river on a floating carrion, though scarcely raised above the surface of the water, and tugging at the carcass regardless of snags, sawyers, planters or shallows.⁷²⁶

Doctor Wheaton, writing in 1879, says: "In the immediate vicinity of Columbus the white headed eagle is rare, and migrant or winter visitor. I have not seen one for twenty years, but a fine adult specimen was observed on Alum Creek, about four miles from the city, by my friends Doctors Fullerton and Landis in September last. I have seen it in October, at the Licking County Reservoir, and have been informed that it remains through the summer and probably breeds there. About thirty years since, when a fatal epidemic prevailed among cattle, eagles appeared in considerable numbers in the northern part of this county and fed upon the carcasses of the victims."⁷²⁷

The song birds of the wilderness excite the admiring comment of all its early explorers. Among those partial to the Scioto Valley was the thrush, of which Atwater writes in the following strain of rhapsody:

This Shakspeare among birds seats himself on some tree where the greatest variety of all sorts of birds dwell, and makes it his business to mock and disappoint them. Hence his common name of mockingbird. Having seated himself in a proper place he listens in profound silence to the songs of the several birds around him. In the vernal season he makes the *love call* of a female of some near neighbor with heart stirring melody, until the males come in flocks to caress their loved mate, when lo! no such lovely bird is there. They find instead of the lovely fair one a homely brown thrush. . . . In the evening, after the birds have reared their young ones, and when all join to raise their several hymns of praise, the thrush seats himself in this woodland orchestra, and begins by singing in succession the notes and songs of all the birds around him, beating all of them, using their own notes and singing their own songs.

Having thus, as he supposes, carried off the prize in this musical contest, he prepares for his *finale*, by taking his seat on the topmost end of the highest bough of the loftiest tree standing on the highest ground in all the grove, and then commences to sing his own clear notes, and his own most delightful song. At times his wings are expanded, his neck is extended, every feather in his whole body quivers with his exertion of every limb, and his whole soul is exerted to its utmost power to produce the most perfect melody that was ever heard in the woods of Ohio.⁷²⁸

Such are some of the best indications we can obtain of what the Ohio wilderness was before modern civilization entered it. But strange to say, we find here the traces of another civilization, or at least of a modified barbarism, which must have antedated even the advent of the red man. We also find imbedded in the rocks, and scratched upon their surfaces, the tokens of events which took place in the vast development of nature before this goodly land became habitable for man, whether civilized or savage.

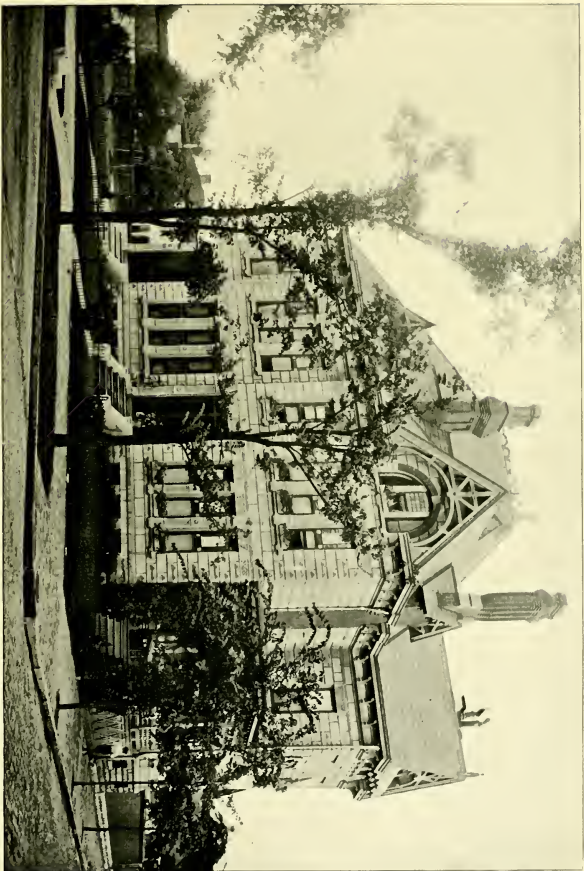
Before proceeding farther let us examine these vestiges of the past, and interpret, so far as we can, their mysterious meaning.

Is not this practical? I have heard the thrush as he found out his notes day after day and again after years at liberty outside the cage. and I have heard him in his softest notes only, utter all the notes, perhaps, of the robin, the cat-bird, the note of the sparrow, or even the warbler, but I never heard him sing the song of either, and never saw any other bird which seemed to think he had done so.

J. J. J.



Yours faithfully,
A. G. Thurman



PHOTOGRAPHED BY BAKER.

Residence of Allen G. Thurman, 517 East Rich Street, built in 1885.

NOTES.

1. All the early voyagers on the Ohio, and all the first emigrants to Kentucky, represent the country as being totally destitute of any recent vestiges of settlement. Mr. Butler, in his history of Kentucky, remarks in the text, that "no Indian towns, within recent times, were known to exist within this territory, either in Kentucky or the lower Tennessee"; but in a note he says, "there are vestiges of Indian towns near Harrodsburg, on Salt River, and at other points, but they are of no recent date." The same author and all others assert "that this interjacent country between the Indians of the South and those northwest of the Ohio, was kept as a common hunting ground or field of battle, as the resentments or inclinations of the adjoining tribes prompted to the one or the other."—*W. H. Harrison's Discourse on the Aborigines of the Ohio Valley*.

In the latter half of the seventeenth century, after the destruction of the Eries by the Five Nations, in 1656, what is now the State of Ohio was uninhabited.—*Manning F. Force on The Indians of Ohio*.

Speaking to the same effect, Hildreth says: "A belt of country from forty to sixty miles in width, on both the north and south banks of the [Ohio] River seems to have been appropriated by the tribes who laid claim to the territory, almost exclusively as hunting grounds."—*Pioneer History, by S. P. Hildreth*.

2. History accepts it as an established fact that early in July, 1669, this bold adventurer left Montreal at the head of an exploring party, and that he probably spent the winter of 1669-70 in the Ohio country between Lake Erie and the great stream which the Indians called "Ohio," "Oligheny-sipu," or "Meesch-zebe." Writers conjecture variously that he reached the Ohio by following down either the Muskingum, the Scioto, or the Big Miami.—*Footprints of the Pioneers of the Ohio Valley, by W. H. Venable*.

3. The Narrative of Colonel James Smith affords a good illustration of this. Smith was captured by the Indians in Pennsylvania in 1755, at the age of eighteen, and remained with them, most of the time in the Ohio wilderness, until he made his escape near Montreal in 1759. His journal kept during that period, and afterwards revised and published, is a valuable and extremely interesting record of experience, but portrays meagerly the wild and wondrous forest scenes in which that experience took place.

4. The Old Régime in Canada; Francis Parkman.

5. Discovery of the Great West; Francis Parkman.

6. In June, 1673.

7. Discovery and Exploration of the Mississippi Valley, John Gilmary Shea.

8. *Polydon spatula*, now very rare.

9. Parkman.

10. Venable's Footprints in the Ohio Valley.

11. History of Ohio; Caleb Atwater, A. M., 1838.

12. Yellow-legged snipe or tattler, then common along the western rivers in autumn.

13. Francis Baily, already quoted.

14. Thaddeus Mason Harris.

15. This probably refers to the Big Darby. A note on this passage by Smith's commentator, Mr. Darlington, based on John Brickell's Narrative, says: "By a law of the legislature of Ohio, passed in 1833, 'to restore the Indian names to certain streams,' this name (Ollentangy) is incorrectly given to the Whetstone, the eastern affluent of the Scioto, the Delaware Indian name of which was Keenhongsheconsepung, or Whetstone Creek, in English. . . . Big Darby Creek, which rises in Logan County and flowing southeast empties into the west side of the Scioto in Pickaway County, opposite Circleville, is the real Ollentangy; this is evident from Smith's description of his route from the Sandusky portage to that stream, and of the country between it and the waters of the Miami (or Mad River)."

16. Afterwards known as the Sandusky Plains, and now embraced within the counties of Crawford, Wyandot, Marion and Hardin.

17. History of Ohio.

18. Ibid.

19. Harris's Journal.

20. The town here referred to is mentioned by Smith on a preceding page, as "an Indian town on the west branch of the Muskingum, about twenty miles above the forks, which was called Tullilahs, inhabited by Delawares, Caughnewagas and Mohicans."

21. "In Licking and Fairfield counties, now known as the Reservoir or Licking Summit of the Ohio Canal, ten miles south of Newark. The main Indian trail from the forks of the Ohio to the Miami towns led by this swamp, then, no doubt, of vast extent. Christopher Gist, agent of the Ohio Company (of Virginia), sent out to examine the country, with George Croghan and Andrew Montour, messengers, with presents from Governor Hamilton, of Pennsylvania, to the Twightwees (Miami), reached this point and encamped on January 17th, 1751. On the next day they 'set out for the Great Swamp,' as it is noticed by Gist in his journal."—*Note by W. M. Darlington.*

22. History of Athens County; C. M. Walker, 1869.

23. History of Licking County; Isaac Smucker.

24. Hildreth's Pioneer History of the Ohio Valley speaks of the migration of gray squirrels, in early times, "coming in millions from the north to the south, destroying whole fields of corn in a few days."

"I learn from Dr. Hoy" [of Racine, Wisconsin], says Prof. Brayton, "that one of these migrations is said to have taken place in 1842; he witnessed another in 1847, and a third in 1852. From these facts, and from observations made in Ohio and elsewhere, he is of the opinion that the migrations, in most cases, at least, occur at intervals of five years, and if he be right, the squirrels, which are now exceedingly abundant again in Southern Wisconsin, may be expected to migrate in the autumn of 1857.* He further says that the migrations observed by him in Southern Wisconsin occurred when the mast was exceedingly abundant and the squirrels in good condition. Near Racine they were observed passing southward in very large numbers for about two weeks, at the end of September and the beginning of October, and it was a month before all had passed. They moved along rather leisurely, stopping to feed in the fields, and upon the abundant nuts and acorns of the forests. So far had they departed from their accustomed habits that they were seen on the prairie, four or five miles away from any timber, but even there, as usual, they disliked to travel on the ground, and ran along the fences, wherever it was possible."—*Report on the Mammalia of Ohio, by Prof. A. M. Brayton. Ohio Geological Survey Report, Volume IV.*

25. History of Ohio.

26. History of Ohio.

27. Gravier.

28. Journal of a Tour, etc.

29. Travels in the Interior of America in the years 1809, 1810 and 1811; by John Bradbury.

30. Report on the Birds of Ohio; by J. M. Wheaton, M. D., 1879. Geological Survey Report, Volume IV.

31. Ibid.

32. Ibid.

33. Travels, etc.

34. Journal of a Tour, etc.

35. John Clayton, Rector of Crofton, to the Royal Society, May 12, 1688, on Virginia and what he saw there.

36. American Ornithology, by Alexander Wilson, Philadelphia.

37. Geological Survey Report, 1808-14.

38. History of Ohio.

* A migration of black and gray squirrels did take place in 1857, as predicted.

CHAPTER II.

THE PREHISTORIC RACES.

The antiquity of man in the Ohio Valley is one of the dark and fathomless secrets of the past. Science has endeavored with but faint success to pierce its mystic shadows. Only within the last few years, and then by accident, have the first feeble glimpses been obtained into its remoter mysteries. By these glimpses, vague and unsatisfactory as they are, the eye of science traces the existence of man in this region back to that wondrous period when a vast sheet of ice, descending from the north, lay like a monstrous shield over the greater part of the Ohio basin.

Of the advance and recession of that stupendous continental glacier the record is clear, copious and authentic. Nature has herself written it in cyclopean characters, manifest and enduring as the earth itself. "The evidence is conclusive," says Professor Wright, "that, at a comparatively recent period, the northern portions of Europe and America were covered with a vast mass of slowly moving ice, pressing down from the north pole towards the warmer latitudes."⁷¹ This prodigious sliding mass was doubtless produced, like the glaciers of the Alps, by annual accumulations of snow, under a low temperature, packed and solidified by the influences of wind and sun. East of the Atlantic it covered most of the British Islands, the whole of the Scandinavian peninsula, Northern Germany, and Western Russia. On this continent it slid down over the present area of New England and New York until it plunged into and was dissolved by the ocean. "Westward from New York City," says Professor Wright, "I have myself carefully traced in the field the southern boundary of the glaciated regions as far as the Mississippi. Beginning at New York City, and omitting the minor features, the line marking this southern boundary runs northwest to Salamanca, New York, thence southwest to the neighborhood of Louisville, Kentucky, thence bending north to the upper part of Brown County, Indiana, thence southwest to Carbondale, Illinois, and thence northwest to the neighborhood of St. Louis. To this limit the ice of the glacial period continued in its southern movement, grinding down the elevated surfaces and filling up the depressions of the country, and bringing its vast burden of granite rocks from the north."⁷²

In Ohio the glacial boundary is wonderfully distinct, and has been located with precision. Professor Wright, who explored it during the summer of 1882, declares his belief that he has traced it with "tolerable certainty . . . upon nearly every mile of its course."⁷³ Entering the State from the east at Achor, in Columbiana County, it "continues nearly west to the middle of Stark County, where it turns

more to the south, crossing the northern portion of Holmes County to the northeast corner of Knox and Licking Counties, the western part of Perry, turning here so as to pass through Lancaster, in Fairfield County; touching the western edge of Hocking, and entering Ross at Adelphi in the northeast corner. Here it turns to the west, crossing the Scioto Valley a few miles north of Chillicothe, and emerg-



ing from the county at its southwest corner, proceeding thence through the southeastern corner of Highland, the northwestern of Adams, reaching the Ohio River in the southern part of Brown County, near Ripley. Cincinnati was completely enveloped by ice during the glacial period, and extensive glacial deposits exist in the northern part of Campbell and Boone Counties, Kentucky, and near Aurora in Dearborn County, Indiana."⁴

The force exerted and the effects produced by this resistless ice-current were inconceivably vast. In New England, says Professor Newberry, it was "of such thickness and magnitude as to override all the features of the local topography except Mt. Washington."⁸ From its marks on that mountain, which served as a kind of Nilometer to the glacier, Professor Newberry concludes that its upper surface must have been six thousand feet above the level of the sea; "in other words that the ice was three thousand feet thick."⁹ By the movement and pressure of this mass the surface of the earth was prodigiously scored, furrowed and shaped. Hills were abraded, great valleys and basins scooped out, huge heaps of gravel deposited, terraces now known as ridges heaped up, and enormous quantities of loose rock pushed or carried into the depressions formed. Crossing the original channel of the Ohio twenty-five miles above Cincinnati the ice-barrier arrested and threw back the descending waters, and thus, as it is believed, formed a lake six hundred feet deep in its lower part, and in its upper covering the present site of Pittsburgh to the depth of three hundred feet. When the ice melted, enormous volumes of water were produced which carried the gravel and silt down into the prodigious groovings of the glacier, filling them in many instances to a depth of more than two hundred feet. Thus the beds of our present watercourses were raised approximately to their present level,¹ and the whole surface of the country was submerged or swept by swirling eddies and currents. In the basin of the Great Lakes, excavated by the mighty glacier,² a fresh-water sea was formed in which pinnaled icebergs floated down from the Canadian highlands, sowing broadcast their monstrous freightage of rocky débris as it fell from their slippery sides under the action of the sun.

Behind it the receding ice-sheet left a surface of boulder clay which seems to have been overgrown, in the lapse of time, with immense forests of coniferous trees.³ This growth continued long enough to form a carbonaceous soil, and in many places beds of peat in which remains of the walrus, the musk-ox, the mastodon and the giant beaver have been found. "When the forest growth had spread over most of the drift area south of the lakes, and had occupied it for hundreds and perhaps thousands of years, a submergence of the continent took place which brought the waters of the Gulf of Mexico up the Valley of the Mississippi until this formed an arm of the sea which reached and covered all the lower half of our state."¹⁰

The lapse of time which has taken place since the close of the glacial era can be only conjecturally estimated. Judging by the rate of erosion which has been produced by the waters of Niagara and other post-glacial streams, Professor Wright thinks the recession of the ice cannot date farther back than ten or fifteen thousand years. A period of about eleven thousand years seems to have elapsed since "the Niagara began its work at Queenstown."

Whether the existence of man has been coextensive with this period, and reached back to the stupendous but vanishing disorder of the Ice Age, is a question which has been often asked. "To give an answer," says Sir Archibald Geikie, "we must know within what limits the term Ice Age is used, and to what particular country or district the question refers. For it is evident that even to-day man is contemporary with the Ice Age in the Alpine Valleys and in Finnmark. There can be no doubt that he inhabited Europe after the greatest extension of the

ice, but while the rivers were still larger than now from the melting snow, and flowed at higher levels."¹¹

That man was contemporary with glacial recession on this continent is now one of the most positive conclusions of science. At the time when the ice-front in Ohio extended as far south as Cincinnati, says Professor Wright, "man, in a state of development similar to that of the Eskimo, was hunting the mastodon, and the reindeer, and the walrus in the valley of the Delaware. . . . At that time the moose, the caribou, the musk-ox and reindeer ranged through the forests and over the hills of Kentucky."¹² Remains of these animals have been found in the peat bogs of the glacial epoch, and while human remains have not been found there, evidences have nevertheless been brought to light which clearly indicate the presence of man in the Ohio Valley ten thousand years ago. While digging a cistern at Madisonville, on the Little Miami River, eleven miles northeast of Cincinnati, in the year 1885, Doctor C. L. Metz took out of the glacial gravel, eight feet below the surface, a stone implement "of the true palaeolithic type." The stone was black flint "not smoothed, but simply a rudely chipped, pointed weapon about three inches long."¹³ Subsequently, in the spring of 1887, Doctor Metz found another palaeolith in a similar deposit, thirty feet below the surface, at Loveland, Ohio. This second find was an oblong stone about six inches long, and carefully chipped to an edge. Both the Madisonville and the Loveland implement are obviously of human manufacture, and must have lain imbedded in the gravel ever since their deposit by the glacial stream. "They show," says Professor Wright, "that in Ohio as well as on the Atlantic coast, man was an inhabitant before the close of the glacial period."¹⁴ Simple as these articles are, they furnish proofs difficult to dispute that the Ohio Valley was one of the first portions of the globe to be inhabited by human beings.

That earlier race, perhaps resembling the present Esquimaux of the distant North, was doubtless the beginning of a series of races which have since come and gone. Many years ago, says Geikie, the Danish archæologists, taking their cue from the Latin poets, classified the prehistoric races of man as those of the Stone Age, the Bronze Age, and the Age of Iron. "There can be no doubt that on the whole this has been the general order of succession. Men used stone and bone before they discovered the use of metal."¹⁵ The primitive Ohio man now appears to have been a user of stone, and an antitype and contemporary of the cave and lake dwellers of Europe. What further traces of him the gravel beds may yield no one can tell, but that further traces await discovery and will in due time come to light seems altogether probable.

Who and of what particular character the paleolithic man's immediate successors were must be determined, as yet, chiefly by analogy. Everywhere, says Dr. Wilson, man seems to have passed through the same progressive stages: First, that of the savage or purely hunter state wherein he appears as "the savage occupant of a thinly-peopled continent, warring with seemingly inadequate means against gigantic carnivora, the contemporary existence of which is known to us only by the disclosures of geological strata or ossiferous caves, where also the remains of still more gigantic herbivora confirm the idea of man's exhaustive struggle for existence"; second, the "pastoral state, with its flocks and herds, its domesticated animals and its ideas of personal property, including in its earlier

stages that of property in man himself"; and third, the agricultural stage, or that of tillers of the soil, "the Aryans, the ploughers and lords of the earth, among whom are developed the elements of settled social life involved in the personal homestead and all the ideas of individual property in land."¹⁶

The succession of the earlier races on this continent seems to have followed something like this order of development, except that a savage race has succeeded one of apparently agricultural habits. Whether the more enlightened race degenerated into the savage one or was displaced by it is an unsolved problem, but that a race or races antecedent and in some respects superior to the Indians dwelt here and spread over a large proportion of our present national area, is not doubtful. The evidence of this is palpable, not speculative, and is spread before us at our very doors. It was not submerged by glacial floods, or buried in glacial débris, but dates from a far more recent period than the Age of Ice. It confronts us on hilltop and plain, and in the depths of the unplowed forest. We see its manifestation in multitudes of ancient works of earth and stone, erected with immense labor, contrived with superior intelligence, and stored with curious mementoes of a vanished race.

In the Scioto Valley that ancient people seems to have dwelt "in greater numbers than anywhere else in the Western States."¹⁷ In no other equivalent space are their works so numerous, varied, and interesting. Between Columbus and the Ohio River they strew the valley to the number of perhaps fifteen hundred. About six hundred of these are found within the limits of Ross County. Some memorable specimens once stood within the present corporate limits of Columbus. Manifestly this region was a favorite dwelling-place of these mysterious pioneers of the prehistoric period. It was an attractive seat of population in their day just as it has been since. Whatever has been or can be ascertained about them must therefore have an absorbing interest for their successors in this valley.

The number of these ancient works within the State of Ohio approaches twelve thousand, but the entire area of their discovery embraces a vastly greater field. They do not, so far as known, occur north of the Great Lakes, but they are found in Western New York on the head ~~quarters~~ ^{waters} of the Alleghany, as far east as the county of Onondaga, and along the shores of Lake Ontario to the River St. Lawrence. In Pennsylvania they accompany the Susquehanna as far down as the valley of Wyoming. They are observed along the Mississippi as far north as Wisconsin and Minnesota, and, at wide intervals, on the Upper Missouri and its tributaries. They are scattered through the Gulf States from Texas to Florida, from whence they extend northward into the Carolinas. Their occurrence is frequent in Indiana, Illinois, Wisconsin, Missouri, Arkansas, Kentucky and Tennessee.

But the distribution of these works is by no means uniform. They keep company with the larger watercourses, and are seldom found among the hills. "The alluvial terraces or 'river bottoms,' as they are popularly termed, were the favorite sites of the builders. The principal monuments are found where these 'bottoms' are most extended, and where the soil is most fertile and easy of cultivation. At the junction of streams, where the valleys are usually broadest and most favorable for their erection, some of the largest and most singular remains are found. The works at Marietta; at the junction of the Muskingum with the Ohio; at the mouth of Grave Creek; at Portsmouth, the mouth of the Scioto, and at the

mouth of the Great Miami, are instances in point. Occasional works are found on the hilltops, overlooking the valleys, or at a little distance from them; but these are manifestly, in most instances, works of defence or last resort, or in some way connected with warlike purposes. And it is worthy of remark that the sites selected for settlements, towns and cities, by the invading Europeans, are often those which were the especial favorites of the mound builders, and the seats of their heaviest population. Marietta, Newark, Portsmouth, Chillicothe, Circleville, and Cincinnati, in Ohio; Frankfort in Kentucky; and St. Louis in Missouri, may be mentioned in confirmation of this remark. The centres of population are now where they were at the period when the mysterious race of the mounds flourished.¹⁷

The exploration of these works was undertaken in the year 1845 by Messrs. E. G. Squier, A. M., and E. H. Davis, M. D., of Chillicothe, Ohio. It was the original purpose of these gentlemen to investigate the ancient monuments of the Scioto Valley, but their researches were finally extended to the general field for this class of antiquities in the West. From their admirable report, embodied in the Smithsonian Institution Contributions to Knowledge in 1847, the statements last above quoted are taken. Theirs was by no means the first or the last investigation that has been made, but it was so painstaking and thorough that subsequent discoveries have not added very materially to the light which it sheds on the nature and significance of these vestiges of the past.

Technically the word mound signifies a tumulus of earth, but the works of earth and stone from which the so-called Mound Builders have derived that name are by no means all of that character. Messrs. Squier and Davis classify them as mounds and enclosures, which generic orders they subdivide as mounds of sacrifice or worship and sepulture, and enclosures for defense, and for sacred and miscellaneous purposes. The distribution of these works according to their character is comprehensively stated by General Force:

In the Southern States are most of the great truncated mounds and terraces, while defensive are scarcely found, unless the great ditches peculiar to the southern works were of this character. The extraordinary collection of great truncated mounds at Carthage, Alabama, was formerly surrounded by a feeble line of embankment now wholly ploughed away, that once might have been the base of a stockade. The works found on the affluents of the Upper Missouri are massive defensive works. Those found in Wisconsin are almost exclusively effigy mounds or isolated conical mounds; and effigy mounds are scarcely found outside of Wisconsin. Going eastward from the Mississippi we find in Illinois and Indiana many conical mounds, both large and small; in Illinois at Cahokia the giant truncated mound; and in Indiana some, though not many, are elaborate defensive works. In Ohio are found the most important works of defense; numerous mounds, some quite large; and a few of them truncated, and several effigy mounds. Besides presenting representatives of every species of work formed elsewhere, Ohio contains some of a character found nowhere else, such as the combinations of great squares and circles, and the altar mounds. South of the Ohio, in Kentucky and Tennessee, there is also a marked prevalence of works of a military character.

An attentive examination discovers more local distinctions. The Scioto Valley, forming a belt running north and south through the middle of Ohio, has for its peculiarity the mounds designated by Squier and Davis as "altar mounds," and also systems of embankments making enclosures of various mathematical figures, mainly the square and the circle. The distinguishing feature of the eastern belt of the state is the truncated mound or terrace so

rare at the north yet found in great perfection at Marietta. The distinguishing feature of the western belt of the state is the great line of strong and naturally supporting works of defense.

These three belts, corresponding with three valleys — the valley of the Miamis to the west, the Scioto Valley in the centre, and the Muskingum Valley to the east — appear by these local peculiarities to have been the homes of three different though kindred tribes. They appear, moreover, to have lived in the valleys as fixed abodes long enough to have learned to borrow from each other. For one small truncated mound or terrace is formed in the Scioto Valley, and a few of the mathematical figures that abound in the Scioto Valley are found, but not so perfectly constructed, in the valley of the Miamis. The pipe of peculiar form, called by Squier and Davis "the pipe of the Moundbuilders" seems to be a specialty of the tribe of Moundbuilders who lived in the Scioto Valley.¹⁹

The topographical relations of the different works in the same valley or section are such as to indicate some general design. Touching this subject General Force says:

Three great works on the Great Miami—one at its mouth, one at Colerain and one at Hamilton, with subsidiary defensive works extending along the river at Hamilton; several advanced works to the north and west of Hamilton, and streams flowing into the Great Miami; and other similar defenses farther up the river at Dayton and Piqua, all put in communication with each other by signal mounds erected at conspicuous points, constitute together a connected line of defense along the Miami River. Fort Ancient on the Little Miami stands as a citadel in rear of the centre of this line. A mound at Norwood, back of Cincinnati, commands a view through a depression of the hills at Redbank eastwardly to a mound in the valley of the Little Miami; northwardly through the valley of Mill Creek and the depression in the lands thence to Hamilton, with the works at Hamilton; and by a series of mounds (two of which in Cincinnati and its suburbs have been removed) westwardly to the fort at the mouth of the Great Miami. So a series of signal mounds along the Scioto from the northern boundary of Franklin County to the Ohio River, a distance of over one hundred miles, could transmit by signals an alarm from the little work north of Worthington through the entire length of the valley to the works at Portsmouth.²⁰

Further proof of general design is seen in the arrangement of the mounds, which seem to form in each valley a chain of signal stations like the cairns of the ancient Celts. Squier and Davis remark that "ranges of these mounds may be observed extending along the valleys for many miles. Between Chillicothe and Columbus, on the eastern border of the Scioto Valley, not far from twenty may be selected so placed in respect to each other that it is believed, if the country were cleared of forests, signals of fire might be transmitted in a few minutes along the whole line. On a hill opposite Chillicothe, nearly six hundred feet in height, the loftiest in the entire region, one of these mounds is placed. . . . A fire built upon it would be distinctly visible for fifteen or twenty miles up and an equal distance down the valley, (including in its range the Circleville works, twenty miles distant), as also for a long way up the broad valleys of the two Paint Creeks,—both of which abound in remains, and seem to have been especial favorites with the moundbuilders. . . . Upon a hill three hundred feet in height overlooking the Colerain work and commanding an extensive view of the [Miami] valley, are placed two mounds which exhibit—in connection with other circumstances not entirely consistent with the conclusion that they were simple signal-stations—strong marks of fire on and around them. Similar mounds occur, at intervals, along the Wabash and Illinois Rivers, as also on the Upper Mississippi, the Ohio, the Miamis and the Scioto. On the high hills overlooking the Portsmouth and

Marietta works mounds of stone are situated; those at the former place exhibit evident marks of fire."

An enthusiastic student of these antiquities, Colonel W. M. Anderson, of Circleville, "has demonstrated by actual survey, made at his own expense," says one of our local historians, "that these signal posts or watch towers which occur in the Scioto Valley, formed a regular chain or system, and that by means of fires upon them signals could be sent up or down the country, to give warning of the approach of an enemy or to convey other intelligence." To which the writer adds this interesting comment:

It is by no means improbable that centuries ago stirring information of danger, of defeat, or of victory may have been flashed from station to station by means of beacon fires, the whole length of the Scioto and that messages of vast import may have been almost as quickly sent by this means in the prehistoric age as they now are by electricity. It is an astounding but in every respect reasonable conclusion that before the discovery of America by Columbus or by the Norse adventurers intelligence may have been sent from the Ohio River to the interior of what is now the State of Ohio with at least as great rapidity as in the present age by the steam-driven mail train that sweeps up the valley from Portsmouth to the Capital.²¹

The magnitude of these ancient works is no less impressive than the skill of their arrangement, or the extent of their distribution. "Some of them recall the barrows of Europe and Asia, or the huge mounds and ramparts of Mesopotamia, as displayed at Babylon and Nineveh; while others remind us of the ruined hippodromes and amphitheatres of the Greeks and Romans. . . . The barrows and ramparts are constructed of mingled earth and stones; and from their solidity and extent must have required the labour of a numerous population, with leisure and skill sufficient to undertake combined and vast operations. . . . These barrows vary in size, from a few feet in circumference and elevation, to structures with a basal circumference of one or two thousand feet, and an altitude of from sixty to ninety feet, resembling, in dimensions, the vast tumulus of Alyattes near Sardis."²² The lines of embankment vary in height from five to thirty feet, and, in the inverse order of their frequency enclose areas of from one to fifty, two hundred and even four hundred acres. Lewis and Clarke discovered one on the Upper Missouri with an estimated interior area of six hundred acres. But the space enclosed does not always indicate the amount of labor expended. A fortified hill in Highland County has a mile and five-eighths of heavy embankment enclosing an area of only forty acres. The group of works at the mouth of the Scioto has an aggregate of not less than twenty miles of embankment surrounding a space of about two hundred acres.²³

The mounds vary in height and diameter from a few feet, or yards, to the dimensions of the famous tumulus at Grave Creek, in West Virginia, which has a height of seventy feet, and measures a thousand feet around its base. The great mound near Miamisburg, in Montgomery County, Ohio, rises to a perpendicular height of sixty-eight feet, has a circumference of 852 feet, and contains 311,353 cubic feet of earth. "The truncated pyramid at Cahokia, Illinois, the largest ancient earthwork in the United States, has an altitude of ninety feet, and is upwards of two thousand feet in circumference at the base. The great mound at Selsertown, Mississippi, is computed to cover six acres of ground. Mounds of

these extraordinary dimensions are most common at the South, though there are some of great size at the North."²⁴ Says Flint in his geography: "We have seen mounds which would require the labor of a thousand men employed upon our canals, with all their mechanical aids, and the improved implements of their labor for months. We have more than once hesitated, in view of one of these prodigious mounds, whether it were not really a natural hill."

The builders of such works, observes General Foree, "could not have been a sparse population; they must have been to some extent an agricultural people; they must have had, perhaps each tribe for itself, a strong government of some sort, whether a chief or a council, that directed and was obeyed."²⁵

The purpose of all this mammoth delving, ramparting and mounding is indicated rather by the form it has taken than by its dimensions. A few special examples may illustrate both. Let those of an obviously military character be first considered.

The positions of such works, as well as their forms of construction, are almost invariably suggestive of a judgment shrewd and trained in defensive warfare. The elevations which they occupy are such as no other points can command, and are usually inaccessible by their steepness except at one or two points. The summits are guarded by simple parapets thrown up a little below the brow of the hill, and of variable height and solidity, according to the facilities of the outlying ground for assault. Sometimes the embankment crosses the peninsula formed by the junction of two watercourses and is refused along each bank which it touches, as if to guard against flank attack. Within the intrenchments water for the garrison is invariably supplied by springs, streams or ponds. Mounds so located as to suggest their use as watchtowers sometimes rise within, without or in connection with the parapets. Concentric or overlapping walls usually guard the openings which seem to have been intended as gateways. Other openings, sometimes numerous, are believed to have been occupied by bastions of wood, which have now disappeared.

"Nothing can be more plain," says Colonel Whittlesey, "than that most of the remains in Northern Ohio, particularly those on the Cuyahoga river, are military works. There have not yet been found any remnants of timber in the walls; yet it is very safe to presume that palisades were planted on them, and that wooden posts and gates were erected at the passages left in the embankments and ditches. All the positions are contiguous to water, and none of them have higher land from which they might in any degree be commanded. Of the works bordering on the shore of Lake Erie, through the State of Ohio, there are none but may have been intended for defence, although in some of them the design is not perfectly manifest. They form a line from Conneaut to Toledo, at a distance of from three to five miles from the lake, and all stand upon or near the principal rivers."²⁶ This line seems to have been part of a general system of defenses "extending from the sources of the Alleghany and Susquehanna, in New York, diagonally across the country through Central and Northern Ohio to the Wabash."²⁷

Whittlesey continues: "The most natural inference in respect to the northern cordon of works is, that they formed a well-occupied line, constructed either to protect the advance of a nation landing from the lake and moving southward for conquest; or, a line of resistance for a people inhabiting these shores and pressed upon by their southern neighbors. The scarcity of mounds, the absence of pyramids of

earth which are so common on the Ohio, the want of rectangular and other regular works, at the north,—all these differences tend to the conclusion that the northern part of Ohio was occupied by a distinct people. At the north there is generally more than one wall of earth, and the ditches are invariably exterior. [In the non-military works the ditches are usually *behind* the parapets] There are some passages, or ‘sally ports,’ through the outer parallel, and none through the inner one. There is also, in general, a space between the parallels sufficiently large to contain a considerable body of fighting men. By whatever people these works were built, they were much engaged in offensive or defensive wars. At the south, on the other hand, agriculture and religion seem to have chiefly occupied the attention of the ancient people.

“In view of the above facts we may venture to suggest a hypothesis, without undertaking to assign to it any more than a basis of probability. Upon the assumption that two distinct nations occupied the State,—that the northern were warlike, and the southern peaceful and agricultural in their habits,—may we not suppose that the latter were overcome by their northern neighbors, who built the military works to be observed on the Ohio and its tributaries, while the more regular structures are the remains of the conquered people?”²⁸

The differences here pointed out between the northern and southern earth-works are important. The northern are exclusively military, the southern are partly so but mostly of a non-military character. First among the defensive works, in the order in which they are mentioned by Squier and Davis, is that which occupies the summit of a lofty detached hill near the village of Bourneville, twelve miles west of Chillicothe. This striking eminence rises abruptly in the broad valley of Paint Creek, the waters of which wash its base. Its summit is a wide plain marked with considerable depressions which contain water the whole year round. Around its brow, a little below the crest, are seen the remains of a stone wall which is two and a quarter miles in length, and encloses a space of 140 acres. On its southern face this wall crosses an isthmus between the waters of Black Run and Reeves Run, and is so arranged there, by curving inward, as to form three gateways eight feet in width. The stones are of all sizes, and of sufficient quantity to have formed a parapet eight feet thick and of equal height. On the least abrupt sides the wall is heaviest. The position commands a view of numerous other works of the mound-building race, which seems to have been partial to the Paint Creek Valley. In respect to area inclosed this is the most extensive hill-work known in this country. It betokens great labor and the presence of a large population.

The work known as Fort Hill, described in the first Geological Survey of Ohio, is situated in the southern part of Highland County, thirty miles from Chillicothe and twelve from Hillsborough. This also is a steep, detached eminence and on most of its circumference difficult to scale. Its embankment, over a mile and a half in length, consists of mingled earth and stone, and varies in height from six to fifteen feet, with an average base of thirty-five or forty feet. It extends around the brow of the hill, enclosing an irregular space of forty-eight acres within which are three different ponds. The ditch has an average width of fifty feet, and is in some places sunk into the stratum of sandstone which underlies the terrace. Thirty-three gateways, eleven of which have corresponding causeways across the

ditch, open in the embankment at irregular intervals. "Considered in a military point of view, as a work of defence, it is well chosen, well guarded, and, with an adequate force, impregnable to any mode of attack practised by a rude or semi-civilized people. As a natural stronghold, it has few equals; and the degree of skill displayed and the amount of labor expended in constructing its artificial defences, challenge our admiration and excite our surprise. With all the facilities and numerous mechanical appliances of the present day, the construction of a work of this magnitude would be no insignificant undertaking."²⁰ Excepting a few small scattered mounds there are no other ancient remains nearer this work than the Paint Creek Valley, sixteen miles distant.

Another fortified eminence rises on the west side of the Great Miami in Butler County, three miles below Hamilton. Its summit, skirted by a ditchless wall of earth and stone averaging five feet in height, overlooks all the adjacent country. The sides of the hill are steep, and are flanked by deep ravines. The enclosed space, sixteen acres, shows several excavations or "dugholes," from which material for the work seems to have been taken. Mounds suitably placed for sentinel and observation posts are composed, in part, of loose stones. Four entrances twenty feet wide open at the salients, and are curiously guarded by curved embankments folding over one another like the Tlascalan gateways of the Aztecs.

The crowning illustration of this class of works, and one of the most interesting on the continent, is that known as Fort Ancient, situated in Warren County, on the banks of the Little Miami, thirty-five miles northeast of Cincinnati. Professor John Locke, of the first Geological Survey, thus described it in 1843 :

This work occupies a terrace on the left bank of the river, and 230 feet above its waters. The place is naturally a strong one, being a peninsula defended by two ravines, which, originating on the east side near to each other, diverging and sweeping around, enter the Miami, the one above, the other below the work. The Miami itself, with its precipitous bank of two hundred feet, defends the western side. The ravines are occupied by small streams. Quite around this peninsula, on the very verge of the ravines, has been raised an embankment of unusual height and perfection. Meandering around the spurs, and reentering to pass the heads of the gullies, it is so winding in its course that it required 196 stations to complete its survey. The whole circuit of the work is between four and five miles. The number of cubic yards of excavation may be approximately estimated at 628,800. The embankment stands in many places twenty feet in perpendicular height; and although composed of tough diluvial clay, without stone except in a few places, its outward slope is from thirty-five to forty-three degrees. This work presents no continuous ditch; but the earth for its construction has been dug from convenient pits which are still quite deep or filled with mud and water. . . . I am astonished to see a work, simply of earth, after braving the storm of thousands of years, still so entire and well marked. Several circumstances have contributed to this. The clay of which it is built is not easily penetrated by water. The bank has been, and is still, mostly covered by a forest of beech trees, which have woven a strong web of their roots over its steep sides; and a fine bed of moss (*Polytrichum*) serves still further to afford protection.

The embankment has an average height of between nine and ten feet, but sometimes rises to twenty, with a base at the most exposed parts sixty feet in width. There are over seventy openings in the line which it is believed were originally occupied by bastions or blockhouses of timber. Originally these openings seem to have been ten or fifteen feet in width. An outwork 1350 feet long consists of two parallel walls which close at their farther extremity, there enclosing a small mound. The main work comprises two grand divisions connected by

a long and narrow passage across which traverses are thrown. Water for the garrison is supplied by reservoirs and springs. At numerous points along the embankment are found large quantities of water-worn stones which it must have required great labor to collect. Bravely defended the work is impregnable against barbarian assault.

The ancient earthworks in Ohio excel in numbers, extent and variety those of all the other States. Whatever the force was which has left these vestiges, we find its presence, its character and its magnitude more profusely and significantly symbolized here than anywhere else. In part this symbolization betokens a military people, but only in part. While certain works, such as those just described, are plainly of a military origin, a much larger number, of no special military adaptation, seem to be intended for some purpose connected with the superstitious or pastoral pursuits of the builders. This is particularly the case in the Scioto Valley, where the square and circle, either separately or in combination, were favorite forms of construction. "Most of the circular works are small, varying from 250 to 300 feet in diameter, while others are a mile or more in circuit. Some stand isolated, but most in connection with one or more mounds, of greater or less dimensions, or in connection with other more complicated works. Wherever the circles occur, if there be a *fossé* or ditch, it is almost invariably interior to the parapet. Instances are frequent where no ditch is discernible, and where it is evident that the earth composing the embankment was brought from a distance, or taken up evenly from the surface. In the square and in the irregular works, if there be a *fossé* at all, it is *exterior* to the embankment; except in the case of fortified hills, where the earth, for the best of reasons, is usually thrown from the interior."²⁰

The circular and rectangular enclosures are generally situated on low bottom lands under the command of adjacent heights. This of itself proves that they could hardly have been intended for defensive purposes. The fact that the *fossé*, whenever it accompanies this class of works, lies within the parapet, makes the proof conclusive. The walls are sometimes massive, but for the most part vary from three to seven feet in height. The smaller circles have each a single gateway, opening usually to the east. Sometimes they contain one or more small mounds supposed to be intended for sacrificial purposes. Numerous little circles, from thirty to fifty feet in diameter, and devoid of entrances, are observed in the vicinity of larger works. Conjecture has doubtfully assumed that they may be remains of the vanished lodges of officers or priests. A few of the circles are slightly elliptical, and octagonal forms of construction, as well as squares and rectangles, are sometimes seen. A large octagon near Chillicothe has equal sides, and angles arranged in mutual correspondence. In the rectangular works gateways open at the angles and midway on each side, all covered by small interior mounds or other elevations. The geometrical symmetry of the forms is striking. Many of the circles are perfect, and many of the squares exact. Taken with the further fact that several of the squares measure exactly one thousand and eighty feet on each side, this is supposed to indicate the use of some standard of measurement and some means of determining angles.

The great magnitude of some of these enclosures has been cited as the strongest objection to the hypothesis of their exclusively religious purpose. Squier and Davis, who raise this objection, answer it by suggesting that the Ohio works "were

probably, like the great circles of England, and the squares of India, Peru and Mexico, the sacred enclosures within which were erected the shrines of the gods of the ancient worship and the altars of the ancient religion. They may have embraced consecrated groves, and also, as they did in Mexico, the residences of the ancient priesthood." Like the sacred structures of the Aztecs, they may have been regarded as a final refuge in time of peril, under the protection of the deities to whom they were dedicated. They may also have been used as arenas for games and other amusements.

The further suggestion is made that the religious ceremonials of the mound-builders may have partaken of a national character, and therefore have drawn great multitudes together. Reasons are not wanting for the belief that the government of the people may have been a government by the priesthood, and that the popular superstition, whatever it was, exercised a powerful control over the minds of its devotees. Certain it is that altars have been found within the sacred enclosures on which sacrifices were performed, and on which human beings were probably immolated. "We find also pyramidal structures which correspond entirely with those of Mexico and Central America except that, instead of being composed of stone they are constructed of earth, and instead of broad flights of steps have graded avenues and spiral pathways leading to their summits."²¹

As these structures resemble those of the ancient Mexican race, may not the ceremonials to which they were consecrated have borne a like resemblance? Human sacrifices were practised by the Aztecs, we are told, surpassing those of any of the nations of antiquity. The number of victims annually offered up has been estimated at from twenty to fifty thousand. One of the most important Aztec festivals, says Prescott, "was that in honor of the god Tezcatlepoeca, whose rank was inferior only to that of the Supreme Being. He was called 'the soul of the world,' and supposed to have been its creator. He was depicted as a handsome man, endowed with perpetual youth. A year before the intended sacrifice, a captive distinguished for his personal beauty, and without a blemish on his body, was selected to represent this deity. Certain tutors took charge of him, and instructed him how to perform his new part with becoming grace and dignity. He was arrayed in a splendid dress, regaled with incense, and with a profusion of sweet-scented flowers, of which the ancient Mexicans were as fond as their descendants at the present day. When he went abroad he was attended by a train of royal pages, and as he halted in the streets to play some favorite melody, the crowd prostrated themselves before him, and did him homage as the representative of their good deity. In this way he led an easy, luxurious life till within a month of his sacrifice. Four beautiful girls, bearing the names of the principal goddesses, were then selected to share the honors of his bed; and with them he continued to live in idle dalliance, feasted at the banquets of the principal nobles, who paid him all the honors of divinity.

At length the fatal day of sacrifice arrived. The term of his shortlived glories was at an end. He was stripped of his gaudy apparel, and bade adieu to the fair partners of his revelries. One of the royal barges transported him across the lake to a temple which rose on its margin, about a league from the city. Hither the inhabitants of the capital flocked to witness the consummation of the ceremony. As the sad procession wound up the sides of the pyramid the unhappy victim threw away his gay chaplets of flowers, and broke in pieces the

musical instruments with which he had solaced the hours of captivity. On the summit he was received by six priests whose long and matted locks flowed disorderly over their sable robes, covered with hieroglyphic scrolls of mystic import. They led him to the sacrificial stone, a huge block of jasper, with its upper surface somewhat convex. On this the prisoner was stretched. Five priests secured his head and limbs; while the sixth, clad in a scarlet mantle emblematic of his bloody office, dexterously opened the breast of the wretched victim with a sharp razor of *itzli*—a volcanic substance hard as flint, — and inserting his hand in the wound, tore out the palpitating heart. The minister of death, first holding this up toward the sun, an object of worship throughout Anahuac, cast it at the feet of the deity to whom the temple was devoted, while the multitudes below prostrated themselves in humble adoration.²²

Who knows but that scenes of which this was a type, exaggerated, perhaps, only in its splendors, may have taken place within these mysterious circles, squares and polygons, and around these skeleton-bearing mounds, in the valleys of Ohio?

The most primitive form of human memorials is that of a simple heap of earth or stones. It is the form which seems to have first suggested itself to the prehistoric races, and time has fully justified the wisdom of its adoption. While the proudest architecture in marble and granite has crumbled in decay these mounds of earth have preserved their symmetry almost perfect through the lapse of centuries. Many of them stand to-day apparently as rounded and complete as the hands of their builders left them before recorded history began. Nor have they been limited to any single country, or continent. "They are scattered over India; they dot the steppes of Siberia and the vast region north of the Black Sea; they line the shores of the Bosphorus and the Mediterranean, they are found in old Scandinavia, and are singularly numerous in the British Islands. In America, they prevail from the great lakes of the north, through the valley of the Mississippi, and the seats of semi-civilization in Mexico, Central America, and Peru, even to the waters of the La Plata on the south. We find them also on the shores of the Pacific Ocean, near the mouth of the Columbia River, and on the Colorado of California."²³ In the Western and Southern States of this Union they may be counted by tens of thousands.

The individual forms of the mounds were doubtless determined by the special purposes for which they were intended. Usually they are simple cones, sometimes terraced, frequently truncated. Some are elliptical or pearshaped. The pyramidal form is always truncated, and commonly provided with graded ascents to the summit. A lozenge-shaped mound surrounded by a wall and ditch rises on the Virginia shore of the Ohio nearly opposite to Blennerhassett's Island. An octagonal mound in Woodford County, Kentucky, measures 150 feet on each side, and has three graded ascents. Two small cones surmount its level truncated summit. A curious oval-shaped mound rises on the east bank of the Scioto River in Liberty Township, Ross County, Ohio. In Bradford County, Tennessee, exist several extensive terraces or earth platforms, one of which covers three acres. The courthouse of Christian County, Tennessee, at Hopkinsville, is built on one of these artificial terraces. Another large terrace in Henry County, same State, serves as the site of a dwelling. In the South are found many Teocalli-shaped structures, bearing a suggestive resemblance to those of the Aztecs. Examples of this form are found as far north as Portsmouth, Marietta, Chillicothe and Newark.



Sam Gallinny

The conical form is sometimes mounted by a spiral stairway, other forms by terraces resembling stairs.

The size of the mounds varies extremely, generally increasing as we go south. The great Cahokia mound on the Mississippi, at the mouth of Cahokia Creek, in Illinois, is in the form of a parallelogram, covering a surface of eight acres. It is 500 feet wide and 700 long at the base, and is ninety feet high. On one side of it is a broad terrace which is reached by a graded ascent, and was once cultivated by the monks of La Trappe as a garden. The entire summit area measures about five acres, and the interior contents of the whole structure about twenty million cubic feet.

Earth predominates in the composition of the mounds, and sometimes the material is clay exclusively although it is not found near by, and must have been transported for a long distance. It may have been preferred because of its superior tenacity and power to resist the elements. Stone is frequently used, sometimes exclusively and sometimes as a component part.

The Ohio mounds occur sometimes in groups but oftener singly, and mostly within or near the ancient embankments. A remarkable group of twenty-six on the Scioto River three miles above Chillicothe has acquired the name of Mound City. The single specimens are numerous, seen crowning the valley-bordering hilltops and promontories in the neighborhood of the circular and angular earthworks, but it is no unusual thing to find them among the hills and in secluded places remote from the principal watercourses.

Popularly, these shapely works have been supposed to be the monuments and sepulchres of distinguished persons, or to mark the sites, and enshrine the slain of great battles. But all this is mere conjecture. In accordance with their form and indicated purpose the mounds are classified by Squier and Davis as sacrificial, sepulchral, templar and nondescript or anomalous. Exclusive of the temple mounds, which are least numerous, those of the Scioto Valley are distributed among the other three classes in nearly equal proportions.

The sacrificial mounds have three distinguishing characteristics: 1, they occur only within or near the sacred enclosures; 2, they are stratified; 3, they contain altars and altar deposits which have been subjected to the action of fire. The stratification is composed of separate layers which conform to the convexity of the outer surface, and cease at the natural level. In one of the Mound City (Ross County) specimens into which a shaft was sunk, these layers were penetrated in the following order: 1, gravel and pebbles to the depth of a foot; 2, earth, slightly mottled, to the depth of two feet; 3, a lamination of fine sand one inch thick; 4, earth, eighteen inches; 5, another lamination of sand still thinner than the first; 6, an earth deposit a foot thick; 7, sand; 8, a few inches of earth; 9, a round altar of burned clay, concave on the top and nine feet in diameter at the base. The basin of the altar was evenly filled with fine dry ashes mixed with fragments of pottery the exterior of which exhibited excellent finish with tasteful carvings. Over the ashes covering the entire basin sheets of silvery mica were laid, and on these was heaped the partially burned fragments of a human skeleton. A few convex discs of copperlike harness ornaments were also found. The altar was solidified throughout by fire, its basin being so vitrified as to resist the blows of a hatchet. During the excavation a human skeleton was

found about two feet below the surface, with its head to the east. No relics accompanied it. Probably it was an example of the Indian interments for which the upper portions of the mounds were used long after their original construction. The red men are known to have held the mounds in great veneration and to have frequently buried their dead in them, usually from eighteen inches to three feet below the surface. Most of the bodies lie horizontally, but some are found in a sitting posture. Among the relics found with them are rude implements of bone and stone, coarse pottery, silver crosses, gunbarrels and French dial plates, all of which, of course, are of Indian or modern origin. "As a general rule, to which there are few exceptions, the only authentic and undoubted remains of the mound-builders are found directly beneath the apex of the mound."³⁴

The altars found in the sacrificial mounds, and from which they take their name, vary both in form and size. Some are parallelograms, others round, elliptical, or square. There are diminutive ones only two feet in diameter, and others fifty feet long and twelve or fifteen wide. Their height rarely exceeds twenty inches. They are all moulded of fine clay burned hard, and rest on the original surface of the ground which has in some instances been first sprinkled with sand. They have occasionally been found without superstructure or covering, and have in such cases been referred to by early annalists as "brick hearths."

Beneath another tumulus of the Mound City group an altar in the form of a parallelogram was found, with ashes in its basin with which fragments of pottery were mingled. A beautiful vase was restored from these fragments. Three feet below the apex two well-preserved skeletons were found, accompanied by numerous implements of stone, bone, horn and copper. In the altar-ashes of a third mound of the same group were found discs, tubes and silver-mounted ornaments of copper, and about two hundred stone pipes skillfully carved with figures of quadrupeds, birds and reptiles. Among the images shown in these carvings are those of the otter and the heron, each holding a fish in its mouth; the hawk grasping in its talons a small bird which it is tearing with its beak; the turtle, frog, toad and rattlesnake; and the crow, swallow, buzzard, paroquet, and toucan.

In a fourth mound of this group was reached, at the depth of four and a half feet, a floor of water-worn stones on which a human skeleton lay with its head, which was singularly large and massive, pointing to the northwest. The bones retained much of their animal matter although a fire, of which the traces were plain, had been built over the body after its deposit. After the burial the hole had been filled and another fire kindled, burning the earth to a reddish color. Around the skull lay fragments of syenite such as the Indians were accustomed to use for the manufacture of implements before they learned the use of iron.

In a fifth mound of the same group were found several instruments of obsidian, scrolls skillfully cut from thin sheets of mica and perforated, traces of cloth made apparently from some fine vegetable fiber, pearl beads, and articles carved from stone, bone and copper.

In a sixth mound an altar was found composed of successive layers placed one on top of another at different periods. The basin was paved with round stones about the size of a hen's egg and contained a thin layer of carbonaceous matter mingled with burned human bones. Ten well wrought copper bracelets encircling some calcined bones were found in two heaps of five each. These and other cir-

circumstances strongly indicated that human sacrifices had been offered on this altar.

Mounds of the character just described are almost invariably embraced within enclosures which bear evidence of having been intended for religious purposes. Their location, their method of construction and their contents alike justify the inference that they were primarily designed and used for sacrifice, and not for interment. Fragments of the altars are found mixed with the calcined bones as if sealed off by the heat at the time the burning took place. The relics found deposited in and about the altars are so arranged and protected as to indicate that they were placed there as votive offerings. Among the articles of this class were found in one case fragments of ivory, fossil teeth, pieces of pottery, and stone carvings of coiled serpents carefully enveloped in sheet mica and copper. In lieu of an altar there were found, in another instance, two layers of hornstone discs, some thousands in number, round in shape or formed like spearheads. The religious zeal which prompted such painstaking offerings must have been of an extraordinary type.

The mounds classed as sepulchral are destitute of altars, vary in height from six to eighty feet, and generally take the form of a simple cone. "These mounds invariably cover a skeleton, (in very rare instances more than one, as in the case of the Grave Creek mound), which at the time of its interment was enveloped in bark or coarse matting, or enclosed in a rude sarcophagus of timber,—the traces, in some instances the very casts, of which remain. Occasionally the chamber of the dead is built of stone, rudely laid up, without cement of any kind. Burial by fire seems to have been frequently practiced by the mound builders. Urn burial appears to have prevailed to a considerable extent in the Southern States." Various remains of art are found accompanying the skeletons.³⁵

Burial in this form must have been a deliberate and solemn ceremonial. Enveloped in its coverings of bark, slabs or matting, and sometimes overspread with plates of mica and framed in by horizontal timbers, the skeleton lies prone on the smoothed original level of the ground, directly beneath the apex of the tumulus, which seems to have been piously and skillfully heaped over the remains. The bones have been so borne upon by its weight as to have sometimes indented the hard ground on which they lay. Usually a stratum of charcoal lying within a few feet of the summit betokens the use of sacrificial fire, which was covered with earth before it had burned long enough to produce ashes or bake the earth beneath it. Fragments of bones and a few stone implements have sometimes been found mingled with the charred embers. The skeletons have been reduced by the lapse of time to a few handfuls of dust, but have often left a good cast of their outlines in the superincumbent earth. Their positions indicate ceremonious deposit, but are not uniform as to direction. None occupy the sitting posture in which Indian remains are often found. The sepulchral mounds are sometimes seen in groups, as in Butler, Pike and Ross Counties, but no general cemeteries of the race of their builders have yet been discovered. Presumably the remains covered and commemorated by the mounds are those of distinguished persons. Their less conspicuous contemporaries have vanished utterly.

The Grave Creek mound exceptionally contains two sepulchral chambers, one at the base and one about thirty feet above it. Two human skeletons were found in the lower chamber, one male, the other female. The upper chamber contained

one skeleton only. Some thousands of shell beads, some mica ornaments, several copper bracelets and various stone carvings were found with the human remains.

Mounds of this, as well as of the first class, were often disturbed by the later Indians. Their remains are frequently found, in some cases in large quantities, as if the mound had been used for a long period as a general burial place. Such was the case with a large mound situated six miles above the town of Chillicothe, in which a great number of burials had been made, at various depths, from eighteen inches to four feet. The skeletons were, in places, two or three deep, and placed without arrangement with respect to each other. Some were evidently of a more ancient date than others, showing, from their condition as well as position, that they had been deposited at different periods. One or two were observed in which the skull had been fractured by blows from a hatchet or other instrument, establishing that the individual had met a violent death. . . . Beneath all of these, at the depth of fourteen feet, and near the base of the mound, were found traces of the *original deposit* of the mound-builders.³⁶

The so-called temple mounds are not numerous in Ohio. The only well-defined specimens known in the State are found at Portsmouth, Marietta, Chillicothe and Newark. They may be round, oval, oblong, square or octangular in form, but invariably have level tops. Sometimes the upper surface embraces several acres, in which case they are called "platforms." Usually they are embraced within embankment enclosures, and are mounted by terraces or graded paths. Their name has been given them because of their apparent suitability as sites of temples, or for the performance of spectacular religious ceremonies. Their likeness to the Mexican *teocallis* of the Aztecs is suggestive. No relics or human remains are found in them.

Another form of ancient memorials occasionally found in the West is that of stone-heaps, or cairns. One of the most notable of these in Ohio is situated near the old Indian trail, about ten miles southwest of Chillicothe. It is a rectangle in form, sixty feet wide, one hundred and six feet long, and between three and four feet high. It is composed of stones of all sizes laid up originally in symmetrical outline. A similar heap, not so large, is seen on top of a high hill near Tarleton, Pickaway County. The plow has turned up many rude relics in the neighborhood. Small and irregular stoneheaps are often seen in hilly districts. Almost invariably each covers a skeleton.

Pictured and inscribed rocks, bearing the images of birds, beasts and other objects are seen in various parts of the West. A few specimens have been found in Ohio. They are probably of Indian origin.

Most singular and striking of all the works of the moundbuilding race are those which assume, fancifully, the shape of men, birds, quadrupeds, and reptiles. In the Northwest, notably in Wisconsin, these effigies are seen upon the undulating prairies, accompanied by earth cones and embankments. Along the great Indian trail from the shores of Lake Michigan, near Milwaukee, to the Mississippi above Prairie du Chien they are especially common. One of the human forms measures 279 feet between the extremities of the outstretched arms, and 111 feet from the top of the head to the thighs. Another effigy of a gigantic man with two heads measures twentyfive feet across the breast.

Some of the most curious of the effigy works extant are found in Ohio. Licking County, which seems to have been "the centre of population of the old mound builders of the State,"³⁷ contains some remarkable specimens. One of these forms

a striking feature of one of the wonderful complex of mounds, circles, parallels and angular enclosures spread over the plain at the forks of the Licking, one mile west of Newark. This group covers a space of over one thousand acres. "The most prominent features of these works consist of an octagonal enclosure embracing fifty acres, a circle of thirty acres, and a smaller circle of twenty acres. A number of covert ways extend from these enclosures, and various mounds, circles and crescentic embankments are connected with them."²⁸ The walls of the largest of the circles are about twelve feet high by fifty feet wide at the base, and are skirted by an interior ditch thirty-five feet wide and seven feet deep. At the gateway the walls are sixteen feet high and the ditch thirteen feet deep, making an aggregate height from the bottom of the ditch to the upper plane of the embankment of about thirty feet. The entrance faces to the east. On either side of it the walls extend outward, in a parallel direction, for a hundred feet, leaving between them and their adjunctive ditches a majestic avenue eighty feet wide. "Here, covered with the gigantic trees of a primitive forest, the work presents a truly grand and impressive appearance; and in entering the ancient avenue for the first time, the visitor does not fail to experience a sensation of awe, such as he might feel in passing the portals of an Egyptian temple, or in gazing upon the silent ruins of Petra of the desert."²⁹

Precisely at the center of this great circle rises a group of four mounds connected with one another in such a way as to suggest the outlines of a bird with its wings outspread and its head pointed toward the gateway. Mr. Smucker, the historian of Licking County, believes it is intended to represent an eagle. Assuming it to be such, the length of its body is one hundred and fifty-five feet and of each wing one hundred and ten feet. The distance in a right line from tip to tip of the wings is two hundred feet. Investigation of one of the mounds composing the effigy disclosed an altar, which has been taken as evidence of superstitious design. A crescent-shaped embankment, concave toward the effigy, rose at the distance of a hundred feet behind it.

Equally if not more interesting is the earthwork bas-relief commonly known as the Alligator, which spreads its lizard-like form upon the brow of one of the headlands of Raccoon Creek about a mile below the town of Granville. The paws of the effigy are outspread, its tail curved. Its total length from the snout to the tip of the tail is 250 feet. The length of each of the legs is thirty-six feet. The average height of the earthwork is not over four feet. A circular space near it, covered with stones which show the effects of fire, has been called an altar. The image is approached from below by a graded way ten feet wide. The circle and bird effigy near Newark could be seen from the position of the Alligator but for the intervening forests. In the opinion of Squier and Davis this unique animal representation "had its origin in the superstitions of the makers. It was perhaps the high place where sacrifices were made on stated or extraordinary occasions, and where the ancient people gathered to celebrate the rites of their unknown worship. Its position, and all the circumstances attending it, certainly favor such a conclusion. The valley which it overlooks abounds in traces of the remote people, and seems to have been one of the centres of ancient population."³⁰

A similar interpretation has been placed upon the great serpent mound in Adams County, Ohio, which is the largest and most remarkable of the ancient



THE SERPENT MOUND, ADAMS COUNTY.

earthwork effigies. "It is situated upon a high, crescent-form hill or spur of land rising one hundred and fifty feet above the level of Brush Creek, which washes its base. The side of the hill next the stream presents a perpendicular wall of rock, while the other slopes rapidly, though it is not so steep as to preclude cultivation." The top of the hill is not level but slightly convex, and presents a very even surface one hundred and fifty feet wide by one thousand long, measuring from its extremity to the point where it connects with the table land. Conforming to the curve of the hill, and occupying its very summit, is the serpent, its head resting near the point, and its body winding back for seven hundred feet in graceful undulations, terminating in a triple coil at the tail. . . . The neck of the serpent is stretched out and slightly curved, and its mouth is opened wide as if in the act of swallowing or ejecting an oval figure, which rests partially within the distended jaws. The oval is formed by an embankment of earth, without any perceptible opening, four feet in height, and is perfectly regular in outline."⁴¹

Such was the appearance of the work as it was seen and described by Squier and Davis in 1846. It was then covered with stately forest which was swept down by a tornado fourteen years later. The work of the husbandman followed that of the storm in clearing the surface, which was abandoned after a few years to a promiscuous growth of red-bud, sumac and briers. Fortunately the spot was visited in 1883 by Professor F. W. Putnam, now of Harvard University, who became so much interested in the preservation of the work in the interest of science, that he arranged for its protection and also for its purchase. His efforts were nobly

seconded by Miss Alice C. Fletcher and other Boston ladies of rare intelligence, by whose zeal subscriptions to the amount of six thousand dollars were obtained, and sixty acres of land, including the Serpent Cliff, were purchased and conveyed in perpetual trust to the Peabody Museum of Harvard University.⁴² Additional land has since been purchased and the whole has been laid out as the Serpent Mound Park, which, at the suggestion of Professor M. C. Read, of the State Geological Survey, the General Assembly of Ohio has, by special enactment, placed under police protection, and exempted from taxation.

The measurements of the serpent are phenomenal. The oval figure at the extremities of its distended jaws is sixty feet across at its point of greatest width and one hundred and twenty feet long. The point of the promontory on which it rests, eighty feet from the precipice, "seems to have been artificially cut to conform to its outline, leaving a smooth platform ten feet wide and somewhat inclining inwards all around it."⁴³ Near its center once existed a small elevation of stones showing the marks of fire. This probable altar has been demolished by ignorant visitors in the search for treasure.

Partly enclosing the oval, nine feet from its eastern extremity, is a crescent-shaped bank seventeen feet in width. The serpent's jaws begin from the extremities of this crescent, which are seventy-five feet apart. The head at the point of union of the jaws is thirty feet wide and five feet high. The total length of the body, from the extremity of the upper jaw to the tip of the tail is, 1,254 feet. Its average width of twenty feet, and its average height of about five, respectively taper down, to one foot, and two.

The graceful curves throughout the whole length of this singular effigy give it a strange, life-like appearance; as if a huge serpent, slowly uncoiling itself and creeping silently and stealthily along the crest of the hill, was about to seize the oval within its extended jaws. Late in the afternoon, when the lights and shades are brought out in strong relief, the effect is indeed strange and weird; and this effect is heightened still more when the full moon lights up the scene, and the stillness is broken only by the "whoo-hoo, hoo-hoo" of the unseen bird of night.⁴⁴

The purpose which prompted the construction of this curious work is believed to have been a religious one. Such are the conclusions of Squier and Davis, who say in their comments: "The serpent, separate, or in combination with the circle, egg, or globe, has been a predominant symbol among many primitive nations. It prevailed in Egypt, Greece, and Assyria, and entered widely into the superstitions of the Celts, the Hindoos and the Chinese. It even penetrated into America, and was conspicuous in the mythology of the ancient Mexicans, among whom its significance does not seem to have differed materially from that which it possessed in the old world."⁴⁵

Professor Putnam, who has carefully examined this work, and explored its ancient grave and mound adjuncts, is of like opinion. He says: "Here, near this sacred shrine, ceremonies of great import have taken place; individuals of importance have been buried in connection with ceremonies of fire, and in two instances, at least, accompanied by the burning of human bodies — possibly human sacrifice, that constant accessory of many ancient faiths. In later times the shrine was still a place of resort, possibly as one held sacred in myths and legends; and finally a few of the scattered bands of the last century made their habitation on the spot,

probably without any legendary knowledge or thought of the earlier worshipers at the shrine, overgrown and half hidden by a forest which seventy years ago was of the same character as that on all the hills about.¹⁷⁴⁶

While these lines are being written it is announced from Chillicothe that the form of some feline animal in gigantic outline has been traced for the first time among the ancient works of Ross County. Evidently the mystery of the mounds may yet be probed more deeply than it has heretofore been.

How shall we measure the antiquity of these works? How far back in the unwritten and unexplored history of man lies the secret of their origin? "The growth of trees upon the works," says General Force, "gives one indication. Squier and Davis mention a tree six hundred years old upon the great fort on Paint Creek. Barrandt speaks of a tree six hundred years old on one of the works in the country of the Upper Missouri. It is said that Doctor Hildreth heard of a tree eight hundred years old on one of the mounds at Marietta. Many trees three hundred and four hundred years old have been observed. Some of the works must therefore have been abandoned six or eight hundred years ago. It is quite possible they were abandoned earlier, for these surviving trees may not have been the first to spring up on the abandonment of the works. . . . It may, therefore, be fairly held with some confidence that the disappearance of the moundbuilders did not begin further back than a thousand years ago, and that their extinction was not accomplished till centuries later."¹⁷⁴⁷

Others who have carefully studied the subject believe the mounds have stood at least twice ten centuries. General W. H. Harrison suggested that the mixed forests which grew upon them might have been the results of several generations of trees. He believed their builders were of a race identical with the Aztecs. Many of their works, says Atwater, "had gateways and parallel walls leading down to creeks which once washed the foot of hills from whence the streams have now receded, forming extensive and newer alluvions, and worn down their channels, in some instances, ten and even fifteen feet."¹⁷⁴⁸ That the race of the mounds lived here a long time appears evident, thinks Mr. Atwater, because of the "very numerous cemeteries, and the vast numbers of persons of all ages who were here buried. It is highly probable that more persons were buried in these mounds than now [1833] live in this state. They lived in towns, many of which were populous, especially along the Scioto from Columbus southward. . . . Some have supposed that they were driven away by powerful foes, but appearances by no means justify this supposition. That they contended against some people to the northeast of them is evident, but that they leisurely moved down the streams is also evident from their increased numbers and their improvement in the knowledge of the arts."¹⁷⁴⁹

Who were the moundbuilders, whence came they, and whither did they go? These questions will perhaps never be settled conclusively. The Indian traditions which seem to touch the ancient race are very few and meager. The most tangible and interesting is that of the Delawares, who claimed to be the oldest of the Algonquin tribes and were known as grandfathers. Originally they were called Lenni Lenape, signifying men. According to a tradition transmitted by their ancestors from generation to generation they dwelt many centuries ago in the Far West, and for some reason not explained emigrated in a body toward the East.

After long journeying they arrived on the Nemaesipiu (Mississippi) where

they fell in with the Mengwe (Iroquois) who were also proceeding eastward. Before the Lenape reached the Mississippi their couriers, sent forward to reconnoitre the country, discovered that the regions east of the Mississippi were inhabited by a very powerful nation which had many large towns built beside the great rivers. These people, calling themselves Tallegwi, or Tallegewi, are said to have been wonderfully tall and strong, some of them being giants. They built intrenchments from which they sallied forth and encountered their enemies. The Lenape were denied permission to settle near them, but were given leave to pass through their country to the regions farther east. Accordingly, the Lenape began to cross the Mississippi, but while so doing were attacked by the Tallegwi who had become jealous and fearful of the emigrants. The Lenape then formed an alliance with the Mengwe, and fought numerous battles with the Tallegwi, who, after a war of many years, abandoned the country and fled down the Mississippi, never to return.

Such, in substance, is the tradition of the Delawares as narrated by the Rev. John Heckewelder, a Moravian missionary to the Indians. Mr. Horatio Hale, who is an authority on the subject of Indian migrations, arrives at the conclusion that the country from which the Lenape emigrated was not the Far West, but the forest region north of Lake Superior; that the people who joined them in their war on the Tallegwi were not the Iroquois but the Hurons; and that the river they crossed was the Detroit, and not the Mississippi. The adaptation of the line of defensive works in Northern Ohio for resistance to an enemy approaching from the northwest seems to support this theory. But as to the identity of the race which fought behind those works we are still left mainly to conjecture. No hieroglyphics or scrap of written record remains to tell their story. That they were of a race now extinct, and had reached a degree of civilization far above that of their Indian successors, is a hypothesis strongly confirmed by evidence and stoutly maintained by many thoughtful and learned students of American antiquities. Others equally careful in their investigations insist that the builders of the mounds were Indians of the same race with tribes now living. As the subject belongs to the department of ethnology rather than to that of history, its discussion will not here be attempted.

NOTES.

1. The Glacial Period and Archaeology in Ohio; Professor G. F. Wright in the *Archæological and Historical Quarterly*, September, 1887.

2. *Ibid.* Discussing the same subject from a European standpoint, Sir Archibald Geikie says: "From the height at which its transported debris has been observed on the Harz, it [the ice] is believed to have been at least 1470 feet thick there, and to have gradually risen in elevation as one vast plateau, like that which at the present time covers the interior of Greenland. Among the Alps it attained almost incredible dimensions. The present snow-fields and glaciers of these mountains, large though they are, form no more than the mere shrunken remnants of the great mantle of snow and ice which then overspread Switzerland. In the Bernese Oberland, for example, the valleys were filled to the brim with ice, which, moving northwards, crossed the great plain and actually overrode a part of the Jura mountains."

3. Report of the Geological Survey of Ohio, Volume V., page 755. 1884.

4. *Ibid.*, page 757.

5. Professor J. S. Newberry's theory of the climatic cause of this is thus stated: "At a period probably synchronous with the glacial epoch of Europe—at least corresponding to it in the sequence of events—the northern half of the continent of North America had an arctic climate; so cold, indeed, that wherever there was a copious precipitation of moisture from oceanic evaporation, that moisture fell as snow; and this, when consolidated, formed glaciers which flowed by various routes toward the sea." One solution of this phenomenal condition of things has been found, says Professor Newberry, in the eccentricity of the earth's orbit. The suggestion of this explanation was first made by Sir John Herschel, but it has been subsequently advocated by Professor James Croll, of Glasgow, with so much zeal that he may almost be considered its author. By careful determinations of eccentricity, through a period of several millions of years, Professor Croll ascertained that the earth receded, at one time, eight millions of miles farther from the sun than it is now, and that this must have caused the winter in the northern hemisphere to last thirtysix days longer than the summer, the heat received during the winter being one-fifth less than now. "Hence, though the summer was one-fifth hotter, it was not sufficiently long to melt the snow and ice of winter; and thus the effects of the cold winter might be cumulative in each hemisphere through what may be called the winter half of the great year (of 21,000 years) produced by the precession of the equinoxes."—*Report of the Geological Survey of Ohio, Volume II.*

6. Geological Survey Report, Volume II.

7. The Ohio throughout its entire course runs in a valley which has been cut nowhere less than 150 feet below the present level of the river. . . . The Beaver at the junction of the Mahoning and Chenango, is flowing 150 feet above the bottom of its old trough, as is demonstrated by a large number of oil wells bored in the vicinity. . . . Borings at Toledo show that the old bed of the Maumee is at least 140 feet below its present surface level.—*Professor Newberry.*

8. No other agent than glacial ice, as it seems to me, is capable of excavating broad, deep, boat-shaped basins like those which hold our lakes.—*Ibid.*

9. The forests and flowers south of this margin [of glaciated territory] were then very different from those now covering the area. From the discoveries of Professor Orton and others, we infer that red cedar abounded over all the southern part of Ohio. Some years ago a pail factory was started in the neighborhood of Granville, Licking County, using as the material logs of red cedar which were probably of preglacial growth. There is a record of similar preglacial wood, in Highland, Clermont and Butler Counties, specimens of which can be seen in the cabinet of the State University. In a few secluded glens opening into the Ohio River above Madison, Indiana, where the conditions are favorable, arctic or northern plants, which, upon the advance of the glacial sheet had been driven southward, still remain to bear witness of the general prevalence.—*Professor G. F. Wright in the Archaeological and Historical Quarterly, September, 1887.*

10. Professor J. S. Newberry in Geological Survey Report, Volume II.

11. Sir Archibald Geikie, Director General of the Geological Survey of the United Kingdom.

12. Archaeological and Historical Quarterly, September, 1887.

13. *Ibid.*, December, 1887.

14. *Ibid.*

15. Sir Archibald Geikie.

16. Daniel Wilson, LL. D., Professor of History, University of Toronto.

17. Atwater's History of Ohio.

18. Squier and Davis, in Smithsonian Institution Contributions to Knowledge, Volume 1, 1847.

19. To What Race Did the Mound Builders Belong? A paper read before the *Congrès International des Américanistes*, by General Manning F. Force, of Cincinnati.

20. *Ibid.*

21. History of Franklin and Pickaway Counties; published by Williams & Company, 1880.

22. Article "America," by Charles Maclaren, Fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, Enc. Britannica, Volume I.

23. Squier and Davis.
24. Ibid.
25. Force.
26. Colonel Charles Whittlesey, of Cleveland, Ohio.
27. Squier and Davis.
28. Whittlesey.
29. Squier and Davis.
30. Ibid.
31. Ibid.
32. History of the Conquest of Mexico; William H. Prescott.
33. Squier and Davis.
34. Ibid.
35. Ibid.
36. Ibid.
37. Archaeology of Ohio; M. C. Read.
38. Ibid.
39. Squier and Davis.
40. Smithsonian Contributions.
41. Ibid.
42. In 1886.
43. Squier and Davis.
44. Professor F. W. Putnam in the *Century Magazine* for April, 1890.
45. Smithsonian Contributions.
46. *Century Magazine*.
47. Force.
48. Western Antiquities, 1833.
49. Ibid.

CHAPTER III.

ANCIENT EARTHWORKS IN FRANKLIN COUNTY.

BY JAMES LINN RODGERS.

[James Linn Rodgers was born on Sullivant's Hill, near Columbus, September 10, 1861. He received his education in the schools of Columbus and at the Ohio State University. His chosen profession is that of journalism, in which he has been engaged during the last five years. He is now, and for some time past has been, Associate Editor of the *Columbus Evening Dispatch*.]

The science of geology has demonstrated that the southern half of that territory which is now Ohio offered to agriculture for centuries before positive history began a soil abounding in fertilizing elements. The researches of ethnologists have led to the conclusion that the mound builders were inclined to pastoral pursuits rather than to war. Archaeologists have obtained convincing evidence that these people were also in many ways artistically inclined. Science and investigation have therefore given us a basis of fact upon which to build the general structure of knowledge of the early conditions which surrounded the ancient people who dwelt in the region about us. It will not be diverging from the line of history to say that the fertile valleys of the Muskingum, the Scioto and the Miami were undoubtedly densely inhabited by the people of that early day. Between these valleys were lands of promise, but along the water courses, the Ohio archaeologist has discovered the most general evidence of a practically coextensive population. Of the traces of habitation which make the Muskingum and Miami valleys rich fields for archaeological exploration, it is not necessary to write because antecedent and contemporary literature has had much to say concerning them. Of those of the Upper Scioto and the small tributary valleys something may be written that can claim to be new.

The alluvial deposits left by the floods which for centuries unnumbered swept through the central groove of the southern half of Ohio made a broad and continuous valley, from the site of Columbus, or a little north of it, to the Ohio River. When the softening influence of time had altered the aspect of the landscape, this valley could well have had great attractions for an agricultural people. That its advantages were appreciated can be seen even at this late day, for no extensive area of the Scioto Valley exists that has not some faint or pronounced trace of the works of ancient human beings. The hills which overlook what was once the broad Scioto bear evidence of the labor of ancient man; the level lands and river terraces show remnants of earthworks and mounds, and the soil itself is the repository of countless relics which contribute their testimony to the solution of the question of the

identity and customs of their original owners. Therefore we know that the Scioto country was the chosen home of a numerous people. It is of the traces left by these aborigines in this immediate vicinity that this chapter will treat.

Anyone who has studied the topography of Franklin County need not be told that the Scioto River, which is the main channel of the local watershed, has a comparatively broad valley until it passes Columbus, going northward. The tributaries of the river spread out like the veins of a leaf as soon as Franklin County is reached in the journey up the valley, and this, while furnishing apparent proof of the causes for the greater width of the valley to the southward, shows that the identity of the principal basin is lost in this vicinity. The point known to the pioneers as The Forks, forming the junction of the Scioto and the Whetstone, now called Olentangy, may be deemed as a general terminus of the bottom land of the basin. That this fact had its influence with the ancients is proven by the further fact that the territory round about us contains the last of the distinct and numerous traces of the race which inhabited the Scioto Valley, justifying the conclusion that the ancient people stopped their northward Scioto River migration in Franklin County, or that they selected this region as the starting point of their habitations on their southward retreat. Consequently an inference, justified by all facts and theories, would be that while other branches of the same race penetrated farther north in other valleys and spread over a wider territory, the people of the Scioto Valley limited their domicile to the Franklin County portion of the Scioto basin.

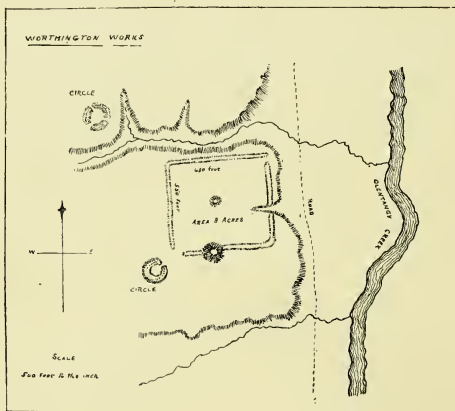
Franklin County was once rich in the works of the mound builders, and while the specimens could hardly rival the great products of the race which have made the lands around Chillicothe perhaps the richest of all fields of Ohio archaeological exploration, they were important enough to warrant early attention and careful preservation in history, if not in material shape. Fifty years ago accurate descriptions of these works could have been had; to-day much time must be spent in research and investigation to make possible even a fragmentary account of their existence. The pioneers were too busy in establishing their homes to give much attention to the vestiges of an unknown race; and their later successors, although possessed of more leisure, regarded such piles of earth as fit objects for the subduing influence of the plow. Engineers of public roads and canals respected no such impediments reared by ancients, and cut through or leveled them for the gravel they contained. Later realists and men of practice, not theory, have nearly completed the work of destruction, and so it has come to pass that in a county which once had nearly a hundred of the distinct and well-defined productions of ancient labor, there remain but few which have been spared in their original form. This fact has rendered a complete catalogue of these works an impossibility, and has so seriously interfered with the task of collecting historical and descriptive data that this chapter must be given with a frank acknowledgment of its deficiencies. It may also be said that the partial destruction of the earthworks and tumuli has resulted in such a chaos of reports and theories that a perfect classification of the works is now hopeless. The mounds that have been explored by inexperienced persons received none of the careful scrutiny now accorded to similar works by competent field archaeologists, and therefore accurate accounts of the discoveries made, and scientific identification of the relics, are lacking and will never appear.

For this reason, principally, the statements made here must be restricted to bare detail in the majority of instances.

THE EARTHWORKS.

In all discussions of these remains, precedence is given to the enclosures which seem to have combined the mysterious functions of fortifications and places of worship. In deference to the established rule, which is doubtless correct in theory, the peculiar work near Worthington will first receive attention.

In Squier and Davis's *Ancient Monuments of the Mississippi Valley*, published as volume one of the *Smithsonian Contributions to Knowledge*, is found a description of this Worthington work as it appeared over fifty years ago, when it was



surveyed and delineated by Colonel Charles Whittlesey. Time has changed it much since then, but the following extract from Colonel Whittlesey's account is worthy of repetition :

This work occurs on the banks of Olentangy Creek, a tributary of the Scioto River, about one mile west of the town of Worthington, Franklin County, Ohio. The plateau upon the edge of which it is situated, is elevated about fifty feet above the bottoms of the Olentangy, and consists of a clayey soil resting upon the black shale formation of Ohio. The work is rectangular in form ; its sides correspond very nearly with the cardinal points (varying but five degrees) and measure six hundred and thirty and five hundred and fifty feet respectively. The walls are accompanied by a ditch, and are very slight, though distinctly traceable. In the line of the southern wall is a large truncated mound, twenty feet in height and measuring one hundred and ninety-two feet in diameter at the base, and seventy-six feet in diameter

at the summit. It is covered with large trees. The wall that leads from this mound to the left, is placed a little further outwards than that leading to the right. The mound in the centre of the enclosure is small and low. Near the southwestern corner of the work is a small circle with an interior ditch and single entrance; it is one hundred and twenty feet in diameter. Some distance to the northwest of the enclosure, and on the opposite side of a deep ravine, is another small circle, one hundred and forty feet in diameter, with three entrances.

A plan of this work, reproduced from the drawing of Colonel Whittlesey as it appears in Squier and Davis's report, is herewith presented.

A short distance south of Worthington, on the Cook farm, are some remnants of an embankment and accompanying mounds. These are on an elevated spur at the junction of two small rivulets, or more properly speaking, dry ravines as they now are. The embankment, which in part follows the brow of one ravine, is nearly circular with an interior ditch, and the walls are but a few feet high. Two mounds, now very small, but originally conical in shape and about ten feet high, are in the enclosure. One mile southeast of this work, on the farm of Amazon Webster, and near the tracks of the C. C. C. & St. L. Railway, is an earth circle about thirty feet in diameter with slight walls. Another embankment of an irregular course is located about twenty rods west of the circle.

In Williams's History of Franklin and Pickaway Counties is a description of some remains of earthworks which occur near Dublin in this county. As these works exist in a much damaged state, the observations made a good many years ago are valuable and are here quoted:

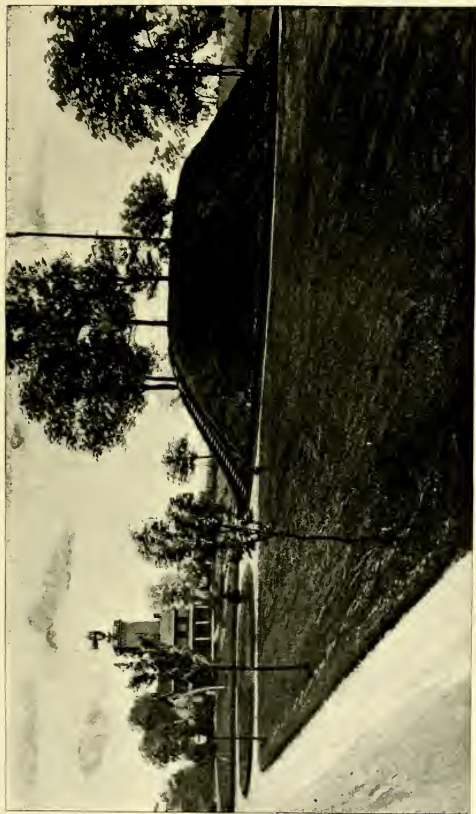
"On the banks of the Scioto River, in Perry Township," the Williams History says, "are remains of ancient works which have the appearance of fortification and were undoubtedly used as such by some earlier inhabitants of this county, of whom all trace, further than these forts and mounds, is lost. On the farm of Joseph Ferris, a mile north of Dublin Bridge, are to be seen in a good state of preservation, the outlines and embankments of three forts. One of these is within a few feet of his house and is perhaps eighty feet in diameter inside, with an entrance at the east side. The ditch and embankment are well defined. A short distance northeast of this spot, and within arrow shot of it, is a large fort in a square form, and enclosing nearly, or quite, half an acre of ground. Although the tramping of cattle for many years has worn down the embankments, they are several feet high and the ditch, which is inside the works, is now some six feet deep. When the country was first settled this ditch was filled with water, and was a bed of mire, a pole thrust into the ground to a depth of ten feet finding no solid ground beneath. This would tend to show that originally this was a strong place and that the ditch was quite deep. Time has filled it with dead leaves, and refuse matter has assisted in obliterating this work. It is situated on a hill that commands a wide view of the country for a considerable distance in either direction. At a little lower point, and nearer the river, is a small mound. There was also a small mound in the centre of the larger fort, which was opened many years since, and was found to contain the bones of a large man. These crumbled in pieces soon after being exposed to the air. It is possible that by uncovering the ditch of this fort some relics of the extinct race that built these works might be obtained. Search of this kind has generally been turned to the mound, instead of the inner ditches of the

fort, where probably was the habitation of the builders. A short distance from this larger fort is a smaller one than that first described. There have been several old works of this kind along the banks of the river between these works and Columbus, but they are mostly obliterated by the cultivation of the land on which they stood."

In this rather extended description, which has been quoted verbatim, there is much to interest the general reader besides the theories with which many have studied these ancient works will not agree. The Dublin works can be seen to be somewhat similar to those opposite Worthington. In each is displayed the appreciation of the builders for a strong natural position. In reference to the statement that other works were located farther south along the Scioto, it can be said that it is more than probable that there were remains of this character, but if such was the fact a diligent search has failed to disclose their sites. It should be remembered, however, that ten years of cultivation of the land will do more to destroy such earthworks than hundreds of years of natural decay, and inasmuch as that portion of the Scioto plateau has been plowed and harrowed for nearly seventy years, it is not strange that the traces of circles or fortifications have not survived.

Another extract from Colonel Whittlesey's paper reads: "Along Big Darby Creek, in the western part of Brown Township, there existed many evidences of that mysterious people of whom so much has been written and so little known. On the farm of Henry Francis there is yet remaining an extensive mound, and towards the creek were numerous others which have now disappeared. These were evidently tumuli, or burial places, as many human bones were found during the excavation of these works. There was also an enclosure, or fort, on the farm of H. C. Adler, Esq., with two circles, enclosing perhaps one-half an acre of ground. Its location was upon the high bank of the creek, toward which was the usual opening found in works of this kind. It was comprised of gravel which has been removed for building and other purposes. Human bones were also found here. It is highly probable that this was a favorite camping ground for the Indians, as stone hatchets, arrow points, skinning knives, etc., were found here in great numbers by the settlers." These remains are the only ones yet discovered in the northwestern part of the county.

In the valuable contribution of Colonel Whittlesey to the publications of the Smithsonian Institution, contained in Volume III., there is a description of ancient works on the Harrisburg Road, about three miles southwest of Columbus. "These structures," wrote Colonel Whittlesey, "are simply circles or figures approaching to circles with occasional irregularities. There is a difference of fifty feet in the diameters of the larger ones and the outline bends each way from the curve of a true circle a few feet, making short straight portions not capable of representation on our scale. The ditches are at present very slight and not uniform in depth or breadth. From the top of the bank to the bottom of the ditch, the difference in no place exceeds two and a half feet. On all sides, for miles, is a low, clayey plain inclined to be wet, with very slight undulation. This is the only remarkable fact connected with this work. Its ditch being external and its openings narrow indicates a work of defense, and if it were known that the ancient inhabitants of the Scioto Valley used palisades, we might safely conclude this to be a place of defense, relying solely upon artificial strength. There is no running water in the vicinity."



ANCIENT MOUND ON THE POPE FARM.

These circular works, according to the same authority, were about eight hundred and five hundred feet in diameter. At this time little if any trace remains to attract the inexperienced eye.

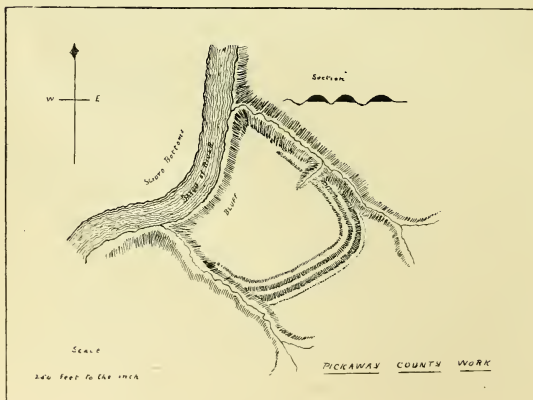
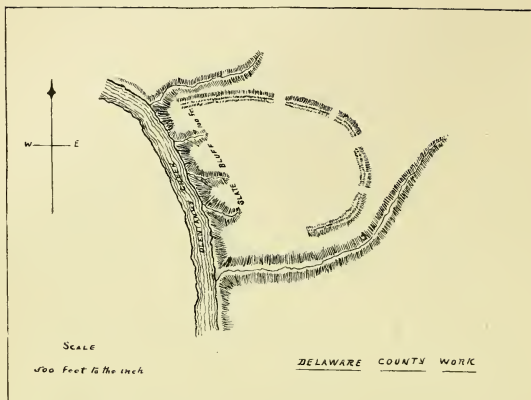
Upon insufficient authority it has been stated that remnants of earthworks, supposed to be ancient forts, existed on the second eastern terrace of the Scioto River, about two and a half to three miles south and southeast of Columbus. No such traces, faint or otherwise, are now to be found. Not only have the so-called earthworks vanished, but all recollection of them has faded from the minds of men who can remember when agricultural labor was new in the Scioto Valley. The most easterly and southerly work was said to have been situated on the level, midway between Alum Creek and the Scioto. The others were assigned to a situation directly south of the city, on the brow of the terrace. It is more than doubtful whether these small enclosures ever existed, and the strong probability is that some low mounds, perhaps surrounded by the ditch and embankment, slight in form, were accepted as places of defense and called "forts" in lieu of a better name.

On the farm of Absalom Borrer, one mile south of Shadeville, on the western side of the Scioto, is a circular embankment with low but very distinct walls. The diameter is about one hundred feet. It is situated on the level near the river and at the opening of a large ravine which extends towards the west. There are no accompanying evidences of ancient work.

About ten miles southeast of Columbus, on the second terrace of Big Walnut Creek and midway between that stream and the eastern line of the county, there is to be found on the farm of Thomas Patterson a nearly obliterated embankment, which is now beyond satisfactory measurement. A similar embankment or enclosure is found on Noah Leahman's place, on George Creek, a mile southeast of the Patterson remnant. It is partly in the woods, and, from the distinct trace there, is supposed to have been circular, or approximately so.

The late Joseph Sullivan, of Columbus, who took a great interest in these ancient works, said that parallel lines of embankment existed near the old site of Franklinton, now enlarged into West Columbus. These works cannot now be discovered; they vanished with the coming of the pioneers.

Besides these well authenticated works in Franklin County, there are two which have often been credited to Franklin, but which really belong to Delaware and Pickaway Counties. The first of these is situated on the eastern side of the Whetstone, four and a half miles above Worthington. The artificial defenses consist simply of an embankment of earth, three feet in height, with an exterior ditch of corresponding depth. This embankment, which formed the arc of a circle, when combined with the high bluff of the creek and the two ravines leading eastward, made a place of strong defensive advantages. The Pickaway County work is situated on the eastern side of the Scioto River, some distance south of the Franklin County line. Colonel Whittlesey said of it: "The ditches are here interior to the walls, which circumstance is averse to the idea of a defensive origin. The situation, however, with a steep bank and deep water on one side, and deep ravines with precipitous banks on the others, is one of great natural strength and adaptation for defense."



A circular work about one mile west of Alum Creek, and five miles distant from Columbus, near the Westerville Road, has been called an "ancient fort," but its authenticity as a product of the moundbuilding race has been seriously questioned on account of a tradition that the embankment was the base of a stockade constructed by General Harrison's Indian-fighting force in 1812. Some old settlers declare that the stockade was garrisoned for some time, and that the slight embankment is the only remaining vestige of that work. How true this may be cannot now be definitely ascertained, but the weight of opinion inclines to the theory that the circle is of ancient origin, because if a stockade had been a feature of the embankment, some trace of it would have been left, whereas there is none. Moreover, no mention is made in history of an outpost established by General Harrison so near to Franklinton. At any rate, whoever may have built the circular work, it possesses little that can attract attention. It is small and isolated, and there are no mounds near it.

At some remote period there may have been other earthworks along the highlands bordering the various watercourses of Franklin County, but at this time no record or knowledge of them seems to be extant. If probabilities are to be consulted, it may be said that from the location of several mounds along the valleys of Big Walnut, Rocky Fork and Black Lick Creeks in the northeastern part of the county, it could be imagined that some earthworks existed there, if not for defensive purposes perhaps for sacred observances. But since other more thickly settled portions of the county are barren of these works, the theory fails unless other embankments and the like are discovered. It can be stated, therefore, that as far as known the works above described constitute the only authentic and easily recognized remains of the kind in this immediate vicinity.

That Franklin County, especially the portions of it contiguous to the Scioto River and extending eastward along its tributaries, had once many specimens of ancient mounds of nearly all classes and sizes, can be perceived even at this time. Although the present generation, and its predecessors, of our people have shown little respect for these interesting works, a sufficient number of mounds exist, in whole or in part, to prove that we now dwell in what was once a district thickly settled by the moundbuilding race. This is proven not only by many visible vestiges, but also by numerous traditions relating to ancient works which have been obliterated. The heedless destruction of these works has made it difficult to ascertain where they were situated, and the ill-treatment accorded to those remaining has necessitated conjectural descriptions to some extent. But with the assistance of old county maps, the recollections of citizens who may now be called pioneers, the notes of the earlier observers, and personal investigations during many days of rambling over the country in Franklin County, a comparatively accurate record of the mounds it now contains has been obtained.

One of the most pretentious mounds of the county was that which formerly occupied the crowning point of the highland on the eastern side of the Scioto River at the spot where now rises St. Paul's Lutheran Church and adjoining buildings, on the southeast corner of High and Mound Streets, in Columbus. Not a trace of this work is left, save the terraces of the church, although if it were yet standing as it stood a century ago it would be remarked as one of the most imposing monuments of the original Scioto race. When the first settlers came it was

regarded as a wonder, and yet it was not spared. The expansion of the city demanded its demolition, and therefore this grand relic of Ohio's antiquity was swept away. From the best information² to be had at this time this mound must have been quite forty feet in height above the natural surface of the river terrace or bluff. It is said to have been a shapely and graceful structure, with gradual slopes in all directions save to the southward, where the declination was somewhat abrupt. Standing as it did at the very crest of a natural shoulder of the highland, it must have been a giant among mounds. As was usual with such works, it was in the form of a truncated cone, and if we accept its reported height, its diameter on the level surface at the top was certainly one hundred or more feet. Its base diameter cannot be estimated accurately, but was probably not less than three hundred feet. That its proportions were ample is attested by the fact that a large double frame house stood on its summit. Doctor Young, who erected this building, was in later years succeeded in its occupancy by several well-known families of the town. Oak trees three feet in diameter grew upon the mound in those days, and it is stated that five large locust trees were rooted in the level surface on its summit. Such was the condition of the work up to the time when the city's streets encroached upon its slopes. When its destruction began, two forces of excavators pushed into it from north and south until they met, and High Street became continuous in a straight line. The outer covering of the mound consisted of hard clay followed successively and regularly down to the base by stratifications of gravel and sand, much of which now forms the bed of some of the principal streets of that neighborhood. While the excavation was going on many human bones were unearthed which crumbled to dust as soon as exposed to the air, but were probably not remains of the moundbuilding race. Inasmuch as the Indians buried their dead in the upper portions of these mounds, it is reasonable to assume that these bones belonged to the red men. All who remember the opening of this mound have a mite of information to add to the story of its demolition. One says "utensils" of various kinds were found; another that "trinkets" were discovered; a third, that the father of the late William Platt found a skull so large that it would go over his head; a fourth that a silver buckle was turned up by the spade, and so on. But none of these statements can now be verified by the identification of the articles taken from the mound, every trace of them having been lost. It is therefore safest to assume that, with the exception of the silver buckle reported, the finds are to be classed as relics of uncertain origin and doubtful antiquity. The buckle was probably the treasured possession of some Indian who had been in commercial relations with the French or English at Montreal, or their emissaries in the wilderness.

It will be seen from this story of the High Street mound that its value as a means of unlocking the secrets of its builders was completely lost. If it was reared over the treasures of a tribe or the bones of its dead, the excavators did not go deep enough to discover them, and they may still lie beneath the massive church, or its adjuncts. This theory has often been advanced, but putting aside such conjectures, attention may be given to another possible purpose of this work. For many centuries the great earth-pile rose above the primeval forest of the river terrace. The natural elevation is such that when artificially increased forty feet, an extensive view of the upper Scioto Valley was obtained, and this has led to the gen-

eral belief that the mound was a prominent signal station from which communication by beacon-light could be had with distant points in the valley. The facts which support this theory will develop as other mounds in this vicinity are mentioned.

It has been maintained by intelligent persons who have studied this subject, and particularly by the late Joseph Sullivan, that upon the bottom lands near the junction of the Scioto and the Whetstone, were several well-defined specimens of mounds of which the pioneers availed themselves when they needed earth or gravel. One of these is said to have been situated in the central part of Franklinton; another where the Ohio Penitentiary now stands, and several smaller ones immediately south of these on the west side of the river. Not a vestige or even a record of these works remains.

The next mentionable mound stands on high lands which forms the terrace of the Scioto, about two and a half miles northwest of the State Capitol. It is on the northern side of the river, and in such a favorable location that from its summit the whole southward sweep of bottom lands may be seen. It may have been due to this fact that local tradition has assigned to this mound the purpose of marking the head of the valley together with that of serving as a station for one of a chain of signals. Of all the mounds in Franklin County this is the best preserved. The owners of the land on which it stands have jealously guarded it, and to-day it exists in a state as nearly perfect as the lapse of time and the fret of the elements will permit. A symmetrical truncated cone, graced with trees of modern growth, it is and may always be an inviting mystery. It is twentyone feet in height, one hundred and eleven feet in diameter at the base, and fifty feet in diameter at the summit. Its present owner, Mr. William A. Pope, takes great pride in it, encourages nature in covering its surface every season with a beautiful sod and carefully preserves it from any kind of injury. Concerning this work Mr. Pope recently gave the writer some interesting information. In planting a tree at a due east point on its circumference, he discovered several large stones, which, with much regularity, were set at nearly a right angle from the slope, and adjacent to this curbing was a mass of hard burned clay. At another time, when digging a hole for a flagstaff which now rises from the summit of the mound, he noticed that the stratification was clearly defined, and, at a depth of about three feet, clay containing charred wood was reached. This is the extent of the exploration of the work yet made, but from these discoveries it may reasonably be inferred that extremely interesting revelations await further investigation. The portion of curbing unearthed would indicate that the mound has a continuous base protection of that kind, and the burned clay discovered may be part of one of the sacrificial altars so common to these works. The antiquity of this mound is indicated by the fact that several years ago Mr. Pope dug out of it stumps of black walnut trees three feet in diameter.

On the second terrace of the river, a short distance north of the mound last described, is a smaller one which was recently explored by Mr. Pope. In it were found five skeletons which were undoubtedly of the later Indians. They were placed in a sitting posture, and were above the original level, a fact which disposes of any theory that they were remains of the ancient race. As the excavation was not complete, more important developments may reward a careful investigation. The mound was originally about ten feet in height, and possibly sixtyfive feet in diameter at the base.

Northwest of these mounds, on the west side of the river, about a quarter of a mile from the locality which for nearly a century has been designated by the rather misleading name of "Marble Cliff," is a mound of about fifteen feet in height and eighty feet base diameter. It is on the Shrumm farm, and quite near the Dublin Pike. Although much overgrown with brush and trees, it is in a fair state of preservation, and has never been explored. The location is such as to justify the assumption that it could well have been utilized as a signal station.

About a mile and a half north of the work just mentioned, and on the same side of the river, are said to exist the cultivated remnants of two once pretentious mounds. The writer has not been able to locate these works and must therefore accept, on seemingly good authority, the assurance of their existence.

The mounds near Dublin have already been described in connection with the circles. These, so far as can be ascertained, conclude the list of mounds on the west side of the river. To the Pope Mound and its neighbor on the east side can be added the record of two remnants of ancient works, now nearly plowed away, on the Legg land, one mile north of Marble Cliff, and of another on the Davis farm, five miles north of the works last named. The Davis Mound stands on clear ground which has been cultivated for half a century, and is therefore much damaged. Its original dimensions probably measured fifteen feet in height and one hundred feet in base diameter. These are all the mounds of the most northerly Scioto group. Those of the Worthington work, and the ones attached to the embankment on the Cook farm have already been referred to, but concerning the first named some additional information can be given. The large mound which interrupts the southern wall of the enclosure remained untouched by explorers for a long time, but early in the autumn of 1866, it was partially investigated by Mr. William McK. Heath, of Worthington, who, after much difficulty, obtained permission from the Vining family, who owned the land on which the works are situated, to explore these mounds and circles. From the *Ohio State Journal* of October 1, 1866, the following account of the exploration is taken:

Mr. Heath ran a tunnel from eastward to centre, and sank a shaft from the top intersecting the tunnel, developing hundreds of fine beads, ashes, charcoal, etc., fragments of antique pottery, and remains of two skeletons, much decayed of course, surrounded on all sides by multitudinous layers and carvings of wood now decayed. The positions of the skeletons were nearly east and west. Mr. Heath was prevented from pushing his explorations further on account of want of time. He is confident that interesting developments await the explorer.

This account is introduced here because it has a decided bearing upon the question of classification of other mounds in Franklin County. In Ross County, where such mounds abound, explorers have had almost the same results as those obtained by Mr. Heath. The same traces of fire, the beads and shells, the pottery and the human bones covered with vegetable mold, have been found in the more southern mounds. The evidence is therefore practically conclusive that the customs of the ancients who inhabited Franklin County territory were identical with those of the race which dwelt in other counties of the Scioto Valley. It may further be remarked that Mr. Heath probably discovered all the articles of any consequence in the mound which he explored. From the fact, clearly established by many explorations, that the altar in this class of mounds was usually in the line of the axis of the cone, or, if the mound was elliptical, then near its center, and on the

original surface of the ground, we may reasonably infer that Mr. Henth exhausted the secrets of this work. So far as known no attempt has ever been made to explore the small mound in the center of the enclosure.

Along the Whetstone is found a series of small mounds, one of which, on the Kenney farm, east side of the river, was originally fifteen feet high and seventy-five feet in diameter at the base but is now nearly extinct. It occupies a site on an elevated terrace from which a wide view of the bottom lands can be obtained. On the Coe farm, on the west side, is the remnant of another work which originally was ten feet in height and nearly seventy feet in diameter at the base. One mile north stands another which once may have been a distinct feature of the landscape, but is now of greatly diminished size. With the additional mention of a cache on the Wetmore land, a short distance south of Worthington, it may be said that the field of the Whetstone has been exhausted. This statement, however, depends upon the identity of the field to which some of the mounds situated immediately northeast of Worthington are assigned. The first of these is on the farm of G. J. White, one mile and a quarter north of Worthington and near a small run called the "Narrows." North of that, about half a mile, and within view from the C. C. C. & St. L. Railway, stands a mound which was originally about twelve feet in height and seventy feet in diameter at the base. The first named is much smaller. Both have been considerably damaged by the cultivation of the land.

In going toward the northern central part of the county, we observe the first of the most northerly mounds on Alum Creek. It is situated on the Samuel farm, one mile west of Alum Creek, on the high land near the Westerville road. It has been greatly reduced by the plow, and no estimate of its original size can be made at this time.

Six miles, or thereabouts, to the southward from this work stands a mound occupying the high lands west of the creek. Its dimensions are small. Remains of a small mound once existed on the old Buttles farm two-thirds of a mile west of the creek, and about two and a half miles northeast of the geographical center of Columbus. The traces of this work are now so slight that they admit of no description, brief or otherwise.

Until the last five years, a mound of fifteen feet in height and of a diameter of seventy-five feet at the base, stood on the crest of the creek's eastern terrace, about two hundred yards south of the present extension of Broad Street. Its excellence as a gravel bed led to its partial destruction, and now only a confused mass of earth remains from it. During its excavation a variety of relics were found, but probably none of importance, since no record of them has been preserved.

The mounds along the northern portion of Big Walnut Creek next claim attention. Those found in the southern part of the county along this watercourse will be mentioned later.

One mile and a half north of Central College, in Blendon Township, on the west side of the creek, rises a mound the dimensions of which cannot be ascertained at this time. One mile south of Central College, and also on the west bank of the creek, is a small mound which constitutes a topographical feature of the farm of M. Dickey. For a long distance from that point southward no mounds are to be found, but finally, on the high land of the farm of A. Morrison, one-fourth of a mile north of the tracks of the Pau Handle Railway, on the east side of the creek, we

encounter a mound of perhaps ten feet in height and eighty feet in diameter at the base. It has for some time been subjected to the work of the plow. To complete the record of the most northerly mounds of the Big Walnut, it is necessary to mention one which is situated on the land of W. Cornell, on the east side of the creek, about seven miles from Columbus. Although greatly marred by the excavation for the Old National Road, which cuts into its southern slope, enough of this work remains to show that it was originally symmetrical and of large dimensions. Probably it was thirty feet in height and two hundred feet in diameter at the base. No one seems to know whether it has ever been explored.

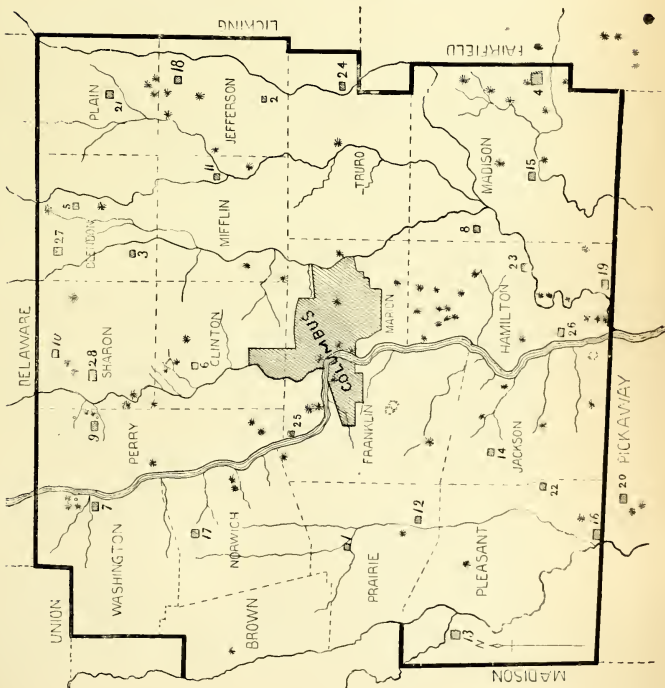
Rocky Fork, a tributary of the Big Walnut, flowing through Plain, Jefferson and a small part of Mifflin Townships, has several mounds along its Franklin County course. The most northerly of these works is on the Shull farm, in Jefferson Township, two miles northeast of Gahanna. It stands on the east side of the creek. This mound is elliptical in shape, its greatest dimensions (estimated) being three hundred feet long by two hundred feet wide and about forty feet in height. A small conical excrescence marks its summit. Trees of large size are growing upon this work.

One-half a mile east of Gahanna, on the western terrace of the creek, is found a large formation usually called the "Table Mound." This may or may not be an artificial work, the strong probability being that it is not, because it occupies an area of at least eight acres, and is decidedly unlike other products of the ancients. Being a slightly elevated plateau, it has a shape which perhaps justifies the name given it. A small mound is reported as having once occupied the crown of this plateau, but no vestige of it now remains. On the opposite bank of the creek, near the Table Mound, on the Dryer land, is a much-plowed-over mound, which was originally fifteen feet in height and one hundred feet in diameter at the base.

Black Lick, another tributary of the Big Walnut, and a much larger stream than Rocky Fork, is bordered in Jefferson and Plain Townships by some mounds of great size. Three miles north of Black Lick Station, on the Pan Handle Railway, rises an immense mound on the farm of Amba Mann. Although no accurate measurements of this work have been taken, it is certainly thirty feet in height and over three hundred feet in diameter at the base. The cultivation of the land has somewhat reduced its size, but in its present shape it is one of the largest ancient works in the county. It is rather oblong than circular in its form. One mile north of it, on the west side of Black Lick, stands a mound now about ten feet high and nearly one hundred feet in diameter at the base. A group of three mounds is found in Plain Township on the Headley farm, almost due north of the works last described. One of the members of this group which immediately arrests the eye on account of its irregularity and great size, has been suspected of being a natural rather than an artificial work. Competent and trustworthy judges, however, have pronounced it a work of the moundbuilders which was probably left in an unfinished state. It is nearly forty feet in height and, by moderate estimate, three hundred feet in (its longest) diameter at the base. The second mound of this group is forty rods, or thereabouts, northeast of the one just mentioned, and was originally very large, but has been nearly leveled down. The third mound of the group is about sixty rods south of the one last named, and is ten feet in height and



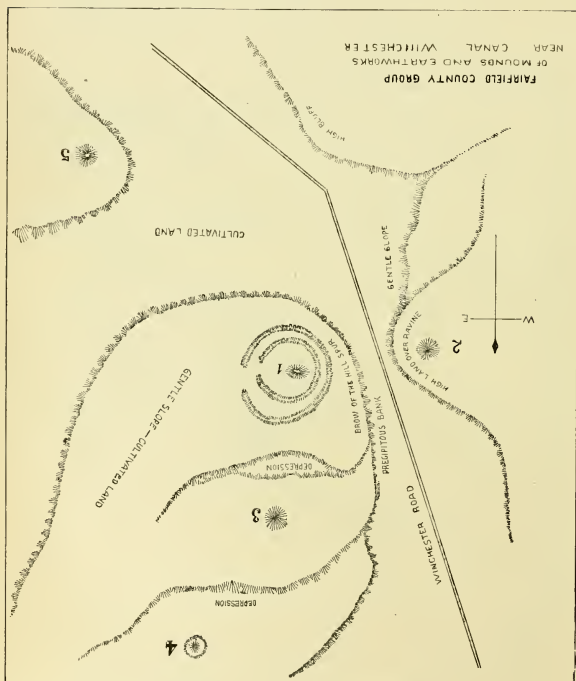
Believe me truly yours
J. W. Butts



MAP OF FRANKLIN COUNTY, SHOWING LOCATION OF ANCIENT EARTHWORKS.

Scale, about five miles to the inch.
Mounds are represented by asterisks; earthworks, by small circles and half circles.

PLATE III.



possibly seventy-five feet in diameter at the base. The first of these works above mentioned is protected by the original forest, but the third, like the second, has been badly damaged by the cultivation of the land. It cannot be stated positively that none of these northeastern mounds have been explored, but all attainable evidence and tradition points to that conclusion.

The order which has been adopted for naming and locating the mounds would suggest that those in the southeastern and southern central portions of the county should be next mentioned, but since the mounds of the lower land levels are many and those outside of these districts, or in more remote tributary valleys, are few, those of the Scioto Valley are passed for the present, and attention will next be given to such as are found in the western and southwestern sections of the county, beginning with that drained by Big Darby Creek and its numerous "runs."

One-half mile north of Galloway Station, in Prairie Township, rises a small mound on the farm of A. J. O'Harra. The dimensions of this work cannot at this time be given.

The mounds on the Francis farm, in Brown Township, have been previously mentioned. On the high lands east of the Big Darby, about one mile from Chenoweth's Mills, in Pleasant Township, is seen a mound of good size, and two miles or more southward another work of this kind stands on the farm of John Young, about half a mile northeast of Harrisburg.

Near Morgan's Station, on the Columbus and Cincinnati Midland Railway, a short distance south of the Pickaway County line, are two mounds on the bottom lands of the Darby. One of these which had already been reduced by the cultivation of the soil to a height of about three feet, was still further disturbed by the railway builders, who excavated deep holes in it in order to obtain a resting-place for the massive timbers of a trestle work. This digging resulted in the discovery of two skeletons, a large number of arrowheads, and a quantity of relics of various kinds, among which were some stone utensils. These articles were then and there distributed among the workmen, and although a few specimens fell into the hands of more appreciative persons, the value of the discovery was practically lost. It seems certain, however, that a large proportion of the relics were of Indian origin. About one hundred feet north of this mound stands another of loftier build and more ample dimensions. It was originally about fifteen feet high and one hundred feet in diameter at the base, but is now much cut down. After the discoveries in the smaller mound, the people of the vicinity determined to explore the larger work, but their enthusiasm subsided after a small opening had been made, and since that time the work has remained undisturbed.

The mounds of the southern central and southeastern portions of the county may now be described. It was upon the southern terraces of the Scioto, and along its tributaries, that the most extensive moundbuilding population existed, and by comparison of the number of mounds in the different sections it would seem almost certain that where ten people dwelt on the land along the upper portions of the streams, fifty occupied the bottom lands further south. The most westerly of the mounds which stand on that part of the Scioto watershed now under consideration is situated on the Alkire farm, on the south side of Big Run, in Franklin Township, about one-half mile west of the Harrisburg Pike. It is of average size, and has been injured by the plow. About two miles southeast of this

work we find another small mound the exact location of which cannot now be stated. One mile further southeast, on the Corry land, near the Jackson Pike, is found the remnant of a once large mound, the greater part of which has been removed for its gravel. Excepting the fact that human bones were found in this work during its excavation, nothing is known as to its contents.

On the farm of Joab Borrer, in Jackson Township, two and a half miles southwest of Shadeville, stands a mound now only six feet high, but covering about one-fourth of an acre of ground. Local tradition states that an exploration of this work was made many years ago and that a few relics were found in it, but what they were is not stated. This work is situated about one and a half miles due west of the circle on Absalom Borrer's farm heretofore described.

About three miles in a northwesterly direction from Shadeville, on the land of Solomon Swagler, is situated a mound about twenty feet high and one hundred feet in diameter at the base. It is in a good state of preservation, and has never been opened.

Crossing to the east side of the Scioto, and beginning at the southern boundary of the county, we find no mounds until we reach the plateau between the Scioto and the Big Walnut, two miles south of Shadeville, when three mounds are found on the Cloud farm, standing in a north and south line, about two hundred feet apart. The most southerly of these works, which is also the largest of them, is about fifteen feet in height and nearly one hundred feet in diameter at the base. To the summit rises a smooth slope which resembles and may be taken for one of the graded roadways of the ancients. The other mounds of this group are smaller, and being in the woods, are well preserved. The largest one is damaged by a road excavation which has clipped off its southern base. Another mound, about ten feet high and fifty feet in diameter at the base, is situated on the high elevation which overlooks the Big Walnut from the east side. It is a mile northeast of the mounds last mentioned, and is also situated on the Cloud land.

Farther up the creek, on its east bank, two mounds rise on the Clark farm, but a little distance apart. One of them is ten feet in height and fifty feet in diameter at the base; the other, eight feet in height and thirty feet in diameter at the base. On the farm of Mrs. E. J. Young, about one mile northeast of Lockbourne, exists a mound of which little is known except that it is small and has never been subjected to exploration. On the high land which overlooks the secondary terrace of the Scioto, one mile and a half north of Shadeville, and one mile east of the river, stands a conical mound having a height of ten feet and a diameter of thirty feet at the base. It is situated on the land of William T. Spangler, and has never been opened. On the Simpson farm, two and a quarter miles from the Spangler Mound in a direction bearing somewhat east of north, is found a damaged specimen, of average original dimensions. Like nearly all of the mounds of that vicinity it has not been explored.

Three quarters of a mile northwest of the work last named are situated two others on the Shoaf farm. They stand in a north and south line, and are only a few rods apart. The cultivation of their slopes and summits has resulted in their almost complete obliteration.

A quarter of a mile northeast of the Shoaf Mounds are found the remains of two others of enormous size which have severely suffered whenever the road-

builders desired a supply of gravel. These O'Harra Mounds, as they have been called, furnish some meager knowledge of the character of this singular class of works. Many years ago a county road was surveyed and excavated through these mounds, and although the excavation did not go down to the original surface it disclosed the outline of what was once a logbuilt chamber, and the usual traces of human bones. A skull found at that time is now in the possession of Doctor Starling Loving, of Columbus. The O'Harra Mounds stand in a line true to the compass, and are separated by little space. The northernmost one is oblong in shape and has a maximum diameter at the base of five hundred and seventyfive feet. Its minimum diameter at the base is one hundred and fifty feet and its height is twenty feet. The most southerly of these mounds is conical in form, nearly forty feet in height, and has a diameter at the base closely approaching four hundred feet. Eighty rods west of the O'Harra Mounds, on one of the Fisher tracts, stands a much reduced mound now only four feet high. Another remnant, one mile north of the O'Harra Mounds, is in much the same condition as the work last mentioned.

At the intersection of the Lockbourne and Groveport roads, on the southeastern face of the elevation known as Baker's Hill, stands a mound which has been partially explored, and has yielded some implements and fragments of pottery. All trace of these articles is now lost. Before being disturbed by the excavator and the gravel digger, this work was fifteen feet high and seventyfive feet in diameter at the base. As a point for signaling over the broad valley it could hardly have been excelled, and it may be remarked in passing that the position of Spangler's Mound offered the same facilities for communication by beacon light up and down the valley.

Two miles southeast of Columbus exists a low mound upon which Origin Harris built his home many years ago. This improvement has put an end to the investigation of the secrets of this work and deprived it of many of its original characteristics.

Within the present limits of Columbus, on the grounds of the late Peter Ambos, on South High Street, stands a small mound, well preserved. It is a truncated cone, about eight feet in height and thirty feet in diameter at the base. By reason of its situation on the very edge of the steep bluff which overhangs the Scioto, it affords an excellent point of observation. As a signal station it could not have been better located. Attempts have been made to explore it but have never been carried to completion.

A small mound which once stood at the present intersection of Town Street and Champion Avenue, was obliterated when Town Street was extended eastward.

Near Canal Winchester, in the extreme southeastern part of the county, an interesting series of small mounds exists.⁴ Their value and interest to the antiquarian have been greatly impaired by the excavations of inexperienced persons whose discoveries were of little value and by whom the articles found have been widely scattered. The first Franklin County Mound to be considered in this series is on the land of W. K. Algire, the second on James Lawrence's farm, and the third on the farm of Isaac Leahman. A pronounced swell of ground on which stands the home of E. Stevenson, has been rated as an artificial work, but it is now believed to be a natural formation. The three mounds here mentioned are all small and are situated about equal distances apart along the headwaters of George

Creek, a tributary of the Little Walnut. The most northerly one rises about two miles north of Canal Winchester.

On Samuel Dietz's farm, a quarter of a mile north of Canal Winchester, stands an almost obliterated small mound, one mile west of which, on the Chaney place, is found another in about the same state of preservation. One mile further west, on the south side of the Little Walnut and half a mile east of Groveport, is found a work which was originally eight feet in height and thirty feet in diameter at the base, but now exists only in a few vestiges. Another mound, nearly obliterated, is situated in the extreme southeastern part of the township. All of these mounds rise on what may be called the second terrace of the Little Walnut Creek.

In Fairfield County, about three miles to the southeast of Canal Winchester, exists an interesting group of mounds, all of which are situated on the spurs of the high hills of that locality. From any one of the five mounds of this group a view of the others can be obtained, and, in addition, a wide expanse of the eastern side of the Scioto basin can be brought within the range of vision. Three of these mounds lie upon a practically continuous spur. Another lies across a deep ravine, and a third some five hundred yards further southeast, upon another high point. In Plate III., where they have been numbered for convenience of the descriptive text, it will be seen that numbers one and four are enclosed by earth walls. Number one is by far the most peculiar work of the group. It is now eleven feet in height and elliptical in shape, its maximum diameter at the base being eighty-eight feet, and its minimum diameter sixty-two feet. Aside from the fact that it is surrounded by two broad earth walls, which now vary in height from a slight trace to over ten feet, this work is peculiar in being constructed, in greater part, of sandstones which vary in size from fragments three inches in diameter to others as large as a man can carry. These stones were evidently obtained from a place near by, where the evidences of an ancient quarry exist. Number three, two hundred yards north of number one, and on the highest elevation, is also a stone mound, now about ten feet in height and seventy feet in diameter at the base. Number four is an earth mound only four feet in height and thirty-five feet in diameter at the base. It is surrounded by a moat and wall, the traces of which are now very slight. Perhaps twenty-five per cent. of the composition of this mound is sandstone. Number two, situated two hundred yards west of number one, is an earth formation, twelve feet in height and eighty feet in diameter at the base. Explorations of the stone mounds have given no results in relics or signs of burial. However, number five, which was an earth mound ten feet in height and sixty feet in diameter at the base, gave a rich return for the labor of opening it. In the present month of February, 1892, it has been explored by some eager people who had been wrought up to a high pitch of excitement and expectation by the remarkable discoveries lately made near Chillicothe.⁴ Defying the inclement weather, these inexperienced explorers thoroughly demolished the mounds, and made some discoveries very interesting to the archaeologist but rather disappointing to themselves, as they were in search of gold, silver and precious stones rather than implements of common stone or relics in copper. Penetrating a well-defined stratification intermingled with wood ashes, they encountered, near the natural level of ground, small boulders beneath which were found human bones, presumably of the ancient people who built these mounds. The skeletons of a woman and a child lay near the boulder covering, beneath which, in a compact

layer, were discovered the skeletons of men, and still deeper, in repositories scooped out of the bed rock, lay other skeletons. Around the human remains a few relics of an unimportant kind were found. It would be useless to undertake anything more than a simple statement of this very interesting discovery. The history of the twenty human beings whose remains were found in this work belongs to an inscrutable past which their successors of to-day can never penetrate or understand.

From the catalogue of Franklin County mounds and earthworks given in the preceding pages it will be perceived that, after making due allowance for the portion of these works which may have escaped observation, and for such of them as have long since disappeared through the agency of man and the elements, the estimate that fully one hundred distinct specimens of such works have existed in the county is not excessive. It has been the purpose of the writer to devote this chapter especially to the Franklin County works, without attempting any discussion of their relations to similar remains in the adjoining counties, although such a discussion might add materially to the completeness of this record. It may be further observed that little attention has been here given to the numerous traditions and authentic records of discoveries of human remains and relics in different parts of the county, because their antiquity cannot be known to be more remote than that of the Indian races of this region. The Indians buried their dead in numberless places, and the discovery of human bones, ornaments and implements in the surface deposits is a logical result of that custom, corroborated by the character and position of the articles found, in both which respects they are broadly distinct from the remains of the prehistoric race. An illustration of this remark may here be cited. Two miles west of the Statehouse, on the Old National Road, now West Broad Street, lies the remnant of a large mound which has been commonly supposed to have an artificial origin. In cutting the road through this work many bones, pipes, arrowheads and flints of various kinds were found by the workmen. All these relics, including the bones, which were reasonably well preserved, were of unmistakable Indian origin. This fact, together with the geological probability that the mound itself was a glacial deposit, disposes effectually of the popular notion that it was one of the works of the moundbuilding race.

NOTES.

1. No small part of the data concerning the mounds of Franklin County has been obtained from the paper of Mr. Prosper M. Wetmore, of this city, submitted as a report to Professor G. Frederick Wright, of Oberlin College, Editor of the *Ohio Archaeological and Historical Society's Quarterly*, and contained in Volume 1, published in April, 1888. Mr. Wetmore, who has, for a long time, been interested in the study of these earthworks and mounds, devoted many a summer and autumn day to field observation, and upon his notes of measurements and the present condition of the mounds a portion of the foregoing has been based. The writer gratefully acknowledges the aid thus given, and also the kind coöperation of Mr. Wetmore in obtaining information of value at this time.

2. The information relating to this mound has been gathered from many sources, but chiefly from several old residents of Columbus.

3. Mr. George F. Bareis, of Canal Winchester, Franklin County, a gentleman who takes the deepest interest in these mounds, has furnished most of the data concerning the Madison Township specimens, and is the authority for the reference to the result of the exploration of the Fairfield County mound.

4. See *Illustrated American*, New York, Volume IX, number 102; article, "Some New Relics of the Moundbuilders," by Warren King Moorehead, Esq.

CHAPTER IV.

THE IROQUOIS AND ALGONQUINS.

Emerging from the mystery of the mound builders we cross the line which separates the extinct and recordless races from the races known to history. New light dawns as this boundary is passed, but very much that we would like to know still lies in deep, impenetrable shadow. Whether the inhabitants of the two American continents at the time they first fell under the eye of civilization were properly speaking one great family, or were fundamentally segregated by one or more lines of racial distinction, is a question not yet fully settled. That they approached more nearly to one common family character than the indigenous population of Asia or Africa is scarcely disputed. "The Indians of New Spain" [Mexico], wrote Humboldt, "bear a general resemblance to those who inhabit Canada, Florida, Peru and Brazil. We have the same swarthy and copper colour, straight and smooth hair, small beard, squat body, long eye, with the corner directed upwards towards the temples, prominent cheek bones, thick lips, and expression of gentleness in the mouth, strongly contrasted with a gloomy and severe look. Over a million and a half of square leagues, from Cape Horn to the River St. Lawrence and Behring's Straits, we are struck at the first glance with the general resemblance in the features of the inhabitants. We think we perceive them all to be descended from the same stock, notwithstanding the prodigious diversity of their languages."

"At one extremity of the country," says another writer, "we find the pigmy Esquimaux of four feet and a half in height, and at the other the Patagonian standing above six feet. In complexion the variety is great, and may be said to embrace almost every hue known elsewhere on the face of the earth, except the pitchy black of the Negro. About onehalf of all the known languages belong to America; and if we consider every little wandering horde a distinct community, we have a greater number of nations here than in all the rest of the world."

Among the American aborigines, numbering seven or eight millions, as many languages were spoken as among the seven or eight hundred million inhabitants of the Eastern Hemisphere. Yet it is a significant fact that between these multi-form modes of speech and those of the other branches of the human family none but an occasional and evidently accidental resemblance can be traced. At the same time there run through all these aboriginal tongues, numbering about 450 in all,² certain threads of connection. "It is the confident opinion of linguistic scholars," says Professor Whitney, "that a fundamental unity lies at the base of all these infinitely varying forms of speech; that they may be, and probably are, all de-

scended from a single parent language. For, whatever their differences of material, there is a single type or plan upon which their forms are developed and their constructions made, from the Arctic Ocean to Cape Horn."³

The German naturalist Blumenbach⁴ places all the American tribes under one class except the Esquimaux, who are deemed to be of Mongolian origin. After examining scientifically the skulls found in ancient tombs, and those of existing tribes, Doctor Morton⁵ concludes that the American aborigines, except those inhabiting circumpolar latitudes, were all of one species and one race, and comprise two great families differing intellectually but strongly related in their physical traits. These families are denominated the Toltecan and the American, the first being partially civilized, the latter wholly savage.⁶ The Esquimaux are a dwarfish race, rarely over five feet in height, crafty and dirty. They inhabit the northern coasts of this continent and its neighboring islands. On the northwest coast of Alaska are found four peculiar tribes known as Kaluschi, who have the distinction of being as fair, when their skins are washed, as the Europeans.

At the time of the arrival of the English colonists on this continent the Indians occupying its eastern half belonged almost entirely to three stems: 1, The Algonquin, comprising the Delawares, Shawnees, Narragansetts, Chippewas, Knistenaux, and thirty or forty other nations, spread over the territory between the Mississippi and the Atlantic, and all speaking dialects of the same language; 2, The Iroquois, called alternately the Five Nations or the Six Nations, and comprising fifteen or more tribes, among which were the Mohawks, Hurons, Senecas and Oneidas, dwelling on the south side of the Great Lakes and all speaking dialectic forms of the same language; 3, The Florida Indians, including the Creeks, Seminoles, Choctaws, Chickasaws, Natches and Mobiles. These three families, together with the Wocous and Catawbas, numbering altogether about a quarter of a million souls, occupied nearly the entire region east of the Mississippi, from Hudson Bay to the Gulf of Mexico, embracing a territory of more than a million square miles.

Generally speaking these various tribes were noted alike for the virtues and vices of savage character, in their fullest development. They cherished a high sense of honor, absolute fidelity in personal and tribal relations, and a fortitude which disdained suffering or misfortune. Few races have equaled and none have surpassed their stoical apathy in good and ill. Stern, gloomy and severe, they despised mirth or laughter, and gave expression to joy only in the hour of triumph. They believed almost universally in the existence of a Supreme Being, and also in a spirit of evil, hostile to human welfare. They also believed firmly in a future state in which the souls of brave warriors and chaste wives would tranquilly pursue the occupations in which they most delighted on earth. According to the creed of the Dakotas the road to the "villages of the dead" leads over a ledge of rock sharp as a knife's edge, on which only the good could keep their footing and from which the wicked fell into the abysses of the evil spirit, there to be flogged and subjected to hard labor. Polygamy was practised, and incontinence and incest were indulged in, but the distinction between vice and virtue was clear in the savage mind. Wives were purchased, marriages festively celebrated and funerals conducted with decorum. Some of the nations wore little or no clothing, the usual dress of the males of the better-clad tribes comprising a buffalo-skin hung from the shoulders, a breechclout of undressed skins and moccasins of the same material, the women

wore a long robe of undressed hide, fastened around the waist. The Indian habitations consisted of huts or cabins, usually round and small, but sometimes thirty or forty feet in diameter, formed with stakes set in the ground and covered with bark. An opening in the top served for the escape of smoke, and the skins of wild beasts for carpet and bedding. The practice of painting and tattooing the body was almost universal. The warriors also adorned themselves fancifully, and often tastefully, with plumes and other ornaments.

Each tribe was governed by a chief and council, who were elective, but when matters of importance had to be decided all the warriors were consulted, and the concurrence of all was necessary to any final conclusion. The young might be present at the council but could take no part in the debate. Among the North American Indians there were several hundred distinct governments, which differed from one another chiefly in degrees of organization. The government of the Wyandots, who were the immediate predecessors of the white men in this part of the Scioto Valley, may be considered typical of them all. Its principal features may be thus stated:

The Wyandots recognized, in their social organization, the family, the gens, the phratry and the tribe. The family comprised the persons who occupied one lodge, or one section of a communal dwelling. Such dwellings, when permanent, were oblong in form, and constructed with poles covered with bark. The fire was placed in the center, and served for two families, one occupying the space on each side. The head of the family was a woman.

The gens was an organized body of blood kindred in the female line. It took the name of some animal, which also served it as a tutelary deity. At the time the tribe left Ohio it comprised the following gentes: Deer, Bear, Highland Turtle (striped), Highland Turtle (black), Mud Turtle, Smooth Large Turtle, Hawk, Beaver, Wolf, Sea Snake, and Porcupine. By these names and their compounds the persons belonging to each gens were distinguished, as for example:

Man of Deer gens, De-wa-ti-re, or Lean Deer.

Woman of Deer gens, A-ya-jin-ta, or Spotted Fawn.

Man of Wolf gens, Ha-ro-un-yu, or One who goes about in the dark.

Woman of Wolf gens, Yan-di-no, or Always Hungry.

The tribe comprised four phratries, each containing three gentes. The phratry had a legendary basis, and chiefly a religious use. The tribe, by reason of the inter-relationships of the gentes, comprised a body of kindred.

Civil and military government were entirely separate. Civil powers were vested in a system of councils and chiefs. The council of each gens comprised four women who selected a chief of the gens from its male members. This chief was head of the council of his gens, and the aggregated councils of the gentes composed the council of the tribes. The grand tribal chief or sachem was chosen by the chiefs of the gentes. The women councilors of the gens were chosen, informally, by the heads of the households. At the installation of a woman as councilor, a tribal feast was spread, and the woman, adorned with savage braveries, was crowned with a chaplet of feathers. Feasting and dancing followed, and continued, in civilized fashion, late into the night.

At the installation of a gens chief, the women adorned him with a chaplet of feathers and an ornamental tunic, and painted the tribal totem on his face.

The sachem was chosen from the Bears until death carried off all the wise men of that gens. Wisdom and chieftainship were after that sought among the Deers.

The chief of the Wolves was the herald and sheriff of the tribe. It was his business to superintend the erection of the council house, to take care of it, to give notice of meetings of the council, and to announce its decisions. Councils of the gentes were called as often as necessary. The tribal council met on the night of the full moon. When the councilors were assembled they were called to order by the herald, who lit his pipe and discharged a puff of smoke to the heavens and then one to the earth. He then passed the pipe to the sachem, who filled his mouth with smoke, and turning from left to right with the sun, slowly puffed it over the heads of the councilors who were sitting in a circle. The man on his left next took the pipe, which was smoked in turn by each person until it had passed around the circle, whereupon the sachem explained the object of the assembly and each member expressed his opinion as to what should be done. It was considered dishonorable for any councilor to change his opinion after he had once committed himself.

It was the function of Wyandot government to protect rights and enforce the performance of duties. Rules of conduct were established by usage. Rights were classified as those of marriage, names, personal adornments, precedence in encampments and migrations, property, person, community and religion. Men and women were required to marry within the tribe, but marriage between members of the same gens was forbidden. Children belonged to the gens of the mother. Polygamy was permitted, the wives being of different gentes and the first wife remaining head of the household. Polyandry was forbidden. A man seeking a wife was obliged to consult her mother, who consulted the councilors of her gens. The marriage was usually consummated before the end of the moon in which the betrothal was arranged. For a time the newly wedded dwelt in the household of the bride's mother.

The names of children born during the year were selected and announced by the council women at the annual greencorn festival. Original names could not be changed, but additional ones might be acquired.

The methods of painting the face, and the ornaments worn, were distinctive of each clan.

The tribal camps were pitched in the form of an open circle or horseshoe, the gentes and households taking their places in regular order.

Lands were partitioned among the heads of households by the women councilors once in two years. The right of a gens to cultivate a particular tract was settled in tribal council. All the women of the gens took part in the cultivation of each household tract. The wigwam and its furniture belonged to the woman who was at the head of its household, and were inherited at her death by her eldest daughter or nearest female relative. On the death of the husband his property was inherited by his brother or his sister's son, except the articles buried with him.

Personal freedom and exemption from personal injury except as an awarded punishment for crime, were assured to each individual.

Each gens was entitled to the services of all its women in the cultivation of the soil, and of all its men in avenging its wrongs. Each phratry had the right to

conduct certain religious ceremonies, and to prepare certain medicines. Each gens was exclusively entitled to the worship of its tutelar god, and each individual to the use of his own amulet.

The crimes recognized by the Wyandots were adultery, theft, maiming, murder, treason, and witchcraft. A maiden guilty of fornication was punished by her mother or guardian, but if the crime was flagrant and repeated it might be taken in hand by the council women of the gens. A woman guilty of adultery had her hair cropped for the first offense, and for its repetition had her left ear cut off.

Accusations of theft were tried before the council of the gens, from the decision of which there was no appeal. A defendant adjudged guilty was required to make twofold restitution. The crime of murder was tried before the offender's gens, but appeal might be had to the council of the tribe. If compensation was not made when guilt was found, the crime might be personally avenged.

Treason consisted in revealing the secrets of medicinal preparations, or giving other information or assistance to the enemies of the tribe. It was punished with death.

The charge of witchcraft was investigated by the grand council of the tribe, and when sustained incurred the penalty of death, but the accused might appeal from the adverse judgment of the council to the ordeal by fire. For this purpose a circular fire was built, and the accused was required to run through it from east to west, and from north to south. If he escaped injury he was deemed innocent; otherwise he was adjudged guilty.

An inveterate criminal might be declared an outlaw having no claim upon the protection of his clan. An outlaw of the lowest grade might be killed by any one who chose to take his life; outlawry of the highest grade made it a duty to kill the offender on sight.

The military management of the tribe was vested in a council composed of its ablebodied men, and a chief chosen from the Poreupines by the council. Prisoners of war were either adopted into the tribe or killed. If adopted, it was necessary for the captive to become a member of some family. As a test of his courage the prisoner was required to run the gantlet. Should he behave manfully he would be claimed for adoption, but if disgracefully, he was put to death.

The institution of fellowhood was common among the Wyandots. According to this custom two young men would agree to unite in a perpetual covenant of friendship, by the terms of which each was bound to reveal to the other the secrets of his life, to give counsel to his fellow in matters of importance, to defend him from wrong or violence, and at death to be his chief mourner.

Indian migrations, by clans and confederacies, were frequent, and resulted in a series of wars by which entire tribes were sometimes exterminated. "After the destruction of the Eries in 1655," says General Force, "the tract now the State of Ohio was uninhabited until the next century. The nations known as Ohio Indians moved into it after 1700."⁸ Who were they, and whence did they come? General Harrison says, "the tribes resident within the bounds of this State when the first white settlement commenced were the Wyandots, Miamis, Shawnees, Delawares, a remnant of the Moheigans, who had united themselves with the Delawares, and a band of the Ottawas."⁹ The migrations and conflicts in process of which the State became thus peopled constitute one of the most momentous episodes in Indian history, and cover an immense territorial field.

The leading part in that episode must be ascribed to the Iroquois, whose genius for conquest surpassed that of all the contemporary Indian races. They have been called *The Romans of the New World*. They called themselves *Hodenosannee*, meaning "they form a cabin."¹⁰ Collectively they were known as the *Ongwehouwe*, or *Superior Men*. The name *Iroquois* was given them by the French. They proudly boasted of their racial antiquity, and it was undoubtedly great. The *Lenapes*, who bore the title of *Grandfathers*, and paternally styled the other *Algonquins* as children or grandchildren, acknowledged the superior age of the *Iroquois* by calling them *uncles*. In turn, the *Lenapes* were denominated by the more ancient race as *nephews* and *consins*.

Tradition, supported by circumstances of location and language, indicates that the original hordes of the *Iroquois* emerged at some very remote period from the human hives of the Northwest. When Jacques Cartier sailed up the *St. Lawrence*, in 1535 he found them at the present site of *Montreal*. There, and along the *St. Lawrence*, they had dwelt since 1450 or 1500. When Champlain followed in the track of Cartier, in 1609 they had been driven south by the *Adirondacks*, and dwelt on the southern borders of *Lake Ontario*. Here they had formed a confederacy afterwards joined by the *Tuscaroras*¹¹ and known as the *Five Nations*. The tribes originally composing this confederation were the *Mohawks*, *Oneidas*, *Onondagas*, *Cayugas* and *Senecas*. This league, said to have been of very early origin, was joined by the *Tuscaroras* in 1713. It then numbered about twelve thousand souls, and was unquestionably the most powerful confederation of Indians on the continent. Its geographical situation, its unity and its warlike qualities, alike conspired to make it the predominant race. "Other tribes," says Douglas Campbell, "were hemmed in by mountains or by boundless barren wastes." Not so with the *Iroquois*, "their 'Long House,' as it was called, lay on the crest of the most wonderful watershed in the world. On the north they had water communication with the *St. Lawrence* and the *Lakes*, while on the south and west, the *Hudson*, *Delaware*, *Susquehanna*, *Alleghany* and *Ohio* afforded them highways to a large portion of the continent. Launching their light canoes on the streams which flowed from their hunting ground as from a mighty fountain, they could in time of need hurl an overwhelming force upon almost any foe."

To this league, says Morgan, "France must chiefly ascribe the final overthrow of her magnificent schemes of colonization in the northern part of America."¹² Had the French been able to obtain its alliance, as they did that of nearly all the other Indian tribes, the English would have been expelled from the continent, and we would have had here a Gallic instead of an Anglo-Saxon civilization. But nothing could move these *Iroquois* warriors from their constancy to the Dutch and English. For a century and a half they held the balance of power between the Gaul and the Saxon, and it was decided by the cast of their influence that the Gaul must go.

Kindred in language with the tribes of this league were the *Andastes* of *Pennsylvania*, the *Eries* of *Ohio*, the *Attiwandaronk* or *Neutrals*, so called, on the northern shores of *Lake Erie*, and the nations occupying the peninsula between the *Georgian Bay* and *Lake Huron*. These together with the *Six Nations* composed the *Huron-Iroquois* family, which has been described as an island in the vast sea of *Algonquin* population extending south from *Hudson Bay* to the *Carolinas*, and

west from the Atlantic to the Mississippi. The Indians of this family who dwelt along the eastern shores of Lake Huron were known to the Iroquois as Quatoghies, and to the French as Hurons. They called themselves Ontwaonwes, meaning real men, but adopted the tribal designation of Wendats, or Oueudats, as it was Frenchified by the Jesuit missionaries. Champlain and the Franciscan missionary Joseph le Caron visited them in 1615, and Father Sagard in 1624. According to the Jesuit Relations their settlements at that time extended southwardly about one hundred miles from the mouth of the French River and comprised twentyfive or thirty towns, of which that of Ossosane was chief. The total population of these settlements was about thirty thousand. The frontier towns were fortified with a triple palisade and interior gallery; the others were unguarded. The dwellings were made long so that each might contain several families, and were built of poles covered with bark.

The tribes comprising the Huron confederation are differently named by different writers. The most authentic nomenclature seems to be that of Attignawantaws, Attigneennonquabac, Arendahronon, Tohonteerat and Tionontates or Tobacco Indians,¹³ whom the French called the Nation de Petun. The first two of these clans were original Hurons, the others adoptive. From the conglomeration of these tribes, or rather of their fragments after the Iroquois dispersion, came the Wyandots known to history.

The Wendats who formed the basis of that stock were much more intelligent and inclined to agriculture than their neighbors, the Northern Algonquins. None surpassed them in courage. To die for the interest and honor of his tribe, says Harrison, and to consider submission to an enemy as the lowest degradation, were precepts instilled into the Wendat mind from earliest youth.¹⁴ In Wayne's battle at the Rapids of the Miami thirteen chiefs of this tribe perished and but one survived.

Very anciently, according to one of their historians,¹⁵ the Wendats "inhabited a country northeastward from the mouth of the St. Lawrence, or somewhere along the gulf coast," but "during the first quarter of the sixteenth century" (1500-1525) they quarreled with their neighbors, the Senecas, while both were dwelling near the present site of Montreal. One of the traditions ascribes the origin of this quarrel to the intrigue and passion of a Seneca maiden who pledged her hand to a young Wendat warrior on condition that he would slay one of the chieftains of her own tribe. The murder was accomplished, and its recompense paid, but the Senecas were so enraged by it that they rose in arms and drove the Wendats from the country. Taking their course westward, the fugitives halted first on the Niagara, next at the present site of Toronto, and finally on the shores of Lake Huron. Their subsequent settlements in Ohio, says one of the State's historians, were in the nature of colonies from the main tribe, the principal seat of which was opposite Detroit.¹⁶

The curious cosmogony of the Huron Indians is thus summarized: "A woman, Ataensic, flying from heaven, fell into an abyss of waters. Then the tortoise and the beaver, after long consultation, dived and brought up earth on which she rested and bore two sons, Tawescaron and Iouskeha, the latter of whom killed his brother." Aireskoj, son of Iouskeha, was the chief divinity of the Iroquois and Hurons.¹⁷

Although Algonquins, the Ottawas, famous chiefly as the tribe of the great Pontiac, were early friends of the Wyandots. When first discovered they inhabited the islands of Lake Huron and the peninsula of Michigan, but at an earlier period they dwelt on the Canadian river which bears their name, and while there, it is said, exacted tribute from all the Indians who crossed from or to the country of the Hurons.¹⁸ They were unique among the North American tribes as worshippers of the heavenly bodies, the sun being the object of their supreme reverence. The French traders found them on the Sandusky peninsula as early as 1750. "The Ottawas, so far as they have been observed on the soil of Ohio," says Taylor, "have hardly sustained the gravity and dignity of position which we spontaneously assign to the Wyandot and the Delaware. Compared with his forest brethren the Ottawa, or Tawah, as the early settlers called him, whose life was nearly amphibious by his joint avocations as trapper and fisher, seems to be rather a Pariah among his brethren."¹⁹

The Neutral Nation, so called by the French because they refused to take sides in the Huron-Iroquois war, were known to the Senecas as Kabkwas, and to the Hurons as Attiwandaronk. Their dwelling places were along the banks of Niagara and the neighboring coasts of Lake Erie.

The Andastes were identical with the Susquehannas and Canestogas. They inhabited the country watered by the upper branches of the Ohio and Susquehanna.

Of the Eries, so called by the Hurons, and named Eriqehronons by the Iroquois, but little is known. They dwelt in that part of Northern Ohio which is skirted by the southeastern shores of Lake Erie. Their territories are said to have been "very populous."²⁰ The title, Nation du Chat or Cat Nation, given them by the French, is thus explained in one of the Jesuit Relations: "We call the Eries the Cat Nation because there is in their country a prodigious number of wildcats, two or three times as large as our tame cats, but having a beautiful and precious fur."²¹ Father Sagard, who was a missionary among the Hurons in 1823, says: "There is in this vast region a country which we call the Cat Nation, by reason of their cats, a sort of small wolf or leopard found there, from the skins of which the natives make robes bordered and ornamented with the tails."²² Schoolcraft regards it as certain that the Eries "were at the head of that singular confederation of tribes known as the Neutral Nation, which extended from the extreme west to the extreme eastern shores of Lake Erie, including the Niagara." Traditional and circumstantial grounds have been found for the belief that the Kickapoos, Shawnees and Catawbias all sprang from remnants of this tribe. That the Eries were a warlike race cannot be doubted. A missionary journal of 1658 refers to them as "the dreaded Cat Nation," the subjugation of which had then been accomplished.

Next west of the Eries were the Miamis, another warlike tribe, first discovered in Eastern Wisconsin by the French, and numbering at that time (1679) about eight thousand souls. Their belligerent spirit involved them in perpetual broils with their neighbors, the Sioux, and later with the Iroquois and French. Their course of migration was thus described by their famous chief, Little Turtle: "My forefathers kindled the first fire at Detroit; from thence they extended their lines to the headwaters of the Scioto; from thence to its mouth; from thence down the Ohio to the mouth of the Wabash, and from thence to Chicago over Lake Michi-

gan." Their territory, says General Harrison, "embraced all of Ohio west of the Scioto, all of Indiana, and that part of Illinois south of the Fox River, and Wisconsin, on which frontier they were intermingled with the Kickapoos and some other small tribes. . . . Numerous villages were to be found on the Scioto and the head waters of the two Miamis of the Ohio."²² By this tribe, it is believed, the Eries were crowded inland from the northwest.

The neighbors of the Miamis on the west were the Illinois, whose confederacy extended along the eastern shore of the Mississippi south to within about eighty miles of the Ohio.

The Lenno Lenape, or Delawares, claimed to be the oldest of the Algonquins, and to have come from the west. After driving the Tallegwi from the Ohio they pushed eastward and settled along the Delaware River, near which they were dwelling when first known to the whites, and which gave them their English name. William Penn bought large portions of their territory, after which they moved inland. This transaction resulted in a war, in the course of which the Delawares were driven west of the Alleghanies. They reached the Ohio about the year 1700, and moved into the Muskingum and Scioto valleys.²³ They afterwards asserted their dominion over most of the eastern half of Ohio.

The Shawnees were a nomadic tribe, sometimes descriptively designated as American Arabs. Their roving disposition has given rise to the fancy that they were "a lost tribe of Israel."²⁴ They were Algonquins, primarily of the Kickapoo tribe, and were first found by the whites in Wisconsin. Moving eastward, they encountered the Iroquois, by whom they were driven south into Tennessee. From thence they crossed the mountains into South Carolina, and spread southward to Florida, and northward to New York. At a later period they drifted northward, again came in contact with the Iroquois, and were driven into Ohio. Their arrival here, after these wanderings, took place about the year 1750. Gist found one of their settlements in that year at the mouth of the Scioto. The French called these nomads Chaouanons, the English Shawanoes, the Iroquois Satanas. Their tribal divisions, four in number, bore the names Kiskapocke, Mequachuke, Chillicothe and Piqua. According to one of their legends, while their ancient warriors and wise men once were seated around a smouldering council fire there was a sudden crepitation and puffing of smoke amid the embers, followed by the apparition of a man of splendid form emerging from the ashes. This was the first Piquan.

"We first find the Shawano in actual history about 1660," says Force, "and living along the Cumberland river, or the Cumberland and Tennessee. Among the conjectures as to their earlier history the greatest probability lies, for the present, with the earliest account given by Perrot, and apparently obtained by him from the Shawnees themselves about the year 1680—that they formerly lived by the lower lakes, and were driven thence by the Five Nations."²⁵ "The Shawnees and Cherokees seem to have been the foremost in the Indian migrations which met the Mound Builders," says Judge Baldwin. According to the same authority, "while the Eries were at peace the Shawnees lived next south, probably in Southern Ohio and Kentucky."²⁶ But the Eries did not remain at peace, nor were the Shawnees permitted to stay. A thunderbolt fell in the midst of these tribes and their neighbors which crushed the Eries, drove off the Shawnees, and scattered other clans and confederacies to the four winds,

When the French navigator, Samuel de Champlain, began his settlement at Quebec in 1608, the Iroquois were at war with all the Canada Indians from Lake Huron to the Gulf of St. Lawrence. During the same year a messenger from the Ottawas visited Champlain, and urged him to reinforce them in this struggle. The "Father of New France" complied with this request, set out with a band of Hurons and Montagnais, and in May, 1609, defeated an Iroquois force on the shores of the lake which still bears his name. In 1615 he took part with the Hurons in a second expedition, directed against a town not far from Onondaga. Thenceforward the Five Nations were active and seldom relenting foes of the French. Shrewd in diplomacy as they were brave in the field, they effected a firm alliance with the Dutch, obtained fire-arms, and, in 1621, invaded Canada. They also made war on the Mohicans, and killed the Dutch commander at Albany, who had taken sides against them. When the French recovered possession of Canada from the English in 1632 they found the Iroquois everywhere dominant.

Following in the track of the fugitive Wendats, the allied tribes pushed their conquests westward. In 1639 they destroyed a town of the Hurons, and in 1642 cut off all communication between that tribe and the French. They renewed the war in 1646, boldly attacked the French and their allies, slew the great Montagnais chief, Piskaret, and fell with all their force upon the Hurons. That tribe abandoned its smaller towns and fortified the larger ones, but its strongholds were carried by storm. Part of the discomfited Hurons fled down the Ottawa to seek French protection, and were pursued to the very suburbs of Quebec. Another Huron division, the Ahrendas, surrendered and were incorporated with the Senecas. Others took refuge on the Manitoulin Islands, but were pursued thither and obliged to fly to the Chippewas, of Lake Superior. They were saved from the fierce clutches of their enemies only by a stubborn battle fought near the promontory above the Sault Ste. Marie, now known as Point Iroquois. The fugitives thus rescued were the Tiontates of the Hurons. After going to the country of the Chippewas they encountered and were defeated by the Sioux. Returning toward their old haunts, they halted on the island of Mackinac, gathered around them the remnants of their tribe, and eventually descended to Detroit where, by their sagacity and valor they succeeded in restoring the waning fortunes of the Wendats, and regaining their ascendancy over the surrounding Algonquins. They continued to participate in the wars of the period, which, according to their tradition, culminated in a desperate battle, fought in canoes on Lake Erie, in which all or nearly all the warriors engaged on both sides perished.

The tide of Iroquois conquest by no means terminated with the dispersion of the Hurons. The allied tribes next drove the Algonquins from the Ottawa, and in 1651 nearly annihilated the Attikamegnes. In the same year they attacked the French settlement at Three Rivers, and slew its governor. They fell upon the Neutral Nation, west of Niagara, and crushed it. Then they made peace with the French and announced at Quebec that they were going to make war on the Eries who already held captive their great chief Annencraos. In August, 1654, Father Simon Le Moine, as an ambassador of the French governor, presented to them four hatchets as symbols of good wishes for this new adventure. By this present, Le Moine says, he "wiped away the tears" of all the young warriors for the death of their captive leader. The decisive struggle followed soon, and was soon over.

In the year 1655 the Iroquois, using their canoes as scaling ladders, stormed and carried the Erie strongholds, fell like tigers upon their defenders, and butchered them without mercy.²⁸ The Eries seem to have been utterly dispersed, and were scarcely more heard of in history. The Shawnees, probable next neighbors of the Eries, were driven south and scattered to the winds. Having cleared Ohio of its inhabitants the Five Nations regarded and kept it as a hunting ground.

Turning eastward, they next crushed the Tiogas, Abenakis and Susquehannas, placed half of Long Island under tribute, and asserted their supremacy on Massachusetts Bay. Then they resumed their career of western conquest. A map attached to Baron La Hontan's *Voyages and Adventures in North America* between 1683 and 1694 has a line drawn across the country south of Lake Erie, apparently about thirty miles from the lake, representing "ye way that ye Illinese march through a vast tract of ground to make war against ye Iroquese: The same being ye Passage of ye Iroquese in their incursions upon ye other Savages, as far as the river Missisipi." The annals of the Jesuit Missionaries say the victorious Iroquois attacked the Chicktagbicks, or Illinois and Miamis, encamped together on the Maumee in 1680, killed thirty and captured three hundred prisoners. But the defeated clans rallied, ambuscaded the retiring victors and retook their prisoners.

The extent of these later conquests of the Iroquois has been much disputed, one side being represented by Governor De Witt Clinton and the colonial historian Colden, the other by President William H. Harrison. The first, says Baldwin, rely too much on the Iroquois accounts, the other too much on the traditions of the western Indians, but "it seems to be well settled that the Iroquois continued to occupy a considerable portion of Ohio at will."²⁹ Colden's history³⁰ maintains that they had subdued the Illinois in 1685, and is full of their wars with the Miamis. A French memoir of 1787 says they had attacked the Miamis and Illinois at Fort St. Louis, founded by La Salle near the Mississippi, had there encountered La Salle himself, had captured many prisoners, and had threatened the extermination of the tribes of that region. They had ranged over the whole of Ohio, and scoured the country south and west of it. Of the Delawares, whose westward movement had brought them into southeastern Ohio, they had not only made subjects but "women."³¹ About the year 1700 "Messieurs les Iroquois," as La Hontan calls them, were at the climax of their power. Their conquests were vaguely retained, and their dominion was loose and flexible, but such as it was it extended over New York, Delaware, Maryland, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, the northern and western portions of Virginia, Ohio, Kentucky, Northern Tennessee, Illinois, Indiana, Michigan, part of New England and a large part of Upper Canada.³² In Ohio they held not only admitted sovereignty, but actual legal occupancy extending over most of the territory which now constitutes the State.³³ Both the Shawnees and the Delawares were their tenants at will.

The cosmogony of the Iroquois resembled closely that of the Hurons. They worshiped Agreskoi, whom they honored with offerings of flesh and tobacco, and even with human sacrifice. They believed in spirits, and were particularly reverent to the presiding genii of maize, pumpkins and beans. The French missionaries succeeded in persuading them, or part of them, to worship God, whom the converts recognized under the name of Hawennio, meaning "He is master." They buried

their dead temporarily, and every tenth year collected the remains in one long grave which they lined with furs, and variously decorated. Their captives taken in war were either adopted or tortured and burned at the stake. Their dress was mainly a breechelout for men and a short petticoat for women. Both sexes wore moccasins and leggings. Their huts were roofed with bark laid over an arborlike frame of poles.

The distribution of tribal bodies and fragments, in and outside of Ohio, caused by the whirlwind of Iroquois conquest, was somewhat promiscuous. A map prepared by Colonel Charles Whittlesey, and published in 1872,³⁴ makes the following apportionment of the Indian occupation of the State from 1754 to 1780: To the Iroquois, and tribes of their adoption, Northeastern Ohio extending as far south as Wheeling Creek, and including the valleys of the Tuscarawas and Cuyahoga; to the Wyandots and Ottawas the valleys of the affluents of Lake Erie west of the Cuyahoga as far as to the counties of Fulton and Henry; to the Delawares the valley of the Muskingum; to the Shawnees the Scioto and its tributaries, including territory eastward to Raccoon Creek and westward to the counties of Brown and Highland; and to the Miamis the western part of the State, including the valleys of the two Miamis and the Upper Maumee.

The Ohio Iroquois were mostly Senecas who settled in the northern and eastern portions of the State. They dwelt on friendly terms with their neighbors and dependents, the Shawnees and Delawares, with whom they also intermarried. Those in Eastern Ohio were called Mingoes, a Pennsylvania corruption of the term *Mengwe* applied to the Iroquois nations by the Delawares. Among them were probably some portions of the conquered *Andastes*. The Cuyahoga River is supposed to have derived its name from a band of Cayugas settled in that vicinity. Another portion of the Cayuga tribe emigrated to Sandusky.

In 1831 the Senecas sold their Ohio lands and removed to the Indian Territory. Originally they were the largest and most westerly of the Iroquois nations. One of their principal chiefs was Red Jacket, of the Wolf tribe, whose original Indian name was *Otetiani*, meaning "always ready." He died in 1830. The most illustrious chief of the Mingoes was *Tahgahjute*, born a Cayuga, on the shores of the Susquehanna, and commonly known as Logan, of whom more will be said in a subsequent chapter.

The Miamis probably came to Ohio within the historical period. Together with their kindred the Illinois, they maintained a vigorous war with the Iroquois by whom, some writers claim,³⁵ they were not worsted. They were known to the Five Nations as *Twightwees*. Led by their noted chief *Mishekonequah*, or Little Turtle, they defeated Colonel Hardin's forces twice in October, 1790, and routed General St. Clair's army a year later. In 1834-5 they were removed to a Government reservation in Kansas.

Drifting westward in their war with the Cherokees, the Delawares arrived in Ohio about the year 1700 and settled on the Muskingum. In 1750 Gist found several of their villages on the east bank of the Scioto,³⁶ one of them, perhaps, being that which gave its name to the present city of Delaware. In 1741 the Moravian missionaries began to labor among them in Pennsylvania, making numerous converts. Later a general emigration took place, and by 1768 the tribe had ceased to exist east of the Alleghenies. In 1772 the Moravian Delawares formed a settle-

ment at Gnadenhütten—"Tents of Grace"—now in Tuscarawas County, where ninety of them were cruelly butchered by the whites in 1782. on alleged but groundless suspicion of having been concerned in certain outrages in Pennsylvania. There is no darker blood-stain in the Ohio wilderness than this. By treaties of 1785-89 lands were reserved for the Delawares between the Cuyahoga and the Miami, and for the Christians of the tribe on the Muskingum, but causes of discontent arose which induced the beneficiaries of these grants to transfer their settlements to Canada, on lands granted by the English government. In 1808 a few members of this tribe remained on the Muskingum, and a small band was settled on the Whitewoman Creek, near Sandusky. Their Canada settlement at Fairfield, on the Thames, was destroyed by the Americans in 1814. In 1818 they ceded all their lands to the United States and removed to Missouri, leaving only a small band in Ohio.

The Ottawas, although intimately associated with the Wyandots, appear to have been in most respects their opposites. Mr. Shea speaks of them as "great cowards." After their overthrow by the Hurons they fled to the islands at the mouth of Green Bay, and thence to the Sioux country beyond the Mississippi. Driven back eastward by the Sioux in 1660, they halted at Mackinac, where they became involved again with the Iroquois. After the settlement of Detroit part of them migrated to that vicinity, while another part, remaining behind at Mackinac, crossed to Arbre Croche. After 1672 they were in constant companionship with the Wyandots, by whom they were persuaded in 1747 to settle on the lower Maumee. They took part in the last struggle of the French for Canada, and when it ended disastrously to their allies, their bold chief Pontiac, refusing to yield, organized a supreme effort by all the western tribes to drive out the English. He stealthily laid his plans for a general massacre of the English garrisons and settlements in May, 1763, reserving for himself the attack upon Detroit. His intentions becoming known in time to prevent the surprise of the post, he placed it under siege and neglected no expedient known to savage warfare for its reduction. To obtain subsistence for his warriors he issued promissory notes written on birch bark and signed with the figure of an otter. All these notes were redeemed. The siege was raised after several months, and most of the tribes ceased their hostilities, but Pontiac remained unsubdued. Withdrawing to the Illinois country he instigated fresh hostilities and held out for a time, but his followers dropped away from him, and he was obliged to submit, in 1766, to English rule. He was finally slain, while intoxicated, by an Illinois Indian at Cahokia, opposite St. Louis.

In 1836 the Ottawas at Maumee exchanged 49,000 acres of land for 36,000 on the Osage, whither two hundred of them removed while about the same number remained in Ohio. The Michigan branch of the tribe continued its settlements there, but accepted lands in severalty in lieu of reservations. The Canadian Ottawas on the Walpole, Christian and Manitoulin Islands have fused with their Indian neighbors of other tribes, and are generally self supporting and prosperous.

The Shawnees are clustered, on the ancient maps, along the Scioto from its mouth northward to the Pickaway Plains, and also northeastwardly through the present counties of Clark, Champaign and Logan. Their Ohio settlements seem to have been resumed, after the Iroquois dispersion, by a discontented portion of

the tribe which emigrated from Virginia about the year 1730. In January, 1751, Christopher Gist, a Virginia surveyor sent out to explore the Ohio woods, arrived as he says in his journal at a Shawnee town, "situated on both sides of the Ohio, just below the mouth of Scioto Creek, and containing about three hundred men. There were about forty houses on the south side of the river and about a hundred on the north side, with a kind of state house about ninety feet long, with a tight cover of bark, in which councils were held."³⁸ At the time of Bonquet's expedition in 1764 the Shawnees had upon the Scioto about five hundred warriors. Pickaway County, which takes its name from their Piqua tribe, contained their most important villages, the largest of which, said to have been the residence of the Mingo Logan, was Old Chillicothe, now Westfall. Cornstalk, one of their famous chiefs, and his sister, known as the Grenadier Squaw, gave their names to two others. Another village, which occupied the present site of Frankfort in Ross County, is called Old Chillicothe, or Oldtown, by Squier and Davis. According to these writers a famous Shawnee village was situated there, grouped around one of the interesting works of the Mound Builders. In its old Indian buryingground numerous relics deposited with the dead have been found. Another Shawnee village was located about three miles north of Xenia,³⁹ and doubtless bands of these restless wanderers sojourned for a time in many different parts of the State. Their multiplied migrations and settlements have bewildered antiquarian research. Their most famous chief was Tecumseh, born near the present city of Springfield about 1768, and killed in Harrison's battle of the Thames, October 5, 1813. In 1831 the Ohio Shawnees ceded their lands to the United States and were removed to a Government reservation in Kansas, where, in 1854, the tribe numbered nine hundred.

The Wyandots, after having rallied from the Iroquois dispersion, occupied the country north and west of Detroit, and ranged southward through the wilderness to the Ohio and beyond. In 1706 they penetrated to the Shawnees and Choctaws on these excursions, and encountered detachments of Cherokees then roving northward. One of these Cherokee bands joined them later in their settlements at Sandusky. In 1732 the Wyandots claimed the entire area of this State as their hunting ground, and warned the Shawnees to shift their settlements south of the Ohio. Gradually the tribe centered at Sandusky prior to the colonial War of Independence.

The territory comprised within the present limits of Franklin County was visited and temporarily occupied by parties of Delawares, Mingoes, Shawnees and other tribes, but the Indians who held it in predominant possession during the historical period were Wyandots. Theirs were the cornfields planted in the meadow openings where Franklinton was built, and theirs the Indian village whose smoking lodges stood in the forest where now stands the city of Columbus. The Iroquois, apparently reconciled at last with their old antagonists, were also here, at least three of their villages being located within the present boundaries of the county.

The following anecdote of local occurrence, deemed to be illustrative of the character of the Ohio Wyandots, has been narrated:⁴⁰

A party surveying on the Scioto above the site of Columbus, in 1797, had been reduced to three scanty meals for four days. They came to the camp of a Wyandot Indian, with his family, and he gave them all the provisions he had, which comprised only two rabbits and

a small piece of venison. This Wyandot's father had been murdered by the whites in the time of peace; the father of one of the surveyors had been killed by the Indians in time of war.

The pathetic story of the murder of the Wyandot chief known as Leatherlips at his dwelling-place in the northern part of Franklin County has gained currency as authentic history. The order for this murder is said to have emanated direct from Tecumseh and his prophet brother at Tippecanoe and to have been executed by their emissaries. General Harrison entertained this opinion,⁴¹ which is supported by one of Heckewelder's correspondents in his history of the Indian Nations. The following account of the tragedy is given in the autobiography of Rev. J. B. Finley, who was at the time a missionary among the Wyandot Indians:

During the summer of 1810, an event occurred, on the circuit adjoining the one which I traveled, of a tragical and melancholy character; and, as I propose, in connection with my own biography, to furnish the reader with a contemporaneous history of the times in which I lived, I will relate the circumstances connected with that event.

On the evening of the first day of June, six Wyandot warriors went to the house of Mr. Benjamin Sells, on the Scioto River, about twelve miles above the spot where now stands the City of Columbus. They were equipped in the most warlike manner, and exhibited, during their stay, an unusual degree of agitation.

Having ascertained that an old Wyandot chief, for whom they had been making diligent inquiry, was then encamped, at a distance of about two miles further up, on the west bank of the river, they expressed a determination to put him to death, and immediately went off in the direction of his lodge. These facts were communicated early on the ensuing morning to Mr. John Sells, who now resides in the village of Dublin, on the Scioto, about two miles from the place where the doomed Wyandot met his fate. Mr. Sells immediately proceeded up the river on horseback in quest of the Indians. He soon arrived at the lodge, which he found situated in a grove of sugar trees close to the bank of the river. The six warriors were seated in consultation at the distance of a few rods from the lodge. The old chief was with them, evidently in the character of a prisoner. His arms were confined by a small cord, but he sat with them without any manifestation of uneasiness. A few of the neighboring white men were likewise there,⁴² and a gloomy looking Indian, who had been the companion of the chief, but now kept entirely aloof, sitting sullenly in the camp. Mr. Sells approached the Indians and found them earnestly engaged in debate.

A charge of "witchcraft" had been made at a former time against the chief by some of his captors, whose friends had been destroyed, as they believed, by means of his evil powers. This crime, according to immemorial usage of the tribe, involved forfeiture of life. The chances of a hunter's life had brought the old man to his present location, and his pursuers had sought him out in order that they might execute upon him the sentence of their law.

The council was of two or three hours' duration. The accusing party spoke alternately, with much ceremony, but with evident bitterness of feeling. The prisoner, in his replies, was eloquent, though dispassionate. Occasionally a smile of scorn would appear for an instant on his countenance. At the close of the consultation it was ascertained that they had reaffirmed the sentence of death which had before been passed upon the chief. Inquiry having been made by some of the white men, with reference to their arrangements, the captain of the six warriors pointed to the sun and signified to them that the execution would take place at one o'clock in the afternoon. Mr. Sells went to the captain and asked him what the chief had done. "Very bad Indian," he replied, "make good Indian sick — make horse sick — make die — very bad chief."

Mr. Sells then made an effort to persuade his white friends to rescue the victim of superstition from his impending fate, but to no purpose. They were then in a frontier situation, entirely open to the incursions of the northern tribes, and were, consequently, unwilling to subject themselves to the displeasure of their savage visitors by any interference with their

operations. He then proposed to release the chief by purchase, offering to the captain for that purpose a fine horse of the value of three hundred dollars. "Let me see him," said the Indian. The horse was accordingly brought forward and closely examined, and so much were they staggered by this proposition that they again repaired to their place of consultation, and remained in council a considerable length of time before it was finally rejected.

The conference was again terminated, and five of the Indians began to amuse themselves with running, jumping, and other athletic exercises. The captain took no part with them. When again inquired of as to the time of execution he pointed to the sun, as before, and indicated the hour of four. The prisoner then walked slowly to his camp, partook of a dinner of jerked venison, washed and arrayed himself in his best apparel, and afterward painted his face. His dress was very rich, his hair gray, and his whole appearance graceful and commanding. At his request the whole company drew around him at the lodge. He had observed the exertions made by Mr. Sells in his behalf, and now presented to him a written paper, with a request that it might be read to the company. It was a recommendation, signed by Governor Hull, and in compliance with the request of the prisoner, it was fixed and left upon the side of a large tree a short distance from the wigwam.

The hour of execution being close at hand, the chief shook hands in silence with the surrounding spectators. On coming to Mr. Sells, he appeared much moved, grasped his hand warmly, spoke for a few minutes in the Wyandot language, and pointed to the heavens. He then turned from the wigwam, and, with a voice of surpassing strength and melody, commenced the chant of the death song. He was followed closely by the Wyandot warriors, all timing with their slow and measured march the music of his wild and melancholy dirge. The white men were all likewise silent followers in that strange procession. At the distance of seventy or eighty yards from the camp they came to a shallow grave, which, unknown to the white men, had been previously prepared by the Indians. Here the old man knelt down and in an elevated but solemn tone of voice addressed his prayer to the Great Spirit. As soon as he had finished, the captain of the Indians knelt beside him and prayed in a similar manner. Their prayers, of course, were spoken in the Wyandot tongue. When they arose, the captain was again accosted by Mr. Sells, who insisted that, if they were inflexible in the determination to shed blood, they should at least remove their victim beyond the limits of the white settlement. "No!" said he, very sternly and with evident displeasure. . . .

Finding all interference futile, Mr. Sells was at length compelled, reluctantly, to abandon the old man to his fate. After a few moments delay he again sank down upon his knees and prayed as he had done before. When he had ceased praying he still continued in a kneeling position. All the rifles belonging to the party had been left at the wigwam. There was not a weapon of any kind to be seen at the place of execution, and the spectators were consequently unable to form any conjecture as to the mode of procedure which the executioners had determined on for the fulfillment of their purpose. Suddenly one of the warriors drew from beneath the skirts of his capote a keen, bright tomahawk, walked rapidly up behind the chieftain, brandished the weapon on high for a single moment, and then struck with his whole strength. The blow descended directly upon the crown of the head, and the victim immediately fell prostrate. After he had lain awhile in the agonies of death the Indian captain directed the attention of the white men to the drops of sweat which were gathering upon his neck and face, remarking with much apparent exultation that it was conclusive proof of the sufferer's guilt. Again the executioner advanced, and with the same weapon inflicted two or three additional and heavy blows. As soon as life was entirely extinct the body was hastily buried and with all its apparel and decorations and the assemblage dispersed. The Wyandots returned immediately to their hunting grounds and the white men to their homes. . . . The Wyandot Nation to whom the old chief belonged never afterward were reconciled to the tribe that killed him.

Although the charge made against Leatherlips was that of witchcraft, his friendship for the whites is believed to have been the real cause of his murder. The great Wyandot sachem, Tahre, The Crane, was accused of leading the assassins, but Harrison exculpates him. The real leader seems to have been another chief named Roundhead.

For a long time the place of execution and burial of the old chief was marked by a rude heap of stones which has now been replaced by a handsome monument erected by the Wyandot Club, a social organization of Columbus. The movement which resulted in this memorial was begun at the annual reunion of the club held September 18, 1887, in the stately forest known as Wyandot Grove, eight miles northwest of the city. On that occasion Colonel Samuel Thompson, a member of the club, delivered an oration in which he paid a glowing tribute to the general character of the Wyandots, and among other things said: "I learned from our venerable friend, the late Abraham Sells, former proprietor of this beautiful grove, rightly named by him Wyandot Grove, [that] near yon crystal spring once stood the cabin of this noted chief. It was here that the Wyandots halted to rest and refresh themselves when on their way to the white settlements at Chillicothe, and subsequently at Franklinton, this county."

In 1829 a small band of Wyandots still dwelt on the Huron River, in Michigan, but the principal portion of the tribe, numbering about six hundred souls, was collected on the headwaters of the Sandusky. By treaty of 1832 they sold their lands to the United States, and were removed, 687 in number, to the junction of the Kaw and Missouri Rivers in the present State of Kansas. Colonel S. P. McElvain, a prominent citizen of Columbus, assisted as Government Agent in their transportation to their new home. A further removal of members of the tribe is thus referred to in the *Xenia Torchlight* of July 26, 1843:

We are informed by a returning wagouer, who had been assisting in the transportation of the Wyandot Indians to Cincinnati that four deaths occurred among them before their departure from that city. The deceased persons were a woman and a child, Warpole, a chief aged 113 years, and John Hicks. The Indian last named was on board a boat from which he fell into the river, in a state of intoxication, and was drowned.

"The one drowned," says a writer of the period, "was probably the only intemperate man of the tribe."⁴⁰

NOTES.

1. Charles Maclaren, fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh.
2. The Italian geographer Adriano Balbi estimated the number of Indian languages at 423, of which 211 belonged to North, 44 to Central and 158 to South America. Other authorities estimate the total number of aboriginal tongues at 760, of which 430 were attributed to the north and 330 to the south.
3. Language and the Study of Language; by Professor Whitney of Yale College.
4. Johann Friedrich Blumenbach, born at Gotha, May 11, 1752; celebrated for his craniological researches, and first to apply the science of comparative anatomy to ethnological study.
5. Dr. Samuel G. Morton, of Philadelphia, a physician and celebrated ethnological investigator.
6. The Toltecan family embraced the civilized nations of Mexico, Peru and Bogota, extending from the Rio Gila along the western shore of the continent to the frontiers of Chili, and on the eastern coast along the Gulf of Mexico, in North America. But even before the Spanish conquest, the Toltecan family were not exclusive possessors of these regions; they were only the predominant race, or caste.
7. On the authority of a paper entitled: "Wyandot Government; a Short Study in Tribal Society"; by J. W. Powell, Director of the Bureau of Ethnology. First annual report to the Secretary of the Smithsonian Institution, 1881.

8. A paper entitled: "To What Race did the Mound Builders Belong?" By General Manning F. Force.

9. Discourse on the aborigines of the Ohio Valley.

10. Their territorial grouping was supposed to take that shape. "Of this cabin," says Mr. Shea, "the fire was in the centre, at Onondaga, and the Mohawk was the door."

11. The Tuscaroras were a cognate nation which migrated southward at an early period. They attempted to massacre the North Carolina colonists in 1711, but troops were called from South Carolina, and they were routed in the battle of the Neuse, January 28, 1712, losing four hundred killed and wounded. On March 20, 1713, they suffered another disaster by the loss of their fort at Snow Hill, and eight hundred of their number captured. The residue of the tribe fled northward, and became the sixth nation of the Iroquois league. At a later period some of them settled in Ohio.

12. "League of the Iroquois," by Lewis Henry Morgan; Rochester, 1851.

13. So called from their extensive tobacco product and traffic.

14. The following note is attached to General Harrison's "Discourse":

When General Wayne assumed the position at Greenville in 1793, he sent for Captain Wells, who commanded a company of scouts, and told him that he wished him to go to Sandusky and take a prisoner for the purpose of obtaining information. Wells . . . answered that he could take a prisoner, but not from Sandusky. "And why not from Sandusky?" said the General. "Because," answered the Captain, "there are only Wyandots there." "Well, why will not Wyandots do?" "For the best of reasons," said Wells, "because Wyandots will not be taken alive."

15. Origin and Traditional History of the Wyandots, by Peter D. Clarke; Toronto, 1870.

16. History of Ohio; J. W. Taylor.

17. Shea.

18. Taylor.

19. History of Ohio.

20. Jesuit Relation of 1648.

21. Ibid.

22. Histoire du Canada. 1636.

23. Harrison's Discourse.

24. During his exploration of the Ohio country in 1750 Christopher Gist found several Delaware villages along the east bank of the Scioto, and was favorably received. He estimated the fighting strength of the tribe at that time at five hundred warriors. Commenting on this fact in a note to his text Taylor says:

"Gist by no means found the bulk of the Delawares upon the 'east bank of the Scioto,' although 'several villages' might have been scattered along its course. His route was doubtless by the 'Standing Stone,' now Lancaster, and thence to the fertile Pickaway Plains, where the Shawnees were afterwards assembled in considerable force. When the Delaware chiefs, who were in the American interest, visited Philadelphia during the Revolution, they spoke of 'placing the Shawnees in their laps'—a figurative expression for the surrender of the Scioto Valley to them, as they ascended from the mouth of the river. But the Delawares continued their occupation of the region now bearing their name in Ohio, and George Sanderson, Esq., in his History of the Early Settlement of Fairfield County, mentions them as joint occupants of that vicinity with the Wyandots. . . . While the Wyandots occupied the present site of Lancaster, a Delaware chief, called Tobey, ruled over a village called Tobeytown, near Royalton."

The Wyandot village at Lancaster, according to Sanderson, contained a hundred wigwams, and was called Tahre, or Cranetown, from the name of its chief.

25. Taylor says they claimed to be such. History of Ohio, page 39.

26. Some Early Notices of the Indian Tribes of Ohio: a paper read before the Historical and Philosophical Society of Ohio, by General Manning F. Force, 1879.

27. Indian Migration in Ohio; Hon. C. C. Baldwin, 1878.

28. The Jesuit Relation of 1656 abounds in descriptions of the burning and torture of the captured Eries by the Iroquois. In its account of the storming of one of the Erie palisades occurs this extravagant passage:

"The besiegers try to carry the place by storm, but in vain; they are killed as fast as they show themselves. They resolved to use their canoes as shields. They carry these in front, and thus sheltered they reach the foot of the intrenchment. But it was necessary to clear the great beams or trees of which it was built. They slant their canoes, and use them as ladders to mount the great palisade. This boldness so astonished the besieged, that, their armament being already exhausted, for their supply was small, especially powder, they thought to retreat and this was their ruin. For the first fugitives being mostly killed, the rest were surrounded by the Onnontaguebroonnons, who entered the fort, and made such a carnage of women and children that the blood was in places knee deep."

29. The Iroquois in Ohio; a paper by Hon. C. C. Baldwin.

30. History of the Five Indian Nations of Canada Depending on New York; by Cadwallader Colden, member of the King's Council and Surveyor-General of the Province; 1727-55.

31. General Harrison says in his "Discourse":

"Singular as it may seem it is nevertheless true that the Lenapes, upon the dictation of the Iroquois, agreed to lay aside the character of warriors, and to assume that of women. This fact is undisputed, but nothing can be more different than the account which is given of the manner in which it was brought about and the motives for adopting it on the part of the Lenapes. The latter assert that they were cajoled into it by the artifices of the Iroquois, who descanted largely upon the honor which was to be acquired by their assuming the part of peacemakers between belligerent tribes, and which could never be so effectual as when done in the character of the sex which never make war. The Lenapes consented, and agreed that their chiefs and warriors from thenceforth should be considered as women. The version of this transaction as given by the Iroquois is, that they demanded and the Lenapes were made to yield this humiliating concession as the only means of averting impending destruction."

32. Morgan.

33. Baldwin.

34. Walling and Gray's Atlas.

35. Notably General W. H. Harrison.

36. See note 24. In his address before the Franklin County Pioneer Association in 1871, Mr. Joseph Sullivant, of this city, said he had reasons for the belief that Gist, in his journey "passed over or very near the present site of Columbus."

37. American Cyclopedia, Vol. XII.

38. Gist's Journal.

39. Royce, in the *Antiquarian* for July, 1881.

40. Howe's Historical Collections.

41. Drake's Life of Tecumseh.

42. Martin's History of Franklin County, published in 1858, mentions William Sells, Esq., of Dublin, as "perhaps the only survivor of the white men referred to that were present at the execution."

43. *Ohio State Journal*, July 27, 1843.



N. S. Townsend

CHAPTER V.

ADVENT OF THE WHITE MAN.

First of Europeans, or of the Caucasian race, to tread the soil of Ohio, was the brilliant Norman, a native of Rouen, Robert Cavelier de la Salle. Eager and daring, this tireless explorer arrived in Canada from France in 1666, his mind teeming with glowing fancies concerning the unknown West. Learning vaguely from the Indians of the great Mississippi and its beautiful tributary the Oyo, as the Iroquois called it, he conceived the idea that, launching upon these waters, he would be borne to the Pacific, and far round the globe toward India and China. Therefore, in token of the expected destination of his proposed enterprise, he gave to the settlement which he founded on the St. Lawrence the name of *La Chine*.¹ Disposing of his possessions in that colony, he set out in 1669 to explore the country between the lakes and the Ohio. At the head of Lake Ontario his two white companions quitted him, but he persisted in his purpose, reached the Ohio River, and descended it to the present site of Louisville. La Salle's record of this expedition, if he ever wrote one, has not been preserved. After his assassination some years later, his papers seem to have been lost. He spent the winter of 1669-70 within the present limits of Ohio, and probably passed through the State down the Muskingum, the Scioto, or the Big Miami. It is quite possible that he was the first white man who ever visited the spot whereon, nearly one hundred and fifty years later, was founded Ohio's capital.

Having ascertained from this and subsequent expeditions the real course of the Mississippi, La Salle conceived some new and far-reaching schemes. Engaging in the fur trade, for which he obtained special favors from the King of France, he launched his canoes on the Ohio, the Wabash and the Maumee, and established posts for traffic along the banks of these rivers and the shores of the Great Lakes. He was also first to conceive plans for exploring the country from Lake Frontenac, as Ontario was then called, to the Gulf of Mexico, in order to extend the dominion of France over the entire Mississippi basin, and bring its inhabitants to the knowledge of the Christian religion. In 1678 he began to build the *Griffon*, a bark of sixty tons, which he launched the following summer near the present site of Buffalo. On August 7th, 1669, with a crew of thirty-four hunters, soldiers and sailors, he set forth in this ship, which was the first craft of civilized construction to ride the waters of Lake Erie. He was accompanied by an Italian soldier named Tonti, and Lewis Hennepin, a Franciscan friar of the order of Recollects. From Green Bay, which was reached in September, the *Griffon*, laden with furs, set out, and was lost, on her return to Niagara, while La Salle, with seventeen men and a

Recollect monk sailed in canoes to the mouth of St. Joseph's River, then called the River of the Miamis. After building there a trading fort he led his party overland, carrying its canoes and equipage, until he reached the Kankakee, which he descended to the Lake of Peoria, and there first came in contact with the Illinois Indians. Here he built another trading fort, and fitted out an expedition under Hennepin to explore the Upper Mississippi, reserving for himself the voyage of discovery down that river to its mouth. He then returned to Fort Frontenac, and after various journeys back and forth rejoined Tonti, in November, 1681, for the crowning expedition. Quitting the shores of Lake Michigan in January, 1682, La Salle led that expedition across the country by way of the Chicago River to the Illinois, and on the sixth of February arrived on the banks of the Mississippi. On the thirteenth of February, all being ready, the voyage was renewed, the party comprising twentytwo arms-bearing Frenchmen, Father Membre — one of the Recollect missionaries — and a band of Indians, including several women. After many interesting adventures La Salle arrived at the mouth of the Mississippi, named it the River Colbert, and explored the three channels by which its waters were discharged into the sea. He then reascended to a point beyond the reach of inundation, erected a cross and formally proclaimed the dominion of the French king, by right of discovery, over all the territories of the Mississippi Valley. Louisiana was the name with which, in honor of his sovereign, he christened this vast wilderness realm, including the present State of Ohio. Over these immense, indefinitely-bounded territories France held jurisdiction for eightyone years. By treaties of 1762 and 1763 she ceded her claims west of the Mississippi to Spain, and those east of it to Great Britain. La Salle undertook to colonize the Louisiana province, and for that purpose brought over a party of settlers from France, but their ship missed her longitudes, passed the mouth of the Mississippi, and landed in Texas. From thence the hardy explorer undertook to make his way overland to Canada, but had not proceeded far before he was treacherously murdered by his companions.² La Salle was a man of genius, and deserves greater credit for his achievements than he has usually received.

To colonize the Ohio country and set a bulwark against the claims and encroachments of the French, the Ohio Land Company of Virginia was chartered in 1749. It included in its membership George Washington's brothers Lawrence and Augustine, and was chiefly represented in England by John Hanbury, a wealthy merchant of London. Thomas Lee, its founder and most active colonial member, was President of the Virginia Council. Robert Dinwiddie, another shareholder, was Surgeon-General for the Southern Colonies.

This company obtained from the British government a grant of five hundred thousand acres of land "between the Monongahela and the Kanawha, or on the northern margin of the Ohio,"³ with the stipulation that no quit-rent should be paid for ten years, that at least one hundred families should be settled within seven years, and that the colonists should, at their own expense, build and garrison a fort for defense against the Indians.

There were at that time, says Sparks, "no English residents in those regions." A few traders wandered from tribe to tribe, and dwelt among the Indians, but they neither cultivated nor occupied the land. The French had established numerous trading posts in the country, including one at the mouth of the Scioto, the founda-

tion of which dated prior to 1740. Perceiving the purposes of the English they began to assert formal possession of their discoveries on the Ohio and its tributaries, and warned the English and colonial traders to keep out of them. To emphasize their claims, the Marquis de la Gallissonnière, Governor-General of Canada, dispatched a force of three hundred men under Captain Celeron de Bienville, who was commissioned to nail on the trees and bury in the earth, at the confluences of the Ohio with its tributaries, leaden plates engraved with the arms of France, and bearing a legend asserting by right of discovery and treaty the paramount sovereignty of Louis XV. over all those regions. Above each buried plate was erected a wooden cross. Mr. Atwater states that he had in his possession for some time one of these medals, which he describes as a thin plate of lead, rudely lettered. "It asserted the claims of Louis XV. to all the country watered by the 'rivière Oyo' and branches, and was deposited at the mouth of the 'Venango rivière le 16 Août, 1749.'"⁴ This plate was washed out at the mouth of the Muskingum—the Yennan-gue of the Indians—in 1798, and was delivered to Governor De Witt Clinton, who deposited it with the Antiquarian Society of Massachusetts. A similar plate was found in 1846 at the mouth of the Kanawha, a short distance above its junction with the Ohio.⁵

Immediately after Celeron's reconnaissance, the French began to fortify their frontier with stockaded garrisons. One of these was established at an inlet known as Presque Isle (now Erie) on the southeastern shore of Lake Erie, another on Le Boeuf (now French) Creek, fifteen miles inland, and a third at the confluence of that creek with the Alleghany. From its site on that of an ancient Indian village, the fort last mentioned took the name of Venango.

At an earlier date, in 1744, a treaty had been made with the Delaware and Iroquois Indians, at Lancaster, Pennsylvania, by which, in consideration of four hundred pounds sterling, they ceded all right and title to lands west of the Alleghanies to the English. This pretended cession was a fraud. It was brought about by the free use of spirituous liquors, and was scoffed at by the tribes in actual possession of the lands ceded. The only event which seems to have creditably relieved the proceedings of this Lancaster council was the delivery of a speech, by an Onondaga warrior, in which he suggested to the whites the importance of a union of the American colonies. The Indian statesman who made this suggestion fortified it by citing the advantages which the tribes of the Iroquois league had derived from unity. This is believed to be the first instance in which the consolidation of the states on this continent as one nation was ever broached.

In the autumn of 1750 the Virginia Land Company employed Christopher Gist, a hardy pioneer and woodsman, experienced in Indian life, to explore its alleged possessions on the Ohio and the tributaries of that river. Quitting his frontier home on the Yadkin, in North Carolina, Gist set out from the Potomac on the thirtyfirst of October, and journeyed westward by an Indian trail leading from Wills Creek, afterwards Fort Cumberland, to the Ohio. Crossing the Alleghany ranges, Gist arrived at Shannopin, a Delaware village on the Alleghany, swam his horses across that stream, and descended to Logstown, an Indian village on the Ohio, fourteen miles below the present site of Pittsburgh. Here Tanacharisson, a celebrated Seneca chief and halfting under the Iroquois confederacy, ruled the tribes which had migrated to Ohio. At the time of Gist's arrival, this eminent

savage was absent in the chase. George Croghan, an envoy from Pennsylvania, with Andrew Montour, his halfbreed interpreter, had passed through Logstown a week previously on his way to the Twightwee and other tribes on the Miami. Gist was regarded with jealousy by the rough people at Logstown, who sulkily intimated that he would never "go home safe." Preferring, he says, the solitude of the wilderness to the companionship of such cutthroats, he quitted them, pushed westward from the mouth of Beaver Creek, and on the fourteenth of December overtook Croghan at a town of Wyandots and Mingoes on the Muskingum. This town contained about a hundred families, half of them of French sympathies and half of English. He spent some weeks among them, and invited them in the name of the Governor of Virginia to visit that province, promising presents. On the sixteenth of January, 1751, he resumed his journey accompanied by Croghan and Montour, crossed the Licking, and on the nineteenth arrived at a small Delaware village bearing the now familiar name of Hockhocking. Thence he passed on to Maguck, another Delaware village, situated near the Scioto. "24th, went south fifteen miles to a town called Hurricane Tom's Town on the southwest of Scioto Creek, consisting of five or six families. 25th, went down on southwest side of the Creek, four miles to Salt Lick Creek." The next point noted is a Delaware town of about twenty families situated on the southeast bank of the Scioto. Here a halt was called for a few days, a council held, and some Indian speeches made. This was the last of the Delaware towns to the westward.

The next stop was made at the Shawnee town at the mouth of the Scioto. Here a curious Indian dance was in progress, which is described. After feasting, the savages spent the night in saltatory revelry. This was kept up for several days in succession, "the men dancing by themselves, and then the women in turns, around the fires . . . in the form of the figure eight, about sixty or seventy of them at a time. The women, the whole time they danced, sung a song in their language, the chorus of which was:

" 'I am not afraid of my husband,
I will choose what man I please.' "

The Shawnees found by Gist at the mouth of the Scioto had lately returned from their southern wanderings. After his departure they were joined by various additional fragments of the tribe, and extended their settlements up the Scioto and Miami. They were friends to the English until these were suspected of trying to dispossess them of their lands; after that they held everything English in detestation. Their chiefs promised Gist to attend a conference at Logstown the following spring.

On the twelfth of February Mr. Gist parted with the Shawnees, and set out for the Twightwee town on the Big Miami. He was accompanied by Croghan, Montour, and Robert Kallender. The Twightwees are described as a very numerous people, consisting of many tribes, all under the same form of government. The chief of their confederacy at that time was the king of the Piankeshas. Their town, situated at the present site of Piqua, contained about four hundred families, and was considered the most important in the Ohio country. The Miamis had been at war with the Iroquois, but were then at peace. Mr. Gist was kindly received by these Indians, and closed with them, in spite of overtures and presents by the French, a treaty of amity with the English. He then returned to and descended

the Ohio to a point about fifteen miles above its Falls. From thence he bent his course inland to the Kentucky River, from a mountain in the vicinity of which "he had a view to the southwest as far as the eye could reach, over a vast woodland country in the fresh garniture of spring, and watered by abundant streams; but as yet only the hunting ground of savage tribes, and the scene of their sanguinary combats. In a word, Kentucky lay spread out before him in all its wild magnificence; long before it was beheld by Daniel Boone."⁹

In May, 1751, Gist reached his home on the Yadkin, but found his cabin vacant. An Indian massacre of the whites had taken place in the neighborhood, and his family, unharmed, had fled for refuge to the settlements on the Roanoke.

By the unique journeyings thus ended much authentic information about the wild country west of the Ohio was for the first time obtained. "It was rich and level," says Washington Irving, "watered with streams and rivulets, and clad with noble forests of hickory, walnut, ash, poplar, sugar-maple, and wild-cherry trees. Occasionally there were spacious plains covered with wild rye; natural meadows with blue grass and clover; and buffaloes thirty and forty at a time grazing on them as in a cultivated pasture. Deer, elk, and wild turkeys abounded. 'Nothing is wanted but cultivation,' said Gist, 'to make this a most delightful country.' Cultivation has since proved the truth of his words. The country thus described is the present state of Ohio."¹⁰

These discoveries led to the circulation of some exaggerated and fanciful accounts of the regions explored by Gist, and also to some attempts to colonize them which were not successful. In 1749¹⁰ a party of Pennsylvania traders started the first English-speaking settlement known to have existed in Ohio. It was located at the mouth of Laramie Creek, now in Shelby County, and was called Pickawillany. Its duration was brief. In 1752 the French and their Indian allies swooped down upon it, destroyed its trading house, killed fourteen friendly Indians of its garrison, and bore off the traders to Canada, some of them, it is said, to be burned alive. Under instructions, Gist surveyed the Ohio Company's lands down to the Great Kanawha, laid out a town at Chartier's Creek on the Ohio just below the present city of Pittsburgh, and started a settlement at Laurel Hill, near the Youghiogheny. The Company also established a trading post at Wills's Creek, now Cumberland.

On the ninth of June, 1752, commissioners representing the Virginia colony held a conference with the Indians at Logstown. The Shawnees and Delawares were represented, but the Iroquois declined to attend. The Ohio Company was represented by Gist. The commissioners urged the Indians to confirm the Lancaster Treaty, but they at first refused, protesting that they had not intended to convey by that treaty any lands west of the war trail at the foot of the Alleghanies. Some of their chiefs shrewdly remarked that since the French were claiming all the lands on one side of the Ohio and the English all on the other, the Indians seemed to have nothing to concede. Finally, by intrigue and bribery, they were prevailed upon to ratify the treaty, and grant all that was desired. The French met this by strengthening their garrisons at Presque Isle, Le Boeuf and Venango.¹¹ George Washington, at that time a young man of twentytwo, was thereupon selected by Governor Dinwiddie, of Virginia, to go to Logstown, confer with the Indians there, and ascertain the force, positions and intentions of

the French. He bore a letter from the Governor to the French commandant asking for explanations. Accompanied by Gist and a few frontiersmen, Washington arrived November 23, 1753, at the present site of Pittsburgh, inspected it, and thought it would be a good place for a fort. He reached Logstown on the twenty-fourth, conferred there with the Mingo, Shawnee and Delaware chiefs, visited the famous Delaware, Bockengebelas, at his lodge, and after a few days set out for the French forts. His party was augmented at Logstown by the Seneca halfking, an old sachem called White Thunder, and a few other Indians. He visited the French forts at Venango and Le Boeuf, presented Governor Dinwiddie's letter to Chevalier de St. Pierre, the commandant, and received from that officer an evasive answer which, with much hardship and adventure, he bore back to Williamsburgh.

Perceiving, from this artful reply, the hostile purposes of the French, Governor Dinwiddie dispatched Captain Trent, a brother-in-law of Croghan's, to finish the fort already begun by the Land Company at the Forks of the Ohio. Trent took with him about forty men. On the seventeenth of April, 1754, while this detachment was busily engaged upon its intrenchments, it was suddenly confronted by a motley force of more than a thousand French and Indians, with eighteen cannon. This force, under Captain Contrecoeur, had dropped down the Alleghany in canoes and barges from Venango. Ensign Ward, commanding in lieu of Trent, who was at Wills Creek, surrendered after a brief parley, and was allowed to march away with his intrenching tools. The French took possession of the uncompleted stockade, finished it, and named it, in honor of the Governor-General of Canada, Fort Du Quéne.

Thus began a nine-years war between the French and English, in which the various Indian tribes took sides according to their caprices or predilections. We need not follow its details. It ended with the Paris treaty of 1763, by which France surrendered her North American possessions to Spain and Great Britain.¹² The revolt of Pontiac followed. To the triumphant English this great Ottawa chieftain spoke defiance. "Although you have conquered the French you have not conquered us," he exclaimed. "We are not your slaves. These lakes, these woods, these mountains were left to us by our ancestors. They are our inheritance, and we will part with them to none." Immediately, from the Alleghanies to the Lakes, the tribes with which Pontiac had conspired rose to exterminate the English. On the sixteenth of May, Fort Sandusky, on Sandusky Bay, fell, by treachery, into the hands of the Wyandots, who massacred its garrison, and carried off Ensign Paully, its commandant.¹³ On the twentyfifth the stockade at the mouth of St. Joseph's, on the eastern shore of Lake Michigan, was surprised by Pottawatomies from Detroit, and its garrison massacred. Fort Miami, where the city of Fort Wayne now stands, was attacked on the twentyseventh. Fort Ouachtanon, on the Wabash, just below Lafayette, surrendered on the first of June. On the second, the fort at Michillimackinac was surprised and captured. Presque Isle succumbed on the twentysecond. Le Boeuf and Venango were taken and burned on the eighteenth of July. Detroit was besieged by Pontiac in person, and a detachment sent to its relief was destroyed. Fort Du Quéne — named Pitt by the British — was surrounded by an Indian horde, and cut off from all intercourse with the East.

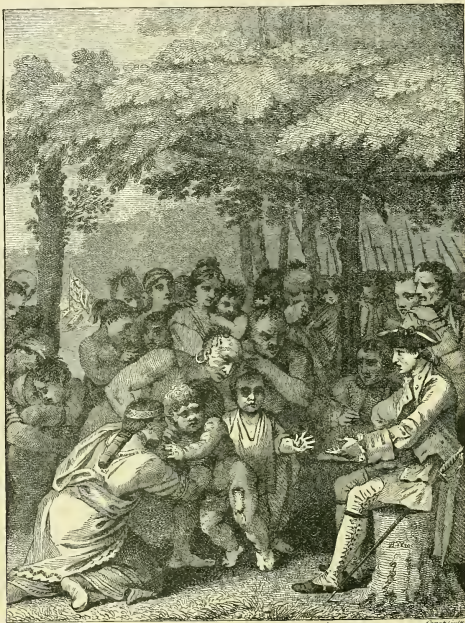
Colonel Henry Bouquet, commanding at Philadelphia, was dispatched with a force of five hundred men to the relief of the beleaguered post at the Forks of the

Ohio. Bouquet was an experienced and able soldier who had served in Holland under the Prince of Orange. A Swiss by birth, he had been prevailed upon to accept a commission in the British colonial service. His expeditionary force, the old chronicles say, comprised "the shattered remainder of the Fortysecond and Seventy-seventh [Highlander] regiments, lately returned in a dismal condition from the West Indies." Bouquet took his course by way of Carlisle, and on the twenty-fifth of July arrived at Fort Bedford. All along the frontier he found plantations ravaged, mills burned, and the settlers fleeing from their homes. The march was resumed from Bedford on the twenty-eighth, and continued without interruption until Fort Ligonier was passed, and Bushy Run approached. Here, at a point four days' march from Fort Pitt, the advance guard was suddenly assailed by Indians, who delivered a galling fire, and though driven from point to point by the Highlanders, stubbornly returned to the onset, with increasing numbers, until Bouquet's entire force was surrounded. The fighting ceased only at nightfall, and was resumed at early dawn next morning, the savages coming on again with horrid yells. For a time it seemed that the fate of Braddock, eight years before,¹⁴ would be repeated, but Bouquet was a more skillful leader than Braddock, and entirely equal to the emergency. Feigning retreat, he drew the savages into an ambuscade, attacked them simultaneously in front and flank, and routed them completely. They disappeared in precipitate flight, leaving the column to continue its march to Fort Pitt without further molestation. The Indian force which took part in this battle was composed of Delawares, Shawnese, Mingoes, Wyandots, Mohicans, Miamis and Ottawas. The defeat of these tribes had a discouraging effect upon Pontiac, who raised the siege of Detroit, after having maintained it for eleven months.

In the spring of 1864 two expeditions were organized to carry the war into the Indian country west of the Ohio. One of these, eleven hundred strong, made for the lake region, and in July arrived at Niagara. It was led by Colonel John Bradstreet, who, as he approached Presque Isle, was met by ten Indians who pretended to be authorized to treat with him in behalf of the Delawares, the Shawnees and the Sandusky Wyandots. Deceived by these emissaries, who were only spies, Bradstreet closed an agreement with them, they stipulating that all captives possessed by the Indians should be given up, and all claims to English posts and forts abandoned. After this treaty, Bradstreet was disposed to turn southward, but was required by the commander-in-chief, General Gage, to push on to Detroit. He arrived there on the twenty-sixth of August, and in the following September, led his force back to Sandusky.

The expedition under Bouquet set out from Fort Pitt October third, passed Logstown and the mouth of the Big Beaver, crossed into Ohio on the present eastern boundary of Columbiana County, and, on the ninth, pitched its camps on Yellow Creek. The march was conducted with the utmost precaution against surprise, the column moving through the woods in parallel lines, open order, covered by scouting parties in front, and by a strong guard in rear. The men were required to march at a distance of two yards from one another, keeping profound silence, and when attacked faced outwards, forming a square covering the supply trains, cattle and baggage. Sometimes the forest was so thick that the brush had to be cut to make way for the column, and sometimes it was interspersed with

beautiful openings and savannas. Here and there trees were seen symbolically painted by the Indians, denoting the number of their wars and their success in prisoners and scalps. "Two miles beyond Beaver Creek, by two small springs,"



The Indians delivering up the English Captives to General Bouquet near his Camp at the Forks of Muskingum in North America in Novbrs.

says the chronicler of the expedition, "was seen the skull of a child that had been fixed on a pole by the Indians."

On the fifteenth, Bouquet encamped on the Muskingum, where, the next day, he was visited by six Indians who said their chiefs were assembled eight miles distant, ready and anxious to treat with him. On the seventeenth a parley was held with these chiefs in a "bower" erected for the purpose, the Senecas being represented by Kiyashuta, the Delawares by Custaloga and Beaver, and the Shaw-

nees by Keissinautchtha. These warriors proffered abject submission, and delivered up part of their captives. Bouquet demanded the surrender of the remainder of their prisoners within twelve days, after which requirement he further terrorized the neighboring tribes by advancing to the Coshocton forks of the Muskingum. At the fortified camp which was there laid out, a further delivery of prisoners took place, increasing the whole number surrendered to 206, mostly Pennsylvanians and Virginians. The Shawnees held one hundred more which they promised to and did deliver up the following spring.

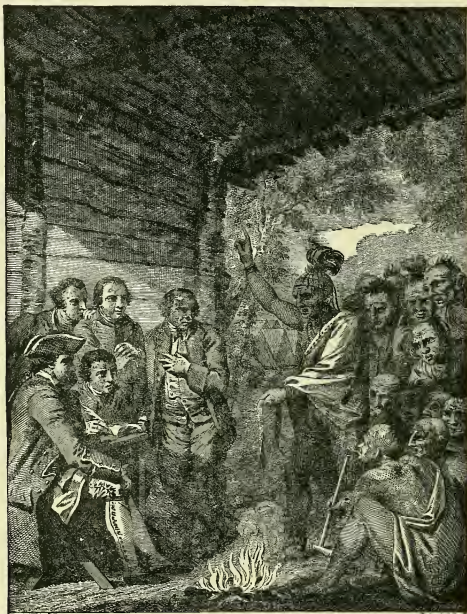
The scenes at Bouquet's headquarters when the captive whites were brought in and surrendered must have been very touching. "There were to be seen," says the chronicler of the occasion, "fathers and mothers recognizing and clasping their once lost babes, husbands hanging around the necks of their newly recovered wives, sisters and brothers unexpectedly meeting together after long separation scarce able to speak the same language, or, for some time, to be sure that they were children of the same parents. . . . The Indians, too, as if wholly forgetting their usual savageness, bore a capital part in this most affecting scene. They delivered up their beloved captives with the utmost reluctance; shed torrents of tears over them, recommending them to the care and protection of the commanding officer. Their regard to them continued all the time they remained in camp. They visited them from day to day, and brought them what corn, skins, horses and other matters they had bestowed on them while in their families, accompanied with other presents, and all the marks of the most sincere and tender affection. Nay, they did not stop here, but, when the army marched, some of the Indians solicited and obtained leave to accompany their former captives all the way to Fort Pitt, and employed themselves in hunting and bringing provisions for them on the road. A young Mingo carried this still further, and gave an instance of love which would make a figure even in romance. A young woman of Virginia was among the captives, to whom he had formed so strong an attachment as to call her his wife. Against all remonstrances of the imminent danger to which he exposed himself by approaching to the frontiers, he persisted in following her, at the risk of being killed by the surviving relations of many unfortunate persons who had been captivated or scalped by those of his nation."

It is no wonder, continues this quaint narration, that the children who had been taken captive in very tender years, had been kindly treated by the Indians, and had learned their language, should have "considered their new state in the light of a captivity, and parted from the savages with tears. But it must not be denied that there were even some grown persons who showed an unwillingness to return. The Shawanese were obliged to bind several of their prisoners and force them along to the camp; and some women, who had been delivered up, afterwards found means to escape and run back to the Indian towns. Some who could not make their escape, clung to their savage acquaintance at parting, and continued many days in bitter lamentations, even refusing sustenance."¹⁵

The episodes thus described have furnished themes for the genius of Benjamin West, and will forever engage the student of history with the same unique fascination with which they have inspired the soul of the artist.

Everything having been arranged with the Indians, Bouquet began his return march on Sunday, November 18, and arrived at Fort Pitt on the twenty-eighth, hav-

ing lost during the expedition but one man, who was killed and scalped while straying from camp. His troops had retained perfect health, and had at no time been short of supplies. In testimony of the skill and success with which he had con-



*The Indians giving a Talk to Colonel Bouquet in a Conference at Council
Pinebar on the Banks of Muskingum in North America in Oct. 1764*

THE INDIANS AND BOUQUET IN COUNCIL.

ducted the expedition Colonel Bouquet received complimentary addresses from the legislative bodies of Pennsylvania and Virginia. He died three years later of yellow fever contracted at Pensacola.

From the marches of Bouquet and Bradstreet considerable additional information concerning the Ohio country was gained, but the ideas of it which popularly prevailed were still extremely crude. This is illustrated by a map published in

1763, purporting to give an outline of the "British Dominions in North America, with the limits of the Governments annexed thereto by the late treaty of peace and settled by proclamation October 7th, 1763."¹⁰ On this map Virginia extends to the Mississippi, and takes in the southern half of the present State of Ohio, the remainder of which is relegated, under British sovereignty, to the Indians. The mouth of the Great Miami (Maumee) is assigned to the longitude of Fort Wayne, and the only settlement shown between Detroit and Niagara is "Sandoski," which is placed as far east as Cleveland. The only stream indicated in Northern Ohio is the Maumee, which is faintly and inaccurately traced. A town called "Gwahago" takes the place of the Cuyahoga, of which there is no vestige. The "Scioto" is drawn in its correct position, with a Delaware town on its banks about where the present city of that name stands. Such was the state of information as to Ohio only a century and a quarter ago.

The claims of the English to this territory were as shadowy as their knowledge of it. Prior to the treaty of Paris these claims were based chiefly upon the rights supposed to have been acquired by the Iroquois conquest, and the conveyance of those rights by the chiefs of the Six Nations. A treaty of this kind was made in 1684, another in 1701, and a third September 14, 1726. By the latter the Indians conveyed their lands in trust, to be defended by the British sovereign "to and for the use of the grantors and their heirs." By the negotiations at Lancaster, in 1744, already referred to, a deed was obtained recognizing the right of the British king to "all lands that are, or by his Majesty's appointment shall be, within the colony of Virginia." On this deed, obtained by intrigue and the free use of intoxicants, the grant to the Ohio Land Company of Virginia was based. Its worthlessness was recognized, and the Logstown Treaty of 1752, which confirmed that of Lancaster, and was obtained by similar means, was regarded as equally unsubstantial. Efforts were therefore made, as soon as peace was declared, to obtain a new and better grounded concession. These efforts were hastened by the encroachments of the whites upon the disputed boundaries, and the resulting discontent of the Indians. After supplementary and ineffectual treaties had been made in 1764 and 1766, a conference with the chiefs of the Shawnees, Delawares and Six Nations was held on the twentyfourth of October, 1768, at Fort Stanwix, now Rome, New York. Sir William Johnson conducted the negotiations for the English, and obtained a grant of all lands not within a line, beyond which the whites were not to pass, extending from the mouth of the Tennessee to the Delaware. For this grant a sum of money amounting to about fifty thousand dollars was paid. It gave up all the territories claimed by the Six Nations south of the Ohio and Alleghany, including Kentucky, Western Virginia and Western Pennsylvania. Much of this land was distributed as a bounty to the Virginia volunteers, among those making claims being George Washington, who obtained patents for thirtytwo thousand acres. To inspect and locate the lands thus ceded, Washington descended the Ohio from Fort Pitt to the Great Kanawha in a canoe during the autumn of 1770. He was accompanied by Colonel George Croghan, then deputy agent to Sir William Johnson.

During this voyage, we are told, Washington had abundant opportunity to indulge his propensities as a sportsman. "Deer were continually to be seen coming down to the water's edge to drink, or browsing along the shore: there were innu-

merable flocks of wild turkeys, and streaming flights of ducks and geese; so that as the voyagers floated along, they were enabled to load their canoe with game. At night they encamped on the river bank, lit their fire, and made a sumptuous hunter's repast."¹⁶

Landing at a Mingo town about seventyfive miles below Pittsburgh, the voyagers found the warriors busied with preparations to make a foray into the Cherokee country against the Catawbas. Stopping at the mouth of Captina Creek, now in Belmont County, this State, they investigated a report that a white trader had been recently murdered by the Indians in that neighborhood. They soon learned that the man had not been murdered at all, but had been drowned while rashly swimming the Ohio. Washington did not fail to note, however, the discontent of the Ohio Indians with the Stanwix treaty, and their jealousy of colonial encroachments upon their territories.

Meanwhile a trio of devoted men had penetrated these wilderness regions, not upon any selfish or warlike errand, but upon a mission of peace and good will. These were the saintly and indefatigable Moravian missionaries, Charles Frederick Post, John Heckewelder, and David Zeisberger. Post was the pioneer. He had begun his missionary labors among the Indians at Shekoneko, near the present city of Poughkeepsie, New York, in 1743, had married a baptized Indian woman, and, at a later period, had shifted the scene of his efforts to Pennsylvania. From thence, in 1758, the colonial authorities had twice sent him to the western tribes on peace-making missions, which he had successfully fulfilled. In 1761 he went alone to the Muskingum Valley, and with the permission of the Delawares, who had lately settled there, built a cabin on the banks of the Tuscarawas. He then returned to Bethlehem, Pennsylvania, and brought out Heckewelder, at that time a youth of nineteen. After a perilous journey of thirtythree days they reached their destination, and entered the Tuscarawas cabin "singing a hymn." Below them, on the river, dwelt a white trader named Calhoon; still farther below was an Indian town called Tuscarora, containing about forty wigwams. In the course of the summer the services of Post were required by the Governor of Pennsylvania, and Heckewelder was left alone. He remained until autumn, when the changed temper of the Indians obliged him to fly for his life.

Zeisberger was more fortunate. Invited by the Delawares and Wyandots, he led a band of Christian Indians to the Tuscarawas in 1772, and founded the missions of Schoenbrunn, Salem, and Gnadenhütten. Among his companions were Heckewelder and the Rev. John Ettwein. The simple and pious code of civil and religious obligation adopted by the Schoenbrunn congregation has been spoken of as "the first act of Ohio legislation — the constitution of 1772."¹⁷

While these noblehearted Moravians were engaged in their mission of peace, other influences were at work to produce war. During the winter of 1773-4 Doctor John Connolly, an adventurer of the period, undertook to assert the jurisdiction of Virginia over some of the western portions of Pennsylvania, including the country about Fort Pitt. Connolly was a nephew to Colonel George Croghan, an influential man whose worthless brotherinlaw was the absent commander of the detachment which surrendered Fort Du Quésne to the French. Supported by a band of armed followers, Connolly proclaimed the authority of Virginia, gave the name of her governor, Dunmore, to Fort Pitt, and got himself recognized as com-

mandant of a district called West Augusta. At the instance of the Pennsylvania proprietors he was arrested, and for a time held in custody, by General St. Clair, who suggested that this pestilent borderer desired an Indian war in order to palliate his own misdoing. His correspondence with the traders, explorers and land jobbers along the river justifies this presumption. His letters abounded in artful pretexts for brutalities toward the Indians, and his suggestions were soon carried into execution. The war of 1774, like some similar troubles of later date, was essentially a land-jobbers' war.

On the sixteenth of April, 1774, a canoe belonging to a Pittsburgh trader was attacked by Cherokees near the Wheeling settlement, and one white man was killed. Although the offense was not committed by Ohio Indians, it was immediately seized upon as an excuse for attacking them. The Virginia surveyors and adventurers along the river assembled at Wheeling and organized under Captain Michael Cresap. This band got its cue from Connolly in two letters, denouncing the Indians, and declaring that war was inevitable. War was accordingly declared "in the most solemn manner," and during the same evening the scalps of two friendly Indians were brought into camp, perhaps with equal solemnity. Circumstances indicate that still more unoffending savages were murdered. Ebenezer Zane, the pioneer of the Wheeling colony, opposed this butchery, but he was not listened to.¹⁸

Next day some Indians were seen in canoes on the river, and pursued. They were chased fifteen miles and driven ashore, when a battle ensued and several of them were shot. It was then decided to march against Logan's camp, thirty miles farther up the Ohio. Let us pause to learn something of Logan. It is worth while.

When Count Zinzendorf, the Moravian bishop, visited America in 1741-2, he established the first Indian congregation of his sect at Shekomeco, on Seneca Lake, in New York. While sojourning there, he was entertained by Shikellamy, chief of the Cayugas, who ruled a large body of the Iroquois. Shikellamy was converted to Christianity, and destroyed the idol which he wore about his neck. He died in 1749, attended in his last moments by David Zeisberger. Logan was a son of this chief and derived his name from his father's attachment to James Logan, Secretary of the Pennsylvania colony. During his early manhood he was known all along the frontier for his fine presence, attractive qualities, and friendship for the whites. Judge William Brown, a contemporary Pennsylvanian, said of him: "He was the best specimen of humanity I ever met with, either white or red." Heckewelder sounded his praises in a letter to Jefferson. Zeisberger spoke of him as a man of good judgment and quick comprehension.

In 1770, or thereabouts, Logan removed to the Mingo town, on the banks of the Ohio, which took his name. He was there when the border troubles of 1774 broke out, and in the councils of his people advised forbearance.¹⁹ The Shawnee chief Cornstalk had sent his own brother only a short time anterior to the Wheeling tragedies to escort some Pittsburgh traders. Determined to provoke hostilities, Connolly undertook to seize this friendly Indian, and in the attempt to do so wounded one of his companions.

Further outrages were scarcely necessary to provoke the hostilities desired, but they were not spared. After some hesitation which made the crime deliberate

and the more atrocious, the Cresap party, led by Captain Daniel Greathouse, ascended the river to carry out its meditated designs against the Mingo village. The method of this procedure stamps its perpetrators with the brand of cowardice. The Indian lodges were on the Ohio side of the river, the Greathouse company took its position on the side opposite. Unsuspicious of harm, a party of five men, one or two women and a child, crossed from the lodges, and by direction of Greathouse were offered rum. Three of the men became intoxicated; the others, and the women, on refusing to drink, were shot. The three who were stupefied with liquor were then tomahawked. Only the child, a tender female infant, was spared. Hearing the firing, the Indians at the lodges sent over two men in a canoe to see what was the matter. These were shot as soon they landed. Several more Mingoes then crossed at a point lower down, and were received with a volley which killed most of them. The survivors fled.

Among the victims of this massacre were Logan's brothers and a sister. He vowed vengeance. While he brooded on the unspeakable wrong done him, all the savage impulses of his nature rose within him, and took possession of his soul. From a counselor of peace and a pattern of gentleness, he was transformed into an unrelenting fury. Such was the beginning of the Dunmore War.

Roaming among the white settlements on the upper Monongahela, the enraged chief, accompanied by eight chosen warriors, soon had his belt dangling with scalps. The Shawnees and all the Mingo bands took the field, recruited by some Delawares, Cherokees and Wyandots, although these tribes refused to take part as such. Soon cries of distress went up all along the border. Connolly and his fellow miscreants had aroused a tempest which they could not allay. At the hands of one of his captives Logan dictated a letter written in gunpowder ink and tied to a war-club. It read:

"CAPTAIN CRESAP:—²⁰ What did you kill my people on Yellow Creek for? The White people killed my kin at Conestoga a great while ago, and I thought nothing of that. But you killed my kin again, on Yellow Creek, and took my cousin prisoner. Then I thought I must kill too, and I have been three times to war since. But the Indians are not angry—only myself.

CAPTAIN JOHN LOGAN."

The legislature of the Virginia colony being in session, steps were immediately taken to protect the settlements and chastise the Ohio Indians for resenting the outrages they had suffered. A preliminary foray was made into their country by a band of Virginians who assembled at Wheeling, in July, under Colonel McDonald, marched to the Muskingum, and destroyed several villages. This exploit only precipitated a general conflict. To force this to an issue, and crush the Indians on their own ground, Lord Dunmore, Governor of Virginia, organized an expeditionary army in two divisions, one of which assembled, under his own direction, at Fort Pitt, the other at Camp Union, now Lewisburg, in Greenbriar County, Virginia, under General Andrew Lewis. These columns were to unite, under Dunmore, at the mouth of the Big Kanawha, and from thence strike the Shawnees at the center of their power in the Scioto Valley. Lewis's division contained three regiments, in all eleven hundred men, mostly hardy woodsmen. One of the regiments was led by Lewis's brother, Colonel Charles Lewis, another by Colonel William Fleming, the third by Colonel John Fields. A fourth was being recruited under Colonel Christian. Fields and the Lewises had served under Braddock.

Christian's regiment not being ready, Lewis set out with the others on the eleventh of September, and was piloted by Captain Mathew Arbuckle, an experienced woodsman, through the trackless forest. All the supplies and munitions had to be borne by pack animals, which clambered with difficulty over the steep untrodden mountains, and through their narrow defiles. After a toilsome march, the column arrived, about the sixth of October, at the mouth of the Kanawha. Dunmore was not there; he had changed his plans. Having marched up the Potomac to Cumberland, and thence across the mountains to Fort Pitt, he floated his division in canoes and barges down the Ohio and landed it at the mouth of the Big Hockhocking. From this position, which he fortified, and called Fort Gower, he sent to Lewis a command to march across the country and join him near the Pickaway villages.²¹ Lewis was preparing to cross the river in compliance with this order, when suddenly, on the tenth of October, he was attacked by about a thousand Indians, mostly Shawnees, led by the great chief Cornstalk. This force had descended the Scioto from the Pickaway Plains, shrewdly intending to intercept and crush Lewis before he could unite with Dunmore.

The battle raged from early morning until past noon, and did not entirely cease until after sundown. At the first onset the Indians drove back the regiments under Charles Lewis and Fleming, and advanced from point to point, adroitly availing themselves of the shelter of the trees and logs. Above the din of the rifles Cornstalk's voice was heard calling to his warriors, "be strong! be strong!" He was seconded, it is said, by Logan, Red Hawk, Ellinipsico, and other celebrated chiefs. By precipitating Fields's regiment upon the Indians while they were driving the other two, Lewis obliged them, in turn, to retire. They drew off sullenly and took up a new line, covered with fallen trees and driftwood, extending across the point from the Ohio to the Kanawha. They held this line stubbornly until dark, and then retreated. Thus ended one of the most skillful and obstinate battles fought with the whites by the Western Indians. It has passed into history as the battle of Point Pleasant. It cost Lewis a loss of seventy-five officers and men killed, and one hundred and forty wounded. Among the killed were Colonels Charles Lewis and Fleming. As the Indians threw many of their dead into the river, and bore off their wounded, their loss is not known.

While Lewis was fighting, Dunmore was advancing up the valley of the Hockhocking. He followed the river to the point where the town of Logan now stands, then crossed the divide and halted on the banks of Sippo Creek, about seven miles southwest of the present city of Circleville. Here he drew up his forces, in the woods, surrounded his position with parapets and ditches, and gave it, in honor of the young queen of England, the name of Camp Charlotte. As he approached this position, he was met by a white man named Elliott bearing a message from the Shawnees proposing submission, and asking for an interpreter through whom they could communicate. Pursuant to this request, Dunmore appointed Colonel John Gibson, who set out to confer with the chiefs at their lodges.

Meanwhile Lewis brought forward his division and encamped on the banks of Congo Creek, a few miles southwest of Camp Charlotte. He had been reinforced by three hundred men under Colonel William Crawford, and was eager to avenge his Point Pleasant losses. Despite his commander's negative, and the pending negotiations for peace, he was determined to fall upon the Shawnee villages, and was

only dissuaded from so doing when Dunmore, going to him in person, drew his sword, and threatened to kill him if he did not obey orders. Incensed at this, Lewis and his men accused Dunmore of intending an alliance with the Indians against the colonists, who were then on the point of revolt against British authority. There seems to have been no ground for this accusation. Dunmore was very much disliked by the Virginians, and was the last of their governors by royal appointment. Their prejudices against him were easily excited, and were probably the only real basis for their suspicions. On the other hand he certainly deserves great credit for having refused to tolerate a useless and perfidious massacre of the Indians after he had begun to treat with them.

The negotiations with the chiefs at Camp Charlotte were conducted with considerable formality and caution. Mr. Joseph Sullivant, of Columbus, remembered hearing the occasion described in his boyhood by the famous woodsman, Simon Kenton, who was, at the time of the narration, a guest at the house of Mr. Sullivant's father. Kenton claimed to have been an eyewitness of the proceedings at Camp Charlotte. The approach of the Indians to the treaty ground, he stated, was the most imposing sight he ever saw. Over five hundred warriors came riding over the prairie in single file, and full paint, each one's face stained half red and half black. Asked by young Sullivant what this signified, Kenton replied that it meant that the braves were equally for peace and for war, and indifferent as to which should be the outcome. But this was only for effect; they really wanted peace.²²

Apprehensive of treachery, Dunmore permitted not more than eighteen warriors to enter his enclosures at a time, and these were required to deposit their weapons outside. Chief Cornstalk spoke for his people. Colonel Wilson, of Dunmore's staff, said of this Indian's appearance and oratorical gifts: "When he arose he was no wise confused or daunted, but spoke in a distinct and audible voice, without stammering or repetition, and with peculiar emphasis. His looks while addressing Dunmore were truly grand and majestic, yet graceful and attractive. I have heard many celebrated orators, but never one whose powers of delivery surpassed those of Cornstalk on this occasion."

The Mingoes sullenly refused to take any part in the council. Kenton told Sullivant that their chief, Logan, was not only not present, but not believed to be anywhere near. On the other hand Colonel Gibson declares in an affidavit appended to Jefferson's Notes that while he was conferring with Cornstalk and other chiefs at the Indian lodges, Logan came and took him aside and delivered to him a speech nearly the same as that reported by Jefferson; and that upon returning to camp the deponent, Gibson, delivered this address to Dunmore.

Writing at Circleville in 1838, Mr. Atwater says: "Though he (Logan) would not attend on Dunmore's council in person, yet, being urged by the Indians, who were anxious to be relieved from Dunmore's army, he sent his speech in a belt of wampum, to be delivered to Earl Dunmore by a faithful interpreter. Under an oak on the farm of Mr. Wolf this splendid effort of heart-stirring eloquence was faithfully delivered by the person who carried the wampum. The oak tree under which it was delivered to Lord Dunmore still stands in a field, seven miles from Circleville, in a southern direction. An interpreter delivered it, sentence by sentence, and it was written as it was delivered. Its authenticity is placed beyond

the shadow of a doubt, and it of right belongs, and forever will belong to the History of Ohio." ²²

On the other hand Kenton told Mr. Sullivant that he had never heard of such a speech until months after the treaty. He was positive that no such speech was made. But Kenton's knowledge of all that took place at the council may not have been quite perfect. It is just as well to let the beautiful tradition stand, and thereby preserve to the literature of the wilderness one of its brightest gems.

Of Logan's address three versions, substantially the same, have been preserved. One of these, taken from a letter of February 4, 1775, from Williamsburg, Virginia, found its way into the American Archives: another, also extracted from a Virginia letter, was published in New York, February 16, 1775. The third is Mr. Jefferson's, published in 1781-2, and seems to be most authentic. It reads:

I appeal to any white man to say if ever he entered Logan's cabin hungry, and he gave him not meat; if ever he came cold and naked, and he clothed him not. During the course of the last long and bloody war Logan remained idle in his cabin, an advocate for peace. Such was my love for the whites that my countrymen pointed as they passed, and said, Logan is the friend of the white men. I had even thought to have lived with you, but for the injuries of one man. Colonel Cresap, the last spring, in cold blood and unprovoked, murdered all the relations of Logan, not even sparing my women and children. There runs not a drop of my blood in the veins of any living creature. This called on me for revenge. I have sought it; I have killed many; I have fully glutted my vengeance. For my country I rejoice at the beams of peace. But do not harbor a thought that mine is the joy of fear; Logan never felt fear. He will not turn on his heel to save his life. Who is there to mourn for Logan? Not one.

Taken in connection with the circumstances which are said to have inspired it, this is one of the most pathetic deliverances in all literature. In brevity, simplicity and directness of appeal, as well as in the immortality of its thoughts, it bears a striking resemblance to Abraham Lincoln's dedicatory address at Gettysburg.

Owing to the refusal of the Mingoes to participate in the negotiations, a force was dispatched by Dunmore to destroy their villages at the Forks of the Scioto, meaning the junction of that river with the Whetstone, at which now stands the city of Columbus. One of Dunmore's officers mentioned this expedition in his diary, a publication of which was seen by Mr. Joseph Sullivant, and is referred to by him in his address before the Franklin County Pioneer Society in 1871. Mr. Sullivant thus describes in that address the location of the Mingo towns against which he believes the Dunmore expedition to have been sent, and narrates some of the events which took place at the time they were attacked:

There were three Indian encampments or villages in this vicinity; one on the high bank near the old Morrill House, one and a half miles below the city, from which the party was sent out to capture my father and his party, on Deer Creek, in 1795; one at the west end of the Harrisburg bridge; and the principal one on the river below the mouth of the Whetstone, near the Penitentiary where formerly stood Brickell's cabin, and now (1871) stands Hali and Brown's warehouse.

The location of these villages I had from John Brickell, Jeremiah Armstrong and Jonathan Alder, who had been captives among the Indians. Alder was my visitor in my boyhood, at my father's house and afterwards at mine, and I had many of the incidents of his life, as related by himself, which afterwards, at my suggestion, were written out. In his boyhood Alder had been captured in Virginia by a marauding party of Indians, was brought into

Ohio and adopted into a tribe, and when grown up married and lived among them. He lived on Big Darby, died there, and was well known to our earlier settlers. . . .

In one of the personal narratives to which I have alluded he told me he had heard from the older men of this tribe that, in the fall of 1774, when all the male Indians of the upper village, except a few old men, had gone on their first fall hunt, one day about noon the village was surprised by the sudden appearance of a body of armed white men who immediately commenced firing upon all they could see. Great consternation and panic ensued, and the inhabitants fled in every direction. One Indian woman seized her child of five or six years of age, and rushed down the bank of the river and across to the wooded island opposite, when she was shot down at the farther bank. The child was unhurt amid the shower of balls, and escaped into the thicket and hid in a large hollow sycamore standing near the middle of the island, where the child was found alive two days afterward when the warriors of the tribe returned, having been summoned back to the scene of disaster by runners sent for the purpose. This wooded and shady island was a favorite place for us boys when we went swimming and fishing, especially when we were lucky enough to hook Johnny Brickell's canoe, and I have no doubt the huge sycamore is well remembered by many besides myself.

"This interesting incident," adds Mr. Sullivant, "connects our county directly with the old colonial times."²⁴

Colonel William Crawford, who commanded the expedition against the Mingo, thus describes it in a letter to Washington :

Lord Dunmore ordered myself and two hundred and forty men to set out in the night. We were to march to a town about forty miles distant from our camp, up the Scioto, where we understood the whole of the Mingo were to rendezvous the next day in order to pursue their journey. This intelligence came by John Montour, son of Captain Montour, whom you formerly knew.

Because of the number of Indians in our camp we set out of it under pretense of going to Hockhocking for more provisions. Few knew of our setting off anyhow, and none knew where we were going to until next day. Our march was performed with as much speed as possible. We arrived at the town called Salt Lick town²⁵ the ensuing night, and at day-break we got around it with one-half our force, and the remainder were sent to a small village half a mile distant.

Unfortunately one of our men was discovered by an Indian who lay, out from the town some distance, by a log which the man was creeping up to. This obliged the man to kill the Indian. This happened before daylight, which did us much damage, as the chief part of the Indians made their escape in the dark ; but we got fourteen prisoners, and killed six of the enemy, wounding several more. We got all of their baggage and horses, ten of their guns, and two hundred white prisoners. The plunder sold for four hundred pounds sterling, besides what was returned to a Mohawk Indian who was there. The whole of the Mingo were ready to start, and were to have set out the morning we attacked them. Lord Dunmore has eleven prisoners, and has returned the rest to the nation. The residue are to be returned upon his lordship's demand.

In the same letter Colonel Crawford thus summarizes the treaty concluded by Dunmore with the Shawnees :

First, they have to give up all the prisoners ever taken by them in the war with the white people ; also negroes and all of the horses stolen or taken by them since the last war. And further, no Indian for the future is to hunt on the east side of the Ohio, nor any white man on the west side ; as that seems to have been the cause of some of the disturbance between our people and them. As a guarantee that they will perform their part of the agreement, they have given up four chief men, to be kept as hostages, who are to be relieved yearly, or as they choose.

After the treaty, Dunmore's army, twentyfive hundred strong, returned to the mouth of the Hockhocking, and thence to Western Virginia, where it was disbanded.

As to the subsequent career and end of Logan, Mr. Taylor makes the following statements on the authority of Henry C. Brush, of Tiffin: "He wandered about from tribe to tribe, a solitary and lonely man. Dejected and broken-hearted by the loss of his friends and the decay of his tribe, he resorted to the stimulus of strong drink to drown his sorrow. He was at last murdered in Michigan, near Detroit. He was, at the time, sitting with his blanket over his head, before a camp-fire, his elbow resting on his knees, and his head upon his hands, buried in profound reflection, when an Indian, who had taken some offence, stole behind him, and buried his tomahawk in his brains."⁶⁶

Accounts differing from this both as to the manner and place of Logan's death are given by other writers, one of whom claims that the old chief came to his end in the vicinity of Urbana, Ohio.

The Dunmore treaty proved to be but a truce. With the opening of the War of Independence at Lexington the following year,⁶⁷ the intrigues of British agents were brought actively to bear upon the Indians to induce them to take sides against the colonists. Officially sustained in his pretensions by Governor Dunmore, Connolly, the Fort Pitt adventurer, assisted in these schemes. The Six Nations, except the Tuscaroras and Oneidas, allied themselves with the English. The Shawnees and Wyandots were inclined to do the same thing. The Delawares, under the influence of the Moravian missionaries, were neutral.

To promote good relations with the frontier tribes and countervail the efforts to alienate them, the Continental Congress organized an Indian Department, in three divisions. In 1776 Colonel George Morgan, of Princeton, New Jersey, was placed over the middle division, including the Western Indians, with headquarters at Fort Pitt. This seems to have been a fortunate appointment. Morgan was a prudent man, widely and favorably known by the tribes in his department, and for nearly two years prevented, by conciliatory management, any general outbreak. His efforts, and those of the kind-souled Moravians, were finally set at naught by acts of cruelty which have planted in the western course of civilization indelible marks of infamy. One of these deeds of shame was the murder of the Shawnee chief Cornstalk while on a friendly visit to the stockade erected after the Dunmore invasion at Point Pleasant.⁶⁸ Accompanied by Red Hawk, Cornstalk brought to that fort timely warning of the hostile disposition of his tribe, whereupon the commandant of the stockade, Captain Arbuckle, caused him and his companions to be seized and held as hostages. The captive chief's son, Ellinipsico, a brave young warrior, came innocently in search of his father, and was also detained. The next day, while two men from the fort were hunting in the neighboring woods, one of them was killed by a party of hostile Indians. Enraged at this, the soldiers of the garrison fell upon their helpless captives and mercilessly slaughtered them. Arbuckle, it is said, protested against this deed, but was powerless to prevent it. The behavior of the Shawnees after that was just what such an act of perfidious butchery might be expected to provoke.⁶⁹ Thenceforward until 1794 there was no peace along the border, anywhere from the Falls of the Ohio to Fort Pitt. For a time, Colonel Morgan and the Moravian Heckewelder managed to keep the Delawares from joining the English, but their pacific efforts, prejudiced by the further slaughter of unoffending Indians, were finally overborne.

Early in 1778 General Lachlin McIntosh was appointed by Washington to command on the western frontier, and erected at the mouth of the Big Beaver a

stockaded fortification bearing his name. Thence he marched into the interior the following autumn with a force of one thousand men, and erected upon the present site of Bolivar, in Tuscarawas County, another fort which, in honor of the President of Congress, was named Fort Laurens. This work was garrisoned with one hundred and fifty men under Colonel John Gibson. In January, 1779, it was besieged by over eight hundred Indians, and had been reduced to great extremities when it was relieved by a second expedition under McIntosh. A few months later it was abandoned.

During the summer of 1779 Colonel John Bowman marched from Kentucky with a force one hundred and fifty strong, and attacked the Shawnees at Old Chillicothe.³⁰ The assault upon that place was to be made at daylight from different directions by two detachments, one of which was led by Bowman, the other by Captain Benjamin Logan. As usual in such cases, there was lack of coöperation, and the effort failed. The enemy then took the aggressive and surrounded Bowman during his retreat, but he managed to cut his way out, and recrossed the Ohio. Some months later Colonel Byrd, a British officer, at the head of a band of Indians and Canadians, made a retaliatory raid into Kentucky.

During the summer of 1780 Colonel George Rogers Clark, who had two years before captured Kaskaskia and subdued the Illinois, organized an expedition against the Indians on Mad River. His force, about one thousand strong, assembled on the ground where Cincinnati now stands, and from thence pushed for Old Chillicothe, which was found deserted and burning. From thence a forced march was made to the Indian settlements at Piqua, which were attacked and dispersed. The town of Piqua was burned, and the cornfields around it laid waste. The expedition then returned to the mouth of the Licking.³¹

This chastisement relieved the settlements from Indian forays only temporarily. Active hostilities were resumed after a brief interval, and conducted in a miscellaneous way, as before, on both sides. Many of the expeditions by the whites were gotten up at private expense, without authority of law, badly conducted, and productive of no good results. Thus was precipitated the crowning atrocity in the annals of the border. Although the Moravian settlements had preserved strict neutrality between the combatants, they had not escaped molestation. White and Indian banditti alike threatened them. The neighboring tribes had generally enlisted in the cause of the British, and endeavored to press them into that service. On the other hand, they were subjected to considerable annoyance, and some violence, by the colonial border ruffians of that period. In 1777 the Wyandot chief Pomoacan, of Upper Sandusky, appeared before their settlements at the head of two hundred warriors, but treated them kindly, and retired without doing them mischief. In 1778 Gnadenhütten was abandoned, for a time, on account of its annoyances from white marauders. Lichtenau was then settled, and vacated, in turn, the year following. In 1781 a Delaware chief, of the English party, approached with eighty warriors, but attempted no violence. On the contrary he assured the Moravians of his good will, admonished them of their dangerous situation between two fires, and strongly advised their withdrawal from the frontier. He assured them that the Long Knives, meaning the Virginians, would one day murder them. Finally, in the summer of 1781, a band of Wyandots, instigated by the British commandant at Detroit, compelled them to abandon their

settlements, and remove to Sandusky. Here they were soon reduced to a condition of great destitution. Necessity compelled them to send part of their number back to their deserted homes and fields to procure food. Some of these messengers were borne off as captives to Fort Pitt.

About this time, it is said, some depredations were committed by hostile Indians on the Pennsylvania border. This was made a pretext for a raid upon the Moravian villages. The raiding party comprised one hundred and sixty men from the Monongahela settlements, led by Colonel David Williamson. It arrived before Gnadenhütten on the sixth of March and found the Christian Indians at work in their cornfields. After these unoffending people had been corralled and persuaded to surrender their weapons, Williamson put the question to his fellow miscreants whether their captives should be taken to Pittsburgh, or put to death. There were but sixteen votes for the more merciful alternative. Of those who voted for death, some were for burning the prisoners alive, but the majority were for scalping them. Let one of the chronicles of this sad history narrate what followed:

When the day of their execution arrived, namely, the eighth of March, two houses were fixed upon, one for the brethren and another for the sisters and children, to which the wanton murderers gave the name of slaughter houses. Some of them went to the brethren and showed great impatience that the execution had not yet begun, to which the brethren replied that they were ready to die, having commended their immortal souls to God, who had given them that divine assurance in their hearts that they should come unto Him and be with Him forever.

Immediately after this declaration the carnage commenced. The poor, innocent people, men, women and children, were led, bound two and two together with ropes, into the above-mentioned slaughter-houses, and there scalped and murdered. . . . Thus ninety-six persons magnified the name of the Lord by patiently meeting a cruel death. Sixty-two were grown persons, among whom were five of the most valuable assistants, and thirty-four children. Only two youths, each between sixteen and seventeen years old, escaped almost miraculously from the hands of the murderers.²⁹

The Delawares, whose tribe was represented in the victims of this atrocious outrage, were soon given an opportunity to avenge it, and most horribly did they do so. In May, 1782, a mounted force four hundred and fifty strong was organized for an expedition against the Moravian, Delaware and Wyandot settlements along the headwaters of the Scioto and Sandusky. Its place of rendezvous was the Mingo village on the Ohio, a few miles below the present city of Steubenville. The expedition set forth on the twenty-fifth of May, under Colonel William Crawford, one of whose lieutenants was Colonel David Williamson, of the Moravian massacre. On the fourth day out, the column halted over night at the solitary scenes of that massacre, and on the sixth day arrived at the Moravian village, likewise abandoned, on one of the upper branches of the Sandusky. Here some of Crawford's men mutinously insisted on turning back, but it was finally decided to continue the march for another day. After the column had proceeded for a few hours, its advance guard was attacked and driven in by Indians concealed in the tall grass. The fighting continued until dark. It was not renewed the next day, but the Indians were largely reinforced. At nightfall retreat was resolved upon and begun. It soon became a panic, and the whole command fled precipitately, abandoning its wounded. Only about one-half of the fugitives ever reached their

homes. The rest were hunted down by the Indians, and butchered. Crawford abandoned his men, in whom he had lost all confidence, and after wandering thirtysix hours in the wilderness was captured by a party of Delawares, who took him to their camp on the Tymochtee, and there put him to death amid unspeakable tortures. This horrible scene was witnessed by Doctor Knight, who was taken with Crawford, but afterwards escaped. Another witness, complacent and merciless, was Simon Girty, the notorious white Indian of the border.

A Delaware chief named Wingenund told Crawford that he must suffer in expiation of the Moravian massacre. The victim, with his hands tied behind his back, was then bound to the stake in such a way that he could walk around it once or twice. This being done, Captain Pipe, a Delaware chief, made a speech to an assembly of thirty or forty Indian men and sixty or seventy squaws and boys. Doctor Knight thus narrates what then followed:

When the speech was finished, they all yelled a hideous and hearty assent to what had been said. The Indian men then took up their guns and shot powder into the Colonel's body, from his feet as far up as his neck. I think not less than seventy loads were discharged upon his naked body. They then crowded about him, and, to the best of my observation, cut off his ears. When the throng had dispersed a little, I saw the blood running from both sides of his head in consequence thereof.

The details of the torture which slowly and finally extinguished life from Crawford's body are too horrible for recital. In respect to their fiendish atrocity there is but one material distinction to be drawn between them and the cold-blooded butcheries of Gnadenhütten and Salem. In the one case the perpetrators were savage, in the other civilized.

With the surrender of Cornwallis on the nineteenth of September, 1781, the independence of the American colonies was substantially achieved. A preliminary treaty of peace was signed at Paris on the thirtieth of November, 1782, and on September 3, 1783, a treaty was concluded at Versailles by which the colonies were finally acknowledged to be free, sovereign, and independent.

In October, 1784, the Six Nations, by treaty at Fort Stanwix, released to Congress, with certain reservations, all their territorial claims. In this negotiation Oliver Wolcott, Richard Butler and Arthur Lee represented the colonial government, and the chiefs Cornplanter and Red Jacket the Indians.

On the twentyfirst of January, 1785, a similar treaty was concluded with the Wyandots, Delawares, Chippewas and Ottawas, by which they released all their Ohio claims except certain reservations the boundaries of which were defined. Fort McIntosh was the scene of these negotiations, which were conducted in behalf of Congress by Arthur Lee, Richard Butler and George Rogers Clark. Among the chiefs signing in behalf of the Indians were Hobocan, or Captain Pipe, Wingenund and Packelant, who is supposed to have been identical with the famous Delaware, Bockengehelas.

By a conference held with the Shawnees at the mouth of the Big Miami in January, 1786, they were induced to "acknowledge the United States to be the sole and absolute sovereign of all the territories ceded by Great Britain."

Thus the Indian title to the Ohio country was virtually blotted out, and the wilderness was prepared for the occupancy of a new race. The white man had come, and come to stay.

NOTES.

1. A short distance above Montreal.
2. In Texas, March 17, 1687.
3. Bancroft's United States.
4. History of Ohio.
5. Pioneer History; S. P. Hildreth.
6. Gist's Journal.
7. Ibid.
8. Washington Irving.
9. Irving's Life of Washington.
10. Taylor says, "early in 1752." See History of Ohio.
11. Both Virginia and Pennsylvania at that time claimed the territory within which these garrisons were located.
12. To the Indian tribes this change, says Parkman, "was nothing but disaster. They had held in a certain sense the balance of power between the rival colonies of France and England. Both had bid for their friendship, and both competed for the trade with them. The French had been the more successful. Their influence was predominant among all the interior tribes, while many of the border Indians, old allies of the English, had of late abandoned them in favor of their rivals. While the French had usually gained the good will, often the ardent attachment, of the tribes with whom they came in contact, the English, for the most part, had inspired only jealousy and dislike. This dislike was soon changed to the most intense hatred. Lawless traders and equally lawless speculators preyed on the Indians; swarms of squatters invaded the lands of the border tribes, and crowded them from their homes."—*Francis Parkman*.
13. Pauly's life was saved, it is said, by the fancy taken for him by a hideous old squaw, whom he was obliged to marry.
14. While leading an expedition against Fort Du Quésne, General Edward Braddock fell into an ambuscade of French and Indians near that fort, and was defeated and mortally wounded, July 9, 1755.
15. Historical Account of the Expedition Against the Ohio Indians in 1764; by Doctor William Smith, Provost of the College of Philadelphia, 1766.
16. Irving's Life of Washington.
17. Taylor's Ohio.
18. "In 1770 Wheeling was settled by a number of men from the South Branch of the Potomac, among whom was [were] Ebenezer, Silas and Jonathan Zane, with Colonel Shepherd, all prominent men in the colonization and establishment of that place. Soon after which, locations were made on Buffalo and Short Creek, above Wheeling, where the town of Wellsburg now stands, then called Buffalo, and afterwards Charleston."—*Hildreth's Pioneer History*.
19. Hon. Henry Jolly, for many years a judge of the courts of Washington County, Ohio, is quoted to this effect. See Taylor's Ohio.
20. Cresap may have connived at the expedition under Greathouse, but he was not present at the massacre.
21. This message, Hildreth says, was borne by Dunmore's guide, Simon Girty, and a man named Parchment. Girty was one of three brothers, Simon, George and James, who were taken prisoners in Pennsylvania about 1755, and adopted into different tribes. "Simon," says Taylor, "became a Seneca, and although a white savage, was not incapable of humane conduct, and was scrupulously exact in the redemption of his word. James was adopted by the Shawanese, and seems to have been an unmitigated monster. George was adopted by the Delawares, and belonged to that small fragment of the tribes who were constantly engaged in the campaigns against the settlements. The trio were desperate drunkards.

"Early in the Revolutionary struggle the Girtys, like their Indian brethren, were undecided how to act. Even in the summer of 1777 James Girty was the medium of speeches and presents from the Americans to atone for the murder of Cornstalk; while Simon Girty acted as interpreter for the United States on many occasions. About 1777 both brothers had been seduced by the British emissaries, and are known to border tradition as renegades. This is hardly just. They should not be regarded otherwise than as Indians of their respective tribes. Such had been their training, their education. They were white savages, nothing else, and the active partisans of Great Britain for the rest of the century."—*Taylor's History of Ohio.*

22. Mr. Sullivant gave a synopsis of his conversation with Kenton on this subject in an address delivered before the Franklin County Pioneer Association, in 1871.

23. Atwater's Ohio.

24. Sullivant's address.

25. Called, according to some authorities, Seekonk, or Seekunk, which is the corruption of an Indian word meaning "a place of salt."

26. Taylor's History of Ohio.

27. The battle of Lexington was fought June 20, 1775.

28. Called Fort Randolph; built by troops from Virginia in the spring of 1775.

29. See Taylor's History of Ohio; Dodge's Red Men of the Ohio Valley; etc.

30. "The Shawnee town, 'Old Chillicothe,' was on the Little Miami, in this county [Clark], about three and a half miles north of the site of Xenia: it was a place of note, and is frequently mentioned in the annals of the early explorations and settlements of the West. It was sometimes called the Old Town."—*Howe's Historical Collections.*

31. From the skillful and energetic leader of this expedition Clark County, Ohio, takes its name.

32. Loskiel's History of North American Missions.



James E. Wadsworth

CHAPTER VI.

FOUNDING OF OHIO.

Of the events incident to the birth of Ohio, as the seventeenth State in the Union, some interesting volumes might be written. Only an outline sketch will be here attempted. So far as the subject relates to the grants, surveys, sales and titles of lands, it will be left mainly to the pen of an expert.

At the close of the Revolutionary War the northwestern territories, embracing those of the present State of Ohio, were claimed, simultaneously, by the Indians, whose titles were but vaguely extinguished; by the individual colonies, and by Great Britain. The treaty arrangements by which the Indian rights were temporarily disposed of have already been referred to. The pretensions of the embryo States were less easily adjusted, and for a time postponed the consummation of their confederation. Over the entire region which now constitutes the States of Ohio, Kentucky, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan and Wisconsin, both New York and Virginia maintained the right of exclusive domain. On the other side it was vigorously argued that whatever territories were wrested by the joint efforts of all from the common enemy, should be placed at the disposition of Congress for the common benefit. Maryland conspicuously held out for this proposition, and made its acceptance a condition of her assent to the articles of confederation. The articles were dated November 15, 1777, and were ratified by ten colonies July 9, 1778. New Jersey signed November 25, 1778, and Delaware February 22, 1779, but Maryland, for the reasons stated, still withheld her concurrence. Other colonies threatened to join her, and the incipient union was placed in jeopardy of disruption. Persisting in her claims, Virginia opened an office for the sale of lands west of the Ohio. Congress intervened by driving out the settlers, and the crisis became acute. At this juncture General Philip Schuyler announced in Congress that New York had executed to the general government a deed of cession of all the disputed territory west of her present boundaries. This patriotic act was consummated March 1, 1781, in pursuance of an act of the legislature passed the year before. The cession was made without reservation. Thereupon Maryland joined the Confederation, thus completing, for the first time, the American Union.

Constrained by the example of New York and the persuasion of Congress, Connecticut and Virginia made conditional concessions, the first reserving her jurisdiction, and the second excepting the whole State of Kentucky from her grant. These proposed acts of conveyance were carefully considered and exhaustively reported upon by a committee of Congress, which declared that New York had the

only valid title. The deed of New York was therefore accepted, that of Virginia rejected. The acceptance dates from March 29, 1782.

Virginia thereupon authorized a new deed of cession, still excepting Kentucky, but omitting some of the objectionable features of the former conveyance. She also reserved a body of land bounded east by the Scioto, west by the Miami and south by the Ohio, to be distributed as a bounty to her soldiers in the War of Independence. By this act, perfected March 1, 1784, Virginia relinquished to the United States all her claims on the territories north of the Ohio River, excepting the reservation named. By deed of April 19, 1785, Massachusetts conveyed to Congress, without qualification, all rights under her charter to lands west of the western boundary of New York. Connecticut executed a like deed of cession September 14, 1786, but excepted from its provisions a belt of country one hundred and fifty miles long and about fifty wide, called in early times New Connecticut, and since known as the Western Reserve. By the distribution and sale of this tract she indemnified her citizens for their losses by the British armies, and raised a fund for the support of her common schools. Washington and many other prominent men protested against her action, but Virginia's reservations furnished her a precedent which, with the general desire for peace and union, enabled her to enforce her conditions. Her civil jurisdiction over the Reserve was finally surrendered to the national authority May 30, 1800.

The claims of Great Britain upon the territories of the Northwest were maintained with great tenacity. Even after the treaty of peace they were relinquished tardily and ungraciously. The ministry which negotiated the treaty was censured and overthrown, one of the accusations brought against it being that it had "given up the banks of the Ohio, the Paradise of America." Lord North, leading the opposition, insisted that the ministers "should have retained for Canada all the country north and west of the Ohio." The united colonies being too weak to assert immediately their authority over so large a territory, the British resorted to every pretext to hold it, and in defiance of the treaty continued to maintain their western garrisons. They even built a new fort where the town of Perrysburg now stands and practically continued the war through their allies, the Indians. Only the casting vote of Vice President Adams defeated a resolution in Congress to suspend intercourse with Great Britain until her armed forces in the West should be withdrawn. History fairly justifies the declaration attributed to General William H. Harrison, that the War of Independence was not finally concluded until General Wayne's victory of August 20, 1794, blasted the hopes of the British by crushing the power of the Indians.

Plans for the settlement of the new territories of the West were first conceived and carried into effect by the veterans of the colonial army. While yet awaiting the conclusion of peace in their camps on the Hudson, two hundred and eighty-three of these veterans memorialized Congress to grant them their arrears of pay in lands located between Lake Erie and the Ohio. Washington, by request, laid this petition before the Continental Congress, and reinforced it with his great influence, but without avail. The claims of the colonies upon the new territories being then still unadjusted, nothing could be done. The movement was obliged to bide its time, and so doing, proved to be the precursor of the most important pioneer enterprise of the West. Fortunately its most active spirit was General

Rufus Putnam, of Massachusetts. On the twentieth of May, 1785, Congress passed an ordinance providing for the survey of its new western domain. From this ordinance as a basis has risen the present system of land division in Ohio.¹ It provided originally for the organization of a corps of surveyors comprising one from each State, all under the direction of Thomas Hutchins, Surveyor-General, or so called Geographer, of the Confederation. General Putnam was elected for Massachusetts, but was unable to serve, and requested that General Benjamin Tupper, another officer of the colonial army, should be appointed in his stead. This was done, and General Tupper repaired to his field of labor only to learn that nothing could be done on account of the Indians. But while he was not permitted to survey the Ohio country, he acquired a most favorable judgment of it as a field of enterprise. Accordingly, Putnam and himself joined in a publication dated January 10, 1786, inviting their former comrades of the army to meet them in a delegate assembly at Boston to organize an association for settlement on the Ohio. The meeting convened at the Bunch of Grapes Tavern, in Boston, March 1, 1786, and organized by electing General Rufus Putnam as chairman, and Major Winthrop Sargent as clerk. It comprised eleven persons, representing eight counties. Articles of association prepared by a committee of which General Putnam was chairman were adopted, and thus the Ohio Company was organized.

It was the design of the Company to obtain from Congress, by purchase, a large body of land on which they might lay the foundations of a new State. "In one sense," says President Andrews, "it was a private enterprise, as each shareholder paid for his share from his private funds; but it was also in a measure a public enterprise, representing, on the one hand, the veterans of the army, whose private fortunes had been wasted by the long war for independence, and, on the other, the statesmen and patriots of the country who were anxious to see a new empire founded in the western region which, after the long struggle with individual states at home and Great Britain abroad, was now in the peaceable possession of the United States."²

The stock of the Company comprised one thousand shares of one thousand dollars each. The owners of each section of twenty shares were entitled to elect an agent to represent them, and the agents so chosen were authorized to choose five directors, a treasurer and a secretary. The first directors were General Rufus Putnam, General Samuel H. Parsons, and Rev. Manasseh Cutler. General James M. Varnum, of Rhode Island, was subsequently chosen as an additional director, and Richard Platt, of New York, as Treasurer. General Putnam was President and Major Sargent Secretary of the Board.

The second meeting of the Company was held at Brackett's Tavern, Boston, March 8, 1787, by which time two hundred and fifty shares had been taken. Among the shareholders then, or who afterwards became such, were many of the most distinguished men in the Confederation. No colonial enterprise was ever favored with abler management or better material. Negotiations with the Continental Congress for the purchase of a body of land for the Company were authorized, but were for some time unsuccessful. Finally, through the efforts of Manasseh Cutler and Winthrop Sargent, a contract was obtained for fifteen hundred thousand acres of land at a cost of one million dollars in public securities then worth about twelve cents per dollar. One-half the consideration was to be paid at

the signing of the contract, the remainder when the exterior boundaries of the tract should be surveyed. By the advice of Thomas Hutchins, Surveyor-General of the Confederation, the lands were located on the Ohio, at the mouth of the Muskingum.

Such was the Ohio Company's purchase. The contract was concluded verbally July 23, 1787, and was signed in writing on the twentyseventh of October following. It was the first contract of sale ever executed on the part of the Union Government. Under it the Ohio Company finally came into possession of a tract of 964,285 acres.

In order to consummate the arrangement certain concessions had to be made which were not originally contemplated. One of these was the substitution of General Arthur St. Clair, of Pennsylvania, as the intended Governor of the new territory, in lieu of General Samuel H. Parsons. Another concession was the extension of the proposed purchase so as to embrace the schemes of one William Duer and others who are described as "principal characters" of New York City. Unless those things had been done, the negotiations would probably have failed; after they were done a favorable conclusion was soon reached. In conformity with these arrangements a second contract, of even date with that for the Ohio Company, was made, conveying over four million acres of land to "Manasseh Cutler and Winthrop Sargent for themselves and associates." Threefourths of this tract lay west and onefourth of it north of the Ohio Company's lands. Such was the so-called Scioto Purchase. It was to be paid for at the rate of twothirds of a dollar per acre in public securities delivered in four semi-annual instalments.

Simultaneously with the execution of this second or Scioto contract, "Cutler and Sargent conveyed to Colonel William Duer, of New York City, a onehalf interest in it, and gave him full power to negotiate a sale of the lands in Europe or elsewhere, and to substitute an agent. Colonel Duer, [who was Secretary of the Board of Treasury], agreed to loan to the Ohio Company one hundred thousand dollars public securities to enable it to make its first payment to Congress—[Duer actually advanced \$143,000]—and procured a large subscription to its shares. Soon after, Cutler and Sargent conveyed a little over threefourths of their retained interest in about equal proportions to Generals Rufus Putnam, Benjamin Tupper, Samuel H. Parsons, Colonel Richard Platt, Royal Flint and Joel Barlow. Many others became interested with these in greater or less proportions."

The Scioto Company appointed Joel Barlow as its agent for the disposal of these lands, and sent him to Paris, where he spread abroad such captivating tales of the Scioto region that a large number of sales were effected. About six hundred of these purchasers came over from France, intending to establish homes on their supposed possessions, but soon learned that the Scioto Company had defaulted in its payments and could give them no valid title. Defrauded, nearly destitute and surrounded by hostile Indians in the wilderness, these French colonists found themselves in a condition truly pitiable. Finally, in 1795, those of them who still remained were indemnified, in part, for their losses, by a congressional grant of twentyfour thousand acres lying in the eastern part of Scioto County.

The Ohio Company's outcome was altogether different. On November 23, 1787, its directors met at Brackett's Tavern, in Boston, and made arrangements for sending out its first band of settlers. General Rufus Putnam was appointed super-

intendant of the colony; Ebenezer Sproat, Anselm Tupper, R. J. Meigs, and John Mathews were selected as surveyors of its lands. The first party, numbering twentytwo men, mostly mechanics, set out from Danvers, Massachusetts, November thirtieth, under Major Haffield White. Exposed to the inclement weather of the season, this little band journeyed tediously over the mountains by an old Indian trail, aiming for Simrall's Ferry, on the Youghiogheny, thirty miles above Fort Pitt. At this appointed rendezvous a halt was made for the construction of a barge in which the entire expedition, when assembled, could float down the Ohio.

A second detachment, including the surveyors, quitted Hartford, Connecticut, January 1, 1788, under General Putnam. When it reached the mountains, its wagons were unable to go forward on account of the depth of snow, and sledges had to be constructed for transportation of the baggage. General Putnam arrived at Simrall's about the middle of February. The galley was then pushed to completion, launched and named the *Mayflower*. It was fortyfive feet long and fifteen wide. Though not graceful it was staunch, its sides being thickly-timbered for protection against the bullets of the Indians. The commander of this pioneer craft was one of its builders, and a veteran seaman, Captain Jonathan Devol. The capacity of the *Mayflower* not being sufficient for conveyance of all the men and baggage, a supplementary flatboat and some canoes were provided. Embarking in this flotilla, the party, fortyeight in number, floated away from Simrall's on the second of April. On the seventh, in the early dawn of a misty morning, it landed on the north bank of the Ohio, at the mouth of the Muskingum. There by the riverside, a rude shed was immediately built as an office for the superintendent of the colony, and over it was unfurled the American flag. On the opposite or western bank of the Muskingum, the same friendly emblem was seen floating over the bastioned pentagon of Fort Harmar.⁵

The first laws of the colony were those of its own adoption. For the information of all, they were read aloud by Benjamin Tupper, and posted on the trunk of a tree. But the colonists were of such a character as to give little need for this expedient, and even that little need was destined to be brief. The subject of providing a system of civil government for the so-called "transmontane half" of the republic had engaged the attention of Congress long in advance of this initial attempt at its settlement. A committee of which Thomas Jefferson was chairman already had the matter under consideration when Virginia completed her cession, and immediately thereafter reported a plan applicable not alone to the territories north of the Ohio, but to the entire western region, from the Gulf to the northern boundary of the Union. On the twenty-third of April, 1784, this plan, after some amendments, one of which struck out a clause forbidding slavery, was adopted. It proposed a division of the territory into seventeen States, for ten of which Mr. Jefferson proposed the following descriptive titles: Sylvania, Michigania, Chersonesus, Assenisipia, Metropotamia, Illinoia, Saratoga, Polypotamia, and Pelisipia.

This scheme never took practical effect. Its proposed territorial divisions were inconvenient. The regions for which it provided government contained nothing governable, as yet, to govern. It anticipated settlement. But the Ohio Company's enterprise changed all this. The leading spirits in that venture wanted

law no less than land. They desired freedom, morality and social order even more than land. They solicited in behalf of their proposed commonwealth not only a territorial basis, but a strong and practical legal framework. Most fortunately for themselves, and for the Great West, their wishes were fulfilled.

Various additional projects with respect to the new territories having come before Congress, a committee on the general subject was appointed. Its members were Messrs. Johnson of Connecticut, Pinckney of South Carolina, Smith of New York, Dane of Massachusetts, and Henry of Maryland. In September, 1786, an ordinance for the government of the territories was reported from that committee. It was a crude document, yet would doubtless have been passed on the day appointed for its third reading — May 9, 1786 — but for the antecedent appearance of the Ohio Company's agent on the scene. The presentation of that Company's petition by General Parsons caused further proceedings as to the ordinance to be suspended. On the fifth of July Rev. Manasseh Cutler appeared in lieu of General Parsons as representative of the Ohio Company's interests, and this event is believed to have had some connection with the appointment of a new committee on territorial government which immediately followed. The members of this committee were Messrs. Edward Carrington and Richard Henry Lee of Virginia, Nathan Dane of Massachusetts, Kean of South Carolina and Smith of New York. From the hands of this committee came the legislative masterpiece known in history, and famous for all time, as the Ordinance of 1787. It was entitled "An Ordinance for the Government of the Territory of the United States Northwest of the Ohio," and was adopted in Congress July 13 by unanimous vote of all the States. Only one individual vote was recorded against it.

Next to the Constitution, which followed ~~in it~~ the order of time, this ordinance is the most important act in the annals of American legislation. In 1830 Daniel Webster said of it: "We are accustomed to praise the lawgivers of ~~an~~ antiquity; we help to perpetuate the fame of Solon and Lycurgus; but I doubt whether one single law of any lawgiver, ancient or modern, has produced effects of more distinct, marked and lasting character, than the Ordinance of 1787. We see its consequences at this moment, and we shall never cease to see them, perhaps, while the Ohio shall flow."

The authorship of this great ordinance has been variously ascribed. In its original form it was drawn by Nathan Dane, of Massachusetts, but the ideas which made it illustrious, and which fixed the character of the northwestern communities, were inserted afterwards, and seem to have emanated chiefly from the Virginia statesmen. The slavery prohibition, and that afterwards inserted in the Constitution, forbidding all laws impairing the obligation of contracts, have both been attributed to Mr. Dane, but it is not certain that either was originally his. It is claimed that Doctor Cutler had considerable to do in molding the final character of the ordinance, and there are reasons for believing that, while it was being framed, the committee freely consulted him, and profited much by his suggestions. The sweeping assertion sometimes made that he was the "Father of the Ordinance" is not sustained by historical evidence.

One of the thoughtful forecasts of the Ohio Company was the adoption of a resolution reserving a tract of four thousand acres for city purposes at the mouth of the Muskingum. This was done in October, 1787. On the second of July, 1788,

the directors held their first meeting on the site of the proposed city, and christened it Marietta. The name was intended as a compliment to Queen Marie Antoinette, of France, whose conspicuous kindness to Franklin while representing the colonies at the court of Louis XVI. had touched the hearts of these brave pioneers. To some of the streets and public places classical names were given which show how literary predilections, once well grounded, may predominate even amid the savage associations of the wilderness. One of the squares was called Capitolinum, another Quadranaon, and a third Cecilia; a prominent street, leading up from the landing, took the name of Sacra Via; a rectangular space, palisaded with hewed logs, was dignified as the Campus Martius.

For some reason not arising from any immediate political necessity, Congress made haste to provide the new Territory with a full corps of officials. On the fifth of October, 1787, before a single emigrant had set out for the Ohio, Arthur St. Clair was chosen as the Territorial Governor. James M. Varnum, Samuel Holden Parsons, and John Armstrong, were at the same time elected Judges, and Winthrop Sargent, Secretary. At a later date John Cleves Symmes was named as Judge in lieu of Armstrong, who declined to serve.

Governor St. Clair arrived at Fort Harmar July 9, 1788. He remained at the fort until the fifteenth, when he was formally received at Marietta, and delivered an address, which was replied to, in behalf of the colony, by General Putnam. Such was the beginning of organized civil government in Ohio.

By provision of the Ordinance, no legislature could be chosen until the territory should contain five thousand free adult male inhabitants. Meanwhile it was made the duty of the Governor and Judges to provide such laws as might be necessary. These officials therefore addressed themselves at once to the formation of a statutory code. St. Clair desired, first of all, a law for the organization of the militia, but the judges, pursuing some unique ideas of their own, drew up and presented to him, instead, a scheme for the division of real estate. This scheme seems to have been chiefly intended for the despoilment of nonresidents. St. Clair rejected it, and a militia law was then passed. Other statutes which soon followed provided for the establishment of courts, the punishment of crimes, and the limitation of actions. On July twenty-seventh the Governor established by proclamation the county of Washington, bounded south by the Ohio, east by Virginia and Pennsylvania, north by Lake Erie, west by the Cuyahoga and Tuscarawas as far south as Fort Laurens (now Bolivar), and thence by a line to the head of the Scioto and down that stream to its mouth. These boundaries included the territories now constituting the entire eastern half of Ohio and of Franklin County. The seat of government for the county, as well as for the Territory, was at Marietta.

The colony was soon increased by the arrival of additional settlers, until it numbered one hundred and thirty-two. Officers of the militia were appointed, and also a corps of judicial officers, including justices of the peace and a judge of probate. Rufus Putnam and Benjamin Tupper were made Judges of Common Pleas, and on Tuesday, September 2, 1788, the first court ever held within the boundaries of Ohio was formally opened. On that memorable occasion "Governor St. Clair and other territorial officers, and military from Fort Harmar being assembled at the Point, a procession was formed, and, as became the occasion, with Colonel Ebenezer Sproat, Sheriff, with drawn sword and wand of office at the head, marched

up a path that had been cut through the forest, to the hall in the northwest block-house of Campus Martius, where the whole countermarched, and the Judges, Putnam and Tupper, took their seats on the high bench."⁶ Rev. Manasseh Cutler, then visiting the colony, offered prayer, after which the commissions of the Judges, Clerk and Sheriff were read, and the Sheriff solemnly proclaimed: "O, yes! a court is opened for the administration of even-handed justice to the poor and the rich, to the guilty and innocent, without respect of persons, none to be punished without trial by their peers, and then in pursuance of the laws and evidence in the case."

Several Indian chiefs, who had been invited by Governor St. Clair to a conference, were witnesses of this curious scene.

Such was the opening of the Court of Common Pleas. A court of Quarter Sessions was opened September ninth. Paul Fearing was admitted to practice before it, and was the first lawyer in the Territory.

A memorandum of August 27 reads: "Judge Symmes, with several boats and families, arrived, on their way to his new purchase at the Miami. Has a daughter (Polly) along. They lodge with the General and Mrs. Harmar. Stay three days and depart."

This was a reinforcement for the second English-speaking settlement in Ohio. In the Miami Valley that settlement was the first. It had its inception with Major Benjamin Stites, who descended the Ohio in a flatboat in the spring of 1787, and ascended the Little Miami to the vicinity of Old Chillicothe. So captivated was Stites with the natural beauty of the country that he determined to bring out a colony for its settlement. Returning east, he presented this idea to Judge John Cleves Symmes, then a member of Congress from New Jersey, who had himself visited the Miami country, and was readily persuaded to undertake to purchase from Congress a tract of land in that region. In October, 1787, Symmes obtained a contract for a million acres, fronting on the Ohio, between the Big and Little Miami Rivers. Stites embarked on the Ohio with a party of twentysix colonists November 16, 1788, and a little after sunrise on the eighteenth landed at a point now within the corporate limits of Cincinnati. "After making fast the boat," says the chronicler of this adventure, "they ascended the steep bank and cleared away the underbrush in the midst of a pawpaw thicket, where the women and children sat down. They next placed sentinels at a small distance from the thicket, and, having first united in a song of praise to Almighty God, upon their knees they offered thanks for the past, and prayer for future protection."

Blockhouses and log cabins were built, and the settlement was named Columbia.

This colony was directly followed by a third, planted five miles further down the river, on a tract of six hundred and forty acres, bought of Judge Symmes by Matthias Denman. The price paid for this land, now covered by the city of Cincinnati, was thirty cents per acre. The tract fronted on the Ohio, directly opposite the mouth of the Licking. On the fifth of August, 1788, Mr. Denman associated with himself as partners in this enterprise Robert Patterson and John Filson. A short time afterwards, Israel Ludlow took the place of Filson, who was killed by the Indians. By Filson's suggestion, it is said, the colony took the name of Losantiville. Its original settlers, whose debarcation has been noted, were members of a party which had come west under Symmes, and halted at Maysville, Kentucky.

The exact date of their arrival at the Denman tract is somewhat uncertain; the date most generally accepted is December 28, 1788. They landed where the foot of Sycamore Street, Cincinnati, now rests, at a little inlet afterwards known as Yeatman's Cove.

Ten months later, a detachment from Fort Harmar, under Major John Doughty, began the erection of a fort within the site of Losantiville, directly opposite the mouth of the Licking. This work was completed the following winter (1789-90) and named Fort Washington. According to General Harmar, it was "built of hewn timber, a perfect square, two stories high, with four block houses at the angles."

The fourth settlement in the Ohio series was founded by Symmes in person, at North Bend, below Cincinnati. It dates from February, 1789.

Governor St. Clair visited Fort Washington January 2, 1790, and after consultation with Judge Symmes proclaimed the Symmes purchase as the county of Hamilton. The credit seems to be due to the Governor of having blotted out, at the same time, the name of Losantiville, and caused the seat of government of the new county to be known thenceforth as Cincinnati.

The fifth settlement in the series was that of the French colony, to which reference has already been made. It had its beginning in 1791, and took the appropriate name of Gallipolis.

The first settlement in the Virginia Military District was founded at Manchester, on the Ohio River, in 1791, by Colonel Nathaniel Massie. In the pursuit of his duties as a surveyor, engaged in locating lands for the holders of Virginia military warrants, Colonel Massie found it necessary to establish a station for his party, convenient to the scene of his labors. A tract of bottom land on the Ohio, opposite the lower of the Three Islands, was chosen, and thither some Kentucky families were induced to emigrate. The entire town was surrounded by a line of wooden pickets firmly planted, with blockhouses at the salients. In the further prosecution of his work, Colonel Massie explored the Scioto and became prominently identified with its early settlement. In 1796 he laid out the town of Chillicothe on ground then covered by a dense forest. The settlement established there under his auspices was soon largely reinforced from Kentucky and Virginia.

Up to this period colonial enterprise had been limited entirely to the southern portions of the future State. Emigrants and explorers had naturally drifted down the Ohio, and had aimed, thus far, to keep within reach of its facilities for communication. Central Ohio was yet unexplored. In Northern Ohio a settlement was made July 4, 1796, at the mouth of Conneaut Creek, by a colony of fifty-two emigrants from Connecticut under General Moses Cleveland. In September and October of the same year General Cleveland and his associate surveyors laid out a town at the mouth of the Cuyahoga, but only two families passed the winter of 1796-7 within its limits. In honor of its founder the place took the name of Cleveland. The original colonists, both there and at Conneaut, suffered greatly from insufficiency of food.

After the settlements along the Ohio, which have been mentioned, emigration began to pour into the country very rapidly. This excited the jealousy of the Indians; nor was this their only incentive to discontent. The treaties of Forts McIntosh, Stanwix and Finney had been imperfectly understood by some of the

tribes, and very grudgingly acquiesced in by others. Even those who had consented to them regretted it when they saw the consequences of the act in the steady advance of colonization into the territories where they had been accustomed to roam in boundless freedom. Added to all this was the disquietude produced by the intrigues of the British, who still maintained their military posts in the Northwest, and kept up their trade relations with the Indians.

This condition of things led to numerous forays by the savages along the border, and a state of great uneasiness in the settlements. Property was destroyed, unprotected frontiersmen were murdered, or borne away in captivity, and the navigation of the Ohio River was made exceedingly perilous. Governor St. Clair endeavored to assuage the hostility of the border tribes by friendly advances, but without success. He finally succeeded in arranging a conference with their chiefs at Fort Harmar, and in pursuance of this arrangement two hundred warriors made their appearance at the Fort. On December 13, 1788, they arrived in procession, and were saluted by a discharge of firearms. Troops, with music playing, escorted them into the enclosure, and the negotiations with them formally proceeded. Among those present as peacemakers was John Heckewelder, the famous Moravian missionary. On January 9, 1789, two treaties were concluded at this conference, one of them being signed by twentyfour chiefs of the Six Nations, the other by the representatives of the Wyandots, Delawares, Ottawas, Sacs, Chippewas and Pottawattomies.

The stipulations thus entered into confirmed the treaties previously made, and were signalized by a large distribution of presents to the contracting savages, but without producing the desired result. The border disturbances were soon renewed, and the settlers appealed loudly for military protection. By correspondence with the authorities of Pennsylvania, Virginia and Kentucky, Governor St. Clair succeeded in collecting a force about fourteen hundred strong at Fort Washington, where General Josiah Harmar, commanding the Western Department, held his headquarters. The expedition set out from the Fort in September, 1790, aiming to strike through the woods to the Miami villages by way of Old Chillicothe. General Harmar was in command. His force comprised 320 regulars under Majors Willys and Doughty, and 1033 militia under Colonel Hardin, a veteran of the Continental Army. The militia were shabbily equipped and poorly officered. When they met the enemy they broke and ran, leaving the regulars to do the fighting. General Harmar and Colonel Hardin, both brave, capable officers, did what they could to rally the cowards, but their efforts were unavailing. The Miamis were led by their great chief, Little Turtle. The expedition burned some of the Indian villages, and destroyed a large amount of ripening corn, but lost heavily in killed and wounded.

This failure, for such it practically was, emboldened the Indians, and led to the formation of a confederacy of the northwestern tribes to annihilate the settlements. To meet this emergency Congress passed a law in pursuance of which General St. Clair was made military as well as civil governor of the Territory, and appointed chief commander in the West. After much effort St. Clair succeeded in gathering together about two thousand men for the renewal of operations against the Indians. The troops assembled at Fort Washington, and seem to have consisted, for the most part, of the scum of the border. Their fighting qualities and equipment

were alike shabby. At the head of this force St. Clair set out from Fort Washington September 17, 1791, and made his way by a road cut through the woods to the point where now stands the city of Hamilton. Here he erected Fort Hamilton. Fort St. Clair was established about twenty miles further on, and Fort Jefferson about six miles south of the present town of Greenville. The march through the woods was difficult, and desertions took place daily. Indians hovered about but offered no serious resistance until November 4, when the army was suddenly attacked by fifteen hundred warriors led by Little Turtle. The action took place within the present limits of Mercer County, and resulted in a complete victory for the Indians. The militia were struck first, and fled precipitately through the lines of regulars under General Butler. The pursuing Indians were charged by Butler, who fell mortally wounded. Lieutenant-Colonel William Darke, commanding Butler's second line, also charged, and for a time held the savages at bay. General St. Clair was sick at the time of the battle, yet appeared in the thick of the fight, and exerted himself to rally the troops. He was finally obliged to give orders for a retreat, which quickly grew into disorderly flight. The losses were terrible. The wounded numbered 283, the killed and missing 630. All the artillery and baggage on the field were lost. The captured were subjected to horrible tortures. The fugitives who escaped rallied at Fort Jefferson, whence the retreat was continued in shameful disorder back to Fort Washington.⁸

Stimulated by their success in this affair, the Indians carried on their predatory war more actively than ever. "To describe the bloody scenes that ensued for twelve months," says one writer, "would require a volume for that alone." The settlers along the Muskingum and the Miamis were obliged to seek refuge within the forts. St. Clair, though acquitted of all blame by a committee of Congress, resigned his commission in the army, and devoted himself exclusively to his civil functions as Governor of the Northwest. President Washington asked for authority to recruit three additional regiments of infantry and one of cavalry for a term of three years, unless peace with the Indians should sooner be made. This request, moderate and reasonable as it was, provoked great opposition. The infant republic was poor, and the States, already heavily in debt, were averse to being further taxed for the protection of new settlements. Even the abandonment of the country west of the Ohio was seriously proposed. Finally the military establishment was increased to four regiments of infantry, one of the cavalry, and a proportionate equipment of artillery, making an aggregate of five thousand men. The leader appointed for this little army — an army in himself — was the hero of Stony Point, General Anthony Wayne. Commissioners to negotiate peace were sent out from Washington, but accomplished nothing. General Rufus Putnam, aided by the Moravian Heckewelder, concluded a treaty with the Wabash and Illinois tribes only. The others demanded, as an ultimatum, that the whites should recede beyond the Ohio.

General Wayne, with Wilkinson second in command, pushed his preparations. With a force three thousand strong he quitted Fort Washington October 7, 1793, and advanced six miles beyond Fort Jefferson. Here he established a fortified camp, near the present site of Greenville, Darke County, and called it Fort Greenville. A detachment under Wilkinson gathered up the bones of the slain on the field of St. Clair's defeat, and erected there Fort Recovery. A band of Indians under Little Turtle, assisted by officers in British uniform, attacked this fort June

30, 1794, but was repulsed after a stubborn fight in which the officer commanding the fort, Major McMahon, and twentyone of his men, were slain. On the eighth of August General Wayne resumed his advance. Quitting Fort Defiance on the fifteenth, he moved down the Maumee, with his right brushing the river, and on the nineteenth arrived at the head of the Rapids. Here he reconnoitered his front and found the Indians strongly posted amid fallen timber, behind a thick wood. They were drawn up in three mutually supporting lines, covering a front of two miles, and forming a right angle with the river. Behind them was the British fort.

Early on the twentieth General Wayne moved to the attack. His force comprised about two thousand regulars, and eleven hundred Kentucky cavalry under General Scott. The Indians, two thousand strong, were led by Little Turtle. As Wayne advanced, they undertook to turn his right, but he foiled them in this by precipitating Scott's cavalry upon *their* right. At the same time, General Wayne brought forward his reserves, and ordered a charge, with trailed arms, to dislodge the Indians from their covert. This charge was delivered with great impetuosity, and was entirely successful. Within the space of an hour the enemy was driven from the windfall and thicket and pursued two miles. The cornfields of the Indians were then laid waste, and their lodges burned, even to within pistolshot of the British garrison. After a peppery correspondence with the British commandant, General Wayne returned by easy marches to Defiance, but continued the work of destruction until all the Indian villages within fifty miles of the Maumee were blotted out. Wayne's loss in the battle was only one hundred and seven.

This brilliant campaign tranquilized the entire frontier, from the Lakes to Florida, and culminated in a treaty concluded at Fort Greenville August 3, 1795, by which the Indians released to the Americans all their lands in the Northwest, except a few specified reservations. The reserved tracts comprised about one-fifth of the present territory of Ohio, lying in its northwestern corner. In consideration of the lands given up, the Indians were paid twenty thousand dollars in merchandise, and guaranteed a personal annuity of nine thousand dollars, to be apportioned among the contracting tribes. The signatory chiefs agreed to deliver up all captives, and to keep the peace forever.

After the Treaty of Greenville the tide of emigration to the Northwest set in with renewed energy. In Ohio, new settlements rapidly followed one another along the valleys of the Miami, Scioto, Cuyahoga, Muskingum and Mahoning. In 1790 the white population within the present area of the State numbered about three thousand; in 1787 it fulfilled the prerequisite of "five thousand free male inhabitants of full age," fixed by the Ordinance of 1787 for the choice of a general assembly. The Governor therefore ordered an election of territorial representatives, to take place on the third Monday in December, 1798. Wayne County, with its seat of government at Detroit, was proclaimed August 15, 1795. It included the territories now constituting the northern half of Ohio, Northern Indiana, and all of Michigan. Adams County was proclaimed July 10, Jefferson July 29, and Ross August 20, 1797.

The representatives to the first General Assembly of the Northwest Territory convened at Cincinnati, February 4, 1799. The Ordinance of 1787 required that they should be freeholders owning not less than two hundred acres each, and should be chosen by freeholders owning not less than fifty acres each. It was their

first duty to nominate ten residents of the Territory, each possessing a freehold of not less than five hundred acres, from whom a Legislative Council of five members could be chosen by Congress. These nominations being made, the first session adjourned without other transactions of importance, until September 16. The members of the first Council, selected by President Adams from the legislative nominees, were Robert Oliver, of Washington County; Jacob Burnett and James Findlay, of Hamilton County; David Vance of Jefferson; and Henry Vandenburg of Knox. The first General Assembly of the Territory, comprising the Governor, the Council and twentytwo Representatives, convened at Cincinnati, September 16, 1799, and adjourned from day to day, for lack of quorum, until September 23, when Henry Vandenburg, of Knox, was elected President of the Council and Edward Tiffin of Ross, Speaker of the House. Governor St. Clair addressed the two houses in joint meeting September 25. Jacob Burnett was appointed to prepare a respectful response to the Governor's speech. The response was agreed to by both houses and was replied to by the Governor. On September 30 Joseph Carpenter was elected Public Printer, and on October 3 the two houses in joint session elected William Henry Harrison to represent the Territory as Delegate in Congress. Governor St. Clair created the office of Attorney-General, and appointed his son, Arthur St. Clair, to that position. A petition from Virginia settlers, asking permission to bring their slaves into the Virginia military lands in the Territory, was unanimously refused.

During its first session the General Assembly passed about thirty public acts, from eleven of which the Governor, pursuant to the authority vested in him, withheld his approval. Its rules were prepared by Jacob Burnett, who was also the author of much of its most important legislation. Acts regulating marriages and taverns, creating new counties and changing the boundaries of counties already existing were among those vetoed. These vetoes produced dissatisfaction with Governor St. Clair's administration which he afterwards found inconvenient. On December 19, 1799, he prorogued the General Assembly until the first Monday in November, 1800. In his prorogation speech, he gave reasons for his vetoes.

At the time of his election as Territorial Delegate to Congress, Mr. Harrison was serving as Secretary of the Territory, in which office he had succeeded Winthrop Sargent, the first Secretary, who had been appointed Governor of the new Territory of Mississippi. The candidate for delegate against Harrison was Arthur St. Clair, the Governor's son, who was defeated by a majority of one.¹⁰ Agitation for a division of the Territory, and admission of the eastern portion as a State, had already begun, and Delegate Harrison, who had been elected as an advocate of both projects, was made chairman of the committee on division. St. Clair favored a temporary organization of the Territory in three districts, the eastern, with Marietta as its capital, to be bounded on the west by the Scioto and a line from thence to the western extremity of the Connecticut Reserve; the central, with its seat of government at Cincinnati, to have its western limits at a line drawn northward from the Kentucky River; and the western, with Vincennes as its capital, to embrace all the territory west of the middle district. Congress finally determined the matter by an act passed May 7, 1800, making the division upon a line drawn from the mouth of the Kentucky River to Fort Recovery, and thence northward to the Canada boundary. From the region west of that line the Territory of Indiana

was organized, with William H. Harrison as Governor, and Colonel John Gibson, of Pennsylvania, as Secretary. The jurisdiction of the Northwest was thenceforth limited to the territorial area east of the dividing line, and its seat of government was fixed at Chillicothe. The county of Knox falling wholly within the Territory of Indiana, Henry Vandenburg, who resided in that county, ceased to be a member of the Legislative Council for the Northwest, and was succeeded by Solomon Sibley, of Detroit, Wayne County.

The transfer of the territorial capital from Cincinnati to Chillicothe was brought about by the settlers who had poured into the Scioto Valley. These were almost exclusively Virginians and Kentuckians. The settlements in the Muskingum Valley, and along the Ohio, except the French colony at Gallipolis, had thus far been derived mainly from New England. Cincinnati and the valleys of the two Miamis attracted the Pennsylvanians and later the Irish and German immigrants. The Western Reserve colony called itself New Connecticut, and persisted in retaining its allegiance to the State of its origin. The civil jurisdiction of Washington County, within which it was included by Governor St. Clair, was ignored. After the colony had suffered much loss and embarrassment from the lack of civil government, the Connecticut Land Company asked the State to abate the interest due on its payments. This precipitated action by which Connecticut, on May 30, 1800, relinquished all jurisdiction over the Western Reserve, and all claim to lands therein conveyed by her authority. On July 10, Governor St. Clair reorganized the district, including the entire Reserve, as Trumbull County, with its seat of government at Warren. At its first election for Representatives this county cast only forty-two votes.

The first Territorial General Assembly held its second session at Chillicothe beginning November 3, and ending December 9, 1800. It elected William McMillan, of Cincinnati, as Territorial Delegate to Congress, in lieu of Mr. Harrison, who had resigned. Not much other business of importance was transacted. The session was prorogued by Governor St. Clair. At the third and last session, which began November 24, 1801, acts were passed to incorporate the towns of Cincinnati, Chillicothe and Detroit; to establish a university at Athens on land granted by Congress for that purpose; and to remove the seat of government from Chillicothe back to Cincinnati. The removal of the capital aroused so much feeling in Chillicothe, that for a time the members who voted for it were threatened with mob violence. It also accelerated the movement already begun, for admission of the Territory as a State in the Union. On January 23, 1802, the Territorial General Assembly adjourned to meet on the fourth Monday in November, 1803, but it never reassembled.

The politics of the Territory had, at this time, reached an acute stage. The struggle by which Thomas Jefferson had gained the Presidency, finally by choice of the House of Representatives, had been hotly contested. Mr. Jefferson's partisans were known as Republicans; those of his antagonist, Mr. Adams, took the party name of Federalists. The closeness of the contest produced the temptation which has appeared at various times since, to widen the electoral margin between the predominant parties by the admission of new States. Party spirit was at high tide in all parts of the country, and nowhere more so than in the Northwest Territory. Such was the intensity of political feeling that in 1801 the two parties in Hamilton County held separate celebrations of the Fourth of July.

The Federalists of the Territory were led by Governor St. Clair, Jacob Burnet, Rufus Putnam and Benjamin Stites; the Republicans by Thomas Worthington, Nathaniel Massie, John Cleves Symmes and Doctor Edward Tiffin. Parallel with the issues between the parties ran the differences which had arisen between Governor St. Clair and the Territorial General Assembly. These differences related chiefly to the right of establishing new counties and determining their boundaries. The Governor stoutly maintained that these functions belonged to himself exclusively; the General Assembly maintained with equal positiveness that "after the Governor had laid out the country into counties and townships," it was competent for the legislative body to pass laws "altering, dividing and multiplying them," subject to executive approval.

Owing to this and other disputes, Governor St. Clair's retention in office was strongly opposed. He was reappointed by President Adams, but this only changed the form of the intrigues for his displacement. Personal and political enmities were alike marshaled for his overthrow. On the other hand, a strong party rallied around him, and proposed to make him the first Governor of the new State. In pursuance of this ambition the St. Clair party brought forward in the Legislative Council a scheme to procure such an amendment of the Ordinance of 1787 as would make the Scioto River the western boundary of the most eastern State to be formed from the Northwest Territory. This scheme was vigorously opposed by the Republican leaders, who determined to send one of their number to Washington to labor there for its defeat. Thomas Worthington was chosen for this purpose, and was ably seconded by Nathaniel Massie and Edward Tiffin. It was Worthington's mission not only to defeat the St. Clair scheme, but to obtain such legislation by Congress as would enable the Territory as it then was to gain admission to the Union. Incidentally he sought also St. Clair's deposition from the territorial governorship. The change which took place in the national administration favored him in all his endeavors, and he was in all successful.

The Ordinance of 1787 required as a condition to the admission of the Territory as a State that it should contain sixty thousand free inhabitants. According to the census of 1800 it actually contained only 45,365. This difficulty was removed by an act of Congress passed April 30, 1802, enabling the people of the Eastern District to frame a constitution and organize a State government. This, it was hoped, would add another State to the Republican phalanx.

In pursuance of the enabling act, a constitutional convention assembled at Chillicothe November 1, 1802. It was discreetly chosen, and accomplished its work in twenty-five days. Early in its deliberations it was addressed by Governor St. Clair, whose speech on that occasion has been differently reported. According to Judge Burnet, it was "sensible and conciliatory;" others assert that it opposed the formation of a State government, and criticised the administration of President Jefferson. The Governor's removal from office followed directly. Mr. Madison, the Secretary of State, notified him of it by letter dated November 22, 1802. Charles W. Byrd, Secretary of the Territory, thenceforward served as its Governor until the first state executive was installed.

The Constitution of 1802 defined the boundaries of the State, provisionally, and established the seat of government at Chillicothe until 1808. It was never submitted for popular acceptance at the polls. Congress approved it by act of February 19, 1803, and from that act dates the birth of Ohio as a State in the Union.

NOTES.

1. It provided for a rectangular system of surveys, dividing the public domain into ranges, townships and sections, the boundaries being all in the direction of the cardinal points of the compass, so that a locality is designated by its distance east or west from a given meridian, and north or south of a given parallel, as a ship's place at sea by its longitude and latitude. The starting-point was at the place of intersection of the west line of Pennsylvania with the north bank of the Ohio River. From this point a line drawn west fortytwo miles was to form the base for the first seven ranges, from which at the six-mile points lines were to be run south to the Ohio River. The great system of surveys thus inaugurated has been applied to all the public domain, and through its simplicity and exactness of description has proved of incalculable value to all who have become owners of the soil.—*President Israel Ward Andrews, LL. D., of Marietta College.*

2. *Ibid.*

3. Among the eminent members of the Company were Governors James Bowdoin, Caleb Strong and Elbridge Gerry, of Massachusetts, the latter also at one time Vice-President of the United States; Governor William Greene, of Rhode Island; Governor Jonathan Trumbull, of Connecticut; Samuel Dexter, United States Senator from Massachusetts and Secretary of the Treasury; Uriah Tracy, United States Senator from Connecticut; Ebenezer Hazzard, Postmaster-General under the Continental Congress; Brockholst Livingston, Associate Justice of the United States Supreme Court; Alexander Hamilton, the first Secretary of the Treasury; Henry Knox, the first Secretary of War; and President Joseph Willard, of Harvard College.

4. Colonel E. C. Dawes, in the *Magazine of American History* for December, 1880.

5. Fort Harmar was built by Major John Doughty in the autumn of 1785, at the mouth (right bank) of the Muskingum River. The detachment of United States troops under command of Major Doughty were part of Josiah Harmar's regiment, and hence the fort was named in his honor. The outlines of the fort formed a regular pentagon, including about three quarters of an acre. Its walls were formed of large horizontal timbers, the bastions being about fourteen feet high, set firmly in the earth. In the rear of the fort Major Doughty laid out fine gardens, in which were many peach trees, originating the familiar "Doughty peach." The fort was occupied by a United States garrison until September, 1790, when they were ordered to Fort Washington (Cincinnati). A company under Captain Haskell continued to make the fort headquarters during the Indian war of 1790-95. From the date of the settlement at Marietta, across the Muskingum, in the spring of 1788, the fort was constantly occupied by settlers, then rapidly filling the country.—*Military Posts in Ohio; by A. A. Graham. Archaeological and Historical Quarterly.*

6. Life and Public Services of Arthur St. Clair; by William H. Smith.

7. Rev. Ezra Ferris.

8. Atwater, with his usual defiance of syntactical rules, narrates the following dubious story: "There were in the army, at the commencement of the action, about two hundred and fifty women, of whom fiftysix were killed in the battle, and the remainder were made prisoners by the enemy, except a small number who reached Fort Washington. One of the survivors lived until recently in Cincinnati; a Mrs. Catharine Miller. This woman ran ahead of the whole army in their flight from the field of battle. Her large quantity of long red hair floated in the breeze, which the soldiers followed through the woods, as their fore-runner that moved rapidly onward to the place of their ultimate destination."—*History of Ohio.*

9. Smith's Life of St. Clair.

10. The votes stood, eleven for Harrison to ten for St. Clair.

THE TERRITORIAL GOVERNMENT.

Governor—General Arthur St. Clair, from 1788 to 1802; Charles W. Byrd (acting), 1802-1803.

Secretaries—Major Winthrop Sargent, from 1788 to 1798; William H. Harrison, from 1798 to 1799; Charles Willing Byrd, 1799 to 1803.

Attorney-General—Arthur St. Clair, Junior, appointed in 1796.

Treasurer—John Armstrong, from 1792 to 1803.

Auditors of Public Accounts—Rice Bullock, December 18, 1799; Thomas Gibson, in 1800.

Territorial Judges—James M. Varnum, October 16, 1787, January, 1789; Samuel H. Parsons, October 16, 1787, November 10, 1789; John Armstrong, October 16, 1787, declined to accept; John Cleves Symmes, from February 19, 1788, to March 3, 1803; William Barton, August 20, 1789, refused to serve; George Turner, September 12, 1789, resigned in 1797; Rufus Putnam, March 31, 1790, served until 1796; Joseph Gilman, from December 22, 1796, to March 3, 1803; Return J. Meigs, Junior, from February 12, 1798, to March 3, 1803.

Clerks of Governor and of Territorial Court—William Collis, appointed in September, 1788; Armistead Churchill, appointed May 29, 1795; Daniel Symmes, time of service unknown.

Delegates in Congress—William H. Harrison, from 1799 to 1800; William McMillan, from 1800 to 1801; Paul Fearing, from 1801 to 1803.

The following is a list of Territorial Counties with dates of proclamation and names of county seats:

Washington, July 27, 1788, Marietta; Hamilton, January 2, 1790, Cincinnati; St. Clair, February, 1790, Cabokia; Knox, in the year 1790, Vincennes; Randolph, in the year 1795, Kaskaskia; Wayne, August 15, 1795, Detroit; Adams, July 10, 1797, Manchester; Jefferson, July 29, 1797, Steubenville; Ross, August 20, 1797, Chillicothe; Trumbull, July 10, 1800, Warren; Clermont, December 6, 1800, Williamsburg; Fairfield, December 9, 1800, New Lancaster; Belmont, September 7, 1801, St. Clairsville.

When the State of Ohio was organized in 1803, four of the counties above named fell outside of its limits. St. Clair and Randolph formed a part of the present area of Illinois, Knox of Indiana, and Wayne of Michigan.

Following is a list of the early territorial towns, with the names of their proprietors and dates of foundation:

Marietta, 1788, Rufus Putnam, for the Ohio Land Company.

Columbia, 1788, Benjamin Stites, Major Gano, and others.

Cincinnati, 1789, Robert Patterson, Matthias Denman and Israel Ludlow.

Manchester, 1791, Nathaniel Massie.

Gallipolis, 1791, a French colony.

Hamilton, 1794, Israel Ludlow.

Dayton, 1795, Israel Ludlow and Generals Dayton and Wilkinson.

Franklin, 1795, W. C. Schenck and Daniel C. Cooper.

Chillicothe, 1796, Nathaniel Massie.

Cleveland, 1796, Job V. Styles.

Franklinton, 1797, Lucas Sullivant.
 Steubenville, 1798, Bazalier Wells and James Ross.
 Williamsburg, 1799, General William Lytle.
 Zanesville, 1799, Jonathan Zane and John McIntire.
 New Lancaster, 1800, Ebenezer Zane.
 Warren, 1801, Ephraim Quinby.
 St. Clairsville, 1801, David Newell.
 Springfield, 1801, James Demint.
 Newark, 1802, W. C. Schenck, G. W. Burnett, and J. N. Cummings.

TERRITORIAL GENERAL ASSEMBLY, 1799-1800.

Legislative Council—Jacob Burnet and James Findlay of Hamilton County; Robert Oliver of Washington County; David Vance of Jefferson County and Henry Vandenburg of Knox County.

Representatives—Joseph Darlington, Nathaniel Massie, Adams County; William Goforth, William McMillan, John Smith, John Ludlow, Robert Benham, Aaron Caldwell, Isaac Martin, Hamilton County; James Pritchard, Jefferson County; John Small, Knox County; John Edgar, Randolph County; Thomas Worthington, Elias Langham, Samuel Findlay, Edward Tiffin, Ross County; Shadrack Bond, St. Clair County; Return Jonathan Meigs, Paul Fearing, Washington County; Solomon Sibley, Jacob Visgar, Charles F. Chabart de Joncaire, Wayne County.

Officers of the Council—President, Henry Vandenburg; Secretary, William C. Schenck; Doorkeeper, George Howard; Sergeant-at-Arms, Abraham Cary.

Officers of the House—Speaker, Edward Tiffin; Clerk, John Riley; Doorkeeper, Joshua Rowland; Sergeant-at-Arms, Abraham Cary.

TERRITORIAL GENERAL ASSEMBLY, 1801-1803.

Legislative Council—Robert Oliver, Washington County; Jacob Burnet, James Findlay, Hamilton County; David Vance, Jefferson County; Solomon Sibley, Wayne County. Robert Oliver was elected President.

Officers of the House—Speaker, Edward Tiffin; Clerk, John Riley; Doorkeeper Edward Sherlock.

Representatives—Joseph Darlington, Nathaniel Massie, Adams County; Moses Miller, Francis Dunlavy, Jeremiah Morrow, John Ludlow, John Smith, Jacob White, Daniel Reeder, Hamilton County; Zenas Kimberly, John Milligan, Thomas McCune, Jefferson County; Edward Tiffin, Thomas Worthington, Elias Langham, Ross County; Edward Paine, Trumbull County; Ephraim Cutler, William Rufus Putnam, Washington County; Frances J. Chabert, George McDougal, Jonathan Schieffelin, Wayne County.

CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION.

Temporary Officers—President, William Goforth; Secretary, William McFarland.

Permanent Officers—President, Edward Tiffin; Secretary, Thomas Scott; Assistant Secretary, William McFarland.

Members—Joseph Darlington, Israel Donaldson, Thomas Kirker, Adams County; James Caldwell, Elijah Woods, Belmont County; Philip Gatch, James

Sargent, Clermont County; Henry Abrams, Emanuel Carpenter, Fairfield County; John W. Browne, Charles Willing Byrd, Frances Dunlavy, William Goforth, John Kitchel, Jeremiah Morrow, John Paul, John Reily, John Smith, John Wilson, Hamilton County; Rudolf Bair, George Humphrey, John Milligan, Nathan Updegraff, Bazalier Wells, Jefferson County; Michael Baldwin, Edward Tiffin, James Grubb, Thomas Worthington, Nathaniel Massie, Ross County; David Abbot, Samuel Huntington, Trumbull County; Ephraim Cutler, Benjamin Ives Gilman, Rufus Putnam, John McIntire, Washington County.

NOTES.

1. The foregoing synopsis of the Territorial Government has been compiled from an article entitled "Our Territorial Statesmen," by Isaac Smucker, in the *Magazine of Western History* for January, 1885.

STATE GOVERNMENT.²

GOVERNORS.

Name.	County.	Term.
Arthur St. Clair ¹		1788-1802
Charles W. Byrd ²	Hamilton	1802-1803
Edward Tiffin ³	Ross	1803-1807
Thomas Kirker ⁴	Adams	1807-1808
Samuel Huntington	Trumbull	1808-1810
Return Jonathan Meigs ⁵	Washington	1810-1814
Othniel Looker [*]	Hamilton	1814
Thomas Worthington	Ross	1814-1818
Ethan Allen Brown ⁶	Hamilton	1818-1822
Allen Trimble [*]	Highland	1822
Jeremiah Morrow	Warren	1822-1826
Allen Trimble	Highland	1826-1830
Duncan McArthur	Ross	1830-1832
Robert Lucas	Pike	1832-1836
Joseph Vance	Champaign	1836-1838
Wilson Shannon	Belmont	1838-1840
Thomas Corwin	Warren	1840-1842
Wilson Shannon ⁷	Belmont	1842-1844
Thomas W. Bartley [*]	Richland	1844
Mordecai Bartley	Richland	1844-1846
William Bebb	Butler	1846-1849
Seabury Ford ⁸	Geauga	1849-1850
Reuben Wood ⁹	Cuyahoga	1850-1853
William Medill ¹⁰	Fairfield	1853-1856
Salmon P. Chase	Hamilton	1856-1860
William Dennison	Franklin	1860-1862
David Tod	Mahoning	1862-1864
John Brough ¹¹ †	Cuyahoga	1864-1865
Charles Anderson †	Montgomery	1865-1866
Jacob D. Cox	Trumbull	1866-1868
Rutherford B. Hayes	Hamilton	1868-1872

State Governors—Continued.

Name.	County.	Term.
Edward F. Noyes	Hamilton	1872-1874
William Allen.	Ross	1874-1876
Rutherford B. Hayes ¹²	Sandusky	1876-1877
Thomas L. Young†	Hamilton	1877-1878
Richard M. Bishop	Hamilton	1878-1880
Charles Foster	Seneca	1880-1884
George Hoadly	Hamilton	1884-1886
Joseph B. Foraker	Hamilton	1886-1890
James E. Campbell	Butler	1890-1892
William McKinley	_____	1892

1. Arthur St. Clair, of Pennsylvania, was Governor of the Northwest Territory, of which Ohio was a part, from July 13, 1788, when the first civil government was established in the Territory, until about the close of the year 1802, when he was removed by the President.

2. Secretary of the Territory, and was acting Governor of the Territory after the removal of Governor St. Clair.

3. Resigned March 3, 1807, to accept the office of United States Senator.

4. Return Jonathan Meigs was elected Governor on the second Tuesday of October, 1807, over Nathaniel Massie, who contested the election of Meigs on the ground "that he had not been a resident of this State for four years next preceding the election as required by the Constitution," and the General Assembly, in joint convention, decided that he was not eligible. The office was not given to Massie, nor does it appear from the records that he claimed it, but Thomas Kirker, acting Governor, continued to discharge the duties of the office until December 12, 1808, when Samuel Huntington was inaugurated, he having been elected on the second Tuesday of October in that year.

5. Resigned March 25, 1814, to accept the office of Postmaster-General of the United States.

6. Resigned January 4, 1822, to accept the office of United States Senator.

7. Resigned April 13, 1844, to accept the office of Minister to Mexico.

8. The result of the election in 1848 was not finally determined in joint convention of the two houses of the General Assembly until January 19, 1849, and the inauguration did not take place until the twentysecond of that month.

9. Resigned July 15, 1853, to accept the office of Consul to Valparaiso.

10. Elected in October, 1853, for the regular term, to commence on the second Monday of January, 1854.

11. Died August 29, 1865.

12. Resigned March 2, 1877, to accept the office of President of the United States.

*Acting Governor. Succeeded to office, as President of the Senate.

†Acting Governor. Succeeded to office as Lieutenant-Governor.

LIEUTENANT-GOVERNORS.¹

William Medill	1852-1854	Thomas L. Young ²	1876-1877
James Myers	1854-1856	H. W. Curtiss ³	1877-1878
Thomas Ford	1856-1858	Jabez W. Fitch	1878-1880
Martin Welker	1858-1860	Andrew Hickenlooper	1880-1882
Robert C. Kirk	1860-1862	R. G. Richards	1882-1884
Benjamin Stanton	1862-1864	John G. Warwick	1884-1886
Charles Anderson	1864-1866	Robert P. Kennedy ⁴	1886-1887
Andrew G. McBurney	1866-1868	Silas A. Conrad ⁵	1887-1888
John C. Lee	1868-1872	William C. Lyon	1888-1890
Jacob Mueller	1872-1874	William V. Marquis	1890-1892
Alphonso Hart	1874-1876		

1. Under the new Constitution of 1851, term two years. Until the year 1852, when the new State Constitution went into effect, the presiding officer of the Senate was elected by the Senate, and called Speaker. Since 1852, the Lieutenant-Governor has been the presiding officer of the Senate, and called President.

2. Became Governor, vice Rutherford B. Hayes, who resigned March 2, 1877, to become President of the United States.

3. Acting Lieutenant-Governor, vice Thomas L. Young.

4. Resigned to take a seat in Congress.

5. Acting Lieutenant-Governor, vice Robert P. Kennedy.

SECRETARIES OF STATE.¹

William Creighton, Jr. ²	1803-1808	Wilson S. Kennon	1862-1863
Jeremiah McLene	1808-1831	William W. Armstrong	1863-1865
Moses H. Kirby	1831-1835	William H. Smith ⁵	1865-1868
B. Hinkson ³	1835-1836	John Russell	1868-1869
Carter B. Harlan	1836-1840	Isaac R. Sherwood	1869-1873
William Trevitt	1840-1841	Allen T. Wikoff	1873-1875
John Sloane	1841-1844	William Bell, Jr.	1875-1877
Samuel Galloway	1844-1850	Milton Barnes	1877-1881
Henry W. King	1850-1852	Charles Townsend	1881-1883
William Trevitt	1852-1856	James W. Newman	1883-1885
James H. Baker	1856-1858	James S. Robinson	1885-1889
Addison P. Russell	1858-1862	Daniel J. Ryan	1889-1892
Benjamin R. Cowen ⁴	1862	C. L. Poorman	

1. From 1802 to 1850 the Secretaries of State were elected for three years by joint ballot of the Senate and House of Representatives. Since 1850, they have been elected by the people for a term of two years.

2. Resigned in December, 1808.

3. Resigned in February, 1836.

4. Resigned in May, 1862.

5. Resigned in January, 1868.

AUDITORS OF STATE.¹

Thomas Gibson ²	1803-1808	Robert W. Taylor ³	1860-1863
Benjamin Hough	1808-1815	Oviatt Cole	1863-1864
Ralph Osborn	1815-1833	James H. Godman	1864-1872
John A. Bryan	1833-1839	James Williams	1872-1880
John Brough	1839-1845	John F. Oglevee	1880-1884
John Woods	1845-1852	Emil Kiesewetter	1884-1888
William D. Morgan	1852-1856	Ebenezer W. Poe	1888-1896
Francis M. Wright	1856-1860		

1. Until the adoption of the constitution of 1851 the Auditor of State was elected for a term of three years; since 1851 the term of office has been four years.

2. Resigned.

3. Resigned in April, 1863.

TREASURERS OF STATE.¹

William McFarland	1803-1816	W. Hooper	1865-1866
Hiram M. Curry ²	1816-1820	S. S. Warner	1866-1872
Samuel Sullivant	1820-1823	Isaac Welsh ⁴	1872-1875
Henry Brown	1823-1835	Leroy W. Welsh	1875-1876
Joseph Whitehill	1835-1847	John M. Millikin	1876-1878
Albert A. Bliss	1847-1852	Anthony Howells	1878-1880
John G. Breslin	1852-1856	Joseph Turney	1880-1884
William H. Gibson ³	1856-1857	Peter Brady	1884-1886
A. P. Stone	1857-1862	John C. Brown	1886-1892
G. V. Dorsey	1862-1865		

1. Prior to the adoption of the Constitution of 1851, the Treasurer of State was elected for a term of three years; afterwards for a term of two years.

2. Resigned in February, 1820.

3. Resigned in June, 1857.

4. Died November 29, 1875, during his official term.

ATTORNEYS-GENERAL.¹

Henry Stanbery	1846-1851	Chauncey N. Olds	1865-1866
Joseph McCormick	1851-1852	William H. West	1866-1870
George E. Pugh	1852-1854	Francis B. Pond	1870-1874
George W. McCook	1854-1856	John Little	1874-1878
Francis D. Kimball	1856	Isaiah Pillars	1878-1880
C. P. Wolcott	1856-1861	George K. Nash	1880-1884
James Murray	1861-1863	James Lawrence	1884-1886
L. R. Critchfield	1863-1865	Jacob A. Kohler	1886-1888
William P. Richardson	1865	David K. Watson	1888-1892

1. Term of office, two years.

COMPTROLLERS OF THE TREASURY.¹

W. B. Thrall	1859-1862	Moses R. Brailey	1865-1871
Joseph H. Riley	1862-1865	William T. Wilson	1871-1877

1. Term of office three years. The office was abolished in January, 1877.

ADJUTANTS GENERAL.

Cornelius R. Sedam	1803	Charles W. Hill	1862-1864
Samuel Finley	1803-1807	Benjamin R. Cowen	1864-1868
David Ziegler	1807	E. F. Schneider	1868-1869
Thomas Worthington	1807-1809	William A. Knapp	1869-1874
Joseph Kerr	1809-1810	James O. Amos	1874-1876
Isaac Van Horn	1810-1819	A. T. Wykoff	1876-1877
William Daugherty	1819-1828	Charles W. Karr	1877-1878
Samuel C. Andrews	1828-1837	Luther M. Meily	1878-1880
William Daugherty	1837-1839	William H. Gibson	1880-1881
Jacob Medary, Jr.	1839-1841	S. B. Smith	1881-1884
Edward H. Cumming	1841-1845	E. B. Finley	1884-1886
Thomas W. H. Mosely	1845-1851	H. A. Axline	1886-1890
J. W. Wilson	1851-1857	Morton L. Hawkins ²	1890-1891
H. B. Carrington	1857-1861	Thomas P. Dill	1891-1892
C. P. Buckingham	1861-1862	E. J. Pocock	1892

1. Term of office two years.

2. Resigned March 1, 1891.

JUDGES OF THE SUPREME COURT.

Under the Constitution of 1802 :

Name.	County.	Name.	County.
Samuel Huntington	Cuyahoga	Gustavus Swan	Franklin
Return Jonathan Meigs . . .	Washington	Elijah Hayward	Hamilton
William Sprigg	Jefferson	John M. Goodenow	Jefferson
George Tod	Trumbull	Henry Brush	Ross
Daniel Symmes	Hamilton	Reuben Wood	Cuyahoga
Thomas Scott	Ross	John C. Wright	Jefferson
Thomas Morris	Clermont	Joshua Collett	Warren
William W. Irwin	Fairfield	Ebenezer Lane	Huron
Ethan Allen Brown	Hamilton	Frederick Grimke	Ross
Calvin Pease	Trumbull	Matthew Birchard	Trumbull
John McLean	Warren	Nathaniel C. Read	Hamilton
Jessup N. Couch	Hamilton	Edward Avery	Wayne
Jacob Burnet	Hamilton	Rufus P. Spalding	Summit
Charles R. Sherman	Fairfield	William B. Caldwell	Hamilton
Peter Hitchcock	Geauga	Rufus P. Rauney	Trumbull

Under the Constitution of 1851 :

Thomas W. Bartley	Richland	George W. McIlvaine	Tuscarawas
John A. Corwin	Champaign	William H. West	Logan
Allen G. Thurman	Ross	Walter F. Stone	Eric
Rufus P. Ranney	Trumbull	George Rex	Wayne
William B. Caldwell	Hamilton	William J. Gilmore	Preble
Robert B. Warden	Franklin	W. W. Boynton	Lorain
William Kennon	Belmont	John W. Okey	Franklin
Joseph R. Swan	Franklin	William W. Johnson	Lawrence
Jacob Brinkerhoff	Richland	Nicholas Longworth	Hamilton
Charles C. Converse	Muskingum	John H. Doyle	Lucas
Ozias Brown	Marion	William H. Upson	Summit
Josiah Scott	Butler	Martin D. Follett	Washington
Milton Sutliff	Trumbull	Selwyn N. Owen	Williams
William V. Peck	Scioto	Gibson Atherton	Licking
William Y. Gholson	Hamilton	William T. Spear	Trumbull
Horace Wilder	Ashtabula	Marshall J. Williams	Fayette
Hocking H. Hunter	Fairfield	Thaddeus A. Minshall	Ross
William White	Clark	Franklin J. Dickman	Cuyahoga
Luther Day	Portage	Joseph P. Bradbury	
John Welsh	Athens		

SUPREME COURT COMMISSION.

Served from 1876 to 1879 :

Josiah Scott	Crawford	Luther Day ¹	Portage
W. W. Johnson	Lawrence	Thomas Q. Ashburn ²	Clermont
D. Thew Wright	Hamilton		

1. Appointed vice Richard A. Harrison, from Franklin County, who resigned in January, 1876.

2. Appointed vice Henry C. Whitman, from Hamilton County, who resigned in March, 1876.

Served from 1883 to 1885 :

Moses M. Granger . . .	Muskingum	Charles D. Martin . . .	Fairfield
George K. Nash . . .	Franklin	John McCauley . . .	Seneca
Franklin J. Dickman . .	Cuyaboga		

CLERKS OF THE SUPREME COURT.¹

Rodney Foos	1866-1875	Dwight Crowell . . .	1881-1884
Arnold Green	1875-1878	J. W. Cruikshank . . .	1884-1887
Richard J. Fanning . . .	1878-1881	Urban H. Hester . . .	1887-1892

1. Term of office, three years.

MEMBERS OF THE BOARD OF PUBLIC WORKS.¹

Alexander McConnell . . .	1836-1838	Levi Sargent	1861-1864
John Harris	1836-1838	John F. Torrence . . .	1862-1865
R. Dickinson	1836-1845	James Gamble	1863-1864
T. G. Bates	1836-1842	James Moore	1864-1871
William Wall	1836-1838	John M. Barrere	1864-1870
Leander Ransom	1836-1845	Philip D. Herzog	1865-1877
William Reyan	1839-1840	Richard R. Porter . . .	1870-1876
William Spencer	1842-1845	Stephen R. Hosmer . . .	1872-1875
Oren Pollett	1845-1849	Martin Schilder	1875-1881
J. Blickensderfer, Jr. . .	1845-1852	Peter Thatcher	1876-1879
Samuel Forrer	1845-1852	J. C. Evans	1877-1880
E. S. Hamlin	1849-1852	George Paul ²	1879-1885
A. P. Miller	1852-1855	James Fullington	1880-1883
George W. Manypenny . .	1852-1853	Stephen R. Hosmer . . .	1881-1884
James B. Steedman . . .	1852-1856	Leo Weltz ³	1883-1884
Wayne Griswold	1853-1857	Henry Weible	1883-1886
J. Blickensderfer, Jr. . .	1854-1858	John P. Martin	1884-1887
A. G. Conover	1856-1860	C. A. Flickinger ⁴ . . .	1885-1891
John Waddle	1857-1860	Wells S. Jones	1886-1889
R. L. Backus	1858-1861	William M. Hahn	1887-1890
John L. Martin	1859-1862	Frank T. McColloch . .	1891-1894
John B. Gregory	1860-1863		

1. Term of office, three years.

2. Relected.

3. Appointed vice Stephen R. Hosmer, deceased.

4. Relected.

CANAL COMMISSION.

William H. Gibson. Served from April 11, 1888, to April 11, 1890.

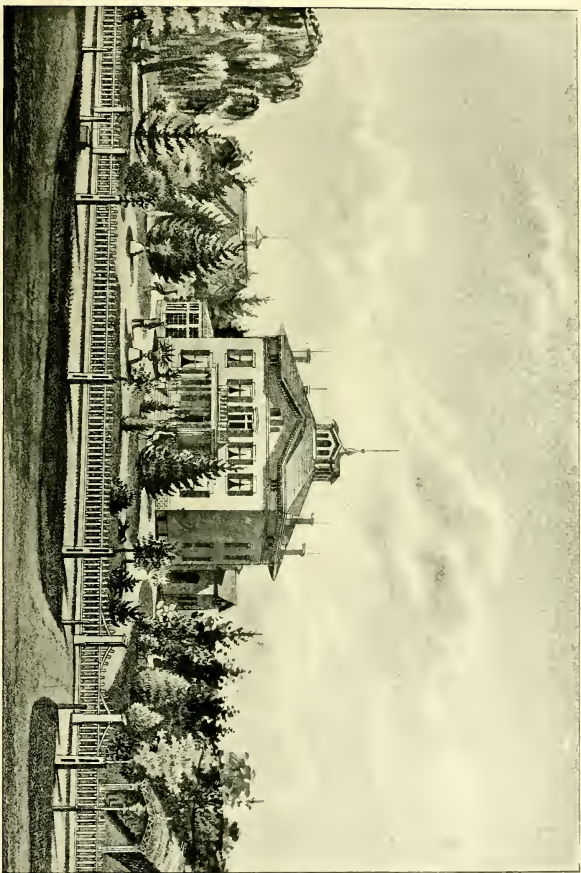
A. H. Latty. Served from April 11, 1888, to April 11, 1890.

C. F. Baldwin.² Served from April 11, 1888, to July 26, 1888.

Robert M. Rownd. Appointed April 26, 1888, to succeed C. F. Baldwin, resigned. Served until April 11, 1890, when the Commission expired by limitation of law.



Peter Ambros



PHOTOGRAPHED BY BAKER.

Residence of the late Peter Ambos, 1201 South High Street, built in 1864.

The Commission was revived by act of General Assembly, passed April 18, 1890, and the following members were then appointed for the term of two years: W. E. Boden, Robert M. Rownd, A. H. Roose.

1. The Commission was originally created by act of the General Assembly, passed March 28, 1888, for the purpose of establishing, by actual survey, the boundaries of the canal property of the State, including channels, reservoirs, basins, etc. The members were appointed for a term of two years.

2. Resigned April 26, 1888.

COMMISSIONERS OF COMMON SCHOOLS.¹

Samuel Lewis ²	1837-1840	Charles S. Smart	1875-1878
Hiram H. Barney	1854-1857	J. J. Burns	1878-1881
Anson Smythe	1857-1863	D. F. De Wolf	1881-1884
C. W. H. Cathcart ³	1863	Leroy D. Brown	1884-1887
Emerson E. White	1863-1866	Eli T. Tappan ⁴	1887-1888
John A. Norris ⁵	1866-1869	John Hancock ¹	1888-1891
William D. Henkle ⁵	1869-1871	C. C. Miller ⁶	1891-1892
Thomas W. Harvey	1871-1875		

1. Term of office, three years.

2. From 1840 to 1854 the Secretaries of State were ex-officio commissioners of common schools.

3. Resigned in November, 1863.

4. Resigned in June, 1869.

5. Resigned in September, 1871.

6. Died October 23, 1888.

7. Appointed to succeed Eli T. Tappan, deceased. Died in office June 1, 1891.

8. Appointed vice John Hancock, deceased.

COMMISSIONERS OF RAILROADS AND TELEGRAPHS.¹

George B. Wright ²	1867-1871	James S. Robinson ⁵	1880-1881
Richard D. Harrison ³	1871-1872	Hylas Sabine	1881-1885
Orlow L. Wolcott	1872-1874	Henry Apthorp	1885-1887
John G. Thompson ⁴	1874-1876	William S. Cappeller ⁶	1887-1890
Lincoln G. Delano	1876-1878	James A. Norton ⁷	1890-1892
William Bell, Jr.	1878-1880		

1. Term of office two years.

2. Resigned in October, 1871.

3. Died in April, 1872.

4. Resigned in December, 1875.

5. Resigned in February, 1881.

6. Removed by the Governor.

7. Appointed vice W. S. Cappeller and reappointed for a full term.

SUPERVISORS OF PUBLIC PRINTING.¹

L. L. Rice	1860-1864	William J. Elliott	1879-1881
William O. Blake	1864	J. K. Brown	1881-1885
W. H. Foster	1864-1867	W. C. A. de la Court	1885-1887
L. L. Rice	1867-1875	Leo Hirsch	1887-1891
Charles B. Flood	1875-1877	S. V. Hinkle	1891-1893
William W. Bond	1877-1879		

1. Term of office, two years.

SUPERINTENDENTS OF INSURANCE.¹

William F. Church	1872-1875	Henry J. Reinmund	1884-1887
William D. Hill	1875-1878	Samuel E. Kemp	1887-1890
Joseph F. Wright	1878-1881	W. H. Kinder	1890-1893
Charles H. Moore	1881-1884		

1. Term of office, three years.

COMMISSIONERS OF LABOR STATISTICS.¹

H. J. Walls	1877-1881	Alonzo D. Fassett ²	1887-1890
Henry Luskey	1881-1885	John McBride ³	1889-1892
Larkin McHugh	1885-1887		

1. Term of office, two years.
2. Legislated out of office.
3. Appointed vice Fassett.

INSPECTORS OF MINES.¹

Andrew Roy	1874-1878	Andrew Roy	1880-1884
James D. Poston	1878-1879	Thomas B. Bancroft	1884-1888
David Owens	1879-1880	Robert M. Hazeltine	1888-1892

1. Term of office, four years.

INSPECTORS OF WORKSHOPS AND FACTORIES.¹

Henry Dorn	1885-1889	William Z. McDonald	1889-1893
----------------------	-----------	-------------------------------	-----------

1. Term of office, four years.

DAIRY AND FOOD COMMISSIONERS.¹

S. H. Hurst	1886-1887	Edward Bethel	1890-1892
F. A. Derthick	1887-1890		

- Term of office, two years.

STATE BOARD OF HEALTH.¹

Thomas C. Hoover, M. D. Appointed in 1886. Reappointed at expiration of term.

H. J. Sharp, M. D. Appointed in 1886.

D. H. Beekwith, M. D. Appointed in 1886 for four years.

T. Clark Miller, M. D. Appointed in 1886 for two years.

W. H. Cretcher, M. D. Appointed in 1886. Died in 1889.

Professor E. T. Nelson. Appointed in 1887.

John D. Jones, M. D. Appointed in 1886. Resigned in 1889.

S. P. Wise, M. D. Appointed in 1886. Reappointed in 1889.

Joseph L. Anderson, M. D. Appointed in 1889 vice J. D. Jones, resigned.

S. A. Conklin, M. D. Appointed in January, 1889, for unexpired term of W.

H. Cretcher.

William T. Miller, M. D. Appointed in 1890.

A. J. Scott, M. D. Appointed vice J. L. Anderson in 1891.

C. O. Probst, M. D., Secretary of the Board.

1. Term of office, seven years. The Board was constituted in 1886. The Attorney-General of the State is ex-officio a member of the Board.

STATE GEOLOGIST.

1869—John S. Newberry, LL. D.

1872—E. B. Andrews, LL. D.

1875—Edward Orton, LL. D.

CODIFYING COMMISSION.

1875-1879.

M. A. Daugherty

John W. Okey¹

George B. Okey²

Luther Day³

John S. Brazee⁴

1. Resigned.

2. Succeeded John W. Okey.

3. Resigned.

4. Succeeded Luther Day.

COMMISSIONER OF IMMIGRATION.¹

1863—Bevus Speyer.

1. Office established in 1863; abolished in 1867.

INSPECTOR OF STEAM BOILERS.¹

1869—Charles M. Ridgway.

1. Office established in 1869; abolished in 1870.

INSPECTORS OF GAS.

1867—Theodore G. Wormley.

1877—Ezra S. Dodd.

INSPECTORS OF OILS.

1878-1879—F. W. Green.

1879-1880—William B. Williams.

1880-1884—Louis Smithnight.

1884-1886—(part) David C. Ballentine.

1886—(part) Louis Smithnight.

1886-1890—George B. Cox.

1890-1892—J. H. Dowling.

UNITED STATES LAND CLAIMS.

1878—Charles J. Wetmore.

1878—Horace P. Clough.

1881—George H. Foster.

1885—Charles W. Constantine.

1888—George H. Foster.

REGISTERS OF VIRGINIA MILITARY LANDS.

1857—William A. Moore.

1866—Robert C. Smith.

1874—James E. Cox.

1875—Victor Gutzweiler, Jr.

1876—Robert C. Smith.

1878—William T. Higgins.

1878—T. Y. McCray.

FISH AND GAME WARDENS.

1886—L. K. Buntain.

1890—George W. Hill.

SUPERINTENDENTS OF STATE HOUSE.

1860—William A. Platt.

1862—William M. Awl.

1868—John H. Grove.

1870—Charles M. Ridgway.

1. The foregoing synopsis of the State Government has been compiled from the annual report of the Secretary of State, Honorable James S. Robinson, for the year 1887, with supplementary additions mostly taken from W. A. Taylor's Hundred Year Book and Official Register, published in 1891.

Origin of the City.

CHAPTER VII.

FRANKLINTON. I.

In the spring of 1795 a surveying party of Kentuckians appeared in the woods on Deer Creek, within the present confines of Madison County. The leader of the party was Lucas Sullivant, the pioneer explorer of Central Ohio and founder of Franklinton.

Mr. Sullivant was at that time about thirty years of age. Born in Mecklenburg County, Virginia, in 1765, he participated, at sixteen, in an expedition to repel an Indian invasion of his native State. Cast upon his own resources early in life, he gained influential friends, one of whom was Colonel William Starling, whose second daughter he afterwards married. By diligent improvement of his time and means, he qualified himself as a Land Surveyor, and found in the hospitable wilderness of Kentucky, then an outlying county of Virginia, a useful field for the exercise of his talents. Mr. Sullivant first located at Paris, in Bourbon County, Kentucky, and became owner of a fine tract of land in that vicinity. Subsequently he resided several years in Washington County with a family named Treacle, whose name he gave, after his arrival in Ohio, to the stream now known as Little Darby Creek, in the western part of Franklin County. Mr. Sullivant's biographer¹ describes him at his maturity as a man "of medium height, muscular and well proportioned, quick and active in his movements, with an erect carriage and a good walk, a well-balanced head, finished off with a cue, which he always wore; a broad and high forehead, an aquiline nose, and a blue-gray eye, a firm mouth and square chin. He was firm and positive in his opinions, but courteous in manners and expression, prompt and decisive to act upon his own convictions, and altogether a man of forcible character, exercising an influence over those with whom he came in contact."

After Mr. Sullivant's arrival in Kentucky, Virginia authorized her soldiers to appoint a surveyor of the lands which she had reserved for them from her cessions to the National Government. Their choice fell upon Colonel Richard C. Anderson, who had served with distinction as an officer of the Continental Army.² On July 20, 1784, Colonel Anderson opened an office for the survey and distribution of the Virginia bounty lands, under the protection of a frontier stockade and block-house on the present site of the city of Louisville. Among the deputy surveyors whom he appointed were Nathaniel Massie, Duncan McArthur, Lucas Sullivant, John O'Bannon, Arthur Fox and John Beasley.

Mr. Sullivant was assigned to the northern portion of the Virginia Military District, where we find him at the opening of this chapter. His party had been

organized at Limestone, now Maysville, Kentucky, and comprised about twenty men, including assistant surveyors, chain-carriers, scouts, porters, and other helpers. While running his lines on Deer Creek he encountered a mounted French trader accompanied by two Indians. Soon after this party had passed him, Mr. Sullivant heard shots, and going back found, to his dismay, that his rear guard had fired on and killed the Frenchman, and put his Indian companions to flight. Sullivant reprimanded his men severely for this unprovoked and unnecessary attack, well knowing that it could not fail to incite early retaliation from the Indians at the villages on the Scioto. Some of his companions scoffed at his apprehensions, but so sure was he of coming trouble, that he resolved to shift the scene of his operations just as soon as he could close his work in that neighborhood.

His fears were soon realized. While he was running his last lines, four days after the affair of the Frenchman, Sullivant descried a band of Indians, larger than his own party, crossing the prairie at a considerable distance. This was a hostile expedition sent out from the Mingo villages then clustered about the present site of Columbus. Sullivant proposed fight, but his men were averse to it, and remained concealed in the high grass while the warriors passed by unsuspecting that near at hand were the very men whose scalps they were looking for. But the Indians did not miss their opportunity. After they had passed, and Mr. Sullivant had cautioned his men to be quiet, and not to use their firearms, he resumed his work, which he was just finishing, at nightfall, when a flock of wild turkeys flew up into the trees near by. Tempted by these birds, the men disobeyed orders, and fired several shots. Sullivant warned his companions to be ready, for the Indians were still within hearing, and would soon be upon them. He had scarcely ceased when the warriors rushed at them with a whoop and a volley.

Mr. Sullivant, says his son and biographer—who shall describe what followed—“lifted his compass, which was on the Jacob's staff standing beside him, and, tossing it into a fallen tree top, unslung the light shotgun he carried strapped on his back, and fired at an Indian who was advancing upon him with uplifted tomahawk, and, turning about to look for his men, saw they were in a panic and rapidly dispersing, and he also took to his heels, and fortunately in about a quarter of a mile, fell in with six of his men. Favored in their flight by the darkness, and shaping their course by the stars, they journeyed all night and most of next day before halting.

The third night, as they were traveling along, footsore and weary, they heard voices which seemed to proceed from a hillock in front, and they stopped and hailed. The other party, discovering them at the same moment, challenged and ordered a halt. A parley ensued, when, to their great surprise those on the hill appeared to be the other and larger party of their own men. But no advance was made by either side, each fearing the other might be a decoy in the hands of the Indians, for it was not an uncommon trick for the cunning savages to compel their unfortunate prisoners to play such a part.⁵

After many inquiries and some threats had been exchanged, Mr. Sullivant advanced alone, and immediately verified his belief that the men he had been parleying with were members of his own company. A reunion at once took place, amid the gloom of the wilderness, but not of the entire party. Two men were missing, and of these two one, named Murray, was known to have fallen dead at the first fire of the Indians.

Many years after these events, while Madison County was being settled up, Mr. Sullivant's compass was found, in good condition, just where he cast it during his encounter with the Indians. His son, Mr. Joseph Sullivant, carefully preserved it, and still had it in his possession at the time he wrote the foregoing narrative.⁴

Some time after the Deer Creek adventure, Mr. Sullivant began his surveying operations within the present limits of Franklin County. His party carried with it a supply of bacon, flour and salt, but depended for its subsistence mainly upon the wild game of the woods. This not always being a sure reliance, the company cook was sometimes driven to dire expedients to satisfy the hungry stomachs of the party. On one occasion, coming in at night, weary and hungry, the men, to their great delight, were regaled with appetizing odors issuing from a steaming camp-kettle. When the mess was ready each one received his share of hot broth in a tin cup, the chief being awarded as his portion the boiled head of some small animal. Opinions differed as to what the animal was, the raccoon, rabbit, groundhog, squirrel, porcupine and opossum each having its partisans. Finally, on being driven to the wall, the cook acknowledged that the soup had been made from the bodies of two young skunks which he had captured "without damage to himself" in a hollow log. The effect of this announcement was curious. Some of those who had partaken persisted that the soup was excellent, others wanted to whip the cook; one, only, involuntarily emptied his stomach.

Wolves, howling and barking, hovered constantly around the camps of the expedition, seeking its offal, and the American panther, or catamount, was more than once seen prowling about on the same errand. Once, when the party had pitched its camp near a place known to the early settlers as Salt Lick, on the west side of the Scioto, three miles below the present city of Columbus, a panther was detected crouched on the limb of a tree, almost directly over the campfire around which the men were sitting. The tail of the beast was swaying to and fro, its eyeballs glaring and its general behavior such as to indicate that it was about to make a spring. Seizing his rifle, a huntsman of the party took steady aim between the two blazing eyes, and fired. The panther instantly came down with a terrific scream, and scattered the campfire with the leaps and convulsions amid which it expired.

When Mr. Sullivant awoke the next morning after this adventure, he felt some incubus on his person, and soon discovered that a large rattlesnake had coiled itself upon his blanket. Giving blanket and snake both a sudden toss, he sprang to his feet, and soon made away with his uninvited bedfellow.

In the course of a subsequent expedition Mr. Sullivant appointed a rendezvous for his party at the junction of the Scioto and Whetstone (now Olentangy) then known to the surveyors and map-makers as the Forks of the Scioto. Should his men arrive there before he did, they were directed to leave a canoe for him, proceed up the river and await him at the mouth of a stream now called Mill Creek. Owing to detention, he arrived at the Forks late in the afternoon, but found a canoe awaiting him as arranged, and immediately set out in it to rejoin his companions. He had but just pushed into the stream when he detected three Indians lurking in a grove of huge sycamores which then stood on the west bank of the Whetstone. He drove his canoe rapidly up stream, cautiously followed by the

Indians, who apparently expected to surprise him after he should encamp for the night. At dusk he landed on a brushy island opposite a point since known as the Quarry, three miles above the Forks. Perceiving that the Indians were still following, he drew up his canoe ostentatiously for the night, cut brush, drove stakes and built a fire, as if intending to encamp, then taking his gun, compass and pack, he crossed to the west side of the river, and pushed on afoot. The Indians were completely disconcerted by this stratagem and gave no further annoyance. After proceeding a little way, Mr. Sullivant wrote an account of this adventure on a leaf of his note-book, and left it in a split stick stuck in the ground beside a tree on which he carved his initials and the date. "A long time afterward," says his biographer, "when botanizing on the bank of the river above the quarry, I took refuge from a passing shower under the spreading branches of a large sugar tree. Some ancient ax marks on the bark attracted my attention, and, passing around the tree, I was surprised at seeing the letters L. S. and a date on the bark. This event, which I had heard related in my boyhood, instantly occurred to me, and I perceived I was standing on the precise spot where my father had left this memorial of himself, in the solitude of the wilderness, near fifty years before, when fleeing for his life, with naught but his own courage and self-reliance to sustain him."⁵

After rejoining his party, Mr. Sullivant continued his canoe voyage up the river and halted for several days on a creek, to which as a compliment to one of his trusted scouts and hunters he gave the name of Boke.⁶

The following passages from the pen of Mr. Joseph Sullivant in the *Sullivant Family Memorial*, are of such local interest as to justify reproduction entire:

I have heard my father state that on another occasion, he was again ascending the Scioto with his party in canoes, in the latter part of April, and when a half mile below the place now known as the Marble Cliff quarries, with the wind blowing down stream, they encountered a most peculiar and sickening odor, which increased as they advanced, and some of the men were absolutely overcome with nausea occasioned by the intolerable effluvia.

When arriving opposite the cliff the cause was revealed, and it was found to proceed from a prodigious number of snakes, principally rattlesnakes, which, just awakened from their winter torpor, were basking in the spring sunshine. Mr. Sullivant said, unless he had seen it, he never could have imagined such a sight. Every available place was full, and the whole face of the cliff seemed to be a mass of living, writhing reptiles.

It will be remembered by the early settlers of Franklin Township that the fissures and holes in the rocky bank of the river were the resorts of great numbers of snakes, that came there every fall for winter quarters, and that several regular snake hunts, or rather snake killings, took place. The most famous snake den known was at the Marble Cliffs. There were two entrances into the rocks from three to five feet in diameter, leading into a fissure or cave of unknown extent, and the bottom part of these entrances was as smooth as polished glass, from the constant gliding in and out of these loathsome reptiles, which were the annoyance of the whole neighborhood, as well as the especial dread of us boys, who had to go with our bags of grain to be ground at McCoy's Mill, about two hundred yards above.

Several times on my trips to the mill I saw the venomous reptiles sunning themselves in the road, and I always turned aside, and the horse, from some natural instinct, seemed to be equally averse to go near them. I have a lively recollection of one occasion, when, mounted on three bushels of corn on the back of "old Kate," we jogged until near the mill, when the old mare gave a snort and a shy that nearly threw me off, as she discovered a huge old rattlesnake lying in the middle of the road, as if he owned all the premises. The old

mare, of her own accord, gave his snakeship a wide berth, and continued to snort and exhibit uneasiness for some time, and I know I received such a fright the cold chills ran over me, although it was a hot summer day.

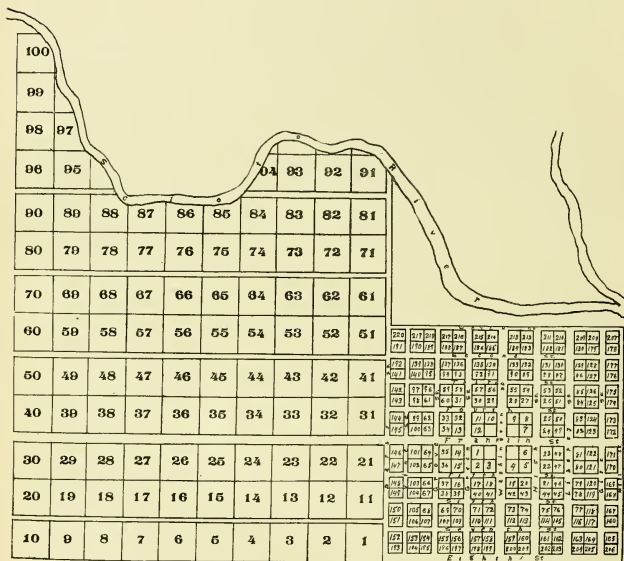
For years after the settlement of that neighborhood, frequent attempts were made to break up this resort, particularly when the premises were owned by Thomas Backus, who one cold winter, had large quantities of dry wood and brush carried into the cave, and set on fire in the spring; gunpowder was also used in an attempt to blow up this snake-den, as it was universally called, and one of the blasts found vent on top of a ridge a half a mile away, and formed a sinkhole which remains until this day. One of the most efficient means was building a hogpen, early in the fall, in front of the den, and the hogs were said to have destroyed great numbers. A pair of bald eagles had a nest in a tall cedar that formerly crowned the cliff, and they also killed many of these reptiles.

While engaged in his surveying operations, Lucas Sullivant was careful to locate some choice tracts of land in his own right. He was much attracted by the fertility of the Scioto bottoms, of which he became, at an early date, an extensive owner. So far reaching were his acquisitions of the territories over which he sighted his compass that he came to be known as "monarch of all he surveyed." The region about the Forks of the Scioto drew his attention especially. He was not only pleased with the fertility of its soil, and the luxuriance of its forests, but he foresaw its eligibility as a future seat of population. Its central position in the coming State then crystallizing into political form occurred to his mind. The useful relations which the Scioto River, then a navigable stream, might bear to a civilized community were considered. An additional hint was derived from the fact that the Indians, whose settlements have so often anticipated the location of the leading cities of today, had congregated in this neighborhood. After the Iroquois conquest, they came here to hunt, and also, finally, to dwell. Within a few miles of the Forks of the Scioto, at the time of Sullivant's arrival, stood several of their villages. For many decades, apparently, their women had annually planted with Indian corn the rich bottom lying just below the Forks, within the bend of the river. Here, in a grove of stately walnut trees, skirting these Indian maize-fields, Lucas Sullivant, in August, 1797, laid out the town of Franklinton.

The first plat fronted on the river opposite the Forks, and was drawn on a liberal scale. The lots were to be sold on a certain day, but before the appointed time, an inundation of all the lowlands took place, which has been known in the traditions of that period as the great flood of 1798. The plan of the town was therefore changed, and made conformable to the boundaries of the higher grounds adjacent to the original location. Here Mr. Sullivant erected the first brick dwelling in the county, and established his permanent home. His children were born there, and there he resided until the day of his death.

To promote settlement, he offered to donate the lots on a certain street to such persons as would become actual residents. To this thoroughfare he gave the name of Gift Street, which it still retains. The very first family settlement in Franklinton was made by Joseph Dixon during the autumn of 1797. Several additional arrivals took place during the ensuing winter and spring. First among these early comers were George Skidmore, John Brickell, Robert Armstrong, Jeremiah Armstrong, William Domigan, James Marshal, the Deardurfs, the McElvaines, the Sellses, John Lysle, William Fleming, Jacob Grubb, Jacob Overdier, Arthur O'Harra, Joseph Foos, John Blair, Michael Fisher and John Dill. The McElvaines emi-

grated to Ohio from Kentucky in the spring of 1797. They remained at Chillicothe during the ensuing summer, and arrived at Franklinton during the spring of 1798. William Domigan came from Maryland, Michael Fisher from Virginia, Joseph Foos from Kentucky, and John Dill from York County, Pennsylvania.



The career of John Brickell, who was one of the first three or four white men who settled in Franklin County, was one of extraordinary adventure. Brickell arrived at Franklinton in 1797. A few years later he bought a tract of ten acres on which the Ohio Penitentiary now fronts, and there built a cabin in which he dwelt during most of the remainder of his life. In 1842, the following deeply interesting sketch of his adventures, written by himself, was published in the *American Pioneer*.⁸

I was born on the twentyfourth of May, 1781, in Pennsylvania, near a place then known as Stewart's Crossings, on the Youghiogheny River, and, as I suppose from what I learned in after life, about four miles from Beesontown, now Uniontown, in Fayette County. On my father's side, I was of Irish, and on my mother's of German parentage. My father died when I was quite young, and I went to live with an elder brother, on a preëmption settlement, on the northeast side of the Alleghany River, about two miles from Pittsburgh. On the breaking out of the Indian war, a body of Indians collected to the amount of about one hundred and fifty warriors, and spread up and down the Alleghany River about forty miles, and by a preconcerted movement, made an attack on all the settlements along the river, for that distance, in one day.

This was on the ninth of February, 1791. I was alone, clearing out a fencerow, about a quarter of a mile from the house, when an Indian came to me, and took my axe from me and laid it upon his shoulder with his rifle, and then let down the cock of his gun which it appears, he had cocked in approaching me. I had been on terms of intimacy with the Indians, and did not feel alarmed at this movement. They had been about our house almost every day. He took me by the hand and pointed the direction he wanted me to go; and although I did not know him, I concluded he only wanted me to chop something for him and went without reluctance. We came to where he had lain all night, between two logs, without fire. I then suspected something was wrong and attempted to run; but he threw me down on my face, in which position I every moment expected to feel the stroke of the tomahawk on my head. But he had prepared a rope, with which he tied my hands together behind me, and thus marched me off. After going a little distance, we fell in with George Girty, son of old George Girty. He spoke English, and told me what they had done. He said "white people had killed Indians, and that the Indians had retaliated, and now there is war, and you are a prisoner; and we will take you to our town and make an Indian of you; and you will not be killed if you go peaceably; but if you try to run away, we won't be troubled with you, but we will kill you, and take your scalp to our town." I told him I would go peaceably, and give them no trouble. From thence we traveled to the crossings of Big Beaver with scarce any food. We made a raft, and crossed late in the evening, and lay in a hole in a rock without fire or food. They would not make fire for fear we had attracted the attention of hunters in chopping for the raft. In the morning, the Indian who took me, delivered me to Girty, and took another direction. Girty and I continued our course towards the Tuscarawas. We traveled all that day through hunger and cold, camped all night, and continued till about three in the afternoon of the third day since I had tasted a mouthful. I felt very indignant at Girty, and thought if I ever got a good chance, I would kill him.

We then made a fire, and Girty told me that if he thought I would not run away he would leave me by the fire, and go and kill something to eat. I told him I would not. "But," said he "to make you safe, I will tie you." He tied my hands behind my back and tied me to a sapling, some distance from the fire. After he was gone I untied myself and laid down by the fire. In about an hour he came running back without any game. He asked me what I untied myself for? I told him I was cold. He said: "Then you no run away?" I said no. He then told me there were Indians close by, and he was afraid they would find me. We then went to their camp, where there were Indians with whom I had been as intimate as with any person, and they had been frequently at our house. They were glad to see me, and gave me food, the first I had eaten after crossing Beaver. They treated me very kindly. We staid all night with them, and next morning we all took up our march toward the Tuscarawas, which we reached on the second day, in the evening.

Here we met the main body of hunting families, and the warriors from the Alleghany, this being their place of rendezvous. I supposed these Indians all to be Delawares; but at that time I could not distinguish between the different tribes. Here I met with two white prisoners, Thomas Dick, and his wife, Jane. They had been our nearest neighbors. I was immediately led to the lower end of the encampment, and allowed to talk freely with them for about an hour. They informed me of the death of two of our neighbors, Samuel Chapman and William Powers, who were killed by the Indians — one in their house, and the other near it. The Indians showed me their scalps. I knew that of Chapman, having red hair on it.

Next day about ten Indians started back to Pittsburgh. Girty told me they went to pass themselves for friendly Indians and to trade. Among these was the Indian who took me. In about two weeks they returned well loaded with store goods, whisky, etc.

After the traders came back the company divided; and those who came with us to Tuscarawas, and the Indian who took me, marched on towards Sandusky. When we arrived within a day's journey of an Indian town, where Fort Seneca since stood we met two warriors going to the frontiers to war. The Indian I was with had whisky. He and the two warriors got drunk, when one of the warriors fell on me and beat me. I thought he would kill me. The night was very dark, and I ran out into the woods, and lay under the side of a log. They presently missed me, and got lights to search for me. The Indian to whom I belonged called aloud; "White man, white man!" I made no answer; but in the morning, after I saw the warriors start on their journey I went into camp, where I was much pited on account of my bruises. Next day we arrived within a mile of the Seneca town, and encamped for the night, agreeably to their manner, to give room for their parade, or grand entrance the next day. That took place about eight o'clock in the morning. The ceremony commenced with a great whoop or yell. We were then met by all sorts of Indians from the town, old and young, men and women. We then called a halt, and they formed two lines, about twelve feet apart, in the direction of the river. They made signs for me to run between the lines towards the river. I knew nothing of what they wanted, and started; but I had no chance, for they fell to beating me until I was bruised from head to foot. At this juncture, a very big Indian came up and threw the company off me, and took me by the arm, and led me along through the lines with such rapidity that I scarcely touched the ground, and was not once struck after he took me till I got to the river. Then the very ones who beat me the worst were now the most kind and officious in washing me off, feeding me, etc., and did their utmost to cure me. I was nearly killed, and did not get over it for two months. My impression is, that the big Indian who rescued me was Captain Pipe, who assisted in burning Crawford. The Indian who owned me did not interfere in any way.

We staid about two weeks at the Seneca towns. My owner there took himself a wife, and then started with me and his wife through the Black Swamp towards the Maumee towns. At Seneca I left the Indians I had been acquainted with near Pittsburgh, and never saw or heard of them afterwards. When we arrived at the Anglaize River, we met an Indian my owner called brother, to whom he gave me; and I was adopted into his family. His name was Whingwy Pooshies, or Big Cat. I lived in his family from about the first week in May, 1791, till my release in June, 1795.

The squaws do nearly all the labor except hunting. They take care of the meat when brought in, and stretch the skins. They plant and tend the corn; they gather and house it, assisted by young boys, not yet able to hunt. After the boys are at the hunting age, they are no more considered as squaws, and are kept at hunting. The men are faithful at hunting, but when at home lie lazily about, and are of little account for anything else, seldom or never assisting in domestic duties. Besides the common modes, they often practice candle hunting; and for this they sometimes make candles or tapers, when they cannot buy them. Deer come to the river to eat a kind of water grass, to get which they frequently immerse their whole head and horns. They seem to be blinded by light at night, and will snuff a canoe to float close to them. I have practiced that kind of hunting much since I came to live where Columbus now is, and on one occasion killed twelve fine deer in one night.

The fall after my adoption, there was a great stir in the town about an army of white men coming to fight the Indians. The squaws and boys were moved with the goods down the Maumee, and there waited the result of the battle, while the men went to war. They met St. Clair, and came off victorious, loaded with the spoils of the army. Whingwy Pooshies left the spoils at the town and came down to move us up. We then found ourselves a rich people. Whingwy Pooshies's share of the spoils of the army was two fine horses, four tents, one of which was a noble marquee, which made us a fine house in which we lived the remainder of my captivity. He had also clothing in abundance, and of all descriptions. I wore a soldier's coat. He had also axes, guns, and everything necessary to make an Indian rich. There was much joy among them.

I saw no prisoners that were taken in that battle, and believe there were none taken by the Delawares. Soon after this battle another Indian and I went out hunting, and we came to a place where there lay a human skeleton stripped of the flesh, which the Indian said had been eaten by the Chippewa Indians who were in the battle; and he called them brutes thus to use their prisoners. During the time of my captivity I conversed with seven or eight prisoners, taken from different parts, none of which were taken from that battle, agreeably to my best impressions. One of the prisoners I conversed with, was Isaac Patton by name, who was taken with Isaac Choat, Stacy and others from a blockhouse at the Big Bottom, on the Muskingum. I lived two years in the same house with Patton. I think I saw Spencer once. I saw a large lad, who, if I recollect right, said his name was Spencer. He was with McKee and Elliot as a waiter, or kind of servant; and, if I remember right, he was at the Rapids.

On one of our annual visits to the Rapids to receive our presents from the British, I saw Jane Dick. Her husband had been sold, I understood, for forty dollars, and lived at Montreal. He was sold because he was rather worthless and disagreeable to the Indians. When I saw her she lived at large with the Indians. She became suddenly missing, and a great search was made for her; but the Indians could not find her. After my release from captivity, I saw her and her husband at Chillicothe, where they lived.

She told me how she was liberated. Her husband had concerted a plan with the captain of the vessel who brought the presents, to steal her from the Indians. The captain concerted a plan with a black man, who cooked for McKee and Elliot, to steal Mrs. Dick. The black man arranged it with Mrs. Dick to meet him at midnight, in a cove of underwood, which she did, and he took her on board in a small canoe, and headed her up in an empty hoghead, where she remained until a day after the vessel sailed, about thirtysix hours. I remember well that every camp, and the woods were searched for her, and that the vessel was searched; for the Indians immediately suspected she was on board. But not thinking of unheading hogheads, they could not find her. I saw the black man at Fort Hamilton as I returned from captivity, who told me how he stole Mrs. Dick off, which was in every particular confirmed by Mrs. Dick's own statement afterward. He also told me that there was a plan concerted between him and the Captain, to steal me off at the same time. "But," said he, "they watched you so close I could not venture it." This I knew nothing of, until I was told by the black man, except that I observed the vigilance with which they watched me.

In the month of June, 1794, three Indians, two men and a boy, and myself, started on a candle-light hunting expedition to Blanchard's Fork of the Auglaize. We had been out about two months. We returned to the towns in August, and found them entirely evacuated, but gave ourselves little uneasiness about it, as we supposed the Indians had gone to the foot of the Maumee Rapids to receive their presents, as they were annually in the habit of doing. We encamped on the lower island in the middle of a cornfield. Next morning an Indian runner came down the river and gave the alarm whoop, which is a kind of a yell they use for no other purpose. The Indians answered and one went over to the runner, and immediately returning told us the white men were upon us, and we must run for our lives. We scattered like a flock of partridges, leaving our breakfast cooking on the fire. The Kentucky Riflemen saw our smoke and came to it, and just missed me as I passed them in my flight through the corn. They took the whole of our two months work, breakfast, jerked skins and all. One of the Kentuckians told me afterwards that they got a fine chance of meat that was left.

Wayne was then only about four miles from us, and the vanguard was right among us. The boy that was with us in the hunting expedition, and I, kept together on the trail of the Indians till we overtook them, but the two Indians did not get with us until we got to the Rapids.

Two or three days after we arrived at the Rapids, Wayne's spies came right into camp among us. I afterwards saw the survivors. Their names were Miller, McClelland, May, Wells, Mahaffy, and one other whose name I forget. They came into the camp boldly and fired on the Indians. Miller got wounded in the shoulder. May was chased by the Indians to the smooth rock in the bed of the river, where his horse fell. He was taken prisoner and the rest escaped. They then took May to camp. They knew him; he had formerly been a

prisoner among them, and ran away from them. They told him: "We know you; you speak Indian language; you not content to live with us. Tomorrow we take you to that tree; (pointing to a very large bur oak at the edge of the clearing, which was near the British Fort,) we will tie you up and make a mark on your breast, and we will try what Indian can shoot nearest it."

It so turned out. The next day, the very day before the battle, they tied him up, made a mark on his breast, and riddled his body with bullets, shooting at least fifty into him. Thus ended poor May.

On the next day, being myself about six miles below with the squaws, I went out hunting. The day being windy, I heard nothing of the firing of the battle, but saw some Indians on the retreat. One Indian, whom I knew, told me I had better go to camp, for the Indians were beaten, and they are preparing at camp to make their escape. The runners, towards dusk, came in, and said the army had halted and encamped. We then rested that night, but in great fear. Next morning, the runners told us the army had started up the river towards the mouth of the Auglaize. We were then satisfied. Many of the Delawares were killed and wounded. The Indian who took May was killed, and he was much missed; for he was the only gunsmith among the Delawares.

Our crops and every means of support being cut off, we had to winter at the mouth of Swan Creek, perhaps where Toledo now stands. We were entirely dependent on the British, and they did not half supply us.

The starving condition of the Indians, together with the prospect of losing all their cows and dogs, made the Indians very impatient, and they became exasperated at the British. They said they had been deceived by them, for they had not fulfilled one promise. It was concluded among them to send a flag to Fort Defiance in order to make a treaty with the Americans. This was successful. Our men found the Americans ready to make a treaty, and they agreed on an exchange of prisoners. I had the pleasure to see nine white prisoners exchanged for nine Indians, and the mortification of finding myself left; there being no Indian to give for me. Patton, Johnston, Sloan and Mrs. Baker, of Kentucky, were four of the nine; the names of the others I do not recollect. Patton, Johnston and Mrs. Baker, had all lived with me in the same house, among the Indians, and we were as intimate as brothers and sisters.

On the breaking up of spring, we all went up to Fort Defiance, and on arriving on the shore opposite, we saluted the fort with a round of rifles, and they shot a cannon thirteen times. We then encamped on the spot. On the same day, Whingwy Pooshies told me I must go over to the fort. The children hung round me crying, and asked me if I was going to leave them. I told them I did not know. When we got over to the fort and were seated with the officers, Whingwy Pooshies told me to stand up, which I did; he then rose and addressed me in about these words: "My son, these are men the same color as yourself; there may be some of your kin here, or your kin may be a great way off from you; you have lived a long time with us; I call on you to say if I have not been a father to you? If I have not used you as a father would a son?" I said: "You have used me as well as a father could use a son." He said: "I am glad you say so. You have lived long with me; you have hunted for me; but our treaty says you must be free. If you choose to go with the people of your color, I have no right to say a word; but if you choose to stay with me, your people have no right to speak. Now, reflect on it, and take your choice; and tell us as soon as you make up your mind."

I was silent a few moments, in which time it seemed as if I thought of almost everything. I thought of the children I had just left crying; I thought of the Indians I was attached to; and I thought of my people, whom I remembered; and this latter thought predominated, and I said: "I will go with my kin." The old man then said: "I have raised you; I have learned you to hunt; you are a good hunter; you have been better to me than my own sons; I am now getting old and cannot hunt; I thought you would be a support to my age; I leaned on you as a staff. Now it is broken—you are going to leave me, and I have no right to say a word—but I am ruined." He then sank back in tears in his seat. I heartily joined him in his tears—parted with him, and have never seen nor heard of him since.



Mrs. A. Klatt.

I learned the Delaware language well, and can speak it now about as well as English. I will give the Delaware names of a few streams. Sepung, is properly what we call a stream, there being no distinction between runs, creeks and rivers, as with us. They called the Ohio Whingwy Sepung, or Big Stream. Paint Creek, in Ross County, I never heard called Yoctongee; but we called it Olomon Sepung, or Paint Creek. Seekle Sepung, or Saltlick Creek, is what is now called Alum Creek. Whingwy Mahoni Sepung, or Big Lick Creek, is what we called Big Walnut Creek. The Scioto was so called, but it is not a Delaware name, and I do not know its meaning.

It was about the first of June, 1795, that I parted with Whingwy Pooshies. The next day I started for Fort Greenville. I rode on a horse furnished by the Americans. I was under the charge and protection of Lientenant Blue, who treated me with every kindness; and at Fort Greenville had a good suit of clothes made for me by a tailor. We had been there about a week, when a company of men arrived from Cincinnati, among whom was a brother of my brother's wife, with whom I had lived and from whom I was taken. He told me of a sister I had, who was married, and lived about nine miles from Cincinnati, up the Licking, on the Kentucky side. I then left Mr. Blue at Fort Greenville, and went to my sister's. She and all the neighbors seemed to be overjoyed, and a great crowd collected to see me, and hear about my living among the Indians. I then went to Grant's Salt Works, up Licking, to hunt for them. I made money there by killing deer at one dollar apiece, and turkeys at twelve and a half cents. I bought me a house, and had money left to take me to Pennsylvania. I went with a man named Andrew Lewis. There was great joy again, at my brother's on my return to his house, from whence I was taken. My sister-in-law, in particular, seemed much gratified with my return, as did the great crowd which here again collected to see me, and hear the narrative of my captivity.

In 1797, I came to this place, that is, now Columbus, Ohio, and have resided here since; generally enjoying good health, it never having cost me a dollar in my life for medical aid; and without ever wearing any thing like a stocking inside of my moccasin, shoes or boots, from the time I went among the Indians to this day; and I can say what perhaps few can at this day, that my feet are never cold.

At another time, the Lord granting the opportunity, I will give more of the incidents of my life, as connected with the settlement and improvement of the country.

Columbus, Ohio, Jan. 29, 1842.

JOHN BRICKELL.

Mr. Brickell always wore a suit of buckskin to his latest day, and was mistakenly supposed by many persons to be, in part, of Indian parentage. The habits which he had acquired while associated with the Indians during the plastic period of his life, clung to him, but did not prevent his being a useful and much-esteemed citizen. He died July 20, 1844, aged sixtythree.

Jeremiah Armstrong arrived in Franklinton while yet a youth. He and his brother Robert were among the earliest pioneers of that settlement. After the founding of Columbus, he bought of the proprietors a lot on High Street, on which he kept, for many years, one of the principal hotels of the town. His first sign was "The Indian Chief," afterwards "The Red Lion." His son Harrison Armstrong took his name from General William H. Harrison, who was frequently his guest. Of his captivity among the Indians, Mr. Armstrong wrote the following deeply interesting account, which is taken from *Martin's History of Franklin County*:

I was born in Washington County, Maryland, March, 1785. I had a sister (Elizabeth) and three brothers, William, Robert and John older than myself. We moved to the Mingo Bottom, and from there to Virginia, opposite the upper end of Blennerhassett's Island. The Indians made frequent incursions into our neighborhood, and my mother was in constant dread of being killed by them; she seemed to have a presentiment that she would have the fate of her parents, who were both killed by them in Millin County, Pennsylvania. Sometime in April, 1794, (I perfectly remember all the circumstances of that eventful night,) my

brothers William and Robert had gone to a floating mill which my father owned on the Ohio, near the house; the younger children were in bed. Father went down to the river to examine a trotline; my mother stood in the door, holding a candle for him. I shall never forget her appearance; it was the last time I ever beheld her; she stood trembling like a leaf, so that the candle shook in her hand. I suppose that she was afraid of the Indians, for I then thought there was nothing else to fear. Father returned safe; barred both of the doors, as was his custom, and then retired. Elizabeth, John and I, slept in the loft of our log house.

About three o'clock, we were awakened by the barking of our dog. Father sprang up, and without waiting to put on any clothing, unbarred one of the doors and ran out and hissed the dog; but in a moment he saw several Indians start from behind the trees, hallooed *Indians*, and ran into the house, barred the door, and caught up a gun. By this time the house was surrounded by twenty Wyandots. The poor, faithful dog had kept them off till he was disabled; they had cut him so bad in the mouth that his under jaw hung loose. As the savages approached the house, father fired the gun; then caught a bullet pouch, and sprang to the loft, put his bullet and powder into his hand, but in attempting to put it into the gun found, too late, that he had taken the wrong pouch, and the bullet was too large; so he threw down the gun, tore open the roof, and sprang to the ground, fully expecting to be tomahawked the instant he reached it; but fortunately he was not discovered, for the most of the Indians were already in the house. They commenced their bloody work by killing the three little ones. Mother attempted to escape through the chimney, but it is supposed that her clothes caught for she fell, and, as the Indians afterward told me, in attempting to raise her they found she could not stand; her hip was broken. Had she been able to travel they would not have killed her; but as she could not, they must have her scalp as a trophy. They also scalped the two oldest of the children, but from my mother took *two*.

They dry these scalps on little hoops, about the size of a dollar, paint them and fix them on poles, to raise as trophies of victory when entering their villages. When seeing these so raised, I inquired why they took two from mother? They said because the babe's hair was not long enough to scalp, they took one from its mother for it. After killing my sisters and brother below, they came up to us, and took us down. Oh! who can describe our feelings on entering that room of blood! I was led over the *slippery, bloody* floor, and placed between the knees of one of the savages, whose hands were still reeking with the blood of my dearest relatives.

Mr. Misner, who lived about a hundred yards above us, hearing the noise, took a canoe and started for Belpre, to raise an alarm. When half way across the river, I suppose, he saw the Indians and my sister; she was standing in the door and the house was lighted. Mr. M. called, "What is the matter?" One of the Indians told her to say nothing, which she did, being afraid to disobey. After plundering the house, they, with their three prisoners, started southwest; they went rapidly for a mile or two then halted, forming a ring around us, and lighted their pipes, and made several speeches, apparently in great haste. We watched their gestures, and listened anxiously. I was afterward told that I was the subject of their debate. They expected to be pursued by the people of Belpre, and they thought me too young to travel as fast as necessary for their safety; so they proposed killing me; but a young Indian who had led me, and observed my activity in jumping the logs, said he thought I would make a *pretty good Indian*, and they might go as fast as they pleased, and if I could not keep up he would carry me. So my life was spared, and we continued our journey at a rapid rate; he sometimes carrying me, and I sometimes begging my sister to carry me. *She*, poor girl, could scarcely carry herself. I was quite small of my age.

When we arrived opposite the mouth of Little Hocking, they found their canoes, which they had secreted in the bushes, got into them and hastened across the river. When they gained the opposite bank, they gave a never-to-be-forgotten whoop, for they felt themselves safe. The next day they dined on a bear, which they had killed the day before. The oil of the bear was hung up in a deer skin; they gave us some of it to drink; we could not drink it. So they gave us of the bread and sugar which they had taken from my father's house — bread which my mother had so lately made. And where was she? Oh! my heart ached at the

thought. They treated us kindly, and while our bread and sugar lasted we fared very well.

But to return to my father. When he jumped to the ground from the roof, he ran to the river, took a canoe and crossed over to the island, went to Mr. James's, then to the mill for my brothers, wakened them, and with them returned to the house. What a horrible scene presented itself! There lay my mother and the babe on the ground. In the house the other two children were lying in their gore. The boy was still alive, and he asked my father why he pulled his hair.

I saw Mr. John James, a resident of Jackson County, in Columbus some years ago. He said that he was one of the twenty that followed the Indians down the river, saw their canoes, and where they landed, and also discovered by the tracks that we were still alive. They were afraid, if pursued farther, the Indians would kill us to expedite their flight. They were not far behind—the water was still muddy—so they returned.

After eating our dinner, we started again, and our next halt was where Lancaster now stands. There we saw young Cox, a man they had taken from our neighborhood a few days previous. We spent the night there. In the morning two of the most savage of our party took John and myself, and started for Upper Sandusky. I missed not only my sister, but the young Indian that carried me. I had already begun to consider him my friend, although I did not then know that he had saved my life.

Our two conductors seemed to delight in tormenting us. They made us wade streams where the water came up to my chin. Brother John being two years older than myself, and taller, would lead me. They would laugh at our fears. We had nothing but roots and herbs to eat. When we came near their village in Upper Sandusky, they stripped us of our clothes, and tied a small part around our bodies in Indian style. When I cried at the loss of my clothes, one of them whipped me severely with his pipe stem. The Indian squaws and children came running from all directions to see, and we were no sooner in the house than the door was completely blocked up with them, which frightened me very much.

A few days after our arrival, the party we had left behind came up, and I, when I saw them coming, ran to meet my friend, and was as glad to see him as if he had been my brother. My fondness for him no doubt increased his for me.

The next morning we started for Lower Sandusky. In passing through the Seneca nation, the pole of scalps was hoisted. A little Seneca Indian ran to us, took the pole from the bearer, and carried it to an old squaw, who was sitting in the door of her hut. She examined it, handed it back to the boy, and he returned it to the Indian, then knocked both John and myself down. It was a privilege they had, as they belonged to another nation. After leaving the Senecas, we came to some of our own nation, that is, Wyandots. There they formed a ring before we ate, and the prisoner who spoke both languages, gave me a gourd with shot in it, telling me I must say grace. So he put some Indian words in my mouth, and bid me go around the ring, knocking the gourd with my hand, and repeating the words, which I did as well as I could. But my awkwardness made them laugh; so I got angry and threw down the gourd. I thought to myself it was very different from the way my father said grace.

On arriving at Lower Sandusky, before entering the town, they halted and formed a procession for Cox, my sister, my brother and myself to run the gauntlet. They pointed to the house of their chief, Old Crane, about a hundred yards distant, signifying that we should run into it. We did so, and were received very kindly by the old chief; he was a very mild man, beloved by all.

I was then adopted into his family, the Deer tribe, my brother John into another, the Turtle tribe, and my sister into another; so we were separated. I was painted all over, and a broad belt of wampum put around my body. I was quite an important personage; and if my dear sister and brother had remained with me, I should have been happy; yes, happy, for I thought, now the Indians were my friends, I had nothing on earth to fear. My brother and sister were gone, and I was alone. I cried very much. An old prisoner tried to comfort me. He said I must not eat with the paint on me; if I did, it would kill me. It was the paint of my adoption, and I suppose that while it was on me, I was considered neither white nor red, and, according to their superstition if I remained in that state, I should die. The prisoner took me to the river and washed it off, then led me back to the house.

John was taken to Brownstown, and Elizabeth to Maumee. I did not see either of them again for about four years, when my brother and myself regained our liberty. My sister remained with them but a few months. She was stolen from them by a gentleman in search of his sister, and taken to Detroit. As she had no means of returning to her friends, she went with a family by the name of Dolson to Canada, and married one of the sons. When I saw her next she had a family of her own.

After our adoption, the family to which I belonged came back to Columbus and camped near where the Penitentiary now stands. There we raised corn in what is now called Sullivant's Prairie. My home while with them was back and forth from there to Lower Sandusky. The first night I spent in Franklin[ton] the Indians all got drunk. The squaws put me on a scaffold to keep them from killing me. The squaws had sense enough to not taste the rum till the Indians were too drunk to harm them; then they too got drunk. And, oh, what a time for me for a few days, while the rum lasted; but when it was gone they were very kind to me.

After parting from my brother and sister, I heard so little of my own language, that I forgot it entirely, and became attached to them and their ways. In fact, I became a very good Indian. They called me Hooscoa-tab-jah, (Little Head). A short time afterward, they changed my name to Duh-guah. They often change their names.

In the month of August, 1794, when I had been a prisoner about four months, General Wayne conquered the Indians in that decisive battle on the Maumee. Before the battle, the squaws and children were sent to Lower Sandusky. Runners were sent from the scene of action to inform us of their defeat, and to order us to Sandusky Bay. They supposed that Wayne would come with his forces and massacre the whole of us. Great was the consternation and confusion; and I, strange infatuation, thinking their enemies mine, ran and got into a canoe, fearing they would go and leave me at the mercy of the pale faces. We all arrived safe at the Bay; and there the Indians conveyed their wounded, Old Crane among the number. He was wounded in the arm; and my friend, the one that saved my life, was killed. Wayne, instead of molesting us, withdrew his forces to Greenville; and we returned to Franklin[ton] (that now is), and encamped below the dam, where there is a deep hole, called Billy's Hole, from Billy Wyandot.

The only war dance I witnessed, was near where the Penitentiary now stands, when a party of them were preparing to leave for Kentucky in quest of prisoners and scalps. They returned with three prisoners and five scalps. Billy Wyandot and others were then preparing to leave for Greenville to form a treaty, (August, 1795). By that treaty a great part of the present limits of the State of Ohio was ceded to the whites; and the Indians were to give up all the prisoners in their possession, which was done where found and recognized.

My brother and myself were still held in bondage, our friends supposing us to be dead. When the lands acquired by the treaty were being surveyed by Generals Massie and McArthur, Mr. Thomas, a former neighbor of my father's, being with them, saw me and knew me. He sent word to my brother William, who was then residing in Kentucky. As soon as he heard that I was alive, he left Kentucky in search of me, with only six dollars in his pocket. He expected to find me in Franklin. Not finding me there, he went on to Upper Sandusky. The Indians were on a hunting tour, and I was with them. The corn was then in the silk; he was told that we would not be back until roasting-ear time. So he went back as far as Chillicothe, where he remained until the time appointed. Then he started again and came to Lower Sandusky, where he found me quite happy, and so much of an Indian that I would rather have seen him tomahawked than to go with him. Old Crane would not consent to give me up. He said according to the treaty they were not obliged to release any that were willing to stay. They agreed to go to Brownstown and examine the treaty.

Brother William, knowing the uncertainty of the Indians, went to Detroit for assistance. He applied to General Hamtramck, who gave him an officer and twelve men. With this force he came to Brownstown, sixteen miles. We were all there, and I had found my brother John who was as unwilling to leave as myself. We were strutting back and forth on the porch. I had a large bunch of feathers tied in my hair at the crown of my head and rings in my ears and nose. I was feeling very large and defiant. When I saw William coming, I

said to John, "There comes our white brother." He came towards us and put out his hand to shake hands, but we drew ourselves up scornfully, and would not allow him to touch us. Oh, how little we knew or thought of the toil and suffering he had endured for our sake!

We were both determined not to go with him; so they took us by force. William took one of us by the hand and the officer the other; they dragged us along to the boat. I well remember our setting one foot back to brace ourselves, and pulling with our might to get from them. But they succeeded in getting us into the boat and pushing off, leaving the old squaw who had the care of me, standing on the bank crying. There she stood, and I could hear her cries until lost in the distance. I cried too, till quite exhausted, and I fell asleep.

John, being with the tribe that traded with the whites, did not forget his native tongue. Some days after we started, William related the story of our capture, the murder of our mother, sisters and brother. John repeated it to me. Oh, what a sudden change it wrought in me! It brought back the whole scene so forcibly to my recollection, that I clung to my brother with affection and gratitude, and never more had a wish to return to the red men.

At Detroit we left our boat, and were kept in garrison four or five days, waiting for a vessel to take us to Erie, Pennsylvania. We went from Erie to Pittsburgh, from there to our old home at Mr. Gillespie's, one of our old neighbors. We then changed our savage clothes, and after remaining several days, we left for Chillicothe, from thence to Franklin, my present home.

JEREMIAH ARMSTRONG.

Columbus, Ohio, April, 1858.

In 1798 James Scott opened a small store in Franklinton, much to the convenience of the settlement. This was the beginning of permanent trade in the upper part of the Scioto Valley. Robert Russell opened an additional store in 1803. Nearly everything in the way of supplies had to be brought up the valley in canoes, or on packhorses, from the Ohio. One of the articles most necessary, and most difficult to obtain, was salt, the great scarcity and cost of which impelled Mr. Sullivant to resort to an expedient for its manufacture. "He knew," says his biographer, "that the deer resorted in great numbers to the lick on the river below Franklinton, and he had observed, when encamped there some years before, that there were strong evidences of the Indians having made salt in that place. The work was vigorously prosecuted, and the lick cleaned out, when it appeared that a feeble stream or spring of weak salt-water came to the surface at the edge of the river. A wooden curb was inserted, which kept out a large portion of the fresh and surface water. The salt-water was gathered into long and large wooden troughs hollowed out from huge trees, and with the aid of a battery of common iron kettles and long-continued boiling, a limited quantity of rather poor salt was obtained; but when a road was opened along Zane's Trace³ from Wheeling to Lancaster, and thence to Franklinton, it furnished greater facilities for procuring salt, and this well was abandoned."¹⁰

More curious still were the expedients resorted to for providing the materials for bread. Writing in 1856, Colonel Andrew McElvain says the "first mealmaking establishment" for the infant community was contrived by Samuel McElvain, by burning a hole in a stump, and adding "a sweep so fixed that two men could pound corn into meal." A sifter was added to this equipment by stretching a deer skin over a hoop, and burning holes in it with a heated wire. This primitive contrivance vanished, in due course, before the enterprising spirit of one Rogers, who erected a handmill to do the meal-grinding for the settlement. Those who were not able to afford the luxury of hiring the services of the handmill, used improvised graters, or made hominy of their corn by pounding it in a log "mortar."

The first ferry across the Scioto of which there is any account was owned by Joseph Foos, who was also proprietor of the first hotel in Franklinton, opened in 1803. Owing to the active part taken in politics by its owner, this tavern—all public lodging-houses were then known as taverns—became the political headquarters of the settlement. Mr. Foos served as Senator or Representative in the General Assembly of Ohio during twentyfive sessions, including the first. During the War of 1812, in which he took an active part he rose from the rank of captain to that of brigadier-general. From 1825 until he died in 1832, he held a commission as Major-General of the State militia. He was a man of original ideas, and a speaker and writer of some note.

Lucas Sullivant settled permanently in Franklinton in 1801. He had shortly prior to that time married Sarah Starling, the second daughter and fourth child of Colonel William Starling, of Kentucky. Of the ancestry of Lucas Sullivant little is known, but the lineage of the Starlings is perspicuous as far back as 1670, when their paternal ancestor, Sir William Starling, held the office of Lord Mayor of London. Their family name being one of the most prominent and important in the early annals of Columbus, a few particulars as to its antecedents are germane to this narrative. The first of the Starlings who came to this country was William, a great-grandson to the Lord Mayor, who settled in King William County, Virginia, about 1740. Married soon after his arrival to Jane Gordon, daughter of a Scotch physician, William Starling died in his twenty-sixth year, leaving three children, who were placed under the guardianship of Colonel Lyne, a wealthy neighbor, descended from an old English family which had settled in King William County. The Lynes were proud of their lineage, and very aristocratic; nevertheless young William Starling had the temerity to marry Susanna Lyne, his guardian's sister. Colonel Lyne's displeasure at this match made it convenient for young Starling and his bride to emigrate to Kentucky, where they settled, in 1794, on a farm near Harrodsburg. One of the eleven children born to William Starling and Susanna Lyne was the second daughter, already mentioned, who became the wife of Lucas Sullivant; another was Lyne Starling, who, though he lived and died a bachelor, has perpetuated his name for all time as one of the four original proprietors of Columbus, and the munificent founder of the Starling Medical College.

Among the accessions to the Franklinton colony in 1803 were David and Joseph Jamison, who came from Shippensburg, Pennsylvania, and were soon followed by several other representatives of their numerous kindred. A sister of the Jamison brothers, while visiting them in their new home, became acquainted with and married Samuel Barr, who had also come from the Shippensburg district. Barr was at that time one of the leading traders of the frontier. In connection with his cousin, John T. Barr, a wealthy merchant of Baltimore, he became interested in the firm of Barr & Campbell at Portsmouth, and established at Franklinton that of Barr & Keys. Immediately prior to his settlement in the Franklinton colony he had been engaged in business at Chillicothe.

In 1803 Colonel Robert Culbertson, also from Shippensburg, joined the colony "with his numerous family of sons, sons-in-law and daughters."¹⁰ Twice a widower, there had been born to him twelve sons and daughters. In Franklinton he married a lady who had been twice widowed and was the mother of twelve sons and daughters. No issue resulted from this third union but the Jamison and

Culbertson families intermarried, and from thence sprang a numerous progeny. One of the suitors of Rachel Jamison, who married Samuel Barr, is said to have been the distinguished benefactor of Columbus who has given his name to Goodale Park.

Colonel Culbertson bought a large amount of land, not only about Franklinton, but on the eastern side of the Scioto. The next year after his arrival he was chosen as one of the Representatives of Ross County in the first General Assembly of Ohio.

Soon after the founding of Franklinton, Mr. Sullivant laid out the town of North Liberty, on the Big Darby, where a few families soon gathered. This probably took place about the summer of 1799.¹² Contemporary settlements were made at the mouth of the Gahannah, and along the other principal watercourses within the present limits of Franklin County. Among the earlier arrivals on Alum Creek were Messrs. Turner, Nelson, Hamilton, Agler and Reed. "In the mean time," says Martin, "Franklinton was the point to which the emigrants first repaired to spend some months, or perhaps years prior to their permanent location."¹³

NOTES.

1. His son, Joseph Sullivant.
2. Colonel Anderson was the father of Major Robert Anderson, the defender of Fort Sumter, and of Hon. Charles Anderson, late Governor of Ohio.
3. Sullivant Family Memorial.
4. 1874.
5. Sullivant Family Memorial.
6. The son of [Arthur] Boke by a negro female, formerly a slave belonging to our family in Kentucky, was abandoned in infancy by his mother, but was nourished at her own breast by our mother, with her eldest son, William. This Arthur was, in after years, my nurse, and, spending his life in the family, at last found a resting-place with his old master in Green Lawn Cemetery.—*Joseph Sullivant, in the Sullivant Family Memorial.*
7. His patents covered most of the territory from Boke's Creek south to a point below the Forks, and from the Scioto West to the Big Darby.
8. The copy here given is taken from the History of Franklin County, by W. T. Martin; 1858.
9. In 1797 the Government contracted with Ebenezer (some authorities say Noah) Zane, to mark a trail from the present site of Wheeling, West Virginia, through the Ohio wilderness to Limestone, now Maysville, Kentucky. For this service Mr. Zane was to have three sections of the public land, to be selected by himself. Assisted by some Indians, whom he employed as guides, he proceeded to survey a practicable route, which was marked by "blazing" forest trees, and was thenceforward known as Zane's Trace. It crossed the Muskingum and Hocking at the points where now rise the cities of Zanesville and Lancaster, and was afterward extended from Lancaster to Franklinton. For many years it was the principal, indeed the only traveled route through the Ohio wilderness. The arterial roads and railways by which it has been since superseded have attested the wisdom of its location. The Zanesville and Maysville Turnpike is said to follow its path very nearly from the Muskingum to Chillicothe. Mr. Zane further evinced his sagacity by selecting his land at the points where now stand the cities of Lancaster, Zanesville and Wheeling.
10. Sullivant Family Memorial.
11. Martin's History of Franklin County.
12. Ibid.
13. Ibid.

CHAPTER VIII.

FRANKLINTON. II.

We have now reached an important point of political departure for the settlements at the Forks of the Scioto, and in the wilderness circumjacent. It is the beginning-point of the present County of Franklin.

On the twentyeighth of August, 1798, the territorial county of Ross was proclaimed by Governor St. Clair. It took its name from Hon. James Ross, a prominent Federalist of Alleghany County, Pennsylvania, and its boundaries were described in St. Clair's proclamation as follows:

Beginning at the fortysecond mile tree, on the line of the original grant of land made by the United States to the Ohio Company, which line was run by Israel Ludlow, and running from thence west, until it shall intersect a line to be drawn due north from the mouth of Elk River, commonly called Eagle Creek, and from the point of intersection running north to the southern boundary of the county of Wayne, until a north line to be drawn from the place of beginning shall intersect the same; and if it should be found that a north line drawn from the place of beginning will not intersect the said southern boundary of Wayne, then an east line is to be drawn from the eastern termination of said boundary until it shall intersect the aforesaid north line to be drawn from the point of beginning.

From the northern part of the territory thus vaguely defined, Franklin County was set off by act of the First General Assembly of Ohio, passed March 30, to take effect April 30, 1803.¹ Its limits were thus set forth in the statute:

Beginning on the western boundary of the twentieth range of townships east of the Scioto River, at the corner of sections numbers twentyfour and twentyfive in the ninth Township of the Twentyfirst Range, surveyed by John Matthews, thence west until it intersects the eastern boundary line of Green County, thence north with said line until it intersects the State line, thence eastwardly with the said line to the northwest corner of Fairfield County, thence with the western boundary line of Fairfield to the point of beginning.

That is to say, according to Martin, "bounded on the east by nearly our present line, south by a line near the middle of what is now Pickaway County, on the west by Greene County, and on the north by Lake Erie."²

"The creation of the county of Delaware in 1808," continues Martin, "reduced our northern boundary to its present line; the creation of the county of Pickaway in 1810, reduced our southern boundary to its present limits; the creation of Madison in 1810, and of Union in 1820, reduced our western limits to the boundaries represented by Wheeler's County Map, published in 1842; but subsequently, by an act of the Legislature passed the fourth of March, 1845, our western boundary was changed by making Darby Creek the line from the northwest corner of Brown to the north line of Pleasant Township, as represented by Foote's Map of 1856; and by an act passed the twentyseventh of January, 1857, entitled 'An act to annex a part of Licking County to the County of Franklin,' there were nine half sections

taken from the southwest corner of Licking, and attached to Franklin. This occasions the jog in the eastern line of Truro Township, as represented on the maps. Then at the session of 1850-1851, a range of sections, being a strip one mile in width, including the town of Winchester, was taken from Fairfield County and attached to the east side of Madison Township, in Franklin County as represented on Foote's Map. The county is now [1858] in nearly a square form, and is twenty-two and a half miles in extent north and south, and would probably average a trifle over that from east to west."³

The statute creating the county further provided that "courts for the said County of Franklin shall be holden in the town of Franklinton, until a permanent seat of justice shall be established therein, agreeably to the provisions of an act entitled 'an act establishing seats of justice.'"

Under the Constitution of 1802 the Common Pleas or County Judges were chosen by the General Assembly, and were called Associate Judges. By the act of April 16, 1803, it was made the duty of these Judges, to establish townships and fix their boundaries, to appoint certain county officers, and to discharge various other duties now performed by county commissioners. The first Common Pleas Judges appointed for Franklin County were John Dill, David Jamison and Joseph Foos, of whom the first named was the President or Chief Judge. This Court appointed Lucas Sullivant as its Clerk,⁴ and on May 10, 1803, proceeded to divide the county into four townships, two east and two west of the Scioto. The eastern townships were named Harrison and Liberty, the western Franklin and Darby.⁵ At the same sitting of the court an election of Justices of the Peace was ordered, to take place on the twentyfirst day of the ensuing June. In pursuance of this order the following justices were chosen on the day appointed: In Franklin Township, Zachariah Stephen and James Marshal; in Darby, Josiah Ewing; in Harrison, William Bennett; in Liberty, Joseph Hunter and Ezra Brown. On the same day, Ohio elected Jeremiah Morrow as her first Representative in Congress. The vote of Franklin County, cast at that election, as canvassed and reported by Lucas Sullivant, David Jamison and Joseph Foos, shows the following aggregate, by townships: Franklin, 59; Darby, 22; Harrison, 21; Liberty, 28; total 130.

Liberal extracts from the proceedings of the first Common Pleas Court of Franklin County appear in Martin's History, transcribed, the author says, from unbound sheets of manuscript, in the handwriting of Lucas Sullivant, which had been thrown aside as office rubbish. The following portions of these extracts are of such local interest and significance as to deserve to be reproduced here:

At a meeting of the Associate Judges of the Court of Common Pleas of Franklin County, on the eighth day of August, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and three, present the Honorable John Dill, Esq., first Associate, and David Jamison, Esq., second Associate Judges of said Court. Ordered, that the rates of Tavern License in Franklinton be four dollars per annum.

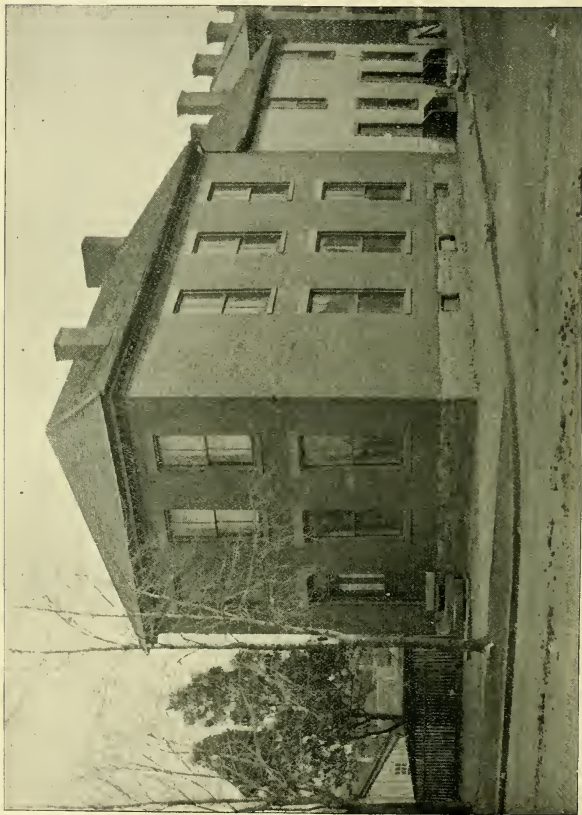
Ordered, that a license be granted William Domigan, Sr., to keep tavern in his own house in Franklinton until the next Court of Common Pleas for Franklin County, and afterward, until he can renew his license.

Ordered that license be granted to Joseph Foos to keep a tavern at the house occupied by him in Franklinton for the accommodation of travelers until the next Court of Common Pleas for Franklin County, and afterward until the license can be renewed.

Adjourned without day.

Test,

LUCAS SULLIVANT, Clerk.



THE LUCAS SULLIVAN STORE, FRANKLINTON.
Photograph by F. E. Howe, 1892.

At a session of the Associate Judges of the Court of Common Pleas for Franklin County, at the place of holding courts in Franklinton for the county aforesaid, on Thursday, the eighth of September, 1803, it being the first judicial day after the adjournment of the Court of Common Pleas of the said County of Franklin—present John Dill, David Jamison and Joseph Foos, Gentlemen Associate Judges, aforesaid, who having assumed their official seats, and were attended by Lucas Sullivant, Clerk of the Court of Common Pleas of said county, the following proceedings were had, to wit: On the prayer of a petition signed by a number of signers as required by law, and who were citizens of this county, praying for a view of a road leading from the public square in Franklinton, out of said town on the Pickaway road, thence the nearest and best way to Lancaster, in Fairfield County, until it intersects the line between the counties aforesaid. Ordered, that the prayer of said petition be granted, and that John Brickell, Joseph Dickson and Joseph Hunter be appointed viewers of said road, who, or any two of them, shall view the ground aforesaid in this county and act in conjunction with the viewers that may be appointed by the Court of Common Pleas of Fairfield County, on what point said road will cross the line between the counties aforesaid, to be on the nearest and best ground to be had from Franklinton to Lancaster. It is further ordered that Joseph Vance be appointed surveyor to attend the said viewers on the above described road, and that he make a survey and report thereof to our next January term.

[Note by Martin: This road was made to cross the Scioto at the old ford below the canal dam, and pass through the bottom fields, then woods, to intersect what is now the Chillicothe road south of Stewart's Grove; and continued to be the traveled road until after Columbus was laid out. Jacob Armitage kept the ferry over the river.]

On the prayer of a petition signed by a number of freeholders and citizens of Franklin County, praying for a view of a road to lead from the northeast end of Gift Street, in Franklinton, on as straight a direction as the situation of the ground will admit of a road, towards the town of Newark, in Fairfield County, so far as the line between the counties of Franklin and Fairfield. The prayer aforesaid granted; and ordered that Samuel McElvain, Elijah Fulton and Joseph Parks be appointed viewers, who, or any two of them shall view said road in this county, and act in conjunction with viewers that may be appointed by the Court of Common Pleas of Fairfield County, at what point on the line between said counties the road aforesaid shall cross, to be on the nearest and best ground from the point of beginning as aforesaid to the termination thereof. It is further ordered, that Samuel Smith be appointed surveyor to attend the said viewers and make a correct survey of said road, and report the same to our next January term.

Ordered, that there be paid unto Jeremiah McLene, who was appointed by the Legislature of the State of Ohio as one of the commissioners to fix the permanent seat of justice in this county (Franklin), the sum of fifteen dollars, it being a compensation for his services as aforesaid six days, and his additional service in writing and circulating the notices as required by law.

[Note by Martin: General Jeremiah McLene died at Washington City on the nineteenth of March, 1837, aged 70 years. His sickness dated from his attendance at the inauguration of Martin VanBuren on the fourth of that month. He had just completed his second term in Congress. He was a native of Pennsylvania, and in early life emigrated from that State to the then Territory of Tennessee, where he was an intimate companion of General Andrew Jackson, for whom he always entertained a great partiality. He was subsequently a pioneer to the Northwestern Territory. In the early part of the present century, he settled in the infant town of Chillicothe, and was, while there, Sheriff of Ross County. Then, there and at Columbus together, he served twentyone years in succession as Secretary of State, and was a very popular State officer. He was a surveyor and fond of his compass and the business—was for a number of years county surveyor for Franklin County, and also city surveyor of Columbus.]

Ordered that there be paid unto James Ferguson, who was appointed one of the commissioners to fix the permanent seat of justice in this county (Franklin), the sum of twelve dollars, it being a compensation for his services as a commissioner aforesaid six days.

Ordered that there be paid out of the county treasury of Franklin, unto William Creighton, who was appointed by the legislature of the State of Ohio one of the commissioners to fix and establish the permanent seat of justice in the County of Franklin, the sum of twelve dollars, it being the compensation allowed him by law for six days service as a commissioner aforesaid.

Ordered, that there be allowed and paid to Joseph Foos, Esq., as follows: Four dollars expended by him in preparing for the reception of the Court of Common Pleas for Franklin County at September term, 1803; also the sum of one dollar and fifty cents expended by him in conveying the election box and a volume of the laws of the State to the house of election in Darby Township prior to the twentyfirst of June as required by law; also the sum of three dollars paid by him to James Marshall, Esquire, for bringing from the printing office part of the number of volumes of laws of this State, as was allowed by law for Franklin County, and which was brought for the use of the different townships; also the sum of two dollars which he paid for the election boxes made use of at the past election in this county.

Ordered, that there be paid to John Blair lister of taxable property in Franklin Township, the sum of six dollars and fortynine cents, it being the compensation in full this day claimed by him before this court for his services in taking the list aforesaid, and also the list of enumeration in said township, and three miles mileage in making said return.

On the prayer of a petition signed by a number of citizens, house and freeholders of Franklin County, praying for the view of a road to lead from the public square in Franklinton to Springfield, in Greene County, to be on the straightest and nearest direction towards Springfield as the nature of the ground and circumstances will admit of a good road, ordered that Thomas Morehead, Alexander Blair and George Skidmore be appointed viewers of said road, who, or any two of them, shall view the same as far as the line between Franklin and Greene County, and make report to our January term next. It is further ordered that Captain John Blair be appointed surveyor to attend said viewers on the above premises, and survey said road, and return a fair plat or survey thereof as required by law, to our January session next.

Ordered, that Jacob Grubb be appointed County Treasurer for the County of Franklin.

Ordered that four dollars be appropriated for the purpose of completing the election boxes in this county, agreeably to the requisition of law.

Ordered, that there be allowed for wolf and panther scalps as follows, to wit: For every wolf or panther scalp any person shall kill under six months old, one dollar; for every wolf or panther that is above six months old, two dollars. The proceedings respecting any wolf or panther scalp to be particularly and pointedly regulated by the law passed by the Legislative Council and House of Representatives in General Assembly of the territory of the United States northwest of the Ohio River entitled, An act to encourage the killing of wolves and panthers, passed ninth of January, 1802; said law to be complied with in every respect except the price given for scalps, which shall be as before mentioned in this order; and the holders of any certificate for such scalps shall be paid out of the county treasury so soon as the tax for 1804 shall be levied and collected, and not before.

[Session of January 7, 1804.] A return of the view of road from Franklinton to Newark was made by the surveyor and viewers that were appointed at September session which return of survey and report were received and ordered to be recorded.

Ordered, that the supervisor in Liberty Township proceed to open said road thirtythree feet wide, and prepare and make it passable for loaded carriages or wagons. A petition was presented by the Reverend James Kilbourne and others, praying for a view of a road to lead from Franklinton to the town of Worthington, from thence to the south boundary of the fifth tier of townships, etc. It is ordered, that the prayer of said petition be granted, and that Michael Fisher, Thomas Morehead and Samuel Flenniken be appointed viewers, who, or any two of them, shall view and make report of the same. And it is further ordered that Joseph Vance be appointed surveyor to attend said viewers and make a correct survey of the same and return it to this court.

It is further ordered that the prayer of the petition presented by the Reverend James Kilbourne and others, praying for a road to lead from the town of Worthington to intersect the road which leads from Franklinton to Newark, be granted on the conditions that the said petitioners defray at their own expense the viewing, surveying and opening the same.

It is further ordered, that Maj. William Thompson, Ezra Griswold and Samuel Beach be appointed viewers of said road, and report the same to this court at their next session; also, that the Reverend James Kilbourne be appointed surveyor, who shall attend said viewers, make a fair and correct survey, and return the same to this court at their next session.

On application of Ezra Griswold for license to keep a tavern in Liberty Township, he being recommended to the satisfaction of this court, and he also paying into the Clerk's hands the tax required by law, it is ordered that license be granted him accordingly.

On application of Nathan Carpenter of Liberty Township for license to keep a house of public entertainment, he being recommended to the satisfaction of this court and he having also paid into the hands of the clerk the tax required by law, it is ordered that license be granted him.

Usual Osbourn, having given bond with approved security for the collection of the county tax in Darby Township, it is ordered that he be appointed collector of the same.

Ordered, that Lucas Sullivant be appointed Recorder for the County of Franklin *pro tempore*, who shall proceed to provide the necessary books for the office, who shall, if he is not continued permanently be paid by his successor the necessary costs of the same at the time of delivering up the records, etc., to his successor, which he shall do whenever a Recorder shall be permanently appointed.

Ordered that this court adjourn until Tuesday next.

Test,

LUCAS SULLIVANT, Clerk.

[Session of January 10, 1804] Ordered, that there be paid unto Adam Hosack, Sheriff of this county, the sum of one dollar and fifty cents for summoning the grand jury for January term, 1804.

Ordered, that there be a jail built immediately for the use of this county, on the following plan, to wit: Of logs twelve feet long and eighteen inches diameter, with two sides hewed so as to make a face of eight inches, and to be let down dovetailing so as to make the logs fit close together; to be seven feet at least between the lower and upper floors, which floor is to be of timbers of like thickness, with three sides hewed so as to let them lie entirely close, and to be smooth on the face of the lower floor, and the upper floor to show an even face in like manner on the lower side, and to have two rounds of logs at least, of like timbers above the upper floor; then to have a cabin roof (made of clapboards held down by timbers laid transversely in lines about three feet apart) well put on, a door cut out two feet eight inches wide and prepared in a workmanlike order, to hang the shutter of the door, which shutter is to be made in a strong and sufficient and workmanlike manner of plank two inches thick. There is to be two windows, eight inches by ten inches wide, made in said prison house, which windows are to be secured by two bars of iron one inch square sufficiently let in, in each window, the corners closely sawed or cut down.

Ordered that this court be adjourned without day.

Test,

LUCAS SULLIVANT, Clerk.

* * * * *

[Session of March 24, 1804.] Ordered, that there be paid to Joseph Parks and Samuel McElvain, each, three dollars out of the county treasury, for three days services in viewing of a road from Franklinton to Newark.

Ordered, that there be paid unto David Pugh and John Hoskins, each, two dollars and a quarter out of the county treasury for three days services in carrying the chain on the view of the road from Franklinton to Newark.

Ordered, that there be paid to Samuel Smith four dollars and fifty cents, for three days services in surveying the road from Franklinton to Newark, as per return of survey.

Ordered, that there be paid out of the county treasury to Lucas Sullivant, eighty dollars, for the building of the jail, in Franklinton, for the county.

Ordered, that Lucas Sullivant be appointed surveyor, to attend the viewers of the road from Franklinton to Springfield, and to survey and return a plat thereof of that part which has not been viewed.

Ordered, that there be paid unto John Dill, Esq., eight dollars out of the county treasury, cash by him advanced to purchase a lock for the jail of Franklin County.

Adjourned,

LUCAS SULLIVANT, *Clerk*.

The county jail ordered in the foregoing proceedings was built by Lucas Sullivant at a cost of eighty dollars. It was burned down not a great while afterwards. There is no record that stocks and a whipping-post were provided in connection with it, although an early tradition so states, and was corroborated by the customs of the period. Under the Territorial Government the use of such implementations of punishment began as early as 1788, and in 1792 the judges passed a law directing that the stocks, whipping-post and pillory, as well as a jail and courthouse, should be erected in every county. In defiance of the Ordinance of 1787, forbidding slavery, a law was passed August 15, 1795, providing that a non-paying debtor might be subjected to servitude for a period of seven years on demand of his creditor. Under the Constitution of 1802 similar laws were enacted. They were borrowed originally from the Statutes of Pennsylvania.

The courts of Franklin County met in hired rooms until 1807-8, when a courthouse was erected under the supervision of Lucas Sullivant. It was built of brick manufactured from the clay of one of the ancient mounds of the neighborhood.⁷ A brick jail, Arthur O'Harra contractor, was built about the same time, situated a few rods northeast of the courthouse. These buildings continued to be used until the countyseat was removed to Columbus in 1824.⁸ After that, the courthouse was used, for some time, as a schoolhouse. It remained standing until 1873, when it was torn away, and the present Franklinton school building was erected on its site.

Among the new settlers in Franklinton from 1805 to 1809 were Isaac and Jeremiah Miner, Samuel White and sons, the Stewarts, the Johnstons, the Weatheringtons, the Shannons, the Stambaughs, the Ramseys, the Mooberrys, the Sharps, the Deckers, the Rareys, the Olmsteds, the Kiles, Jacob Gander, Percival Adams, John Swisher and George W. Williams.⁹ To these were added, from 1805 to 1812, several young men whose talents and energy afterward made them conspicuous. Among these were Lyne Starling, Doctor Lincoln Goodale, Doctor Samuel Parsons; R. W. McCoy, Francis Stewart, Henry Brown, John Kerr, Alexander McLaughlin, Orris Parish, Ralph Osborn, and Gustavus Swan.

Owing to their subsequent prominence and usefulness, several of these earlier settlers in Franklinton deserve more particular notice.

Isaac, afterwards known as Judge Miner, arrived from the State of New York in 1806 or 1807. Jeremiah Miner came a year later. After residing in Franklinton one or two years, the brothers engaged in stock-raising on Deer Creek, in Madison County. Several years later they bought a large tract of land, since known as the Miner farm, from which was derived a portion of the ground since consecrated as Green Lawn Cemetery. Judge Miner died in 1831, aged fiftythree. Jeremiah Miner was never married. He died at an advanced age, in Upper Sandusky, and was interred at Green Lawn.

Orris Parish came from the State of New York. He was elected President Judge of Common Pleas for Franklin County in 1816, and afterwards represented the county in the General Assembly.

Ralph Osborn arrived in 1806 from Waterbury, Connecticut, where he had acquired the profession of the law. After remaining in Franklinton a few years, he removed to Delaware County, of which he became the first Prosecuting Attorney. At a later period he removed to Pickaway County, and in 1810 was elected Clerk of the Ohio House of Representatives. In 1815 he was elected Auditor of State, an office which he held eighteen years in succession. In 1833 he was chosen as State Senator for the Counties of Franklin and Pickaway.

Doctor Samuel Parsons, father of Hon. George M. Parsons, whose name has been a prominent one in Columbus for many years past, was a native of Reading, Connecticut. Martin's History says of him: "He acquired his profession in his native State; removed to the west a young and unmarried man, and arrived at Franklinton on the first day of the year, 1811, where he located and commenced the practice of his profession. In 1816 he removed over to Columbus, where he continued to practice until the last eight or nine years of his life, when he retired. As a physician he was attentive and cautious, and acquired a high reputation—and as a citizen was highly respected. In 1843 he was, without solicitation or desire on his part, elected a Representative for this county in the State Legislature, where he served with ability. He was also for a number of years President of the Franklin Branch of the State Bank of Ohio."

Gustavus Swan was born in the town of Sharon, New Hampshire, July 15, 1787. After many severe struggles with poverty, he acquired the profession of the law. He set out for Ohio on horseback in April, 1810, and in the ensuing May arrived at Marietta. He brought with him fifteen hundred dollars, which he loaned to a friend and lost. He was not dismayed by this misfortune, believing, says his biographer,¹⁰ that "a young man's best capital with which to begin active life is good morals, a liberal education, and the fear of starvation." In the spring of 1811 he visited Cincinnati, Chillicothe, Zanesville, and finally Franklinton, where he concluded to make his permanent settlement. He was led to this decision by the conviction that the seat of government of the State would be located at the Forks of the Scioto. He opened a law office in Franklinton, served as a volunteer in the war of 1812, and in 1814 transferred the theatre of his professional practice to Columbus. Of his subsequent career more will be said in its proper historical connection.

John Kerr was a native of Ireland, born in 1778, and educated at the University of Dublin. He came to America early in the present century, and arrived, about 1810, in Franklinton, near which he made extensive investments in land, particularly on the east bank of the Scioto. Chiefly from these investments he afterwards became very wealthy.

Lyne Starling, born in Kentucky, December 27, 1784, came to Franklinton, by invitation of his brother-in-law, Lucas Sullivant, in 1805. Having served as an assistant in the office of the clerk of the courts at Frankfort, he soon became a useful helper in the official duties of Mr. Sullivant, then clerk of the court at Franklinton. He finally became the clerk himself, and held the office for several years. Induced by a taste for business to renounce official station, he became a partner in trade with Mr. Sullivant, established a flourishing store, and was first to venture cargoes of produce in decked flatboats down the Scioto, and thence to New Orleans. When the war of 1812 broke out, he became a commissary for the

Northwestern Army under General Harrison, and took large contracts for furnishing its supplies. His investments in land were extensive and very profitable, as will hereafter be seen. Mr. Starling's personal presence was imposing, his height six feet six inches, his carriage graceful, and his dress faultless in the style of a gentleman of the old Virginia school. He was "emphatically a great man," says Hon. Gustavus Swan. "He arrived at conclusions and was acting upon them, while ordinary minds were contemplating at premises. It was this peculiar intellectual superiority which rendered his efforts in business so uniformly successful, and which enabled him, before reaching the meridian of life, to amass one of the largest fortunes which have been accumulated in the West."¹¹

Although his wealth and dignity made him seem aristocratic to the popular mind, Mr. Starling was a man of generous impulses. Judge Gustavus Swan, himself a man of uncommon ability, paid him these fine compliments: "Before the progress of disease had undermined his constitution, and a shattered nervous system had rendered his days wretched, Mr. Starling was amiable, frank, confident, social and manly, wholly disinterested in his friendships, charitable to the frailties of others, and only severe upon his own. The poor and necessitous never applied to him in vain, and he was as far from avarice as any man that ever lived. His mind had no grasp for small things, and when he relieved, it was no calculating or grudging bounty."¹²

Another remarkable man who came to Franklinton in 1805, was Doctor Lincoln Goodale. The father of Doctor Goodale was Major Nathan Goodale, one of the "minute men" of the War of Independence. At the first outbreak of that war, in 1775, Major Goodale quitted his farm near Brookfield, Massachusetts, and enlisted in the Fifth Massachusetts Infantry. He fought brilliantly in several battles, was twice wounded, and suffered the horrors of the Jersey Prison-ship, at New York, while, for a time, in captivity. Removing to the West, after the war, he arrived at Marietta July 2, 1788, and in April, 1789, settled at Belpre. There he assisted in building stockades for defense against the Indians, and became an officer of the militia by appointment of Governor St. Clair. His subsequent fate is illustrative of the perils of pioneer life at that time on the Ohio frontier. Let the story be told in the words of one of the leading chroniclers of the events of the border:

On the first day of March, 1793, the [Belpre] colony met with the most serious loss it had yet felt from their Indian enemies, in the captivity and ultimate death of Major Goodale. On that day he was at work in a new clearing on his farm, distant about forty or fifty rods from the garrison, hauling rail timber with a yoke of oxen from the edge of the woods which bordered the new field. It lay back of the first bottom on the edge of the plain, in open view of the station. An Irishman, named John Magee, was at work grubbing or digging out the roots of the bushes and small saplings on the slope of the plain as it descends on to the bottom, but out of sight of Major Goodale. The Indians made so little noise in their assault that John did not hear them. The first notice of the disaster was the view of the oxen seen from the garrison, standing quietly in the field with no one near them. An hour or more they were observed still in the same place, when suspicion arose that some disaster had happened to Mr. Goodale. One of the men was called, and sent up to learn what had happened.

John was still busy at his work, unconscious of any alarm. In the edge of the woods there was a thin layer of snow, on which he soon saw moccasin tracks. It was now evident that Indians had been there, and had taken him prisoner, as no blood was seen on the ground. They followed the trail some distance, but soon lost it. The next day a party of



David Gayler

rangers went out, but returned after a fruitless search. The river at this time was nearly at full bank, and less danger was apprehended on that account; it was also early in the season for Indians to approach the settlements. The uncertainty of his condition left room for the imagination to fancy everything horrible in his fate; more terrible to bear than the actual knowledge of his death. Great was the distress of Mrs. Goodale and the children, overwhelmed with this unexpected calamity. His loss threw a deep gloom over the whole community, as no man was more highly valued; neither was there any one whose councils and influence were equally prized by the settlement. He was in fact the life and soul of this isolated community, and left a vacancy that no other man could fill. . . .

At the treaty of 1795, when the captives were given up by the Indians, some intelligence was obtained of nearly all the persons taken prisoners from this part of Ohio, but none of the fate of Major Goodale. About the year 1799, Colonel Forrest Meeker, since a citizen of Delaware County, and well acquainted with the family of Major Goodale, and the circumstances of this event, when at Detroit on business, fell in company with three Indians, who related to him the particulars of their taking a man prisoner, at Belpre, in the spring of 1793. Their description of his personal appearance left no doubt on the mind of Colonel Meeker of its being Major Goodale.

They stated that a party of eight Indians were watching the settlement for mischief; and as they lay concealed on the side of the hill back of the plain, they heard a man driving or "talking to his oxen," as they expressed it. After carefully examining his movements, they saw him leave his work and go to the garrison, in the middle of the day. Knowing that he would return soon, they secreted themselves in the edge of the woods, and while he was occupied with his work, sprang out and seized upon him before he was aware of their presence, or could make any defense, threatening him with death if he made a noise or resisted. After securing him with thongs, they commenced a hasty retreat, intending to take him to Detroit, and get a large ransom. Somewhere on the Miami, or at Sandusky, he fell sick and could not travel; and that he finally died of his sickness.

A Mrs. Whittaker, the wife of a man who had a store, and traded with the Indians at Sandusky, has since related the same account. That the Indians left him at her house, where he died of a disease like a pleurisy, without having received any very ill usage from his captors, other than the means necessary to prevent his escape. This is probably a correct account of his fate; and although his death was a melancholy one, among strangers, and far away from the sympathy and care of his friends, yet it is a relief to know that he did not perish at the stake, or by the tomahawk of the savages.¹³

Doctor Goodale remembered well being stationed, when a boy on the farm at Belpre, to watch for the approach of Indians while his father and assistants were at work in the fields. When he came to Franklinton, he brought with him his widowed mother, and engaged in the practice of medicine, which profession he had studied in the office of Doctor Leonard Jewett, at Belpre. But the trade of the frontier was at that time so profitable that he was soon drawn into mercantile business, and opened a store, which he conducted with great success. Part of his stock consisted of drugs and medicines, for which there was great demand. Meanwhile he gave to the poor his services as a physician free of charge. Like the other business men of Franklinton he made large investments in the lands of the vicinity, and reaped therefrom a liberal profit. He enlisted as a volunteer in the War of 1812, became an Assistant Surgeon in Colonel, afterwards Governor, McArthur's regiment, and was taken captive at Hull's surrender, and sent to Malden. He was afterwards exchanged at Cleveland.

Doctor Goodale was a man of extraordinary excellence. Hospitable, refined, strict in his integrity, and clear and accurate in his judgment, he delighted in assisting others, and did many noble things in an unobtrusive way. His benefactions were numerous, that by which he is now best remembered being his munificent gift to the City of Columbus of the beautiful park which bears his name.

NOTES.

1. The counties of contemporary origin were Scioto, Warren, Butler, Montgomery, Columbiana, Gallia and Greene.

2. Martin's History of Franklin County.

3. *Ibid.*

In his address before the Franklin County Pioneers, June 3, 1871, Mr. Joseph Sullivant said: "The first county of the Northwest Territory, established within the present limits of the State, was Washington County, which included all of our county east of the Scioto. The second county was Hamilton, lying betwixt the two Miamis, with the Little Miami for its eastern boundary. The third county was Wayne, which included a large part of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Wisconsin, all of Michigan and a part of Minnesota, with its countyseat at Detroit. Now the southern line of Wayne County was a line drawn west from Fort Laurens and continued until it intersected the east line of Hamilton County, which is here declared to be 'a due north line from the lower Shawnee towns upon the Scioto River.' It is evident, therefore, from this, that betwixt the time of establishing Hamilton County, in 1790, and that of Wayne, in 1796, the eastern boundary of Hamilton had been greatly extended. This is also confirmed, if we refer to the alteration in the western boundary of Adams County in 1798

"Now, whether we assume the lower Shawnee towns on the Scioto at the mouth of the river, to be intended, or those in the vicinity of Westfall, in Pickaway County, the due north line forming the eastern boundary of Hamilton would include the greater part of the present Franklin County, and must have passed just east of the spot where we are now assembled. So that it will be seen that our territory has been attached to seven distinct political divisions in succession, as follows: Bottetourt, Illinois; Washington, Hamilton, Adams, Ross and Franklin—with eight different countyseats, [viz.], Fincastle, Virginia; Kaskaskia, Illinois; Marietta, Cincinnati, Manchester, on the Ohio; Chillicothe, Franklinton and Columbus."

4. The Constitution of 1802 contained these requirements: "Each court shall appoint its own clerk for the term of seven years; but no person shall be appointed clerk, except *pro tempore*, who shall not produce to the court appointing him, a certificate from a majority of the judges of the supreme court, that they judge him to be well qualified to execute the duties of the office of clerk to any court of the same dignity with that for which he offers himself."

—*Art. III, Sec. 9.*

5. Martin's History contains the following sketch of Franklin Township: "This is the oldest township in the county, and the only one of the four original townships that retains its name. It was laid out and organized when the county was, in 1803. It then contained about twice as much territory as the whole county now does. Its first settlement was the town of Franklinton and vicinity. . . . Then the settlement extended down the river; and amongst the first families to settle there were those of Samuel White, John Huffuan, William Harrison, Sr., and a few others. The township was not reduced to its present limits until after the creation of Jackson in 1815 and of Prairie in 1819. The town of Franklinton has not varied much in population and business for the last forty years [1858]. It has always been, to a great extent, a town of farmers and laborers, who lived in the town and worked Mr. Sullivant's extensive prairie fields, or were engaged in stonequarrying, hauling, etc. For the last ten or twelve years there has been an extensive business done in this township in the raising, curing, and shipping of broom corn by Captain P. M. White and C. L. Eaton, Esq. The town and township have been the theatre for sportsmen. The race courses have always been in this township, generally in some of the large prairie fields adjacent to the town, but latterly at the Four-Mile House, so called, but still in the township, where a fine race course was fitted up some eight or ten years since, and still kept for sporting characters to practice their nags upon.

"In the vicinity of the town is a large milling establishment, erected by Lucas Sullivant, Esq., in his life time, and now owned and worked by some half dozen men, under the name of the Ohio Manufacturing Company. From one to two miles below Franklinton on the Scioto are Moeller's Mills and carding machine, erected by John Ransburgh, about the years 1813-14, and which were long known as Ransburgh's Mills.

"On the bank of the river in the north vicinity of the town is the old Franklinton burying ground. It embraces a beautiful little locust grove, enclosed with a board fence. This, it was supposed, was to be the final resting place of the pioneers who led the way in the settlement of this once wilderness. But of late years a number of removals have been made from thence to Green Lawn, amongst whom were the remains of Lucas Sullivant and wife, Lyne Starling, and General Foos and wife. But still the Franklinton graveyard is rather a neat and handsome village cemetery, and is as well calculated to call up a train of solemn and interesting reflections as any other spot of ground in the county."

As to the creation of other townships in the county Martin says: "Previous to our reduction of territory, in 1808, by the creation of Delaware County, the number of townships had increased to nine, but by the organization of Delaware County the number was reduced to the five following, to wit: Franklin, Sharon, Pleasant, Montgomery and Hamilton—which have been divided and subdivided until they now number eighteen, the names and dates of the establishment of which are as follows:

Blendon	March 6, 1815	Norwich	December 7, 1813
Clinton	July 1, 1811	Perry	June 27, 1820
Franklin	May 10, 1803	Plain	March 4, 1810
Hamilton	March 9, 1807	Pleasant	July 1, 1807
Jackson	March 6, 1815	Prairie	December 28, 1819
Jefferson	September 6, 1816	Sharon	March 4, 1816
Madison	March 4, 1810	Truto	March 4, 1810
Mifflin	September 2, 1811	Washington	March 4, 1810
Montgomery	March 9, 1807	Brown	March 3, 1820

6. An act of the General Assembly passed December 4, 1809, provides: "That there shall be erected and established in each county, whenever the commissioners may deem it necessary a good and convenient courthouse, and a strong and sufficient jail or prison, for the reception and confinement of debtors and criminals, well secured by timber, iron gates, bolts and locks, and also a whipping post; and every jail so to be erected shall consist of not less than two apartments, one of which shall be appropriated to the reception of debtors, and the other shall be used for the safe keeping of persons charged with, or convicted of crimes; and the commissioners shall from time to time alter or rebuild any of the aforesaid buildings, which have heretofore, or may hereafter be built, as circumstances may require."

7. Howe's Historical Collections.

8. Martin's History.

9. Ibid.

10. Hon. George M. Parsons.

11. Biographical sketch of Lyne Starling, at his death; by Hon. Gustavus Swan.

12. Ibid.

Joseph Sullivant, writing in the Sullivant Memorial, narrates this anecdote of Lyne Starling: "I was once in his room when Edmund Starling was visiting him. He was lying on his bed and had just made rather a boasting statement as to his wealth, when, turning to his brother, he said: 'Edmund, that is pretty well for the fool of the family, is it not?' 'Yes,' said Edmund, 'but I don't understand about the fool.' Lyne continued: 'Do you recollect hearing of old Mrs. Doake in Virginia, who used to do the weaving for our family?' Edmund assented, and Lyne said: 'When I was a boy I went with my mother to carry some yarn to Mrs. Doake, and, being very bashful, did not enter the house, but stood outside by the door, where I heard distinctly every word that was said. The old woman was very particular in her inquiries about every member of the family, and wound up by saying, 'and how is that poor simpleton, Lyne?' We all laughed, as he did also, saying: 'Well, after all, I think the fool of the family has done pretty well; but the fact is, that speech has stuck in my craw for fifty years.' Whether this speech of the old weaver had stimulated him through life or in any way influenced his career cannot be known, but, pecuniarily, he was the most successful of his family."

13. Pioneer History; by S. P. Hildreth.

CHAPTER IX.

FRANKLINTON. III.

As yet, the Franklinton settlement was but an island of civilization in a vast surrounding wilderness. It was at best a raw, ungainly frontier village. The country roundabout was settling up gradually, but many of the squatters had no neighbors nearer than fifteen, or even twenty miles, and everything was yet in the rough. "When I opened my office in Franklinton in 1811," says Judge Gustavus Swan, "there was neither church, nor schoolhouse, nor pleasure carriage in the county, nor was there a bridge over any stream within the compass of an hundred miles. The roads at all seasons of the year were nearly impassable. Goods were imported, principally from Philadelphia, in wagons; and our exports, consisting of horses, cattle and hogs, carried themselves to market. The mails were brought to us once a week on horseback, if not prevented by high water. I feel safe in asserting that there was not in the county a chair for every two persons, nor a knife and fork for every four."

"The proportion of rough population," continues Judge Swan's biographer, "was very large. With that class, to say that 'he would fight,' was to praise a man; and it was against him if he refused to drink. Aged persons and invalids, however, were respected and protected, and could avoid drinking and fighting with impunity; but even they could not safely interfere to interrupt a fight. There was one virtue, that of hospitality, which was not confined to any class."

The hardships endured by the pioneers in the wilderness were many and severe. The journey from the East, usually made in wagons, by a road which was merely a trail through the woods, was tedious and perilous. Including unavoidable interruptions, it sometimes lasted for three months. Mountains and swollen streams had to be crossed, often with great difficulty and danger. Arriving at their destination the emigrants found themselves alone in the wild forest. In not a few instances their stock of provisions gave out, leaving them to such subsistence as they could gain from roots and wild game. Sickness was frequently brought on by the privation and exposure.

A spot being chosen for a clearing, the larger trees were girdled, the smaller ones cut down and burned. Corn was then planted by cutting holes in the ground with a hoe, or an axe and dropping a few kernels into each cavity. When buckwheat was sown, it was necessary to watch it, at the ripening season, to keep the wild turkeys from destroying it. A gentleman whose father settled in Blendon Township in 1807² informs the writer that the wild deer were accustomed to come into the clearing around the family cabin to browse on the branches of the fallen



THE LINCOLN GOODALE STORE, FRANKLINTON.
Photograph by F. H. Howe, 1892.

trees. The settler was a soldier of the War of Independence, and had brought with him the long rifle which he had used in the battle of Bunker Hill. With this weapon, rested on the comb of the roof, he frequently shot the deer by moonlight, from the top of his cabin. The surrounding forest was very dense and the trees very large. Of roads there were none; logs and swamps were frequent. The family obtained its first supplies of corn from Pickaway County, in exchange for baskets manufactured at the home fireside. Night seldom failed to bring visitations of vagrant wolves, howling dismally. Sometimes, to make their musical powers more impressive, these serenaders gathered in a circle around the cabin. Cows and other stock were permitted to range at will in the woods, and were hunted up and driven home in the evening. The animals hunted for the salt licks, and doing so would sometimes wander away for several miles. On one occasion a neighborhood damsel named Jane got over the creek, while driving the cows home, by holding on to the caudal extremity of one of the animals and making it swim. "She didn't get very wet," observed the narrator. "There wasn't much on her to wet--only a linen frock."

The cabin of the Ohio pioneer was usually laid up with round logs, notched into one another at the ends, and chinked between with wooden blocks and stones. The chimney was built outside of the walls, of crossed wooden strips, daubed with clay. At the base it expanded into a large open fireplace, with a firm lining of stones. The roof was made of clapboards, five or six feet long, riven from oak or ash logs, and held down by being weighted with stones or poles. Not a nail was used in the construction of the entire building. Greased paper was used in lieu of glass in the windows, which were sometimes curtained with a dilapidated garment. The door was hung on wooden hinges, and fastened by a latch raised from the outside by a string passed through a gimlethole. To lock the door it was only necessary to draw the latchstring in; hence, to be hospitable, in current phrase, meant to leave the latchstring out. A ladder communicated with the "loft," or space between the upper floor and the roof, sometimes used for sleeping purposes. The floor was laid with puncheons, of which also a stationary table was built, surrounded by benches consisting of slabs supported by wooden pins let in with an auger.

Few frontier housekeepers were so fortunate as to possess any porcelain dishes. The table utensils were mainly articles of wood or pewter. Knives and forks were rarities. Baking was done by spreading the meal dough on a clean board, and placing it before the fire, under watch of one of the juvenile members of the family.

Eastern-made fabrics were so scarce and expensive as to be beyond the reach of most of the settlers. Deerskin, flax and the fiber of the nettle were therefore used in the fireside manufacture of materials for clothing. By the mixture of flax and wool, when wool could be obtained, a coarse cloth was made called linsey-woolsey. "Sheep's gray" was a compound of the wool of black sheep and white. The spinning wheel, kept constantly going, furnished the yarn from which woollen and linen cloths were woven. Deer hides were first thoroughly soaked in the nearest running stream, then scraped and dried. They were next tramped in a leathern bag filled with water mingled with the brains of wild animals. After each tramping, the hides were thoroughly wrung out. To keep them soft, they were some-

times smoked. Finally they were colored with ochre, rubbed in with pumice. A single family would sometimes dress as many as a hundred deerskins in this way, in the course of the winter. To manufacture the buckskin thus produced into gloves, moccasins, and other articles of clothing, furnished useful occupation for many a leisure hour in the wilderness solitudes.⁴

A buckskin suit over a flax shirt was considered full dress for a man. The outside masculine garment was a hunting shirt, with a cape around the shoulders and a skirt nearly to the knees, the front open, with heavy foldings, on the chest, and the whole fringed and belted. Trowsers of heavy cloth or deerskin were worn, or in lieu of them, buckskin leggings. Women who were so fortunate as to have shoes, saved them for Sunday use, and carried them on the way to church, until they neared the "meetinghouse," when they sat down on a log to draw them on. The men went barefoot, or wore moccasins. Their buckskin clothes were very comfortable when dry, but just the reverse when wet. Hats and caps were made of the native furs.

The pioneer women had abundant opportunity and no end of incentive to practice the poetical philosophy that "beauty unadorned's adorned the most." Their usual garments were made of linsey-woolsey, or a homemade mixture of linen and cotton, and were fabricated with little regard for ornament. Yet the ingenuity of the sex seldom failed to find some resource for personal embellishment. A typical belle of the wilderness has been thus described: "A smiling face, fresh but dark, a full head of smoothly combed hair tied up behind in a twist knot; a dress, made out of seven yards of linsey-woolsey, closely fits the natural form and reaches to within six inches of the floor. It is fancifully and uniquely striped with coppers, butternut and indigo, alternating. The belt is made of homespun, but is colored with imported dye, and a row of buttons down the back is also set on a bright stripe. Heavy cowhide shoes conceal substantial feet and shapely ankles."

Books were rare in the frontier settlements, and schools were a long time coming. A wilderness schoolhouse, says one of the chroniclers of the period, consisted of "a log cabin with a rough stone chimney; a foot or two cut from the logs here and there to admit the light, with greased paper over the openings; a large fireplace, puncheon floor, a few benches made of split logs with the flat side up, and a well developed birch rod over the master's seat." A teacher who received a salary of ten dollars a month, payable in produce, was considered fortunate.

In a Centennial Address of July 3, 1876, Hon. Henry C. Noble, of Columbus, described some of the social customs of the pioneer period: "A wedding engaged then, as now, the attention of the whole neighborhood, and the frolic was anticipated by old and young with eager expectation. In the morning the groom and his attendants started for his father's house to reach the bride's before noon, for the wedding, by the inexorable law of fashion, must take place before dinner. . . . The horses, for all come on horseback, were compared with old saddles, old bridles, or halters, packsaddles with a blanket thrown over them, and a rope or a string for a girth or reins as often as leather. They formed a procession as well as they could along the narrow roads. Sometimes an ambuscade of mischievous young men was formed, who fired off their guns and frightened the horses, and caused the girls to shriek.

The race for the bottle took place by two or more of the young men racing over this rough road to the bride's house, the victor to receive a bottle of whisky, which he bore back in triumph, and passed along the procession for each one to take a drink in turn. Then came the arrival at the bride's house, the ceremony, the dinner, and the dance, all conducted with the greatest fun and frolic till morning. Sometimes those who were not invited would revenge themselves by cutting off the manes, foretops and tails of the horses of the wedding party.

The logrolling, harvesting and husking bees for the men, and the quilting and apple-buttermaking for the women, furnished frequent occasions for social intercourse, and gave ample opportunity for the different neighborhoods to know the good or bad qualities of each other.

Rifleshooting was a pastime which men loved, as it gave them an opportunity of testing their skill with that necessary weapon of defense, and means, often, of subsistence. When a beef was the prize, it was divided into six quarters by this queer arrangement: The two hindquarters were the highest prizes, the two forequarters the next, the hide and tallow the fifth, and the lead shot into the mark the sixth.

A recent writer¹ draws the following spirited picture of an old-time apple-cutting frolic: "The middle-aged and the young of a whole neighborhood assembled at some spacious farmhouse to peel and pare great heaps of apples for drying, or make into 'butter' by stewing in boiled cider.

The love-fortunes of men and maids were determined by the counting of apple-seeds; and whoever removed the entire skin of a pippin in one long ribbon, whirled the lucky streamer thrice around his head and let it fall behind him on the floor, and in the form it took a quick fancy read the monogram of his or her intended mate.

After the apples were cut, and the cider boiled, the floor was cleared for a frolic, technically so called, and merry were the dancers and loud the songs with which our fathers and mothers regaled the flying hours. The fiddler was a man of importance, and when, after midnight, he called the "Virginia Reel," such shouting, such laughter, such clatter of hilarious feet upon the sanded puncheon floor, started the screechowl out of doors, and waked the baby from its sweet slumber in the sugar-trough. I will not deny that Tom Wilkins, who came to the frolic dressed in a green hunting-shirt and deer-skin trousers, drank something stronger than hard cider, and was bolder than he should have been in his gallant attentions to Susan. But let by-gones be by-gones. The apple cutting was fifty years ago, and Tom and Susan have danced the dance of life, and their tombstones are decorous enough.

These pictures of pioneer life, prosaically described, became doubly interesting when animated and idealized in song. No one was more adept at this than the late Hon. John Greiner, of Columbus. At a meeting of the Franklin County Pioneer Association, August 7, 1869, Mr. Greiner was introduced with the announcement that he would sing an old-fashioned song to an old-fashioned tune. Stepping forward, amid many plaudits, he sang to the tune "Old Times," the following ditty of

THE EARLY PIONEERS.

What care we for the flight of time, the hasty flight of years;
The world's the same as ever to the early pioneers.
In memory of the olden time, of youth's bright sunny day,
We'll have a good old-fashioned song, in the old-fashioned way.

Once Columbus was a pawpaw patch, no Capitol stood here;
No public institutions were there dreamed of, thought of, near;
The people in log cabins dwelt, the latchstring in the door,
Opened to the jolly neighbors, dancing on the puncheon floor.



Andrew Wilson

BORN IN COLUMBUS FEBRUARY 1806

A clearing in the wildwood, and a section square of land,
 An axe upon his shoulder, and a rifle in his hand;
 A wife and towhead children and an honest heart, sincere,
 Were all the worldly riches of the early pioneer.

Game bounding through the forest, and game whirring on the wing:
 The perch, the trout, the salmon from the silver waters spring;
 Wild honey in the heegum — boiling sugar into cake,
 With beauty in the wilderness, life wasn't hard to take.

* * * * *

Then men, all honestly inclined, in great and little things,
 Formed neither combinations, cliques nor thieving whisky rings;
 Officeholders could be trusted — unsophisticated loons,
 They'd no more rob the public than steal your silver spoons.

Then farmers sweat in harvest, from sun to sun, all day,
 With sickles, scythes and cradles, toiled in cutting grain and hay;
 Now cutters, planters, mowers, reapers to the fields they haul,
 And ride and drive like gentlemen, and scarcely work at all.

The ladies dressed in homespun, and the linsey-woolsey gown,
 Was worn by the upper-crust, in country, and in town;
 The house was kept in order, and the rooms were neat as wax,
 And the wheel was kept a whirling while a spinning of the flax.

The beau who went a sparking staid until the break o' day —
 Sometimes till after breakfast—he couldn't tear himself away;
 Sometimes he got the mitten, and a flea put in his ear,
 Which made it quite unpleasant for the early pioneer.

Your grandmothers, fair ladies, all were modest and demure;
 No flattery ever sought or gave, of this you may be sure;
 But, home from meetings Sunday nights, 'twere worth a sparkling gem
 To have seen these good old pioneers a sitting up to them!

The foregoing poetry is not classic; it is not even grammatical, but it is the gush of a heart full of enthusiasm for the "old times," and glows in every line with the frank and free, albeit untrained spirit of the conquerors of the wilderness. More graceful, but scarcely so truthful, or nearly so realistic, are the musical lines of William D. Gallagher.

A song for the early times out West,
 And our green old forest home,
 Whose pleasant memories freshly yet,
 Across the bosom come:

A song for the free and gladsome life,
 In those early days we led,
 With a teeming soil beneath our feet,
 And a smiling Heaven o'erhead!

Oh, the waves of life danced merrily,
 And had a joyous flow,
 In the days when we were Pioneers
 Fifty years ago!

The hunt, the shot, the glorious chase,
 The captured elk or deer;
 The camp, the big bright fire, and then

The rich and wholesome cheer:—
The sweet sound sleep at dead of night,
By our campfire blazing high—
Unbroken by the wolf's long howl,
And the panther springing by,
Oh, merrily passed the time, despite
Our wily Indian foe,
In the days when we were pioneers,
Fifty years ago!

This is excellent poetry, but the pioneer's time did not pass quite so merrily as the poet would have us think. Life on the border was, for the most part, a very serious matter. Sickness added its hard lines to those of privation and hardship. Fever and ague prevailed in autumn, and made life miserable until the winter frosts set in. Sometimes the ague gave place to a bilious fever of a malignant type. Franklinton, owing to its low situation, and want of drainage was particularly exposed to these diseases.

After the Treaty of Greenville, the Indians mostly disappeared from the neighborhood, but a few still lingered about. One of these, known as Billy Wyandot, because of his connection with the tribe of that name, had his lodge on the west bank of the Scioto near the present crossing of the Harrisburg Pike. Here, we are told, he had many a drunken bout with boon white companions. Once, in his youth, Billy had seen a large black bear swimming across the river at that point, and had plunged in, and slain the audacious prowler, in mid stream, with his hunting knife. Proud of this exploit, the old Indian, one winter day, insisted on showing a couple of visitors, with whom he had been drinking freely, how he had killed the bear. Against remonstrance, he plunged into the swirling current, laden with floating ice, and after whooping and floundering awhile in the antics of intoxication, sank and was drowned in the act of killing an imaginary bear.⁵

After Harrison's victory of the Thames, in Canada, bands of Indians from the villages on the headwaters of the Scioto frequently came to Franklinton to trade with Lincoln Goodale, Starling & DeLashmutt, R. W. McCoy, Henry Brown, Samuel Barr, and other storekeepers, as the merchants were then called. These Indians brought furs, skins, baskets, maple sugar, cranberries, dry venison, and other articles, for which they would accept pay only in silver. Having obtained the coin, they bought ammunition, tobacco, knives, "squaw-axes," "squaw-cloth" (broadcloth), pigments for tattooing, blankets, brightly-colored calicoes, and finally a supply of whisky for the "high drunk" with which they usually closed their trading transactions. These orgies, in which the whole band participated except a few old men and women, who abstained to take care of the rest, were accompanied with much singing, dancing, brawling and fighting. They no doubt contributed not a little to make Franklinton life interesting in a certain way.

During one of these trading expeditions, a massive Indian named Bill Zane, while yet under the influence of his debauch, took offense at Mrs. Lucas Sullivant because of the accidental loosening of one of his bundles left at her residence, and was about to stab her with his hunting-knife when Mr. Sullivant rushed in, seized the savage by the throat, and hurled him out of doors. The marks of Zane's hunting-knife, with which he had angrily scratched the measure of a piece of calico on the chairboard, were for a long time preserved as family mementoes of this episode.⁶

Another adventure, curiously illustrative of the condition of the settlement and the spirit of the times is thus narrated :

In 1809, while some of Lucas Sullivan's workmen were plowing in the Dutch Prairie,⁷ "a nearly grown black bear came along very leisurely, without apparently being in the least disturbed by the immediate vicinity of the men and horses. One of the men, unhitching his horses, took a singletree, with a heavy tracechain attached, and mounting his horse, rode up alongside of the bear, and began thrashing him with the chain. The bear at first showed fight, but, wincing under the heavy blows, he started off at a lively pace, the man following, and with an occasional application of the tracechain finding little difficulty in driving him in any direction he chose, and finally, in about a quarter of a mile, succeeded in guiding him right into the dooryard of the Mansion House, where he was immediately attacked by several dogs. A fierce battle ensued, in which the bear killed one of the dogs, and fought his way across the garden into the next lot, where he took refuge in the angle formed by the fence and house, and, protected in his rear, stood at bay. . . . A crowd of men and boys, with fresh dogs soon gathered, and a regular bearbaiting commenced.

The bear, standing on his hind legs in his corner, received the attack in front from the eager but inexperienced dogs, and, with a hearty lug and rip with his hind claws, sent one yelping cur after another out of the fight. It was soon evident, that, so far as the dogs were concerned, it was a drawn battle, and measures were devised to capture the bear alive. For this purpose a rope was procured, with a slipnoose at one end, which was attempted to be thrown over his head, but which he, with surprising dexterity, cast aside each time. At this juncture a man by the name of Corbus made his appearance, and, being pretty full of whisky, undertook to place the rope over the bear's head. When he got sufficiently close, the bear struck him a blow with his paw, whereupon Corbus dropped the rope and pitched in with his fists and feet, and a very exciting and famous rough and tumble bear fight took place ; but the poor beast, being much weakened and exhausted from his previous efforts, the human brute came off best, and killed the bear. This exploit was long the talk of the village.⁸

An incident of a less exciting nature, yet pleasantly illustrative of pioneer times in Franklinton, is narrated in a manuscript sketch furnished to the writer by Mrs. Emily Stewart, of Columbus. William Merion, a young man of twenty-one, arrived in Franklinton from Massachusetts in 1808, and took boarding with Isaiah Voris, who kept a tavern on Gift Street, where now stands the new West Side Markethouse. Let Mrs. Stewart continue the narrative : "Miss Sallie Wait (daughter of Jenks Wait, who came with his family to Franklinton from Johnstown, New York, in 1805, and was then living one mile south of the village), was going home from shopping, and stopped at the door of the Voris House to talk with Mrs. Voris. The young lady declined to go in, knowing the boarders were at supper. She talked a little too long. Young Merion came out, and Mrs. Voris introduced her friend. Soon after, Miss Wait resumed her walk, the young man overtook her with a bridle in his hand, said his horse had strayed away, and he thought it was at the Salt Lick, a salt spring a short distance from her father's house. The young couple talked pleasantly, and when they came to her house, he politely bade her good evening, and passed on, swinging his bridle. The next time she went to town, her friend, Mrs. Voris, spoke to her about her 'beau.' 'Who?' she inquired. 'Why, that Yankee that walked home with you.' 'He was no beau,' rejoined Miss Sallie, 'he was only hunting his horse that had strayed away.'

The horse had been quietly eating hay in the Voris stable all this time. It was too good for Mrs. Voris to keep. She told it, and that Yankee had a warm time of it at that boarding house for a while. But he was not discouraged, for, on February 14, 1809, William Merion and Sallie Wait were united in marriage by the Rev. James Hoge, then a missionary to the Northwest."

Rev. James Hoge, here mentioned by Mrs. Stewart, had come to Franklinton in 1805. He had been licensed to preach by the Presbytery of Lexington, Virginia, and appointed a missionary of the Presbyterian Church of the United States to "the State of Ohio and the parts adjacent thereto." With his advent the systematic observance of the Christian religion had its inception in the upper Scioto Valley. For a time, the court-room was used as a chapel, and the judges then sitting adjourned, it is said to hear the first sermon of the young missionary. From his efforts resulted the organization, on February 8, 1806, of the first church of any denomination in this region. This was the First Presbyterian Church, then of Franklinton, now of Columbus. On September 25, 1807, this society, comprising thirteen members, extended to young Hoge a formal invitation to become its pastor.⁹ This call was drawn in the handwriting of Lucas Sullivant, and was signed by him as one of the trustees. It was accepted, and the pastoral relation thus formed continued, without interruption, nearly fifty years.¹⁰ In 1811 Mr. Sullivant presented to this congregation a brick meetinghouse, the first in Franklinton, erected at his own expense. This edifice stood near the river, opposite the "British Island," afterwards so called because some of the prisoners taken from the British Army in the War of 1812 were for a short time confined there. During that war, the church was used as a granary and storehouse until it was blown down by a great storm in April, 1813. Soon after that calamity a second church was erected on the same site. Concerning this pioneer Christian society, the author of the *Sullivant Memorial* writes the following interesting passages:

There was but one service on the Sabbath, to which many of the members came after a ride of several miles along the bridle-paths through the woods covering the site of Columbus. Among these were the Reeds, Shaws, Nelsons, Taylors, Mooberrys, Shannons, Pughs, Barrs, Stewarts, Hendersons, Longs, Pattersons, Fishers, and others. The service was tedious — to me, at least — and the sermon an hour and a half long, on the principle, I suppose, of quantity commensurate with the distance and difficulty of attendance. The writer has a lively recollection of the relief he experienced when nineteenthly was reached, for he knew the practical observations, the application, finally, and the "in conclusion" would soon follow, and the end was happily in view. Nor will he ever forget how one of the good old elders used to step forward in front of the pulpit, and, with a wonderful a-heming and clearing of the throat, and see-sawing of the hand, pitch the tune, and carry it for the congregation.

In my boyhood I was more than once startled by the appearance of a big Indian, in all his paint and finery, at the door or windows of the old church, probably attracted by curiosity to see what was going on within.

Rev. Seth Noble, also Presbyterian, arrived in Franklinton, and began preaching there, about the same time as Mr. Hoge. A Nova Scotia refugee, born in Massachusetts, he located in the neighborhood on a tract of refugee land, whereon he built a cabin in which he dwelt until he died in 1807.

These sketches of Franklinton as an isolated and independent colony may properly conclude with the following passages from letters written by Lyne Star-

ling¹¹ to his sister, Miss Jane Starling—afterwards Mrs. Davison—then in Kentucky:

Franklinton, July 12, 1809.—“I have lately purchased an elegant seat and tract of land opposite town, on the other side of the river, which I have an idea of improving.”

The “elegant seat and tract of land” here referred to was part of the present site of Columbus, then covered with a dense forest.

April 10, 1810.—“We have strong expectations of getting the seat of government here after the sitting of the next legislature. Should we succeed, I think it would be very much to my father’s interest to remove here. This country is now as healthy as Kentucky, and has every advantage which that State possesses, except the want of slaves, which is not so great an inconvenience as is generally supposed.”

October 31, 1810.—“I intend going to New Orleans from this place some time during next winter, and shall not return until summer.”

During the winter of 1810-11 Mr. Starling built some boats, loaded them with produce, and floated them from Franklinton to New Orleans. This was the pioneer enterprise of its kind.

September 13, 1812.—“Nothing here but the sound of war.”

The War of 1812 had begun.

NOTES.

1. Hon. George M. Parsons.
2. Virgil D. Moore
3. The author is indebted for many of the facts here stated to Mr. Virgil D. Moore, one of the pioneers of Franklin County.
4. W. H. Venable, LL. D.
5. Sullivant Family Memorial.
6. *Ibid.*
7. The former Indian cornfields were so called. They were also known as Sullivant’s Prairie.
8. Sullivant Family Memorial.
9. A full account of this call will be given in the history of the Presbyterian churches in Columbus.
10. The call contained this pledge: “That you may be free from worldly cares and avocations, we hereby promise and oblige ourselves to pay you the sum of three hundred dollars, in half-yearly payments annually for threefourths of your time, until we find ourselves able to give you a compensation for the whole of your time.”
11. The letters from which these extracts are taken are printed in the Sullivant Family Memorial.

APPENDIX TO CHAPTER IX.

FRANKLIN COUNTY CIVIL LIST.

REPRESENTATIVES IN CONGRESS.

From the organization of the State Government until 1812, Ohio was entitled to but one Congressional Representative. From 1812 to 1822 the apportionment gave her six Representatives: from 1822 to 1832, fourteen; from 1832 to 1842, nineteen; from 1842 to 1862, twentyone; from 1862 to 1882, twenty; from 1882 to 1892, twentyone.

From 1812 to 1822 the Congressional District inclusive of this county comprised the counties of Franklin, Licking, Delaware, Madison, Fairfield, Champaign, Montgomery, Miami, and Darke; from 1822 until 1832, Franklin, Delaware, Marion, Crawford, Knox, Licking and Coshocton; from 1832 until 1842, Franklin, Madison, Pickaway, Delaware, and Marion; from 1842 until 1852, Franklin, Licking, and Pickaway. On June 27, 1803, the State chose its first Representative in Congress, for a term of two years, beginning with the next preceding fourth of March. The Representatives for the entire State, and for districts inclusive of Franklin County, from 1803 to the present time, have been, with the counties of their residence, as follows:

- 1803-1813—Jeremiah Morrow, Warren.
- 1813-1817—James Kilbourn, Franklin.
- 1817-1821—Philemon Beecher, Fairfield.
- 1821-1823—Joseph Vance, Champaign.
- 1823-1828—William Wilson, Licking.¹
- 1828-1833—William Stanbery, Licking.
- 1833-1837—Jeremiah McLene, Franklin.
- 1837-1843—Joseph Ridgway, Franklin.
- 1843-1844—Heman A. Moore, Franklin.²
- 1844-1845—Alfred P. Stone, Franklin.³
- 1845-1847—Columbus Delano, Knox.
- 1847-1849—Daniel Duncan, Licking.
- 1849-1853—Charles Sweetzer, Delaware.
- 1853-1855—Edson B. Olds, Pickaway.
- 1855-1857—Samuel Galloway, Franklin.
- 1857-1865—Samuel S. Cox, Franklin.
- 1865-1867—James R. Hubbell, Delaware.
- 1867-1873—George W. Morgan, Knox.
- 1873-1875—Hugh J. Jewett, Franklin.
- 1875-1877—Ansel T. Walling, Pickaway.
- 1877-1879—Thomas Ewing, Fairfield.

1879-1885—George L. Converse, Franklin.
 1885-1893—Joseph H. Outhwaite, Franklin.

1. Died before expiration of term.
2. Died in 1844.
3. Elected October 8, 1844, vice Moore, deceased.

STATE SENATORS.

The Senatorial District inclusive of Franklin County has been constituted and represented, since the organization of the State, as follows:

1803—Ross County; Nathaniel Massie, Abraham Claypool.
 1803-1805—Ross and Franklin; Abraham Claypool.
 1805-1806—Ross, Franklin and Highland; Duncan McArthur.
 1806-1807—Ross, Franklin and Highland; Abraham Claypool.
 1807-1808—Ross, Franklin and Highland; Abraham Claypool, Duncan Mc-

Arthur.

1808-1810—Franklin and Delaware; Joseph Foos.
 1810-1811—Franklin, Delaware, Madison and Pickaway; Joseph Foos.
 1811-1812—Franklin, Delaware and Madison; Joseph Foos.
 1812-1814—Franklin, Madison and Delaware; John Barr.
 1814-1816—Franklin, Madison and Delaware; Joseph Foos.
 1816-1818—Franklin, Madison and Delaware; Thomas Johnson.
 1818-1820—Franklin, Madison and Delaware; Joseph Foos.
 1820-1822—Franklin, Delaware, Madison and Union; Joseph Foos.
 1822-1823—Franklin, Delaware, Madison and Union; Henry Brown.
 1823-1824—Franklin, Madison, Union, Delaware, Marion and Crawford;

James Kooker.

1824-1825—Franklin, Madison and Union; Joseph Foos.
 1825-1828—Franklin, Madison and Union; Joseph Foos.
 1828-1831—Franklin and Pickaway; Joseph Olds.
 1831-1833—Franklin and Pickaway; William Daugherty.
 1833-1835—Franklin and Pickaway; Ralph Osborn.
 1835-1837—Franklin and Pickaway; Elias Florence.
 1837-1841—Franklin and Pickaway; John L. Green.
 1841-1842—Franklin, Madison and Clark; Alexander Waddle.
 1842-1844—Franklin and Clark; Joseph Ridgway, Jr.
 1844-1846—Franklin, Madison and Clark; Alfred Kelley.
 1846-1848—Franklin, Madison and Clark; Jennet Stutson.
 1848-1850—Franklin and Delaware; William Denison, Jr.
 1850-1851—Franklin and Delaware; Abram Thomson.
 1851-1854—Franklin and Pickaway; John Cradlebaugh.
 1854-1856—Franklin and Pickaway; Samuel Bartlit.
 1856-1858—Franklin and Pickaway; Alfred Kelley.
 1858-1864—Franklin and Pickaway; Augustus L. Perrill.
 1864-1866—Franklin and Pickaway; George L. Converse.
 1866-1868—Franklin and Pickaway; Ansel T. Walling.
 1868-1870—Franklin and Pickaway; Robert Hutcheson.
 1870-1872—Franklin and Pickaway; Adin G. Hibbs.

- 1872-1876—Franklin and Pickaway; John G. Thompson,¹ William Miller.²
- 1876-1878—Franklin and Pickaway; William Miller.
- 1878-1880—Franklin and Pickaway; Charles F. Krimmel.
- 1880-1882—Franklin and Pickaway; A. R. Van Cleaf.
- 1882-1884—Franklin and Pickaway; Horace Wilson.
- 1884-1888—Franklin and Pickaway; A. R. Van Cleaf.
- 1888-1890—Franklin and Pickaway; William T. Wallace.
- 1890-1892—Franklin and Pickaway; A. R. Van Cleaf, William T. Wallace.

1. Resigned.

2. Vice John G. Thompson, resigned.

REPRESENTATIVES IN THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY.

Martin's History of Franklin County says: "Until the year 1808, Franklin elected with Ross County, and was represented by four members. In 1808 and 1809 Franklin and Delaware elected together, and were entitled to one member. In 1810 and 1811 Franklin, Delaware, Madison and part of Pickaway, elected together and were entitled to one member. In 1812, Franklin alone was first entitled to one member, and continued to be represented by one until 1828, when she was entitled for one session, to two members; then reduced to one until 1832, when she again elected two members; in 1833, only one: in 1834, two; in 1835 and 1836, only one; in 1837 and 1838, two; in 1839 and 1840, one; in 1841, two; in 1842, one; in 1843, two; in 1844 and 1845, Franklin and Madison two; in 1846 and 1847, two; in 1848, 1849 and 1850, one; and one additional member elected in common with Delaware; and since 1851, under the New Constitution, Franklin is entitled to two members, to be elected biennially."

Following is a list of the Representatives chosen from the organization of the county to the present time:

1803—Michael Baldwin, Robert Culbertson, Thomas Worthington, William Patton.

1803-1804—James Dunlap, John Evans, Elias Langham.

1804-1805—Michael Baldwin, James Dunlap, Duncan McArthur, William Patton.

1805-1806—James Dunlap, David Shelby, Abraham J. Williams, Elias Langham.

1806-1807—Ross, Franklin and Highland; James Dunlap, Nathaniel Massie, David Shelby, Abraham J. Williams.

1807-1808—Ross, Franklin and Highland; Thomas Worthington, Elias Langham, Jeremiah McLene, William Lewis.

1808-1809—Franklin and Delaware; John Blair.

1809-1810—Franklin and Delaware; John Blair.

1810-1811—Franklin, Madison, Delaware and Pickaway; John Barr.

1811-1812—Franklin, Delaware, Madison and part of Pickaway; John Barr.

1812-1813—Franklin; Gustavus Swan. Since 1812 Franklin County has been entitled to separate representation.

1813-1814—Thomas Johnson.

1814-1815—Thomas Johnson.

1815-1816—William Ludlow.

- 1816-1817—Thomas Moore.
 1817-1818—Gustavus Swan.
 1818-1820—John A. McDowell.
 1820-1822—John R. Parish.
 1822-1823—David Smith.
 1823-1824—James Kilbourn.
 1824-1826—George W. Williams.
 1826-1827—David Smith.
 1827-1828—Thomas C. Flournoy.
 1828-1829—Joseph Ridgway and Daniel Upson.
 1829-1830—William Daugherty.
 1830-1831—Joseph Ridgway.
 1831-1832—Philo H. Olmsted.
 1832-1833—Francis Stewart, Marmaduke B. Wright.
 1833-1834—Philo H. Olmsted.
 1834-1835—Adam Read, Jacob Grubb.
 1835-1836—Adam Read.
 1836-1837—Alfred Kelley.
 1837-1838—Alfred Kelley, Robert Neil.
 1838-1839—John W. Andrews, James Kilbourn.
 1839-1840—Bulkley Comstock.
 1840-1841—James C. Reynolds.
 1841-1842—Joseph Chenowith, Nathaniel Medbery.
 1842-1843—Joseph Chenowith.
 1843-1844—Samuel Parsons, Cornelius Crum.
 1844-1845—Franklin and Madison; Joseph Ridgway, Jr., Charles McCloud.
 1845-1846—Franklin and Madison; Joseph Ridgway, Jr., Edward Fitzgerald.
 1846-1847—Franklin and Madison; John Noble, Jeremiah Clarke.
 1847-1848—Franklin and Madison; Aaron F. Perry, George Taylor.
 1848-1850—James Dalzell.
 1850-1851—Delaware and Franklin; Wray Thomas and Charles L. Eaton.
 1851-1854—Edward A. Stanley, Edward Courtright.
 1854-1856—Hiram Hendron, Alexander Thompson.
 1856-1858—George M. Parsons, James H. Smith.
 1858-1860—William R. Rankin, Hugh L. Chaney.
 1860-1862—Benjamin L. Reese, George L. Converse.
 1862-1864—George L. Converse, Otto Dresel.
 1864-1866—Otto Dresel,¹ Adin G. Hibbs,² John G. Edwards.
 1866-1868—Adin G. Hibbs, J. R. Marshall.
 1868-1870—C. T. Mann, William L. Ross.
 1870-1872—Llewellyn Baber, Clarke White.
 1872-1874—William L. Ross, Clarke White.
 1874-1876—George L. Converse, John H. Heitman.
 1876-1878—J. C. Groom, George L. Converse.
 1878-1880—H. J. Booth, Clarke White.
 1880-1882—John C. Groom, Benjamin Reese, W. T. Wallace.
 1882-1884—William Bell, Jr., J. B. Hall, Benjamin Reese.

1884-1886—Edward W. Young, Casper Loewenstein, Allen O. Myers.

1886-1888—Henry C. Taylor, William Shepard, Hugh L. Chaney.

1888-1890—Lot L. Smith, John B. Lawlor.

1890-1892—John B. Lawlor,³ Albert D. Heffner,⁴ Lot L. Smith.

1892-1894—Philip H. Bruck, David P. Boyer, Benjamin T. Gayman.

1. Resigned.
2. Vice Otto Dresel, resigned.
3. Died before expiration of term.
4. Vice John B. Lawlor, deceased.

THE JUDICIARY.

President Judges of the Common Pleas: 1803, Wyllis Silliman; 1804, Levin Belt; 1805, Robert Slaughter; 1807, Levin Belt; 1810, William Wilson; 1812, John Thompson; 1816, Orris Parish, elected for seven years, resigned 1819; 1819, Frederick Grimke, appointed to succeed Orris Parish, deceased; 1820, John A. McDowell, died in 1823; 1823, Gustavus Swan, appointed vice McDowell, then elected; 1830, Frederick Grimke; 1834-1848, Joseph R. Swan; 1848, J. L. Torbet, who served until February, 1852, when the office was abolished by the Constitution of 1851. Under the new organization of the courts James L. Bates was elected for five years, and reelected in 1856 and 1861. He served until 1866. John L. Green was elected in 1867, and afterwards twice reelected. In 1868 Joseph Olds was elected for the district comprising the counties of Franklin, Madison and Pickaway. In 1873 E. F. Bingham was elected as successor to Judge Olds; Judge Bingham was reelected in 1878, and in 1888 was appointed Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of the District of Columbia, sitting at Washington. In 1879 Eli P. Evans was elected for the term of five years. He was reelected in 1884 and 1889. Thomas J. Duncan was elected in 1886, and reelected in 1891. David F. Pugh was appointed by the Governor in 1888, vice Bingham appointed Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of the District of Columbia.

Associate Judges: 1803, John Dill, David Jamison and Joseph Foos, elected for seven years; 1808, William Thompson, appointed vice Foos, resigned; 1809 Isaac Miner, elected vice Thompson; 1810, Robert Shannon, William Reed and Alexander Morrison, Jr.; 1814, Arthur O'Harra, appointed vice Reed, resigned; 1815, Reed, vice O'Harra; 1817, Samuel G. Flenniken and David Smith; 1819, Recompence Stansbery, by appointment vice Reed, deceased; 1820, Abner Lord, elected vice Stansbery; 1821, Edward Livingston, appointed vice Lord, deceased; 1822, John Kerr, appointed, and afterwards elected, vice Smith, resigned; 1823, Thomas Johnston, appointed vice Kerr, deceased; 1824, Arora Buttles, elected vice Johnston; 1824, Samuel G. Flenniken, reelected; 1829, William McElvain; 1831, Arora Buttles and Samuel G. Flenniken; 1836, Adam Reed; 1837, William McElvain; 1838, Christian Heyl and Samuel G. Flenniken; 1843, James Dalzell, appointed vice William McElvain, deceased; 1844, John A. Lazell; 1845, John Landes and Christian Heyl; 1851, William T. Martin, who served until the office of Associate Judge was abolished by the New Constitution.

Probate Judges: This office was created by the Constitution of 1851, and in October of that year William R. Rankin was elected first Probate Judge of Franklin County, for a term of three years, beginning in February, 1852. His successors

have been as follows: 1854, William Jamison; 1857, Herman B. Albery; 1863, John M. Pugh; 1878, John T. Gale; 1884, Charles G. Saffin; 1890, Lorenzo D. Hagerty.

Clerks of the Court: Prior to the adoption of the Constitution of 1851, the Court of Common Pleas and the Supreme Court each appointed its own clerk for the term of seven years, but in Franklin County the same individual was always appointed by both courts. The clerks since the organization of the county have been as follows: 1803, Lucas Sullivant; 1810, Lyne Starling; 1815, Abram I. McDowell; 1836, Elijah Backus; 1838, Lyne Starling, Jr.; 1846, Lewis Heyl; 1851, Kendall Thomas; 1854, Albert Battles; 1857, John L. Bryan; 1869, James H. Smith; 1862, David W. Brooks; 1871, James S. Abbott; 1877, Harvey Cashett; 1883, John J. Joyce; 1890, Theodore H. Beck; 1890, William H. Simonton, appointed vice Beck deceased, and elected for full term in 1890. B

PROSECUTING ATTORNEYS.

Until 1833 the Prosecuting Attorneys were appointed for an indefinite period; after 1833 they were elected biennially, until, by Act of April 20, 1881, the term was prolonged from two years to three. Since the organization of the county, the incumbents of the office have been as follows: 1805, Reuben Bonam; 1810, John S. Wills; 1813, David Scott; 1819, John A. McDowell; 1820, Thomas Backus; 1821-1830, John R. Parish, James K. Corey, Gustavus Swan, Orris Parish, William Doherty; 1830, Joseph R. Swan; 1834, P. B. Wilcox; 1836, Moses H. Kirby; 1838, William W. Backus; 1842, Lewis Heyl; 1846, L. H. Webster; 1848, Thomas Sparrow; 1850, B. F. Martin; 1854, George L. Converse; 1856, J. O. Reamey, Milton H. Mann; 1868, E. T. Delaney; 1870, George K. Nash; 1876, Joseph H. Outhwaite; 1879, W. J. Clarke; 1882, R. B. Montgomery; 1885, Cyrus Huling; 1892, Curtis C. Williams.

SHERIFFS.

1803, Benjamin White, appointed, Adam Hosack, elected; 1807, E. N. DeLashmatt; 1811, Samuel Shannon; 1815, Francis Stewart; 1819, John McElvain; 1823, Robert Brotherton; 1827, John McElvain; 1829, Robert Brotherton; 1833, Andrew McElvain; 1837, James Graham; 1841, William Domigan; 1845, John Graham; 1849, John Greenleaf; 1853, Thomas Miller; 1855, William Miner; 1857, Silas W. Park; 1859, George W. Huffman; 1863, William Domigan; 1867, George H. Earhart, who died November 27, 1868, from which date the Coroner discharged the duties of the office until 1869, when, by election, Samuel Thompson became Sheriff; 1874, W. E. Horn; 1878, Josiah Kinnear; 1880, J. U. Rickenbacher; 1881, Louis Heinmiller; 1885, William H. Barbee; 1887, Brice W. Caster.

COUNTY AUDITORS.

The General Assembly created the office of County Auditor at its session of 1820-21.¹ Prior to that time the duties which have since devolved upon the Auditor were chiefly performed by the County Commissioners and their clerk. The Auditor was elected annually until 1824; after that biennially. The first Auditor of Franklin County was Joseph Grate, appointed by the Commissioners in March, 1821. The Auditors elected since that time have been the following.

1821, Zachariah Mills, elected for one year.

1822, Joseph Grate, elected for one year.

1823, Joseph Grate, elected for one year.

1824, Joseph Grate, elected for two years.

1826, Joseph Grate, elected for two years. Died a few days after his election.

1826, John C. Brodrick, appointed by the Commissioners vice Grate, deceased.

Brodrick was reelected for a term of two years in 1827, 1829, 1831, 1833, 1835, and 1837.

1839, Frederick Cole. Reelected in 1841 and 1843.

1845, Smithson E. Wright. Reelected in 1847.

1849, Holdemond Crary. Reelected in 1851.

1853, John M. Pugh. Reelected in 1855.

1857, John Phillips. Reelected in 1859.

1862, Matthias Martin. Reelected in 1863 and 1865.

1866, Dennis B. Strait.

1868, S. E. Kile.

1874, Levi T. Strader.

1878, E. Kiesewetter.

1884, Frank J. Reinhard.

1890, Henry J. Caren.

1. At the preceding session of the Legislature, Judge Flenniken was appointed, by the title of Auditor, to rate the lands of this county for taxation; but it was entirely a different office from the present, and only continued one year. The lands were then classed for taxation as first, second and third rate, and charged a specified sum per hundred acres for each respective class.—*Martin's History of Franklin County.*

TREASURERS.

At first the County Treasurer was appointed by the Associate Judges; afterwards, until 1827, by the County Commissioners. In pursuance of an act of the General Assembly passed January 24, 1827, the Treasurer has since that date been elected biennially. The first Treasurer was Jacob Grubb, appointed by the Associate Judges in 1803. He continued to serve, by yearly reappointment, until 1827. Since that year the Treasurers have been as follows: 1827, Christian Heyl, appointed by the Commissioners; 1827, Christian Heyl, elected for two years; 1833, George McCormick; 1835, William Long; 1841, Joseph McElvain; 1845, Joseph Leiby; 1851, O. P. Hines; 1855, James H. Stauring; 1859, John G. Thompson; 1863, Joseph Falkenhach; 1867, Aaron C. Hadley; 1869, James E. Wright, appointed vice Hadley, resigned; 1870, Lorenzo English; 1872, James E. Wright; 1877, P. W. Corzilius; 1880, George Beck; 1884, A. D. Heffner; 1888, Henry Pansch.

COUNTY COLLECTORS.

"Many changes have taken place in the mode of collecting taxes. The first two or three years after the organization of this county, the chattel tax was collected by Township Collectors, and a County Collector collected the land tax. After that, say from about 1806 till 1820, the State was divided into four districts, and a Collector of non-resident land tax appointed by the Legislature for each district; and at the same time the County Collector collected the chattel tax, and tax upon resident

lands. And from about 1820 until 1827, the County Collectors collected all taxes for State and county purposes. Since 1827 it has been the duty of the Treasurer to receive or collect the taxes."—*Martin's History of Franklin County.*

The Collectors from the organization of the county until the office was abolished in 1827, were as follows: 1803, Benjamin White; 1804, Adam Hosack; 1808, Elias N. DeLashmutt; 1811, John M. White; 1812, Samuel Shannon; 1815, Francis Stewart; 1818, Jacob Kellar; 1822, Andrew Dill; 1823, Arora Buttles; 1824, Peter Sells; 1826, Robert Brotherton, who served until the office was abolished.

COUNTY ASSESSORS.

The office of County Assessor was created by act of the General Assembly, passed February 3, 1825. Prior to that date, each township chose its own assessor at the annual spring election. An act passed January 16, 1827, provided that the assessor should be appointed by the County Commissioners, to serve until the following October, and that thereafter they should be elected by the voters, biennially. An act of March 20, 1841, abolished the office of County Assessor and provided that an assessor should be elected in each township. The County Assessors during the continuance of the office were as follows: 1825, James Kilbourn; 1827, John Swisher; 1835, James Graham; 1837, William Domigan, who served until the office was abolished.

RECORDERS.

The County Recorders were appointed by the Common Pleas Judges until 1831: since that year they have been chosen triennially by the voters. The first Recorder was Lucas Sullivant, appointed in January, 1804. He served until 1807, when Adam Hosack was appointed. Hosack's successors by appointment were Lincoln Goodale in 1813, and Abram I. McDowell in 1817. McDowell served until 1831, since when the recorders have been elected as follows: 1831, William T. Martin; 1846, Nathan Cole; 1882, F. M. Senter; 1885, Michael A. Lilley; 1888, Robert Thompson.

SURVEYORS.

An act of March 3, 1831, provided that the Surveyors should be triennially chosen by the voters; previous to that act, they had been appointed by the Court of Common Pleas. The first Surveyor was Joseph Vance, originally appointed in 1803, and continued by reappointment until his death in 1824. His successor, Richard Howe, after serving a brief period, transferred the duties of the office to his deputy, General Jeremiah McLene, who acted as Surveyor until 1827, when he was appointed to the office. Lyne Starling, Jr., was elected McLene's successor in 1832, but resigned in April, 1833, and was succeeded by Mease Smith, who was appointed for the remainder of Starling's term. The surveyors since then elected have been as follows: 1833, Frederick Cole; 1836, William Johnston; 1839, Uriah Lathrop; 1842, John Graham; 1845, William Johnston; 1848, Jesse Cortright; 1854, W. W. Pollard; 1857, Daniel Hess, resigned; 1860, C. C. Walcutt, who resigned and was succeeded by Uriah Lathrop, appointed for Walcutt's unexpired term; 1862, Uriah Lathrop, elected; 1865, W. P. Brown; 1871, Josiah Kinnear; 1875, B. F. Bowen; 1883, Josiah Kinnear; 1889, John J. Dun.

COMMISSIONERS.

The first Commissioners of Franklin County were elected in June, 1804, and their terms of service, determined by lot, were as follows: John Blair, Clerk of the Board, until October, 1804; Benjamin Sells, until October, 1805; Arthur O'Harra, until October, 1806. The subsequent members of the board have been: 1804, Michael Fisher, Clerk; 1805, Ezekial Brown; 1806, Arthur O'Harra; 1807, Michael Fisher; 1808, James Marshall; 1809, Arthur O'Harra, Clerk; 1810, Robert Armstrong; 1811, James Marshall (Adam Hosack, Clerk); 1812, William Shaw; 1813, Robert Armstrong (Gustavus Swan, Clerk); 1814, James Marshall (Joseph Grate, Clerk); 1815, William McIlvain (J. A. McDowell, Clerk); 1816, Robert Armstrong, Samuel G. Flenniken (J. A. McDowell, Clerk); 1817, Joseph Grate, James Marshall (J. A. McDowell, Clerk); 1818, David Jamison (Joseph Grate Clerk until 1821, when he was appointed County Auditor, whose duties were, and have since been, in part, to act as Clerk of the Board of Commissioners); 1819, George W. Williams; 1820, Joseph Grate; 1821, Robert Armstrong, Horace Walcutt; 1822, James Marshall; 1823, Andrew Dill; 1824, Robert Armstrong; 1825, William Stewart; 1826, John M. Walcutt; 1827, William McElvain; 1828, William Stewart; 1829, Horace Walcutt, William Miller; 1830, Matthew Matthews; 1831, William Stewart; 1832, Horace Walcutt, who died in 1833; 1833, John M. White, Matthew Matthews, and Timothy Lee, appointed vice Walcutt, deceased; 1834, Hiram Andrews, vice Stewart; 1835, Robert Lisle; 1836, James Bryden; 1837, R. W. Cowles, vice Andrews; 1838, John Tipton, vice Lisle; 1839, James Bryden; 1840, William W. Kyle, vice Cowles; 1841, Samuel S. Davis; 1842, John Greenwood, vice Bryden; 1843, William W. Kyle; 1844, Samuel S. Davis; 1845, John Clarke, vice Greenwood; 1846, Adam Stewart, vice Kyle; 1847, Thomas J. Moorman, vice Davis; 1848, O. P. Hines, vice Clarke; 1849, Jacob Slyh, vice Stewart; 1850, Eli F. Jennings, vice Moorman; 1851, Jesse Baughman, vice Hines; 1852, C. W. Speaks, vice Slyh; 1853, Edward Livingston, vice Jennings; 1854, Willis Mattoon, vice Baughman; 1855, Theodore Comstock, vice Speaks; 1856, Edward Livingston; 1857, C. P. Hines, appointed vice Mattoon, deceased; 1857, Isaac White, elected vice Hines; 1858, David L. Holton, resigned; 1859, Thomas Sparrow, appointed vice Holton; 1859, John Snider, elected; 1860, Dennis B. Strait; 1861, Jacob Slyh; 1862, James W. Barbee; 1864, John M. Koerner; 1866, John G. Edwards; 1867, William Gulich; 1868, Eli M. Lysle; 1869, J. O. B. Renick; 1870, Francis Collins, vice Lysle, resigned; 1870, William Cooper, vice Gulich, resigned; 1870, Frederick Beck; 1871, John P. Bruck, vice Beck, resigned; 1872, Adin G. Hibbs; 1873, Francis Riley; 1874, Isaac S. Beekey; 1875, Daniel Matheny; 1876, Dennis B. Strait; 1877, Isaac S. Beekey; 1878, Daniel Matheny; 1879, Thomas Robinson; 1880, Joseph M. Briggs; 1881, Josiah C. Lunn; 1882, William Wall; 1883, Joseph M. Briggs; 1884, Richard Z. Dawson; 1886, Lewis Morehead; 1887, same as in 1886; 1888, Thomas D. Cassidy; 1889, same as in 1888; 1890, Richard Z. Dawson, Thomas Cassidy, Lewis Morehead.

CORONERS.

1805, Joseph Dixon; 1807, William Domigan; 1815, Townsend Nichols; 1817, Thomas Kincaid; 1818, Robert Brotherton; 1819, William Richardson; 1821,

Adam Brotherlin; 1825, Jacob Ebey; 1830, Jonathan Neereamer; 1835, George Jeffreys; 1839, James Walcutt; 1843, A. W. Reader; 1845, Horton Howard; 1849, A. W. Reader; 1851, James W. Barbee; 1853, A. W. Reader; 1855, Elias Gaver; 1869, Patrick Egan; 1891, John P. Egan.

DIRECTORS OF THE INFIRMARY.

The first Directors were Jacob Grubb, Ralph Osborn and P. B. Wilcox, who were appointed by the County Commissioners, in 1832. Subsequent appointments were made as follows; James Walcutt, George B. Harvey, W. T. Martin, and William Domigan. Directors were first chosen by the voters at the State election of 1842, viz.: George Frankenberg for one year, Augustus S. Decker for two years, and for the three years term Robert Riorden, who was continued in office by reelection until 1848, when he was succeeded by John Walton. Directors have since been elected as follows: 1849, S. D. Preston and Arthur O'Harra; 1852, Amos L. Ramsey; 1853, Rufus Main; 1854, Orin Baekus; 1855, L. J. Moeller; 1856, John Lysle; 1857, William Aston; 1859, James Legg; 1860, John Greenleaf (appointed vice Moeller, resigned) and Newton Gibbons and Philemon Hess, elected; 1862, Fred Beck; 1867, Jacob Grau; 1868, Frederick Fornoff; 1869, Henry L. Siebert; 1870, W. H. Gaver; 1871, John Schneider; 1872, John H. Earhart; 1873, W. H. Gaver; 1874, John Schneider; 1875, John H. Earhart, 1876, W. H. Gaver; 1877, James Burns; 1878, John H. Earhart; 1879, Christian Engeroff; 1880, James Burns; 1881, Jacob Reab; 1882, Christian Engeroff; 1883, James C. Cleary; 1884, Harvey Lisle; 1885, Emery McDermith; 1886, James C. Cleary; 1887, Harvey Lisle; 1888, Stephen Kelley; 1890, Adam Fendrich; 1891, John P. Egan.

SUPERINTENDENTS OF THE INFIRMARY.

Robert Cloud, appointed in 1832, resigned and was succeeded by William King, who continued in charge until October, 1837, when he gave place to Edward Heddon. The Superintendents since then have been: 1844, C. F. Schenck; 1851, Joseph McElvain; 1852, Charles Jucksch; 1853, Joseph McElvain; 1854, Daniel Evans; 1857, L. J. Moeller; 1860, S. P. McElvain; 1869, J. J. Fauston; 1871, S. P. McElvain; 1880, Thomas A. Jackson; 1881, H. C. Filler.

CHAPTER X.

WORTHINGTON.¹

At the very beginning of the Republic, the National policy with respect to the limitation of slavery, became a matter of profound practical concern. In New England, particularly, it deeply affected the movement of population to the Great West, then opening to settlement. Thousands who were eager to participate in building up new States beyond the Ohio were inflexibly determined to live under no slaveholding *régime*. "Make the land worth having," said Manasseh Cutler to the Continental Congress when bargaining for a tract for the New England Associates. "Unless you do," he continued, "we do not want it." The purport of this admonition was fully understood. "Exclude slavery from the Northwest, and we will buy your land there, and help you to pay off the war debt; allow slavery to enter, and not a penny will we invest." Accordingly the great political charter, then maturing, for the vast regions northwest of the Ohio, was so framed as to forever prohibit, within their limits, all "slavery and involuntary servitude."

Fifteen years later this question came again to the front. A new State was about to be created, and a territorial convention, sitting at Chillicothe, was engaged in framing its constitution. Would that constitution admit slavery or exclude it? Upon the decision of that question depended the political future of the new commonwealth, and the destiny of the thousands who desired to become its citizens. Acting in conformity with the glorious covenant of the Ordinance of 1787, the Convention gave its voice for freedom, and incorporated these epoch-making provisions into the first constitution of Ohio:

There shall be neither slavery nor involuntary servitude in this State, otherwise than for the punishment of crimes, whereof the party shall have been duly convicted; nor shall any male person, arrived at the age of twentyone years, or female person arrived at the age of eighteen years, be held to serve any person as a servant, under the pretense of indenture or otherwise, unless such person shall enter into such indenture while in a state of perfect freedom, and on condition of a *bona fide* consideration received, or to be received, for their service, except as before excepted. Nor shall any indenture of any negro or mulatto, hereafter made and executed out of the State, or if made in the State, where the term of service exceeds one year, be of the least validity, except those given in the case of apprenticeships.²

Among the New Englanders who awaited this verdict with deep interest, was James Kilbourn, then residing at Granby, Connecticut. Mr. Kilbourn was born at New Britain, in that State, October 19, 1770. The War of Independence broke out when he was but five years of age, and swept away nearly all the property of his father, Josiah Kilbourn, who had been, prior to that time, a prosperous farmer. This loss, together with that of three members of his family, who perished in the



James Kilbourne

war, bereft the senior Kilbourn for several years of his reason. The family homestead was broken up, and young James Kilbourn, then a boy of sixteen, was obliged to quit his parents and go forth in search of the means of self-maintenance. This he did with a brave heart, and a spirit of determination above his years. His resources lay entirely within himself. When he crossed the parental threshold, and went out alone and penniless into the great world, he had neither coat nor shoes, and his education was so meager that he could scarcely write his name.

After walking thirty miles, he obtained employment with a farmer, which engagement he exchanged at a later period for an apprenticeship with a clothier, whose trade he undertook to learn. During five months of each year, reserved by the terms of his apprenticeship for his own disposal, he worked on the farm of a Mr. Griswold, whose son, then a young man, afterwards became a distinguished bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church. The future bishop took a friendly interest in the young apprentice, and gave him instruction which supplied, to some extent, the deficiencies of his education.

By means of these helps, and his energetic efforts to help himself, young Kilbourn rapidly mastered the intricacies of his craft, and so won upon the confidence of his employers that he was placed at the head of the clothier's establishment. He also won the hand of Miss Lucy Fitch, daughter of John Fitch, of Philadelphia, the inventor of steam navigation, and builder of the first American steamboat.³ Married at the age of nineteen to Miss Fitch, he soon afterwards entered upon a business career which carried him steadily on to affluence. After becoming the owner of mills, stores and several farms, including that which his father had lost by the war, he settled as a merchant at Granby. There we find him at the opening of this chapter, meditating schemes of western colonization, and also officiating occasionally as a clergyman of the Protestant Episcopal Church, in which, at the solicitation of friends, he had taken orders. He had meanwhile founded a public library and acquired some reputation as a writer and speaker. After his ordination, several parishes desired him as their permanent pastor, but he declined their invitations. The fascination of the Great West had seized upon his mind, and permeated the current of his thoughts. In pursuance of these predilections he had already made several preliminary explorations in western and northwestern New York, when his father-in-law, Mr. Fitch, advised him to turn his attention to Ohio. Acting upon this advice, he matured plans for the organization of a company to establish a settlement in that region. These plans he began to broach in 1800, but, says his biographer, "it took about one year for him to persuade his friends that he was in earnest—and another, that he was not insane. Ohio was then regarded as on the utmost verge of the West; and they thought him too pleasantly situated to make so great sacrifices as were involved in such an enterprise."⁴

Kilbourn thought otherwise, and persisted in his designs. Having enlisted the first seven of the forty members of his proposed company, he set out in the spring of 1802 on his first expedition to Ohio. Traveling by stage until he arrived at Shippensburg, Pennsylvania, where the stage line then terminated, he there shouldered his pack, walked over the mountains to Pittsburgh, descended the river to Wheeling, and thence penetrated the Ohio Wilderness by the way of Zane's Trace, which he followed to the Muskingum and Lancaster, where he turned

northward to the Forks of the Scioto. After spending the summer in exploring the country, and conferring with those best acquainted with it, he concluded his mission by selecting for the proposed settlement a tract of sixteen thousand acres on the east bank of the Whetstone, nine miles above Franklinton. He did not then purchase the land, but returned to Connecticut, and made his report to his associates. From that report, written by Mr. Kilbourn's own hand, on coarse paper now yellow with age, the following extracts are here copied :

We, James Kilbourn and Nath'l Little being by a resolve and determination of the Scioto Company appointed agent for said Company to explore the Territory of the United States Northwest of Ohio, and to transact any other business for said company which we should deem for their benefit, beg leave to report.

Here follow descriptions of the country eastward from Wheeling, and of the lands in the valleys of the Muskingum, Hockhocking and Lower Scioto. The remarks on the tract finally selected for the colony contain these passages :

This tract is situate on the Eastern side of the Scioto, and is watered largely by Walnut Creek — a stream as large as Salmon Brook in Granby — and the Bigbely Creek, which is near or quite as large as Farmington River at Farmington; both clear lively streams of pure water as ever flowed from a fountain, with small gravel and in places large pebble bottom. . . . There is in this tract a thousand acres at least, in one place, of the best clear meadow I ever saw in any place whatever, without a tree or a bush in the whole extent and the old grass and weeds are burnt off every spring. The present growth (which is good stack hay if mowed early) was, in the lowest places, higher than a horse's back, except where it was lodged down; and generally higher than my head, sitting on my horse, to the topmost spires. It was so thick as to be almost impossible to force a horse through it. A Mr. Spence and Mr. Little being with me, we had to take turns in going before, to break down a path, as a horse would tire and tangle himself in a small distance.

This meadow is so dry as to be good plow land, and fit to be planted with corn, any year, with only plowing and fencing; and for the latter purpose there is a good forest of fencing timber around it on all sides, so that it might all be enclosed without drawing any rails two rods. The clear black mold in all this meadow, and others of the kind, is at least three feet deep, and will produce, if kept clear of weeds, seventy or eighty bushels of corn per acre, at a crop. This is fully verified by fields of corn on similar lands in the vicinity. . . .

The soil of this tract is, in my opinion, rather superior to any of so great extent I have seen in all the Territory. It is of various depths from six inches on the highest hills, to three feet in the bottoms. Upon the lower creeks, the bottoms seem to have a soil almost as deep as the banks of the stream. . . .

The principal timber is oak, making near one half of the whole. Part of this is white-oak — perhaps half — and the other yellow, black and Spanish oak. . . . Then there is hard maple, hickory, black walnut, ash and whitewood in abundance. There is also cherry and butternut, elm, soft maple, buckwood, some beach and honey locust. The undergrowth which is not thick except in some particular spots, is chiefly spice-bush, mixed with pawpaw in all the bottoms and richest uplands. Upon the thinnest upland the underwood, where any there is, consists of boxwood, hard-beem, hickory saplings and hazelnut bushes; but not an alder of any kind have I seen beyond the hills on the Forks. On the sides of the prairies are thousands of plum-bushes which are very fruitful.

The timber in all this region is much better than it is further south, and increasingly so as we go to the north, yet not very heavy, but generally of a fine size and straight, handsome. Its growth is lighter by half than I had expected. But yet there are some very large trees in various parts, especially in the bottoms. I have frequently observed solid whiteoaks which will measure twelve feet in circumference many feet from the ground, and black walnut and whitewood equally large, or nearly so, and butonwoods in the flats much larger. . . .

The navigable waters to this tract are the Scioto on the west and the Bigbely, which, when there is water sufficient, is boatable and very good for the business, entirely across the tract.

Plums and apples are the principal natural fruits, of which there are thousands of bushels to be found in any part of the country, and they are not only plenty, but the plums are a fine palatable fruit, I apprehend, however, not very healthy. I saw a vast quantity of grapevines, but few or no grapes. They do not bear in the woods, especially in the rich bottoms. On the hills, and where it is open, they are said to bear well. I frequently saw vines that measure from six to eight inches in diameter. . . .

There are three or four settlers on this tract, but none have purchased except one, Mr. Gibson, on the south tier of sections of No. 10.

The main road from Chillicothe to Franklinton, at the Forks leads through the western part of this tract, and a road soon to be cut by order of Congress from the Forks and a great distance to the northwest, to Lancaster and Zanesville and thence on to the eastward may be brought through No. 10 in a direct course.

The nearest trading town is at present Franklinton at the Forks. . . . but Chillicothe is the best and will be so for a considerable time yet. . . . It will, for the present, be as much as twelve miles from these townships to any mill whatever. . . .

Respecting the healthfulness of this country, I have to report that it is in fact *sickly*, in a considerable degree. At the first settlement it was thought to be very healthy, there being only a few cases of the ague and fever; but in the fall of 1800 a bilious fever took place of which many were sick, in the lowest situations, and some died. In the summer and autumn of 1801 the fever made its appearance again with more terror. Almost all were sick, both in towns and country, so that it became difficult, in many instances to get tenders for the sick. In many instances whole families were down at a time, and many died. . . . In the country around the Pickaway Plains, where are the lowest bottoms or rather the most frequent wet prairies, or meadows, and where the people have uniformly settled in the low bottoms by side of the creeks, the fever prevailed more generally and violently than in any other part of the Scioto Country. But there is no part of the country exempt from the malady, from the Great Miami to the Muskingum River. . . . What seems to me strange is that the Indians who were natives of this country are as subject to the disorder as the whites. Of the few who remain in the Territory some are now sick with it, and they say it has always been so, and that they have often been obliged to move back from the meadows and bottoms, where they always lived, into the woods and uplands during the sickly season to escape it. . . .

Colonel Worthington, who is a gentleman of first rate information, informed me that where families were careful in their manner of living and housing themselves from the damp air and fogs, they generally avoid the fever; that many families, particularly his own and Mr. Windship's, by prudence, had almost wholly escaped. And he is of opinion that when a little more opened and those vast meadows improved by planting, mowing and feeding, so that the immense vegetation does not putrefy on the ground, and he wafted about in the air, [this] will become as healthy as any country whatever.

Through the lines of this report we see the country hereabouts as it was when just emerging from its primitive wildness. The statements made are frank, and no doubt in the main correct.

The effect of this information, and of the free constitution of Ohio, completed in November, was such as to enable Mr. Kilbourn to raise his association, in a short time, to its full membership, to organize it as the "Scioto Company," and to close in its behalf; the contract for the sixteen thousand acres of land which he had selected. The organization of the Company dates from December 14, 1802. On April 7, 1803, Kilbourn again started for the West, this time on horseback, and followed by a millwright, a blacksmith, nine laborers, and a family in two wagons. Following is the report of this expedition, transcribed from the original manuscript in the handwriting of Mr. Kilbourn:

James Kilbourn, Agent for the Scioto Company, having attended to the several objects in the western country for which he was appointed, begs leave to report as follows.

Tuesday, April 5th, 1803. Was prevented from beginning my journey as was expected, by having to meet the Committee and Secretary, which took up the whole day before the business could be fully arranged.

Wednesday, 6th. Left Simsbury and proceeded to Hartford to get the specie changed for bill and credit. Procured the change of Hartford and Middletown notes with much difficulty and one dollar discount. Put up at Pratt's.

Thursday, 7th. After finishing the business, which was not completed yesterday, set out on the journey. Dined at N. Haven, and obtained an exchange of the bill on that Bank, part in gold at the bank and part by private hands in bills of the United States, making discount of 25 cents. Left N. Haven just at evening, and put up at Milford.

Saturday, 9th. Arrived at N. York, and put up at Dr. Stanbery's. Spent Saturday evening, Sunday and Monday, till 10 o'clock here, & having got the necessary business arranged set out for the westward.

Thursday, 25th. Arrived at Pittsburgh after a very unpleasant journey on account of the snow storms & other disagreeable weather.

Friday, 22nd. Proceeded directly to the business of obtaining millirons, blacksmith's tools, iron, &c, &c, for part of which I had to go to the works & wait to have them made. Was detained here till Tuesday the 26th, 5 days, & closely employed to get all things in readiness. During this time I purchased the following articles to wit: Crank, gudgeon, rag-wheel, stake, 2 cowbells, 1 housebell, 2 faggots, nail rods & a box of window glass. Also some bilious pills & red Bark to use on emergency. Having this morning got all the heavy articles on board a Cincinnati boat, to be delivered by the Master (Mr. Reader) to the care of Mr. Wm Russell, at Alexandria at the mouth of Scioto, at ten o'clock left Pittsburgh & proceeded on my journey. The day following, at Wheeling, fell in company with two gentlemen from Litchfield who accompanied me thro' the wilderness to Zanesville, where we parted. Found no bay for the horse in all the hill country, from St. Clair's to Zanesville; had to keep the horse wholly on oats, which foundered him in a degree. Put up here from Friday evening, the twenty-ninth, till Wednesday morning May 4th, when he became able to proceed on the journey. Had been hindered here 4 entire days.

On Wednesday, May 4th, left Zanesville in company with Wm. Wells, Esqr., who went with me one day's journey on Licking road. Passed all the rest of the wilderness alone to Franklinton. Had a heavy N. E. storm all the way, & to swim my horse through 2 Rivers, by which I was completely wet from head to foot as possible; the weather at the same time quite cold. This storm cleared with a sharp frost. On Friday, sixth, at evening, arrived at Franklinton very wet, cold and much fatigued. Put up at James Scott, Esqr's, the man who had the care of survey the Dunlap section.

Saturday 7th. Left Franklinton, went up Whetstone & spent this & the 2 following days in the woods viewing our lands & choosing out a place most favorable for our first improvements. Returned to Franklinton Monday evening, the ninth, & found there the Mr. [Messrs.] Morrisons, who had arrived the evening before, being the 8th. Put up with them at Mr. Scott's.

Sunday, 10th. Procured as many articles of supplies as could be had at a fair price at Franklinton, & in the afternoon of the same day procured a boat with some hands of Mr. Warren (a New England man), who, with Mr. [Messrs.] Morrisons put off down the river to Chillicothe for the rest of the supplies. Took a horse, and went on myself by land, & by reason of some hindrance by Mr. Warren's hands the boat did not arrive till I had everything procured and ready to load, altho I had to procure the axes, chains, &c., &c., to be made after I arrived. Found all produce much raised by the opening of the port of N. Orleans, which had been announced about 10 days when I got into the country. Bot. here the following articles, viz: A smith's bellows, 300 cwt. Bar Iron, with some steel, grindstone, a large iron kettle for brewing & washing pot, dish-kettle, bake-pan, spider, tea-kettle, frying-pan, three chains, 5 woodsman's axes, 2 wedges, plow-iron & clevis, 3 hoes, 3 scythes, 2 shovels, one spade, draughts for smith's, hammer, sledges and a crowbar, 3 bushels salt, a sad iron,

chest & chest lock, jug, 10 flour and bran barrels, 3 bags, 2 1-2 bushels malt for beer, two Barrels for beer & one for tubs, 1 tin pail, 2 tin pans, for milk, do. for basin, & other household matters as per bills; tow cloth for bedticks, 1 piece of Hum. for sheets & some blankets; also 1 Barrel of Whiskey, 30 bushels wheat & many articles of provision, which see, &c., &c.,

Thursday, 12th of May, arrived at Chillicothe, and Tuesday, 17th, got all on board the Boat, which started just before evening, and myself set off for Franklinton. When we came to the mill, it had broken and the wheat was not ground nor could it be short of a week, and we had to leave it and go on.

Wednesday, 18th. At evening got back to Franklinton; put up at Scott's. While the boat was getting up proceeded to collect what I had previously found could be had here. Bought of Mr. Lucas Sullivant, 30 bushels corn, 15 do. oats, 8 lbs. pickled pork, 40 do. ball soap, &c., &c.; of Mr. Domigan 50 lbs. bacon; of Mr. Flenniken 112 do.; of Mr. Moorehead and others, 10 bushels potatoes, and of sundry persons sundry articles of provision, &c. Also bought of Mr. Lyle two cows with calves, one of which diseased of the horn, &c., and was taken back and another given in exchange, and a better one, I giving a dollar to boot. When the boat got up, I procured a team to carry up part of the load, and went on to the ground. On my return to Franklinton at this time from Chillicothe, found Case, Bristol and L. Pinney at Mr. Scott's, who had been in about half an hour. When they had refreshed they went up the river with me and went immediately to work, while I returned to meet the boat, &c., at Franklinton, leaving them to board at Esqr. E. Brown's till I returned. Then bought of E. Brown, Esqr. a yoke of oxen, \$50, & a large cow without the calf, \$11, & got him to make us a plow. Bought also of Capt. Morris Brown a yoke of oxen, \$50, & some other supplies as per bills and memorandum.

Friday, May 20th. Ground up the axes and made a beginning in clearing. Found many valuable springs and rivulets. The following day had a visit from Mr. Anijah Rorie, of Lanesborough. After getting on the supplies, and having the work duly regulated, and being in want of some cornmeal, took some corn and went up to the upper settlement, otherwise the Yankee settlement.⁵ Found all well, in fine spirits and rapid improvements. This was the 25th.

Thursday, 26th. Left Capt. Carpenter's and viewed the upper section of ours, and found it better than I expected. It is indeed good farming land, and will afford a plenty of good pasture and mowing ground. Returned very late in the evening to our own home. From this, kept at work with the hands till Pinney and Brown arrived, which was on Sunday, the 29th, in the morning, previous to which I had negotiated with Mr. King and Mr. Vance that Mr. King and Benjamin should remove, and in compliance with this arrangement Mr. King had removed on Friday and on Saturday we had come into his cabin. Soon after, I agreed on the price of the improvements with Mr. Vance as agent for Mr. Dayton.

Monday, 30th. Began upon King's lot to finish the clearing they had begun, and to add to it for a cornfield as we could sooner get a large piece here to plant than where we first began. Put all hands to the work, and kept with them myself what time I could get, till I had to go down the river to get up the flour and other supplies which had been left behind.

Wednesday, June 1st. Began to plow for corn. Worked with the hands to help clear the ground before the team, by burning brush, &c. The next day pursued the same business till I found the cow we had bought of Esqr. Brown to be sick; then attend to her till she died, which was in a few hours.

After my second trip down the river to Chillicothe, on my return to Franklinton Wednesday morning, June 4th, heard of my brother in Licking wilderness. Went to meet him, and on Thursday, the 9th, at evening, conducted him safe to our cabin. On Wednesday, the 15th, finished planting our corn, potatoes, &c. . . .

JAMES KILBOURN,

*Agent for the Scioto Company.*⁶

Such was the beginning of the Worthington colony. In these unstudied memoranda of its founder he has, without intending it, told the story of that beginning,

and of his own sagacity and indomitable efforts in establishing the new settlement. Reading these homely but significant details, we learn what the conditions of pioneer life were, and what foresight, diligence and resolution such an enterprise required.

8	7	6	5	4	3	2	1
9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16
24	23	22	21	20	19	18	17
25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32
40	39	38	37	36	35	34	33
41	42	43	44	45	46	47	48
56	55	54	53	52	51	50	49
57	58	59	60	61	62	63	64
76	75	74	73	72	70	68	67
72	71	70	69	68	67	66	65
81	82	83	84	85	86	87	88
96	95	94	93	92	91	90	89
97	98	99	100	101	102	103	104
112	111	110	109	108	107	106	105
113	114	115	116	117	118	119	120
128	127	126	125	124	123	122	121
129	130	131	132	133	134	135	136
144	143	142	141	140	139	138	137
145	146	147	148	149	150	151	152
160	159	158	157	156	155	154	153

ORIGINAL PLAT OF WORTHINGTON.

The lands bought by the Company were the first section of the first township, second and third sections of the second township, and the second section of the third township, in the eighteenth range of the Government survey. The price

paid was one dollar and twentyfive cents per acre. By the terms of their association, the purchasers agreed to reserve one hundred and sixty acres for the support of schools, and the same amount for the benefit of a Protestant Episcopal Church. It was further covenanted that roads should be laid out, one running north and south, and one east and west, through the Company's tract, and that at the intersection of these thoroughfares should be located a town plat of one hundred and sixty single-acre lots, four of which at the central corners, should be reserved as a public square. Reservation was also made of one lot for the school and one for the church. To the members of the Company town lots were appportioned as follows:

James Kilbourn, 93, 94, 116, 117; Thomas T. Phelps, 5, 6, 156; Abner Pinney, 54, 59, 70, 102, 127; Russell Atwater, 30, 40, 46, 86, 90, 108, 119, 120, 121, 135, 136; Jedediah Norton, 15, 41, 42, 47, 48, 49, 50, 55, 56, 74, 83, 85, 87, 92, 106, 111, 113; Job Case, 84, 88, 91, 95, 155; Levi Hays, 13, 14, 19; Levi Battles, 3, 4, 29, 149, 24; Jeremiah Curtis, 68, 69; Zophar Topping, 1, 20, 80; Ebenezer Street, 57, 81; Nathan Stewart, 67, 99, 100, 110, 143; Roswell Wilcox, 133; Lemuel Kilbourn, 45; Jonas Stanberry, 36; Abner P. Pinney, 28; Josiah Topping, 23, 24, 53; Azariah Pinney, 44; Moses Andrews, 21, 22; Samuel Sloper, 51, 52; William Thompson, 63, 77, 82, 103, 115, 141, 142, 146, 159, 160; Alexander Morrison, Sr., 2, 26, 39, 58, 72; Samuel Beach, 11, 12, 147, 148; John Gould, 18, 109; Alexander Morrison, Jr., 31, 32, 33, 34, 43, 77, 114, 125, 126; Ezra Griswold, 16, 17, 61, 62, 78; William Vining, 104, 105, 123, 124; John Topping, 131, 132; Israel P. Case, 27; Israel Case, 37, 38, 137, 138; David Bristol, 7, 8, 60, 61; Glass Cochran, 97, 107, 112, 139, 140, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154; Lemuel G. Humphrey, Ambrose Case and Jacob Mills, 9, 93, 98; James Allen, 65, 69, 96; Nathaniel W. Little, 25, 71, 75, 118, 144, 157, 158; Ichabod Plum, 101; James Kilbourn and others, committee, 10, 35, 64, 76, 134.

The first of the colonists to arrive have already been mentioned in the report of Mr. Kilbourn. Additional squads came at intervals, pursuing the Indian trails and cutting their way through the woods. At midsummer Mr. Kilbourn returned to Connecticut and led out his own and ten other families. Thus the colony gradually increased until it numbered one hundred persons. Meanwhile, fields were cleared and planted, the town of Worthington was surveyed and staked out,⁷ twelve log cabins, a schoolhouse (used also as a church), and a blacksmith-shop — all of logs — were built, and a mill and a dam on the Whetstone were begun. St. John's Parish, the first Protestant Episcopal society in the Northwest, was organized with Mr. Kilbourn as its pastoral leader. It included in its membership nearly all the adult members of the colony. During the winter a subscription school was taught by Thomas T. Phelps, who was succeeded, the ensuing season, by Clarissa Thompson.⁸ Political obligations were not forgotten. On July 4, 1804, an appropriate oration was delivered by Mr. Kilbourn, and seven-teen giant trees were felled — one for each State — as a national salute.

The first tavern in the colony was opened in 1803 by Ezra Griswold, who built, two years later, the first frame house in the settlement. The first brick house was erected in 1804 by Mr. Kilbourn who, in 1805, built a small gristmill on the Whetstone. Subsequently Preserved Leonard managed to turn an overshot wheel for milling purposes by water conducted to it in troughs.

The first store in the settlement was kept in the Griswold cabin. Its proprietor was Nathan Stewart, who was also a distiller. A postoffice was established about the same time. The first postmaster was William Robe, who held the office ten years.* The mail was brought from Franklinton. The first physician was Doctor Josiah Topping, who arrived in 1805, but removed to Delaware in 1806. His place was supplied four years later by Doctor Daniel Upson. The first marriages in the colony were those of Abner P. Pinney to Miss Polly Morrison, and Levi Pinney to Miss Charlotte Beach. These alliances were solemnized February 10, 1804, by Thomas Stevens, Esquire, in the log schoolhouse at Franklinton.

Among the younger colonists was Joel Buttles, who, later in life, became a business partner with Doctor Lincoln Goodale. Mr. Buttles's father was a shareholder in the Worthington colony, and was also interested in the New England settlement at Granville, twenty miles further east. He brought out his family from Granby, Connecticut, in the autumn of 1804. A diary written by Joel Buttles in 1835, and since printed, contains the following passages referring to that experience :

There were [in 1804] no white people living north of Worthington, except some four or five families in what for a long time was called Carpenter's Settlement, which was on the Whetstone River, about fifteen miles north. On the east there were some thirty families about thirty miles away ; and near what is now Newark there were a few families. In the southeast direction, about ten miles, Reed Nelson and Shaw, and perhaps one other family, had made a beginning on the bottom land of Alum Creek. Following down the Whetstone south before coming to Franklinton, nine miles from Worthington, a few families had lately settled, mostly from Pennsylvania. These were the Hendersons, Lysles, Fultons and Hunters. Franklinton was then the principal town or village north of Chillicothe, indeed I believe the only one, unless Jefferson, on the Pickaway Plains, had been located, of which I am uncertain. It was a county seat, where courts for the county were held. On the west I do not know that there were any settlements

For several years after the time of which I write, the Indians still continued to make the country around their huntinggrounds. Many times I have been to their camps. They invariably selected some pleasant situation for these, generally near the river, or some stream, where water and wood were convenient, and when they had hunted a few days there they would shift to some other situation and, as they called it, hunt over another ground. It was thought that the whites would soon kill or drive off the deer entirely, but this did not appear to be the case for several years. The whites were probably not as good hunters as the Indians, and, being so much more engaged in other things, it was found that the deer increased more in the neighborhood of the white settlements than at a distance where the Indians were more numerous.

We ended our journey on the fourth of December, 1804, now more than thirtyeight years ago. Three days before we reached our destination the snow fell about two or three inches deep. The storm began with rain and finished with snow, the ground not frozen at all, but that snow was a foundation for all others that fell during the winter. It gradually accumulated until it was ten or twelve inches deep.

About the first of January there was more rain, which soon turned into snow, and being cold afterwards, a crust was formed which would generally bear young cattle. We had a cabin of one room for our numerous family and effects, and this cabin was in the woods, about twenty rods north of the public square or Main Street. It was a sorry time with us. Our cattle and horses had to be fed, though not much. We had to go to General Worthington's mill, on the Kinnacannick, above Chillicothe, for our flour, about forty miles away, but as the roads were good—good snow paths—sleds, which could be soon made were put in requisition.



Moratio Wright

Very soon after our arrival, my father made preparations for building a more comfortable house. Logs were hauled to the sawmill above the town, on the Whetstone River. These logs were soon converted into two-inch planks, thirteen feet long, which being set up on end, edge to edge, and spiked to suitable timbers, soon formed a house, such as it was. The roof was covered with boards from the mill, and the rough boards laid down, without smoothing or straightening, for the floors. Thus, in about two weeks, we had a house to move into, which, though not warmer, was more roomy than the cabin, as there were two rooms below, and what answered to two above. The chimney, if it could be called one, was in the middle of the house; it was constructed of two pieces of large timber, framed in when the house was raised, about six feet apart, and about five feet high, above the floor, reaching across the whole width of the house. The fire was to be built upon the ground, and the smoke to ascend between these two timbers, which should be called mantel-pieces. On these mantel-pieces boards were set up on end, running out through the roof, something in the shape of a square cone. But this did not do well, and had to be remodeled as soon as could be done. . . .

At that time there were no other buildings in Worthington than log cabins except a frame storehouse built by Nathaniel Little on the north side of the public square. By the by, what I call and is now the public square, was then pretty much all the "opening" there was about there. The ground laid out for a public square was, as was all the country about there, covered by a heavy growth of forest timber. At the time I speak of these trees on the square had been cut down only, falling across each other and every way, as they were naturally inclined. It was, of course, difficult getting about among these fallen trees, and going from house to house.

On the north side of the public square there was the frame house I mentioned west of Main Street, and Ezra Griswold's double cabin on the east side of the street, who kept a tavern, the only one there was. On the east side of the square, there was a large cabin built for public purposes, and used on the Sabbath day as a church, Major Kilbourn officiating as a deacon of the Episcopal Church. At all public meetings, it was a town hall; and whenever the young people wished to have a dance or a ball, that being the only room large enough for that purpose, it was used as a ballroom; and this, I know, was very often, probably once in ten days on an average. Of course the house was never long unoccupied or unemployed.

On the south side of the public square, the only house was that of James Kilbourn, then called Major and Esquire Kilbourn, now Colonel Kilbourn, who was the principal sachem of the tribe, being general agent of the Company settlement—the Scioto Company—so-called clergyman of the place, Justice of the Peace, large stockholder, or rather landholder in the Company, had been the longest out there, and so the oldest settler, having been there over a year, and many other things which went conclusively to designate him as head of the clan. On the west side of the square, I only recollect one house, which was occupied by Isaac Case, at whose house I frequently boarded. . . .

During the month of March, 1805, Mr. Buttles's father was overtaken by a frightful tempest in the Licking wilderness. He was endeavoring, at the time, to make his way, on horseback, from the Kilbourn colony to the twin New England settlement at Granville. Seeing the storm coming on, at evening, he pushed ahead, hoping to find some house or other shelter, but lost his way, and was soon involved in utter darkness except as the lightning illuminated with its fierce flashes the rayless gloom of the woods. "Finding it impossible to go further," says the diary of his son, "he took the saddle from his horse, and laying it down in the snow beside a large tree, he seated himself upon it and leaned against the tree, holding the horse's bridle in his hand, in which position he expected to spend the night. But the rain poured down the tree so that he had to change situations several times before morning; but no change saved him from wet. We can hardly conceive of a more uncomfortable situation that what he described his to be, knowing, as we did, the horrors of the night. As soon as the morning light enabled him to

proceed, he went on, and soon came in sight of the house at which he had expected to stay. But a new difficulty had arisen. Licking Creek was now impassable, which the evening before was not ten inches deep. In short, the whole day was spent in getting himself over, leaving his horse to provide for himself."

This adventure precipitated a fever, which resulted fatally in the ensuing June. Compelled by this calamity, young Buttles, then seventeen years of age, cast about for some means of independent support. The expedients which he adopted are thus set forth in his diary:

Mr. James Kilbourn had procured a printing office to be brought to and established at Worthington for the purpose of publishing a weekly paper. He was himself acting as editor, but his other business rendered it desirable for him to disengage himself from the paper. I had never been in any printing office other than this, nor had I ever seen a type set; but I proposed buying this in conjunction with a man by the name of George Smith, a printer by trade. Our proposition was accepted and I engaged at once, not only as editor but as printer. This business succeeded so well, principally on account of the war with Great Britain soon after this time, which made this part of the country a scene of preparation, reinforcement, provisioning, etc., for the army which went against General Hull [sic]. The failure of that expedition left this country exposed as a frontier to the British and Indians, neither of which it afterwards appeared, had the courage or ability to molest us. But they were fearfully apprehended by our people; and many an alarm, or report of their coming, gave great disturbance and distress to us. Such stirring times made newspapers in great demand, and gave some good job work, and we made some money by the business. About this time I had to perform a campaign of a few weeks only with the militia, who were called out *en masse* to guard the country from the threatened attacks of the British and Indians of Canada, who it was feared, would come in by the way of Sandusky.

The weekly newspaper mentioned in the foregoing extract was the *Western Intelligencer*, of which a full account will be given in the history of the press. In 1812 Mr. Buttles sold his interest in the *Intelligencer* in order to participate in a store opened by the Worthington Manufacturing Company at Franklinton. The founder of that Company was Mr. Kilbourn, whose personal career continues to engage our attention as the most conspicuous factor in the development of the Worthington colony. Soon after the organization of the State, he was appointed a civil magistrate and an officer of the militia on the northwestern frontier. About the same time he began trade with the Indians, whose boundary, fixed by the Greenville Treaty, was only twenty-eight miles north of the Worthington settlement. Appointed in July, 1804, to survey part of the military lands of the Chilli-cothe District,¹⁰ he explored, in the spring of 1805, the south shore of Lake Erie, and selected the present site of Sandusky as a post for northwestern traffic. By vote of the General Assembly, he was made one of the original trustees of the Ohio University at Athens in 1806, and one of the three commissioners to locate the Miami University in 1808. Promoted to but declining the colonelcy of the Frontier Regiment, he was elected in 1812, and many times thereafter reelected, as President of the corporation of Worthington College.

The Worthington Manufacturing Company was incorporated in 1811, with James Kilbourn as President and General Agent. It was the pioneer manufacturing enterprise of Central Ohio, but was by no means limited to manufacturing. Besides undertaking to produce various articles in wool, leather and other materials, it circulated its notes as currency, and engaged extensively in mercantile business and banking.¹¹ Its factories were established at Worthington and

Stuebenville, and its stores opened at Worthington and Franklinton. When the War of 1812 broke out, the Company engaged extensively in the production of woolen fabrics for army and navy clothing. This part of the industrial department ceased, of course, with the conclusion of peace in 1815, after which the Company lost heavily in its multiplied enterprises until it failed, in 1820, sweeping away the investments of its shareholders and the entire fortune of its President.

"Finding himself thus totally destitute of means," says Mr. Kilbourn's biographer, "he took up his surveying apparatus again, and went into the woods. For more than twenty years he was much of the time busily engaged in his calling, and we hazard nothing in saying that he has surveyed more townships, highways, turnpikes, railroads and boundary lines than any other three men in the State."¹²

Although fifty years of age when financial disaster overtook him, Mr. Kilbourn regained, by these efforts, a portion of his financial independence, and continued to take a conspicuous part in public enterprises. His services in political station, and on occasions of general interest, at various periods of his life, will be mentioned in their proper historical connection.

We have now reached the period when the colonies at Worthington and Franklinton became rival suitors for the location of the Capital of the State. Their emulation related not only to different sites but differing elements of population. Worthington was settled almost exclusively from New England; Franklinton from Kentucky, Virginia and Pennsylvania. The New Englanders offered the most elevated, the healthiest, and by far the most comely situation, but were over-matched. Franklinton was rejected for reasons which experience has fully justified: but when the location was finally chosen it was near enough to the rivals for both to unite, and both did unite, in the development of the new community. Whatever special qualifications each possessed were actively and harmoniously exerted to this end. Virginian, Kentuckian, Pennsylvanian and New Englander each performed his part. They joined hands and hearts, not in founding a new city only, but in the evolution of a new individuality—that of the typical Ohio Man.

NOTES.

1. In writing this chapter, the author has made liberal use of a manuscript sketch of the Worthington colony, written, and kindly submitted, by A. A. Graham, Esq., Secretary of the Ohio Archaeological and Historical Society.

2. Constitution of 1802, Art. II., Sec. 2.

3. The original model of Mr. Fitch's steamboat is in the possession of Mr. A. N. Whiting, of Columbus, who is one of his descendants.

4. History of the Kilbourn Family; by Payne Kenyon Kilbourn; 1856.

5. This was doubtless the so-called Carpenter settlement, mention of which will be found in a subsequent portion of the present chapter.

6. During these visits of exploration Mr. Kilbourn drew a map of Ohio which was subsequently much used by landbuyers and emigrants. In executing this work, he was assisted by charts and surveys placed under his inspection by Colonel Thomas Worthington, then Register of the Land Office at Chillicothe. He also drew upon information furnished him by his father-in-law, Mr. Fitch, who had been, in his youth, a captive among the Indians of the Northwest Territory.

7. The surveying was done by Mr. Kilbourn. The lands of the Company were divided into one hundred acre tracts, and apportioned among the shareholders, *pro rata*. Each shareholder was entitled to one town lot for each hundred-acre tract which he possessed. In the selection of places of residence in the town, Ezra Griswold settled on town lot 71, William Thompson on 70, David Bristol on 60, James Kilbourn on 61, Samuel Beach on 92, Zophar Topping on 83, Alexander Morrison on 82, Nathan Stewart on 100, and Glass Cochran on 101. All drew water from a well on the church lot.

8. The log schoolhouse stood on the south college lot. In its construction is said to have been used the first timber cut in the settlement.

9. Mr. Robe was a dwarf, or man of remarkably small size, not weighing more than fifty to sixty pounds in ordinary health. He was well proportioned and neat in his appearance; a well educated man, and gentlemanly in his manners. He was a teacher in the Worthington Seminary—afterwards a clerk in the State Auditor's office. He died in January, 1823, aged about fortyfive years.—*Martin's History of Franklin County*.

10. This appointment was tendered in the following letter—here copied from the original manuscript—addressed to "Rev'd James Kilburn, Franklin County, near Franklin-ton":

MARIETTA, July 3d., 1804.

DEAR SIR:

I have the honor to inform you that with the approbation of the Secretary of the Treasury, you are appointed District Surveyor for No. 1, of Chillicothe District, or of all that tract within the Sd. District. which is called the *military tract*. I must request you to afford me the speediest intelligence of your acceptance or nonacceptance. In case of the first, the law requires an oath of affirmation, which it will be necessary to take before some magistrate, and transmit a copy thereof to the Secretary of the Treasury. With profoundest respect,

I am Sir,

Your obt. Hum. Servt.

JARED MANSFIELD.

It appears on consideration necessary that a copy of the oath should be sent to this office.

11. The following extracts from the Company's Articles of Association are copied from an original document, printed, except the signatures, at the office of the *Western Intelligencer*, at Worthington, in January, 1813:

ARTICLES OF ASSOCIATION OF THE WORTHINGTON MANUFACTURING COMPANY.

* * * * *

Article 1st. The objects, which this association or copartnership propose to effect, are, to establish at Worthington in the state of Ohio, an extensive Manufactory of the various kinds of woolen cloth; of Hats, Leather, and the various manufactures of which leather is a part; a manufactory of pot and pearl ashes, and generally, any and all kinds of manufactories which experience may advise, and the company think fit and profitable for them from time to time to establish; to purchase, raise and keep an extensive flock of sheep; to introduce into the state of Ohio, and encourage the raising of the full blooded Merino sheep; to purchase, export, and sell, any and all kinds of the country productions which we shall judge profitable; and to establish and continue a complete variety store of goods, both of foreign and domestic articles which shall be suited to the demands of the country, including our own manufactories, and the same to divide into as many branches as we shall think expedient. And to promote these purposes and the general object of this our association, we will also purchase and hold, or barter, sell and convey, as circumstances in the opinion of the company duly expressed shall justify any property or estate, real, personal, or mixed; prescribing to ourselves no other limits, as to the amount of the capital stock, or the application thereof, than such as the body shall determine by ordinance or special resolution as may be done in pursuance thereof by the proper officers. . . .

Art. 2nd. The seat of the said manufactories, the store and countinghouse, or office of the company, shall be in the town of Worthington aforesaid; but the members, and even some of the officers, as occasion shall require, may reside, and particular parts of the business of the company be transacted in any other place or places, where, and when we shall agree, or appoint by vote or otherwise.

Art. 3rd. The capital stock of this company, be the same more or less, shall be divided into shares of one hundred dollars each, payable by installments of one fifth at a time; the first at the time of subscribing, and the remaining four, at such times as the company shall agree when duly organized.

Article fourth provides for the election of a president, a secretary, three directors and "such other officers as may be found convenient," by the stockholders.

Article fifth provides that the officers shall be chosen by ballot, each share casting one vote.

Article sixth directs that no person shall be employed by the company in any clerkship or other important function who is not a shareholder.

Art. 7th. When any person shall make his subscription in sheep, labor, materials for building, land for the establishment, or goods for the store, to the acceptance of the directors, the payment or performance thereof as stipulated, will be received in place of a regular payment by installments, as in the case of cash subscriptions.

Article eighth instructs as to the duties of the president, acting as general agent for the Company.

Article ninth relates to proxies representing non-resident shareholders.

Article ten provides for the calling of special meetings.

Art. 11. Books of subscription shall be immediately opened, under the care of James Kilbourn, of said Worthington, and George Fitch, of New York City, who are hereby authorized and requested to superintend the same, provide the proper books, and make exhibition thereof to the first meeting of the stockholders, to be holden as hereinafter provided.

Article twelve fixes the time, place, and manner of holding regular meetings and elections, and concludes as follows: "And we do hereby appoint James Kilbourn to be our President and General Agent, and Joseph Garnett, Secretary, until the said first Tuesday of May next, and till others shall be elected and duly qualified to said offices."

To the foregoing articles of association, and to the strict observance thereof we do each of us bind and pledge himself to the others, in the full amount of all damages which may accrue by his neglect or refusal.

In testimony whereof, we have severally hereunto subscribed our names and affixed our seals, in presence of each other and of the attesting witness.

First signed at the city of New York, this first day of November, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and eleven.

P. S.—The business proposed by this association shall go into operation so soon as one hundred shares shall be subscribed.

Evolution of the City.



John Obit



PHOTOGRAPHED BY BAKER.

Residence of John Otstot, 318 South Front Street, built in 1834.

CHAPTER XI.

THE FOREST SETTLEMENT.

Columbus has the unique distinction of having been born a capital. Its origin dates from the hour when the General Assembly of the State passed an act making it the seat of government. Until then it was an Indian hunting ground, covered with the primeval forest.

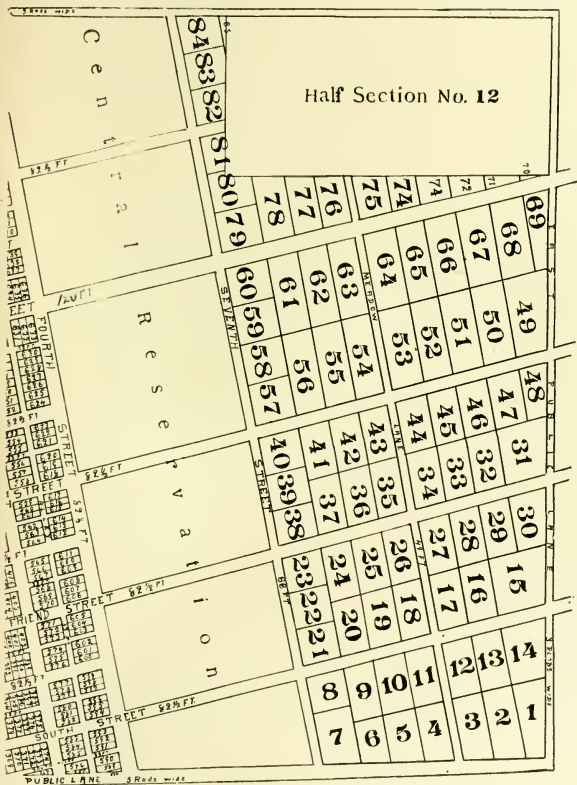
The Constitution of 1802 fixed the seat of government at Chillicothe until 1808, and expressly forbade any expenditure for public buildings for legislative purposes until 1809. The first General Assembly therefore met in the Ross County courthouse, which is described as a twostory stone building over which rose a cupola topped by a gilded eagle standing upon a ball. The edifice thus provisionally adopted as the capitol had been begun in 1800 and completed in 1801. Within its walls, said to have been laid up by a soldier of the War of Independence,¹ the Territorial Legislature had held its last session, and the convention which framed the first constitution of the State had met. But its apartments were soon found inadequate for the uses of the General Assembly, and were supplemented by erecting a brick annex connected with the main building by a covered passage. The Senate met in the brick edifice, the House of Representatives in that of stone.²

But the government was temporarily located, as well as housed. That its permanent seat would go to some point nearer the center of the State than Chillicothe was generally anticipated from the beginning, and, in this expectation, every settlement in the State even remotely eligible to win the prize took timely steps to secure it. Franklinton, Delaware, Worthington, Zanesville, Lancaster and Newark were among the earliest and most ardent of these suitors. The "address of the inhabitants of the town of Worthington" hereto appended³ doubtless fairly represents the spirit and ingenuity with which each of the embryo cities ambitious of being Ohio's capital presented its case.

Pressed by these importunities, the General Assembly passed an act February 20, 1810, providing for a commission of five members, to be selected by joint ballot of both houses, to hear arguments, inspect localities, and recommend a site for the permanent seat of government.⁴ In pursuance of this act James Findlay, W. Siliman, Joseph Darlington, Resin Beall and William McFarland were appointed commissioners, and visited Franklinton, but discarded its pretensions. It was condemned, because of its low situation, and the unsuitableness of its plan. The commissioners then visited various other localities, with like results, and finally agreed to report: "That they have diligently examined a number of different places within the circle prescribed [forty miles from the 'common centre'], and



ORIGINAL PLAT OF COLUMBUS—WEST SECTION.



ORIGINAL PLAT OF COLUMBUS—EAST SECTION.

the majority of said commissioners are of opinion that a tract of land owned by John and Peter Sells, situated on the west bank of the Scioto River, four miles and three quarters west of the town of Worthington, in the county of Franklin, and on which said Sells now resides, appears to them most eligible." This report, dated at Newark, September 12, and signed by all the commissioners was delivered to the General Assembly December 11, 1810. The site thus recommended is that of the present town of Dublin, Franklin County, and seems to have owed its preference chiefly to the desire to identify the political with the geographical center of the State.

The General Assembly continued to meet at Chillicothe until 1810, but in the latter part of that year was induced to transfer its sittings to Zanesville, where a building for its especial accommodation had been provided. Here the sessions of 1810-1811 and 1811-12 were held, and various additional proposals for permanent location, as well as the report of the legislative commission on that subject, were received. No definite action was taken, but among the new propositions submitted was one which narrowed the controversy at once to a choice between the inducements which it offered and those presented by the people of Worthington.

The objections made to Franklinton on account of its low situation and unfitness of plan suggested to some of its citizens, particularly landowners, the eligibility of the plateau forming the east bank of the Scioto, opposite. The elevation there was reasonably good, and the opportunity for platting a town without hindrance from buildings, prearranged streets, or even clearings, was unlimited. The lands on the plateau had been patented as early as 1802 to John Halstead, Martha Walker, Benjamin Thompson, Seth Harding and James Price, all refugees of the War of Independence. The original patentees had disposed of their titles, and these, after intermediate transmissions, had come into the hands of Lyne Starling, John Kerr, Alexander McLaughlin and James Johnston. Combining their interests, these four proprietors laid off a tract of about twelve hundred acres on the plateau, platted it, provisionally, into streets and squares, and submitted proposals, for the location of the seat of government thereon to the General Assembly at Zanesville. A copy of the plat accompanied their propositions, the full text of which was as follows:

ORIGINAL PROPOSALS OF THE PROPRIETORS OF COLUMBUS.⁵

To the Hon^{ble} the Legislature of the State of Ohio:

We the subscribers do offer the following as our proposals provided the legislature at their present session shall fix and establish the permanent seat of Government for said State on the East bank of the Scioto River nearly opposite to the town of Franklinton on half sections Nos. 9, 25 & 26, and parts of half sections Nos. 10 & 11, all in Township 5 of Range 22 of the Refugee lands and commence their session there on the first Monday of December, 1817:

1st. To lay out a Town on the lands aforesaid on or before the first day of July next agreeably to the plans presented by us to the Legislature.

2d. To convey to the State, by general warranty deed in fee simple such square in said town of the contents of ten acres or near it for the public buildings and such lot of ten acres for Penitentiary and dependencies, as a director or such person or persons as the legislature will appoint may select.

3d. To erect and complete a State House, offices & Penitentiary & such other buildings as shall be directed by the Legislature, to be built of stone and Brick or of either, the work to be done in a workman like manner and of such size and dimensions as the Legislature shall think fit, the Penitentiary & dependencies to be complete on or before the first day of January, 1815, The Statehouse and offices on or before the first Monday of December, 1817.

When the buildings shall be completed the Legislature and the subscribers reciprocally shall appoint workmen to examine and value the whole buildings which valuation shall be binding, and if it does not amount to Fifty thousand dollars we shall make up the deficiency in such further buildings as shall be directed by law, but if it exceeds the sum of Fifty thousand dollars the Legislature will by law remunerate us in such way as they may think just and equitable.

The legislature may by themselves or agent alter the width of the streets and alleys of said Town previous to its being laid out by us if they may think proper to do so.

LYNE STARLING. [seal.]

JOHN KERR. [seal.]

A. McLAUGHLIN. [seal.]

JAMES JOHNSTON. [seal.]

Attest

WILSON ELLIOTT.

ISAAC HAZLETT.

These propositions were accompanied by the following bond :

Know all men by these presents that we, James Johnston, of Washington County, Lyne Starling, of Franklin County, Alexander McLaughlin, of Muskingum County, & John Kerr, of Ross County, all of the State of Ohio, our heirs, executors, administrators or assigns do promise to pay to William McFarland, treasurer of said State, or his successors in office, for the use of the State of Ohio, the sum of One Hundred Thousand Dollars for the payment of which we do bind ourselves firmly by these presents, which are sealed with our seals and dated the 10th day of February, in the year of our Lord, 1812.

The condition of the above obligation is such that if the above bounden James Johnston, Lyne Starling, Alexander McLaughlin, & John Kerr, their heirs, executors, administrators or assigns, shall truly and faithfully comply with their proposals to the State of Ohio by erecting the public buildings and conveying to the said State ground for the State House, offices and penitentiary they have proposed to do, then this obligation to be null and void, otherwise to be and continue in full force and virtue.

JAMES JOHNSTON. seal.

LYNE STARLING. seal.

A. McLAUGHLIN. seal.

JOHN KERR. seal.

In presence of

WILSON ELLIOTT.

ISAAC HAZLETT.

The absolute permanence of location on which the foregoing scheme was conditioned appearing to jeopardize its acceptance, the following supplementary propositions were submitted :

To the Hon^{ble} the legislature of Ohio:

We the subscribers do agree to comply with the terms of our Bond now in possession of the Senate of the State aforesaid, in case they will fix the seat of government of this State on the lands designated in their proposals now with the Senate, on the east bank of the Scioto River, nearly opposite to Franklinton, and commence their sessions there at or before the first Monday of December, 1817, and continue the same in the town to be laid off by us until the year 1840.

These conditional proposals are offered by us for the acceptance of the Legislature of Ohio provided they may be considered more eligible than those previously put in.

JOHN KERR. seal.

JAMES JOHNSTON. seal.

A. McLAUGHLIN. seal.

LYNE STARLING. seal.

Witness

WILSON ELLIOTT.

February 11, 1812.



JOHN KERR.



LYNE STARLING.

This departure was promptly met by counter proposals from other contestants, particularly from Worthington, which place, it has been said, counted a majority in its favor. But in the closing hours of the session a supreme effort was made in which Foos, Sullivan and other alert citizens of Franklinton took part, and when the test finally came, a decided majority was found on the side of Mr. Starling and his associates.⁶ On the fourteenth of February, the General Assembly settled the controversy for thirty years, at least, by passing the following act:

Chapter XXXIV., Ohio Laws, Volume 10.—An act fixing and establishing the permanent and temporary seats of government.

SEC. 1. Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Ohio, That the proposals made to this legislature by Alexander McLaughlin, John Kerr, Lyne Starling and James Johnston, (to lay out a town on their lands, situate on the east bank of the Scioto River, opposite Franklinton, in the county of Franklin, and [on] parts of half sections number nine, ten, eleven, twentyfive and twentysix, for the purpose of having the permanent seat of government thereon established; also, to convey to this state a square of ten acres and a lot of ten acres, and to erect a state house, such offices, and a penitentiary, as shall be directed by the legislature), are hereby accepted and the same and their penal bond annexed thereto, dated the tenth of Feb. one thousand eight hundred and twelve, conditioned for their faithful performance of said proposals shall be valid to all intents and purposes, and shall remain in the office of the treasurer of state, there to be kept for the use of this state.

SEC. 2. Be it further enacted, that the seat of government of this state be, and the same is hereby fixed and permanently established on the land aforesaid, and the legislature shall commence their sessions thereat on the first Monday of December one thousand eight hundred and seventeen, and there continue until the first day of May, one thousand eight hundred and forty, and from thence until otherwise provided for by law.

SEC. 3. That there shall be appointed by a joint resolution of this general assembly a director who shall, within thirty days after his appointment, take and subscribe an oath faithfully and impartially to discharge the duties enjoined on him by law, and shall hold his office to the end of the session of the next legislature: Provided, That in case the office of the director aforesaid shall by death, resignation, or in any other wise become vacant during the recess of the legislature the Governor shall fill such vacancy.

SEC. 4. That the aforesaid director shall view and examine the lands above mentioned and superintend the surveying and laying out of the town aforesaid and direct the width of streets and alleys therein; also, to select the square for public buildings, and the lot for the penitentiary and dependencies according to the proposals aforesaid; and he shall make a report thereof to the next legislature; he shall moreover perform such other duties as will be required of him by law.

SEC. 5. That said McLaughlin, Kerr, Starling, and Johnston shall, on or before the first day of July next ensuing, at their own expence, cause the town aforesaid to be laid out and a plat of the same recorded in the recorder's office of Franklin County, distinguishing therein the square and lot to be by them conveyed to this state; and they shall moreover transmit a certified copy thereof to the next legislature for their inspection.

SEC. 6. That from and after the first day of May next, Chillicothe shall be the temporary seat of government until otherwise provided by law.

MATTHIAS CORWIN,

Speaker of the House of Representatives.

THOS. KIRKER,

Speaker of the Senate.

The tract of wild woodland thus chosen as the capital of Ohio was named Columbus.⁷ The christening took place very unceremoniously, it seems, by joint resolution passed February 20, 1812, on which date the General Assembly passed an additional resolution appointing Joel Wright, of Warren County, as Director



JOHN KERR'S LAND OFFICE, WEST BROAD STREET.
 Photograph by F. H. Howe, Columbus Camera Club, 1892.

to "view and examine" the lands proffered, and to lay out and survey "the town aforesaid." Meanwhile the four proprietors whose propositions had been accepted proceeded to perfect their stipulations with one another, and joined in a written covenant the preamble to which recites that "the Legislature of the State of Ohio have, by law, fixed and established the permanent seat of Government for said State, on half sections Nos. 9, 25 and 26, and parts of half sections Nos. 10 and 11, all in Township 5, range 22, refugee lands, agreeably to the proposals of the parties aforesaid, made to the Legislature of said State." In these presents it was agreed that a common stock should be created for the benefit of the copartners; that all donations, and the proceeds of all sales, should be received by the syndicate on joint account; that Starling's contribution to the real estate assets should be half section number twentyfive, except ten acres already sold to John Brickell; that Johnston should contribute half section number nine and one half of half section number ten; that McLaughlin and Kerr, who had previously formed a partnership with one another and were considered as a third party to the agreement, should put in half section number 26; that each partner should individually warrant the title of the lands he contributed; that the business of the company should be managed by an agent of its own appointment; that on the first Monday in January, for five successive years, each partner should pay to this agent twenty-four hundred dollars, and such further sums as might be necessary to complete the public buildings; and that when the contract with the State should be fulfilled, a final settlement and equal division of profits and losses should take place. These stipulations were closed at Zanesville, February 19, 1812.

To complete the town plat in the size and form desired, a contract was made with Rev. James Hoge for eighty acres from the southern portion of half section number eleven, and one with Thomas Allen for twenty acres from the south part of half section number ten. One half of each of these tracts was retained as a contribution, and the other half conveyed back, in the form of city lots, to the donor. The McLaughlin and Kerr tract extended from the southern boundary of the town plat northward to an east-and-west line parallel to and just south of the present course of State Street. Starling's tract lay next on the north, extending to the vicinity of our present Spring Street. Beyond Starling's lay the tracts obtained from Hoge and Allen. At a later period the proprietors laid out a supplementary addition of about forty two-acre lots, still further north, and conveyed to the town one acre and a half for the cemetery afterwards known as the North Graveyard. The value of the total donations obtained by the company on subscription was estimated at fifteen or twenty thousand dollars. The first agent of the company, appointed in April, 1812, was John Kerr, who was relieved on his own volition, in June, 1815. From that date until the company finally wound up its affairs, its business was managed by Henry Brown.

The proprietors having closed their contract with the State, and all the preliminaries having been arranged, Director Wright called to his assistance Joseph Vance, of Franklin County, and proceeded to survey and stake out the streets, public squares and building-lots of the capital. The principal streets were made to take the directions which they yet retain, crossing one another at right angles, and bearing twelve degrees west of north, and twelve degrees north of east. The breadth of the two main thoroughfares, one going north and south and the other



JOHN BRUCKEL'S CABIN.
Photograph by F. H. Howe, Columbus Camera Club, 1902.

east and west, was, respectively, one hundred and one hundred and twenty feet; that of the other streets, eightytwo and one-half feet. The frontage of the inlots was sixtytwo and one-half feet, their depth one hundred and eightyseven and one-half feet. The outlots contained each about three acres. The town lots were exempted from taxation for county purposes until January 1, 1816, but were meanwhile subject to an equivalent levy by the State Director, who was required to apply as much of the proceeds as necessary to sinking a well for the Statehouse, and improving the State Road from Columbus to Granville.*

As soon as the Director had marked the boundaries of the streets, alleys, public squares and building lots of the proposed city, its proprietors published the following captivating advertisement:

FOR SALE.

On the premises, commencing on Thursday, the eighteenth day of June next, and to continue for three days, in- and out-lots in the town of Columbus, established by an act of the Legislature, as the permanent seat of government for the state of Ohio.

Terms of Sale: One fifth of the purchase money will be required in hand; the residue to be paid in four equal annual installments. Interest will be required on the deferred payments from the day of sale, if they are not punctually made when due. Eight per cent. will be discounted for prompt payment on the day of sale.

The town of Columbus is situated on an elevated and beautiful site, on the east side of the Scioto River, immediately below the junction of the Whetstone branch, and opposite to Franklinton, the seat of justice for Franklin County, in the center of an extensive tract of rich fertile country, from whence there is an easy navigation to the Ohio River. Above the town, the west branch of the Scioto affords a good navigation for about eighty miles, and the Whetstone branch as far as the town of Worthington. Sandusky Bay, the only harbor on the south shore of Lake Erie (except Presque Isle) for vessels of Burthen, is situate due north from Columbus, and about one hundred miles from it. An excellent road may be made with very little expense from the Lower Sandusky town to the mouth of the Little Scioto, a distance of about sixty miles. This will render the communication from the lakes to the Ohio River through the Scioto very easy by which route an immense trade must, at a day not very distant, be carried on which will make the country on the Scioto River rich and populous. The proprietors of the town of Columbus will, by every means in their power, encourage industrious mechanics who wish to make a residence in the town. All such are invited to become purchasers.

Dated at Franklinton, April 13, 1812, and signed by the four proprietors.

The widespread interest which had already been excited by the movement to found a new State capital in the woods of Central Ohio was intensified by these alluring statements. Attracted by them, lot buyers and homeseekers came from near and far to view the "high bank of the Scioto" of which so much had been said. They found there little except paper plats and freshly-driven stakes to indicate a town, or even a settlement, yet the promises of nature and of destiny alike conspired to make the locality interesting. Of the scenes which at that time greeted the canoe-voyaging pioneer as he approached the site of Columbus, ascending the Scioto, the following spirited picture has been drawn:†

On his left hand was a broad plain, bounded on the west by a low range of wooded hills, now in part a waving cornfield, in part a grassy meadow. Along the water's edge grew many wild plum trees whose blossoms filled the air with a pleasant perfume. Beyond the meadow and the corn the busy town of Franklinton appeared in the distance, guarded on the east and north by the river, whose thread of water was lost in the forest above. On the right bank of the river rose a sharply inclined bluff, covered by a sturdy growth of native forest

timber. The abruptness of this bluff gradually declined as the voyager ascended the stream. As he came up the river he would have seen, south of the Indian mound, from which Mound Street took its name, a small cleared field, in which was the pioneer home of John McGowan, who then cultivated a farm which he afterwards, in 1814, laid out as McGowan's addition to Columbus. On the incline of the bluff, not far from the present crossing of Front and State streets, stood a round log cabin, surrounded by a small clearing and occupied by a man named Deardurf and his family. He was probably a squatter on the Refugee lands, and was secure in his home as long as the rightful owner did not claim possession. His small garden, his rifle and his traps furnished him an abundant frontier living, and if he could live free from many of the comforts of civilized life, he was also free from many of its cares. Farther north, and not far from the site of Hayden's rolling mills on the banks of a small stream, were the ruins of an old saw mill, built about 1800, by Robert Balentine, a citizen of Franklinton. Near it were also the ruins of a distillery, built by Benjamin White about the same time. They were now in decay and almost covered by small trees and underbrush. Near the site of the present penitentiary stood the cabin of John Brickell, who for many years had been a captive among the Indians. He now had a clearing made in the ten acres sold to him by Mr. Starling. Just above his cabin was the old Indian campground he had seen when an unwilling member of one of their tribes, and where, for many years before, Indian feasts had been held, councils of the tribes deliberated, and horrible barbarities inflicted on unfortunate captives. Mr. Brickell and his family lived in measured security now, and the man, though now a freeman, could not, and did not entirely, forego Indian customs. He always wore deerskin moccasins and a skin cap with the tail of the animal dangling down his back. Indians were still plenty, and, owing to the evil influences of the British, troublesome. . . .

Had the canoeist moored his birch bark vessel and ascended the bluff, he would have found himself in a forest of oak, beech, maple, walnut and other trees common to the uplands of Ohio. Their full leaved tops were now the home of the wild songsters of the western woods, who filled the air with their melodies as they flitted hither and thither among the branches. Squirrels gamboled up and down their massive trunks, or from their dizzy heights stopped to gaze at the intruder. Wild turkeys were plenty, deers not strange, and a still more formidable but not less valuable game, bears, not uncommon. About the great trunks of the trees huge grape vines were here and there entwined, whose abundant blossoms promised a rich repast in the autumn. Smaller fruits, such as hawberries, buckberries, wild plums, and wild blackberries, were everywhere. The Ohio forest was here in all its native grandeur and native beauty. The full leaved treetops and the leaves of the rambling grapevines almost hid the sun in the heavens. Trees of American growth were scattered here and there through this forest; the dogwood, wild plum, and hawberry, with luxuriant blossoms, mingled their odors with those of the wild flowers all about him, filling the air with a rich fragrance. Nature was here in all her native supremacy, and had the traveller known of the purpose for which this plateau was destined, he perhaps might have wondered if the busy life of a city would replace the life of the forest about him. Had he noticed the topography of the city's home, he would have seen a gradual incline from the north towards its centre, a more decided one from the west, and a level land towards the south; eastward, the plateau slightly declined, while northward was a "prairie," as it was afterwards called, in which he would have found many springs whose outlet was a small stream which found its way westward to the river he had left. Excepting the cabins already mentioned, not a human habitation occupied the site of the future city. Where are now the "busy haunts of man" was a western forest, whose life consisted only in that of bird and beast, whose home it had been for ages past.

Pursuant to announcement, the sales began on the eighteenth of June, 1812, and continued until they were sufficient to justify the commencement of the public buildings. The lots sold were located mostly on Broad and High Streets, and brought from two hundred to one thousand dollars each. Among the early purchasers were Jacob Hare, Peter Putnam, George McCormick, George B. Harvey,

John Shields, Michael and Alexander Patton, William Altman, John Collett, William McElvain, Daniel Kooser, Christian Heyl, Jarvis, Benjamin and George Pike, William Long, Townsend Nichols and Doctor John M. Edmiston. Visiting purchasers lodged in the tavern at Franklinton, and reached the place appointed for the sales by crossing the river in canoes, or at the ferry.

Improvements began at once, and were prosecuted with the rude energy characteristic of pioneer life. For a time havoc was let loose upon the forest and soon many a stately tree lay prone. The most shapely stems were used in laying up the walls of cabins or split into clapboards, which served the purposes of sawed lumber, of which little could be had. The cropped undergrowth and branches and superfluous logs were piled in heaps and burned. For want of time and funds to remove them, the stumps were permitted to remain, and for a long time impeded the streets. The actual throughfare therefore at first disdained the surveyor's boundaries, and took such devious courses as convenience and the condition of the ground might suggest. A few settlers were housed by autumn, but most of the cabin builders made arrangements to occupy their domiciles the following spring.

The influx of settlers when that season opened, and during the remainder of the year 1813, was considered large. It was sufficient to increase the population of Columbus by the end of the year to about three hundred. There were several arrivals from Franklinton, several from Worthington, and a good many from Chillicothe and other settlements down the valley. These newcomers located chiefly on Broad, Front, Town, State, and Rich streets, and on High Street, west of the Capitol Square. Front was then expected to be the principal residence street, and became such for the time being. One of the first mercantile ventures in the village was that of the Worthington Manufacturing Company, which opened an assortment of drygoods, hardware and groceries in a small brick building erected on the subsequent site of the block known as the Broadway Exchange, a few rods north of the present Neil House. Joel Buttes was manager of this establishment. McLene & Green opened a general store about the same time in a small log cabin which stood just east of the spot on which Mechanics' Hall was afterwards built, on the south side of East Rich Street. In the autumn of 1812 John Collett erected a two-story brick tavern on the second lot south of State Street, west side of High. This pioneer inn of Columbus was opened for guests in 1813, under the management of Volney Payne.¹⁰ Collett took charge of it himself from 1814 until 1816, when he sold it to Robert Russell.

Among other taverns opened about the same time as Collett's was one on Front Street, corner of Sugar Alley, kept by Daniel Kooser, and one by McCollum, known as the Black Bear, on the northwest corner of Front and Broad. A fourth, kept at the northeast corner of High and Rich by two brothers, ex-boatmen, named Day, was disguised as a grocery, but became so notorious for its brawls among Scioto River navigators as to be popularly styled The War Office.

The Columbus Inn was opened in 1815 by David S. Broderick, in a frame building at the southeast corner of High and Town. It is historically mentioned as "a respectable tavern."

Isaiah Voris came over from Franklinton and started the White Horse Tavern. It was located on the present site of the Odd Fellows' Temple.¹¹

In the spring of 1816 James B. Gardiner, also from Franklinton, started the Ohio Tavern, occupying a wooden building on Friend Street, just west of High.

Such were some of the earlier Columbus hostelrys, of which, together with their successors, a more particular account will be given in a subsequent chapter.

A similar enterprise, which afterwards developed as one of the most popular and widely-known inns of the period, was undertaken by Christian Heyl, whose experiences as one of the pioneer settlers in the embryo capital are deeply interesting. They are narrated in an autobiographical sketch¹² which states that Mr. Heyl, when he arrived at Franklinton in the spring of 1813, found that place so crowded with soldiers of the Northwestern Army, and labor so scarce, that he could neither obtain a house to live in, nor help to build one. He therefore betook himself to Columbus, where he had not at first intended to locate. How he established his home in that wilderness borough is thus described :

I succeeded in getting a very rough cabin on the southeast corner of Rich and High streets, where the Eagle Drug Store now is. The accommodations were very poor indeed, but still I had to pay \$125 rent and the cabins were not worth twenty dollars. They belonged to Nichols and Mr. Bradney. In the fall of the same year, I moved to Columbus. We were three days on the way from Lancaster to Columbus; the roads were very bad indeed. We had two heavily loaded wagons, with a five-horse team to each, and they had very hard work to get along.

The second day we intended to get as far as Williams's Tavern, about five miles from Columbus on the old Lancaster road, but we did not reach it, and so had to camp on the banks of the Big Belly, as it was then called. On the last day we arrived at Columbus about three o'clock in the afternoon. The road from the old William Merion farm was laid out, but the logs were not rolled out of the way. We therefore had to wend our way as best we could. When we came to South Columbus, as it was called, at McGowan's Run, the road was fenced. Old Mr. McGowan refused to let me go through his gates. I tried to prevail on him to let me pass through. I also found that the old man was fond of a little good old whisky. I promised to make him a present of some, and the gates were at once opened. We then passed on without any further trouble, and arrived at my great hotel, which I opened, and built a fire and got my widowed sister to cook some supper while we unloaded the wagon. After all was unloaded, I set the table, which was the lid of my dough tray laid across two barrels of flour set endwise. I rolled barrels of flour on each side for our seats, and we made out to take our supper, and as we were very hungry, I think it was the best meal I ever ate in Columbus. Old Mr. McGowan did not forget to call the next day for the prize I had promised him. . . .

I then went on and built myself an oven to carry on the baking business. I had to get all my supplies from Lancaster, Fairfield County, for a number of years, this being a new county and Franklinton the headquarters of the army, where a great many troops were located, and consequently, provisions scarce. . . .

We had to go to Franklinton for all our drygoods, as there was at that time no store in Columbus. In the spring of the year 1814 Green & McLene, of Lancaster, started a small drygoods store in a cabin on the same lot where I lived. A second store was opened in a little brick house by the Worthington Manufacturing Company, and was managed by Joel Buttle. . . .

The first winter that I was in Columbus I had my firewood very convenient, as I cut it off of the lot where I lived. My cabin was divided into three rooms, or, more properly, into three stalls. A widowed sister kept house for me and having fixed up the old cabin pretty comfortably, I carried on the baking business quite briskly. In May, 1814, I married Esther Alsbach in Fairfield County, Ohio. When she first saw my great hotel, she seemed a little surprised, but she soon became contented. I did business in the old cabins for two years. I then purchased a lot on the same square, and built upon it the house that is now the Franklin House. I kept a hotel there for twentyeight years, and then traded it off for a farm five miles northeast of Columbus on Alum Creek.

A picture of early Columbus, companion to this one drawn by Mr. Heyl, is found in the diary of Joel Buttles, who writes:

When I built my house, in which I lived for some years, it was difficult, after the house was finished, to get the large trees around it cut down without falling on and injuring it. It was a forest all about it, and the country almost in a state of nature. The winter after I came to Columbus to live [1813-14], the deer came into what is now, and was then intended to be, the public square, to browse on the tops of the trees which had been felled for clearing. The town, although located as the permanent seat of government, and the plan laid out by an agent of the State, was looked upon with little regard and slight expectation. The people of Franklinton were, of course, exceedingly jealous, as naturally they might be, with Columbus planted directly before them on the opposite bank of the river; feeling ran very high and sometimes led to insolence and altercation. But Columbus in a short time overtook Franklinton, and the latter began to decline while the former increased rapidly.

Many of the industries and mercantile establishments of Franklinton were transferred, one by one, to Columbus. Among the more prominent business partnerships and proprietors in the older town when the newer one was founded were these: Henry Brown & Co., Drygoods, Groceries, Liquors, Iron, etc.; Richard Courtney & Co., Hardware; J. & R. McCoy, Drygoods, Groceries, and Liquors; Samuel Culbertson, Hatter; Jeremiah Armstrong, Tobacco and Cigars; L. Goodale & Co., Drygoods, Groceries and Chinaware; Starling & De Lashmott, Drygoods, China, Glass, Hardware, Leather, Whisky, Gin, Salt and Groceries; J. Buttles & Co., European, India and American Goods; D. F. Heaton, "Taylor" [sic]; Joseph Grate, Silversmith; and Samuel Barr, Drygoods and General Supplies. Most of these names became prominent in the business of Columbus. William Platt began there as a silversmith and jeweler in 1815 or 1816.

The first postmaster of the capital was Matthew Matthews, appointed in 1814. His position seems to have been barren of both duties and emoluments. The mail arrived once or twice a week, and was distributed at Franklinton. Whatever portion of it, if any, Mr. Matthews had charge of, he gave out from his desk in Mr. Buttles's store, with which he was connected. He resigned and was succeeded, in 1814, by Mr. Buttles who held the office thenceforward until 1829.

A sawmill for the supply of lumber to the settlement was erected in 1813 by Richard Courtney and John Shields. Doubtless this mill wrought a revolution in the building resources of the village. It was located on the east bank of the Scioto, a short distance below John Brickell's cabin. A flouring mill erected by Mr. Shields three years later, in the southwest part of the town, took the Columbus patronage from the Kilbourn mill at Worthington, and other mills down the river.

In 1814 the first markethouse, a substantial frame about fifty feet long, was erected. It was built by voluntary contributions, and located in the middle of High Street, a short distance south of Rich, where it remained until 1817, when the transfer of the market to some other locality was proposed. The property owners on Broad, Town, State and Rich Streets all contended for it as a prize, and offered to donate sites for a new building. The Broad Street people deemed it a strong point in their favor that their thoroughfare was so wide, and it is said that in 1816 Joseph Miller erected the front part of the brick edifice afterwards known as the Buckeye House, where the Board of Trade building now stands, in the confident expectation that the Markethouse would be located in front of his premises. But

the town authorities decided otherwise, and closed a contract with John Shields to erect a new two-story market building, brick below and frame above, on State Street, immediately west of High. As a consideration for his performance of the contract, Shields was permitted to use or rent the two upper rooms for his own benefit; consequently one of them became occupied as a printing office, and the other, occasionally, for religious services. Finally Shields sold his interest to John Young, who appropriated the apartments to gaming and its adjuncts. The first billiard table in the town was here made use of. "About the year 1829 or 1830," says Martin, "the Council bought out Young's interest, and the building was removed, and a larger markethouse, without any rooms above, was erected on the same site, Elijah Ellis contractor. This building continued until the erection of the present markethouse on Fourth Street."

Columbus passed the first two years of its existence without a newspaper of its own. The first paper printed within the present corporate limits of the city was the *Freeman's Chronicle*, issued weekly, or rather occasionally, in Franklinton, by James B. Gardiner. After an existence of about two years, the *Chronicle* expired, and its able and independent editor betook himself to tavernkeeping. Its place as a local news and advertising medium was supplied by the *Western Intelligencer*, which was removed thither in February, 1814, from Worthington. Its proprietors were Joel Buttes, P. H. Olmsted and Ezra Griswold, Junior. After coming here the *Intelligencer* took the additional name of *Columbus Gazette*, and was published, at first, in part of the building occupied by the City House Tavern, on the southeast corner of High and Town Streets. Of its history, and that of its successors in the journalism of the capital, a circumstantial account will be given in the chapters on The Press.

Of the beginning of the Medical Profession in the new settlement the *Freeman's Chronicle* of March 11, 1814, made this announcement: "Dr. John M. Edmiston has commenced the practice of Medicine and Surgery at Columbus. His shop is on High Street, near Mr. Green's store." Doctors John Ball, Lincoln Goodale and Samuel Parsons were among Doctor Edmiston's earlier colleagues.

By or before 1815 the Legal Profession was represented by David Smith, Orris Parish, David Scott and Gustavus Swan, who were soon joined by John R. Parish, T. C. Flournoy, James K. Cory, William Doherty, and others of later prominence. An eccentric Justice of the Peace named Shields is said to have been both droll and expert as a pioneer in the administration of justice. The quarrelsome boatmen of the "War Office" kept in active exercise his talents both as a jurist and a wag. On Sundays Esquire Shields officiated as a volunteer clergyman. Being a poet, as well as a preacher, he wrote his own hymns. Justice Shields was a native of Ireland, and by fundamental occupation a bricklayer. Among the other early justices were James Marshall, Michael Patton, Eli C. King, William Long and Messrs. Townsend, Nichols, Martin, Richardson, Deshler and Wood.

During the winter of 1813-14 a subscription school was kept in a cabin on the public square. Among the earlier teachers of the public schools of Columbus, all of which were maintained by voluntary donation, were Uriah Case, John Peoples, a Mr. Whitehill and W. T. Martin.

The churchgoers of the new settlement attended the services conducted by Doctor Hoge in Franklinton until a cabin for church purposes, about twenty-five

by thirty feet in size, was built on a lot donated by Doctor Hoge, near the corner of Spring and Third Streets, in the spring of 1814. Religious services were held in this cabin, as well as at the Franklinton meetinghouse, until 1818. Such was the beginning of the First Presbyterian Church of Columbus. A Methodist Society was organized in 1814, and erected a hewed log church, with a shingle roof, on Town Street. The building thus provided was used for school as well as church purposes until 1824, when the society erected a new church on the same site. The ground is now occupied by the Public Library building.

The first white person born on the present site of Columbus was Keziah Hamlin, daughter of John and Mary Hamlin, who dwelt in a cabin said to have been the first one erected on the territory now embraced within the limits of the city, on the east bank of the Scioto. The Hamlin domicile stood near the present location of the Hooster brewery. Some of the Indians then encamped on the lowlands of the vicinity seem to have been much interested in the advent of the little stranger, for one day, not long after its birth, they carried the infant away to their wigwams, and kept it until evening, when they returned it with a pair of beautifully worked moccasins on its dimpled feet. The date of Keziah Hamlin's birth was October 16, 1804. On December 19, 1822, she was married to David Brooks, of Princeton, Massachusetts, one of the later landlords of the White Horse Tavern. The late David W. Brooks, of this city, was her son by this marriage.

In February, 1814, Mr. George B. Harvey was wedded to Miss Jane Armstrong. This was the first matrimonial alliance solemnized in the Columbus settlement. Joseph Dillo and Miss Polly Collett soon afterward celebrated the second. The first death is not recorded.

The Scioto River not being usually fordable at that period, intercourse between Columbus and Franklinton was maintained chiefly by means of a ferry, kept by Jacob Armitage. To mitigate the inconvenience of this mode of crossing, the General Assembly passed an act, February 15, 1815, authorizing Lucas Sullivant and his associates, "if any there be," to build a bridge at the foot of Broad Street, and authorized collection of the following rates of toll:

For each foot passenger, three cents; for every horse, mule or ass one year or upwards, four cents; for each horse and rider, twelve and one half cents; for every chaise, riding chair, gig, cart, or other two wheeled carriage, with two horses or two oxen and driver, thirtyseven and one half cents; for the same and one horse and driver, eighteen and three fourths cents; for every coach, charriot or other pleasurable carriage, with four wheels and driver, drawn by four horses, seventyfive cents; for the same carriage and driver, drawn by two horses, fifty cents; for every waggon with two horses or oxen and driver, thirtyseven and a half cents; and for each horse or ox in addition, six and a fourth cents; for every horse, mule or ass younger than one year old, two cents; for every head of neat cattle, six months old or upwards, two cents; for every head of cattle younger than six months old, and for every head of sheep or hogs, one half cent.

All "public mails," and all troops and artillery of the State and United States, were passed free. The franchise was granted for the term of sixty years, but the right was reserved to change the rates of toll after 1831.

Pursuant to this charter, Mr. Sullivant erected a roofless wooden toll bridge in 1816.¹² As its direction formed a right angle with the course of the river, it touched the west bank at a point several rods below the ford, making necessary the opening of a new road across the fields to Franklinton. After the lapse of eight or

ten years, this bridge became infirm, and in 1826, was replaced by another with its western terminus at the original landing. Like its predecessor, it was destitute of roof or cover.

A census of the settlement taken by James Marshall in the spring of 1815, showed a population of about seven hundred. The more prominent stores at that time were those of Alexander Morrison, Joel Buttles, Henry Brown, Delano & Cutler and J. & R. W. McCoy. The Franklin Bank, the pioneer institution of the kind, was incorporated in February and organized in September, 1816. An account of it will be found in the chapter on Banking.

Until this time little attempt at street improvement had been made. In 1816 a fund of about two hundred dollars was raised by private subscription to clear some of the stumps from High Street, and about the same time something was done to disincumber Front Street of logs and other *débris*. In following the crooked paths which led through the village clearings, the nightly pedestrian found the use of a tallow-dip, or the rarer luxury of a lantern, extremely necessary when the moonlight failed. Trees, logs, stumps and ponds of water alike hedged his way.

Such was the capital as a forest settlement.

NOTES.

1. Major William Rutledge.
2. These buildings continued to be used as the seat of justice of Ross County until 1853.
3. The following extracts from the document here referred to are taken from an original printed copy bearing date February 12, 1808, and entitled an "Address of the inhabitants of the town of Worthington relative to the seat of government." The author is indebted for this copy to Miss Emma Jones, of Columbus, a granddaughter of Hon. James Kilbourn.

"To the honorable, the General Assembly of the State of Ohio:

"We, the undersigned, citizens and proprietors of Worthington and its vicinity, in Franklin county, understanding that the present general assembly will have it constitutionally in their power to fix the permanent seat of government of this state, and provide for the erection of public buildings, for the accommodation of the legislature and the officers of state; and as this or a succeeding legislature will fix upon a place for the permanent seat of government, beg leave respectfully to represent.

"That in our opinion, the town of Worthington is more eligibly situated for the seat of government, than any other town now settled, or any other position which can be chosen in this state.

"The situation of this town will be perfectly central for business, taking all matters into consideration, and is almost so as it respects territory.

"The centre of Worthington is in the third quarter of the second township in the eighteenth range of the United States' military lands, and about one and a quarter miles south-westerly from the centre of said second township.

"By referring to the state map, it will be seen that this town is exactly in a middle position, between the Ohio river at the mouth of Scioto, and the Sandusky bay, west of the Connecticut Reserve; varying therefore, so far only from the middle of the state, south, as the north-east corner of said Reserve, and the country west of Lake Erie, about the Miami of the Lake, would carry it, which cannot, we apprehend, exceed nine or ten miles, by the best calculation.

"On an east and west line from the Ohio river to the west boundary of the state, Worth-

ington is about twelve or thirteen miles from the centre, west; but when the slant made by the Ohio river on the south-east part, is compared with the projecting north-west corner, about the said Miami of the Lake, it will be found that this town is not more than seventeen or eighteen miles south and west of the real centre of the state.

"It will also be recollected by the legislature, and admitted by all, that the western part of this state, from the more even surface of the country, and better quality of the soil, generally, has and must always have, a greater population than the eastern, according to the extent of territory.

"Worthington is situated on the east side of the main east branch of Scioto, (commonly called Whetstone river) nine miles from its confluence with the west branch.

"This river is a fine navigable stream as far up as this town, equally so with the Scioto at Franklinton; for although the Whetstone is not quite so large as the other branch at high water, it is a more enduring stream, and has full as much water as the west fork in the dry season, in proportion to its size. This river is also as much narrower than the main Scioto, as it has less water, and has higher banks, and of course is of equal depth at least with the main river below the forks; and being very straight, of an easy and gentle current, and of sufficient width (from ten to twelve rods) is fully sufficient for the largest Orlean boats to descend, or large keel boats to ascend, to and from the town in the proper seasons.

"Another very important advantage is derived from this river, at this particular point. Immediately above the centre of the town, there begin and continue northward up said river, for several miles, a succession of falls, made by bars of solid rock, running across the stream, which furnish a number of the best mill seats in this state, a principal part of which are now improved and improving for various kinds of mills and water works; and this accommodation is found in the centre of an extensive, rich body of land, equal to any, without exception, in the western country.

"Above these falls the river becomes still and gentle again, and continues so, and of about nine or ten rods in width, entirely to the Sandusky plains, there approaching very near to the east branch of the Sandusky river; so that, by erecting locks and slopes at the three or four mill-dams upon the highest of those falls, (which from the solidity of the foundation might be done at no great expence) salt, goods, &c., might be brought from the Lakes by water, to this town, with a very short portage. And thus might the mill-dams now made and erecting upon the river, while they answer the first important end proposed, be also subservient to the better navigation of those falls.

"There are now in operation, at and above this town, three saw-mills, two grist-mills, and several other useful water machines, and three other mills are now building. By means of so early attention being paid to these important erections, the settlements in this vicinity have progressed in building and other improvements beyond any other settlement in this part of the state, for the time, and have for three years past supplied, and do now supply, all the towns and settlements below for more than thirty miles upon the Scioto, with all their sawed timber for building, as also with their grinding, to a great distance.

"Worthington is also situated on a high and handsome piece of ground, commanding a very extensive view of the country on all sides. In point of elegance for building ground, it is not exceeded, if equalled, by any situation in the state; and with respect to healthiness, four years' experience has proved it without a parallel.

"The road from Zanesville, by the forks of Licking, to the counties of Champaigne and Miami, and the road from Chillicothe to Sandusky, cross at right angles, in the centre of this town; and several other important roads, from different parts of the state, intersect with them near the same point.

"From a consideration of these several particulars, (with many others of minor importance) we have drawn the above conclusion. That this town is a more *central and eligible* situation for the *seat of government* than any other that can be found in this state.

"With respect to accommodations for the members of the legislature during their session, should the general assembly think proper to change the seat of government at the next session, (which, however, we do not expect) and should fix it at this town, we can say with

confidence, that the houses now built, and building, (that will be finished within one year) will be fully sufficient for that purpose.

"We would also state, for the information of the general assembly, that a large and commodious building is now preparing for an academy, in which will be three spacious rooms, either two of which will be of full capacity to accommodate the two branches of the legislature, and which, when furnished, will be offered for the use of the state, in the proper season, until the state buildings can be erected. This house will be ready as soon as required. Also, an eligible lot for the erection of said public buildings, shall be furnished upon the public ground.

"Being also informed, that the citizens of several of the towns have opened subscriptions for the purpose of offering to the legislature, private contributions toward the expenses of erecting the public buildings for the accommodation of government; — although we have thought there was reason to doubt the propriety of such a measure, yet, from present circumstances, we have been induced to follow the example, as the following subscription will show; and we confidently trust in the candor of the legislature, that they will not attribute the tender of this our proposed contribution, to improper motives. We disclaim the idea of purchasing, or offering to purchase, those privileges which of right might belong to another part of the state, or which the public interest would require to be elsewhere established. On the contrary, conscious as we are, that the true interest of the state will be best promoted by that, which our interest and sense of propriety has induced us herein to suggest to the consideration of the general assembly, we have no other motives in this offer, than to render more secure what we deem a natural privilege, and to manifest to the legislature, and to the state, that the citizens of this town, and its vicinity will not be behind their neighbors in contributing, according to their abilities, in the infant state of their town and settlement, to lessen the public expenses to the citizens of the more remote parts of the state, who cannot partake so fully the benefits of a central position. (which is the only consideration, we conceive, to justify those who first introduced this mode of procedure) as also, to counteract, in some degree, an undue weight, which might otherwise operate against the joint interest of the state and this town.

"All which we respectfully submit to the consideration of the general assembly, in full confidence that a concern so important to the state, will be justly weighed, and that the advantageous situation of the town of Worthington for the permanent seat of the state government, will be duly noticed, notwithstanding the present infancy of the settlement.

"Therefore we, the undersigned, citizens and proprietors of Worthington and its vicinity, in Franklin county, do each of us in his individual capacity, and for himself, promise and engage, to pay to the treasurer of the state of Ohio, for the time being, the sum or sums annexed to our names respectively, for the purpose of erecting a state house in said town, for the accommodation of the legislature and other officers of the government, provided this offer shall be accepted by the general assembly, and the seat of government of this state be permanently fixed, by law, at Worthington, within two years from the rising of the present assembly, and not otherwise.

"The sums so subscribed, to be paid in four equal annual installments; the first installment thereof to become due at the end of one year from the acceptance of the subscription, and the passage of the law, fixing the seat of government as aforesaid, and the other three in annual succession thereafter, subject to such other restrictions only, as shall be immediately annexed to our respective signatures: The money, or other property so subscribed, to be applied to the building of a state house in said Worthington, and to no other purpose. — Dated Worthington, January 29, 1808.

James Kilbourn	\$2000	Lemuel G. Humphry	100
do. for Norton & Kilbourn	1000	Adna Bristol	100
do. for Jed. Norton	2000	Charles Thompson	100
James Kilbourn cash, for J. Dayton	1000	Aaron Strong	120
in land,	500	George Case	100
Ezra Griswold	500	William Watson	101

Joseph Sage	1000	David Buell	100
William Robe	200	Roswell Tuller	100
Moses Maynard	300	George Case, jur	50
Timothy Lee	200	Bela Goodrich	75
Asa Gillet	200	Elias Vining	50
Amos Maxfield	100	Daniel Munsee	25
Samuel Willson	100	Jesse Andrews	50
Daniel M. Brown	100	Trueman Case	100
Asahel Hart	100	Robert Justice	50
John Goodrich	2000	Isaac Bartlet	25
Noah Andrews	1000	Jeremiah Boardman	75
Joel Buttles	100	Avery Power	80
Glass Cochran	200	Nathan Carpenter	60
Josiah Topping	200	John Carpenter	30
Chancey Barker	100	John Patterson	100
David Bristol	100	Thomas Brown	100
Azariah Pinney	150	Azariah Root	100
Jophar Topping	300	Orlando H. Barker	10
Ebenezer Brown	50	Moses Byxbe	800
Joseph C. Matthews	200	Moses Byxbe, jur	400
Roswell Willcox	200	Ralph Slack	8
Thomas Palmer	200	Jacob Ay	6
William Thompson to be paid in lands	400	Discovery Olney	20
Isaac Fisher to be paid in lands	200	Augustus Ford	10
Abial Case	100	John Murphy	50
Demmon Coe	100	John Helt	25
William Goremly	50	Michael Eli	5
William M'Cordly	100	Eli Manvell	200
Eliphalet Barker	200	Benjamin Carpenter	50
Alexander Morrison, jur	400	Cephas Cone	20
James H. Hills	100	Daniel Alden	15
James Russell, jun'r	100	William Fancher	3
James Russell	50	Enoch Donigan	10
Cruger Wright	150	Gilbert Carpenter	40
Samuel Sloper	100	Daniel Weeks	10
Israel P. Case	100	Gilbert Weeks	6
Israel Case, to be paid in boards and other property	150	Joseph Latshaw	30
Preserved Leonard	500	Nathaniel Landon	10
John B. Manning	50	David Landon	10
William Morrison	100	Samuel Landon	10
Simeon Wilcox	350	Jona. Williams	20
Bela M. Tuller	150	Jeremiah Curtess	50
Alexander Morrison	200	Ezekial Benjamin	25
Abner P. Penney	100	Nathaniel Disbury	10
William Vining	100	Thomas Butler	30
Isaac Case	200	Moses Carpenter	5
Daniel Benjamins	50	John Welch	4
Benjamin Chapman	150	Nathaniel Hall	50
Obed Blakely	100	John Johnson	20
Seth Watson	100	David Lewis	6
Samuel Beach, jun'r	100	Philo Hoadly	20
John Case	150	Isaac Lewis	20
Levi Goodrich	50	Chester Lewis	20

Amasa Delano, payable in land out of the third township and third Section, 18th range, when the building of the state house shall commence

house shall commence	1000	Ezekiel Brown	50
Daniel Weeks, jun'r	50	Wm. Luce	25
Stephen Maynard	100	Silas Dunham	25
Eber Maynard	100	James Harper	15
Joah Norton	300	Hector Kilbourn	35
Edward Phelps	100	John Wilson	30
Oliver Clark	50	Anijah Royce	50
Renben Carpenter	50	Nathaniel W. Little	100
Samuel Beach	150	John Topping	150
Levi Pinney	50	136 subscribers	\$25,334

"At a general meeting of the citizens of Worthington and its vicinity, for the purpose of collecting subscriptions towards erecting a state house, in said town, (in case the permanent seat of government should be there established) Major James Kilbourn was unanimously elected agent, to present the address adopted by this meeting to the honorable, the general assembly, as also to tender to government, on behalf of said citizens, their proposed contributions for the purpose aforesaid.

WM. RONE, *Clerk*.

"Worthington, February 3d, 1808.

"The agent appointed as above begs leave to observe, that for want of time this subscription had not a full circulation, and that there is good reason to expect considerable additions — also that the subscribers are many and the sums small and there is none who is not able and willing to pay his subscription in case the end is obtained.

JAMES KILBOURN."

4. An act to provide for fixing the permanent seat of government. Passed February 20, 1810. Ohio Laws, Volume 8. . . .

Section one and two provide for the appointment of five commissioners by joint ballot of both houses of the General Assembly, a majority of the board to be necessary for the recommendation of any particular site.

"SEC. 3. That after the commissioners shall have taken an oath or affirmation faithfully to discharge the duties enjoined on them by this act, they shall proceed to examine and select the most eligible spot, which in their opinion will be most central, taking into view the natural advantages of the state; Provided; It shall not be more than forty miles from what may be deemed the common centre of the state, to be ascertained by Mansfield's map thereof.

"SEC. 4. That after the commissioners shall have fixed on the most eligible spot, they shall make up a report of their proceedings and sign the same, seal it up and direct it to the speaker of the senate, and forward the same to the senate, within ten days after the commencement of the next session of the general assembly; and if it shall appear to the satisfaction of the next general assembly, that the place fixed on is the most eligible place, they shall confirm the report of the commissioners, and proceed to take such further order thereon as to them shall appear most advantageous and proper

"SEC. 5. That the commissioners shall meet at Franklinton on the first day of September next, to proceed to discharge the duties enjoined to them by this act, and shall each receive three dollars per day.

"This act to take effect from and after the commencement passage thereof.

EDWARD TIFFIN,

Speaker of the house of representatives.

DUNCAN McARTHUR,

Speaker of the senate."

5. Copied from an old manuscript in the possession of H. T. Fay, Esq.

6. The proceedings in the General Assembly with reference to the permanent location of the capital, as reported in the official journal of the House and Senate, were as follows, copied *verbatim et literatim* :

PROCEEDINGS IN THE SENATE.

January 17, 1812; Mr. Evans from the committee appointed, reported as follows:

The committee to whom were referred so much of the unfinished business of the last session, relating to the fixings of the permanent seat of government and who were directed to receive donations therefore now beg leave to report that they have received proposals for the following places, viz. — Delaware, Sells's place, Thomas Backus's land, High Bank opposite Franklinton, High Bank Pickaway plains, and Circleville, Pickaway county.

Your committee beg leave to offer, for the consideration of the senate, an extract from the different proposals attaching each to the place for which such proposals were made.

For the town of Delaware, or any other part of section 4, township 5, range 19, in section 3, township 5 and range 18; — Messrs. Moses Byxbe and Henry Baldwin, proprietors of said lands, submitted the two following proposals:

First — to erect, at their own expense, within such time as the legislature shall fix on, a building which will accommodate both branches of the legislature; an office for the auditor, secretary and treasurer; a public prison, and such apperpenances as may be necessary for a penitentiary together with one hundred acres of land, in a place convenient for raising provisions for the use of prisoners, or such other purpose as may be required. All the buildings to be built of good materials, in a workmanlike manner, to be in all respects perfectly commodious for the above purposes, and of such dimensions and plans as may be designated and adopted by the committee to be for that purpose appointed by the legislature. The one hundred acres, and the ground covered by the public buildings, and as much more as may be required for walks and other public conveniences, to be conveyed to the state or trustees for their use, in fee simple, clear of all incumbrances.

2d. To convey an equal undivided moiety of four thousand acres of land, to be laid off in one survey, out of section four, township 5, range 19, and section 3, township 5 and range 18, and to include the place to be fixed on for the seat of government: The four thousand acres to be selected by three persons, one to be chosen by the legislature, one by said Byxbe and Baldwin, and the third by the two thus named.

For the place owned by Messrs. John and Peter Sells, the scite chosen by the commissioners: — John and Peter Sells will convey to the state, three hundred acres of land, to be taken off the east end of their tract, exclusive of the following reservations — a lot of 30 poles square, including the grist mill of John Sells.

A lot of 30 poles square, including the dwelling house and distillery of John Sells.

A lot of 50 poles in length, 10 poles in width, for a log yard.

A lot of 30 poles east and west, and 80 poles north and south, including the house of Peter Sells, and the mill seat; and 10 inn lots in the proposed town.

Mr. Walter Dun agent in fact of John Graham, offers for the same place four hundred acres of land — beginning at the upper back corner of James Holt's survey. No. 2543; thence south 68 degrees west, 70 poles; thence north 22 degrees west, till the same intersect the upper line of the said Holt's survey, No. 2544; thence with the said line, north 68° east, and from the beginning east, so far that a line north 22 degrees west, will include said four hundred acres.

Mr. James Galloway Jun. offers for the same place, two hundred acres of land, entered and surveyed for John Crawford, on the waters of Darby Creek, No. 7075.

For the scite to be on section 4, township 1 four miles from Franklinton, seven miles below Sells's place; — Mr. Thomas Backus, proprietor of said section, offers one thousand acres of land, part of the aforesaid section, to be laid out in a town, as follows: One half shall be on the said given lands, and the other on said Backus's adjoining land. The town to be laid out in such a manner as the legislature shall direct. Said Backus offers to secure to the public, the use of such streets and public grounds as shall be laid out on his land.

For the High Bank, nearly opposite to Franklinton — First. Messrs. Kerr and M. Laughlin, James Johnston and Lyne Sterling will convey to the state sections No. 9, 25, 26 containing about one thousand acres, in township 5, of range 22 said tract to be laid out by the state into inn-and out lots, one half of which shall belong to the state, and the other to said donors:



C. F. Jaeger

They moreover offer to give to the state, four thousand dollars for four such lots as they will choose out of the half belonging to the said state.

Second—They offer to convey three hundred and fifty acres of land, off any such part of the aforesaid tract, as the state will, by agent or otherwise choose provided the state do lay out thereon a town previous to the first day of September next ensuing.

They reserve ten acres out of the aforesaid land, sold by Lyne Sterling, in the north-westerly corner of his half section; also about forty-six acres of low and broken land, in the south-westerly corner of M'Laughlin's and Kerr's half section—which land, so to be reserved, is designated on a plan accompanying this report.

George Stevenson, Esq., proposes, on condition that the seat of government shall be fixed at Franklinton, or on the eastern bank of the Scioto, within one mile of that town, he will give five hundred acres part of his section No. 18, or two thousand dollars in cash, at his option, the conveyance to be executed, or the cash to be paid as soon as the foundation of the state house, or capitol shall be laid.

For the High Bank, in the Pickaway Plain;—Mr. Henry Nevill offers a donation of one hundred and fifty acres of land, for the purpose of laying out a town by the state, out of which he reserves for his own use, two lots to be by him chosen out of all the lots not reserved by law for public use, and moreover, if the state will sell to the highest bidder, at such time, and on such terms of payment as shall be prescribed by law, each and every lot in such town, (the two to be by said Nevill reserved excepted) if such sales do not amount to thirty five thousand dollars, the said Nevill offers to make up to the state deficiency in such money. Which sum of thirty five thousand dollars, shall be appropriated for the improvement and benefit of said town.

Or otherwise said Nevill offers to take upon himself the disposal of all the lots, (except such as shall be reserved by law for public buildings) and out of the proceeds thereof, or of his own money, if the proceeds are not sufficient, he offers to erect, to the amount of thirty five thousand dollars, such public buildings as shall be directed by law; and if the legislature thinks proper he will add to the tract of land heretofore offered, two hundred and fifty acres more.

For the town of Circleville, Pickaway county;—A subscription, signed by forty one persons, amounting to five thousand and ninety five dollars; was handed to your committee.

Your committee, having taken into consideration, the several proposals made for the different places, are of the opinion that the donations offered, in the first part of the proposals of messrs. Byxhe and Baldwin, if accepted, will be the most advantageous to the state. In thus making up their opinion, your committee had in view the eligibility and central situation of the places designated in the several proposals.

Your committee begs leave to recommend to the consideration of the senate, the following resolution:

Resolved, That a committee, to consist of _____ members, be appointed to bring in a bill for fixing the permanent seat of government, on the lands of Moses Byxhe and Henry Baldwin, agreeably to the first member of their written proposals.

All which is respectfully submitted by

J. P. R. BUREAU,
J. PRITCHARD,
DAVID PURVIANCE,
GEORGE TOD,

Committee.

And from which Samuel Evans, one of the committee, dissents as to the resolutions only.

The said report was read, committed to a committee of the whole senate, and made the order of this day.

January 20, 1812: On motion,

Ordered, That the committee of the whole senate be discharged from the further consideration of so much of the report of the select committee, as relates to the proposals of

messrs. John Kerr and Alexander M'Laughlin for fixing the permanent seat of government.

On motion,

Ordered, That messrs. Kerr and M'Laughlin have leave to withdraw said proposals.

January 24, 1812, Mr. Evans laid on the clerk's table, proposals from inhabitants of the town of Worthington, for fixing the permanent seat of government, which were referred to the committee of the whole senate to whom was referred the report of the select committee on the same subject.

February 1, 1812: Mr. Evans laid on the clerk's table proposals of J. and P. Sells, for fixing the permanent seat of government which were referred to the committee of the whole senate to whom was referred the report of the select committee on the same subject. . . .

[On the same date the subject of fixing the seat of government was recommitted to the committee on that subject which had been previously appointed.]

February 3, 1812: Mr. Evans from the committee to whom were referred the report and proposals, relative to fixing the permanent seat of government, reported the same, with the following additional report:

The committee to whom were referred the proposals for fixing the permanent seat of government, begs leave to report. They have examined the proposals made since their first report, and find them as follows:

Messrs. John and Peter Sells offers to lay out a town on their land, on such plan as the legislature will point out, and out of the same they will convey as much ground as may be necessary for a state house offices & penitentiary, and moreover to build a state house, and such other houses as commissioners, to be appointed by the legislature, shall direct, provided that the same does not exceed twenty thousand dollars; which donation is to be made, if the legislature establishes the permanent seat of government on their lands, within three years.

[The Committee here recites the propositions submitted by Mr. Starling and his associates. The report then continues as follows:]

Mr. James Kilbourn offers, if the permanent seat of government is established in the town of Worthington, to enlarge and extend the plan of the same, according to a plat transmitted to one of your committee.

He also offers a subscription of three hundred and forty inn-lots, sixty six out lots, in said town five thousand acres of land near the same, and six thousand dollars in cash, labor and materials. The inn-lots to contain about three fourths acres each — the out-lots to contain about two and a half acres each.

Otherwise mr. Kilbourn proposes to erect public buildings of the following dimensions, viz.—a state house one hundred and twenty five feet long and fifty feet wide in the wings, two stories high, with convenient rooms for the public offices, and a room for the federal court; of all which a particular description may be seen, by a reference to his last proposals. We observe, in short, that according to the plan therein delineated, the buildings will be elegant and commodious. The said mr. Kilbourn also proposes to erect a penitentiary house one hundred and fifty feet long and thirty feet wide, with a sufficient well, and every necessary accommodation.

J. & P. Sells have submitted to your committee, new proposals, in lieu of their former proposals — stating, that in case the legislature should prefer the following plan, they will erect a state house eighty feet long and fifty feet wide, two stories high, with such rooms as shall be necessary for the legislature and federal court, and a separate brick building, forty feet by twenty four, two stories high, for the public offices; and also to convey a noted spring by an aqueduct, into the public square.

Your committee can see it is not expedient nor necessary for them to give a specific detail of the several proposals submitted to their consideration. They therefore beg leave to report this brief summary, believing that in case the senate should fix upon a place for the permanent seat of government, it will be necessary more particularly to attend to the proposals for that place, and frame a bill accordingly.

The said report was read, and with all documents on the same subject, committed to a committee of the whole senate, and made the order of this day.

[The subject was then considered for a time by the senate in committee of the whole.]

February 5, 1812: The senate, according to the order of the day, again resolved itself into a committee of the whole senate, on the report of the select committee, to whom was referred so much of the unfinished business as relates to a bill, entitled, "An act fixing the permanent seat of government," and after some time spent therein, the speaker resumed the chair and mr. Purviance reported, that the committee had, according to order, had said report under consideration, and agreed to the following resolution:

Resolved, That a committee of three members be appointed to prepare and bring in a bill, to fix and establish the permanent seat of government, at _____ agreeably to the propositions of _____; and that from and after the first day of May next, Lancaster shall be the temporary seat of government, until otherwise directed by law.

A motion was made by mr. Foos, to fill the first blank in said resolution, with these words, *the High-bank on the east side of the Scioto river, opposite the town of Franklinton.*

A motion was made by mr. Bureau, to fill the first blank with these words, *the town of Delaware.*

A motion was made by mr. Bigger, to fill said blank with these words, *the farm of Peter and John Sells.*

A motion was made by mr. Caldwell, to fill said blank with these words, *the town of Worthington.*

A motion was made by mr. Evans, to fill said blank with these words, *the High-bank, in the Pickaway Plains.*

A motion was made by mr. Bureau, to fill said blank with these words, *the land of Moses Byrbee and Henry Baldwin.*

A motion was made by mr. Pritchard, to fill said blank with the word, *New-Lancaster.*

The question was first put on filling said blank with these words, *the Highbank on the east side of the Scioto river, opposite the town of Franklinton*, and decided in the affirmative: yeas 15—nays 9.

The yeas and nays being required by two members, those who voted in the affirmative were,

Messrs. Bigger, Bureau, Dunlap, Evans, Foos, Irwin, Looker, M'Arthur, M'Beth, Purviance, Slaughter, Smith, Trimble, Welch, and Kirker (speaker).

Those who voted in the negative were,

Messrs. Abbott, Caldwell, Kinney, M'Connell, Pritchard, Rogers, Stone, Todd and Woodbridge.

The said resolution was further amended and then read, as follows:

Resolved by the senate and house of representatives that a committee of three members be appointed on the part of the senate, to prepare and bring in a bill, to fix and establish the permanent seat of government, at the High Bank, on the east side of the Scioto river, opposite the town of Franklinton, agreeably to the propositions of messrs. Starling, Kerr, M'Laughlin and Johnston; and that from and after the first day of May next, Lancaster shall be the temporary seat of government, until otherwise directed by law.

A motion was made that the senate agree to the same.

The question being put, was decided in the affirmative, yeas 17 — nays 7.

The yeas and nays being required by two members,

Those who voted in the affirmative were,

Messrs. Bigger, Bureau, Dunlap, Evans, Foos, Irwin, Looker, M'Arthur, M'Beth, M'Connell, Purviance, Rogers, Slaughter, Smith, Trimble, Welch and Kirker, (speaker).

Those who voted in the negative were,

Messrs. Abbott, Caldwell, Kinney, Pritchard, Stone, Tod and Woodbridge.

Ordered, That mr. Bureau request the concurrence of the house of representatives therein.

February 6, 1812: A message from the house of representatives by mr. T. Morris.

Mr. Speaker—The house of representatives have agreed to the resolution sent down for concurrence, for the appointment of a committee to bring in a bill fixing the permanent and temporary seats of government, with amendments, in which they desire the concurrence of the senate.

The said amendments were read.

A motion was made by mr. M'Arthur, that the senate disagree to the second amendment of the house of representatives to said resolution.

The said amendment was read, as follows :

2d amendment line 10th strike out 'Lancaster,' and insert 'Chillicothe.'

On the question that the senate disagree to the same, no decision was had, yeas 12—nays 12.

The yeas and nays being required by two members.

Those who voted in the affirmative were, Messrs. Abbot, Caldwell, Irwin, Kinney, M'Connell, Pritchard, Slaughter, Smith, Stone, Tod Trimble and Welch.

Those who voted in the negative were, Messrs. Bigger, Bureau, Dunlap, Evans, Foos, Looker, M'Arthur, M'Beth, Purviance, Rogers, Woodbridge and Kirker (speaker).

The first amendment to said resolution, was read and agreed to by the senate.

A motion was made, by mr. Woodbridge, to amend the third amendment.

The question being put, was decided in the negative.

The third amendment was then read, and agreed to by the senate.

Ordered, that the second amendment made by the house of representatives to said resolution, lie for consideration.

February 7 1812: The senate resumed the consideration of the motion, made yesterday by mr. M'Arthur that the senate disagree to the second amendment of the house of representatives, to the resolution sent down for concurrence, for the appointment of a committee to bring in a bill fixing the permanent and temporary seats of government.

The said second amendment was again read as follows :

2d amendment, line 10th, strike out 'Lancaster' and insert in lieu thereof 'Chillicothe.'

On the question that the senate disagree to the same, it was decided in the negative, yeas 10—nays 13. The yeas and nays being required by two members, those who voted in the affirmative were,

Messrs. Abbot, Kinney, M'Connell, Pritchard, Slaughter, Stone, Tod, Trimble, Welch and Woodbridge.

Those who voted in the negative were,

Messrs. Bigger, Bureau, Dunlap, Evans, Foos, Irwin, Looker, M'Arthur, M'Beth, Purviance, Rogers, Smith and Kirker, (speaker).

In pursuance of said resolution, the committee was accordingly appointed of mr. Purviance, mr. Bureau and mr. Bigger.

Ordered, that Mr. Evans acquaint the house of representatives therewith.

February 8, 1812: Mr. Purviance, from the committee appointed, reported a bill fixing and establishing the permanent and temporary seats of government, which was received, read the first time, and ordered to pass to the second reading.

February 10, 1812: Mr. Evans laid on the clerk's table, further proposals, &c, of Messrs. Sterling, Kerr, M'Laughlin and Johnston, relative to the permanent seat of government, which were committed to the committee of the whole senate, to whom was committed the bill fixing and establishing the permanent and temporary seats of government.

The orders of the day were postponed till to-morrow.

February 11, 1812: A motion was made, by mr. Woodbridge, that the committee of the whole senate be discharged from the further consideration of the bill fixing and establishing the permanent and temporary seats of government.

The question being put, was decided in the negative.

February 12, 1812: The senate took up the amendment, reported from the committee of the whole senate, to the bill fixing and establishing the permanent and temporary seats of government.

A motion was made by mr. Pritchard, that the further consideration of the same be postponed till the second Monday in December next.

The question being put, was decided in the negative: yeas 12—nays 12.

The yeas and nays being required by two members,

Those who voted in the affirmative were,

Messrs. Abbot, Caldwell, Foos, Kinney, M'Connell, Pritchard, Slaughter, Stone, Tod, Trimble, Welch and Woodbridge.

Those who voted in the negative were,
Messrs. Bigger, Bureau, Dunlap, Evans, Irwin, Looker, M'Arthur, M'Beth, Purviance, Rogers, Smith & Kirker (speaker).

The said amendment was then read, as follows:

Strike out of the first section of said bill, these words, 'Alexander M'Laughlin, John Kerr, Lyne Starling and James Johnston, to lay out a town on their lands, situated on the east bank of the Scioto river, opposite Franklinton, in the county of Franklin, and parts of half sections No. 9, 10, 11, 25, and 26, for the purpose of having the permanent seat of government thereon established; also to convey to this state, a square of ten acres, and a lot of ten acres, and to erect a state house, such offices and a penitentiary, as shall be directed by the legislature,' and insert in lieu thereof, the following: 'Moses Byxbee and Henry Baldwin, to lay out a town on section 4, township 5, range 19, of the United States' military district, for the purpose of establishing the permanent seat of government of this state, in such place, as this general assembly, or a committee, or director, to be by them appointed, shall direct: Also to convey to this state, the ground covered by the public buildings, and whatever may be deemed necessary for walks and other public conveniences: Also one hundred acres for the use of the penitentiary: And to erect a state house, public offices, and a penitentiary, within such time, on such place, and of such dimensions and materials, as the general assembly, or a committee, or a director, shall adopt.

A motion was made by Mr. Bureau, that the senate agree to said amendment.

The question being put, was decided in the negative, yeas 10—nays 14.

The yeas and nays being required by two members,

Those who voted in the affirmative were,

Messrs. Abbott, Caldwell, Kinney, M'Connell, Pritchard, Slaughter, Stone, Tod, Welch and Woodbridge.

Those who voted in the negative were,

Messrs. Bigger, Bureau, Dunlap, Evans, Foos, Irwin, Looker, M'Arthur, M'Beth, Purviance, Rogers, Smith, Trimble and Kirker, (speaker).

A motion was made by Mr. Pritchard, that the 6th section of said bill be struck out.

The said section was read, as follows:

SEC. 6. *And be it further enacted*, That from and after the day of next, Chillicothe shall be the temporary seat of government, until otherwise provided by law.

The first blank in said section, was filled with the word *first*, and the second blank with the word *May*.

The question was then put, and decided in the negative, yeas 11—nays 13.

The yeas and nays being required by two members,

Those who voted in the affirmative were,

Messrs. Abbott, Caldwell, Kinney, M'Connell, Pritchard, Slaughter, Stone, Tod, Trimble, Welch, and Woodbridge.

Those who voted in the negative were,

Messrs. Bigger, Bureau, Dunlap, Evans, Foos, Irwin, Looker, M'Arthur, M'Beth, Purviance, Rogers, Smith and Kirker, (speaker).

A motion was made by Mr. Tod, to amend said bill by striking out all the first section, after the enacting clause, these words 'that the proposals made to this legislature, by Alexander M'Laughlin, John Kerr, Lyne Starling and James Johnston, to lay out a town on their lands, situate on the east bank of the Scioto river, opposite Franklinton, in the county of Franklin, and parts of half section No. 9, 10, 11, 25, and 26, for the purpose of having the permanent seat of government thereon established; also to convey to this state, a square of ten acres, and a lot of ten acres, and to erect a state house, such offices, and a penitentiary, as shall be directed by the legislature, are hereby accepted, and the same and their penal bond annexed thereto, dated the 10th of February, 1812, conditioned for their faithful performance of said proposals, shall be valid to all intents and purposes, and shall remain in the office of the treasurer of state, there to be kept for the use of this state,' and inserting in lieu thereof the following: 'That, from and after the first day of November, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and sixteen, the seat of government for said state shall be, and

remain, on section 4, township 5, range 19, in the United States' Military tract, situated on the east side of Whetstone creek, opposite the town of Delaware, in the county of Delaware, for the term of 15 years.'

The question being put, was decided in the negative, yeas 8—nays 16.

The yeas and nays being required by two members, those who voted in the affirmative were,

Messrs. Abbot, Caldwell, Kinney, M'Connell, Slaughter, Stone, Tod, and Woodbridge.

Those who voted in the negative were,

Messrs. Bigger, Bureau, Dunlap, Evans, Foos, Irwin, Looker, M'Arthur, M'Beth, Pritchard, Purviance, Rogers, Smith, Trimble, Welch, and Kirker, (speaker).

The said bill was further amended.

On motion of mr. Purviance,

Ordered, That said bill be engrossed, and read the third time this day.

* * * * *

Mr. M'Arthur laid on the clerk's table further proposals, &c. of Messrs. M'Laughlin, Kerr, Starling, and Johnston, for the permanent seat of government, which were read.

On motion,

An engrossed bill, fixing and establishing the permanent and temporary seats of government, was read the third time.

A motion was made by mr. Bureau, to amend said bill by way of rider, by adding to the second section these words: 'and there continue until the first day of May, eighteen hundred and forty, and from thence until otherwise provided for by law.'

A motion was made by mr. Pritchard, to amend said proposed amendments, by striking out *forty*, and inserting in lieu thereof, *twenty five*.

The question being put, was decided in the negative: yeas 8—nays 16.

The yeas and nays being required by two members, those who voted in the affirmative were,

Messrs. Abbott, Caldwell, Kinney, M'Connell, Pritchard, Stone, Tod, and Woodbridge.

Those who voted in the negative were,

Messrs. Bigger, Bureau, Dunlap, Evans, Foos, Irwin, Looker, M'Arthur, M'Beth, Purviance, Rogers, Slaughter, Smith, Trimble, Welch and Kirker, (Speaker).

On the question will the senate agree to said amendment by way of rider? it was decided in the affirmative, yeas 20—nays 4.

The yeas and nays being required by two members, those who voted in the affirmative were,

Messrs. Bigger, Bureau, Caldwell, Dunlap, Evans, Foos, Irwin, Kinney, Looker, M'Arthur, M'Beth, Pritchard, Purviance, Rogers, Slaughter, Smith, Stone, Trimble, Welch, and Kirker, (Speaker).

Those who voted in the negative were,

Messrs. Abbott, M'Connell, Tod and Woodbridge.

On the question, shall this bill pass as amended? it was decided in the affirmative: yeas 13—nays 11.

The yeas and nays being required by two members, those who voted in the affirmative were,

Messrs. Bigger, Bureau, Dunlap, Evans, Foos, Irwin, Looker, M'Arthur, M'Beth, Purviance, Rogers, Smith and Kirker, (Speaker).

Those who voted in the negative were,

Messrs. Abbot, Caldwell, Kinney, M'Connell, Pritchard, Slaughter, Stone, Tod, Trimble, Welch and Woodbridge.

Ordered, That the title to said bill be, An act fixing and establishing the permanent and temporary seats of government.

Ordered, That mr. Bureau request the concurrence of the house of representatives therein.

February 14, 1812: A message from the house of representatives by mr. Edwards.

Mr. Speaker—The house of representatives have passed the bill sent down for concur-

rence, entitled "An act fixing and establishing the permanent and temporary seats of government."

PROCEEDINGS IN THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

February 5, 1812: A message from the senate by mr. Bureau.

Mr. Speaker,—The senate have passed a resolution for the appointment of a committee of three members, to bring in a bill fixing the permanent and temporary seats of government, in which they desire the concurrence of this house.

The house took up the resolution sent down for concurrence, for the appointment of a committee of three members to bring in a bill fixing the permanent and temporary seats of government, and the same being read, was committed to a committee of the whole house, and made the order of the day for this day: Whereupon

The house, according to order, resolved itself into a committee of the whole house, and after some time spent therein, mr. Speaker resumed the chair and mr. M'Cune reported, that the committee had under their consideration, said resolution, and had agreed to the same with an amendment which he presented at the clerk's table, and the same being taken up and read,

On motion of mr. T. Morris, to agree to the amendment made in committee of the whole, by striking out *Lancaster* and inserting in lieu thereof *Chillicothe*, and the question being taken thereupon, it was determined in the affirmative. The yeas and nays being required were, yeas 25 — nays 20.

Those who voted in the affirmative were,

Messrs. Barr, Bell, Claypool, Edwards, Ellison, Evans, Foulks, Gregory, Huntington, J. Jones, Johnston, Ludlow, Monett, M'Kinney, D. Morris, T. Morris, Newport, Pollock, Russell, Rodgers, Renick, Ross, Sharp, Sterrett and Corwin, (speaker) 25.

Those who voted in the negative were,

Messrs. Bryson, Crumbacker, Day, Ford, Frederick, Frame, Gass, Hooker, Hildreth, Harman, Imlay, T. G. Jones, Jackson, Mitchell, M'Cullough, M'Cune, Newcom, Shields, Shelby and Smith, 20.

And the said resolution being further amended,

On motion of mr. Ellison to agree to said resolution as amended: Whereupon,

On motion of mr. Jackson, to postpone the further consideration of said question, until the first Monday of December next, and the question being taken thereupon, it was determined in the negative. The yeas and nays being required, were yeas 13 — nays 30.

Those who voted in the affirmative were,

Messrs. Bryson, Crumbacker, Day, Ford, Frederick, Frame, Gass, Hildreth, Harman, Imlay, T. G. Jones, Jackson and Mitchell, 13.

Those who voted in the negative were,

Messrs. Barr, Bell, Claypool, Edwards, Ellison, Evans, Foulks, Gregory, J. Jones, Johnston, Ludlow, M'Cullough, M'Cune, Monett, M'Kinney, D. Morris, T. Morris, Newport, Newcom, Pollock, Russell, Rogers, Renick, Ross, Shields, Sharp, Shelby, Sterret, Smith, and Corwin, (speaker) 30.

The question was then put, that this house agree to said resolution as amended: Whereupon,

On motion,

The house adjourned until nine o'clock, to-morrow morning.

February 6, 1812: The house resumed the consideration of the resolution sent down for concurrence, for the appointment of a committee of three members, to bring in a bill fixing the permanent and temporary seats of government: Whereupon,

The motion made yesterday for agreeing to said resolution, as amended, was withdrawn.

On motion of mr. Huntington to strike out of said resolution these words, 'High Bank on the east side of the Scioto, opposite the town of Franklinton, agreeably to the proposals of messrs. Sterling, Kerr, M'Laughlin, and Johnston' and insert in lieu thereof, the following: 'In the town of Delaware, or on any other part of section 4, township 5, range 19 of the United States' military tract, agreeably to the proposals of Moses Byxbe and Henry Baldwin.' A

division of the question being called for, the question was then taken on striking out of the resolution the following: 'high bank, on the east side of the Scioto, opposite the town of Franklinton, agreeably to the proposals of messrs. Sterling, Kerr, M'Laughlin and Johnston,' and determined in the negative. The yeas and nays being required were, yeas 20 — nays 25.

Those who voted in the affirmative were,

Messrs. Bryson, Crumbacker, Day, Evans, Foulks, Frederick, Frame, Gass, Huntington, Harman J. Jones, T. G. Jones, Mitchell, M'Cullough, M'Cune, Monett, T. Morris, Renick, Sharp and Smith, 20.

Those who voted in the negative were,

Messrs. Barr, Bell, Claypool, Edwards, Ellison, Ford, Gregory, Hooker, Hildreth, Inlay, Johnston, Jackson, Ludlow, M'Kinney, D. Morris, Newport, Newcom, Pollock, Russell, Rodgers, Ross, Shields, Shelby, Sterrett and Corwin, (speaker) 25.

And the said resolution being further amended,

On motion of mr. Pollock to agree to said *resolution* as amended; and on the question being taken thereupon, it was determined in the affirmative. The yeas and nays being required were, yeas 24 — nays 20. Those who voted in the affirmative were,

Messrs. Barr, Bell, Claypool, Edwards, Ellison, Evans, Ford, Gregory, J. Jones, Johnston, Ludlow, Monett, M'Kinney, D. Morris, T. Morris, Newport, Pollock, Russell, Rodgers, Renick, Ross, Shelby, Sterrett and Corwin, (speaker) 24.

Those who voted in the negative were,

Messrs. Bryson, Crumbacker, Day, Foulks, Frederick, Frame, Gass, Hooker, Hildreth, Huntington, Harman, Inlay, T. G. Jones, Jackson, Mitchell, M'Cullough, M'Cune, Newcom, Sharp and Smith, 20.

Ordered, That mr. T. Morris do carry the said resolution, with the amendments to the senate, and request their concurrence.

February 7, 1812: On motion,

Ordered, That a committee³ of three be appointed on the part of this house, to act jointly with the committee appointed on the part of the senate, to bring in a bill fixing the permanent and temporary seats of government, agreeably to a resolution to that effect; and a committee was appointed of messrs. T. Morris, Huntington, and Sterrett.

Ordered, That mr. Monett acquaint the senate therewith.

February 12, 1812: A message from the senate by Mr. Bureau.

Mr. Speaker — The senate have passed a bill, entitled 'An act fixing and establishing the permanent and temporary seats of government,' with an amendment by way of rider, in which they desire the concurrence of this house, Whereupon,

Said bill was read the first time.

February 13, 1812: A bill fixing and establishing the permanent and temporary seats of government, was read the second time, and committed to a committee of the whole house, and made the order of the day for this day. . . .

The house, according to order, resolved itself into a committee of the whole house, and after sometime spent therein mr. Speaker resumed the chair and mr. Crumbacker reported, that the committee had under their consideration a bill from the senate, entitled "An act fixing and establishing the permanent and temporary seats of government," and had agreed to the same without an amendment, which he presented at the clerk's table, and the same being taken up and amended,

On motion of mr. M'Cullough, to amend said bill striking out, in the 6th, section, second line, the word *Chillicothe*, and inserting in lieu thereof, the word *Franklinton*,

A division of the question being called for, the question was then taken upon striking out the word *Chillicothe*, and resolved in the negative. The yeas and nays being required were, yeas 22 — nays 24. . . .

On motion of Mr. Jackson to amend said bill by striking out the sixth section to said bill, as follows:

Sec. 6. *And be it further enacted*, That from and after the first day of May next, Chillicothe shall be the temporary seat of government, until otherwise provided by law; and the question being taken thereupon, it was determined in the negative. The yeas and nays being required were, yeas 21 — nays 25.

On motion of Mr. Jackson to amend said bill, by adding a new section as a 7th section to said bill, as follows;

Be it further enacted, That all the public property belonging to the state of Ohio, now in the town of Zanesville, shall be taken to the town of Chillicothe at the expense of the county of Ross, anything in the above recited act to the contrary notwithstanding; and the question being taken thereupon it was determined in the negative. The yeas and nays being required were, yeas 10 — nays 36.

[A motion by Mr. Sharp to strike out the first section of the bill accepting the proposals of the Starling syndicate was rejected, yeas 18 — nays 28].

Those who voted in the affirmative were,

Messrs. Bryson, Crumbacker, Day, Foulks, Ford, Frederick, Frame, Gass, Hildreth, Huntington, Harman, Ijams, Jackson, Mitchell, McCullough, McCune, Sharp and Smith, 18.

Those who voted in the negative were,

Messrs. Barr, Bell, Claypool, Edwards, Ellison, Evans, Gregory, Hooker, Imlay, J. Jones, T. G. Jones, Johnston, Ludlow, Monett, M'Kinney, D. Morris, T. Morris, Newport, Newcom, Pollock, Russell, Rogers, Renick, Ross, Shields, Shelby, Sterrett and Corwin, (speaker) 28.

On motion of Mr. T. G. Jones to amend the said bill by striking out in the first section 12th line, the words, *and a penitentiary*, and the question being taken thereupon, it was determined in the negative. The yeas and nays being required were yeas 15 — nays 31. . . .

On motion of Mr. Shelby that said bill be read the third time tomorrow for its final passage, and the question being taken thereupon it was determined in the affirmative. The yeas and nays being required were, yeas 27 — nays 17. . . .

February 14, 1812: A bill from the senate, fixing and establishing the permanent and temporary seats of government, was read the third time: Whereupon,

On motion of Mr. T. G. Jones, to recommit said bill to a committee of three members; and the question being taken thereupon, it was decided in the negative. The yeas and nays being required were, yeas 19 — nays 26. . . .

On motion of Mr. Huntington to amend said bill by inserting, in the 6th section and 3rd line, after the word *until*, the words following: *The first day of September in the year 1817, unless*: and the question being taken thereupon, it was determined in the negative. The yeas and nays being required were, yeas 19 — nays 27. . . .

On motion of Mr. Harman, to amend said bill by adding to the end of the 6th section, as a proviso, the following: *Provided*, That the inhabitants of Chillicothe shall provide, at their own expence, a State house, well furnished, for the reception of the legislature, offices suitable for the treasurer, secretary and auditor of State, during the continuance of the seat of government at that place; and the question being taken thereupon, it was determined in the negative. The yeas and nays being required were, yeas 19 — nays 27. . . .

On motion that the said bill do now pass: Whereupon,

On motion of Mr. Jackson, that the further consideration of said question be postponed until the first Monday of December next; and the question being taken thereupon, it was determined in the negative. The yeas and nays being required were, yeas 18 — nays 28. . . .

The question was then taken, that said bill do now pass, and resolved in the affirmative. The yeas and nays being required were, yeas 27 — nays 19. Those who voted in the affirmative were,

Messrs. Barr, Bell, Claypool, Edwards, Ellison, Evans, Gregory, Hooker, Imlay, J. Jones, Johnston, Ludlow, Monett, M'Kinney, D. Morris, T. Morris, Newport, Newcom, Pollock, Russell, Rodgers, Renick, Ross, Shields, Shelby, Sterrett and Corwin, (speaker) 27.

Those who voted in the negative were, Messrs. Bryson, Crumbacker, Day, Foulks, Ford, Frederick, Frame, Gass, Hildreth, Huntington, Harman Ijams, T. G. Jones, Jackson, Mitchell, McCullough, McCune, Sharp and Smith, 19.

On motion,

Resolved, That the title be as aforesaid.

Ordered, That Mr. Edwards acquaint the senate therewith.

Messrs. Sharp, T. G. Jones and Foulks gave notice that they, with others, in due time would enter their protest against the proceedings of this house, on the bill, entitled "An act fixing and establishing the permanent and temporary seats of government."

February 21, 1812: Mr. T. G. Jones with others, agreeably to notice heretofore given, this day presented their protest against the proceedings of this house, on the passage of the bill, entitled "An act fixing and establishing the permanent and temporary seats of government.

[The protest is signed by Thomas G. Jones, William Frame, William Foulks, John Crumbacker, Thomas Mitchell, Joseph Sharp, George Jackson, Elias Harmon, Samuel Huntington, Thomas M'Cune, Samuel Bryson and James Smith.

The protestants object to the locating measure as "injurious to the public interest and to the interest of individuals" for the following reasons, in substance: 1, "That if it were necessary to establish the permanent seat of government at this early period, due regard should have been paid to the geographical centre, and to the probable future centre of population of the State;" 2, that the proposals accepted were not the most advantageous offered, those of Worthington and Delaware having been preferable, by reason of the "want of building stone, mills and mill seats" and unhealthfulness of the place chosen; 3, that the legislative commission of 1810 had unanimously reported against the locality selected; 4, "because there was no pressing necessity for fixing the permanent seat of government at this time;" 5, because the majority in favor of the act as passed was too small "to warrant the forcing through so interesting a measure against the most earnest remonstrances of a respectable minority;" 6, because the questions of temporary and permanent location were voted upon jointly and not separately; 7, because "the proposals accepted are ambiguous in their nature;" 8, "because, independent of the manner in which the act aforesaid was carried through both houses, we believe it to be both inexpedient and unjust to remove the temporary seat of government at this time."

7. The name *Columbus* is said to have been suggested by the Hon. Joseph Foss, then a member from Franklin County. The proceedings in the General Assembly, by which the name was conferred, as reported in the official journals of the house and senate, were as follows, copied *verbatim et literatim*:

IN THE SENATE—February 20, 1812: Mr. Evans submitted to the consideration of the senate, the following resolution:

Resolved, by the general assembly of the state of Ohio, That the seat of government, in this state shall be known and distinguished by the name of

Ordered, That the same lie for consideration.

February 21, 1812: The senate took up the resolution, giving a name to the permanent seat of government, which was offered by mr. Evans. The said resolution was amended and agreed to, as follows.

Resolved by the general assembly of the state of Ohio, That the town to be laid out at the High bank, on the east side of the Scioto river, opposite the town of Franklinton, for the permanent seat of government of this state, shall be known and distinguished by the name of Columbus.

Ordered, That mr. Bureau request the concurrence of the house of representatives therein. . . .

A message from the house of representatives by mr. Barr.

Mr. Speaker—The house of representatives have passed the resolution giving a name to the permanent seat of government.

IN THE HOUSE—February 20, 1812: On motion of mr. Edwards and seconded, that the house agree to the following resolution:

Resolved, by the general assembly of the state of Ohio, That Alexander M'Laughlin, John Kerr, Lyne Starling and James Johnston, proprietors of the lands whereon a town for the future capital of the state of Ohio is authorized to be laid out, be, and they are hereby requested to name and record the town by them to be laid out as aforesaid, by the name of Ohio city; and the question being taken thereupon, it was determined in the negative. The yeas and nays being required were—yeas 19—nays 22. Those who voted in the affirmative were,

Messrs. Barr, Bell, Edwards, Ellison, Evans, Gregory, Hooker, Imlay, Ludlow, M'Cullough, M'Kinney, D. Morris, T. Morris, Newport, Newcom, Pollock, Shields, Shelby, and Corwin, (speaker) 19.

Those who voted in the negative were,

Messrs. Bryson, Crumbacker, Day, Foulks, Frederick, Frame, Gass, Huntington, Harman, Ijams, J. Jones, T. G. Jones, Jackson, Johnston, M'Cune, Monett, Russell, Renick, Ross, Sharp, Sterret and Smith, 22.

February 21, 1812: A message from the senate by mr. Bureau.

Mr. Speaker—The senate have passed a resolution giving a name to the permanent seat of government, in which they desire the concurrence of this house: Whereupon,

The house proceeded to consider the said resolution, and the same being read,

On motion that the house agree to said resolution; and the question being taken thereupon, it was determined in the affirmative. The yeas and nays being required were, yeas 24—nays 10. Those who voted in the affirmative were,

Messrs. Barr, Bell, Edwards, Ellison, Evans, Gregory, Hooker, Inlay, J. Jones, Johnston, Ludlow, M'Cullough, Monett, M'Kinney, Newport, Newcom, Pollock, Russell, Rogers, Renick, Ross, Shelby, Sterrett and Corwin, (speaker) 24.

Those who voted in the negative were,

Messrs. Bryson, Crumbacker, Foulks, Ford, Frederick, Frame, Gass, Jackson, Mitchell, and M'Cune, 10

Ordered, That mr. Barr acquaint the senate therewith.

8. Act of January 27, 1814.

9. A. A. Graham, in the *Magazine of Western History* for March, 1885.

10. Directory of the City of Columbus; by E. Glover and William Henderson. 1850.

11. *Western Intelligencer*.

12. Read before the Franklin County Pioneer Association in April, 1871.

13. The following notice appeared in the *Western Intelligencer* of December 12, 1816:

"My bridge across the Scioto River, between Franklinton and Columbus is completed. The gates will be closed on the first of December next. But they shall be opened at suitable hours on Sundays and days of Thanksgiving, and a passage on the bridge free to all persons going to and returning from divine worship, and to members of the Legislature, when going to or returning from the General Assembly of the state of Ohio. And at all times free to funeral processions and on such other occasions, and to such other persons as I may deem expedient. Permits for passage on the bridge by the year may be had on reasonable terms.

LUCAS SULLIVANT."

"November 25, 1816.

CHAPTER XII.

THE FIRST WAR EPISODE.

The beginning of the Columbus settlement was coincident with that of the second war with Great Britain. The opening sale of lots by the Franklinton syndicate took place June 18, 1812; on the same day the formal declaration of war was signed by President Madison. No telegraph flashed the news of what had been done at Washington, and the sale of lots went tranquilly on as if nothing particular had happened. Yet the war was by no means unexpected, and its declaration, when it became generally known some weeks later, caused no surprise. Under the lead of Tecumseh, the Indian tribes of the Northwest, instigated, it is said, by British emissaries and acting as British substitutes, had actually begun hostilities during the preceding summer. On the seventh of November, 1811, Tecumseh's followers led by his prophet brother, Elskwatawa, had attacked General Harrison, the Governor of Indiana Territory, in his camp on the Tippecanoe, and had been defeated. This chastisement had quieted the malcontent tribes for the time being, but as soon as war was declared they rallied again under the British standard.

In anticipation of the war, Congress, during its session of 1811-12, provided for the increase of the regular army to thirty-five thousand troops, and the muster of a large force of twelve-months volunteers. Pursuant to these measures, Governor Meigs, of Ohio, began in the spring of 1812 the organization of three volunteer regiments, and General William Hull, then Governor of Michigan Territory, proceeded to collect a force, consisting mostly of Ohio troops, for the invasion of Canada West. Hull had served creditably, though without distinction, in the War of Independence, and was believed to be patriotic and capable. He was appointed commander-in-chief of the western department.

Under the immediate supervision of Governor Meigs the Ohio regiments, numbered one, two and three, assembled at Dayton, Urbana and Franklinton, and were commanded, respectively, by Duncan McArthur, James Findlay and Lewis Cass. After organization, these regiments marched to Urbana, where the Fourth Regulars, a regiment which had participated in the battle of Tippecanoe, had taken post the preceding autumn. On the tenth of June the volunteers gave a formal salutation to the veterans of the Fourth, in whose honor a "green arch" was erected, on one side of which was displayed the word *Tippecanoe* with the painted effigy of an eagle's nest, and on the other side the word *Glory*. "The Fourth Regiment marched alone under the arch."¹

On the eighth of June Governor Meigs and General Hull held a conference with various Indian chiefs in the woods near Urbana, and closed an agreement

with them by which Hull was to be permitted to open a road from the Greenville treaty line to the foot of the Maumee Rapids, and to protect the route with a chain of blockhouses twenty miles apart.² Immediately after these stipulations were signed the little army, with Hull in command, began its march, led by the First Regiment, which built Blockhouse McArthur about twenty miles north of Urbana, and the same distance further on, Blockhouse Necessity.³ Passing the First, the Second Regiment pushed on and erected Fort Findlay. Nearly the whole country through which the army passed was covered with a dense forest through which a passage had to be cleared for the wagons and artillery. In the Black Swamp, through which the column floundered with great difficulty, several of the heavily-loaded vehicles became hopelessly mired. Hull reached the Maumee June 30, floated his command over that river in boats, and on July fifth arrived at Detroit. Seven days later he crossed into Canada, from which, after issuing a boastful proclamation, he withdrew on the eighth of August to Detroit, which stronghold, together with all Michigan, he surrendered, on the sixteenth, to the British commander-in-chief, General Brock.

The announcement of this cowardly capitulation contained in the *Freeman's Chronicle* of September 3, 1812, caused great consternation in Franklinton. "Such an unlooked-for and astounding blow almost paralyzed the country and created great alarm, for many of the Indian tribes, encouraged by this untoward event, and urged by the British agents, now openly took sides against us. Months of apprehension supervened, and a feverish anxiety infected the whole community, for Franklinton was really a frontier settlement and the inhabitants were in constant dread lest by some sudden attack, their houses should be given to the flames, and their wives and little ones fall a prey to the tomahawk and scalping-knife. . . . Indian alarms were frequent, and on such occasions the terrified settlers from up Darby Creek, Sells's settlement on the Scioto, from Delaware and Worthington and the adjacent regions came flocking into Franklinton, and at one time a ditch and stockade was commenced around the Courthouse, to convert it into a citadel."⁴ To guard against surprise, Mr. Lucas Sullivan kept two experienced scouts on duty as far north as the present village of Zanesfield, in Logan County, to give warning of any hostile approach.

Governor Meigs exerted himself with great energy in forwarding volunteers to meet the new emergency. A number of the *Urbana Watch Tower*, issued early in September, says: "Troops are daily arriving here, at Piqua and Delaware and continually pressing on to the frontiers, right and left. Great exertions are making to meet the savages. . . . Captain McNamara's company of mounted riflemen started this day for Fort Wayne, to reinforce that post. Governor Meigs is here, and will make this headquarters."

Governor Charles Scott, of Kentucky, was equally active in pushing to the front the militia of that State. To lead the Kentucky regiments ordered to Michigan, Governor Scott selected the victor of Tippecanoe, General William H. Harrison, who overtook the troops assigned to his command while on their northward march, south of Dayton, which place they reached September 1. On the third of that month Harrison arrived at Piqua, from whence he issued the following stirring appeal, dated "September 5, 1812, Four o'clock A. M."

Mounted Volunteers!—I requested you in my late address [September 2] to rendezvous at Dayton on the fifteenth instant. I have now a more pressing call for your services! The

British and Indians have invaded our country, and are now besieging (perhaps have taken) Fort Wayne. Every friend of his country who is able so to do, will join me as soon as possible, well mounted with a good rifle, and twenty or thirty days provision. Ammunition will be furnished at Cincinnati or Dayton, and the volunteers will draw provisions (to save their salted meat) at all the public deposits. The Quarter-Masters and Commissaries will see that this ordered is executed.

General Harrison delivered Fort Wayne from siege on the twelfth of September, and on the twenty-fourth received a dispatch of the seventeenth appointing him to the chief command of the Northwestern Army. On assuming that command, he found the troops in summer dress, unprovided with socks or mittens, and very meagerly supplied with blankets. He therefore appealed to the patriotic people of Ohio and Kentucky to contribute the articles of clothing necessary to protect their defenders from the inclemency of winter. "Can any patriot sleep easy in his bed of down," he pleaded, "when he reflects upon the situation of a sentinel exposed to the cold of a winter night in Canada, in a linen hunting shirt? Will the amiable fair sex suffer their brave defenders to be mutilated by the frost for the want of mittens and socks which they can with little exertion procure for them?"

To collect supplies and organize troops more effectively for the expected winter campaign, General Harrison transferred to General James Winchester the command at Fort Defiance, to which point he had pushed his advance, and proceeded thence, *via* Wooster to Franklinton. There we find him addressing a communication to the War Department, on the thirteenth of October. At Chillicothe, which he visited on the sixteenth, he declined a public dinner tendered him, saying the soldiers of his command, "already far advanced into the wilderness," were suffering for necessary supplies, and that "it would not be very agreeable to those brave fellows to learn that their general was feasting in the rear at the time when they were confined to a bare sufficiency of the coarsest food."

In the execution of his plans for retaking Detroit, General Harrison proposed to establish a depot of supplies at Sandusky, concentrate his forces by different routes at the Maumee Rapids, and advance with this united column to the River Raisin. Three different lines of concentration and supply were adopted, the most westerly passing around the Black Swamp by the valleys of the Auglaize and Maumee, and the others leading through it. The Virginia troops, forming, with the Pennsylvanians, the right wing, crossed the Ohio at the mouth of the Great Kanawha, marched across the country to Chillicothe, and thence passed up the valley of the Scioto *via* Franklinton and Delaware to Upper Sandusky. In consequence of this arrangement, Franklinton became an important rendezvous and depot of supplies. On the twenty-fifth of October General Harrison held a conference there with brigadier-generals Perkins and Beall, of whom the first had been assigned to the command of a brigade of Ohio militia encamped on the Huron. A brigade of Virginians under General Leftwich arrived at Delaware November 6, and was met there by Harrison who had meanwhile personally reconnoitered the Black Swamp, and ordered Perkins to build through its oozy and dismal confines a practicable road. A brigade of Pennsylvanians had arrived at Mansfield.

Franklinton had by this time become a bustling center of war preparations. The *Freeman's Chronicle* of October 31 says: "Our town begins to assume quite a

military appearance. Six or seven hundred troops are already here. Two companies of Pennsylvania troops are expected in a few days, and we look daily for the arrival of one hundred U. S. Dragoons from Kentucky. The force to be collected at this place will be nearly three thousand. How long they will remain has not been ascertained."

The same issue of the *Chronicle* contains the following items of minor military mention :

General Harrison left this place on Tuesday morning for Mansfield, accompanied by Generals Beall and Perkins.

Captain Garrard's troop of horse arrived here on Monday.

Colonel Simrall's regiment arrived on Wednesday.

Major Ball, of the U. S. Army, arrived the same day.

A company of U. S. troops under Captain Elliott arrived yesterday.

About one hundred regulars, from Piqua, with three pieces of artillery, arrived today, and fired a salute.

The Virginia troops arrived some days ago at Chillicothe. They are expected here on Wednesday next.

The same paper of November 7 says :

The Virginia troops under General Leftwich arrived here on Monday evening, and marched on Wednesday for Delaware, where they still remain. Two companies of Pennsylvania volunteers under Captains Butler and Alexander arrived in town on Friday.

The *Chronicle* of November 17 contains these items :

General Harrison arrived in town on Thursday evening from Delaware, and was received with the military honors due to his rank.

On Friday afternoon his excellency the Governor arrived here from Marietta, and was saluted by Captain Cushing's company of artillery.

Major Benson, of the Virginia line, passed through here a few days ago, to take command of a battalion now at Delaware.

Several hundred stand of arms for the Kentucky cavalry were received here on Friday.

All the troops at this place paraded on the public square yesterday, and were reviewed by his excellency Governor Meigs, accompanied by General Harrison and his staff.

To intimidate the Indians, who had been emboldened by various minor successes, and to clear his left flank, General Harrison dispatched an expedition against the Miami villages on the Massassiniway, one of the tributaries of the Wabash. The expeditionary detachment comprised Colonel Simrall's Kentucky regiment of six months volunteer dragoons, Major James V. Ball's squadron of United States dragoons, Captain Elliott's company of the Nineteenth United States Infantry, a small company of volunteer riflemen from the neighborhood of Greensburg, Pennsylvania, under Captain Alexander, a company of Pittsburgh volunteer light infantry under Captain James Butler, Captain Markley's troop of horse, from Westmoreland County, Pennsylvania; Lieutenant Lee's detachment of Michigan militia, and Captain Garrard's troop of horse from Lexington, Kentucky. This combined force, in all six hundred strong, was mostly mounted, and was led by Lieutenant-Colonel John B. Campbell, of the Nineteenth United States Infantry. The expedition was organized at Franklinton, and marched thence *via Xenia* to Dayton, where it was detained several days in procuring horses. The *Freeman's Chronicle* of December 5, 1812, thus notes its departure: "On the eighteenth ult., between six and seven hundred troops, under the command of Colonel Campbell, of the United States Army, left this place on a secret expedition."

By forced marches in severely cold weather, Colonel Campbell succeeded in surprising the Indians in their villages near the present site of Muncie, Indiana. The savages made a counter attack the following day, December 18, but were again routed. The *Freeman's Chronicle*, of December 30, 1812, gives the following account of these battles, derived from Captain Hite, who had "just arrived, express from Colonel Campbell's detachment":

On the seventeenth, after marching all night, Colonel Campbell, with his command, arrived at one of the Massassineway towns, and instantly charged upon the town, drove the savages across the Massassineway River, killed seven of them, and took thirtyseven prisoners. Only two of our men were killed in this skirmish. . . .

On the eighteenth, before daybreak, the horrid savage yell was heard, the word was given to arms, and a most desperate conflict commenced. Captain Pierce, of the Zanesville troop, was killed at the first onset, while standing guard. He is represented to have behaved gallantly and died nobly. Lieutenant Waltz of Captain Markley's company, from Greensburg, Pa., was shot through the arm and not being satisfied with that, he again endeavored to mount his horse, and in making the effort was shot through the head. His death was glorious. Captain Trotter, while charging with fury upon the enemy, was wounded in the hand. Lieutenants Basey and Hickman were slightly wounded. A great number of horses were killed. The action continued with unabated fury for one hour, when the savages were routed, and driven in all directions. . . . On receipt of the above pleasing intelligence, several rounds were fired by Captain Cushing's Artillery company now at this place.⁵

Colonel Campbell's loss was eight killed and twentysix wounded. The Indian loss in killed was supposed to be thirty or forty. As Tecumseh was reported to be in the neighborhood with five or six hundred warriors, Campbell prudently withdrew to Greenville, and thence by slow marches to Franklinton, where he arrived early in January. Many of his horses were nearly starved, and one hundred and eighty of his men were frostbitten.

On the second of January, 1813, General Harrison announced Colonel Campbell's success in congratulatory general orders issued from the Headquarters of the Northwestern Army at Franklinton. Until December 30, the headquarters had been at Upper Sandusky, or rather wherever the Commander-in-chief happened to halt for a brief interval between his rapid and frequent movements. The following contemporary items of military news are taken from the *Freeman's Chronicle* of the dates given:

December 5—About one hundred cavalry of General Crook's Brigade of Pennsylvania militia arrived here from Mansfield on Tuesday last.

Four thousand six hundred and fortyeight large fat hogs have been driven from this neighborhood within a few days, destined for the Rapids, for the use of the Northwestern Army.

December 30—General Harrison's Headquarters are now at Upper Sandusky. A regiment and an odd battalion of the Virginia troops are encamped at that place. The remainder of the Virginians are at Delaware; the Pennsylvanians were on their march from Mansfield to Upper Sandusky.

An elegant volunteer company from Petersburg, Virginia, have arrived at Chillicothe. They are expected in this town in a few days. They are commanded by Captain McRae, brother of the Lieutenant-Governor of Virginia. . . . Since the above was put in type, General Harrison arrived here from Upper Sandusky, and proceeded to Chillicothe. He will return in a few days to Sandusky.

January 8, 1813—Captain Cushing's company of Artillery marched from this place on the first instant for Sandusky; but owing to the extreme inclemency of the weather they have yet progressed no further than Worthington, nine miles from here.



McGreave

The company of Petersburg, Va., Volunteers arrived here on Saturday last, in good health and spirits. . . . General Harrison is still at this place.

Colonel Campbell and ——— Alexander, with their companies, have returned here from Mississinuiway.

A company of regulars, under Captain Bradford, arrived here a few days ago from Cincinnati.

January 15— A company of U. S. Infantry arrived here on Sunday from Chillicothe. There are now at this place four companies of regulars, and three companies of twelve months volunteers. It is said they will not remain here many days.

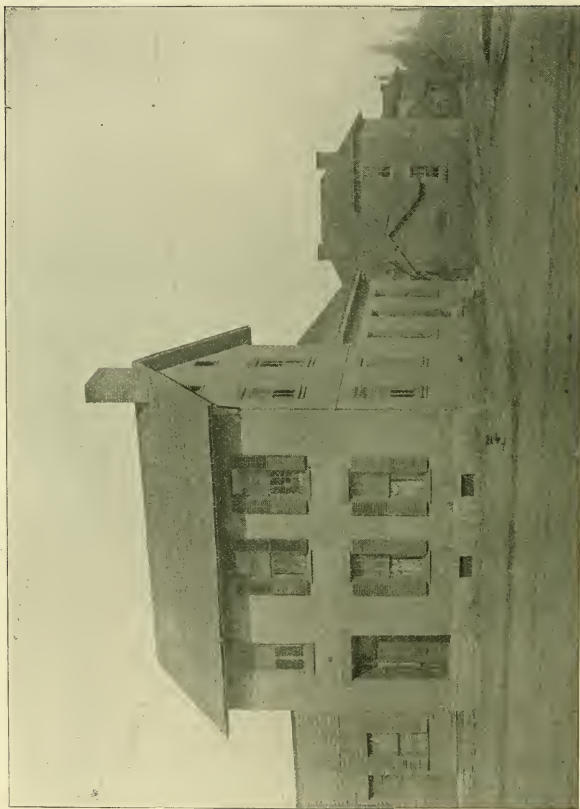
We are asked every day when the army will move for Detroit? Omniscience alone can solve the question.

The public stores which are daily arriving at and forwarded from this place to the Headquarters of the army are immense. Nevertheless it is said that there is but a small quantity of forage at Upper Sandusky.

The weather, for some days past, has been extremely cold, the ground very hard frozen, and transportation thereby rendered tolerably easy.

In pursuance of the plans for a winter campaign, on which General Harrison was still bent, General Winchester advanced from Fort Defiance to the Maumee Rapids where he arrived January 10, and established a fortified camp near the scene of Wayne's battle. Here Winchester was visited by messengers from Frenchtown, on the River Raisin, twenty-six miles south of Detroit, invoking his protection against the Indians who threatened to ravage the settlement. In compliance with these requests, Colonel Lewis was dispatched on the morning of January 17 with five hundred and fifty Kentuckians, followed a few hours later by a detachment one hundred and ten strong, under Colonel Allen. With a loss of twelve killed and fifty-five wounded, Lewis dislodged and routed the enemy at Frenchtown, to which point Winchester immediately marched forward with an additional force of two hundred and fifty men. On the morning of January 22, Winchester and Lewis were surprised, outflanked and routed by a superior force of British and Indians from Malden under General Proctor. Five hundred and fifty of the Americans were captured, two hundred and ninety others were killed or missing. The wounded were left to the mercy of the Indians by Proctor, and were massacred. Among the victims were many representatives of the most prominent families in Kentucky. Winchester and Lewis were both taken captive.

The movement which resulted in this terrible disaster seems to have been made without specific authority from General Harrison,^a who, as soon as he heard of Winchester's advance, rushed through the Black Swamp with a reinforcement from Upper Sandusky, but arrived too late. Fugitives from Winchester's army announced its complete destruction, leaving nothing further to be done but to bring forward the available troops, and concentrate them at the Rapids, which was accordingly done during the weeks next following. As the term of enlistment of the two Ohio brigades, and some of the Pennsylvania and Kentucky regiments, would expire in February, all farther thought of a winter campaign against Detroit was abandoned. As the position at the Rapids was a key point and an advantageous base for future operations Captain Wood, of the Engineers, was ordered to fortify it, and constructed a system of palisades and blockhouses which took the name of Fort Meigs. Wood's own name was afterwards given to the county in which the fort was located.



GENERAL HARRISON'S HEADQUARTERS, FRANKLINTON. ORIGINAL BUILDING WITH SOME CHANGES.
Photograph by F. H. Howe, 1892.

The news of Winchester's defeat, and the atrocious butchery of his wounded soldiers, produced widespread amazement and horror. All Kentucky was in mourning for its murdered sons, and all Ohio in apprehension of Indian raids and murders along the frontier. A draft was ordered, and a proclamation issued by Governor Meigs calling for three months' volunteers, the first division to rendezvous at Urbana, the second and third at Franklinton, and the fourth at Upper Sandusky. The *Freeman's Chronicle* of this period contains the following current military notes :

February 19 — Governor Meigs has arrived in town to organize and facilitate the movement of the drafted militia now assembling here. Three companies are now encamped in this vicinity.

March 5 — About two hundred and fifty of the drafted militia, under Colonel Stevenson, left here last week for Upper Sandusky. Several more drafted men are yet here, and will march soon.

Captain Garrard's troop arrived here last week, and started soon afterwards for Sandusky, but have since been ordered to Lebanon where the whole of Major Ball's squadron will remain for some time.

March 19 — We have heard of no persons arriving from the Rapids for some days. The road through the Black Swamp is said to be utterly impassable.

General Harrison left here on Monday last for Chillicothe, from whence he will go Cincinnati, and perhaps to Kentucky.¹ He had previously received notice of his appointment as *Major-General*.

About one hundred drafted militia, under the command of Major Pitzer, marched from here on Monday for St. Mary's. General Wingate and suite left here on Sunday for St. Mary's.

March 26 — There are no troops now at this place. Owing to the late rise of the waters, and the consequent badness of the roads, no transportation of forage or militia stores can, for the present, be effected.

April 9 — Cincinnati, April 3. On Tuesday last General Harrison left this place for the Rapids of the Miami of the Lakes.

April 23 — His excellency, Governor Meigs, arrived here on Tuesday, to organize and facilitate the march of some independent companies, which have been ordered to rendezvous here immediately. Part of a company of riflemen arrived here the same day from Circleville.

April 30 — Within the last week the following companies of Ohio militia, recently ordered out by his excellency the Governor, arrived at this place, viz: Captain McConnell's company from Zanesville, Captain Ewing's from Lancaster, Captain Brush's from Chillicothe, Captain Harper's from Paint Creek, and Captain McElvaine's from Fayette County. These five companies will form one handsome battalion of upwards of two hundred, and will be commanded by Captain Brush, of the Chillicothe Guards, who is the senior captain. They will march this day for Upper Sandusky, where they will be stationed to protect the vast quantity of public stores deposited at that place. The Governor will conduct them as far as Delaware.

May 7 — By express from Fort Findlay, we understand that at that place, cannonading was distinctly heard, from the first instant, in the morning, to the third. For the first twentyfour hours it was incessant. . . . Governor Meigs was at Delaware when the news was first received — who immediately gave orders for mounted men to proceed with all possible dispatch. . . . Captain Vance's company [the Franklin Dragoons] of Cavalry left this place yesterday morning under Lieutenant Grate, destined for Upper Sandusky, where, we understand, His Excellency Governor Meigs will concentrate all the forces now collecting from this part of the state. We understand his excellency will command in person; if so, we have the greatest reliance on his courage and enterprise. We believe Governor Meigs will do his duty.

The firing heard at Fort Findlay was that of the siege of Fort Meigs, begun on the twentyeighth of April by a force of British and Indians three or four thousand strong under Proctor and Tecumseh. Returning northward from Cincinnati, by way of the Auglaize Valley, General Harrison arrived at the Fort April 11, and assumed command of the garrison in person. Ball's Dragoons, from Lebanon, and a force of mounted Kentuckians had reached there before him. General Green Clay was approaching at the head of an additional Kentucky force when the enemy opened his batteries on the third of May. Aided by sorties from the fort, Clay cut his way into it on the fifth. Having lost several of his batteries and some hundreds of men killed, wounded or prisoners, Proctor abandoned the siege on the ninth, and disappeared down the Maumee. Satisfied that he would not soon return, General Harrison rode to Lower Sandusky, now Frémont, where he met Governor Meigs with a large force of Ohio militia pushing to the front. Passing on by way of Upper Sandusky and Delaware to Franklinton, the General found the entire route strewn with Ohio troops marching to the relief of the beleaguered fort.⁶ The services of these men not being immediately needed, their organizations were disbanded much to their chagrin, by an order issued by General Harrison at Franklinton, May 16.

A call for the enlistment of a troop of fifty mounted men for thirty days, to assist in the relief of Fort Meigs, was published in Franklinton on the seventh of May, signed by Joseph Foes, "Brigadier-General Fourth Brigade, Second Division," of the Ohio militia. During the preceding autumn General Foes had commanded a detachment from the Second Division, stationed at "the Plains of Sandusky." His call for dragoon recruits appealed especially to "the patriotism of the young men of Franklin County," but the troop could scarcely have been equipped or even organized prior to General Harrison's disbanding order of May 16.

Another Franklinton organization is thus referred to in the *Chronicle* of May 28:

A part of Captain Vance's company of Franklin Dragoons detached at Lower Sandusky, to accompany the Governor from that place to Cleveland, have returned. . . . Captain Vance is appointed to the command of the garrison at Lower Sandusky.

General Cass arrived at Franklinton on the twentyseventh, and Major Ball's squadron of cavalry on the twentyeighth of May.

Further attempts to retake Detroit being disallowed by the War Department until Commodore Perry's naval force, then being equipped at Presque Isle, now Erie, should be ready to sweep the lake, General Harrison made a hasty tour of inspection southward to Chillicothe and Cincinnati, but soon returned to Franklinton, following the Twentyfourth United States Infantry, which he ordered thither from Newport. The Twentyfourth, Colonel Anderson, had been recruited in Tennessee.

Riding ahead of the Twentyfourth, which came in a day later, General Harrison arrived at Franklinton June 6, and immediately invited a conference there with deputations from the neutral Indian tribes whose services he was very anxious to enlist in the American cause. The conference was held June 21, 1813, on the grounds of Lucas Sullivan, and is thus described in the *Sullivan Family Memorial*:

The Delaware, Shawnee, Wyandot and Seneca tribes were represented by about fifty of the chiefs and warriors. General Harrison represented the Government, and with him were his staff and a brilliant array of officers in full uniform. Behind was a detachment of soldiers.

In his front were the Indians. Around all were the inhabitants of the region far and near, with many a mother and maid, as interested spectators.

The General began to speak in calm and measured tones befitting the grave occasion, but an undefined oppression seemed to hold all in suspense, as, with silent and almost breathless attention, they awaited the result of the General's words, which seemed to fall on dull ears, as the Indians sat with unmoved countenances and smoked on in stolid silence. At length the persuasive voice of the great commander struck a responsive chord, and, when Tarhe, or Crane, the great Wyandot chief, slowly rose to his feet, and, standing for a moment in a graceful and commanding attitude, made a brief reply, and then, with others, pressed forward to grasp the hand of Harrison, in token, not only of amity but in agreement to stand as a barrier on our exposed border, a terrible doubt and apprehension was lifted from the hearts of all. Jubilant shouts rent the air, women wept for joy, and stalwart men thrilled with pleasure as they now thought of the assured safety of their wives and children from a cruel and stealthy foe, and they prepared at once, with cheerful alacrity, to go forth to the impending battles.⁹

During this sojourn of General Harrison's an event of a tragical nature took place in Franklinton. The *Chronicle* of June 16, 1813, contains the following account of it:

AWFUL SCENE.—A man named William Fish, a private in Captain Hopkins's company of U. S. Light Dragoons, was SHOT at this place on Saturday last for the crime of desertion and threatening the life of his captain. We never before witnessed so horrid a spectacle; and cannot, in justice to our feelings, attempt a description of it. Three other privates, who were condemned to death by the same court martial, were pardoned by General Harrison. The last who was pardoned had been previously conducted to his coffin, and the cap placed over his eyes, in which situation he remained until Fish was shot; his reprieve was then read.

In the *Chronicle* of the same date are found these items:

The Twenty-fourth Regiment of U. S. Infantry marched from this place on Sunday last for Cleveland, by way of Lower Sandusky.

General Harrison's Headquarters are still at Franklinton.

The affairs of the Northwestern Army begin to assume a new aspect. It will hereafter be composed principally, if not solely, of regular troops. The route by the way of the Rapids has been very properly abandoned. Measures are taking to transport the public stores now at this place to Cleveland.

By this time startling news began to arrive again from the north, where General Clay had been left in command of Fort Meigs. The *Freeman's Chronicle* of June 26 contains the following announcement which must have caused great apprehension:

HIGHLY IMPORTANT!—An express arrived here on Wednesday afternoon from Fort Meigs, with despatches from General Clay to General Harrison, stating that certain information had been received that FOUR THOUSAND INDIANS had collected at Malden—that fifteen hundred British regulars and militia were on their march to, or had arrived at Malden—and that an immediate attack was meditated on Fort Meigs, or the posts in rear of that Fort. General Harrison supposes that Lower Sandusky will be the first point of attack.

On the receipt of this intelligence, all the troops at this post were immediately ordered to march for Lower Sandusky. They marched this morning. Colonel Anderson's regiment have been ordered to halt on this side of Lower Sandusky. General Harrison started yesterday morning and will overtake Colonel Anderson this evening.

On the first of July a courier from Upper Sandusky arrived in Franklinton bringing a report that Fort Meigs, Lower Sandusky and Cleveland had all been attacked by Indians. These rumors caused great anxiety until contradicted by later information published in an extra issue of the *Chronicle* July 5. In this issue

it was stated that General Harrison had arrived at Fort Meigs on the twentyeighth, that the post had not even been threatened, and that Colonel Johnson's mounted regiment had made a reconnoissance to the River Raisin, but had discovered no enemy. A band of about one hundred Indians, prowling about Lower Sandusky, had killed a couple of straggling dragoons, and massacred a family near the fort, then disappeared. Major Croghan, with nearly five hundred regulars, was stationed at the Broad Ford, seventeen miles from Lower Sandusky, ready to move to any point which might be endangered. The State militia ordered out by Governor Meigs during the alarm were dismissed again to their homes.

His presence not being required at Fort Meigs, General Harrison passed over to Lower Sandusky, and thence, under escort of Ball's cavalry, to Cleveland, where the Secretary of War had ordered boats to be built for transporting the army across the lake. At Cleveland Harrison exchanged communications with Perry at Presque Isle, and received orders from Washington to call out the militia. Large quantities of army stores were forwarded from Franklinton to Lower Sandusky by Quartermaster-General Bartlett.

Returning to the Sandusky River, Harrison was intercepted by a courier from Clay announcing that a force five thousand strong, under Proctor, had ascended the Maumee in boats July 20, and was confronting Fort Meigs. A reassuring message went back to Clay, borne by his messenger, Captain McCune. Harrison suspected that the movement on Fort Meigs was only a feint to cover a descent on one of the Sanduskys, or Cleveland. He therefore took his station at Seneca Town, on the Sandusky, whence he could readily move to any point likely to be threatened. Nine miles below, where Frémont now stands, a small stockade had been built on a tract of land reserved as a trading station in Wayne's treaty of Greenville. At the time Harrison took post at Seneca Town, this work was known as Fort Stevenson, and was held by a garrison of one hundred and sixty men under Major George Croghan, a young Kentucky officer of twentyone years, nephew to General George Rogers Clark.

After various ineffectual attempts to decoy General Clay out of Fort Meigs, Proctor reëmbarked his white soldiers and sailed down the lake, while Tecumseh, with some thousands of warriors, crossed the Black Swamp toward the Sandusky River. On the twentieth the Indians swarmed out of the woods along the river, and appeared in front of Harrison's camp. Deeming Fort Stevenson untenable, Harrison ordered Croghan to abandon it, and withdraw to Seneca Town. Croghan replied to this command that he was resolved to hold the fort, and was thereupon summoned to headquarters to answer for disobedience. Responding promptly to this summons, Croghan appeared before General Harrison, and so clearly proved that it would be more hazardous to abandon the fort than to attempt to hold it, that he was permitted to resume his command, and execute his own plans. His defense of Fort Stevenson against the assaults of a force seven or eight times as great as his own, forms one of the most brilliant episodes of the War of 1812. Croghan was the Corse of that war, and Fort Stevenson its Allatoona Pass. Ascending the river on the thirtyfirst of July, Proctor began his assaults on the first of August, and renewed them on the second, but was on both days disastrously repulsed. During the night of the second, he drew off in disorderly retreat, leaving the escarpments, ditches and clearings around the fort strewn with his dead



HARRISON ELM AND HAWKES HOSPITAL, FRANKLINTON. THE KENTUCKY TROOPS UNDER GOVERNOR
SHELBY WERE ENCAMPED ON THE MOUND ON WHICH THE HOSPITAL STANDS.
Photograph by F. H. Howe, 1892.

and wounded, numbering, in all, about one hundred and fifty. Croghan lost but eight men. On the thirteenth of August, the ladies of Chillicothe sent him a complimentary letter accompanied by the present of a sword.

The rumors and reports which reached Franklinton during these events were of the most stirring character. The State militia, disbanded only a month before, and now mostly busied with the harvest, promptly took the field again at the summons of Governor Meigs. The *Freeman's Chronicle* of July 30, says:

The militia are rushing forward from all quarters of the State. Thousands are already in advance of this place, and thousands are on the march to the rear. It is impossible to ascertain the number of troops assembled and assembling throughout the State. Between six and seven thousand would be a moderate calculation. Even his Excellency the Governor, who arrived here three or four days ago, and has been engaged day and night in the organization of the militia, is still ignorant of what number of troops are in motion through the State. Upwards of three thousand have passed through here within the last two days, and we hourly hear of hundreds of others on the march.

On the authority of Captain Vance, who had just returned from the Sandusky, the *Chronicle* of August 13 says:

General Harrison is at Seneca Town with between thirteen hundred and two thousand men, principally regulars. All the militia, except two regiments, will be sent home in a few days. The Governor will go to Seneca previously to his return, which will be in a few days. The Franklin Dragoons will accompany him.

The emergency for which the Ohio volunteers were called out on this occasion was soon over, but their blood was up, and they were anxious to fight it out with Proctor this time, and make an end of British invasion. Unfortunately they had enlisted for only forty days, a period entirely too short to make their services available for the autumn campaign then being planned. They were therefore dismissed and sent home again, to their profound disgust. The *Freeman's Chronicle* of August 20 says:

Some thousands passed through here within the last week. Most of those who returned are extremely bitter against Governor Meigs and General Harrison. They say they were called out and marched contrary to their will, without proper authority or an adequate emergency; and complained that when they arrived at Sandusky they were not permitted to proceed and terminate the northwestern campaign by one strong and decisive effort.

But, notwithstanding these complaints, whenever volunteers were needed, as happened again some weeks later, they were obtained. In Franklinton so liberal was the response to the call of patriotism that there was sometimes scarcely an able-bodied man left.

The *Chronicle* of August 20, 1813, contains this long-looked-for news:

Commodore Perry writes to the Secretary of War, August 4, 1813, 9 P. M.: I have great pleasure in informing you that I have succeeded in getting over the bar the United States vessels, the Lawrence, Niagara, Caledonia, Ariel, Scorpion, Somers, Tigress, and Porcupine. The enemy have been in sight all day and are now about four leagues from us. We shall sail in pursuit of them at three tomorrow morning.

Perry's brilliant victory over the British fleet on the tenth of September; the capture of Malden by Harrison's army (transported across the lake by Perry) on the twenty-eighth; and the victory of that army over Proctor and Tecumseh on the Thames River in Canada October 5, practically ended the war in Ohio. After these events the military operations in the Northwestern Department consisted mainly

in guarding the frontier, which was done under the direction of Brigadier-General Duncan McArthur. General Harrison resigned his military commission, and was elected to Congress from the Cincinnati district. In March, 1814, Governor Meigs was appointed Postmaster-General, resigned the Governorship, and was succeeded therein by Othniel Looker, Speaker of the Senate. A treaty of peace between the United States and Great Britain was signed December 24, 1814, at Ghent, in Belgium.

To the end of the war Franklinton continued to be an important military rendezvous and point of distribution for both troops and supplies. Its armory, superintended by William C. Lyman, United States Commissary of Ordnance, repaired muskets and supplied ammunition. In February, 1814, the drafted Ohio militia were ordered to assemble at Franklinton, to the number of fourteen hundred. Lieutenant McElvain and Ensign Cochran were the officers locally engaged at that time in collecting recruits. The weather being very inclement, and the roads almost impassable, the work of enlistment and organization progressed slowly. No further imminent danger along the frontier impelled volunteers to exchange the comfort of their homes for the hardships of a winter campaign. In the latter part of February about two hundred men had assembled at Franklinton under the fourteen hundred call, and early in March a battalion of Ohio militia under Major Dawson, set out for Sandusky. Volunteers were called for about the same time to guard the British soldiers at Chillicothe, captured in Harrison's battle of the Thames. Part of these captives had been retained for a short time at Franklinton. A company of the Seventeenth United States Infantry, Captain B. W. Saunders, arrived there from Kentucky June 4. One of the military arrivals in July was that of British captives, from Chillicothe, *en route* to Upper Sandusky. They were escorted by a detachment of regulars under Major Graham. The British taken by Johnson's regiment in the Thames battle were brought up from Newport, Kentucky, by Captain Stockton's Company of the Twentyeighth Infantry, early in August.

Transient bodies of troops, regulars or militia, doubtless continued to enliven Franklinton by their arrival, departure, or sojourn to the end of the year. This stimulated the business of the village, and made it prosperous for the time being, yet all of its people were heartily glad when the war was over, and all danger of Indian massacre forever passed. "Thank God!" exclaimed Mrs. Lucas Sullivant when she read in the *Freeman's Chronicle* that Harrison had taken Malden. And so, doubtless, felt many another matron who had survived through the alarms and anxieties of frontier life in the War of 1812.

NOTES.

1. *Freeman's Chronicle*, June 24, 1812.
2. The names of the Indian Chiefs who signed this treaty were: Tarhe or Crane, Sba-ra-to, Su-tush, Moun-kon, Dew-o-su, or Big River, of the Wyandots; Cut-a-wa-ha sa, or Black Hoof, Cut-a-we pa, Pi-a-go-ha, Pi-ta-na-ge, Ki-e-hish-c-ma, of the Shawnees; Ma-tha-me, of the Mingoes.
3. So named, it is said, because, owing to the difficulty of the trail and the unstable nature of the ground in the Black Swamp where it was built, this blockhouse was, from necessity, located at that particular point.
4. Sullivant Family Memorial.

5. The same issue of the *Chronicle* (December 30, 1812) announces Decatur's capture of the British frigate *Macedonian*, and Napoleon's entry into Moscow.

6. Early in January, 1813, General Harrison wrote to the War Department from Franklinton: "My plan of operations has been, and now is, to occupy the Miami Rapids, and to deposit there as much provisions as possible, to move from thence with a choice detachment of the army, and with as much provision, artillery, and ammunition as the means of transportation will allow—make a demonstration towards Detroit, and by a sudden passage of the strait upon the ice, an actual investiture of Malden."—*Dawson's Life of Harrison*.

7. Referring to this tour of General Harrison's, Atwater says: "Leaving the troops in the garrison [at Fort Meigs] he hastily departed into the interior, by way of the Sanduskys, Delaware, Franklinton and Chillicothe to Cincinnati. He everywhere, as he moved along, urged forward to Fort Meigs troops, provisions, and all the munitions of war. At Chillicothe he found Colonel John Miller and one hundred and twenty regulars under him, of the Nineteenth regiment. These the General ordered to Fort Meigs by way of the Auglaize route. He found but one company of Kentuckians at Newport, but two or three other companies soon reaching that place, he mounted the whole of them on pack horses, and ordered them to Fort Meigs. Going forward himself he ordered Major Ball and his dragoons, who had been cantoned at Lebanon ever since their return from the Missisnaway expedition, to march to the same point. Harrison himself marched to Amanda on the Auglaize. Here he found Colonel Miller and his regulars, just arrived from Chillicothe, and Colonel Mills of the militia, with one hundred and fifty men who had been building and had completed a fleet of boats. Into these boats the General and these troops and boat builders entered, and in this way, reached Fort Meigs on the eleventh of April, 1813.—*Atwater's History of Ohio*.

8. The *Franklin Chronicle* of May 13, 1813, contains the following enthusiastic account of the outpouring of the Ohio volunteers for the relief of Fort Meigs:

"The siege of Fort Meigs was raised on the ninth, the British and their allies had retired, and the communication was perfectly open. . . . The troops were consequently ordered to return to their homes, and an express was despatched to order back all who were then on their way to join the main body. About six hundred were met between Lower Sandusky and Delaware rushing on to the point of destination with the greatest zeal and alacrity. Six or seven hundred more were on their march by way of Fort Findlay, who were also ordered to return. Several hundred, probably *thousands*, of others were preparing to march from various parts of the state, and *all this in the course of a few days*. Such zeal, such promptitude, such patriotism were never surpassed in the annals of the world. All ages and ranks of citizens flocked by one noble impulse simultaneously to the standard of their country. . . . Never have we witnessed such a scene; never, we believe, was such a scene exhibited in North America. We are confident that if the fort had not *relieved itself* for ten days longer, ten thousand men from Ohio would have been on their march towards it. Although inexperienced and undisciplined, and sometimes refractory, yet it may be truly said that on such occasions as the late emergency, *the militia is the bulwark of liberty*."

9. The *Franklin Chronicle's* account of General Harrison's speech to the Indians is as follows: "The General promised to let the several tribes know when he should want their services, and further cautioned them that all who went with them must conform to *his* mode of warfare, not to kill or injure old men, women, children, nor prisoners; that by this means, we should be able to ascertain whether the British tell the truth when they say that they are not able to prevent Indians from such acts of horrid cruelty; for if the Indians under him (General H.) would obey *his* commands, and refrain from acts of barbarism, it would be very evident that the hostile Indians could be as easily restrained by *their* commanders. The General then informed the chiefs of the agreement made by Proctor to deliver him to Tecumseh in case the British succeeded in taking Fort Meigs; and promised them that if *he* should be successful, he would deliver Proctor into their hands on condition that they should do him no other harm than to *put a petticoat on him*, 'for,' said he, 'none but a coward or a *squaw* would kill a prisoner.'"

CHAPTER XIII.

THE FIRST PUBLIC BUILDINGS.

The State Director provided for in the statute which permanently located the capital was vested with some very important functions. By the exercise of his discretion in the discharge of the duties laid upon him the character of the future city was, in some respects, permanently fixed. Probably no functionary ever had more to do with molding the infancy and marking out the adult future of Columbus, at least in a topographical sense. He was required to "superintend the surveying and laying out of the town," to "direct the width of streets and alleys," and "to select the square for public buildings, and the lot for the penitentiary" and its "dependencies." He was empowered to collect and disburse taxes on the town property until January 1, 1816. In brief, the State of Ohio, acting through her agent, Joel Wright, was the sponsor of the newlyborn capital.

Another duty with which the Director was charged, was that of supervising the erection of the public buildings which the original proprietors of the town had engaged to provide. In this matter, however, the agent of the State was by no means left entirely to his own discretion. By resolution passed February 18, 1812, a joint committee was appointed "to agree upon and lay down the plan on which the statehouse and penitentiary shall be erected, and to point out the materials whereof they shall be built." Two days later a resolution was passed "laying down and agreeing to a plan on which the statehouse and penitentiary shall be erected," as follows:

Resolved by the Senate and House of Representatives, That the director, after selecting the squares and scites whereon the statehouse and penitentiary shall be built, shall proceed to lay down the size and dimensions of the said buildings as follows, viz; The statehouse to be seventyfive feet by fifty, to be built of brick on a stone foundation, the proportions of which shall be regulated by said director, according to the most approved models of modern architecture, so as to combine, as far as possible, elegance, convenience, strength and durability.

The penitentiary to be sixty feet by thirty, to be built of brick on a stone foundation with stone walls projecting in a line with the front fifty feet on each end so as to form a front of one hundred and sixty feet, and to extend back from the front one hundred feet, forming an area of one hundred and sixty by one hundred feet. The walls to be fifteen feet high.

The proportion of the penitentiary shall be regulated by the director, according to the best models which he can obtain from those states where theory has been tested by experience, and the said director shall make a report of his proceedings in the premises, with a plan of said buildings, to the next Legislature within ten days after the commencement of the session.¹

In compliance with these instructions, Director Wright selected the ground for the Public Square, staked out its boundaries, and fixed the location of the Statehouse on its southwest corner. The Square was then surrounded by a staked and ridered "worm fence," and was similarly enclosed as late as 1825. It was covered by a growth of beautiful forest trees which remained until cleared off by Jarvis Pike, under contract with Governor Worthington, in 1815 or 1816.² Pike was permitted to farm the ground, probably in consideration of his labor in chopping off its trees, and harvested from it three or four crops of wheat and corn. After that, the fencing became dilapidated, and the ground lay open for several years as a public common. According to *Kilbourne's Gazetteer* of 1828, nineteenth of it were still unoccupied in that year except by the cows and schoolboy ball-players of the village. In 1834 the Square was enclosed, for the first time presentably, with a fence of cedar posts and white painted palings, built by Jonathan Necreamer. This improvement was instigated by Mr. Alfred Kelley, then agent of the State, who had the grounds planted at the same time with young elm trees, brought from the forest. The picket fence remained until replaced in 1839 by a higher one of rough boards, built to screen the convicts at work on the present Capitol.

The Penitentiary was located by the Director on a plat of ten acres in the southwest part of the town, fronting on Scioto Lane. A complete description of it is reserved for the history of the prison.

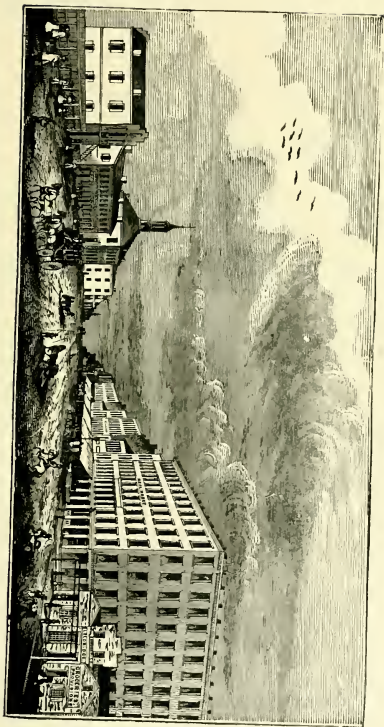
Excepting excavation for the foundations, and the collection of materials, not much progress was made upon any of the public buildings in 1812. In December of that year Director Wright submitted the following report to the General Assembly :

The director appointed to superintend the surveying and laying out of the town of Columbus, etc., respectfully presents on the subject of his appointment the following report:

Having with diffidence submitted to the unexpected appointment, I repaired to the post assigned me, superintended the surveying and laying out of the town on an elevated and beautiful situation, on the east side of the Scioto River, opposite the town of Franklinton, in Franklin County, directed the width of the streets and alleys, selected the square for public buildings and the lot for the penitentiary and dependencies, according to the plan or plat herewith presented. After selecting the public square and penitentiary lot, I proceeded to designate on the ground plat the sites and dimensions of the Statehouse and penitentiary, according to the size of each building prescribed by the Legislature.

Being directed to regulate the proportion of the penitentiary according to the best models and plans I could obtain from those states where theory has been tested by experience, I have applied for, and, at some considerable expense procured several, viz: Philadelphia, New York and Kentucky. On applying for that at Baltimore I was informed it might be procured for thirtysix dollars; but at the same time being notified that it was not on the most improved plan, I did not think proper to make a second application. On examining and comparing the plans received I found the penitentiary at Columbus could not be made exactly conformable to any of those procured without varying the dimensions proposed by the Legislature; I have, however, drawn plans of the different stories so as to make the building useful as possible according to its size.

I have also procured the penal laws of Maryland, with the rules and regulations for the government of the penitentiary at Baltimore, the penal laws of Pennsylvania, and an account of the state prison or penitentiary in the city of New York. These are submitted to the inspection of the Legislature with the plans above mentioned, to which are added plans of the Statehouse and public offices.



VIEW ON HIGH STREET IN 1840, SHOWING ORIGINAL PUBLIC BUILDINGS.
Drawn by Henry Howe. By permission from Howe's Historical Collections.

It was contemplated to proceed, soon after last harvest, in building the penitentiary, so as to have it under roof previous to the opening of the present session, a contract to that effect being made; but the unsettled state of public affairs and the drafts of the military prevented. The foundation, however, is dug, a large quantity of stone and upward of three hundred thousand bricks are on the ground ready, prepared to proceed in the work early in the succeeding spring.

JOEL WRIGHT,
of Warren County, *Director*.

Chillicothe, Ohio, 9th of 12th month, 1812.

P. S.—As the last Legislature did not furnish any pecuniary compensation for the director's services and expenses, he now applies for what may be deemed proper, and requests to be excused or released from further attention to the subject of his appointment, and another appointed in his room.

JOEL WRIGHT.

On February 10, 1814, the General Assembly passed a joint resolution naming William Ludlow as "Director of the Town of Columbus." This appointment was renewed a year later. Mr. Ludlow was neither an architect, "nor much acquainted with building," says Martin, but "a faithful agent," and "a man of some talent and unquestionable integrity."³ Under his supervision most of the actual construction of the public buildings was accomplished. During the year 1813, but little headway seems to have been made, the war with its numerous distractions and constant calls for volunteers to repel invasion proving a great hinderance; but the favorable progress of the war in 1814 imparted a fresh stimulus to the work, and during that and the following year all the public buildings contracted for by the proprietors were substantially completed. The Statehouse, as it appeared when finished, is described as "a common, plain brick building, seventyfive feet north and south by fifty east and west, on the ground, and two lofty stories high, with a square roof, that is, eaves and cornice at both sides and ends, and ascending to the balcony and steeple in the centre, in which was a firstrate, well-toned bell. The top of the spire was one hundred and six feet from the ground. On the roof adjoining the balcony, on two sides, were neat railed walks, from which a spectator might view the whole town as upon a map, and had also a fine view of the winding Scioto, and of the level country around as far as the eye could reach."⁴

The foundation of the building had an outside dressing of cut stone to the height of two feet above the ground, and a belt of the same material was laid in the outer wall around the building, at the top of the first story. Benjamin Thompson was contractor for the stone and brick work, except the stonecutting, which was done by Drummon & Scott. The carpenter work was done by George McCormack and Conrad Crisman, the plastering by Gottlieb Leightenaker, the painting by Conrad Heyl. The shingles of the roof were of black walnut, furnished by Simeon Moore, one of the pioneers of Blendon Township. Freestone for the trimming to the foundation and openings was brought in wagons from Black Lick, twelve miles, by a wretched trail through the swamps. The clay of which the bricks were made was obtained, in part, from the ancient mound which rose on the present site of St. Paul's Lutheran Church, on South High Street.⁵

The principal entrance to the building was at the center of its southern front, on State Street. From the interior vestibule adjoining the main doorway flights

of stairs rose right and left leading to a gallery and to the Senate Chamber, which was in the second story and had two committee rooms but no gallery. The hall for the Representatives was on the lower floor, on the north side of the building. It was provided with two committee rooms and a gallery, and communicated with High Street by a door at the center of the west front. A rear door led to the wood-yard.

The halls, we are told, were "of good size," and "respectable wooden finish" consisting, in part, of large wooden columns handsomely turned, the workmanship of William Altman. The columns were painted in imitation of "clouded marble."⁶ A polished stone slab, five by two and a half feet, built into the wall over the western entrance, bore the following inscription from Barlow's *Columbid* :

Equality of rights is Nature's plan,
And following Nature is the march of Man ;
Based on its rock of right your empire lies,
On walls of wisdom let the fabric rise.
Preserve your principles, their force unfold,
Let nations prove them, and let kings behold.
Equality your first firm grounded stand,
Then free election, then your Federal band ;
This holy triad should forever shine,
The great compendium of all rights divine,
Creed of all schools, whence youths by millions draw
Their theme of right, their decalogue of law,
Till man shall wonder (in these schools inured)
How wars were made, how tyrants were endured.

BARLOW.

After the stonecutter who copied these lines had finished his work, the State Director, Mr. Ludlow, who believed that the American Republic is a nation and not a confederacy, had the sunken letters of the word *Federal* filled up and the word *Union* imprinted over it. Many years later the composition with which this was done fell off, and the obnoxious word *Federal* reappeared, a harbinger, perhaps, of the approaching confederacy of the Southern States, and their attempted secession.

A similar stone over the southern entrance was inscribed with an extract from the same poem. Over the east door Director Ludlow caused a smaller tablet to be placed, on which were chiseled the following lines of his own composition :

General good the object of legislation,
Perfected by a knowledge of man's wants,
And Nature's abounding means applied,
Establishing principles opposed to monopoly.

The interior walls of the legislative chambers were hung with maps of the State and engraved copies of the Declaration of Independence, besides "various other articles of use and ornament."⁷

In the autumn of 1816, after the building had been completed, a dozen or more ladies of Columbus held in the Hall of the House of Representatives a sewing party, at which they put together the first carpet ever laid in that chamber. The party was suggested by Governor Worthington, who honored it with his presence, and favored the fair seamsters with some fine apples from his Ross County orchard.

In further appreciation of their efforts, the ladies were served with tea in the evening at the residence of Mrs. John Martin on the opposite side of the street from the Statehouse. Among those who took part in this memorable sewing bee were Mrs. William T. Martin, Mrs. George McCormack and Mrs. George B. Harvey.

The building for the executive and administrative offices of the State was erected in 1815. It stood in line with the Statehouse, fifty or sixty feet north of it, and fronted on High Street. B. Thompson, who undertook to lay up its walls, died before his work was completed, but his contract was fulfilled under the supervision of his widow. M. Patton contracted for the carpenter work, and Leightenaker and Heyl for the plastering and painting. The building was a plain two-story brick, one hundred and fifty feet long and twentyfive feet deep. From Martin's description of it we learn that "it had a rough stone foundation, and a belt of cut stone along the front and ends at the height of the first story, a common comb roof of joint shingles, and four front doors, one toward the north end to enter the Secretary [of State's] office, two towards the south end to the Auditor's office, one of which, however, was kept closed and not used, and a large door in the centre." "Immediately inside of the centre door," continues Martin, "by turning to the left you entered the Governor's office, or by turning to the right the Treasurer's office, or by advancing without turning to the right or the left you ascended on winding stairs to the second story, which was always appropriated for the State Library, but formerly was used also for the Quartermaster's and Adjutant-General's offices, and by times for other public offices. The two front doors to the Auditor's office rather injured the symmetrical appearance of the building from the street."⁹

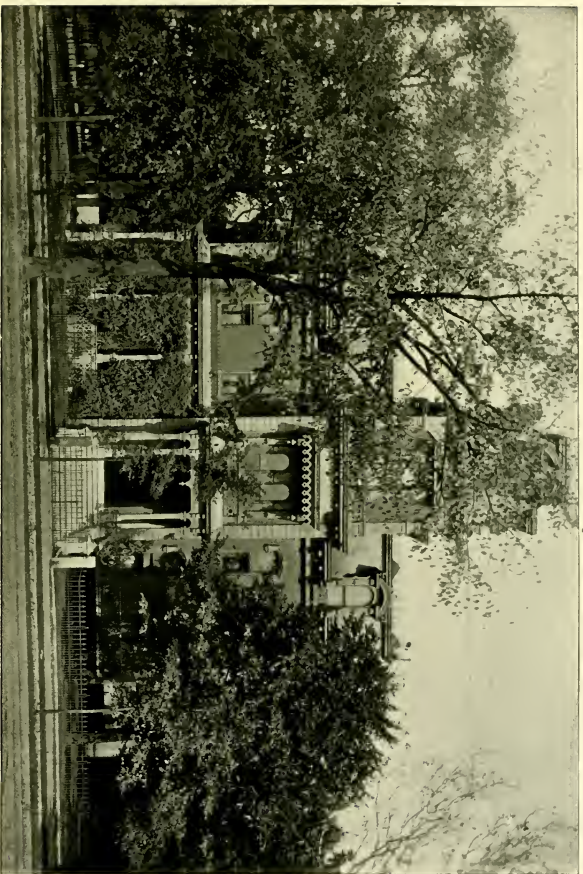
Five years later, in 1820, the United States, or "Old" Courthouse, as it was afterwards currently known, was erected. Fronting on High Street, it stood midway between the present western and northwestern gates of the Capitol, in alignment with the State buildings, about sixty feet north of that containing the executive offices. It was built of brick, two stories high, on a rough stone foundation, and was surmounted by a circular green-latticed dome from which the roof descended on four sides of the walls, which terminated in castellated forms. It was probably, says Martin, about fortyfive or fortysix feet square. "The front had a recess entrance about the size of a large portico, but within the line of the front wall. The same recess extended up through the second story, thus affording a pleasant view of the street from the second story. On the lower floor there was a hall through the centre, and two rooms on each side, one of which was used for the office of the Clerk of the United States Court, one as an office for the marshal, and one as a jury room. On the second story was the court room and one jury room."¹⁰

This building was first occupied by the National Courts, removed thither from Chillicothe, about the year 1821.¹⁰ It was erected under the immediate supervision of Governor Ethan Allen Brown, who is said to have been also its architect. Its cost was provided for, in part, from uncurrent funds of the Miami Exporting Company, then in the treasury, but was mostly met by donations from the citizens of Columbus.

Behind the United States Courthouse a long, single-story brick building was erected in 1828 or 1829 for the county offices. "It was divided into four apart-



Yours truly
E. L. Hinman



PHOTOGRAPHED BY BAKER.

Residence of E. L. Hinman, 682 East Broad Street, built in 1880.

ments," says Martin, "with an outside door to each. The north room was for the Clerk of the Court, the next one to it for the Recorder, the next for the County Treasurer, and the fourth or south one for the County Auditor."¹¹

The county offices remained in this building until their removal to the new County Courthouse, at the corner of High and Mound Streets, in 1840. It was demolished at the grading of the Capitol Square in 1857.

The primitive condition of Columbus at the time the State buildings were erected is indicated by the fact that the fuel used about that time in the *Western Intelligencer* office, and perhaps also in some of the public offices, was obtained by chopping down the forest trees on High Street.¹² The General Assembly was not disposed to await, however, the evolution of the town. On the seventeenth of February, 1816, it passed an act providing that from and after the second Tuesday in October of that year the seat of government of the State should be established, and thenceforward continue, "at the town of Columbus." The second section of this act reads as follows:

The auditor, treasurer and secretary of state shall, in the month of October next, remove or cause to be removed, the books, maps and papers in their respective offices, to the offices prepared and designated for them severally in the town of Columbus; and the treasurer shall also remove any public money which may be in his office; and the said public officers shall there attend and keep their offices respectively from and after that time, any law to the contrary notwithstanding.

The third and last section provided for payment of the expenses of removal.

On December 2, 1816, the General Assembly convened in Columbus for the first time. Colonel P. H. Olmsted, writing in 1869, says "the members generally came on horseback, and sent their horses to the country for the winter. Several boarded in Franklinton, and one or two in the country. On the adjournment of the General Assembly, several of the members living in the country bordering on the Ohio River below Portsmouth, descended the Scioto in skiffs."¹³

On the twenty-eighth of January, 1817, the General Assembly passed an act requesting the Governor to appoint "one or more skillful mechanics" to meet such persons as might be named by "the proprietors of the town of Columbus," for the purpose of "measuring, valuing and assessing the joiner's work done on the State-house and public offices." The act further authorized the Governor, provided he could agree with the proprietors, to adjust their accounts with the State without the mediation of a commission, and to issue to them an order on the Treasurer in full payment of whatever balance should be found to be due them "over and above the sum they were bounden by contract to expend" in the erection of "the public buildings, offices and penitentiary."

In pursuance of this act an amicable settlement was arrived at by which, after a deduction of six or seven per cent. from the charges for carpenter work, a balance of thirty-five thousand dollars, over and above the fifty thousand dollars required to be expended, was found to be due, and was paid to the proprietors, whose unique, difficult and highly responsible engagements with the state were thus successfully and satisfactorily terminated.

NOTES.

1. An act more particularly "ascertaining the duties of the Director of the Town of Columbus" was passed January 28, 1813, as follows:

SEC. 1. Be it enacted by the general assembly of the state of Ohio, That the Director appointed by the legislature, shall, within thirty days after his appointment, enter into a bond, with sufficient security, payable to the treasurer of this state, in the penal sum of four thousand dollars, and take and subscribe an oath, faithfully to discharge the duties enjoined on him by law, and shall hold his office to the end of the session of the next legislature; Provided, that in case the office of Director aforesaid shall become vacant by death, resignation, or otherwise, during the recess of the legislature, the Governor shall fill the same; Provided also, that nothing in this act shall be so construed as to exonerate the proprietors of the town of Columbus, from any responsibility of their original contract.

SEC. 2. That it shall be the duty of the said Director to superintend the erection of the public buildings in the town of Columbus, agreeably to the plans laid down by the late Director except, in his opinion, alterations are necessary in the internal arrangement of the said buildings, in which case he is hereby authorized to direct the same, in such manner as he shall judge most likely to answer the purpose for which such buildings are erected; and in all things to see that the said public buildings are composed, in all their parts, of proper materials, and built in a good and workmanlike manner; and he is hereby authorized and required to object to any materials not of proper quality, or any work not of the description aforementioned; and if the Director shall perform or cause to be performed for his own private advantage, any part of the above work, he shall, on conviction thereof, forfeit the amount of his penal bond.

SEC. 3. That it shall be the duty of the Director, for the time being, to prevent and abate all nuisances, either in the streets or public squares of said town, by digging for brick-yards, or any other purpose, and to preserve from trespass all wood and timber, the property of the state, within the said town, and to cut and dispose of such part as he may deem proper for the use of the state, and annually account for the proceeds of the same.

SEC. 4. That it shall be the duty of the Director to make a report of his proceedings, and of the progress made in the erection of said buildings, whether in his opinion the same is composed of good materials and built in a workmanlike manner, to the next legislature, within twenty days after the commencement of its session.

SEC. 5. That the director shall be entitled to receive for his services at the rate of six hundred dollars per annum, for all the time he may be engaged in discharging the duties of his office, payable quarter yearly on the certificate of the Governor that the services have been performed, being presented to the auditor, who is hereby authorized to issue bills for the same payable at the office of the treasurer of the state.

2. Martin's History says: "The Governor resided in Chillicothe, and some misunderstanding having arisen between Pike and him as to the terms or conditions of their contract, on the occasion of one of his visits to Columbus Pike had him arrested on *capias* and conducted by a constable before Squire King, and the matter was decided in Pike's favor—perhaps adjusted without trial."

3. Martin's History of Franklin County.

4. *Ibid.*

5. Judge William T. Martin, writing in 1858, said: "Of those who assisted in the erection of the old Statehouse, there are still living in the city or vicinity, Jacob Hare, who kept a team and helped to haul the stone for the foundation, Conrad Heyl, principal painter, and George B. Harvey, who was employed on it as carpenter through its whole construction."

6. Martin.
7. Kilbourne's Gazetteer.
8. Martin.
9. Ibid.
10. A joint resolution requesting the Senators and Representative of Ohio in Congress to use their best endeavors to have a law passed requiring removal of the National Courts from Chillicothe to Columbus was passed by the General Assembly January 30, 1818.
11. Martin.
12. Mrs. Emily Stewart informs the author that the family of William Merion, Senior, who built and occupied a cabin on their land at the present corner of High and Moler Streets in 1810, "tapped the sugar maple trees around the door and made all the sugar they needed for the year."
13. Communication to the *Ohio State Journal*.

CHAPTER XIV.

THE CAPITAL AS A BOROUGH. 1816-1834. I.

The capital acquired its first corporate existence by act of the General Assembly, sitting at Chillicothe. By that act, passed February 10, 1816, a specifically bounded portion of "the Township of Montgomery in the County of Franklin" was "erected into a town corporate," to be thenceforth "known and distinguished by the name of the borough of Columbus." By the same statute it was made lawful for the qualified electors of six months' residence to meet at the Columbus Inn on the first Monday of the next ensuing May, and choose "nine suitable persons, being citizens, freeholders or housekeepers, and citizens of said town," to serve as its "mayor, recorder and common councilmen." The persons so elected were required to choose from their own number a mayor, a recorder and a treasurer, all of whom should continue to act as members of the Council, the Mayor being also its President. Thus organized the board was made "a body corporate and politic," endowed with perpetual succession, "by the name and style of the mayor and council of the borough of Columbus." It was further empowered to enact laws and ordinances, levy taxes, erect and repair public buildings, "receive, possess and convey any real or personal estate for the use of said town of Columbus," and to appoint "an assessor, a town marshal, a clerk of the market, a town surveyor," and such other subordinate officers as might be deemed necessary. The preparation of the tax duplicate was made the duty of the Recorder, the collection of the taxes that of the Marshal. The term of office of the councilmen was fixed at three years, three members to be elected annually, but the thirds of the first board were required to serve, respectively, for one-two and three-year terms, to be assigned by lot. The choice of councilmen was made by general ticket, on the first Tuesday of May annually, all the electors of the town voting at the same poll.¹

The first borough election was held at the Columbus Inn May 6, 1816. The Council then chosen met at the same place on the thirteenth of May, and organized. Its members, in the order of their terms of service, from one to three years, as determined by lot, were Jarvis Pike, John Cutler, Henry Brown, Robert Armstrong, Michael Patton, Jeremiah Armstrong, Caleb Houston, Robert W. McCoy, and John Kerr. Jarvis Pike was chosen Mayor, R. W. McCoy, Recorder, and Robert Armstrong, Treasurer. Daniel Liggett was appointed Assessor, Samuel King Marshal, and William Long Clerk of the Market. After ordering a purchase of stationery, the first meeting adjourned, as appears by the minutes, "to Thursday evening next, at two o'clock in the afternoon."

On the twentysecond of April, 1817, at a meeting of the Council held at the house of John Collett, the Treasurer's accounts for the first year of the Borough were rendered. The "state of the treasury," as reported by John Kerr and Henry Brown, who were appointed to examine the books, made the following exhibit:

Small bills in circulation	\$210.83½
Fees due the Common Council	88.50
Due the Recorder for stationery	14.
Draft due Recorder, paid by him to Samuel King for services as Marshal, third quarter	20.
Five per cent. to Treasurer for money received (amount received, \$311.15)	15.27
Ten per cent. to Treasurer for issuing corporation bills amount- ing to \$555.75	55.57
John Cutler's bill for stationery	2.31½
	<hr/> 426.78½
Cr.	
By cash in the hands of Samuel King	165.61½
	<hr/> 261.17½
Deduct pay due the Council	88.50
	<hr/> 172.67½

On motion the pay due to the members was relinquished "for the benefit of the corporation." Christian Heyl was chosen Treasurer, to succeed Jeremiah Armstrong, who resigned. An ordinance passed by this Council in March, 1817, declared the Markethouse on High Street to be a nuisance, and ordered its removal. It had been erected by voluntary contributions, and was never much used.

During the latter part of August, 1817, the capital was visited for the first time by the Chief Executive of the Nation. Returning from a tour of inspection of the fortifications in the Northwest, President Monroe and his retinue arrived at Worthington from Detroit,² whence the party had journeyed on horseback, moving "generally in a canter." The President wore an "old-fashioned three-cornered cocked hat," but was otherwise plainly attired in civilian costume. His face was ruddy from exposure to the midsummer sun. The Franklin Dragoons, Captain Vance, escorted him from Worthington to Columbus, where he was decorously met and entertained by a committee of citizens. The members of that committee were Lucas Sullivant, Abner Lord, Thomas Backus, Joseph Foss, A. I. McDowell, Gustavus Swan, Ralph Osborn, Christian Heyl, Robert W. McCoy, Joel Buttes, Hiram M. Curry, John Kerr, Henry Brown and William Doherty. The President was received at the Statehouse, where a neat and appropriate address of welcome was delivered by Hon. Hiram M. Curry, then Treasurer of State. In his reply the distinguished traveler and guest favored with some graceful compliments the "infant city," as he termed it, from which he received these attentions.³

The War of 1812 imparted a great impetus to business, in both Columbus and Franklinton. Troops were continually passing and repassing, and there were occasions when a force of two or three thousand men awaited orders in the camps along the west bank of the river. Some of the pioneers of the borough acquired means enough to pay for their homes by the sale of refreshments to the passing or sojourning troops of the Northwestern Army. The purchases and disbursements

of the military agents of the Government at Franklinton were large, and the demand for all kinds of produce active, at high prices. The currency was depreciated but plenty, and nearly every man's pocket was flushed. Pork advanced from \$1.50 to \$4.00 per hundred, flour to \$4.00 per hundred, oats and corn from fifty cents to one dollar per bushel, hay from ten to twenty dollars per ton, and other articles in like proportion.⁴ The proprietors of Columbus sold their town lots readily at good prices, usually receiving a small cash payment with interest-bearing notes for the residue, and giving a bond to make a title when the notes should be paid.

Thus things went on merrily until the war closed, when there came a reaction. The disbursements of the National Government, then staggering under a war debt of eighty millions, suddenly ceased, the last soldier disappeared from Franklinton, and the early promise of that village was changed into doleful decay. The banks of the entire country, except New England, suspended specie payment, and the currency, then destitute of national quality, fell into hopeless confusion. All sorts of prices suffered a frightful collapse; pork declined to \$1.50 and flour to \$1.25 per hundred, corn and potatoes to ten or twelve cents per bushel, and other commodities at a similar rate. Real estate likewise took a downward plunge, and many of the town lots sold by the borough proprietors came back to them, the first payments being forfeited by the purchasers. Money became as scarce as it had just been plentiful, labor went unemployed, and families accustomed to luxury were obliged to use rye coffee and content themselves with the coarsest dress.

The crisis culminated in 1819, but its financial depression and confusion dragged wearily along for seven more years. Of the Columbus proprietors Alexander McLaughlin, once considered one of the wealthiest men in the State, became completely bankrupt, and was obliged to support himself by teaching a country school. Early in the thirties he died. James Johnston, another of the proprietors, failed about the same time as McLaughlin, and emigrated to Pittsburgh, where he died in 1842. John Kerr and Lyne Starling weathered the storm, but Kerr died in 1823, leaving a young family to inherit, and unfortunately to lose his large estate. Starling lived to the age of sixtyfour, and being a bachelor, left no heirs to receive or to squander his property.

Such was the depression, owing to the state of the currency and the failure of the proprietors, that the greater part of the real estate of the borough was thrown upon the market. The choicest town lots around the Capitol Square went begging at three hundred dollars each. A great number of others were offered at forced sale by the Sheriff or United States Marshal, but had to be reappraised again and again, at lower and lower values, before they finally found takers. Single lots which had been held at two or three hundred dollars seven years before, were sold for ten or twenty, and some as low as even seven or eight dollars each.

To add to the depression of business and price of property [says Martin] about the year 1822 or 1823, the title of Starling's half section, on which the town was in part located, was called in question. It had originally been granted to one Allen, a refugee from the British Provinces in the time of the American Revolution. Allen had deeded it to his son, and the son had mortgaged it, and it was sold at sheriff's sale to satisfy the mortgage, and Starling was the purchaser.

It was now claimed by the heirs of Allen, who took various exceptions to Starling's title. First as to the sale from the old man Allen to his son; also to the authentication of the

mortgage by the son, and particularly to the sale of the Sheriff to Starling, on the ground that there was no evidence that an appraisal had been made as required by the statutes of Ohio, and suit was brought by ejectment against some of the occupants who owned the most valuable improvements, first in the Supreme Court of Ohio, and then in the United States Court for the District of Ohio.

Mr. Starling defended the suits, and first engaged Henry Clay, who then practiced in the United States Courts at Columbus, as attorney. But owing to his appointment as Secretary of State, he was called to Washington City, and gave up the case, and Henry Baldwin, then of Pittsburgh, was next engaged, who conducted the defense with great ability, and about the year 1826, it was finally decided in favor of Starling's title. So the matter was put to rest as to that half section.

The suit against Starling's half section was scarcely decided, when a claim was set up against Kerr and McLaughlin's half section. They had bought from one Strawbridge, who conveyed by an attorney or agent, and the deed ran thus: That the agent conveyed for Strawbridge, instead of Strawbridge conveying *by* agent, and was so signed: "J——M—— (the agent), (seal), attorney in fact for Strawbridge."

Thus the defect in Kerr and McLaughlin's title was merely technical. But it was contended that this was not Strawbridge's deed, but the deed of the agent who claimed no title. And about the year 1826, a quitclaim was obtained from Strawbridge's heirs, by some man purporting to be a New Yorker, upon which a suit was brought in ejectment, as in the other cases, against one or more of the occupants of the most valuable lots. By a suit in chancery to quiet title, about the year 1827, this was all set right, and the title of Kerr and McLaughlin sustained.⁵

The gratification of the people of the borough at the outcome of these suits was proportionate to the extreme anxiety and suspense which they had occasioned. Accordingly, when Mr. Starling won his case, a grand jollification was held at the National Hotel, which was the next lineal predecessor of the present Neil House, and it so happened, says Mr. Joseph Sullivan in his biography of Starling, that "the grand proprietor, his lawyers and several friends, had tarried too long over the wine and were all put to bed in one large room. At a later hour it was determined to give them a serenade, as expressive of the general joy produced by the occasion. Accordingly John Young, the proprietor of the Eagle Coffeehouse, and a warm admirer of Mr. Starling, with great exertion gathered a strong orchestra of drums, fifes, fiddles, clarionets and horns, and proceeded to the hotel. But the great prelude, more remarkable for noise and vigor than music or harmony, suddenly aroused the sleepers, and they arose in haste to ascertain the cause. Mr. Starling was very tall, six feet six inches in height, but easy and flexible in movement. In the room with him was John Bailhache, quite a small man, once editor of the *Ohio State Journal*. Somehow, in the darkness and confusion of ideas, Starling managed to thrust himself into Bailhache's breeches, with his feet and legs sticking out nearly a yard below, and the little editor, minus his own garments, got into Starling's high boots and longtailed coat, which covered him all over and still dragged behind like a fashionable lady's train of the present day. Others were desperately struggling to force their nether extremities through the sleeves of their coats, and all were sweating and swearing when they were found in this ludicrous guise, and informed that the crowd awaited their presence and acknowledgment of the unusual honor of a serenade."

The domestic life of the borough period reflects better than anything else the true condition of the people at that time. Let us take some glimpses into their

homes, for here we perceive, as nowhere else, what they enjoyed, what they endured, and how they lived. The following charming pictures of the typical home and housewife of the borough are drawn by the pen of Mrs. Emily Stewart, *née* Merion, the subject of whose sketch is the pioneer life of William Merion, Senior, who built a cabin and settled on his land at the present corner of High and Moler streets in the autumn of 1810. Referring to Mrs. Merion, *née* Sallie Voris,⁶ Mrs. Stewart writes:

Every one who worked on a farm at that time expected to be boarded and lodged. The school teacher boarded around. There were no cooking stoves, sewing, knitting or washing machines, and even the plain washboard was not used here until about 1830. It is evident that managing the housekeeping department of this family was no small matter. Every garment worn by the family was made from the raw material. The flax had to be spun, woven, bleached and made into garments. The table linen, toweling, bedding, and even the ticking and sewing thread were hand-made. The wool of a hundred sheep was brought in at shearing time. Mrs. Merion had it washed, picked, carded (in early times by hand cards), spun, scoured, dyed, woven and made into flannel, jeans, linsey, blankets, coverlets and stocking yarn. Then it had to be made into clothing. The men's clothing was all home-made; even their suspenders were knitted. Each member of the family had two suits throughout, two pairs of stockings, and one pair of mittens to commence the winter with. The floors were covered with beautiful carpets, not rag, but all wool, of the brightest colors of her own dyeing. The milk of fifteen to twenty cows was brought in twice a day, to be turned into butter and cheese. . . .

It is impossible to do justice to the cooking of those days. Turkeys, geese, ducks, chickens, spareribs, beef roast, whole pigs, etc., were hung by twine cords which were fastened to hooks in the mantel, and roasted before the wood fire. Chickens, quail, squirrels, and tenderloin were first dipped in melted butter and broiled on the gridiron over wood coals. The corn pone that was baked in the Dutch oven all night, and was hot for breakfast, was matched by johnnycakes baked on a board before the fire, and chicken pies with not less than three and sometimes five fat chickens in one pie. The boiled dinner consisted of ham or shoulder, a bag holding not less than three quarts being filled with meat, vegetables and pudding batter which were all boiled together. The pudding sauce was sweet, thick cream and sugar, or maple syrup. The brick oven, which held four pans of bread and twelve pies, was heated every day in summer, and twice a week in winter. Fruit in its season was pared and dried in the sun. Canning was unknown. Tomatoes, of which a few plants were placed in the flower beds, were purely ornamental and were called Jerusalem apples. Soda, then known as pearl ash, was not to be had. Mrs. Merion made it by leaching hickory ashes, boiling the lye into potash, and putting it in an earthen vessel, and baking it in the brick oven, until it dried and whitened. With this and buttermilk she made delicious biscuit, batter cakes and corn bread. Her table linen was of the whitest, her china always polished, and her table butter always stamped, in early times with four hearts, later with hanging pears. She was like the woman described by Solomon: "She seeketh wool and flax and worketh willingly with her hands. She layeth her hands to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaff."

She raised her family without nerves. They never heard of nervousness while under her care. She was without fear. Returning from Franklinton in 1814, alone on horseback, she was overtaken by darkness while crossing the river at the old ford, near the present lower bridge of the Hocking Valley Railway. A gang of wolves took after her and chased her nearly to her own door. When asked whether or not she was frightened, she said, "I am a good rider, and was on a horse which nothing could overtake. What had I to be afraid of?"

The pioneer's wife had no time to improve her mind. All her time was spent in work. The long winter evenings were occupied with sewing, knitting or spinning on the little wheel. The family reading was the Bible, Life of Josephus, History of the United States, French



J. R. Hughes



PHOTOGRAPHED BY BAKER

Residence of John R. Hughes, 941 North High Street, built in 1870.

Revolution, Life of Benjamin Franklin, and the weekly paper. The mail came once a month in early times, and the postage, which was not prepaid, was twentyfive cents on each letter. Mrs. Merion liked to have some one read aloud in the evenings, but they had no lights except a large lamp or a homemade tallow-dip candle. There was a standing offer in her family of five dollars to any one of her children that would read the Bible through aloud to the family. There were several that read one dollar's worth. Nathaniel read the Old Testament but did not get into the New. His mother was so pleased, however, that she paid him in full.

The story of another matron's life in the borough shall here be presented. It is told in her letters to her parents, brothers and sisters—a package of precious mementoes kindly submitted to the inspection of the author by her surviving son. In the summer of 1817 the writer of these letters and her husband quitted their home at Easton, Pennsylvania, and journeyed westward, resolved to try their fortunes at the frontier town of Columbus. The young emigrants, then newly-wedded, were not favored with an abundance of means, but were vigorous, eager and hopeful. After a fatiguing and somewhat adventurous journey across the Alleghenies and through the still meagerly settled forests west of the Ohio, they arrived at their destination early in August. At the price of one thousand dollars they bought of Henry Brown, afterwards Treasurer of State, a town lot, now, in part, the site of one of the principal business blocks of the city. They were to pay for it, besides a gold watch worth two hundred dollars, given in exchange, two hundred dollars in cash, four hundred April 1, 1819, and two hundred April 1, 1820. The lot was located on West Broad Street, north side, a few rods west of High. On this ground the purchaser, who was a carpenter, erected with his own hands a plain, wooden dwelling. He and his young wife immediately reported to their eastern friends the enterprise which they had undertaken, and in response were sharply admonished that they had better not buy any more town lots, at least not at such prices. The investment doubtless seemed adventurous at the time, and so indeed it proved to be. To be prepared to make the deferred payments when they should fall due, and to fit up their little home comfortably, was the serious task to which the young carpenter and his wife addressed themselves, and it was a task which they did not fulfil without a most determined and difficult struggle.

The letters to which reference has been made tell more impressively than can otherwise be told the pathetic story of this brave endeavor to found a home in primitive Columbus. They also contain many valuable historical facts fully justifying the liberal extracts from them which will now be made. The author of the letters was Mrs. Betsy Green Deshler, and her husband was David W. Deshler, afterwards one of the most prominent and wealthy citizens of the capital.

That Mrs. Deshler was a woman of uncommon intelligence and natural beauty of character is attested by every line she wrote. Judging her by these unaffected, unconstrained messages, than which there could be no truer reflex of her mind and character, she must have been a wife and mother of the noblest type. She was also an impersonation of modest, practical good sense. Without self-assertion she narrates in the simplest way her own and her husband's experiences—their plans, hopes, difficulties and disappointments.

On the fourteenth of August, 1817, Mrs. Deshler writes to her parents :

We have purchased and hauled 1500 bricks for our chimney at \$4.50 per thousand at the kiln, and have engaged a frame twenty-six feet front, eighteen deep, one story ten feet be-

tween the joice, which is to be completed and raised for fifty dollars. We intend setting our building thirtyfive feet back, fronting towards the street, and dividing it into a room and kitchen, with chimney in the centre so as to have a fireplace in both. The kitchen will be eleven by eighteen, the room fifteen by eighteen including walls, chimney, &c.,—small, but plenty large enough for us and requiring less furniture. As soon as the house is done we intend building a shop about the same size, and placing it in front, at the upper end of the lot. Both will cost us about four hundred dollars exclusive of the carpenter work. . . . The person who owns the next half lot has offered us one hundred and fifty dollars cash for five feet, but we do not intend selling it as long as we can possibly hold it. I am in hopes by industry and economy we will be able to keep it. In a few years it will be very valuable.

October 2, 1817, to her brother :

Everything is cheap and plenty except salt and coffee, and a few other grocery articles which come high, owing to the distance they are transported, which is from Philadelphia or Baltimore. Sugar is cheaper here than at Easton; we can get it in the spring of the year for 12½ cents per pound, owing to its being the production of our own state. Salt will come lower in a short time, as there are many saltworks in this part of the country, and some near Columbus. We can't boast of as many luxuries as you can, but we have some which you have not; one in particular is peaches. Such fruit I never saw before. One of the neighbors sent me in a basketful, several of which measured a full quarter of a yard in circumference. I have not seen any pears this fall, or any plums except wild ones, which we have in great abundance.⁸ Venison is sold here at four shillings * for a whole deer, and turkeys for twenty-five cents. Rabbits, pigeons and all kinds of game are very cheap. They are brought here, particularly venison, by the Indians, who live not far off. I wished for Lydia the other day, as I had a delightful boiled salmon for dinner, which was caught in the Scioto. [This probably refers to a large fish with flesh of a red color, locally known as "red horse." No salmon have ever been taken in the Scioto.] I suppose it weighed between four and five pounds. That, with a fish called the bass, not quite so large, sold for twentyfive cents. We have no shad in this part of the country, but we have other kinds of fish which are caught at Lake Erie and sent here salted up in barrels.

I have very good neighbors. People here are remarkably kind to strangers. Several of the neighbor women have told me to come and get any kind of vegetables out of their gardens. There is a little boy who brings me cream every morning for breakfast. . . . Our house is getting along very well. . . . All the dry boards made use of here are kiln-dried, as no board yard is kept here.

We sold our horse and wagon for more than they cost us. The horse we traded to a man for the plastering of our house, which is the same as cash. . . . Wood sells as it did at Easton many years ago, for a dollar a load, or a dollar and a quarter for a cord, piled up at your house.

December 1, 1817, to her father :

We shall occupy but one room this winter, as David must make use of the other as a shop. Our house is not large, but it is very neat and convenient. . . . We took a great deal of pains to discover the prices of other lots, and when we compared the different situations and prices we found ours quite reasonable. Property all sells very high in Columbus; the lot on the corner opposite ours was sold for eighteen hundred dollars and the owner has since been offered twentyfive hundred, which he thought proper to refuse, knowing that in a short time it would be worth considerable more. You observe that it would be best for us not to buy any more lots. You need not be the least apprehensive, as we are now using every exertion

NOTE — * The value of the shilling was onesixth of a dollar. The most common of the silver pieces was the York shilling, worth twelve and one half cents, or eight per dollar, and known also as a "bit" or "levy;" and the "fip," or half shilling, worth six and a quarter cents. In the Southern States the fip was called a picayune. It was the smallest silver coin then used.

to pay for that we have bought before we put ourselves any more in debt. . . . We rise every morning and have breakfast by candle-light, and then work industriously all day. . . .

Oak, ash, walnut and cherry are the only kinds of boards made use of in this country, and they all sell for nearly the same price, viz, from twelve to fifteen dollars per thousand; kiln-dried, six dollars per thousand more. . . .

Carpenters do their work by the piece; journeymen's wages one dollar per day and found; bricklayers, four dollars per thousand, including lime, sand and tenders. Land unimproved from a dollar and a half to four dollars per acre; improved from eight to sixteen dollars. Twothirds of the land in this section of the country will average thirty bushels of wheat to the acre. The risk of transportation to New Orleans exceeds the expense of carriage. The market for western produce, in two or three years, will be New York by the way of Lower Sandusky and Lake Erie. Spinning wheels are dull sale on account of the scarcity of flax. . . . The Sandusky country [Indian reservation] composing onethird of the State of Ohio, will either be sold or located next year by the United States Government.

January 31, 1818, to her brother:

We have but one meetinghouse here, and that a Methodist, as onethird of the inhabitants are of that denomination, but there is one on the other side of the Scioto, about a mile from Columbus, which belongs to the Presbyterians. We [the Presbyterians] have meeting very often this winter in the Statehouse, which is a very large and commodious building for that purpose.

March 26, 1818, to her sister:

I have most excellent neighbors. They are as kind to me as people can possibly be. Our nearest neighbor but one is the family of the Auditor of the State. They are very kind. Mr. Osborn, for that is the gentleman's name whose family I have just mentioned, when we laid up our pork came over and cut it up, showed us how to salt it, and is now smoking it in his smokehouse. . . .

The people, as a mark of attention when a stranger moves into the neighborhood, send them a dish of something that they think would be acceptable. . . . Our nearest neighbors [a family named Mills] are from Vermont, consequently Yankees. They sent me a fine mess of stewed pumpkin, their favorite dish. Our next neighbors are Virginians. You must know that they are extremely fond of anything made of corn, and as a mark of attention they sent me a dish of hominy. The next, a German family, sent a dish of sourerout.

June 20, 1818, to her brother:

We have a very neat house, and furniture good and plain, with a handsome green yard before the door, and planted with trees, rosebushes, currant bushes, raspberry bushes or vines, morning glories, and I know not what all. . . .

The best wheat flour sells here for \$2.50 per hundred, butter, by thousands, at twelve and a half cents, eggs at six and seven cents per dozen, and beef, uncommonly high, at six and seven cents per pound. At the last session a law was passed for the incorporation of Columbus, and since then we have our regular market days and hours.

August 20, 1818; writes to her brother that she had been very sick, and not expected to live. The physicians treated the disease chiefly with laudanum. Her husband had formed a partnership, and obtained a contract for work at the State-house by which he hoped to make enough to meet his first payment and put up a shop. The letter continues:

We have at length got a meeting-house up, and the seats have been sold out to defray the expense of building. We have bought one, the price of which was thirtyseven and a half cents. . . . The Presbyterian congregation of the place, is very large. Almost every respectable family of the town belongs to the meeting.

February 3, 1820, to her father:

David works every day, and for the last five months has not got one dollar in money. . . . All the work that is done in Columbus is for trade, trade, and no money. It makes it difficult to get along. . . .

Produce of every kind has become low; beef three dollars, pork ditto, butter twelve and a half cents per pound, venison fifty cents per saddle, and all else in proportion. Yet it is more difficult to get *cook things*, as some of the neighbors used to say, than it was when they were higher. Groceries are high; coffee 62½ cents per pound, tea \$2.25. Sugar we make ourselves, but loaf sugar is fiftysix cents per pound. Salt we get by weight, three dollars for fifty pounds. Drygoods are low in proportion to other things.

April 7, 1820:

Produce of every kind is very low here, owing to the scarcity of money. . . . I believe the price [of freight from Philadelphia] is reduced to ten dollars per hundred weight.

September 10, 1820:

In the spring David had considerable business, but for some time past he can't get a dollar's worth of work to do, and not only he but all other mechanics in town are in the same condition. . . . Many families have gone to the Wabash. . . . There are but three stores in town that do any business worth mentioning; formerly there were ten or twelve large stores. Owing to the depreciation of paper money, and the scarcity of specie, merchants cannot collect their debts, and therefore cannot replenish their stores. The few that can continue to keep an assortment say they are making money faster than ever they did since the war.

Produce of every kind sells low; wheat fifty cents per bushel, rye forty, corn 12½, oats 12½, barley 62½ (its being used instead of coffee enhances its price somewhat), butter from eight to twelve cents per pound, chickens eight cents apiece, beef four cents, veal four cents, pork two and a half cents pigeons from 18½ to twentyfive cents per dozen, eggs 6½ cents, apples fifty cents per bushel, peaches fifty cents. All are plenty and very good, but it is more difficult to get the articles mentioned than when they bore a high price, even double what they now bear. Tea and coffee we scarcely pretend to think of, much less taste. When the coffee ran out we drank rye, and instead of tea, hot water.

December 25, 1820, to her sister:

[Business still stagnant and labor unemployed. Mr. D. had been so fortunate as to get a contract to make shelves for the State Library, his first cash job for over ten months.⁹ The first payment on his lot coming due, he had no funds with which to meet it, but managed to arrange for it.]

February 14, 1821, to her brother:

Columbus has been very lively this winter. The Legislature sat two months, and the Circuit Court sat here at the same time. Besides, we had most excellent sleighing nearly all winter. The Courthouse is to be placed on the Public Square, near our lot.

We have had a number of conspicuous characters in Columbus this winter, among whom were Henry Clay, of Kentucky, a very genteel man in his appearance, but very plain, indeed. Tell father I always thought he was plain in his dress, but Mr. Clay is much plainer. If you recollect Uncle Ben's old-fashioned drab-colored cloth coat, with the buttons as big as a dollar, you will have some idea of Mr. Clay's coat which he wore all the time he was here.¹⁰

With the financial crisis of 1819, and the industrial and business depression which followed, a scourge of malarial disease prevailed in Central Ohio. During the spring and summer months the undrained forests of that region, with their rank growth and decay of vegetable matter, exhaled miasma, and filled the atmosphere with poison. In January, 1819, Mrs. Deshler lost her firstborn infant, a daughter,

after a brief illness with inflammatory fever. From that time forward her letters make frequent mention of the miasmatic and febrile diseases with which herself, her husband, the borough and the country settlements round about were almost constantly afflicted. Rising from a prolonged and nearly fatal attack of the prevailing fever, her convalescence was just in time to enable her to nurse her sick husband whose life, for a time despaired of, was preserved by her faithful attentions. To such distresses were added, not for this particular family only, but for scores of others, indeed for the entire community, the gloom and discouragement of almost hopeless debt arising from the currency derangement and consequent industrial stagnation of the country. The following additional extracts from Mrs. Deshler's letters will convey some idea of the general condition of things which then prevailed :

May 17, 1821, to her father :

We have had a remarkably cold and backward spring; things in the garden are but barely up. On the seventeenth of April a snow fell several inches deep, and as yet we have not had more than two warm days in succession. Almost everybody here has been sick, owing to the disagreeable weather.

September, 1, 1821, to her mother :

We have had nothing but sickness and trouble in our family since June. . . . David was taken with the bilious fever on the first of July, and was confined to bed for nearly seven weeks, and part of the time entirely deranged. Without help, I took care of him fourteen nights in succession. . . . There has been, this season, considerable sickness in Columbus, but none to compare with that in the country. . . . There is not enough business for one-half of the people who are well enough to work.

October 20, 1821, to her brother :

It is, and has been, more unhealthy this season than for many years. . . . The most that appears to occupy the minds of the people this year is sickness, taking care of the sick, going to funerals, and hard times. There is no business, and any one who can keep what he has does well, without adding "a mite to the morsel."

March 15, 1822, to her sister :

Very dull times in Columbus. But one building going up next summer that we can hear of. Produce of every kind sells for little or nothing. The first fire of any consequence that ever took place in this town happened a few weeks since. Eight buildings were consumed. They were all small shops except one, a small dwelling house.

May 28, 1822, to her brother :

Business of all kinds is very dull and produce very low; flour \$1.25 per cwt., corn 12½ cents, bacon 4 cents, butter from 6 to 8 cents, eggs 3 and 4 cents, chickens 5 and 6 cents apiece, feathers 25 cents per pound, wool 50 cents, flax 8 cents per pound, country linen 20, 25 and 37 cents per yard, domestic molasses (for such is all we have) 50 cents per gallon. We laid in our sugar in time of sugar-making for six cents per pound, but now, owing to the badness of the season, it brings eight cents per pound cash.

September 29, 1822, to her brother :

There has been much more sickness this season than has ever been known since the settlement of Franklin County. Our burying ground has averaged ten new graves per week, for a number of weeks past. . . . The most healthy, robust and vigorous persons are liable to be taken off with bilious fever, the prevailing sickness of the western country, and you would be astonished to see the anxiety of the people in settling up their worldly business before the sickly season commences. None feel safe, not one; for in three or four days, from perfect

health, many of our enterprising, useful and beloved citizens are laid in the grave, and many, many are the orphans and widows that our town presents. . . . Mr. Desbler has not in eighteen months received twenty dollars in cash for his work. We can get produce of every kind for work, but more than what we can eat must be thrown away, for it cannot be sold, and produce will not buy store goods, except a few articles such as whisky, feathers, beeswax and wool, and these the country people keep for themselves. . . .

Prices of provisions are low : wheat 25 cents, corn $12\frac{1}{2}$ cents, oats 14 cents, pork \$2 per cwt., beef \$3 per cwt., butter 6 to 8 cents, eggs 4 cents, chickens 4 and 5 cents apiece, honey in the comb 8 cents, lard 6 cents, tallow 8 cents, sweet potatoes 75 cents, potatoes $18\frac{3}{4}$ to 25 cents, apples $37\frac{1}{2}$ cents per bushel, peaches $12\frac{1}{2}$ to $18\frac{3}{4}$ cents per bushel, dried peaches \$1 per bushel, shellbarks 50 cents per bushel, &c. Groceries are lower than they have ever been ; tea \$1.25, coffee $37\frac{1}{2}$ cents, loaf sugar $37\frac{1}{2}$ cents, maple sugar 10 cents, pepper, ginger and allspice 50 cents, salt \$1 per bushel, feathers $31\frac{1}{4}$ cents, wool 50 cents, flax 10 cents, &c.

February 27, 1823, to her brother :

Business is yet dull in Columbus, but I think times are not so hard as they have been. . . . They [the hard times] have proved the greatest blessing to this country. People have felt the necessity for economy. They have learned the true valuation of property, and are much more careful about contracting debts.

August 10, 1823, to her parents :

This State has been very sickly this season, and the condition of this town has been for the last two weeks, and continues to become, very alarming. The fever which a great number of our citizens have become victims of is bilious, attended with extreme pain, some losing sight and hearing and still retaining reason. From perfect health, some die within four days' sickness, and I know of no instance of the patient lying more than ten or twelve days. . . .

Our town is at present nothing but a scene of trouble, sickness and death. If you go to the door at midnight you see a light in almost every house, for watching with the sick and dead. No business of any kind doing, our town perfectly dull, people in the country sick, and strangers afraid to pass through the town.

October 4, 1823, to her brother :

The sickness of this country does not abate. The distress that the citizens of this State, and of this western country, and particularly this section of the State labor under, is unparalleled by anything I ever witnessed. This town, and towns generally, have been awfully visited, and with such distress as I never wish to behold again, but at the same time nothing to compare with what has been endured in the thinly settled parts of the country. I could relate cases that would appear incredible and impossible, some of which are these :

On a small stream called Darby, about eighteen miles from here, there are scarcely enough well people to bury the dead. In one instance a mother was compelled to dig a grave and bury her own child in a box that was nailed up by herself, without one soul to assist her. Only think of it ! Another case was that of a man, his wife and four children who had settled three miles from any other house. The father, mother and all took sick, and not one was able to hand another a drink of water, or make their situation known. At length a man in search of his horse happened to call at the house to enquire, and found a dead babe four days gone, in the cradle, the other children dying, the father insensible, and the mother unable to raise her head from the pillow.

In another family, ten in number, only a few miles from town, all were sick except two small children who actually starved to death, being too small to go to a neighbor's, or prepare anything for themselves. In numbers of families all have died, not one member remaining. A person a few days ago passed a house, a short distance from town, out of which they were just taking a corpse. One of the men told him there were three more to be buried the next morning, and a number sick in the same house. Such is the distress of our

country that the farmers can do no ploughing, nor gather their corn, potatoes, or anything else.

Provisions of every kind are very high, and scarcely to be had. There is no money in circulation, and hundreds who never knew what it was to want, are sick and actually suffering for the common comforts of life. . . . You would be astonished to behold the faces of our citizens. There is not one, young or old, but that is of a dead yellow color. No kinds of business are going on except making coffins and digging graves.

We are glad to get flour at \$4 per barrel, beef at 4 cents per pound, butter at 12½ to 16 cents per pound, and everything else in proportion; so you may judge how living is, between sickness and scarcity.

October 13, 1824, to her mother:

You have no idea what a scene of trouble and sickness we have passed through the last four months. George was sick five weeks with bilious fever, and never walked a step in four weeks. [This letter was written by Mrs. Deshler in her sick bed, on which she had lain for twelve weeks.]

November 20, 1824, to her brother:

I was, perhaps, when I wrote home last, as low in spirits as I ever was in my life, and no wonder; all sick, all trouble, everybody dying, and, as a poor negro says, "everybody look sorry, corn look sorry, and even de sun look sorry, and nobody make me feel glad."

May 12, 1825, to her brother:

We have had an unspeakable winter in this country—scarcely cold weather enough to make it appear like winter. . . . I hope we shall have a more healthy season than the past ones have been. If there is any change in the times, I think it is for the better. Produce, however, is very cheap, and store goods are very low, more so than I ever knew them at Easton. While domestic cotton sells for 12½ to thirtyseven and a half cents per yard, good bed ticking 37½, tea \$1.50 per pound, coffee 31½ and other things in proportion. Columbus has altered much as respects dress in the last three or four years. A woman will not now be seen on the street unless she has on a leghorn flat and a cross or figured silk or Lafayette calico, or something as fine. . . . Lafayette prints, belts, vests, shoes and hoots, and even pocket handkerchiefs prevail.¹¹

March 6, 1826, to her brother:

Every body in this town has been severely afflicted with influenza.¹² Some few have died, but the prevalence of the disease has abated. . . . I have three little darling children in the graveyard. . . . We have two here.

October 10, 1826. Has visited Easton and returned. Writes to her brother:
You can't imagine how much handsomer it looks in Ohio than at Easton.

November 26, 1826, to her brother and sister:

Our town is quite healthy and very lively. Provisions are plenty and cheap.

Mrs. Deshler died August 2, 1827, when her son, our present well-known fellow citizen, Mr. William G. Deshler, was but ten weeks old. She passed away, at the age of thirty years, while yet in the prime of her womanhood, a victim to the anxieties and maladies incident to the frontier. Yet her life, albeit so unpretensions and inconspicuous, failed not of enduring results. With such mothers as she to give birth to the architects of her civilization, it is not strange that Ohio has won her present distinction in the family of States. But we owe to such mothers something more than distinction, for it was by their efforts and sacrifices, no less than those of their husbands and brothers, that the rude forces of nature were subdued, and the wilderness converted into smiling hills, valleys and plains, spread with blossoms and waving harvests.

NOTES.

1. A more circumstantial account of the organization of the borough government, together with a complete copy of the statute of its incorporation, is reserved for the history of The Municipality.

2. A formal reception was given to the President at Worthington. The address of welcome was delivered by Hon. James Kilbourn.

3. Martin.

4. Ibid.

5. Ibid.

6. See page 171.

7. "Pineknobs, tallow candles, and lard-oil lamps furnished light. The embers in the fireplace were seldom suffered to burn out, but when the last coal chanced to expire the fire was rekindled by striking a spark from the flint into a piece of tinder. The tinder-box was to our ancestors what the match-box is to us. Sometimes, when the fire went out, a burning brand was borrowed from the hearth of a neighbor. Bread was baked in Dutch ovens, or bake-pans, set over beds of live coals raked upon the hearth, and meats and vegetables were boiled in pots hung by hooks upon a strong piece of green timber, called the "lugpole," which was placed across the wide chimney-flue, just above the blaze. In time the lugpole gave place to the iron crane. There was invented also a cooking utensil of tin called a reflector, by means of which biscuits were baked. . . . Corn bread was often prepared in the form of a johnny-cake—a corruption of journey cake—a loaf baked upon a "johnny" board, about two feet long and eight inches wide, on which the dough was spread and then exposed to the fire. In Kentucky, the slaves used to bake similar loaves on a hoe, and called them hoe-cakes."—*Venable's Footprints of the Pioneers in the Ohio Valley*.

8. Much of the flat land on the west side of the Scioto was thickly overgrown with wild plum bushes.

9. These shelves, or rather cases, were afterwards called alcoves. About twenty of them were made by Mr. Deshler's own hands. When the old state building was demolished and the library removed to the present Capitol, these shelves were stored in the basement as old lumber. Mr. William G. Deshler bought one set of the cases of Governor Chase for ten dollars, and it now stands in the City Library as the Deshler Alcove, to which are attached over two thousand volumes.

10. Mr. Clay was then attending trial of the suit of the Allen heirs vs. Starling, mentioned in the earlier part of the chapter.

11. At that time Lafayette was revisiting and making a tour of the United States. The gratitude of the American people for his helpful services during the War of Independence was such that he was feted and lionized wherever he appeared, and one of the forms which the popular enthusiasm assumed was that of bestowing his name on the prevalent fashions of the day in articles of clothing. Lafayette was invited to visit Columbus, but was unable to do so, and sent his regrets.

12. Perhaps a malady similar to that now known as *la grippe*.



C. T. Puff

CHAPTER XV.

THE CAPITAL AS A BOROUGH. 1816-1834. II.

The contemporary descriptions of Columbus during its borough period frequently refer to "its excellent springs and fine running streams of water." Good wells, it is said, were "easily obtained in all parts of the town." Later authorities corroborate these statements. They also concurrently represent that in and about the borough were numerous marshes, quagmires and ponds. In other words, the "high bank opposite Franklinton" on which the capital was located, while being saturated intermittently from the clouds above and constantly from springs beneath, had the sponge-like quality of retaining much of the water it received, and held more of it, in solution with decaying vegetable matter, than was good for the people who dwelt in that locality. Doubtless much of the sickness mentioned in the letters just quoted was due to this fact. The ground had no drainage except that of the surface, and the imprisoned water, as often happens with other idle agents, became a source of deadly mischief.

The principal morass, with its outlying swales and ponds, embraced the present sites of the Fourth Street Markethouse, Trinity Church, and the Cathedral, crossed the line of Broad Street, and extended in a northeasterly direction to the neighborhood of Washington Avenue. That part of it comprising the tract now known as the Kelley property, and a considerable area east of it, was a quagmire, of such an unstable nature that the falling of a rail, or other similar concussion, would cause it to shake for yards around. Mr. Joseph Sullivan was accustomed to say that he could take a station on Spring Street from which he could shake it by the acre. Its most elevated point was the natural mound on which now stands the residence of the late Judge James L. Bates, near the corner of Grant Avenue and Broad Street.

When the Hon. Alfred Kelley built on this ground, in 1836, the large, colonnaded mansion which still stands there, it was popularly termed "Kelley's Folly." But Mr. Kelly knew what he was about, as the sequel proved. He perceived that the morass was due, primarily, to saturation caused by a spring of strongly chalybeate water which issued in great volume at a point near the site chosen for his residence, just mentioned. So copious was the discharge of this spring that its fall over a ledge near its origin could be heard, during a quiet evening, to the distance of several squares. As soon as Mr. Kelley had changed the direction of its current so as to afford it a ready escape, the bog around it began to dry up, but not sufficiently to prevent it from hopelessly miring the village cows which were

seduced by its marsh grass within its quaggy precincts. The soil of this morass was a black loam, and produced some excellent crops of corn for Mr. John L. Gill, who at one time owned part of it, for which he paid the sum of eighty dollars per acre. The price paid by Mr. Kelley was about thirty dollars per acre.

That part of Broad Street which passed through the swamp was easily cut by wheels, and in wet weather almost impassable. To make it a practicable thoroughfare, it was corduroyed, about 1820, from the site of the Cathedral eastward, by citizens working out their road tax. The roadway was thus considerably improved, but for a long time afterwards remained in a very bad condition, insomuch that even the light carriages which traversed it on social errands were often foundered.

The entire East Broad Street region abounded in springs, one of which, issuing in the street a short distance beyond Cleveland Avenue, is said to have supplied the Old Statehouse with water, conducted to it by piping. When the sewers were laid, the waters from these springs, and of the swamp generally, were gradually absorbed, and so strong was the current which gushed into the channel cut for the Broad Street sewer that the progress of that work was seriously interfered with.

Spring Street took its name from numerous natural fountains which issued in its vicinity, and fed a brook of clear water known as Doe Run. This rivulet had two or three branches, one of which extended through the grounds now occupied by the railways. Another, which had its origin in a copious spring near the present Church of St. Patrick, coursed southwesterly to a point near Fourth Street between Spring and Long, then, by a sudden bend, changed direction to Spring. Meandering through a wide and treacherous bog, sometimes called "The Cattail Swamp," Doe Run was confluent on Spring Street with Lizard Creek, the waters of which were gathered from the springs of the Broad Street morass, and descended Third Street from a point near which now rises the Cathedral. Pursuing its westward course, after being fed by Doe Run, Lizard Creek crossed High Street by a depression of ten or fifteen feet, and thence rushed down a gulley twentyfive feet deep to the Scioto. The High Street roadway at first descended to the bed of this creek, but afterwards leaped it by a wooden bridge. Mr. John M. Kerr informs the writer that he caught minnows in its waters in his youthful days, and Mr. Harrison Armstrong states that when attending a school kept in a building ancestral to the Merchants' and Manufacturers' Bank, he and the other boys of the school used to amuse themselves in stoning the water snakes which glided in and out among the rocks in the bed of the creek on ~~Chestnut~~ Street.

Of all the bogs of the borough, that of Lizard Creek seems to have been the most untrustworthy for all pedestrians, whether biped or quadruped. Wheels, of course, dared not venture into it, nor could a horse, much less a cow, expect to get through it without human assistance, but a judicious man might get over it by cautiously stepping on the hummocks, called in the borough dialect "nigger-heads," formed by tufts of swamp grass. A "nigger-head" violently jumped on, however, would suddenly disappear, together with the jumper. On West, no less than on East Spring Street, the bog was totally unreliable. Mr. John M. Kerr says he offered town lots there at one time for five dollars apiece, without takers. In times of freshet Lizard Creek sometimes asserted itself tre-

mendously, and became a roaring torrent. Mr. William Armstrong says he has seen it deep enough to swim a horse. Although no traces of it are now to be seen, as late as May, 1833, the Council of the borough provided by ordinance for graveling Third Street on both sides of it, and for repairing two culverts over it on Fourth Street. The same ordinance provided for draining a pond at the east end of State Street, opposite the residence of Judge Parish, for repairing the bridge at "the south end of High Street," for filling up holes in Front Street, and for making a culvert at the corner of that street and Rich. About a quarter of a mile east of the Union Station a sulphur spring gushed forth. The ground where the Station now stands, and all the territory round about, was of a swampy nature.

On East Broad Street, near its junction with Twentieth, lay an inconvenient body of water, commonly known as the "Crooked-wood Pond," in which the piscatorial boys of the borough were accustomed to angle for catfish. A practicable roadway was finally carried through this slough by rolling logs into it. Some of these logs were encountered in cutting for the sewer, five or six feet below the present surface of the street. From this point eastward to Alum Creek most of the street was laid with a corduroy track as late as 1830. Going westward, the outlying swales of the great Broad Street bog began to be encountered in the neighborhood of Monroe and Garfield avenues.

Where the Fourth Street Markethouse now stands, so say several citizens, who remember it, was a pond in which contemporary boys often went swimming. The northern extremity of this pond was a few rods south of the present corner of State and Fourth Streets. Mr. William Armstrong says he has often mired his horse in a marshy place where the First Baptist Church now stands, and sometimes had great difficulty in extricating him.

Brooks which descended Fourth and Main streets poured unitedly into Peter's Run, and turned the wheels of Conger's Flouring Mill, which, in 1825, stood in the ravine back of the Hoster Brewery. The Fourth Street brook drained a portion of the marshy territory east of High Street, and was a living stream the year round. Mr. John Otstot says it sometimes became so rampant in rainy weather as to sweep away the worm fences along its banks. Mr. J. F. Neereamer, born here in 1822, says the Fourth Street Run began near the present Highschool building, coursed westerly on State Street, descended Fourth, formed Hoskins's Pond where the Markethouse stands, and near the present junction of Fourth and Main streets was joined in forming Peter's Run by a brook the source of which was near the corner of Rich Street and Washington Avenue.

The grounds of the Institution for the Deaf and Dumb were originally swampy, and were overgrown with the bushes of the wild blackberry. Dick's Pond, a favorite skating place in winter, was at the junction of Third and Broad streets, its deepest part being the present site of Trinity Church. Where the Denig & Ferson block now stands, on High Street, the surface of the ground was depressed three or four feet, forming a pond which was also a winter resort of the skaters.

Among the other early springs of the borough was one on the east bank of the Scioto, just north of the present location of the State Street Bridge, on what was afterwards known as Wharflot No. 787. A so-called "fountain springhouse" was kept there in 1840 by S. Doherty.

In 1820, says Mr. William Armstrong, there were not more than two or three brick houses in the borough. Its improved area terminated eastwardly at Fourth Street; Town Street was yet all in timber. Primitive oak and walnut trees, some of them nearly six feet in diameter, were standing as far west on Broad Street as the present site of the First Congregational Church as late as 1827. Mr. Harrison Armstrong says he has walked on the fallen trees lying in High Street. Some of their stems, he avers, yet lie buried under the Odd Fellows' building. Doctor Theodore Young, who arrived in the borough in 1820, informs the writer that there were then plenty of tree stumps yet rooted in High Street. At the corner of High and Friend stood a very large one which it required several days to remove. On High Street, opposite the present location of the Metropolitan Opera House, there was a depression in the natural surface of about ten feet. The site of the Opera House was then occupied by the little shop of a wheelwright named Aaron Matthews. Doctor Young thinks the present surface of High Street in front of the Capitol is ten or fifteen feet lower than it was then. The northwest corner of State and High, where the American House now stands, was then occupied by Robert W. McCoy's drygoods store. Going thence northward, on the west side of High Street, the buildings then existing came in the following order: 1, Marsh's Bakery; 2, McCullough's Tailorshop; 3, Tommy Johnson's Bookstore; 4, the National Hotel; 5, three successive frame buildings occupied as groggeries, and known as the "Three Sisters"; 6, Judge Gustavus Swan's residence; 7, a small frame dwelling; then the residence of Mrs. Nashee, afterwards used as a school for deaf mutes, and occupying in part the lots forming the southwest corner of Broad and High Streets.

Northward from Broad on High, west side, came first the residence of Mr. Greenwood, and next to that the frame dwelling of George B. Harvey. From that there were no more houses on that side except Zinn's onestory brick dwelling on the corner of High and Spring.

On High Street, east side, northward from Broad, we found the lots forming the northeast corner of Broad and High unoccupied, nor was there anything more in the nature of a building until we came to Wilson's tanyard, which embraced the present site of the Butler Building, on the northeast corner of High and Gay. From the tanyard on, there was nothing further until we came to Spring Street, where then stood a vacant log cabin. Beyond the cabin we stepped into the Spring Street swamp.

On the west side of High Street, going south from State we first encountered Harvey D. Little's brick, twostory drygoods store, and next after that came Russell's Tavern, beyond which there were no more buildings on that side until we came to Gwynne's drygoods store, also a twostory brick.

The southeast corner of High and State was, in 1820, vacant, but at a later period it was occupied by a frame building erected by Crosby for a drugstore. The first building on that side, going southward from State, was a harness shop, next to which came Northrup's horse-pasture, and next to that a little brick building, on the corner of the alley. Beyond this brick came Brotherlin's hatstore. John M. Walcutt, whom Doctor Young mentions by his familiar borough title of "Daddy Walcutt," had a chairshop on the northeast corner of High and Town.

Speaking of the condition of the borough at the time his father arrived in it in 1817, Honorable John R. Osborn says:

The town had not yet been cleared of its standing timber, trees were standing in profusion on many streets, and over a large portion of the ground. High and Broad streets were well enough defined, and so were the cross streets between Front and Third, to the Mound. The public Square was chopped, and I am not sure but that a wooden fence surrounded it; but many years afterwards the thick stumps were still to be seen in it.²

Mr. Joseph Sullivant stated in an address³ that a pawpaw thicket grew during the borough period near the present Second Presbyterian Church. Speaking of his schoolboy days, and associates, Mr. Sullivant, in the same address, thus rhapsodizes: "What times we had in summer, with prisoner's base, fourholed cat, hop-scotch, round the stakes and roley-boley; and in winter how we gathered the corn from off the outlots east of Fourth Street, betwixt Town and Rich, and parched it on the old stove from Mary Ann Furnace!"

The stumps of primitive forest trees in High Street have been seen and are remembered by numerous persons now living. Mr. John Otstot remembers a big walnut one, which stood in front of Heyl's Tavern in 1824, at which time the street had not yet been graveled. Mr. John M. Kerr speaks of another in front of the Capitol on which a friend of his used to sit during the summer evenings and play the violin. Mr. Samuel McClelland, who came to Columbus in 1830, has seen tree stumps taken out of South High Street, opposite Heyl's tavern. He believes that many others were not displaced but covered over in the original grading of the street, and this hypothesis has confirmation in the fact that, between Friend and Rich Streets, on High, the stump of a beech tree was disclosed in the excavations for the Nicholson pavement in 1867. In 1830 there were yet several tree stumps in Third Street opposite the present Engine House. High Street was then, in wet weather, no better than a "mudhole." The only important building which Fourth Street could show at that time was the residence of Hiram Matthews, on the northwest corner of Town and Fourth. Mr. Virgil D. Moore remembers High Street as a "big road full of stumps" about 1825. Long Street, east of High, was "ornamented" with many stumps as late as 1834, says Mr. Reuben E. Champion. Of the borough at that period Mr. Champion further says:

Going out Broad Street, on its south side, after passing Third, all was commons and farms — not a house until we came to where Seventh Street now is, and there stood a small log hut on the Ridgway farm. Beyond that there was nothing but woods to Alum Creek. On the corner of Fourth, north side of Broad Street, was the residence of Doctor Hoge, the venerated minister of the Presbyterian Church. Later, Peter Hayden erected his residence on the northeast corner. There were no houses on the east until you came to where W. A. Platt's house was built; there was also a small house on the Hubbard farm. From thence it was mud to Alum Creek. The lot at the southeast corner of Broad and Third, where now stands a church [Trinity] was the "circus lot." The Champion farm contained about three hundred acres, and embraced most of the land between Broad Street and the Livingston Road, the western boundary being about opposite the old Lunatic Asylum. That was out of the world, and but little of it [the farm] was even fenced. Where now stand the Courthouse and Lutheran Church was a beautiful mound, and about one hundred yards south was "Nigger Hollow," the end of creation in that direction.⁴

The so-called "circus lot," it should be explained, took in part of the Capitol Square, in rear of the United States Court building. Nigger Hollow was the

habitat of the African population of the borough, and hence its name. Its dusky denizens seem to have been mostly emancipated slaves, of whom there was a considerable influx about the year 1828. On the Champion farm, about one mile from the Statehouse, grew an immense oak tree, which was one of the wonders of the borough vicinage. It was nearly six feet in diameter just above the ground, and when cut down in 1839 produced 305 fence rails and ten and a half cords of firewood. In its immediate vicinity grew several other oaks nearly as large.

Peters's Run took its name from Tunis Peters, Junior, who removed from Pickaway County to Columbus in 1830, established a large tannery in the vicinity of the Run, and built his dwelling at the spot which now forms the southeast corner of High and Beck streets. Mr. Peters, at his own expense, erected of brick, on Mound Street, a Baptist Church building, which was torn away when the street came to be graded some years later. His descendants are now prominent in the manufacturing and other business interests of Columbus.

The forest occupying the present area of City Park took from its owner, Francis Stewart, the name of Stewart's Grove.

The Harbor Road was so called because the pilferers of the borough, and later of the city, usually harbored in that vicinity. People who missed things went there to look for them. The thoroughfare is now known as Cleveland Avenue.

Friend Street, now Main, was so named because in its early settlement the people who belonged to the Society of Friends, commonly called Quakers, were partial to it.

The woods east of the borough were very dense, and abounded in wild game, of which more will be said in another place. Among the open spaces of the borough was a pasture field, of mostly solid ground, extending from the present location of the Penitentiary to the Broad Street Bridge.

A group of cabins on the corner of Spring and Fourth streets took the name of "Jonesburgh" from that of its proprietor, David Jones, who owned a very large tract of land in the Spring Street region, east of High. On this ground Jones erected, ultimately, a score or more of small tenements which he rented mostly to German families after the people of that nationality began to arrive. One of his tenants was Jimmy Uncles, an eccentric character, somewhat intemperate, who was in perpetual contention with the proprietary lord of the swamp. During one of their quarrels, Uncles placed an old wooden pump stock in position, pointing from his window, and declared his purpose to bombard "King David's dominions." Thenceforward "King David Jones" was one of the colloquialisms of the borough. On another occasion, when sued by Jones before a Justice of the Peace for the collection of some claim, Uncles put in a counterclaim for services to the plaintiff in "reading and expounding the Scriptures."

The first German immigrant who settled in the borough was Christian Heyl, the circumstances of whose advent have already been narrated. In the year 1800 Mr. Heyl, then a boy of thirteen, accompanied his parents in their emigration from Germany to the United States. So contrary were the winds that the ship in which they sailed spent twentythree weeks, or nearly half a year, in making the voyage from Bremen to Baltimore. Among the borough settlers of German origin or descent who came after Mr. Heyl, were David W. Deshler in 1817, the Roeder family in

1820, John Otstot in 1824, George Kraus in 1829, the Studer, Knies, Hunt, Lichtenegger and Eberly families in 1831; Peter Ambos, Benediet Ritter, Otto Zirkel, and the Krumm, Jacobs and Reinhard families, in 1832, the Lohrer, Zettler and Hinderer families, Louis Hoster and Leonhard Beck in 1833, and the Siebert and Erlenbusch families, Joseph Schneider, Henry Roedter, Fritz Beck, Conrad Heinmiller and the Rickly and Esswein brothers in 1834. After the opening of the canal to Columbus, the German immigrants were landed at the wharf by boatloads. Among the arrivals of that period were the Moechl, Pausch, Neufang, Mac-hold, Zehnacker, Laner, Moersch, Schultz, and Schweinsberger families, Professor Jueksch, Doctor Schenck, G. J. Mayer, Louis Silbernagel, Adam Luckhaupt, John Knopf, Esquire J. P. Brück, Louis Lindemann, John Burkhard, George Kreitlein, George Schreyer, Moritz Becker, Joseph Engler, Joseph Weitgenuant, the Koetz brothers, Casper Miller, John Blenkner, and John G. Bickel.⁵

A considerable influx of Welsh people took place nearly contemporary with that of the Germans. Among the earlier arrivals of Welsh settlers were those of John O., Richard and William Jones, Thomas Cadwallader and Morgan Powell.

A census of the borough taken during the last week of April, 1829, makes the following exhibit:

Males under four years of age	153
“ between four and fifteen,	280
“ “ fifteen and twentyone	153
“ over twentyone,	422
Total males,	1008
Females under four,	149
“ between four and fifteen,	282
“ “ fifteen and eighteen,	193
“ over eighteen,	382
Total females,	1006
Grand total	2014

Of the total population, as shown by these figures, one hundred and sixty persons were of African descent.

The census of 1830, taken by Robert Ware, shows a total population of 2438, of whom 1343 were males, 1095 females, and 216, male and female, of African descent.

The county seat was removed to Columbus from Franklinton in 1824, at which time the Common Pleas judges were Gustavus Swan, President, and Edward Livingston, Samuel G. Flenniken and Arora Buttles, Associates. A. I. McDowell was the Clerk and Robert Brotherton the Sheriff. From 1824 until 1840 the county courts were held in the United States Court building, but the county offices, in the meantime, were lodged for several years in hired rooms until a building, already mentioned, was erected for their temporary accommodation, on the Capitol Square, by the County.

NOTES.

1. The *National Intelligencer*, quoted in the *Freeman's Chronicle* of August 5, 1814.
2. Address before the Franklin County Pioneer Association June 1, 1867.
3. Before the Franklin County Pioneer Association June 3, 1871.
4. *Sunday Morning News*, March 30, 1890.
5. Most of the information here given as to the German pioneers of Columbus has been derived from a paper read by the Hon. Henry Olnhausen before the Humboldt Society in February, 1889.

CHAPTER XVI.

THE BOROUGH TAVERNS AND COFFEEHOUSES.

Innkeeping in the time of the borough period of Columbus was something more than a business: it was almost a profession. Although it required no special training, like the pursuit of the law, or of medicine, it did both require and develop special traits and qualifications. To be a successful landlord, or landlady, as the innkeepers were called, was a worthy ambition in the public opinion of the time, and enlisted the best endeavors of many of the best people. Not a few who undertook it failed, and not a few who succeeded in it became affluent, acquired extensive social influence, and stepped from it into stations of important public trust. At the political center of the State, where the resources of a new community were strained to provide for a large official and transient population, the opportunities and emoluments of this business were particularly attractive, and Columbus consequently possessed, in its early period, a larger proportion of inns, or, as they were more commonly called, taverns, than any other class of establishments.

The first or pioneer tavern of the borough began its career some time during the year 1813 under the management of an original settler named Volney Payne. It was kept in a twostory brick building erected for the purpose by John Collett on the second lot south of State Street, west side of High. Its sign in 1816 was *The Lion and The Eagle*. From 1814 the house was kept successively by Payne, Collett, John McElvain and again Collett, until 1817 or 1818, when it was purchased by Robert Russell, who had an appropriate emblem painted on its sign and called it *The Globe*. In company with Doctor Goodale, Mr. Russell, familiarly known in the borough as "Uncle Bob," had originally come to Franklin County from Lancaster in 1805, tracing his way through the woods by the "blazed trees." He settled first in Franklinton, followed merchandizing for ten years, removed to Circleville, then returned to Columbus and purchased Collett's establishment as above stated. Under his management *The Globe* came to be considered one of the best taverns west of the Alleghanies. After an interval of some years during which the establishment was conducted by Mr. Robinson, Russell resumed its control, which he retained until 1847, after which the building was occupied successively by F. C. Sessions's drygoods store, B. & C. Ortman's shoestore, and the jewelry store of Buck & Brown. Its present successor is the Johnson Building. In 1850 Mr. Russell, having lost his wife by cholera, removed to a farm near Tiffin.

The Columbus Inn, at which the Borough Council held its first sittings, was opened in 1815 by David S. Broderick in a frame building at the southeast corner

of High and Town.¹ This was the beginning of the establishment afterwards widely known as the City House, and also, for a time, as Robinson's tavern, under the proprietorship of Mrs. Robinson & Son. During the spring of 1818 Mr. Broderick retired, and was succeeded by James B. Gardiner, who emblazoned his sign with a blooming rosetree, and the legend: "The wilderness shall blossom as the rose."

Of the final fate of the old Columbus Inn, and of its earlier history, the following mention is made, under date of April 4, 1854, in the *Ohio State Journal*:

Yesterday, the workmen commenced, at the corner of High and Town streets, in removing the venerable old twostory white frames formerly known as the City Hotel. This building is classic in the early annals of Columbus, and many reminiscences of bygone years are associated with it. At an early day, David S. Broderick, father of the late Colonel John C. Broderick, did the honors of host there. He was succeeded by the facetious "Cokeley," who not only entertained his guests with provant, for which he was an expert caterer, but abundantly amused them with his overflowing wit and humor. After him came Mr. James Robinson, Mr. Samuel Barr, Colonel [P. H.] Olmsted, and we know not how many others. . . . For several years past it [the building] has served as a sort of makeshift, and been temporarily occupied by provision men, hucksters, and mechanic shops until better apartments could be obtained.

In the same connection we are told that Mr. D. W. Deshler, proprietor of the premises, is about to erect thereon a spacious and beautiful block of business houses.

The White Horse Tavern was established at an early date, on the present site of the Odd Fellows' building, by Isaiah Voris, of Franklinton. Its name was emblematically represented on its sign by the picture of a white horse led by a hostler dressed in green. It was a one-and-a-half-story frame in front, with a long narrow annex to the rear, supplemented by a commodious barn, which occupied the entire rear portion of its grounds. An upstairs veranda, with which the rooms on that floor communicated, opened upon the ample dooryard, and furnished a pleasant lounging place in summer. The dining room was ranged with long tables, and warmed from a great open fireplace, out of which, in winter time, the burning logs snapped their sparks cheerily while the guests gossiped around it, seated upon sturdy oaken armchairs. In December, 1829, David Brooks became its landlord, and made it one of the favorite hostleries of the borough. Mr. Brooks seems to have resumed its management, after an interval, in 1837. It was then known as the Eagle Hotel.

The Swan Tavern, which had its origin, already chronicled, in the bakery of its proprietor, Christian Heyl, was kept in a frame building which yet stands, on the corner of High Street, east side, and Cherry Alley. On its sign was painted at one time a white, at another a golden swan. Members of the General Assembly were fond of stopping with Mr. Heyl, who provided royally both for them and for the horses from which they dismounted before his door. During its later career the Swan Tavern became widely known as the Franklin House, of which name, although at different times adopted by its rivals, it was the original and proper owner. In the spring of 1841 Colonel Andrew McElvain bought the establishment of Judge Heyl, and became its managing host. Its location is described in an advertisement of that period as "pleasant and commanding, . . . a few rods north of



THE SWAN (HEYL) TAVERN, SOUTH HIGH STREET.
Photograph by F. H. Howe, Columbus Camera Club, 1882.

the entrance of the National Road into High Street." In 1842 the establishment passed from Colonel McElvain to J. W. & D. C. Dryden, of Xenia. In the spring of 1849 a Franklin House, possibly the same, was taken charge of by Grundy D. Taylor.

Jeremiah Armstrong's Red Lion Hotel, despoiled of many its original appurtenances, still stands on South High Street. Its position is on the west side of the street, a few doors north of the late Metropolitan Opera House Block, between Rich and Town. Its nearest rival was the White Horse Tavern, which stood nearly opposite. On its first sign was painted an Indian Chief; but in the summer of 1822 Mr. Armstrong advertised the "Columbus Hotel, sign of Christopher Columbus first landing from his ship in America;" and in 1827, "The Columbus Hotel, sign of the Red Lion . . . one dollar per day for man and horse." Mr. Armstrong was a popular host, and entertained many distinguished guests. Mr. John L. Gill, who alighted at the Red Lion when he first arrived in the borough in 1826, says that "although not so large as the others, it became famous as the headquarters of several of the governors, among them Morrow, Trimble and McArthur." General Harrison, when visiting Columbus, stopped there habitually, as did also Clay, Ewing, Sherman and other men of national reputation. In 1850 the front part of the old Red Lion Tavern was removed, and the remainder of it fitted up for shops of various kinds.

James B. Gardiner, who had acquired a large acquaintance as editor of the *Freeman's Chronicle*, in Franklinton, started the Ohio Tavern in 1816. It occupied a frame building on ground afterwards known as "the Howard lot," situated on Friend Street, just west of High. In 1818 Mr. Gardiner took charge of the Columbus Inn, as successor to Mr. Broderick, and was succeeded in the Ohio Tavern by Jarvis Pike. In 1821 James Lindsey succeeded Pike, and raised the sign of The Swan, but soon exchanged it for The Sheaf of Wheat. In the summer of 1822 Pike announced that he had "taken that large and commodious stand on Broad Street, lately the property of H. M. Curry, Esq." It occupied a twostory frame building on West Broad, and was known as Pike's Tavern.

McCollum's Tavern, The Black Bear, northwest corner of Front and Broad, was one of the early Columbus inns. Its successor, at a later period, was the Erin go Bragh. Daniel Kooser opened an inn contemporary with McCollum's at the corner of Sugar Alley and Front Street, but its name is not recorded.

In the autumn of 1825 was advertised the Tavern of The Golden Lamb, kept by Henry Brown "in the building formerly occupied by Mr. James Robinson, and recently by Mr. William Neil, on High Street, opposite the United States Court-house and State buildings." An advertisement of the next month following mentions the same place as "Franklin Hall, sign of the Golden Lamb." In 1826 this establishment passed under the management of Edmund Brown, of West Union.

A twostory brick tavern known as the Union Hotel was situated on South High Street, west side, nearly opposite The Swan, between Cherry Alley and Rich. John D. Rose, Senior, and John D. Rose, Junior, were its proprietors, and its sign The Golden Plough. In 1836 the Roses announce that "there being a large wagonyard attached to the establishment, families traveling, and large teams, can at all times be accommodated." At a later date General Edgar Gale became the

host at the Union, after which it was generally known up and down the National Road as Gale's Tavern. The junior Rose acquired celebrity as a barkeeper, and emigrated to New Orleans, where the St. Charles Hotel paid him a phenomenal salary as a dispenser of cordials.

The large wagonyard attached to the Union Tavern was situated at the present southwest corner of Main and High Streets, west side of High, and was kept by Amos Meneely. It was at one time known as the White Horse, at another as the Cross Keys, and was a favorite and famous resort of the great wheeled schooners of the road, which were locked up there over night for safety of the merchandise with which they were laden. The Meneely yard was one of the liveliest places in the borough, particularly in the evening, when, amid the crackling of whips, the shouts of teamsters and the jingling of bells which the sturdy roadsters bore upon their hames, the mammoth canvas-covered, broad-tread, six-horse wagons, creaking with their burdens, and dusty with the day's travel came flocking in for the night.

Another wagonyard, not so large, was kept on High Street just opposite Meneely's.

On Front Street, west side, near State, the Culbertson tavern was kept in a two-story brick building which, in 1880, was still standing. Its sign was that of The Fox Chase, representing a fox pursued by a pack of hounds. James Culbertson, a son of the proprietor, was a talented young attorney, practising at the Columbus bar. On a lot next to the Culbertson Tavern building a portion of the old Markethouse, removed from State Street, stood until a recent period.

The use of distilled liquors was very common, and every tavern had its licensed bar. The guest was usually invited by his host to one gratuitous dram in the evening and one in the morning; whatever additional fluid refreshments he consumed he paid for. "Tanzy bitters" were freely imbibed as a supposed preventive of the prevailing fevers. The habit of treating was common, and at the Russell Tavern it was a rule with the loungers who used to sit on the sidewalk benches in front, that the first one to rise should treat the rest. Mr. John M. Kerr says it was habitual with many of the most prominent citizens of the borough to enjoy their mint juleps on summer evenings, seated on the sidewalk chairs or benches of the coffeehouses and taverns. If a lady of their acquaintance chanced to pass by, they rose and greeted her graciously, each with his minted julep in his hand.

The coffeehouse of the period was a place for gossip, refreshment and gaming. Among the exhilarating drinks dispensed there, coffee was one of the least called for, or thought of. The borough and early city life of the capital developed many of these establishments, by far the most popular and important of which was that of John Young. This famous convivial resort and gambling place was located on the west side of High Street, a few rods north of State. Originally, in 1826, it took the humble title of "Bakehouse and Grocery," but in a few years it became known far and wide as the Eagle Coffeehouse. In one sense it was a social center of the borough. A citizen who remembers it well remarked to the writer that "everybody went there except Doctor Hoge." This, of course, was intended partly as a jest, but it was more than half serious. People loved a little recreation

then, as they do now, and John Young's was the place to find it. They went there to chat and be merry, and right merry they often were. The place was always cheerful, and its keeper, according to all accounts, was a very prince of good fellows. He had been a baker, and had been set up in that business by Lyne Starling, who owned the premises. For the gaming which he tolerated no excuse can be made except that it was the amusement of a raw, frontier town which had scarcely any other. The establishment had a public bathhouse attached to it—probably the only one in the borough—the water for which was pumped by a big, black bear, chained to a treadmill in the back yard. One day, while quite a number of loungers were watching this animal at his task, and Trowbridge, the actor, was teasing him, one of the bystanders remarked to a comrade that he would like to see, "just for the fun of it," what would happen if that bear should break loose. A few minutes later the bear did break loose, and a general scatterment followed. Among those who broke for a place of safety was John M. Kerr, to whom the writer is indebted for the history of this episode. Most of the company rushed for the street, but Mr. Kerr leaped upon a table, and in the excitement of the occasion was unconscious for several minutes that in the spring he had made the entire rear part of a dress coat he had on had been torn away by the latch of a door against which he had been leaning. The bear was soon secured by his keeper, and the loungers resumed their juleps and their jollity.

With the pleasure-seeking roysterers who frequented Young's place, singing was a favorite pastime. Among the ditties with which they fed their hilarity was one entitled "The Bobtailed Mare"; another, "Old Rosin the Bow." Apropos of the latter a wellknown citizen describes to the writer a singular scene which he witnessed as he quitted his place of business to go home very late one night, away back in the thirties. Passing the open door of Young's Coffeehouse, he saw Tom West lying on the counter in an accustomed state of intoxication. Beside him was a group of revelers including various gentlemen whose names, familiar in the annals of the borough, it is not necessary to mention. At the top of their voices they were all singing "Old Rosin the Bow," closing each stanza with the refrain :

Now I'm dead, and laid on the counter,
A voice shall be heard from below,
A little more whisky and water
To cheer up Old Rosin the Bow.⁵

After each chorus a draught of whisky was administered to West.

As a gambling resort, the Eagle Coffeehouse was frequented by some of the deffest experts in that vice which the cities of the East, South and West could then produce, and many pages might be filled with accounts of scenes and events within its walls, thrilling and sad as those of Monte Carlo. One of its devotees, strange to say, afterwards became a successful clergyman. Young finally sold the place, about 1839, to Basil A. Riddle, who had long been his assistant, and removed to Cincinnati, where he died. In 1843 Culbertson & Vinal took charge of the establishment, and changed its name to The Commercial. The following passage in the later history of the place is found in the *Ohio State Journal* of March 27, 1876 :

The building on High Street, opposite Capitol Square between the American and Neil House, which has been occupied for a great length of time by Mr. Sam. West as a billiard room, will be vacated on Friday next. On the following day the demolition of the building will commence, to make way for a fourstory stone front building, which will be erected by Messrs. E. T. Mithoff and D. S. Stafford.

Most popular and famous of the coffeehouses, next to Young's, was the Tontine, situated on the south side of State Street, a few doors west of High, and known in the political slang of the thirties and forties as the Tinpan. Samuel Pike, Junior, was its proprietor in 1837; in 1843, 4 and 5, Francis Hall. Politically speaking, the Whig influences centered at the Eagle Coffeehouse, the Democratic at the Tontine. Partisan meetings were held, and party "slates" made up at both places, but the Tontine, paraphrased as Tinpan, became particularly noted for its secret caucuses, and sly partisan manipulation. Ultimately, in the heated party discussion of the period, the word "tinpan" was used as a synonym for caucus dictation and elandestine politics.

Many additional coffeehouses, so called, started up during the borough and early city period. Among them were the Buckeye, on East Broad Street, in 1841, by Ira Grover; the Eclipse, in the Exchange Buildings, on West Broad Street; and the Bank Exchange, by R. Riddell, under the Mechanics' Savings Institute, corner of High and State, in 1842. In that year the proprietors of the Young establishment advertised it ironically as a "temperance" place, but real temperance refreshment rooms were not a myth. In 1845 the Washington Temperance House, by Mr. Alsten, is announced, and in 1846 a temperance restaurant, in the basement of the City Bank, by W. Tolliver. The first saloon, so called, is said to have been kept by Kranss, about 1832. Its location was on the west side of High Street, three or four houses north of Main.

The advent of the first pretentious hotel, bearing that name, is announced in the following card, dated March 1, 1832, and published in the newspapers of the borough :

The undersigned, from Lancaster, in this State, has taken the noted Tavern Stand, nearly opposite to the Public Buildings and Court House, in Columbus, and owned by William Neil, Esq., which will hereafter be known as the National Hotel, and will be furnished and attended to in a style equal to the highest expectations. The stages of the Ohio Stage Company stop at this house, and their office is attached to the establishment.

JOHN NOBLE.

The signer of the foregoing card, Colonel John Noble, had been engaged in tavernkeeping at Lancaster, Ohio. As his career was identified in many important particulars with the early development of the city, it may here be briefly sketched. Born in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, the emigration of his parents to Ohio in 1811 brought him to that State, where the family settled on a farm near Tartton, in Pickaway County. During the War of 1812 he was engaged in business connected with the supply of the army at Franklinton. His tavern-keeping career began at Lancaster in 1820, but was interrupted at later dates by various other business enterprises, including canal contracts, and a trading expedition to New Orleans. While in Columbus, he was several times elected to the City Council, and was first to inaugurate the measures by which Broad Street was redeemed from the swamp, and beautified. As host of the National Hotel, which was the stage

headquarters, and an eddying place to the immense current of emigration and business travel then beginning to pour through Columbus, he acquired an almost national acquaintance, and became one of the best known men in the West. In 1840 Colonel Noble removed to Cincinnati, and took charge of the Dennison House, in which the future Governor Dennison was, for a time, a clerk. He returned to Columbus in 1845, and at a later date was elected as Representative of Franklin County in the General Assembly. He returned to Cincinnati, and took charge of the Pearl Street House of that city, in 1847, but in 1854 removed back to Columbus, where he remained until his death in 1871, at the age of eightyone. Among the children of Colonel Noble were the late Hon. Henry C. Noble, of Columbus, and General John W. Noble, of St. Louis.

The National Hotel was a twostory brick house, painted green. Its sign was of an oval form, and bore simply the names of the house and of its proprietor. The stage office, a singlestory brick, also green, occupied the present position of the main entrance to the Neil House. Colonel Noble's successor as proprietor of the National in 1839 was Colonel P. H. Olmsted.

The next lineal successor of the National was the original Neil House, built by William Neil, whose name it bore, from 1839 to 1843, at a cost of over \$100,000. It was considered a great enterprise in its day, and was intended to provide a hotel worthy of the new era which had by that time begun in the growth of the capital.

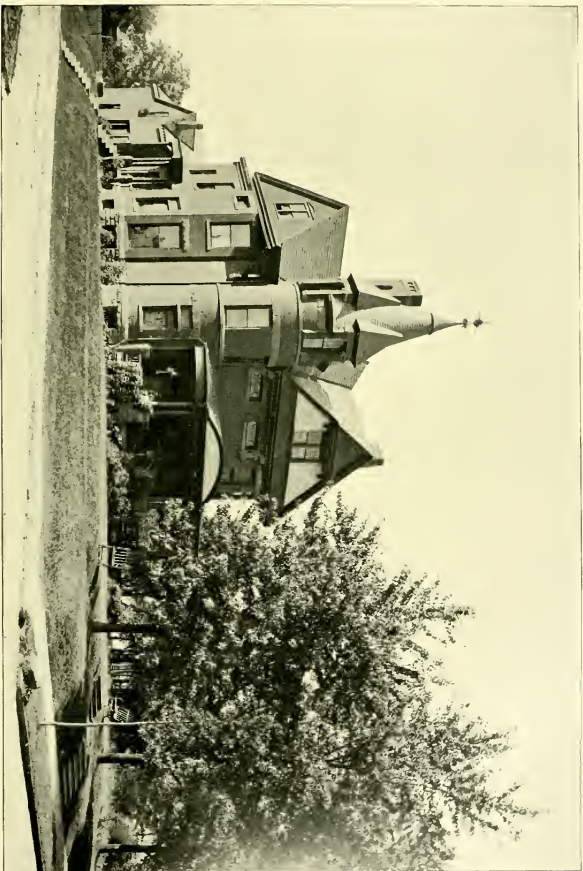
During the night following the day of the Presidential election, November 6, 1860, the Neil House took fire, and owing to the insufficiency of the water supply was mostly destroyed. A contract for its successor, the present building, was closed by Mr. Neil in March, 1861, with Miller & Auld, of Mount Vernon, on plans prepared by Mr. Auld. The work of clearing away the *débris* of the old building began in the following June, and in September, 1862, the new Neil House, Walstein Failing in charge, was opened to the public. It contained about one hundred and fifty rooms.

Where the American House now stands, on the northwest corner of High and State Streets, a tavern called the Franklin was at one time kept by Robinson. The present building was erected on the site of McCoy's drygoods store by its proprietor, Robert W. McCoy, who, in accordance with the custom of the time, broke a bottle of whisky on its chimneytop when the last brick was laid. On the twentysixth of November, 1836, announcement was made that Charles F. Dresbach, then a jeweler, and William Kelsey had taken charge of it, under the title of C. F. Dresbach & Co. Mr. Dresbach had married a daughter of the veteran landlord, Robert Russell. In April, 1838, he withdrew from the concern and was succeeded by Samuel Pike, Junior, late of the Tontine Coffeehouse. The firm then became Pike & Kelsey. The sign of the American of that day like that of the National, and of nearly all the early taverns and hotels, was of elliptical form, and raised on a staff standing by the sidewalk in front of the establishment. In 1849 an additional story was added, and various other improvements in the building were made. Mr. Kelsey continued in the management until 1870, when he emigrated to St. Louis, and took charge of the Planters' Hotel of that city. His successor in the American was A. J. Blount.

An establishment variously known as the Buckeye House, and the Broadway Hotel, with many transient aliases, occupied for many years the site of the Board



Yours Truly
John M. Pugh



PHOTOGRAPHED BY BAKER.

Residence of John M. Pugh, 1347 East Broad Street, built in 1890.

of Trade Building, on East Broad Street. In 1840 its manager was Ira Grover, its owner Colonel John Noble. H. Hurd had charge of it in 1842 and 1845. It led an inconspicuous and chequered career, sometimes as a tavern, sometimes as a boarding house.

In March, 1846, Colonel P. H. Olmsted announced that in the following month of April he would take charge of the United States Hotel, at the northwest corner of High and Town Streets. In 1850 the house was "reopened" by R. Russell. J. Smith & Son took charge of it in 1851. Simonton & Son conducted it for a long period of later date.

The list of taverns and coffeehouses of the borough period, and of their numerous hotel, saloon and restaurant successors, might be considerably prolonged, but without historical advantage. If this chapter has presented facts fairly representative of the picturesque life and business of the early taverns and their congeners, its purpose has been accomplished.

NOTES.

1. *Western Intelligencer*.
2. Mr. Broderick had kept the Franklinton Hotel prior to his removal across the river to Columbus. Eliza Springer is announced as his successor in the Franklinton Hotel in 1816.
3. *Ohio State Journal*, December 12, 1827.
4. Address before the Board of Trade, July 24, 1889.
5. Various versions of this song, some of which are too coarse to be amusing, have been published. The following representative stanzas are taken from a very long one, containing both wit and sentiment, which went the rounds of the press in 1841 :

OLD ROSIN THE BOW.

Time creeps on the wisest and happiest,
As well as all others, you know,
And his hand, though it touches him kindly,
Is laid on Old Rosin the Bow.

My fingers grow stiff and unskillful,
And I must make ready to go,
God's blessing on all I am leaving—
I lay down the viol and bow.

This world and my cheerful companions,
I love, but I'm willing to go,
For a better, I trust, is in waiting
Above, for Old Rosin the Bow.

I've ever been cheerful, but guileless,
And I wish all the world would be so,
For there's nothing like bright happy faces,
In the eyes of Old Rosin the Bow.

Full many a gay-hearted circle,
Has tripped on a light heel and toe,
Through the good old cotillion and contra,
Inspired by my viol and bow.

And when a string cracked in the middle,
 They just took a breath, as you know,
 While Rosin retuned the old fiddle,
 And clapped some new dust on the bow.

All the youth love the merry old fellow,
 And his heart's not ungrateful, I know ;
 For, to see them all joyous and happy,
 Is bliss to Old Rosin the Bow.

A few whom we love have departed,
 And oft to the churchyard I go,
 And sit on some green, grassy hillock,
 And think on the sleepers below.

* * * * *

Now when I'm laid under the greensward,
 Don't sorrow too deeply for me,
 But think on the morrow that's coming,
 How sweet our reunion shall be.

Then lay me 'neath yonder old chestnut,
 Without any funeral show,
 And but add to the tear of affection :
 "God care for Old Rosin the Bow."

Then get me a simple stone tablet,
 To reach from my head to my toe,
 And modestly trace on its surface
 The name of Old Rosin the Bow.

But do not forget to adorn it—
 Just over my bosom, you know,
 Where so many long years I have borne it—
 With my cheerful old viol and bow.

That all who pass by and look on it,
 May say, "after all, I don't know
 But the truest philosopher living
 Was honest Old Rosin the Bow."

6. Now southeast corner of Wall and State streets.

CHAPTER XVII.

FUR, FEATHER AND FIN.

The chronicles of the borough are not complete without some incidental notice of the wild creatures of the surrounding woods. Between the animal life of these forests, and the human life which sprang up in its midst there were naturally many interesting historical points of contact.

In all the annals of the Ohio Wilderness, the abundance and variety of the wild beasts and birds which infested it obtained conspicuous mention. Its Iroquois conquerors regarded it as a hunting ground, and at the time of its first exploration by white men, parties of Indian nomads were roaming it in quest of its game. It was this which tempted the Wyandots southward from their villages about Detroit and Sandusky, and this, probably, which brought the Mingoes westward from their haunts on the Susquehanna and Mohawk. In every part of Ohio have been plowed up the arrowheads of flint spent from the bow of the moccasined expert of the chase. In no part were his skill and daring more liberally rewarded than in the Scioto Valley. The first explorers and settlers of that region all concurrently testify that they found its forests abundantly peopled with every species of indigenous game, both furred and feathered. The proofs are abundant that in this particular no exception is to be made of the forests which environed the borough of Columbus. The village hunters usually went east, says Doctor Edward Young, nor did they need to go farther than where Twentieth Street now is to find all the game they desired.¹ The Indian hunters lingered in the neighborhood long after the first white settlements began, and for many years pitched their annual camps on Walnut Creek, and other watercourses of Franklin County.

"When we first came to this country," says Joel Buttes in his diary, "there was a great deal of wild game, of course. I have sometimes killed three deer in one day. Turkeys were numerous, and easily killed. Wolves were also numerous. Bears were few, the country being too level to suit their habits. Buffaloes had long before left the country, though there had been a time when there were many about. Raccoons were an annoyance because of the damage they did to the corn in the fall season. The wolves could not do much damage because the sheep were so few at that time, but they destroyed young pigs, and it was our interest to kill them when we could. . . . I trapped for them, and caught many, though my younger brother Aurora had better success than I had. I also took, in trapping for wolves, many of a certain kind of animals called fisher—a longlegged, dark-brown animal. The wolf, when caught, seeing no way of escape, gives up all at

tempts, and yields himself a passive prisoner to be done with as his captor chooses, but he will not thus submit to a dog, and will fight one with great desperation.

"I must not forget," continues Mr. Buttles, "to mention the opossum, a small animal about the size of a cat, though very different in appearance and form, being much heavier, and generally very fat. He has short legs, a sharp nose, small head, small, thin ears with very little hair on them, and the body covered with a short, coarse, curly white wool, with long black hairs intermixed, giving it a very unsightly appearance. He has a long tail like a muskrat, in which there is great muscular strength so that the animal can sometimes suspend himself from the bough of a tree, which, in case of danger, it will ascend with great difficulty. It can make but little speed, and when pursued and overtaken, always throws itself down and feigns death. I never could by any means make it show signs of life but by putting a coal of fire or a blaze to its nose. I have known it carried for miles hanging by the tail across a man's shoulder, to all appearance lifeless, and nothing would make it move but the application mentioned above. It is one of the marsupial tribe, having a sack or pouch under the belly of the female, extending from the hindlegs to the forelegs, and capable of being extended so as to almost prevent walking. Into this pouch a small opening admits the young ones, where they find a safe and congenial abode. I once caught one with five young ones in this pouch. They were of the size of a very small mouse, and had no hair at all."

The northeast part of Franklin County, says Virgil D. Moore, was as good a hunting ground as any in Ohio. How Mr. Moore's father, with the rifle he had carried at Bunker Hill, shot, from the roof of his cabin, the deer which browsed by moonlight in his clearings, has already been narrated.

The first of the wild quadrupeds to disappear from the Central Ohio woods seem to have been the elk and the buffalo. Both were rarely seen in the Scioto Valley by the early explorers. Harrison Armstrong says he has heard his father tell of elk which the hunters had encountered, but not of buffalo. A history of Licking County published in 1881⁹ says that about the year 1803 a small herd of buffaloes, six or eight in number, "strayed from their usual haunts farther west, and reached a point a short distance east of where Will's Creek empties into the Muskingum. Here, for a day or two, they were pursued by the late John Channel, a famous hunter and pioneer, but without success so far as Mr. Channel was concerned." The antlers of the elk, says the same writer, were found "profusely scattered in the forest," but no living specimens of the animal remained in Licking County at the time of the white man's advent. The final extermination of the elk and buffalo in Ohio dates from about the year 1800. The animals did not emigrate; they were destroyed.

The cougar, commonly called panther, and the wild cat or catamount both prowled through the Franklin County forests. They were lithe, fierce and not pleasant customers to meet unarmed. The panther was a whiskered beast, with small head, large rounded ears, short hair of a tawny brown color, and a ringed tail. His weight sometimes reached one hundred and fifty pounds. His favorite prey was the wild turkey, of which he sometimes made havoc bordering on extermination. A night adventure of the Lucas-Sullivan surveying party with one of these cats has already been narrated. The wildcat was of the same family

as the cougar, but smaller, and of varying color, with dorsal lines, and slightly spotted. It was too savage to be tolerated and too unsociable to linger long about the settlements. Harrison Armstrong says he has seen wildcats in the woods near the present starch factory below the city. Another citizen informs the writer that when a boy he and a companion killed a young one near the Shepherd Watercure, on Alum Creek.

The bear of the Ohio Wilderness occasionally came nosing around the settlements at the Forks of the Scioto. The late William S. Sullivant stated that he saw one come out of the woods not far from the spot on which now stands the Kelley Mansion. This is said to have been bruin's positively farewell appearance in the immediate neighborhood of the borough.

Of the wolves the chronicles are numerous. They infested the Franklin County forests in considerable numbers, and were last of the beasts of prey to disappear. In her sketch of the Merion family, whose log dwelling stood at the present southwest corner of High and Moler streets, Mrs. Emily Stewart says the wolves were so numerous in that vicinity that "the dogs would chase them from the house at night," but that "when the dogs turned toward home, the wolves would chase them back until they would come against the door with such force as to almost break it down." How they pursued Mrs. Merion on her way home from Franklinton one evening in 1814 has been narrated. "The first winter that I lived in Columbus," said Judge Heyl, "we could plainly hear the wolves howling at night in the east part of the town. A colored man who lived on Rich Street, one square from High Street, put some old meat on the ends of the logs of his cabin, and at night the wolves came and carried it off." Verily, the "high bank opposite Franklinton" deserved its title of those days as Wolf Ridge.

Such a nuisance to the settlers were these animals, by reason of their depredations upon the swine, sheep, and poultry, that the General Assembly began at a very early period to legislate for their extermination. A statute of February 19, 1810, provided that any person who should "kill or take any wolf or wolves within this State" should receive a bounty of four dollars for each one over and two dollars for each one under six months old, on producing the "scalp or scalps with the ears entire" to a justice of the peace within thirty days, and taking an oath that the life of no bitch wolf had been spared by the claimant of the bounty "with a design to increase the breed." This law was reënacted December 6, 1819, and, with some amendments, December 22, 1821. It was again reënacted in 1830, and again in 1852. The amount of bounty paid for wolf scalps from the public funds has amounted to as much as eleven thousand dollars in a single year, but the claims on which a considerable part of this sum was expended are believed to have been fraudulent.

Wild deer were often seen in the vicinity of the borough. They sometimes approached the cornfields near Franklinton, and loved to linger in the woods where now rise the monuments of Green Lawn Cemetery. When the first trees were cut down in the Capitol Square, these meekeyed creatures came to browse upon their branches. Jonathan Neereamer, a Councilman of the borough, frequently shot deer in the forest which covered the territory now known as East Park Place. His son tells the writer that he killed one on the ground contiguous to

Broad Street, north side, east of Garfield Avenue. In January, 1825, John Otstot, as he informs the writer, saw five deer feeding together near the old cemetery, on Livingston Avenue. These were the last deer seen by Mr. Otstot in the neighborhood of Columbus. In the year 1835 he killed one in the Nine Mile Woods, near Dublin. Mr. John Barr informed the writer that deer were seen between Alum Creek and the Big Walnut as late as 1845. On November 13, 1855, Mr. William Neil saw two wild deer in his woods two miles north of the city.⁴ A buck's horn was unearthed six feet below the surface during the excavation for the water-works building in 1871.⁵ Judge Christian Heyl relates in his autobiography the following incident:

Peter Putnam, one of the first settlers of Columbus, went out hunting one day, and shot an old buck, but when he approached the fallen animal to cut its throat it gave a kick with its hind legs which knocked the knife out of old Peter's hand, then sprang up and gave him fight. Putnam retreated behind a convenient tree followed by the enraged buck, which kept him dancing around that tree for some time. Finally the buck drew off and disappeared, giving Peter an opportunity to hunt for his knife, which, however, he was unable to find. He went home without game or knife, altogether chopfallen.

"The hunting or killing of deer," says Martin, "was successfully practiced by candle- or torchlight, at night, on the river. The deer, in warm weather, would come into the river after night, to eat a kind of water grass that grew in the stream, and the hunters, by taking a canoe, and a bright light in it, could let it float down the stream, and the light appeared to blind the deer until they could float near to them, and shoot them with ease."

So numerous and mischievous were the squirrels of the early Ohio woods as to become, like the wolves, a subject of legislative persecution. A statute passed December 24, 1807, contained these curious provisions:

SECTION 1. That each and every person within this State who is subject to the payment of a county tax, shall, in addition thereto, produce to the clerk of the township in which he may reside, such number of squirrel scalps as the trustees shall, at their annual meeting, apportion in proportion to their county levies, provided it does not exceed one hundred nor less than ten.

SECTION 2. That the trustees shall, at their annual meeting, make out an accurate statement of the number of squirrel scalps each person has to produce, which list or statement shall be given to the lister of personal property, who shall, at the time he takes in the returns of chattel property, notify each person of the number of squirrel scalps which he had to furnish.

Section three levies a fine of three cents for each scalp short, and provides a bounty of two cents for each one in excess of the number required. Section four makes it the duty of the Township Clerk to receive the scalps and destroy them by burning, or otherwise.

The grounds for this statute, and the facility with which its requirements were met, are indicated in the following passage from the diary of Joel Buttlers:

The grey and black squirrels were sometimes so numerous as to cause much destruction to the corn crop, men with dogs and guns not being able to protect it. At one time I knew sixty-seven killed off of one tree; but this tree stood in the midst of a cornfield into which the squirrels from the surrounding woods had gathered to feed upon the corn. When the dogs were sent into the corn, the squirrels retreated as best they could, getting up the first tree they could reach. I

have known boys to go to the river in the morning and kill as many squirrels with clubs as they could carry home, in half an hour. This is explained by the fact that, in the fall season of the year, this squirrel seems to be migrating, and all over the country travelling in some particular direction.

Mr. Joseph Sullivant believed that these migrations were caused, in part, by the restlessness of the little animals produced from the torments of a grub which lodged itself under their skin.

John M. Kerr avers that while the migratory squirrels were swimming the Scioto, just below the mouth of the Whetstone, he has often waded into the stream and killed, in a few minutes, as many squirrels as he could carry home.

The *Columbus Gazette* of April 25, 1822, says: "On Friday and Saturday last, there were about *nine thousand squirrels* killed in this county, near five thousand of which were killed in this immediate vicinity."

The same paper of August 29, 1822, contains the following account of the preparations for a "grand squirrel hunt," which has deservedly conspicuous mention in all the early chronicles of the borough:

The squirrels are becoming so numerous in this county as to threaten serious injury if not destruction to the hopes of the farmer during the ensuing fall. Much good might be done by a *general turn out* of all citizens, whose convenience will permit, for two or three days, in order to prevent the alarming ravages of those mischievous neighbors. It is therefore respectfully submitted to the different townships, each to meet and choose two or three of their citizens to meet in a *hunting caucus* at the house of Christian Heyl, on Saturday the thirtyfirst instant, at two o'clock p. m. Should the time above stated prove too short for the townships to hold meetings as above recommended, the following persons are respectfully nominated, and invited to attend the meeting at Columbus:

Montgomery, Jeremiah McLene and Edward Livingston; Hamilton, George W. Williams and Andrew Dull; Madison, Nicholas Goetschius and W. H. Richardson; Truro, Abiathar V. Taylor and John Hanson; Jefferson, John Edgar and Elias Ogden; Plain, Thomas B. Patterson and Jonathan Whitehead; Harrison, F. C. Olmsted and Captain Bishop; Sharon, Matthew Matthews and Bulkley Comstock; Perry, Griffith Thomas and William Mickey; Washington, Peter Sells and Uriah Clark; Norwich, Robert Elliott and Alanson Perry; Clinton, Colonel Cook and Samuel Henderson; Franklin, John McElvain and Lewis Williams; Prairie, John Hunter and Jacob Neff; Pleasant, James Gardner and Renben Golliday; Jackson, Woolery Conrad and Nicholas Hoover; Mifflin, Adam Reed, and William Dalzell.

In case any township should be unrepresented in the meeting, those present will take the liberty of nominating suitable persons for said absent township.

LUCAS SULLIVANT.

SAMUEL G. FLENNIKEN.

JOHN A. McDOWELL.

RALPH OSBORN.

GUSTAVUS SWAN.

C. HEYL.

The meeting held pursuant to the foregoing call was well attended, and adopted a series of resolutions dividing the county, for the hunt, into two districts, viz.: 1, All east of the Scioto "south of the mouth of the Whetstone and east of the Whetstone River;" 2, "all west of said boundary." A field marshal was appointed for each district, Lucas Sullivant for the first and Ralph Osborn for the second. It was arranged that the hunters should meet and the scalps be counted on the west side of the Scioto, opposite the mouth of the Whetstone, "the scalps to be given in upon the honor of the hunters." A match was arranged between the districts, and stakes provided for as follows:

Resolved, That for the purpose of proper refreshments, and to encourage attention to so desirable an object, the hunt shall be for one barrel of whiskey.

The days appointed for the chase were Saturday, Monday and Tuesday, September 7, 9 and 10. The *Gazette* of September 12, 1822, thus announces the result:

The hunt was conducted agreeably to the instructions in our last paper. On counting the scalps, it appeared that *nineteen thousand six hundred and sixty* scalps were produced. It is impossible to say what number in all were killed, as a great many of the hunters did come not in.

The count showed a majority of five or six thousand scalps in favor of the western district.

According to Doctor Kirtland, wild turkeys were at one time more numerous in Ohio than tame ones are now. They were partial to the Central Ohio woods, and to none more so than those around Columbus. Attracted by the neighboring cornfields they frequently ventured close to the borough. One morning while the door was open at the Merion domicile, says Mrs. Stewart, "the dog chased a wild turkey into the house, and it took refuge on the bed, where it was caught. It weighed twenty pounds." A citizen now living assures the writer that he has shot a great many wild turkeys between Parsons Avenue and Franklin Park. Mr. John Otstot says he saw a flock of twenty or more near the present Asylum for the Insane in 1829 or 1830. On another occasion a flock alighted in a West Side cornfield, just north of the present State Street Bridge. They were fired on by sportsmen whose attention they attracted, and scattered in a panic. Several of the bewildered birds flew towards the town, and one of them, striking a building, was so injured by the shock as to be easily captured. The nest of the wild turkey was made upon the ground, and usually contained ten or fifteen eggs which were of buff or cream color, with blotches of dark umber-brown.

Quails in large numbers frequented the cornfields near Franklinton. John M. Kerr tells the writer that he has often had good success in shooting them there.

Wild ducks made bold to swim in the ponds in and about the borough. Harrison Armstrong says he has seen them visit the Hoskins Pond, where the Fourth Street Markethouse stands, and that he has shot them there from a neighboring log stable. Another citizen informs the writer that he has shot wild ducks on a pond just east of Grant Avenue, on the grounds of the Institution for the Deaf and Dumb.

Wild geese frequently made their diurnal and nocturnal flights over the borough, and bluebirds and nuthatches merrily chirruped the approach of spring in the neighboring thickets. Flocks of blackbirds chattered noisily in the environs of the borough and the early city. For many years, during the city period, a numerous and noisy family of swallows inhabited the cornices of the Fourth Street Markethouse.⁶

The species of house swallow commonly known as the martin was an inhabitant or rather a guest of the borough, invited and entertained by special arrangements for his comfort. During the twenties and early thirties, nearly every doorway in town had its martinbox nailed to a tree, or erected on a pole. The unsightliness of these boxes, and the chatter and insolence of their legionary occupants, impelled some one to write as follows, September 22, 1831, to the *Ohio State Journal*:



Theodor Leonard



I certainly do not know of any other way in which so much additional beauty may be given to Columbus at so little expense, as by merely taking down the martinboxes. The Martin is a savage bird, beyond all question, and to retain him among us may justly be considered as a badge of barbarism, for we find that the Indians have always been fond of him. It is doubtless an amusement to *them* to see him everlastingly engaged in warfare with all other birds. We are told by Wilson that the Choctaws and Chickasaws cut off all the top branches from a sapling near their cabins, leaving the prongs a foot or two in length, and hang on each one a gourd or calabash hollowed out for their convenience. Wilson adds that "on the banks of the Mississippi, the negroes stick up long canes with the same species of apartment fixed to their tops, in which the martins regularly breed."

The writer goes on to condemn the martin as unlovely, noisy and a vicious persecutor of other and better birds. Yet this winged villager, whatever enmities his pugnacity evoked, no doubt had qualities which made him both a welcome and useful visitant in those days, and which contributed to the animation of borough life. Doctor Wheaton thus describes, in his report, the evening scenes around the village haunts of the martins:

After the breeding season is over, these birds congregate towards night in large flocks, and having selected a suitable cornice on some high building, make preparations for spending the night. The retiring ceremony is very complicated and formal, to judge from the number of times they alight and rise again, all the while keeping up a noisy chatter. It is not until twilight deepens into evening that all are huddled together in silence and slumber, and their slumbers are often disturbed by some youngster who falls out of bed, amid the derisive laughter of his neighbors, which is changed to petulant scolding as he clambers over them to his perch, tumbling others down. All at once the scene of last night's disturbance is quiet and deserted, for the birds have flown to unknown southern lands, where they find less crowded beds, and shorter, warmer nights.⁷

Appropos of the martins the following paragraph from the *Ohio State Journal* of July 25, 1859, may here be reproduced:

Just before the city council met, a large, beautiful martin flew in through an open window, and after circling about the ceiling a few moments rested upon the frame of the lifesize and lifelike painting of Dr. Goodale, just above the President's head. There sat the beautiful bird nodding approvingly to the action of the council, and blinking with suspicious eye.

The flocks and flights of pigeons in the Central Ohio woods were phenomenal. These birds were accustomed to alight in great numbers, amid the Franklinton cornfields, and were sometimes taken by traps in the immediate vicinity of the Columbus borough. A citizen informs the writer that he used to set his traps for them at the present corner of Town and Fourth streets. The flights of these birds over the town were sometimes marvelous to behold. In 1835 or 1836 their numbers on the wing were so great as to fairly darken the sky for half a day at a time. Their general course was from west to east, probably in the direction of their grand roostingplace near Kirkersville, Licking County. The height at which they soared placed them beyond the reach of firearms.

Wild pigeons were plentiful in the woods about Columbus in the spring of 1852 and autumn of 1853 and 1854; in March, 1856, they flew over the city in myriads. In the *Ohio State Journal* of February 24, 1860, we find these statements:

The number of wild pigeons caught in the country the past few days is almost incredible. We noticed on the streets the other day three wagon loads of the blue-winged birds, all

caught by one company of trappers. The city market is flooded with them, all fat and in good condition for the table. They sell here for fifty cents a dozen, and thousands are shipped to the east where \$1.25 and \$1.50 a dozen is readily given for them.

The same paper of March 7, 1861, says:

Wild pigeons made their appearance in this locality as early as the nineteenth of January, and thousands of them have been taken with nets, sold in our market, and shipped to the eastern cities. From January 19 to April 6 there have been shipped by the American and Adams Express companies from this point four hundred and three barrels [a total of 161,200 birds]. About one third of that amount were dressed, one barrel containing four hundred pigeons.

In 1869 the birds were again plentiful, and in March, 1870, their flights over the city were immense. The price at which they were sold in the Columbus market in 1870 was as low as sixty and seventy cents per dozen.

Of the night birds which infested the unregenerate forests about the borough mention is rarely made, but we may well believe that the mottled owl, common in this region, habitually intoned in the midnight woods "its wailing screech." In 1846 a fine specimen of the snowy owl — head snowwhite and body same with black spots — was captured nine miles west of the city. In June, 1870, a large gray hawk settled down upon one of the trees in the Capitol Square. The perching of a transient flock of parrots on a tree in the same neighborhood in July, 1862, has already been noted. During the years next preceding the borough period parrots were occasionally seen in the woods of the neighborhood. A gray eagle, which measured six feet from tip to tip was shot near Green Lawn Cemetery May 10, 1859. Another bird of the same species which had gorged itself with young lambs, was caught four miles south of London, Madison County, February 22, 1856. The eagle's nest at Marble Cliffs in the early part of this century has been referred to in a preceding chapter. The *Ohio State Journal* of April 25, 1860, contains the following curious record:

During the recent boisterous weather, when a strong wind from the lake was blowing, several lake fowls were conveyed inland, and when no longer able to combat the elements, dropped throughout the country. A beautiful large loon was deposited alive within the enclosure of the Penitentiary, captured, killed, and now Doctor Hamilton has it stuffed and placed in the rooms of the Columbus Scientific Association. Another loon was lodged in the steeple of the Holy Cross Church, where it died. A large cormorant, as big as a hen, fell on the farm of Mr. Price, in Gabannab; also a longbilled lakebird, name not known. These latter fowls were brought to Secretary Klippart, who has had them stuffed, and will preserve them as mementoes of the storm.

During the period of the Civil War — 1861-1865 — the quantity of game of all kinds in the forests of Central Ohio considerably increased, owing to the absence of the practised hunters, and the absorbed attention of the people.

The finned inhabitants of the primitive Franklin County waters have been less copiously chronicled than the feathered inhabitants of the air, yet the local historian is confronted with some fish stories of considerable magnitude. To begin with, a citizen whose memory goes back to the twenties has personal recollection of "a peculiar fish, about four feet long, weighing fifteen or sixteen pounds, and possessed of a long snout in the form of a spatula," which, once upon a time, long ago, was taken at Billy's Hole in the Scioto. [The writer may here re-

mark that, for want of space, it is scarcely possible to record *all* of the wonderful things which are said to have happened at Billy's Hole.]

Mr. John Otstot says: "The fish known as redhorse was caught in the Scioto with a brush drag, made by tying brush together with grapevines. This drag, with some men standing on it, was drawn along the bed of the river, driving the fish before it. The fish were taken in this way in great numbers, some being entangled in the brush. Among the redhorse captured were specimens three feet long. Suckers, catfish, gars and waterdogs were also taken. The fish caught were laid in heaps which were distributed by asking a blindfolded man who should take this one — and this." Every little stream, continues Mr. Otstot, was in early times "full of fish."⁸

Several black bass weighing from three to four pounds each, and two blue catfish, were caught in the Scioto in October, 1854.⁹ Mr. Moler caught a catfish weighing over thirty pounds in the same stream June 16, 1855.¹⁰ In June, 1857, a catfish weighing fortytwo pounds was caught in the river two miles below the city. There are probably local anglers living who can tell of fish still larger than this caught in the Franklin County waters, but a historian feels bound to keep within the horizon of his information.

In 1875, seventyfive thousand young shad from the Rochester, New York, hatchery, were deposited in the Whetstone just above the Waterworks. Hon. John H. Klippart, under whose supervision this deposit was made, informed the writer that these fish would annually descend to the Mississippi River, and, if undisturbed, regularly return, in season, to their spawning grounds in the Whetstone.

In June, 1876, nearly eighty thousand young shad from the hatchery of the United States Fish Commission on the Delaware River were deposited in the Scioto. During the same month and year Secretary Klippart made a shipment of live fish from the Scioto River to the Centennial Exposition at Philadelphia. After Mr. Klippart had stocked the Whetstone and Scioto with shad, the annual return of the fish was much hindered by the dams in the Scioto, but fish weighing from one to five pounds each, resulting from his deposits, were taken from the river in 1883.

In the way of snake stories the chronicles of the borough period show nothing to surpass, in lively interest, that told by Mr. Joseph Sullivant of the rattlesnake den at Marble Cliffs. It has already been repeated in a preceding chapter. With a single other story illustrative of the prevalence of snakes in the early woods around Columbus, the subject may be relegated to the imagination of the reader. It runs as follows:

In very early times, it was a custom along the Scioto bottoms, for the pioneer farmers to turn their horses out to graze in the limitless forest, the natural growth of "woods pasture" being very luxuriant. John C. —, the founder of one of the first families of the Buckeye State, had brought out to the Wild West, besides a beautiful young wife, what was almost equally valued by an enterprising Virginia emigrant, two or three very fine blooded horses. After tethering them about his cabin long enough, as he fondly supposed, to insure their return home, he turned them out to "range." They stayed away two or three days. The owner began to fear the pickings might prove so abundant that he would lose his "impo'ted stawk fo' eve'." Forth he started on the search, provided with bridles, and a very long black hairrope halter.

Among the terrors to the newcomers of that day were many awful stories of large snakes — copperheads, blacksnakes, rattlesnakes and divers other reptiles, the very enumeration of which makes one's flesh creep. Our friend hunted long and faithfully, prolonging the weary task late in the night. It was moonlight, early in the fall of the leaf. The poor fellow, nearly discouraged by not having discovered a single trace of his beloved horses, was sad of spirit. He felt lonely and nervous. He began to think of the serpents and did not know what moment he might put his aching foot into the very coil of some dreaded monster. He had thrown his bridles and the rope halter over his shoulder. Passing over a heap of dry leaves, he heard an ominous rustle. Hastily casting his eye behind him, sure enough! there was the enormous blacksnake right at his heels. Instantly John broke off at his best speed. Soon he glanced back to see if the danger was over, when there ran the serpent as close as ever. He wondered at its rapidity in running, and endeavored to outdo himself. He now passed a small stream and the rustling ceased. Thinking he had left the reptile safely in the rear, he sat down on a log to rest his tired limbs.

He resumed his way, and soon, as he crossed another pile of leaves, the rustling was heard again; again he looked back, and there was another, if not the same serpent, as large as the first, and nearly as close to his legs. Off he started again as fast as possible, and still more frightened. Ever and anon John would look back but there was the snake still in hot pursuit. John was ready to drop with fear and fatigue. At last, while his head turned to the rear to see if he had yet made good his escape, he ran against a huge log, and in utter exhaustion fell flat on the other side. Concluding it was all up now he exclaimed: "Well, then, just bite and be d——d!" Wondering why he was not bitten, while thus in the pursuer's power, he rose cautiously to a sitting posture, and found instead of a snake, his black hair halter innocently coiled at his side, which he had mistaken for the great enemy. It was a snake humbug.¹¹

NOTES.

1. In 1839, Mr. Alfred Kelley, then residing on East Broad Street, published the following "Notice to Sportsmen: "

"All persons, whether men or boys, are warned not to come into any of my fields or on my premises, near the city of Columbus, with guns. Having this day had several panels of fence and a large patch of grass burned in consequence of wads on fire, being carelessly shot into dry stumps or grass, I am resolved to put a stop to the practice of shooting on my premises, and if this warning fails to accomplish the object, I shall resort to more effectual measures.

"August 5, 1839."

2. By A. A. Graham & Co.
3. Autobiography of Christian Heyl.
4. *Ohio State Journal*, November 14, 1855.
5. *Ibid*, July 24, 1871.
6. *Ibid*, September 10, 1859.
7. Geological Survey Report, Volume IV.
8. Conversation with the author.
9. *Ohio State Journal*.
10. *Ibid*.
11. *Ibid*.

CHAPTER XVIII.

THE SCIOTO RIVER.

In his first report to the Scioto Company, in 1802, Mr. James Kilbourn spoke of the Scioto as a navigable stream. In 1803 the supplies which he procured for the Worthington colony were brought up by boat from Chillicothe. Those which he purchased and shipped at Pittsburgh also reached their destination by water. The early Indian traders and merchants at Franklinton obtained their goods by the same means of transportation. For many years after the first white settlements at and about the forks of the Scioto, that river was the only practicable inlet for merchandise or outlet for produce. Commercially New Orleans was to Central Ohio then what New York is now. It was the natural market for the surplus productions of the Scioto Valley, and was reached by barges, in frontier dialect "broadhorns," built and laden at their point of departure, and broken up, and sold with their cargoes, at their point of destination.

The emigrants who quitted the country, as some of the early settlers did, traveled by the same means. There being no roads, they could not travel by wagon. The readiest and cheapest way to "go west" at that time, was to build a barge, and float down stream with the current. This was done by Mr. John Ransburg, who settled in 1809 on the west side of the river, near the present termination of Moler Street, and there erected a threestory frame mill. At a later date Mr. Ransburg sold his property to his soninlaw, Rollin Moler, from whom Moler Street takes its name, put all of his chattels, even to his domestic animals, on a large "broadhorn" of his own building, floated down the Scioto and the Ohio to the Mississippi, and settled near New Madrid, Missouri. In 1816 Colonel Andrew McElvain, who settled at Franklinton in 1797, and was the first white man to raise corn on the Sulivant Prairie, built a barge on the Whetstone near the present King Avenue Bridge, and with his family and goods, and those of his neighbors, Ballentine and Skidmore, descended the Scioto and Ohio in this homemade craft, ascended the Wabash, and settled at Vincennes.

The Scioto was deeper then than it is now, says Mr. S. P. McElvain — son of Colonel Andrew McElvain — and such is the concurrent testimony of the surviving pioneers. The water in it, says one of these, was in early times, never less in depth than three or four feet. "I have seen the keelboats which navigated it moored near the present Broad Street Bridge," says another. "Many of the broadhorns built here were floated to New Orleans, with cargoes of produce, and there taken apart and sold for the value of the lumber." Fed, as it was, by the primitive

springs and from the marsh-reservoirs of the forests, we may well believe that the current of the Scioto was at that time both copious and clear. No dams obstructed it, no sewage or factory offal polluted its waters. Through the great, silent wilderness it meandered, overhung and shadowed by the giant buttonwood; smooth here, rippled there, fretted at intervals by sportive waterfowl, and mottled by the reflected blue and green of sky, tree and meadow. Such was the Scioto when, nourished and screened as a child of the forest, civilization had not yet cropped away the trees which protected its sources, made a ditch of its channel, or exposed its shrinking current to the blaze of the un pitying sun.

Lyne Starling, it is said, was first to build barges, load them with produce, and float them from Franklinton to New Orleans. His original ventures of this kind were made in 1810-11. The boats of Lucas Sullivant had navigated the river at a prior date, and at a later one those of William Neil descended from Worthington to New Orleans, whence their cargoes were shipped to Liverpool. Doubtless other similar enterprises were undertaken during the first quarter of the present century. In Pickaway County as many as thirty boats were built for the Scioto River trade in a single year. Most of them, we are told, "had a triangular bow, while others were square in the front as in the rear. There were three oars on deck—one in the rear, called the steering oar, and two side oars called sweeps. The sweeps were only used to pull out of an eddy, or to assist in avoiding objects that were dangerous. The steering oar was used only to keep the boats in their safe course. There was no thought of accelerating the progress of these boats after they reached the Ohio. They were simply put into the current and allowed to go with it." So says a Pickaway County historian.

So much were the natural watercourses used, and so necessary were they, for the purpose of commerce and local transportation, that the General Assembly passed, on December 4, 1809, the following act:

SECTION 1. That the following streams be and they are hereby declared navigable, or public highways, to wit: The Mahoning from the Pennsylvania line as far up as Jesse Holiday's Mill; Stillwater from its confluence with the Muskingum River as far up as the mouth of the Brushy Fork of said stream; Will's Creek, from its confluence with the Muskingum as far up as Cambridge; One Leg (commonly called Kanotton) as far up as the division line between the fourteenth and fifteenth townships, in the seventh range; the Scioto from its confluence with the Ohio River as far up as the Indian boundary line; and the Little Muskingum from its confluence with the Ohio up as far as the south line of Section number thirtysix, in the second township of the seventh range.

SECTION 2. That no person shall be permitted to build a milldam on any of the said rivers, or in any manner obstruct the navigation of the same, unless such person or persons erecting such milldams shall make a lock or slope, or both, if necessary, to the same, of such size and dimensions as the board of commissioners of that county in which the milldam is to be erected shall deem sufficient, so as to admit of the safe passage of boats, or other watercraft, either up or down said stream, and keep the same in constant repair; Provided, always, that if any such person does not own both sides of the stream, he shall not be at liberty to build a dam without the consent of the person against whose land such a dam is intended to be abutted.

Section three provides that intention to build a dam shall be advertised and specifications as to its form and dimensions laid before the commissioners.

The first bridge connecting the borough with Franklinton was that of Lucas Sullivant, authorized by act of the General Assembly passed February 15, 1815,

and opened for travel November 25, of the year following. In the division of Lucas Sullivant's estate, this bridge fell to the share of Joseph Sullivant, whose franchise was purchased, early in the thirties, for ten thousand dollars, and surrendered. The purchase money was raised by private subscription, except two thousand dollars contributed by the county, and was paid on stipulation with the Superintendent of the National Road that he would erect a substantial free bridge in lieu of the one owned by Mr. Sullivant, the temporary substitute for which was carried off in 1834 by a freshet.¹ The bridge built in pursuance of this arrangement was a covered wooden one, with two separated tracks for vehicles, and an outside walk on each side for foot passengers. It stood until replaced by the present open iron bridge in 1882-3. The following account of the building of this National Road Bridge was published in 1882:²

Captain Brewerton and Lieutenants Stockton and Tilden, three young West Pointers, were sent to superintend the work of building the bridge. They began in 1832, and stayed about two years before it was completed. Mr. Andrew McNinch, who lives four miles west of the city, hauled the stone for the abutments, taking it from the quarry near the present site of the Central Asylum for the Insane. Besides him, Elias Pegg, now of Franklinton, and Captain Nelson Foos, of 340 East Oak Street, are probably the only ones now living who worked on the bridge. No nails were used, except to put the shingles on the roof. No iron whatever was employed in the construction, the iron rods now seen at intervals overhead in the bridge having been put in in later years. Only oaken pegs were used to hold the heavy pieces together, but they were painted on the end to look like iron, and the deception worked well. . . .

When the bridge was finished the question arose as to its strength. There were many who doubted its ability to stand all it should, and there was a great deal of talk about it. A few days after it was pronounced done, however, it had a test which settled every question as to its staying qualities. There was a tremendous amount of travel over the pike in those old days—ten times as much as there is now. Cattle and hogs were being constantly driven through the town on the way to the eastern market. One of the largest of these droves came along a few days after the completion of the Broad Street Bridge. It belonged to and was driven by Richard Cowling, of London, well known in these parts then as "Dick Cowling." He stopped over night in Franklinton. That village was as separate from Columbus at that time as two villages could be, and there was not a thought that they would ever be joined, much less that the corporate limits of Columbus would one day extend far beyond the old village. Just over the river it was all farm land, and there was a double row of sturdy locust trees which extended from the river to the east entrance to Franklinton, a few of which are still standing. But, to resume our story.

Dick Cowling stopped over night at the tavern in Franklinton, and the next morning came down to examine the bridge before attempting to drive his cattle through it. He at once concluded that it would not bear the burden, and was making arrangements to swim his stock across. Captain Brewerton, who had engineered the building of the bridge, assured him that it was plenty strong enough to hold all that could be piled upon it, and told him the Government would pay all the loss of the cattle if the bridge broke down with them. Accordingly, Dick decided to venture it, and brought the whole seven hundred head down. Almost everybody thought the whole drove would go down, and they laid off from work for the express purpose of seeing the bridge destroyed. There was some trouble in getting the cattle started through, but when they began there was a perfect stampede. The bridge was filled up—both roadways and footpaths—and all with a rushing, rearing crowd of steers. It creaked loudly, and settled down visibly, and everybody thought the end had come. Two men who brought up the rear, leading two unruly heifers by halters, became frightened by the cracking sound, and leaving their charges, ran back as fast as their legs would carry them.

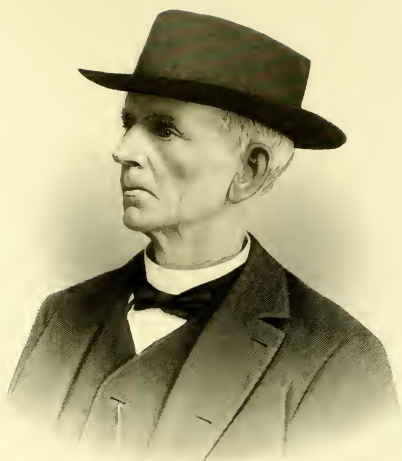
But when the last animal was over, and the bridge was still solid, old Cowling went up to Captain Brewerton, and in his gruff manner laconically blurted out: "Good bridge, by G——!" and invited everybody who had come down to see the new crossing fall, to come over to Zollinger's and have something to drink, which invitation was generally accepted. After that no one had any fear to drive anything across the bridge, and it has stood very nearly fifty years, and never been injured by anything placed upon it.

Before the original Sullivant bridge was built, the river was crossed by fords and ferries. The Old Ford, as it was called, was at the point where the Hocking Valley Railway now crosses the river, near the foot of Main Street. A canoe ferry was kept there by James Cutler, whose buxom daughter Sally, it is said, sometimes manipulated the oars for the transient traveler. Colonel P. H. Olmsted, writing in 1869, says: "Our usual route to Franklinton, then [1814] the county-seat, was to cross the river just below Comstock's Slaughter House, generally in a ferryboat kept by Jacob Armitage, the Scioto those times being much higher than at present. During the year 1814, I think it was, that stream was not fordable but for a few days the entire year, a circumstance that has not occurred since. Before Mr. Sullivant built his dike to prevent the overflow of the Scioto during the spring freshets, it was not unfrequent for Franklinton to be surrounded by water, and could only be approached by some kind of water craft. In fact, the country to the west of us looked like a lake, and Franklinton like a small island. I have passed in a skiff from this place to that ancient town, and tied up to a signpost."³

The first flood in the Scioto of which we have any record is that of 1798, the traditions of which indicate that it must have been of an extraordinary character. So great was the rush of waters that the flat lands around the town of Franklinton, which had been laid out the year before, were all inundated, "and the plan of the town was reduced, and made to conform in limits to the higher grounds."⁴ Freshets more or less formidable no doubt occurred at various times during the borough period, but the recorded indications of them are meager. With the clearing away of the forests, as usually results from that change of conditions, these freshets seem to have increased in suddenness and violence. "The great flood of 1832" is spoken of by old inhabitants as a remarkable event. Early in July, 1834, a heavy rainfall produced a rapid rise in the river which carried away the temporary National Road Bridge at the foot of Broad Street, destroyed a considerable quantity of salt at the landing, and greatly damaged the freshly-built embankments of the canal.

At the beginning of the year 1847 a flood took place which surpassed all records previously known. The fencing and bridges of the Valley were generally swept away, and many of the warehouses and porkpacking establishments along the river at Columbus were surrounded by water five feet deep. Referring to this event, the *Ohio State Journal* of January 4, 1847, says:

So high has [sic] been the waters, and so great the destruction of the bridges, that we are almost destitute of the news of this terrific flood. The bridge below Delaware, at the paper mills, is either injured, or the approach to it. Reports say it was swept away, but this we believe is not so. Report also says the bridge over the Whetstone at Worthington is gone; also that over the Scioto at Belle Point, Delaware County. The new stone bridge in this county, at Dublin, has lost one of its centre piers. Hutchins's flour mill this side of Dublin, is moved around from its foundations, and on yesterday rested against a tree. The National



R. Jones

Road bridge between this city and Franklinton, and beyond Franklinton is much injured by the rush of waters over it. In addition to the injury to the railroad bridge mentioned on Saturday, the embankments beyond Franklinton are broken in three places, and iron and timbers all carried away. . . .

The destruction of corn and fencing is incalculable. One person has estimated the amount of fencing carried away on the Scioto alone as a dozen miles in length. We have heard the probable amount of corn lost, if the flood was as severe below as above, at from one to three million bushels.

Yesterday was bright and warm — as beautiful as a May day — last night it commenced raining again, and it has been raining pretty much all day. . . . By a mark made by Mr. Ridgway in the warehouse at the west end of the bridge at the great February flood of 1832, the present flood was just nineteen inches higher than that, and perhaps the highest known since the settlement of the country.

Daguerreotype views of this flood were taken by George A. B. Lazell.

Under date of December 24, 1852, we have the record of a flood of considerable dimensions. The river bottoms opposite Columbus were inundated, and the village of Franklinton was entirely isolated by the surrounding waters. Many of the workmen at the foundry of Ambos & Lennox were obliged to fly from their homes. The loss of property was great.⁵

A freshet worthy of mention took place February 21, 1859. On the tenth and eleventh of April, 1860, a flood of great volume and destructiveness swept down the Valley. All the flat lands on the West Side were submerged, and the town of Franklinton became a suburban island. On the East Side, the iron works of Peter Hayden and the premises of the Ohio Tool Company were invaded. On the eleventh the highwater mark of the flood of 1832 was reached, but on the twelfth the water fell six feet. The clay-colored current, when at its climax, was "literally darkened," it is said, "with floating timber."⁶

On the twenty-first of April, 1862, the Valley was visited with another mentionable freshet, and in 1866 the greatest September flood took place which, until that time, had ever been known since the earliest settlement of the country. After some days of heavy rainfall, the river suddenly assumed the dimensions of a huge, turbid torrent bristling with floating trees, and burdened with fragments of buildings, drowned animals, fencerails, pumpkins, haystacks and cornshocks innumerable. From Tuesday, the eighteenth, to five p. m. on Wednesday, the nineteenth, the river rose twelve feet, passing, it was then believed, the highwater mark of 1832, and reaching that of 1847. A levee which had been built north of the National Road proved insufficient to hold back the flood, and the entire low-lying area of the West Side was again inundated. The low grounds on the East Side were also submerged, the flood coming with such suddenness that many people were driven precipitately from their homes, and with great difficulty removed their household goods and domestic animals in time to save them. Immense crowds of people assembled on the east bank of the river to witness the angry torrent. Its appearance, as viewed from the dome of the Capitol, is thus described :

Up stream and down stream was traceable the widened current of the swollen river, hardly detached from the broad lakes of still water clustering about farmhouses and flooding the city suburbs. Old landmarks were gone, the National Road seemed blotted, in part, from the map of these suburban districts, as revised, railroads were less than dotted lines, and fences designated by mere hairstrokes. The low districts to the west and to the south

were extremely well watered, and were principally inhabited by a floating population. Cattle and horses, caught napping on high points, were navigating the inundated country in a very careless manner, going no way in particular, if we except certain spasmodic plunges downward.

There were pretty scenes in the dim distance of women and children being handed from windows to boats below, of men wading shoulderdeep in the water carrying little children above their heads across the flood, and of anxious faces framed in windows toward which the water surged rapidly. The scene was peculiar, grand and novel, and the event is to be remembered as a landmark in our history.¹

All the tributaries of the Scioto were, on this occasion, more than bankfull, and the damage to crops, bridges, fencing and highways was very great. Traffic between the city and country was almost entirely suspended. The water began to recede on the twentieth, and by five o'clock p. m. of that date had dropped eighteen inches below the highest point reached at Columbus.

The next notable freshet occurred in March, 1868, when the river rose about fifteen feet above its usual stage and reached a point six or eight inches below the highwater mark of 1866, and eighteen inches below that of 1847. The riparian territory of the West Side was again inundated, the ground stories of the buildings on State Avenue were invaded, and the country up and down the raging river, as seen from Columbus, assumed the appearance of a vast lake. Middletown, submerged in 1866, escaped injury this time, owing to the protection afforded by an embankment erected the preceding summer.

High water occurred again in 1869, 1870, and on the second of August, 1875. On the occasion last mentioned, the West Side levee was broken through, people inhabiting the flat lands were driven from their dwellings, and numerous bridges, in different parts of Franklin County, were swept away.

Following the breaking up of the ice in the Scioto, February 10, 1881, the channel of the river was swept by a flood which went over its banks, and would have done a great deal of damage to West Side property but for the frozen condition of the levees, which enabled them to withstand the pressure of the raging waters. The greatest damage was done below the south bridge of the Hocking Valley Railway, where the bend of the river threw the current with great force against the dikes. The embankment yielded to the shock, and a large scope of territory around the railway shops was submerged, in some places to the depth of five or six feet. The blast furnace in that locality was reached, and its fires extinguished. Many of the small dwellings on the West Side bottoms had to be abandoned by their occupants. The water rose, on this occasion, 12 inches higher than the points reached by the floods of 1869 and 1870.

The fourth of February, 1883, is mentioned as a "historical day," in the record of Scioto River floods. For many hours previously a steady rain had fallen on a surface of glassy ice which covered the ground and rapidly precipitated the water into every available channel. In consequence of this the little river soon began to assert its power and capacity for mischief in a manner almost unheard of before. The ice which covered the surface of the river broke up on Saturday evening, February 3, and an instant rise of five feet, followed by further steady swelling of the current, immediately took place. In the course of a few hours the engines at the Waterworks were threatened with inundation, thus putting the city in jeopardy

of fire, as well as flood. Gangs of shovelers were immediately put to work on the levee, but were obliged to abandon it, and were able to prevent the aqueous aggressor from disabling the watersupply engines only by a hasty embankment thrown up around the building. Thousands of people congregated along the shores to witness the mighty, resistless sweep of the waters. The scenes which fixed their attention for many hours of mishap and anxiety are thus described by one of the chroniclers of the occasion :

Standing on the upper Hocking Valley Bridge, a person could not help feel awed and impressed at the grand scene before him. To the right and north, the Olentangy was pouring its yellow, turbid waters into the larger and more quiet stream of the Scioto. The large ice cakes ground together with a peculiarly harsh and crunching sound, and when they would strike the piers of the bridge would cause the old frame structure to tremble; then they, with the floating debris, would dive beneath, and reappearing below would go on in their mad rush down stream. The fertile land lying between these two rivers was all inundated. Here and there a peak of some lone haystack would appear, or the tops of bushes would rise and fall as the ice-cakes passed over them. Far up to the northwest, looking toward the buildings located there, stretched one vast lake of water. The little shanty occupied by a man named Morris, and which is situated upon the land which has caused so much litigation, was surrounded by the yellow waters, and only the roof and upper part appeared. The family had to move out about eleven o'clock Saturday night, and stood on the bank and saw their poultry and other property move down stream on a cake of ice. To the right were the offices of the Thomas and Laurel Hill companies nearly submerged by the waters which were gradually climbing up the sides and finding an easy entrance at the windows. The roadhead of the Dublin and Columbus Pike had entirely disappeared from view, and only the tops of the fences showed where the road was located. The railroad tracks were all the land that appeared, and they stretched off to the north and west, seemingly passing over a lake.

Late in the afternoon it became evident that the water would break through the dikes and railway tracks and make its way down through Franklinton. Those who had boats were kept busily employed in transporting people from their houses to places of safety. About eleven o'clock the first break occurred in the levee about two hundred yards north of the Harrisburg Bridge. The bottom lands at once filled up several feet deep, and the inhabitants of the houses situated on the flats had to make their way to dry land as best they could. . . . About four o'clock the water had reached a height of twelve and one-half feet above low water mark, which was about one foot lower than the height attained in 1847. The water, however, continued to rise, and before midnight the old mark had been eclipsed and the water was a foot higher than it was ever known to be before. Early in the evening cars were heavily loaded with pigiron and placed upon the two bridges of the Hocking Valley. This great weight held the bridges to their places and was all that kept the structures from being swept away. The water broke over the embankments at the waterworks about eight o'clock, and the lower engine was extinguished at once. The upper one, however, was started, and at eleven o'clock was working away, although the water was over the cylinders and the firemen were up to their waists. . . .

Early last night the water broke over the levee west of the Hocking Valley track, and plowing its way through the track of the Little Miami Railroad, it poured down the grade past the Door, Sash & Lumber Factory and commingled with its kindred element which had already made its way through the levee below. The water there soon formed a rushing river and poured through this channel at a lively rate. By this break the bridges were saved, and possibly other great calamities averted. The water also made its way across Broad Street farther to the west, above the old town of Franklinton, and the village was thus all surrounded on both sides by the angry flood. It was hard to judge from the meagre reports received from this quarter last night what was the extent of the damage. . . .

Later reports from Sellsville [the winter quarters of the Sells Brothers' Circus and Menagerie] revealed that the damage had not been half told. When last heard from the em-

ploies and employers were working with almost superhuman efforts to transport the animals to a place of safety. The cakes of ice had formed a gorge about the cluster of buildings, and the large elephants could not be induced to swim to land through this. The smaller ones, seven in number, had been carried to the dry ground to the west in wagons, as well as some smaller animals. The lions and other carnivorous animals confined in the building to the north from that occupied by the elephants kept up a frightful noise. A great many cages were placed directly on the floor, and at five o'clock the water was three feet deep in the room and still rapidly rising. . . .

The grandest view of the flood was from the iron bridge in the southern limits of the city, at the crossing of Green Lawn Avenue. There the temporary lake could be seen with the mighty current fighting through the curves of the city limits, and the water spread out over the whole of the bottom lands as far down the valley as the eye could reach, while the flats were under water and the little onestory frame houses looked like boats which were just ready to start out. The water covered most of the territory about sunset and became still higher during the night. In the evening the west end of the old slaughter house at the foot of Friend Street gave way and came down stream like a flatboat bent on a cruise. It had no doubt passed Circleville ere the denizens of that place saw the light of day. . . .

Numerous incidents are told of the peculiar situations in which people were found in their houses. They were standing on chairs, and on beds, while the furniture floated about the room. A cradle was observed to go down the river yesterday, but no occupant was in it. A bedstead was floating down in the forenoon, and a washtub full of clothes followed it.

The present high water surpasses the famous flood of 1847. At that time the levee broke near the upper bend of the river, and the water poured down across the isthmus beyond Franklinton. The National Road was nearly ruined between the Broad Street Bridge and Sullivan's Hill. The high water arose on January 4 of that year, and continued unabated for some days. A man named Joe Bennett made a great deal of money running a ferryboat between the Hill and Franklinton, as the public had to use his boat for about two weeks. There were no railroad tracks then to interrupt the course of the waters, and an enormous lake spread from the State Quarries to the south over the level farming land. There have been numerous great floods since, but none have reached so high a point till the present one. The floods of 1867 and 1870 were very destructive to property and spread devastation far and wide.^b

The subsidence of the waters on this occasion was gradual. At least a hundred families were driven from their homes by the invading element, and had to seek temporary shelter. The Franklinton Schoolhouse was turned into a temporary hospital, and more than twenty families were for a time fed and lodged within its walls. The police force of the city was kept constantly employed, with its patrol wagons, and the boats from the parks, in the rescue of imperiled life and property, and the Sisters of the Good Shepherd were untiring in their ministrations of help and comfort.

This, up to the present writing, has been the most recent of the important Scioto River floods. On the twentyfourth of January, 1887, the water in the channel rose ten feet above its normal height, but it soon began to recede, and no particular damage was done.

Intermittently washed, as it has thus been, by huge volumes of water, the local topography of the river has exhibited, within the historic period, some interesting changes. Early in the settlement of the borough, a strip of land called an island extended from Broad Street south to the dam, and was a favorite dancing place, it is said, for the manumitted slave population which settled in Nigger Hollow. An island just above the mouth of the Whetstone, on which part of Harri-

son's British captives of the Battle of the Thames were, for a time, placed under guard, has now mostly disappeared. Another bit of insular territory, of which no vestige now remains, clove the channel of the river just above the present bridge of the Little Miami Railway. It was variously known as Brickell Island, Willow Island and Bloody Island, of which latter title the derivation is thus explained:

On a certain occasion, about 1840, a ball took place at the Neil House, and among the wild and mercilessly bewitching maidens there present, was Miss Lizzie H——, a frolic-loving romp, who was simultaneously solicited to dance by two young gentlemen, one from Logan County, the other from Richland. Miss H—— gave her preference to one of the suitors, no matter which, and jokingly told the other he could "settle it" with his rival. The suggestion was taken in dead earnest, a duel arranged, seconds chosen, and the Willow Island, then a retired spot, selected as the scene where offended honor was to be propitiated with blood. The murderous intentions of the young quarrelers having become known, quite a number of persons assembled on the river's bank to see them fight it out. Everything being made ready, shots were exchanged two or three times, but without effect. The seconds were sensible men, and had been careful to put no bullets in the pistols. Finally some boys who had been out hunting came along with loaded rifles, whereupon one of the duelists proposed to "stop this nonsense," take the weapons of the hunters and settle the affair at once. But this proposition did not suit the other antagonist, and so the affair, after some further parleying, ended, and the willowy sandbar of the Scioto which formed the scene of this melodramatic episode bore thenceforward the name of The Bloody Island.

Attempts to navigate the Scioto by steam have been frequently made. The earliest of these attempts seems to be indicated by the following advertisement, bearing date March 6, 1828, and quaintly illustrated with a picture of a steamboat:

For Ripley

The Superior Fast Sailing S. B.

TIOSCO.

A. H. KEEF, *Master*.

Will positively sail from the port of Columbus for Ripley between the 25th and 28th of the present month—weather permitting; and will touch at Circleville, Chillicothe, Piketon, Portsmouth, and the several intermediate landings. The Tiosco was built at Columbus in a superior manner, and of the best materials, being timbered and iron-fastened. She has excellent accommodations for cabin passengers, being very lofty between the decks, and is sufficiently capacious to contain several small families. For freight or passage apply to the captain on board, or to

SMITH & BARNEY, State Street.

The writer hereof is not able to embellish this record with any reliable facts as to the fate of the Tiosco. With her departure from Columbus, with "several small families," perhaps, between decks, she disappears from history. How successfully she made her way amid the snags and sawyers of the sinuous Scioto, whether she ever reached Ripley, or whether she perished miserably enmeshed in the octopus-like roots of some riparian sycamore, are matters of pure speculation. The probabilities seem to be that one trip to Ripley was all that her adventurous commander cared to make. But however the Tiosco may have fared, there still existed, in

later years, bold spirits firm in the faith that the Scioto could be made a vehicle for the uses of steam. Of this we have evidence in the following advertisement which was dated August 8, 1843, and appeared in the newspaper prints then current:

The splendid highpressure steamer

EXPERIMENT

will leave Gill & McCune's dock at the foot of Town Street every day (Sundays excepted) for the head of navigation, at 7½ o'clock A. M., touching at all intermediate points on the Scioto and Olentangy, and run until 10½ o'clock; and from 3 P. M. until 8 o'clock in the evening. Parties wishing to take a morning or evening excursion can charter this boat by leaving a card at the American, or by applying to the Captain on board. The proprietors have been at considerable expense to make this boat *safe and comfortable*, and the engine having been fitted up by Messrs. J. D. Dare & Co., experienced engineers of Zanesville, is second to none for safety. *Charges moderate.*

The end of the Experiment is as uncertain as that of the Tiosco, but whatever it was it did not prove to be the last of steam navigation of the Scioto, for, in a Piketon letter to the *Ohio State Journal* of February 3, 1848, we read:

The steamboat American, Grey, Master is a few rods below this place on her first trip up the Scioto, and will, without doubt, arrive in the neighborhood of Chillicothe either this evening or tomorrow morning. A thorough examination of the river was made a few days since by competent captains, and it fully confirmed the opinion heretofore entertained, that the Scioto is navigable for light draught steamers during the greater part of the year. The American is not a small boat, but it has not as yet met with any obstructions, and none are anticipated.

A steam canalboat called the Enterprise, Captain Douel, arrived at Columbus from Zanesville in August, 1859, and on the twentyfourth of that month made an excursion up the Scioto "as far as water would permit."

In May, 1877, the steamer Vinnie began making trips from her dock at the foot of Town Street to points on the river above the mouth of the Whetstone.

Thus closes the catalogue of steam vessels of local origin which have plowed the Scioto's waters. It has probably not been exhausted, but a sufficiency of instances has been given to show, let us hope, that the marine annals of Columbus are not so barren as an uninformed person might be induced to suppose.

NOTES.

1. In February, 1833, Mr. Sullivant published an advertisement inviting proposals "for the construction of a bridge across the Scioto River at Columbus, after the plan of the Alum Creek Bridge, on the National Road." The advertisement stated that the bridge would have two spans, of about one hundred and forty feet each.

2. *Ohio State Journal.*

3. *Ibid.*

4. Sullivant Family Memorial.

5. *Ohio State Journal.*

6. *Ibid.*

7. *Ohio State Journal*, September 20, 1866.

8. *Ohio State Journal*, February 5, 1883.

9. *Ohio State Journal.*

CHAPTER XIX.

FROM TRAIL TO TURNPIKE.

Of all inventions, the alphabet and the printing press alone excepted, those inventions which abridge distance have done most for the civilization of our species. Every improvement of the means of locomotion benefits mankind morally and intellectually as well as materially, and not only facilitates the interchange of the various productions of nature and art, but tends to remove national and provincial antipathies, and to bind together all the branches of the great human family. In the seventeenth century the inhabitants of London were, for almost every practical purpose, further from Reading than they now are from Edinburg, and further from Edinburg than they now are from Vienna.—*Macaulay's History of England*, Chapter 3.

At the time the borough of Columbus was originally located and surveyed, it was touched by no road or path excepting a few primitive trails through the forest. All the thoroughfares which then existed centered at Franklinton. "There was not a road leading to or out of the town," says Colonel Olmsted.¹

The first pathway through the Ohio wilderness marked by civilized man was Zane's Trace, described in a note to a preceding chapter. The original explorers either took their course by the compass, followed the principal rivers and their tributaries, or traveled in the paths beaten by the feet of the deer, the bison and the Indian. When the *avant-couriers* of the pioneer host varied from these paths, they marked their routes by the barking or girdling of trees. No routes for wheeled travel having yet been opened, most of the merchandise for the early settlements was transported on the backs of horses, oxen and mules. "The packsaddle of yore," says one of the historians of the wilderness period,² "was the express car of the backwoods, carrying passengers, freight and mails. Packhorses were often driven in lines of ten or twelve. Each horse was tied to the tail of the one going before, so that one driver could manage a whole line. The pack or burden of a single animal was of about two hundred pounds weight." Packsaddles were made by trimming the forked branches of trees so as to adjust the pronged part to the back of the burden-bearing beast. "Mr. Speed," says the writer just quoted, "relates an anecdote of a frontier preacher who, at an outdoor service, paused in the midst of his sermon to look up, and point to a treetop, saying: 'Brethren, there is one of the best limbs for a packsaddle that ever grew. After meeting we will go and cut it.'"

Writing in 1868 of his father's emigration from Connecticut to Granville, Ohio, in 1808, Colonel P. H. Olmsted says:

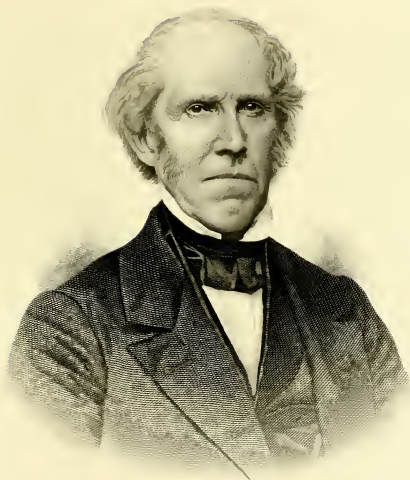
At that time we had to pass through an almost unbroken wilderness to reach our destination. Only a few marked trees served as a guide through the dense forest, there being no cut-out road. During a December afternoon we were overtaken with a tremendous snow-storm which so blinded our way that when within about ten miles of Alum Creek, we had to stop for the night. We made a kind of protection against the storm with logs and branches of trees, and a large fire in front, which we kept burning all night. Our horses were fastened to the wagon and covered with bedquilts, where they remained during the night without water or forage. It was a most terrible situation to be placed in, and one I shall never forget. The next morning we found the snow about ten inches deep, and the marks upon the trees so obliterated that it was almost impossible for us to find our way, but we persevered, and about two o'clock P. M. crossed Alum Creek and were soon domiciled in an old log cabin which was tendered us for the winter.³

Such were the conditions of emigrant travel in Ohio at that early period. The country possessed neither roads nor bridges.⁴ The gristmill nearest to Granville, says Colonel Olmsted, was Governor Worthington's, eight miles north of Chillicothe, and thither and back was a journey of six days.

In one of the most striking chapters in his *History of England*, Macaulay emphasizes the civilizing importance of roads, highways, and other facilities of intercommunication. Singularly in keeping with the improvement of such facilities in England, particularly by the construction of solid wagonroads for neighborhood intercourse, was the advancement made, as the historian shows, in the intellectual and social condition of the people.⁵ Just so it has been — still is — in Ohio. The pioneer settlers being, for the most part, intelligent and enterprising, one of their very first concerns was the improvement of their means of social and commercial intercourse. The highway, the schoolhouse and the church were allied enterprises and advanced abreast.

When the first Common Pleas Court of Franklin County was organized in 1803, the opening and construction of roads took a conspicuous part in the earlier proceedings. From these proceedings, quoted in an antecedent chapter, it appears that preliminary steps were taken for opening various roads, first of which was one leading "from the public square in Franklinton" by "the nearest and best way to Lancaster, in Fairfield County." This road, says Martin, in a footnote, "was made to cross the Scioto at the Old Ford below the canal dam, and pass through the bottom fields (then woods) to intersect what is now the Chillicothe road south of Stewart's Grove and continued to be a travelled road until after Columbus was laid out. Jacob Armitage kept the ferry over the river."⁶

The second road for which viewers were appointed by the Court, was one leading, "from the northeast end of Gift Street, in Franklinton, on as straight a direction as the situation of the ground will admit of a road, towards the town of Newark, in Fairfield County." Joseph Vance was appointed to survey the Lancaster road, Samuel Smith that to Newark. At the same sitting a commission was appointed to "view," and Captain John Blair was authorized to survey, a road "from the public square in Franklinton to Springfield, in Greene County." At the January sitting, in 1804, "a petition was presented by the Rev. James Kilbourn and others, praying for a view of a road to lead from Franklinton to the town of Worthington." The prayer was granted by the Court, and Joseph Vance was named as surveyor of the line. Mr. Kilbourn was at the same time appointed to



O. Johnson

survey a crossroad from Worthington to intersect the main thoroughfare from Franklinton to Newark. The report of the viewers of the road from Franklinton to Worthington was received at this sitting, and the supervisor in Liberty Township was directed to "open said road, and make it passable for loaded wagons." At the March sitting of the same year, similar action was taken as to the road, so far as "viewed," from Franklinton to Springfield. Lucas Sullivant was appointed surveyor to "attend the viewers" in their additional work on that line.

Thus, with the beginning of the county, began also its original system of highways, but necessarily most of the wilderness roads continued to be, for many years — even decades — after they were first opened, of a most rudimentary character. For neighborhood convenience, forest paths and private lanes were made to suffice. During the early infancy of the Columbus borough its wheels and pedestrians took their way by the shortest routes and most solid ground they could find amid the stumps and brushheaps. When Christian Heyl approached the place from the south in 1813, he found the only road then existing in that direction crossed by the private gate of John McGowan. By what means and stratagems Mr. Heyl induced McGowan to open the gate, and let him into the capital of Ohio, has been narrated.

The first step toward readier ingress and egress seems to have been the authority conferred upon the State Director, by the act of January 27, 1814, to apply a certain part of the proceeds of taxation of the inlots to "improvement of the State road leading from the town of Columbus to Granville." Additional progress was made in pursuance of an act of the General Assembly, passed February 16, 1815, appropriating fortysix thousand dollars from the Three Percent. Fund conferred by Congress, for the purpose of opening and repairing roads in Ohio. From this appropriation Franklin County obtained one thousand dollars, thus distributed: "On the road from Columbus to Newark, beginning two miles east of Alum Creek," six hundred dollars; on the road towards Springfield, "beginning eight miles west of Columbus," three hundred dollars; and "on the road towards London, Madison County," one hundred dollars. These sums were not sufficient to go very far in the way of making grades, building bridges, or even in chopping down trees and laying "corduroy," but they indicated a beginning, and a willingness to do more, when the funds should be had, to make the capital approachable.

On December 2, 1816, the General Assembly passed an act "to incorporate the Franklin Turnpike Company," providing as follows:

That Lucas Sullivant, James Johnston, John Kerr, Lemuel Rose, Timothy Spelman, David Moore, John J. Brice, William Taylor, Zachariah Davis, William W. Gault, Stephen McDougal, Lyne Starling, Joseph Vance and Joseph Miller, and their associates, be and they are hereby incorporated, created and made a body corporate and politic, by the name and style of the Franklin Turnpike Road Company, for the intent and purpose of making a turnpike road from the town of Columbus in the County of Franklin to the town of New Ark in the County of Licking, with all the rights, privileges and immunities, and subject to all the restrictions, limitations, provisions and disabilities prescribed in the act entitled an act to provide for the regulation of turnpike companies.

In pursuance of this act, John Kerr opened the books for subscriptions to the stock of this company May 17, 1817.

By an act of December 10, 1817, Joseph Vance and Abraham Pickens, of Fairfield County, were appointed commissioners to lay out a road from Jacksonville, in that county, to Columbus.

An act "to provide for laying out and establishing a State Road from Columbus to the north line of Clinton Township in Franklin County" was passed December 7, 1820.

In 1823 the Granville road, which was then the most direct route eastward, was "little else," says Martin, "than one continuous mudhole." In consequence of its almost impassable condition the following notice appeared in one of the March issues of the *Columbus Gazette*:

The undersigned respectfully request that as many citizens of Franklin County as can make it convenient will meet at the tavern of Robert Russell, on Saturday, the eleventh day of April next, for the purpose of making arrangements to meet the citizens of Licking County, and labor on the Columbus and Granville road for two days, in the latter part of May next.

Ebenezer Butler, Archibald Benfield, Samuel Shannon, Henry Brown, William Neil, J. A. McDowell, P. H. Olmsted, A. I. McDowell, Edward Livingston, John Kerr, Samuel G. Flenniken, Orris Parish, Ralph Osborn, James Kooker, James K. Corey, Eli C. King, Francis Stewart.

about The Granville road at that time crossed the Scioto near the present western terminus of Spring or Gay Street, and took its course eastward through the settlements on the Big ~~Barry~~ and Gahannah. It crossed the Alum and Big Walnut creeks by toll bridges erected by David Pugh. The Worthington road, up the east bank of the Whetstone, passed on to Delaware. The road from Franklinton to Lancaster passed through the cornfields and meadows just south of Franklinton and crossed the river at the Old Ford.

In 1828, citizens of Knox County memorialized Congress for the construction of a National Road from Cincinnati to Buffalo, New York, *via* Columbus, Mount Vernon, Wooster, and Erie.

The first commercial connection of the capital with Lake Erie was furnished by the Columbus & Sandusky Turnpike, built by a joint stock company incorporated by an act of the General Assembly passed January 31, 1826. The incorporators were John Kilbourne, Abram I. McDowell, Henry Brown, William Neil, Orange Johnson, Orris Parish and Robert Brotherton of Franklin County, and nineteen others whose residences were on the line in or near Delaware, Bucyrus and Sandusky. The capital stock of the company was fixed at \$100,000, with authority to increase it to double that amount, in one-hundred-dollar shares. Congress was at once earnestly petitioned to aid this enterprise, and, largely in consequence of the efforts of Colonel Pardon Sprague, of Delaware County, passed an act March 3, 1827, which appropriated "to the State of Ohio for the purpose of aiding the Columbus & Sandusky Turnpike Company in making a road from Columbus to Sandusky City, the onehalf of a quantity of land equal to two sections on the western side of said road, and most contiguous thereto, to be bounded by sectional lines, from one end of said road to the other, wheresoever the same may remain unsold, reserving to the United States each alternate section, through the whole length of said road through the lands of the United States, to be selected by the Commissioner of the General Land Office, under the direction of the President:

Provided, That no toll shall at any time be collected of any mail stage, nor of any troops or property of the United States."

The amount of land thus conveyed in trust to the State of Ohio for the construction of this road was 31,840 acres, or a little over forty-nine sections. The estimated cost of the line was \$81,680, which sum included \$8,400 for bridges. The company was organized by a meeting of the stockholders held at Bucyrus April 12, 1827. The directors chosen at that meeting were: Columbus, James Robinson, Joseph Ridgway; Worthington, Orange Johnson; Delaware, M. D. Pettibone; Bucyrus, E. B. Merriman, Samuel Norton; Sandusky City, George Anderson, Hector Kilbourn and Abner Root.

James Robinson was elected President; E. B. Merriman, Treasurer; Abner Root, Secretary; Solomon Smith and Orange Johnson, Commissioners to locate the road; and Colonel James Kilbourn, Surveyor. At a subsequent meeting held January 8, 1828, a new Board of Directors was installed and Joseph Ridgway was elected President, Bela Latham, Secretary, E. B. Merriman, Treasurer, and Orange Johnson, Superintendent. Mr. Johnson was the company's principal agent from first to last. The road was completed, one hundred and six miles, in the autumn of 1834, at a total cost of \$74,376, or about seven hundred dollars per mile. The company's charter required it to construct "an artificial road composed of stones, gravel, wood, or other suitable materials, well compacted together, in such a manner as to secure a firm, substantial and even road, rising in the middle with a gradual arch." Based on this requirement, a general expectation prevailed that the roadbed would be laid with stone or gravel, but it was not realized. An ordinary clay road was built and this, in wet weather, soon became nearly impassable. Nathaniel Merriman, appointed as agent of the State to report upon its construction, as required by statute, declared that it had been completed in accordance with the requirements of law, whereupon the company erected its tollgates along the entire line. Popular dissatisfaction with these proceedings, and with the condition of the road, led to an act of the General Assembly, passed February 28, 1843, totally repealing the company's charter, and forbidding its further collection of tolls. In the month of March, during the same session, a commission was appointed to survey and build a State road on the bed of the turnpike, and on March 12, 1845, this road was established by law as a public highway." Directly after this, the tollgates, which had been until then maintained, were torn away by wrathful citizens. No exception was made of the single gate in Franklin County, located about two miles north of Columbus. The company maintained that the legislative acts adverse to it were unconstitutional, and appealed to the General Assembly for relief. At the session of 1843-4 a committee recommended that the State should exchange its bonds for the company's stock, and take charge of the road as one of its public works. On December 19, 1845, the National House of Representatives adopted the following preamble and resolution:

WHEREAS, By an act of Congress, approved July 3, 1827, there was granted to the State of Ohio, in trust, a quantity of land equal to forty-nine sections, to aid the Columbus and Sandusky Turnpike Company in the construction of a road upon condition that no toll should be collected on any mail stage, nor any troops or property of the United States passing over said road; and whereas, it is represented that said road is now in such a state of repair that it cannot be travelled; therefore,

Resolved, That the Committee on Roads and Canals be instructed to inquire how the trust fund aforesaid has been used and applied by the State of Ohio; what is the condition as to repair and otherwise of the said road; and what causes have produced the results before alluded to.

In 1847 the company's claims and complaints were referred, by resolution of the General Assembly, to the Attorney-General of Ohio, Hon. Henry Stanbery, who, ignoring the question of constitutionality, returned an opinion that the company had not been fairly dealt with. During the session of 1856-7 the Senate passed a bill authorizing a suit against the State for the alleged wrong done the company by the repeal of its charter, but the measure was rejected by the House.

The construction of subsequent turnpikes converging at Columbus, down to 1854, may be summarized as follows:

Lancaster, Carroll, Pickerington and National Road Turnpike Company.—Incorporated in March, 1839, to build a road between Lancaster and Columbus. Committee to receive subscriptions at Columbus: John Noble, Christian Heyl and Jeremiah Armstrong.

Columbus and Worthington Plankroad or Turnpike.—Chartered by the General Assembly March 23, 1849. Incorporators Solomon Beers, John Phipps, John B. Piatt, Philip Fisher, Robert E. Neil, and associates. Stockbooks opened April 15, and subscriptions completed May 5, 1849. First directors, B. Comstock, William Neil and Alanson Bull. By permission, the road was built on the bed of the Sandusky Turnpike. It was completed in 1850, and the first dividend was paid to its stockholders in January, 1851. Capital stock \$27,825, in twenty-five-dollar shares.

Notice of a petition to the General Assembly for a State road from Columbus up the east bank of the Scioto to the Delaware County line, was published in September, 1831.

Columbus and Portsmouth Turnpike.—A graveled toll road built in 1847 on subscriptions taken separately in each of the counties through which it passed. Three directors and \$8,800 of the capital stock were assigned to Franklin County. Dividends were paid on the stock at the office of Robert W. McCoy in Columbus, November 6, 1848, and in May, 1850. Pursuant to an act of the General Assembly, the State's interest in this road was sold November 20, 1865, to Henry E. Ware, of Waverly, for \$8,000.

Columbus and Harrisburg Turnpike.—Incorporated in 1847, built in 1848-9; Uriah Lathrop surveyor and engineer. Subscribed capital stock \$20,815, in twenty-five-dollar shares. Cost of the road, \$35,602. The county donated \$4,500 towards building the bridge over the Scioto. Originally it was a free road, but after the first two or three years two tollgates were erected, but one of which remained in 1858. Down to that year no dividends were paid to the stockholders, all the receipts having been applied to debts, repairs and current expenses. The incorporators of this road were Joseph Chenoweth, John Morgan, M. L. Sullivant, David Mitchell, Jacob Grubb, Adam Brotherlin and John Dunn.

Columbus and Groceport Turnpike.—Company incorporated under act of March 19, 1849; organized May 18, 1849. Incorporators, William Harrison, Nathaniel Merion, William H. Rarey, William Darnell, Edmund Stewart, William W. Kyle, and associates. Capital stock, \$20,000, in twenty-five-dollar shares; actual subscrip-

tion, \$12,300. Road completed in the autumn of 1850. The debt incurred in building was soon paid off by earnings.

Columbus and Johnstown Turnpike.—Incorporated under act of March 1, 1850, by Robert Neil, Windsor Atchison, George Ridenour, Jesse Baughman, Walter Thrall, and associates, with authority to construct a turnpike or plankroad from Columbus to Johnstown, *via* New Albany, and to extend it to Mt. Vernon. Authorized capital stock, \$75,000, in twenty-five-dollar shares.

Columbus and Sunbury Turnpike and Plankroad.—Incorporated under act of March 20, 1850, by William Trevitt, Christian Heyl, Peter Agler, James Park, George W. Agler, John Dill, Peter Harlocker, Timothy Lee, W. G. Edmison, John Curtis, E. Washburn, Stillman Tucker, and associates. Authorized capital stock, \$75,000, in twenty-five-dollar shares. Built in 1852 from a point on the Johnstown road about three miles north of Columbus to Central College.

Columbus and Granville Turnpike, commonly called Brush's Plankroad.—Incorporated under act of February 8, 1850, by Joseph Ridgway, Samuel Barr, Gates O'Harra, William A. Platt, Samuel Brush, and associates, with authority to build a road surfaced with gravel, stone or plank, from Columbus to Granville, and to extend it to Newark. Authorized capital stock, \$100,000, in fifty-dollar shares. Built in 1852, with one plank track, from Columbus to Walnut Creek. Samuel Brush, President; John M. Pugh, Secretary; D. W. Deshler, Treasurer.

Cottage Mills and Harrisburg Turnpike.—Incorporated under act of March 20, 1851, by Adin G. Hibbs, Levi Strader, Solomon Borer, Isaac Miller, William Duff, and associates, with authority to build a turnpike connecting the Columbus and Harrisburg pike with that from Columbus to Portsmouth at a point opposite the Cottage Mills. Built in 1852, seven and a half miles, at a cost of about \$13,000.

The Columbus and Blendon Turnpike Company was organized May 2, 1850.

Franklin and Jackson Turnpike.—Incorporated under act of March 20, 1851, by Samuel Landes, John Moler, Adam Miller, Jacob Huffman, John Stimmel, John Cherry, William L. Miner, Gersham M. Peters and Michael L. Sullivant, with authority to build a pike optionally from that between Columbus and Harrisburg, or from Franklinton, to the south line of Franklin County. Built from the Harrisburg road down the river to the Cottage Mills pike, about ten miles, in 1852, at a cost of about \$8,000, leaving the company about two thousand dollars in debt.

Columbus and Lockwin Plankroad.—Incorporated in the spring of 1853, under general statute. Original stock, \$14,000. First five miles built in 1853, the remaining two in 1854. Surfaced with plank eight feet long and three inches thick, laid on two stringers four inches square. Cost, \$16,500, or about \$2,400 per mile. Began at the intersection of the old Harbor Road with the Columbus and Johnstown Turnpike.

Clinton and Blendon Plankroad.—Company organized in 1853, road built in 1853-4. Began at the Lockwin Road, four miles north of Columbus, and extended to the county line half a mile north of Westerville; total length, eight miles. Authorized capital stock, \$16,000; cost, \$16,600.

In 1851 a planked track was completed from the point where Broad Street then terminated to Alum Creek.

The condition of the country roads during the borough period was such, in bad weather, as to paralyze trade, and make vehicular locomotion next to impos-

sible. Speaking of an "administration convention" to be held at Columbus, December 28, 1827, the *Ohio State Journal* of the twentysixth of that month remarks: "From the present bad state of the roads (we have never seen them worse) it is likely some fair weather delegates will be deterred from coming." In 1830 the journey from Columbus to Worthington and return, such was the condition of the road, often consumed an entire day. Mr. S. P. McElvain informs the writer that on the day next preceding the great Whig convention at Columbus, in February, 1839, he quitted Delaware by stage, hoping to reach the capital the following evening. The vehicle was drawn by four horses, but dragged slowly and heavily most of the way, nearly hubdeep in the mire. It reached Worthington at four o'clock P. M., and did not arrive at Columbus until one o'clock the following morning. Rain fell throughout the day of the convention, and High Street, on which the big political parade took place, was ankledeep with mud.

Mr. Isaac Appleton Jewett, who journeyed from New England to Ohio in December, 1830, thus describes some of his experiences in a letter dated March 9, 1831:

From Zanesville to Columbus—fiftyeight miles—we saw the wilderness in all its gloominess, and enjoyed self-constructed roads in all their terror. We felt as if carried back to the times of the early settlers. . . . Our vehicle, which, in the dialect of the country was called a *spanker*, was intended for four persons, and on this occasion was drawn by four strong horses at the rate of two miles per hour. . . . What, with the happy recollections of the preceding day, the fearful anticipations of the future, the wintry wind driving through an open stage, the warnings of the driver to be prepared for any and every hazard, the confessions of a timid fellow traveller, of horses frightened by the howling of the wolves, of stages overturned, of bones dislocated, and lives in jeopardy, all of which he had heard of and much of which he had seen; what with travelling the dreary, livelong night and arriving at Columbus just before daybreak, and there finding four of the hotels at which we applied not only full but *crowded*, so that admittance for repose was out of the question; considering these facts, as well as the simple incidents that one of our company was ever shrinking with fear, another had stupefied his senses with strong drink, and another was so much given to profanity as to succeed every harsh movement of the *spanker* with a tremendous oath, and I think one may receive full pardon for uttering the "groans of a traveller."

A Perrysburg paper of January, 1838, contained the following account of the condition of the roads in the Black Swamp region at that time:

The mud extends to the horse's bridle in many places, and is of a consistency of which no mind can have an adequate idea without becoming experimentally acquainted with its appalling reality. A portion of the truth can be gathered from the fact that six horses were barely sufficient to draw a towheeled vehicle from Portage River to this town in three days. The distance is fifteen miles.

The editor proceeds to remark that the mail is often detained at Portage River for more than a week. In a later issue he says six different mails were waiting to get forward, and that no strength of man or horse could drag them through the existing mud.

Under the caption "Infamons," the *Ohio State Journal* of April 21, 1843, says: "A gentleman just informs us that he was three hours coming from Worthington, *eight miles*, on the *repealed* mud pike north of this, and had to pay toll at the gate."

In July, 1852, complaint is made of the Worthington Plankroad that its planks are "warped," and that its track has for a long time been in a very bad condition.⁹

During the open winter of 1852-3 the country roads were reduced to a horrible state. Under date of March 2, 1863, we read in a contemporary chronicle: "The country roads in the vicinity of Columbus are in a terrible condition, and have been so for some time back."¹⁰

Whole volumes could be filled with such complaints. Nothing more conspicuously marks the progress or proves the beneficence of civilization than the marvellous facility and comfort it has brought in the modes and means of travel and transportation.

NOTES.

1. Communication to the *Ohio State Journal*.
2. W. H. Venable.
3. Autobiographical sketch addressed to B. F. Martin, Esq., Secretary of the Franklin County Pioneer Association.
4. Atwater's History of Ohio contains this passage: "When the state was first organized, we do not believe that there was even one bridge in the state. The roads were few and it was no easy matter for a stranger to follow them. For ourselves we preferred following the pocket compass or the sun, to most of the roads, in the Virginia Military Tract; and this even ten years after the organization of the state government. Travellers carried their provisions with them when starting from any of the towns into the then wilderness, now thickly settled parts of the state. Judges and lawyers rode from court to court, through the forest, and carried their provisions or starved on their route. Though they generally got into some settlement before nightfall, yet not always, as we shall long remember. When the streams were swelled with rain, they swam every stream in their way."
5. See quotation introductory to this chapter.
6. Martin's History of Franklin County.
7. In the Ohio enabling act, says Atwater, "Congress offered the people one thirty-sixth part of their whole territory for the use of schools. They offered them also, certain lands, on which they supposed salt water might be procured; they offered them five per cent. of all the net proceeds of sales of lands owned by Congress; three per cent. of which was to be laid out in making roads in the state, and two per cent. on a road to be made from Cumberland, in Maryland, to the state."
8. The subscription books were opened under the direction of William Dennison and L. Goodale. William Neil was President, and Josiah Scott Secretary.
9. *Ohio State Journal*.
10. *Ibid*.

CHAPTER XX.

THE NATIONAL ROAD.

The beginning of a new era of trade, travel, transportation and of material and social progress in Ohio dates from the construction of the Ohio Canal and the National Road. For the sake of topical continuity the latter will be here first considered.

In 1784 Philadelphia was the starting point of the only thoroughfare which made any pretensions to communication with the region then vaguely known as the Far West. After quitting the city and its neighboring settlements, its course, we are told, "lay through a broken, desolate and almost uninhabited country," and was supposed to be a turnpike by those who had never traveled it, but in reality was "merely a passable road, broad and level in the lowlands, narrow and dangerous in the passes of the mountains, and beset with steep declivities." Yet such was at that time the only highway between the Atlantic seaboard and the Mississippi. To the imagination the Alleghany chain of mountains then assumed the proportions of a tremendous barrier, separating those who passed beyond it from all connection, or hope of reunion, with their eastern friends.

To achieve the commercial conquest of this barrier, and extend into the great wilderness beyond it the domain of American civilization, were projects hindered and postponed by the poverty of national resources, yet none the less cherished by the earlier statesmen. With the tide of westward emigration which set in directly after the second war with Great Britain, and the resulting settlement and organization of new States beyond the Ohio, the opportunity for realizing these projects of extended and improved communication first began to dawn. What had before been a dream, then became a necessity, and quite as much so for political reasons as for economic. The utility of a great east and west wagonway, as a bond of union between the States, was no less obvious after the War of 1812 than was that of a great transcontinental railway after the War of 1861.

At the time of Ohio's birth, in 1803, the road, or rather trail, westward from Fort Cumberland crossed the mountains from Bedford, Pennsylvania, in two branches, which reunited with one another twentyeight miles west of Pittsburgh. The southern branch, known as the Glade Road, was that originally cut by General Braddock in his march on Fort Du Quésne, and passed through the dreary region of the great Savage Mountain then and since known as The Shades of Death. The northern branch was first opened by the British General Forbes when advancing against the same French stronghold in 1758, and therefore bore

the name of the Forbes Road. Both were rough, lonely, primitive, often beset with highwaymen and embellished to the imagination with startling tales of murder, robbery and accident. "The tavern signs, as if adapting themselves to the wild regions in which they hung, bore pictures of wolves and bears as emblems. High above the Alleghany summits the bald eagle soared."

As a preliminary step towards providing better facilities for communication between the States east and the Territories west of the Alleghanies, the following clause was appended to the enabling act of April 30, 1802, by authority and in pursuance of which was organized the present State of Ohio :

That onetwentieth part of the nett proceeds of the lands lying within said state sold by Congress, from and after the thirtieth day of June next, after deducting all expenses incident to the same, shall be applied to the laying out and making public roads, leading from



AN OLD MILESTONE.

the navigable waters emptying into the Atlantic, to the Ohio, to the said state, and through the same, such roads to be laid out under the authority of Congress with the consent of the several states through which the road shall pass.

This was followed by an act of March 29, 1806, authorizing the President to appoint "three discreet and disinterested persons" to lay out a road from Cumberland, or some point on the Potomac, to the Ohio River at some point between Steubenville and the mouth of Grave Creek. It was further provided in this act that, on receiving from the commissioners a satisfactory report and plan, the President might proceed to obtain the consent of the States through which the road would pass, and also take prompt and effective measures to have it built. As

to the construction, it was required that all parts of the road should be cleared to the width of four rods, that its surface should be "raised in the middle with stone, earth, or gravel and sand, or a combination of some or all of them," and that side ditches should be provided for carrying off the water. For the purpose of defraying the expense of laying out and making the road, the act appropriated the sum of thirty thousand dollars.

At the time this act and that of 1802 were passed, there was substantial unanimity among the leading contemporary statesmen of all shades of opinion in favor of giving national support to the building of roads and canals, and the improvement of navigable watercourses. Mr. Jefferson, who was then President, was no exception to this, but doubted whether the Constitution, strictly construed, would admit of the appropriation to such purposes of the public funds. He therefore suggested in his December message of 1806 such an amendment to the Constitution as would enable Congress to apply the surplus revenue "to the great purposes of public education, roads, rivers, canals, and such other objects of public improvement as may be thought proper."²

The annals of Congress indicate that the original mover of this policy was Senator Worthington, of Ohio, but Mr. Clay, who entered the Senate in December, 1806, soon made himself its most conspicuous champion. He maintained not only that such a policy was desirable, but that it was already constitutionally authorized. His vigorous efforts were promptly seconded by public opinion, which found a voice in resolutions of the Ohio General Assembly, petitioning Congress as early as 1817 for the construction of a great national highway between the East and West. Additional appropriations for the improvement, repair and extension of the Cumberland Road were therefore successively made as follows:

February 14, 1810, \$60,000 for "making said road between Cumberland, in the State of Maryland, and Brownsville, in the State of Pennsylvania."

March 3, 1811, \$30,000 to be reserved from the funds provided for by the enabling act of 1802, for the same purpose.

May 6, 1812, \$30,000 for the same purpose, and from the same fund.

February 14, 1815, \$100,000 from said fund, for building a road from Cumberland to the State of Ohio.

April 14, 1818, \$52,984.60, for liquidating unpaid claims on account of said road.

On May 15, 1820, an act was passed which recited in its preamble that "by continuation of the Cumberland Road from Wheeling through Ohio, Indiana, and Illinois, the lands of the United States may become more valuable," and authorized the President to appoint three commissioners "to examine the country between Wheeling, in the State of Virginia, and a point on the left bank of the Mississippi River, to be chosen by the commissioners, between St. Louis and the mouth of the Illinois River," and lay out in a straight line from Wheeling to said point a road eighty feet wide, its course and boundaries to be "designated by marked trees, stakes, or other conspicuous monuments, at the distance of every quarter of a mile, and at every angle of deviation from a straight line." The commissioners were further required to deliver a report and plan of their work to the President.

From this act of May 15, 1820, dates the beginning of the extension of the Cumberland Road through Ohio to the West. In their report of January 3, 1821,

to the Secretary of the Treasury, the commissioners remark that the law limited the location of the road "through the intermediate country between the Ohio and Mississippi rivers to a direct line, with discretion only to deviate from such line where the ground and watercourses make it necessary." Strictly observing this requirement, the commissioners add, "in all probability neither of the seats of government of Ohio, Indiana or Illinois could be embraced by the location, although it has been ascertained that to carry the line through them all, commencing at Wheeling and ending at St. Louis, would not exceed in length a direct line between those points more than three miles."

But the supposed constitutional obstacles to the enterprise had not been surmounted. In May, 1822, President Monroe vetoed a bill to establish tollgates on the Cumberland Road, and accompanied his veto with an elaborate argument against the constitutional right of Congress to execute works of internal improvement, although admitting the power to aid such works from the National Treasury if constructed by the States. The same subject was brought forward again by a bill reported in January, 1824, authorizing the President to cause surveys, plans and estimates to be made for such roads, canals and like improvements as might be deemed necessary for postal, commercial or military purposes. To defray the expense of carrying out its purposes, this bill appropriated the sum of thirty thousand dollars. Eloquently and vigorously supported by Mr. Clay, it passed both houses of Congress, and was signed by President Monroe, who waived his objections to it on the ground that it only provided for the collection of information.

Although the particular measure thus enacted resulted in nothing more important than a few surveys, it was a turning-point in the history of the National, or as the statutes call it, the Cumberland Road, and thenceforward its extension through Ohio proceeded steadily. On the fifth of October, 1825, Jonathan Knight, engaged in locating the road from Zanesville westward, arrived in Columbus at the head of a corps of engineers, among whom was Joseph E. Johnston, afterwards one of the most distinguished generals of the Confederate Army. "We understand," says the *Ohio State Journal* in announcing this arrival, "that he [Knight] will return to Zanesville, and divide the line he has located into half-mile sections, and make estimates of the probable expense of constructing it. We are further informed that the line he will locate will be only about one mile longer than a straight line; that it goes about seven miles south of Newark, fourteen north of Lancaster, and intersects the canal about twenty-six miles east of this place. No grade of the road, it is said, will exceed three degrees, except about fourteen miles of the hilly country near Zanesville, some of which will probably amount to four and a half."

During the summer of 1826 Engineers Knight and Weaver, with their assistants, completed the permanent location of the road as far west as Zanesville, and made a preliminary survey of the line from Columbus west to Indianapolis. In Mr. Knight's report, laid before Congress during the winter of 1826-7, it was stated that between Zanesville and Columbus five different routes had been surveyed, that *via* Newark being the longest by two miles, twenty-five chains and forty-seven links, but having the lowest grade and being least expensive by \$2,740. As to the location of the line westward from Columbus the *Ohio State Journal* says:⁴

The adopted route leaves Columbus at Broad Street, crosses the Scioto River at the end of that street, and on the new wooden bridge erected in 1826 by an individual having a charter from the state. The bridge is not so permanent nor so spacious as could be desired, yet it may answer the intended purpose for several years to come. Thence the location passes through the village of Franklinton, and across the low grounds to the bluff which is surmounted at a depression formed by a ravine, and at a point nearly in the prolongation of the direction of Broad Street; thence, by a small angle, a straight line to the bluffs of Darby Creek; to pass the creek and its bluffs, some angles were necessary; thence nearly a straight line through Deer Creek Barrens, and across that stream to the dividing grounds between the Scioto and the Miami waters; thence nearly down the valley of Beaver Creek.

In June, 1827, the engineers left Columbus for the boundary of Indiana to locate the road through that State. At the same time it was announced that the grading between Wheeling and Cambridge had been nearly completed, and that the construction contracts as far west as Zanesville would soon be let.

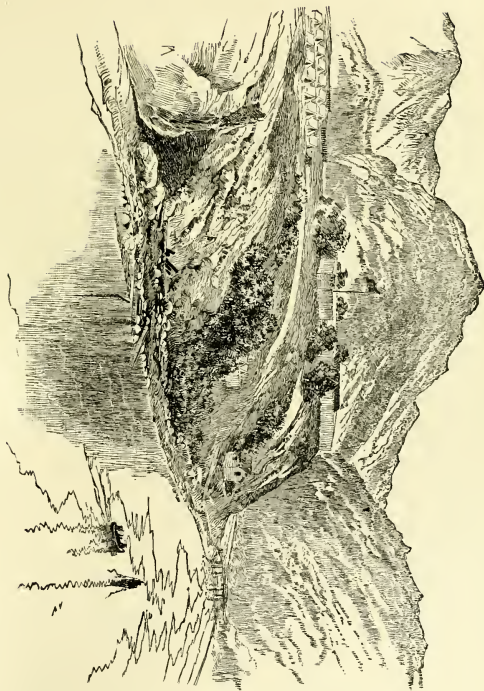
The construction superintendent of the Ohio divisions of the road in 1827, was Caspar W. Weaver, whose report, for that year, to General Alexander McComb, Chief Engineer of the United States, contains the following statements indicative of the progress then being made in the work:

Upon the first, second and third divisions, with a cover of metal of six inches in thickness, composed of stone reduced to particles of not more than four ounces in weight, the travel was admitted in the month of June last. Those divisions that lie eastward of the village of Fairview together embrace a distance of very nearly twentyeight and a half miles, and were put under contract on the first of July, and first and thirtyfirst of August, 1825. This portion of the road has been, in pursuance of contracts made last fall and spring, covered with the third stratum of metal of three inches in thickness, and similarly reduced. On parts of this distance, say about five miles made up of detached pieces, the travel was admitted at the commencement of the last winter, and has continued on to this time. In those places where the cover has been under the travel a sufficient time to render it compact and solid, it is very firm, elastic and smooth. The effect has been to dissipate the prejudices which existed very generally, in the minds of the citizens, against the MacAdam system, and to establish full confidence over the former plan of constructing roads. . . .

On the first day of last July, the travel was admitted upon the fourth and fifth divisions, and upon the second, third, fourth and fifth sections of the sixth division of the road, in its graduated state. This part of the line was put under contract on the eleventh day of September, 1826, terminating at a point three miles west of Cambridge, and embraces a distance of twentythree and a half miles. . . . On the twentyfirst of July the balance of the line to Zanesville, comprising a distance of a little over twentyone miles, was let. This letting of the road was taken at more regular and fairer prices than any former one.

The engineer concludes by recommending, in earnest words, that "a system or plan for the regular repair and preservation of the road should be early devised and adopted." This suggestion he reinforces with the remark that "that great monument of wisdom and beneficence of the General Government, the road from Cumberland through the Alleghany Mountains to the Ohio River, has nearly gone to destruction for want of that provident care and constant attention which it required, and its great utility claimed."⁵ The contentions which arose as to the choice of routes through Licking and Franklin Counties, caused considerable delay in the westward progress of the work, and seem to have assumed some political aspects, for in September, 1827, we find Mr. John Kilbourne, then a candidate for Congress, announcing that, as to "location of the National Road from Zanesville

PORT CEMBRAND IN 1755.



to Columbus" he was "decidedly in favor of the straight and direct route through the town of Hebron." Efforts were made to induce the General Assembly to declare its preference as to the rival routes, but a resolution by Senator Gault, of Licking, having that object in view was defeated. Referring to this subject in a letter written from Columbus August 18, 1831, Mr. Isaac Appleton Jewett remarked:

The progress of the National Road has been retarded by a great variety of conflicting interests among private persons who are not reconciled to the destined route between this and Hebron, twenty miles east of us. But the department have recently dispatched an officer into this quarter, who, after investigating, decided the matter, and operations are about to be resumed.

This controversy being allayed, and the Hebron route chosen, the Superintendent gave notice, in July, 1830, that he would receive proposals, in Columbus, "for grubbing, clearing and grading that part of the National Road lying from Columbus to the Big Darby, a distance of about twelve miles," and for "constructing the bridges, culverts and other necessary masonry for the above space;" also, "for grubbing, clearing and grading twentysix sections of one mile each, east of Columbus, extending from the Ohio Canal to said town, which will be divided into sections of six and a half miles each for the construction of bridges, culverts, and other necessary masonry." Fourteen miles of the road westward from Columbus were put under contract about the same time, the first three miles to be graveled. The following additional appropriations for the construction, repair and extension of the road were made by Congress:

March 2, 1827, \$30,000, for repairs from Cumberland to Wheeling.

March 2, 1829, \$100,000, "for opening and making the Cumberland Road westward from Zanesville, in the State of Ohio."

March 3, 1829, \$100,000 to repair the road east of Wheeling.

March 2, 1831, \$100,000 "for opening, grading and making the Cumberland Road westwardly of Zanesville, in the State of Ohio."

On March 2, 1831, Congress also passed an act consenting to and ratifying an act of the General Assembly of Ohio, passed February 4, 1831, taking into the care of the State so much of the completed road as lay within its borders.

An act of June 24, 1834, appropriated \$200,000 for continuing the road through Ohio, and the same amount for its continuance through the States of Indiana and Illinois. This act further provided that, as soon as completed, the finished portions of the road should be surrendered to State control, and make no further claim upon the National Treasury. A similar provision was contained in the acts making subsequent appropriations for the work. "The Cumberland Road cost \$6,670,000 in money," says Mr. Benton, "and was a prominent subject in Congress for thirty-four years — from 1802, when it was first conceived, to 1836, when it was abandoned to the states." Its total length in Ohio was three hundred and twenty miles, but that portion of it lying between Springfield and the Indiana boundary was still uncompleted when, by act of January 20, 1853, it was surrendered by Congress to the State. By appointment of the Governor, Seth Adams, of Zanesville, became State Superintendent of the road in 1831; in 1833, Mr. Adams was succeeded by Colonel George W. Manypenny, then editor of the *St. Clairsville*

Gazette. The Superintendent of Construction in 1836 was Lieutenant G. Dutton, of the United States Engineers. In 1847 the resident engineer of the western division was John Field, of Columbus. Late in the thirties, the resident engineer and superintendent of repairs for the eastern division was Thomas M. Drake.

One of the most important adjuncts of the road was the great suspension bridge by which it leaped the Ohio at Wheeling. This daring, aerial structure — a thrilling recollection of the writer's childhood — was begun in 1848 and completed in 1854. The river interest fought it stubbornly, and obtained from the National Supreme Court a decision to the effect that the State of Virginia had no right to authorize the erection of such a bridge. To obviate this difficulty, Congress passed an act declaring the bridge a post route, whereupon the constitutionality of that act was contested in a famous legal argument at Washington, in which Edwin M. Stanton, afterwards the great War Secretary, represented the State of Pennsylvania, and Reverdy Johnson the City of Wheeling.

In Eastern Ohio, where the writer remembers it best — for beside it was his boyhood home — the National Road when completed, appeared like a white riband meandering over the green hills and valleys. It was surfaced with broken limestone, which, when compacted by the pressure of heavy wagons, became smooth as a floor, and after a rain almost as clean. Wagons, stages, pedestrians and vast droves of cattle, sheep, horses and hogs crowded it constantly, all pressing eagerly by the great arterial thoroughfare — for there were no railways then — to the markets of the East. Westwardly, on foot and in wagons, traveled an interminable caravan of emigrants, or "movers," as they were commonly called, whose gipsy fires illuminated at night the roadside woods and meadows. For the heavy transportation both east and west huge covered wagons were used, built with massive axles and broad tires, and usually drawn by from four to six, and sometimes eight horses. The teamsters who conducted these "mountain ships," as they were known in the Alleghanies, were a peculiar class of men, rough, hearty, whiskered and sunburned, fond of grog, voluble in their stories of adventure, and shockingly profane. Their horses were sturdy roadsters, well shod, fed and curried, and heavily harnessed as became the enormous burdens they had to draw. When on duty, each of the animals in the larger teams bore upon its hames a chime of from three to six small bells, which jingled musically, and no doubt cheered the sweating toilers at their task, while the groaning wain rolled slowly but steadily up hill and down. Should one of these teams encounter another of its kind stalled in the road the teamster latest come was entitled by custom to attach an equal number of his horses to the stalled wagon, and should he be able to draw it out of its difficulty he had the right to appropriate as trophies as many of the bells of the balked team as he pleased. Thus the jingling of the champion was sometimes so prodigious, from the multiplicity of its bells, as to herald its coming from afar.

The road was frequented by traders, hucksters, peddlers, traveling musicians, small showmen, sharpers, tramps, beggars and odd characters, some of whom made periodical pilgrimages, and were familiar to the wayside dwellers from Columbus to Cumberland. The solitary places were also haunted, sometimes, by villains bent on crime, and many were the highway legends of robbery, murder and accident.

To Columbus, as to many other towns and cities along its line, the opening of this great thoroughfare was an event of immense importance. 'Commercially speaking it was a revolution.' By means of it the East and West were for the first time brought into practicable and profitable trade relations. The difficulties of the slow, costly and painful methods of travel and transportation which had hitherto prevailed were immensely mitigated. But not trade alone profited by means of it; the National Road was the great original pathway of civilization on this continent. The vast current of commerce which flowed along its path was a powerful agent, as commerce always and everywhere is, for the diffusion not of wealth only but also of light and knowledge. To this splendid enterprise, and to the statesmen who conceived it, Ohio and her capital owe an incalculable debt both material and moral.

The National Road flourished until the railway era dawned, then began its decay. Gradually, as course after course was opened for the wheeled couriers of steam, its inter-state and transcontinental currents of travel and traffic were diverted, dwindled, and disappeared until nothing remained of its original glory but its convenience for neighborhood use. First, in 1854, lessees took charge of it, and a renewed tide of wagon emigration to the West enabled them to derive a profit from it for a time, although the opening of the Central Ohio Railway swept away nearly the whole bulk of its ordinary revenues. In 1859 this condition of things had so far changed that the contractors claimed to have lost heavily, and begged to be released. As to the condition of the road at that time there were conflicting statements, but the signs were unmistakable that its degeneracy had begun. On April 6, 1876, the General Assembly passed an act surrendering the road to the care of the counties, and, last scene of all, on October 23, of the same year, the City of Columbus assumed by ordinance the care and control of the road within its corporate limits.

Let an unknown poet of 1871 here take up the refrain, and fitly close this chapter:

THE OLD TURNPIKE.^s

We hear no more the clanking hoof
And the stagecoach rattling by,
For the Steamking ruleth the travel world,
And the old pike's left to die.

The grape creeps o'er the flinty path,
And the stealthy daisies steal
Where once the stagehorse day by day,
Lifted his iron heel.

No more the weary stager dreads,
The toil of the coming morn,
No more the bustling landlord runs
At the sound of the echoing horn;

For the dust lies still upon the road
And the brighteyed children play,
Where once the clattering hoof and wheel
Rattled along the way.



J. P. Richard

No more we hear the cracking whip,
 And the strong wheel's rumbling sound,
 For now the steamsprite drives us on,
 And an iron horse is found.

The coach stands rusting in the yard,
 The horse has sought the plow,
 We have spanned the world with an iron rail,
 And the Steamking rules us now.

The old turnpike is a pike no more,
 Wide open stands its gate,
 We have made us a road for our horse of steel,
 And we ride at a flying rate ;

We have filled the valleys, leveled the hills,
 And tunneled the mountain side,
 And around the rough crag's dizzy verge
 Fearlessly now we ride.

On, on, with a haughty front,
 A pull, a shriek, and a bound,
 While the tardy echoes wake too late
 To bring us back the sound ;

And the old pike road is left alone,
 And the roadsters seek the plow ;
 We have belted the earth with an iron rail,
 And the Steamking rules us now.

NOTES.

1. Venable's Footprints in the Ohio Valley.
2. Two later Presidents, Madison and Monroe, raised the same constitutional objection, and suggested the same remedy.
3. General Johnston's next visit to Columbus, after his services as engineer of the National Road, was made in July, 1873.
4. February 22, 1827.
5. Superintendent Weaver's assistant was John S. Williams, whose efficiency he strongly commends.
6. Thirty Years in Congress ; by Thomas H. Benton.
7. The location of the road through the town gave rise to a great deal of rivalry. The North and South "ends" of the borough, then divided by State Street, and both lying south of the present railway station, were each jealous of the advantages which the location might afford to the other. A compromise was therefore effected by which the road entered the borough on Friend, now Main Street, passed down High to Broad, and down Broad to the Scioto. This, it is said, was a great disappointment to some of the property owners in Franklinton, who confidently expected that the road would cross the river and go westward on State Street instead of Broad.
8. *Ohio Statesman*, June 30, 1871.

CHAPTER XXI.

THE CANAL.

The Seventh Governor of Ohio was Ethan Allen Brown, a native of Connecticut. He studied law with Alexander Hamilton, was admitted to the bar in 1802, began the practice of his profession at Cincinnati in 1804, was chosen by the General Assembly as one of the Judges of the Supreme Court of Ohio in 1810, and in 1818 was elected Governor of the State. To him belongs the honor of having first officially and practically inaugurated the connection of the Ohio Valley by artificial lines of water transportation with Lake Erie and the markets of the East.

In 1816, while yet serving on the Supreme Bench, Judge Brown conceived the vast importance and beneficence of this enterprise. He therefore opened a correspondence on the subject with the great originator and champion of the Erie Canal, DeWitt Clinton, and when elected Governor in 1818 embodied the convictions he had thus matured in his inaugural address. The ideas thus expressed were repeated with more particularity and emphasis in a message which Governor Brown transmitted to the General Assembly in January, 1819. By that time a bill had been introduced in the Senate to incorporate a company to excavate a canal from Lake Erie to the Ohio, but no steps for obtaining reliable information as to the feasibility of such a scheme had up to that time been taken. That the law-makers would act blindly in such a matter was not expected, but that a professional survey and report should be provided for, as a basis of action, was most cogently urged. The Governor's reasoning, repeated and farther emphasized in his messages of 1821 and 1822, was acquiesced in, and in January, 1819, a committee to consider a plan of interior navigation was appointed. Early in 1820 the subject was again taken up, and on February 20, of that year, an act was passed appointing three commissioners to locate, through the public lands, a route for a navigable canal from Lake Erie to the Ohio River, and providing that a proposition should be made to Congress to grant, in support of the improvement, two million acres of the lands which had lately been acquired from the Indians. Through various misadventures this act failed to produce any important result, and nothing practical was done until December 6, 1821, when a resolution was presented in the General Assembly by the Hon. Micajah T. Williams, of Cincinnati, referring the canal recommendations of the Governor's message to a special committee. From the committee appointed in pursuance of this resolution an able report was made by Mr. Williams, accompanied by a bill "authorizing an examination into the

practicability of connecting Lake Erie with the Ohio River by canal." The bill became a law January 31, 1822, and in accordance with its provisions, Benjamin Tappan, Alfred Kelley, Thomas Worthington, Ethan Allen Brown, Jeremiah Morrow, Isaac Minor and Ebenezer Buckingham, Junior, were appointed commissioners to obtain the desired surveys and estimates. Jeremiah Morrow resigned after a service of some months and was succeeded January 27, 1823, by Hon. Mienjah T. Williams. Of four routes suggested for examination, one crossed the State from the Maumee River, one from Sandusky Bay, one by the sources of the Black and Muskingum rivers, and one along the headwaters of the Grand and Mahoning. Concerning one of the abovenamed commissioners appointed to execute this preliminary work, local considerations require that some incidental facts should here be stated. The commissioner referred to, Hon. Alfred Kelley, to whose financial genius and executive energy the successful completion of the canal system of Ohio was chiefly due, and who afterwards became a distinguished citizen of Columbus whose public spirit and services have in many ways honored and benefited the city, had been elected in 1814, at the age of twenty-five, to represent the counties of Ashtabula, Cuyahoga and Geauga in the General Assembly, had been re-elected in 1815, and in 1821 had been chosen Senator from a district comprising the counties of Cuyahoga, Sandusky and Huron. After a careful study of the topography of the State Mr. Kelley had been profoundly convinced of the importance and feasibility of an artificial system of inland and eastern water transportation for Ohio, and had devoted himself to its realization about the same time, and with the same zeal as Governor Brown, to whom, in the practical inauguration of the scheme, he became a sagacious counselor and energetic helper.

The first engineer appointed to the service of the commission was James Geddes, with Isaac Jerome as assistant. A hardy pioneer, and a selftaught surveyor, Geddes had been employed as one of the engineers of the New York and Erie Canal. He was engaged for the Ohio service by Governor Trimble, at a salary of fifteen hundred dollars a year, and expenses. Governor Brown resigned January 4, 1822, to accept the office of United States Senator, but continued to serve as a member of the commission, and in June, 1822, went to Upper Sandusky to meet Mr. Geddes, and cooperate with him in his examination of the country between the Maumee and the Miami. As indicative of the progress of the work during the summer and autumn of 1822 the following contemporary chronicle, from the *Columbus Gazette* of September 12, is important and interesting:

Judge Tappan, Governor Worthington, Colonel Kelley, Judge Minor and Governor Brown, Canal Commissioners, met in this town on the fourth instant. We understand that they have directed the engineer to ascertain the practicability of constructing a canal from the Muskingum to the Scioto, through the valley of the Licking, so as to open a navigation from the Scioto country to Lake Erie, provided the supply of water on the Sandusky and Scioto summits should be found insufficient.

They have also directed the engineer to gauge the streams which may be brought on to the Sandusky summit, to ascertain their sufficiency or insufficiency; also to make further examination to ascertain whether Mad River can be brought on to the summit between the Scioto and Miami valleys.

The engineer is instructed to make further examination on the summit between the waters of the Great Miami and the Auglaize, and to explore the several practicable routes in order to form an estimate of the probable expense of constructing a canal on each.

Mr. Jerome is now tracing the route of a feeder from Cuyahoga River to the Tuscarawas and Killbuck summits. The project of taking a canal from Lake Erie to the Ohio River east of the Scioto is not abandoned.

The work of the engineers was arduous. "All the routes were along the valleys of streams, with only here and there a log cabin, whose inmates were shivering with malarial fever. These valleys were the most densely wooded parts, obstructed by swamps, bayous and flooded lands, which would now be regarded as impassable. Between 1822 and 1829 Isaac Jerome, Seymour Kiff, John Jones, John Brown, Peter Lutz, Robert Anderson, Dyer Minor and William Latimer, of the engineers, died from their exposures, and the diseases of the country. Chainmen, axemen, and rodmen suffered in fully as great proportion. . . . Of twentythree engineers and assistants, eight died of local diseases within six years. Mr. Forrer was the only one able to keep the field permanently, and use the instruments in 1823."¹

Among the engineers who survived, continues the writer just quoted, was David S. Bates (chief engineer after Judge Geddes), Alexander Bourne, John Bates, William R. Hopkins, Joseph Ridgway, Junior, Thomas I. Matthews, Samuel Forrer, Francis S. Cleveland, James M. Bucklang, Isaac N. Hurd, Charles E. Lynch, Philip N. White, James H. Mitchell, and John S. Beardsley.

Samuel Forrer was longest in the field. His services in connection with the canals began in 1820, when Mr. William Steele, an enterprising citizen of Cincinnati, at his own expense, employed him to ascertain the elevation of the watershed between the Sandusky and Scioto above Lake Erie. A report of this work was part of the information transmitted to the General Assembly by Governor Brown. During the season of 1822 Mr. Geddes surveyed nine hundred miles of canal routes, and Mr. Forrer ran his levels over a space of eight hundred miles with a single instrument. The total cost of this work was but \$2,426.10.

There was much rivalry and contention between the advocates of different routes, that crossing the Sandusky divide being the shortest, least elevated above the lake level, and enjoying most popular favor until the surveys and explorations of Engineers Bates and Forrer in 1824 demonstrated that its water supply was inadequate. After the preliminary reports of the surveyors and commissioners were made, the beginning of construction awaited the necessary compromise of these rivalries until February 4, 1825, when the General Assembly passed an act providing for building the Ohio Canal from Cleveland to Portsmouth, *via* Licking Summit, and the Little Miami Canal between Dayton and Cincinnati.² By the same act a board of Canal Commissioners was created to supervise the construction, and also a Canal Fund Commission to provide means for the work by borrowing money, as Mr. Kelley had suggested, on the credit of the State. By the law, Ethan Allen Brown, Ebenezer Buckingham, Junior, and Allen Trimble were named as Canal Fund Commissioners, and by resolution adopted on the day the law was passed, Alfred Kelley, Micajah T. Williams, Thomas Worthington, Benjamin Tappan, John Johnson, Isaac Minor and Nathaniel Beasley were appointed Canal Commissioners.

Extensive preparations were made for the ceremonious commencement of the work. For the celebration of this event, the Licking Summit was chosen as the place, and July 4, 1825, as the time. New York's great Governor, DeWitt

Clinton, accepted an invitation to be present, and set out from Albany in June, accompanied by his aides, Colonels Jones and Reed; by Colonel Solomon Van Rensselaer who had campaigned in Ohio as an officer under General Wayne; by Messrs. Lord and Rathbone, capitalists, who had loaned the State money with which to commence the canal,³ and by United States District Judge Conkling. This distinguished party arrived at Newark on the beautiful afternoon of July 3. There being no houses near the spot where the work was to begin, rough board booths were built in the woods, and plank tables were spread for the grand feast which Gottlieb Steinman, a hotelkeeper of Lancaster, had been engaged to prepare. The roasts and broils for the dinner were prepared upon the ground, says a historian of the occasion, "but all the fancy part of the dinner, including pastry, etc.," was cooked at Lancaster, twentytwo miles distant.⁴

The day fixed for the celebration was an ideal Fourth of July, clear and summery. The atmosphere had just been cleansed by a copious rainfall, and was fresh and invigorating. Throngs of people came from near and far; Columbus sent a large contingent; and so great was the crowd, and so intense the pressure of its enthusiasm and curiosity, that a company of cavalry had to be drawn up to preserve sufficient open space for the decorous observance of the programme. A large force of volunteer militia was present, equipped and uniformed at its gayest and best. Governors Clinton and Morrow, accompanied by their aides and a retinue of civil and military officers, arrived at the appointed time from Newark. Directly afterwards the two Governors were conducted to the spot on the Summit where the first strokes were to be made in breaking ground for the canals of Ohio. There, says the historian above quoted, "Governor Clinton received the spade, thrust it into the soil, and raised the first spadeful of earth, amid the most enthusiastic cheers of the assembled thousands. The earth was placed in what they called a canal wheelbarrow, and the spade was passed to Governor Morrow, a statesman and a farmer. He sank it to its full depth, and raised the second spadeful. Then commenced a strife as to who should raise the next. Captain Ned. King, commanding the infantry company present from Chillicothe, raised the third; then some of the guests of Governor Clinton's company threw in some dirt, and the wheelbarrow being full, Captain King wheeled it to the bank. It is impossible to describe the scene of excitement and confusion that accompanied this ceremony. The people shouted themselves hoarse. The feeling was so great that tears fell from many eyes."⁵

The firing of a hundred guns announced that the great work of building the Ohio Canal had been begun. As soon as quiet could be restored, the eager thousands who had witnessed the ceremony gathered around a platform erected in the shade of the beech woods, and listened to an address by United States Senator Thomas Ewing. After the address, the State officers, invited guests, and others who would buy tickets took their seats around the tables, at which the Governor of New York was accorded the place of honor. As most of the people had brought their luncheons with them, the enterprising host who provided the repast is said to have been a loser by the operation.

From the Summit, Governor Clinton was escorted on the fifth to Lancaster, where he tarried over night. Attended by a "great concourse," he journeyed to

Columbus on the sixth, and on the seventh was formally received and welcomed by Governor Morrow at the Capitol. The occasion was a great one for the little borough, and every effort was made to impart to it a due measure of dignity and circumstance. Governor Clinton was ushered into Columbus, we are told, by a civic and military escort in which General Warner and suite, Colonel P. H. Olmsted's squadron of Franklin Dragoons, Captain Hazel's Company of Light Infantry, Captain Andrew McElvain's Rifle Corps and Captain O'Harra's Artillery bore a conspicuous part. Hon. John R. Osborn, who, then a boy, was present in the surging throng, thus referred in an address of 1867 to the Statehouse ceremonies:

The Governors, under escort of the military, Colonel Olmsted commanding, were met in the hall of the House of Representatives by a dense crowd. . . . Jeremiah Morrow, the slender, straight, intellectual-looking statesman, welcomed the stoutly-built, well-fed, burly-looking Governor of New York to the Capital of the State of Ohio. Full of the greatness of that occasion, and alive to the future destinies of the State of Ohio, the welcome to the Governor, and the excitement of the people, made a deep and lasting impression on my young imagination.

Governor Clinton replied appropriately to the hospitable words addressed to him, eulogizing Ohio and her canal enterprise. At the conclusion of the ceremonies he was escorted to the Robinson Tavern, "sign of the Golden Bell, on the lot where the Johnson Building is now erected, and partook of a public dinner."^s

The letting of contracts for construction of the canal immediately followed the commencement ceremonies at Licking Summit and first took place at Newark. As to the manner of doing the work, the engineers made the following requirements, to be embodied in the contracts:

All trees, saplings, bushes, stumps and roots are to be grubbed and dug up at least sixty feet wide; that is, thirtythree feet on the towingpath side of the centre, and twentyseven feet on the opposite side of the centre of the canal; and, together with all logs, brush and wood of every kind, shall be removed at least fifteen feet beyond the outward part of said grubbing, on each side; and on said space of fifteen feet on each side of said grubbing, all trees, saplings, brush and stumps shall be cut down close to the ground, so that no part of them shall be left more than one foot in height above the natural surface of the earth.

All trees that might do injury by falling were cut away for an additional space of twenty feet. It was required further that the canal and its banks should be so constructed that the water in its bed should be in all places at least forty feet wide at the surface, twentysix feet wide at the bottom, and four feet deep; each bank to rise at least two perpendicular feet above the waterline; the towingpath, always on the lower side of the channel, to be ten feet wide at its upper plane, never more than five feet above the waterline, and to have an outward pitch at its upper surface of six inches. In crossing all ravines and watercourses, the bed was to be supported by substantial culverts of stone. All locks were to be ninety feet long, fifteen feet wide in the clear, and from six to twelve feet high, as required by circumstances.

The first contract let embraced the section extending from the point of breaking ground southward to the Deep Cut, south of which a contract was taken by Colonel John Noble. Bidders from New York obtained some of the heaviest jobs, such as that of the Licking Reservoir. The price paid for cutting and filling was

from nine to thirteen cents per cubic yard and for grubbing and clearing from two to ten dollars per chain. At the second letting, which also took place at Newark, the so-called Deep Cut and the South Fork Feeder were taken. The Cut, about three miles long, and twentyfour feet in average depth, was divided into two sections and let at fifteen cents per cubic yard, the northern section to Scoville, Hathaway & Co., of New York, and the southern section to Osborn, Rathburn & Co., of Columbus. The New York Company sublet its contract to Hampson & Parkinson, of Muskingum County, who afterwards abandoned it at a loss. The Columbus company completed its work, but was obliged to ask for, and received advances on the original contract making the average cost about twentyfive cents per cubic yard.

The ordinary laborers on the canal were paid eight dollars for twentysix working days, beginning at sunrise and ending at sunset. They were well fed, lodged in temporary shanties, and received, at first, regular "jiggers" of whisky gratis. The "jigger" was a dram of less than a gill, taken at sunrise, at ten o'clock, at noon, at four o'clock, and at supper time. As it resulted in mischief, Commissioners M. T. Williams and Alfred Kelly after a time caused it to be discontinued. As the work was paid for in cash, it was eagerly sought by farmers and their sons in order to obtain ready money, which was then very scarce and hard to get.

The workmen who were exposed to the malarial atmosphere of the swamps were often severely scourged by the febrile disorders of the period. "The past season," says a contemporary chronicle of January 16, 1828, "has been peculiarly unfavorable for the vigorous prosecution of the work on the Ohio Canal. Much rain fell in the spring and the early part of the summer, particularly in the northern part of the State; and since the middle of October few days have occurred in which work could be carried on to advantage, owing to the same cause. The heavy rains which fell in the latter part of June and first of July, succeeded, as they were, by weather extremely warm and dry, or some other cause to us unknown, occasioned the prevalence of sickness to an alarming extent, especially in the valley of the Tuscarawas and Muskingum. The alarm created by the prevalence of fevers along the line of the canal did not cease to operate in deterring laborers from coming on to the work until long after the cause of alarm had ceased to exist."⁹

On Monday, April 30, 1827, work on the lateral branch of the Ohio Canal, connecting the capital with the main stem at Lockbourne, was formally begun at Columbus, and duly celebrated. The newspaper account of the ceremonies of the occasion states that, at two o'clock p. m., about one thousand citizens of Columbus and vicinity assembled at the Statehouse, where a civic and military procession was organized, in which Captain Joseph McElvain's Company of Dragoons, Captain Foos's and Captain A. McElvain's Riflemen, the Columbus Artillery and the officers of State took part. Marshaled by Colonels McDowell and McElvain, and led by General Warner and staff, the procession moved to the appointed spot on the east bank of the Scioto, where a short address was delivered by Hon. Joseph R. Swan. At the conclusion of the address, General Jeremiah McLene, then Secretary of State, and Nathaniel McLean, Keeper of the Penitentiary, first took the

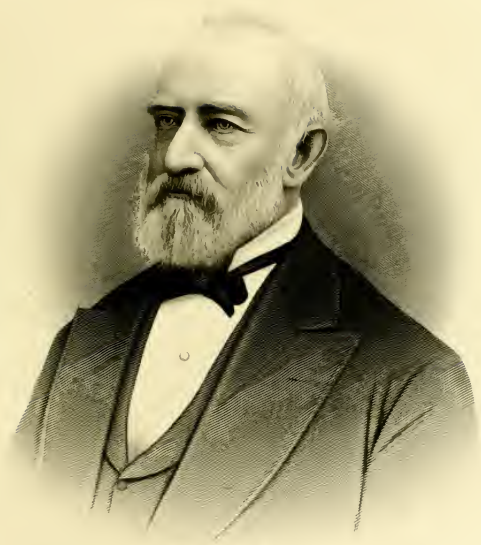
implements in hand and excavated a barrowful of earth which was wheeled away by Ralph Osborn and Henry Brown, Auditor and Treasurer of State, amid the applauding shouts of the multitude. The procession then re-formed, and moved to the brow of the hill, a few rods north of the ground on which the Penitentiary then stood, where a "cold collation" prepared by Christian Heyl was dispensed. After the feast, toasts were drank in honor of Ohio, the Ohio Canal, the Canal Commissioners and the citizens of Columbus. In the evening the event of the day was further signalized by a ball, numerously attended, at the house of Mr. Browning.

The contracts for the canal dam across the Scioto, and the Columbus Locks were taken by Messrs. William and Andrew McElvain and Benjamin and Peter Sells; for the Fourmile Locks by Aaron Lytle, and for the eight locks at Lockbourne by a Granville company comprising Messrs. Monson, Fassett, Taylor and Avery. The first mile of excavation was done by Penitentiary convicts, fortyfive of them, it was stated, having signed an agreement by which their punishment was commuted to work on the "Columbus Lateral Canal."¹⁰ Progress in the work was slow until 1829, when Nathaniel Medbery and John Field took charge of it, and pushed it as rapidly as possible to completion. The assignment of sections at the letting of December 9, 1829, was as follows: Number 6, McElvain & Hunter; 9, Nathan Spencer; 10, Watkins & Shannon; 11, Sanford B. Allen; 12, Hunt, Bayless & Millar; 13, Frezell & Boardman; 14, Sidney S. & F. Sprague; 15, and 16, Aaron Smith; 17 and 20, Simon Doyle & Sons; 18, Reeseman & Hayes; 19, J. L. Vance and Love & Love; 21, and 22, Meek & Wright. John Loughry, of Columbus, was contractor for Section 101, including the aqueduct over the Scioto River at Circleville.

Water was let into the canal for the first time at Licking Summit on Saturday, June 23, 1827, and on the same date and at the same place, a boat was launched in the presence of a large crowd of spectators. This boat, called the "Experiment," began making short excursion trips from the Summit a few days later. Boats first arrived at Dayton from Cincinnati, on the Miami Canal, in February, 1829, and in November of that year the Ohio Canal, excepting a few sections in Tuscarawas and Licking Counties, was ready for the water from Newark to Lake Erie. The first boat through from Cleveland arrived at Newark July 10, 1830, and with the opening of navigation in the spring of 1831, the boats of the Troy and Erie Line began receiving freight and passengers at Newark for Cleveland and New York.

On Tuesday, September 13, 1831, water was let into the Columbus Branch, usually called the Feeder, for the first time, and at 8 P. M., on Friday, the twentythird of the same month, the firing of cannon announced the arrival of the canalboat, *Governor Brown*, from Circleville, with "several of the most respectable citizens of Pickaway County" on board. In its circumstantial account of this important episode in the commercial history of Columbus the *Weekly Ohio State Journal* of September 29, 1831, says:

The next morning, at an early hour, a considerable number of ladies and gentlemen of Columbus repaired on board to pay their respects to their visitors, and after the delivery of a brief but very appropriate address by General Flournoy, and exchanging those friendly salutations and cordial greetings which the occasion was so well calculated to call forth, the party



Lincoln Kilbourne

proceeded back to Circleville accompanied a short distance by a respectable number of our fellow citizens, and the Columbus band of music.

On Monday afternoon [September 26] at about half past four o'clock, the canalboats *Cincinnati* and *Red Rover*, from the Lake via Newark, entered the lock at the mouth of the Columbus feeder, where they were received by a committee appointed for the purpose, and proceeded under a national salute of twentyfour guns and music from the Lancaster Band to a point just below the bridge, where the commanders were welcomed in the name of the citizens of this town by Colonel Doherty, in a very neat address. . . . A procession was then formed, when the company proceeded to Mr. Ridgway's large Warehouse, and partook of a collation prepared in handsome style by Mr. John Young. A third boat, the *Lady Jane*, arrived soon afterward, and was received in a similar manner. . . . On Tuesday morning [twentyseventh] the boats, having disposed of their freight, took their departure back for Cleveland, in the same order, and with the same ceremonies, as on their arrival, a large number of ladies and gentlemen, together with the Columbus Band, accompanying the welcome visitors as far as the Five Mile Lock. Here they were met by the *Chillicothe* and *George Baker*, which took our fellow citizens on board, and reached this place at about two p. m., when they were received in the same manner as the preceding. Since that time several other boats have arrived, and we indulge the pleasing hope that the navigation between our thriving town and the Lake, which has been commenced under such favorable auspices, will prove as advantageous to all parties as the most sanguine friends of the canal policy have at any time anticipated.

In a private letter written from Columbus to a friend November 1, 1831, Mr. Isaac Appleton Jewett makes the following interesting statements with reference to the opening of the canal:¹¹

Since September 22 we have had more than eighty arrivals of boats laden with eastern merchandise, destined to almost every section of the Mississippi Valley. I have seen boxes labeled for Cincinnati, Indiana, Illinois, Missouri, Tennessee, Alabama, Mississippi, and the Arkansas, crowded together in a single warehouse, waiting for transportation to the head of the Miami Canal [Dayton] to be conveyed thence to their several places of destination. The final completion of the canal to the Ohio River will, of course, supersede the necessity of landing goods at this place for states further west. [Until the Ohio Canal was completed from Newark to Portsmouth in 1832, western bound shipments from Cleveland were brought to Columbus, and transported thence by land to Dayton, whence they were forwarded by the Miami Canal to Cincinnati.]

The boats which have arrived here full have been compelled to depart empty. We have not yet gathered our pork, beef, flour and grain together for transportation to every quarter of the world. This is a fact which evinces the incredulity of our worthy farmers with regard to the rapid completion of the canal, and their shortsightedness with regard to its powerful operation upon their interests when completed. . . . They would have set a man down as mad who had ventured to make to them the assertion two years ago that in 1831 three hundred thousand bushels of wheat might be sold in Columbus for cash, or that one hundred thousand barrels of beef and pork might be here put up for transportation to the Eastern States.

Truly the canal had wrought a commercial revolution for Central Ohio, the full scope of which the people, so long accustomed to wilderness isolation, were slow to realize.

"The first canalboats seemed like fairy palaces," says Mrs. Emily Stewart, and we may well believe her. "They were painted white, and the windows had green shutters and scarlet curtains. The inside panels of the cabin contained mirrors and pictures. The officers of the passenger boats were gentlemen. The cabin was a dining and sitting room in day time, but was converted into a sleeping apartment

at night. There were staterooms at each end for ladies, whose comfort was further promoted by the attentions of a polite and diligent stewardess.

For years after the canal was opened the boats always came in with a band of music playing on board. The captain of the boat usually played the clarionet for the entertainment of the passengers. The horses were changed every ten miles, and always moved on the trot.

Leaving here by packetboat in the morning, at nine o'clock, the passengers reached Chillicothe at nine p. m. A trip to Europe now is nothing to a canal trip then. On the journey to Chillicothe passengers took dinner and supper on board. The meals were superb. Everything was well cooked and elegantly served.

Verily, canal travel was not so bad, after all. We are rather disposed to ridicule it now as we rush through the country fast as the wilderness pigeons flew, but after all do we enjoy travel any more than did the canal passengers of the thirties who floated as fast as a horse could trot through the aromatic summer woods and meadows of Ohio in the cosy cabins of the *Sylph*, the *Ware* and the *Red Bird*?

When the opening of the Columbus Branch was being celebrated in September, 1831, a prominent citizen who was a spectator but not a participant is said to have remarked: "Make as much ado as you like over your muddy ditch, but before twenty years pass by most of its traffic will be carried on wheels." The prediction came true, and in less than twenty years a poetical cynic, inspired by the steamfiend, was singing in the Columbus newspapers in the following ironical strain:

A life on the raging canawl,
A home on the raging deep,
Where through summer, spring and fall
The frogs their revels keep.
Like a fish on a hook I pine,
On this dull unchanging shore;
Oh give me the packet line
And the raging canawl's dread roar.

Once more on the deck I stand,
On my own swift gliding craft;
The horses trot off on the land
And the boat follows close abaft.
We shoot through the turbid foam,
Like a bullfrog in a squall,
And like the frogs, our home
We'll find in the raging canawl.

The sun is no longer in view,
The clouds have begun to frown,
But, with a bumper or two,
We'll say, let the storm come down,
And this song we'll sing, one and all,
While the storm around us pelts,
A life on the raging canawl,
Oh, we don't want "nothin' else."

Yet the canals have not ceased to be useful; probably never will. The patient, strong, foreseeing men who conceived the system, and carried it through enor-

mons difficulties to completion, performed a work the beneficent effects of which will neither cease nor be forgotten while the State endures. "For thirty years," says Ryan's History of Ohio, "these waterways were the great controlling factors of increasing commerce, manufactures and population. Through their influence villages became cities, towns were built where forests grew, farming developed into a profitable enterprise, and the trade and resources of the world were opened to Ohio. The newly found markets for farm products added fifty per centum to their prices, thus enlarging the field of agriculture, and bringing wealth to the State by its extension. . . . While they have put into the State Treasury over six millions of dollars more than they cost . . . as regulators of our domestic transportation charges, their effect has been marked and admitted. . . . Every canal line in Ohio has an effective and tangible influence over the freight charges of the railroads."¹³

The author here quoted proceeds to present an overwhelming array of facts and arguments in favor of maintaining and perfecting the canal system. His conclusions are sound. There is no country in the world possessing such a system which has not found its usefulness indispensable, no matter how many railways have followed it.

The first collector of canal tolls at Columbus was Joseph Ridgway, Junior, whose office was at the Ridgway Warehouse, at the foot of West Broad Street, to which nearly all the boats ascended to discharge and receive freight. The next five collectors, in the order of their service, down to 1858, were M. S. Hunter, David S. Doherty, Charles B. Flood, Samuel McElvain and Benjamin Tresenrider.

Attempts at the steam navigation of the canals, have at various times been made. On September 14, 1849, the "canal steam packet Niagara," said to have been the first boat propelled by steam on the Ohio canals, arrived at Dayton. On September first, 1859, the arrival of the steamer *Enterprise* at Columbus, with a cargo of seventeen hundred bushels of coal, was announced. In 1860 the *City of Columbus*, a very handsome steam canal packet, belonging to Fitch & Son, of this city, plied regularly between the capital and Chillicothe. In November, 1859, Fitch & Bortle, of West Broad Street, who were then competing with the stages, announced that in the following spring they would put a line of steam packets on the canal between Columbus and Portsmouth.

This chapter may appropriately close with the following succinct exhibit of the canal lines and property of the State as they now exist, taken from Ryan's History, above quoted:¹⁴

The Miami and Erie system, being the main canal, from Cincinnati to Toledo, 250 miles, the canal from Junction to the state line 18 miles, and the Sidney Feeder 14 miles, making in all a total of 282 miles; the Ohio Canal, extending from Portsmouth to Cleveland, a distance of 300 miles, together with 25 miles of feeders, or a total of 334 miles; the Hocking Canal, 56 miles long, and the Wallhonding, 25 miles; the Muskingum Improvement, extending from Dresden to Marietta, a distance of 91 miles, cannot now be listed as a part of the State's property — the general government controls and maintains it. So, exclusive of the latter, there is a total canal mileage of 697 miles owned by the state of Ohio. In addition to this, there are necessary adjuncts and a part of the public works in the shape of reservoirs. These are as follows: Grand Reservoir in Mercer County, covering 17,000 acres; the Lewistown in Logan County, 7,200 acres; the Lorain in Shelby County, 1800 acres; Six Mile in Paulding County

2,500 acres; Licking in Licking County, 3,600 acres, and the Sippo in Stark County, 600 acres, making a total in reservoirs of 32,100 acres. The Paulding Reservoir, with its 18 miles of canal, from Junction to the Indiana line, has lately been practically abandoned, and is no longer a permanent part of the Public Works of Ohio.

NOTES.

1. Colonel Charles Whittlesey, in Howe's *Historical Collections*.
2. Passed in the Senate by a vote of 31 to 2; in the House, by 58 to 13.
3. In their report of December 9, 1825, the Canal Fund Commissioners state that they have made arrangements with Lord & Rathbone, of New York, for a loan of \$400,000, gross, \$390,000 net, for which certificates were to be given at 97½ for the gross amount, at five per cent. semiannually, redeemable at the pleasure of the State after 1850.
4. History of Licking County, by N. N. Hill, Junior.
5. Ibid.
6. Martin's History of Franklin County.
7. Before the Franklin County Pioneer Association.
8. Martin's History.
9. *Ohio State Journal*.
10. *Ohio State Journal*, May 3, 1827.
11. For an inspection of this and other letters written by Mr. Jewett, the author is indebted to Mrs. Richard T. Clarke, of Columbus.
12. Conversation with the author.
13. A History of Ohio; by Hon. D. J. Ryan. 1888.
14. Ibid.

CHAPTER XXII.

MAIL AND STAGECOACH.

In 1760 Benjamin Franklin, then Deputy Postmaster-General, startled the people of the American colonies by proposing to run a mail "stage wagon" between Philadelphia and Boston once a week. The schedule time of this vehicle each way was just six days, beginning on Monday morning and ending on Saturday evening, weekly. In 1775 Thomas Jefferson was occupied ten days in making the journey to Philadelphia, and was obliged to hire a guide to pilot him through the wilderness. During the War of Independence, it has been said, there were but five coaches in New York City, and these had been brought over from England. In 1550 there were but three coaches in Paris; in 1625 hackney coaches, and in 1829 omnibuses, were first introduced in London. The first American coach factories, three in number, were established in New York about the year 1786; public stages made their advent in 1800. The mail and passenger carrying vehicles of the colonial and early national period were clumsy and comfortless. They dashed at a furious rate along the smooth streets of the towns and villages, but covered their distances laboriously and tediously on the primitive roads of the country. The journey from Baltimore to Pittsburgh required twelve days, and was made in peril of lurking Indians.

In the Ohio Wilderness the use of wheels for mail and passenger transportation necessarily awaited the development of roads and highways. Until then, the communication of the settlements with their neighbors and distant friends was at best precarious and occasional. "When the mailcarrier tramped from Pittsburgh to Warren, along a trail that led through great solitudes of forest, he cumbered himself with no heavy mailbag," says a recent historian of those times, "but carried his bundle of letters in a pocket handkerchief. When the settlement through which his route led possessed no postmaster, the carrier seated himself on a log, or stump, sorted out the mail marked for that neighborhood, left it in care of the nearest cabin, dropped his budget of gossip from the outside world into the hungry minds of those about him, and trudged away upon his lonely journey. Cleveland's first postmaster transformed his hat into an office, carrying the mail therein, and delivering it to its owners as he met them, or had time to seek them at their homes."¹

In Franklin County the postal service began in the summer of 1805 at Franklinton. Adam Hosac took the first mail contract, and was also the first postmaster. Colonel Andrew McElvain, employed, in his boyhood, as the first post-

carrier under Hosac, thus describes the service he performed: "The route then was on the west side of the Scioto. A weekly mail left Franklinton each Friday, stayed over night at Markly's Mill, on Darby Creek, next day made Chillicothe, and returned to Thompson's, on Deer Creek, thence home on Sunday. When the route was first established there was no postoffice between Franklinton and Chillicothe, but during the first winter there was one established at Westfall, now in Pickaway County, afterward one at Markly's Mill, about that time changed to Hall's Mill. I was the first appointed carrier, and did carry the first mail to Franklinton, and was employed in that business about one year, during the winter and spring, having twice to swim Darby and Deer Creek, carrying the small mail-bag on my shoulders. . . . I commenced carrying the mail at thirteen years old. There was not a house but William Brown's on Big Run, between Franklinton and Darby, and but a cabin at Westfall and Deer Creek to Chillicothe. It was rather a lonesome route for a boy. . . . There was no regular mail to Worthington, but their mail matter was taken up by a young man employed as a clerk in a store — I think Mr. Matthews."

The successors of Mr. Hosac in the Franklinton Postoffice are thus named by Martin:³ 1811, Henry Brown; 1812, Joseph Grate; 1813, James B. Gardiner; 1815, Jacob Kellar; 1819, Joseph McDowell; 1820, William Lusk; 1831, W. Risley. A few years after Risley's appointment the office was discontinued.

As to the efficiency of the service in the delivery of news, even at the capital of Ohio, during the first decade of the century, the following editorial remark of the *Chillicothe Gazette* of January 9, 1809, is significant: "We have had but one eastern mail for several weeks: of course no very late news from Congress."

Prepayment of postage was not required, and until 1816 the rates, fixed by law, were graded according to distance of carriage, as follows: For a single letter, which meant one composed of a single piece of paper, eight cents under forty miles, ten cents under ninety, twelve and a half cents under 150, seventeen cents under 300, twenty cents under 500, and for all distances over five hundred miles twentyfive cents. An act of 1816 readjusted this scale and charged an additional rate for each additional piece of paper, and four rates for each letter weighing more than one ounce. The use of the weight standard combined with that of distance as a measure of postage, dates from 1845. For many years during the earlier history of the service letters were carried by express between the principal cities at lower rates than those of the postoffice.

Payment on delivery was the original rule and practice in the collection of postage, but was by no means rigidly adhered to, as witness the following announcement of Postmaster Hosac, dated October 1, 1812:

Experience proves how inattentive many people are to pay the postage of News papers received through the medium of the postoffice. Those in arrears for postage may not expect to receive any more papers unless arrearages are paid. Letters will not be credited on any account without a previous arrangement.

To the Hon. James Kilbourn, founder of Worthington, belongs the honor of having brought about the establishment of the first postoffice opened in Columbus. On June 22, 1813, Mr. Kilbourn, then a Representative in Congress, addressed the following letter to Hon. Gideon Granger, Postmaster-General:

DEAR SIR: I am requested to make application to the Postmaster-General for the establishment of a post-office in the town of Columbus, in the State of Ohio, with which request I readily comply, believing that the proposed establishment would be of public utility.

Columbus is now established as the permanent seat of government of that State, and is situated in the County of Franklin, on the east bank of the Scioto River, immediately opposite the confluence of the two main branches of that stream, sixtythree miles north of Chillicothe and nine miles south of Worthington.

Would also take the liberty of nominating to you Matthew Matthews as a suitable person for the office of Deputy Postmaster at that place. Communications may be addressed to him through the postoffice at Worthington. . . .

JAS. KILBOURN.

In the latter part of this letter Mr. Kilbourn recommended the appointment of John S. Wills, Judge-Advocate of the Northwestern Army, as postmaster for that army. Mr. Matthews, who was a clerk in the branch store of the Worthington Manufacturing Company managed by Joel Buttes, was appointed, as suggested, to be postmaster at Columbus. He did not formally open an office, but seems to have distributed from his desk the mail brought over from Franklinton. He resigned in 1814, and was succeeded by his employer, Joel Buttes, who retained the office until the advent of the Jackson Administration in 1829 — fifteen years — when he was displaced for partisan reasons.

A postal service for the capital had no sooner been established than its irregularity began to be complained of. Perhaps a little taste of its conveniences made the people too eager to appreciate the difficulties of increasing or maintaining them. The weekly mail carried on horseback between Chillicothe and Franklinton was frequently interrupted by high water, and sometimes did not arrive for the space of two weeks. "During the last winter," says the Franklinton [*Freeman's*] *Chronicle* of January 15, 1813, "at no time did the mail arrive two weeks in succession regular, and now it seems to take the same course." And that at a time when the people were eager for news of the war then in progress! "The postmaster at Marietta," continues the *Chronicle* in the issue just quoted, "is in the habit of sending two mails for this place each week, one by the way of Chillicothe, the other by way of Zanesville." The editor proceeds to state that these mails, if promptly forwarded by the intermediate postmasters, should reach Franklinton simultaneously, but cites an instance in which that coming through Zanesville arrived *via* Worthington fourteen days late, and that, too, with important War Department dispatches for General Harrison.

In manifest hope of relief the *Chronicle* of March 25, 1813, makes the following announcement:

We most sincerely congratulate the public on the establishment of an Express Post from Chillicothe by Franklinton and Delaware to the Rapids of the Miana. It will leave Chillicothe every Wednesday and Saturday, at one o'clock p. m., and arrive at Franklinton every Thursday and Sunday at about four o'clock p. m. Returning it will pass here on Tuesday and Friday evenings, and arrive at Chillicothe every Wednesday and Saturday at one o'clock p. m. It will travel on the west side of the Scioto River until it arrives at Franklinton, where it will cross the river and proceed on the east side of the Scioto and west side of the Whetstone to Delaware — from thence to Upper Sandusky and along the new road to the Rapids. It will go in three days from Chillicothe to the Rapids, and in the same time from the Rapids to Chillicothe. As this post will detain but fifteen minutes at the Franklinton postoffice, persons having letters to send to the Rapids should put them into the office on Wednesday and

Saturday evenings by eight o'clock — and to Chillicothe on Tuesday and Friday afternoon by four o'clock.

As to what was meant by an "express post" we have the following statement from Mr. John L. Gill:

When General Jackson's inaugural message was sent out [March 4, 1829], it was by express mail, which had horses stationed at every ten miles from Washington City to St. Louis. The mail was carried in a valise similar to some of those now carried by commercial travelers. This valise was swung over the postboy's shoulder, and he was required to make his ten miles on horseback in one hour without fail. At the end of his route he found a horse saddled and bridled ready for a start, and it took but a moment to dismount and remount, and he was off. The rider was furnished a tin horn with which he used to announce his coming. His arrival here was about ten A. M., and it was amusing to see the people run to the postoffice when the post rider galloped through the streets blowing his horn. The few letters carried by this express bore double postage.

On September 8, 1814, the Hon. James Kilbourn, Representative in Congress from the Fifth Ohio District, published a circular in which he announced that, at his solicitation, the following "postroads" — routes — had been established:

From Athens, the seat of the Ohio University, on the Marietta route by New Lancaster to Columbus, and from Columbus by Franklinton and London, in Madison County, to Xenia in the county of Green, there intersecting with the old post route from Cincinnati. Also [but in this Mr. Kilbourn claims only to have assisted] from Columbus through the south-east part of Madison County, by Washington in the county of Fayette, to Hillsborough in Highland County, in the direction and with a view to its future extension to Augusta in Kentucky.

Mr. Kilbourn claimed to have also suggested the opening of routes from Granville to Columbus, from Franklinton to Springfield, and from Delaware to Sandusky, but the Postmaster-General did not regard these as immediately necessary.

In the early part of 1814 the eastern mail for Columbus continued to be forwarded from Marietta *via* Zanesville and Worthington, and often came in away behind time, causing great complaint. The editor of the Franklinton *Chronicle* inveighs bitterly against this arrangement as one of inexcusable awkwardness, which prevents him from receiving his eastern exchanges "until their contents have become stale by republication in all the Zanesville and Chillicothe papers."

The distinction of providing the first wheeled passenger and mail service through Columbus belongs to Philip Zinn, a native of York County, Pennsylvania, who came to Ohio in 1803. Before quitting his native State, Mr. Zinn had conducted one of the "mountain ships" by which produce and merchandise were exchanged across the Alleghanies. "He carried the mails north, south, east and west of Columbus," writes one who knew him,² "when they could easily have been deposited in the top of his hat, and started the first coach or hack that plied regularly through the capital. The direction of travel then was north and south, and Mr. Zinn's conveyance carried the wayfarer from Chillicothe along the Scioto and Whetstone to Delaware. In these labors he relied mainly upon his sons Henry, Daniel and Adam; in fact Daniel often drove the little roundtopped twohorse hack that found its way into Columbus by the old river road, entering Broadway near Ridgway's Foundry. No doubt his tin horn then made more agreeable



Wm. Nail

music than the shrill whistle of the locomotive does at the present day. He often carried the great (!) East-and-West mail on horseback."

Mr. Zinn's service began in 1816, under a contract to carry the mail once a week between Columbus and Chillicothe. In a short time, says a writer in the *Ohio Statesman*,⁶ a semi-weekly mail was arranged for, and in 1819, or thereabouts, Mr. Zinn contracted to carry the mail in coaches to Delaware. In 1820-21, pursues the same writer, "an attempt was made to carry the mail in stages from Zanesville by Newark and Granville to Columbus, by a Mr. Harrington, but proved unprofitable, and the coach was run very irregularly."

A schedule of arrivals and departures of mails, published by Postmaster Joel Buttles in January, 1822, is here reproduced, with the hours omitted :

Eastern — Arrives every Tuesday, Thursday and Saturday, and is made up every Monday, Wednesday and Friday.

Southern — Arrives every Wednesday and Saturday, and is made up every Monday and Thursday.

Northern — Arrives every Monday and Thursday and is made up every Sunday and Wednesday.

Western — Arrives every Saturday and is made up every Wednesday.

Piqua — Arrives every Thursday and is made up every Sunday.

Eastern, *via* Newark — Arrives every Wednesday and is made up every Saturday.

Washington, Ky. — Arrives every Monday and is made up immediately.

N. B. The mail is always closed thirty minutes before the time of departure.

The *Columbus Gazette* of May 30, 1822, announced that the following new mail routes, of local importance, had been established at the last preceding session of Congress :

From Columbus by Springfield, Dayton, Eaton, thence to Indianapolis, in the State of Indiana ; thence by Vandalia, in Illinois ; thence to St. Lewis, in Missouri.

From Columbus to Sunbury, through Harrison and Genoa townships.

From Columbus through Marysville, the seat of justice in Union County, by Zanesfield to Bellefontaine, in the county of Logan.

From Norton, in the county of Delaware by Claridon to the City of Sandusky.

From Bellefontaine in Logan County, by Fort Arthur and Findlay to the foot of the Rapids of the Miami of the Lake.

In April, 1822, John Stearns announced that, "having prepared himself with a good stage and horses," he intended "running a stage the ensuing season from Chillicothe to Lower Sandusky," and other lake points, and "from Columbus to any part of the State." The first line between the capital and Mount Vernon was established in the same year by C. Barney, who, two years later, was associated with C. W. Marsh in running a line from Columbus to Lower Sandusky, then called Portland. In 1823, to the great delight of the people, an uncovered carriage, called a stage, drawn by two horses, began making trips once a week between Columbus and Zanesville. The road being in an execrable condition, and laid for a great part of the distance with corduroy, two days were required for the journey from terminus to terminus.

This Zanesville line was doubtless one of the enterprises of Mr. William Neil and his associates. Mr. Neil was a native of Kentucky who had come to Ohio in 1815, and settled at Urbana. During a visit at the capital in 1818 he was the guest of Captain Joseph Vance, then owner of the land now constituting the State

University farm, of which he afterward — in 1828 — himself became the owner. On this occasion he made arrangements for a commercial expedition to New Orleans, which did not result favorably. At a later date, becoming by invitation cashier of the Franklinton Bank, he located in Columbus, and in 1822 began the mail-carrying enterprises, in the development of which, and of the passenger traffic, he made himself the chief, and Columbus the center, of one of the most extensive systems of stage lines in the Union.

During the year 1822, Mr. Neil, in association with Jarvis Pike, became possessed of Philip Zinn's interest, and undertook to carry the mail three times a week between Columbus and Chillicothe. About the same time, the firm also obtained contracts for running a line of mail wagons between Columbus and Zanesville, which service was soon afterwards extended to Springfield, Dayton and Cincinnati. Gradually Mr. Neil and his associates acquired control of additional lines, caused the mails which had been reaching Columbus by cross roads to come thither direct, and diverted the great through postal service from other channels to the capital. As these combinations were perfected, both mail and passenger service rapidly developed, and we find in May, 1826, the announcement by William Neil and A. I. McDowell that their line of mail stages would thenceforth run through from Cincinnati, *via* Dayton and Columbus to Portland in four days. Each passenger was allowed twentyfive pounds of baggage. In 1827 the Cincinnati and Portland service was changed from tri weekly to daily, and the tri-weekly line between Columbus and Chillicothe also furnished daily service during the months of January and February.

Meanwhile new lines of local mail service multiplied rapidly. The proposals of the Postal Department, published in the summer of 1827, show the following routes with Columbus connections:

From Lancaster *via* Courtwright, thrice a week, twentyeight miles.

To Lower Sandusky (Portland) *via* Worthington, Delaware, Norton, Rocky Creek, Marion, Claridon, Burgess, Little Sandusky, Upper Sandusky, Tymochtee, Oakly, Fort Ball, Fort Seneca and Bloomingville, once a week, one hundred and ten miles. Between Columbus and Delaware this line carried the mail three times a week in twohorse stages.

To Lower Sandusky three times a week.

To Piqua *via* Worthington, Dublin, Darby, Mechanicsburg, Urbana, Monroe and Troy, seventyeight miles, twice a week.

To Zanesville, *via* Granville. Hanover and Newark, sixtysix miles, thrice a week, in stages.

To Ripley *via* Franklinton, Georgesville, Duff's Fork, Bloomingburg, Washington, Leesburg, Hillsborough, Scott, New Market, West Union and St. Clairsville, one hundred and three miles, once a week.

The condition of the roads was still such, however, as to greatly impede the service, as witness the following announcement of April 10, 1828:

The several mail stages have commenced running through this place [Columbus]. The unfavorableness of the season, until within a short time, has rendered it impossible to transport the mail otherwise than on horseback. This has no doubt been a serious drawback on the contractors.

In April, 1828, the following announcement was made:

The subscribers have established, and have now in complete operation, a line of Post Coaches on the following routes, *viz*:

From Portland, three times a week, through Mount Vernon, Columbus, Springfield, &c., to Cincinnati, in four days.

From Wheeling to Cincinnati, daily, by way of Columbus, Springfield, Dayton and Lebanon, through in less than four days.

From Cleveland three times a week through Wooster, Mount Vernon, Columbus, Springfield, etc., to Cincinnati in four days.

From Portland three times a week through Lower and Upper Sandusky, intersecting the above lines at Springfield, through in four days.

This announcement was signed by William Neil, Robert Neil and Jarvis Pike, of Columbus; H. Moore & Co., of Wheeling; T. Squier & Co., of Dayton, and J. Satterthwaite & Co., of Lebanon.

On April 7, 1829, the following programme for the season was issued from the office of the Ohio Stage Company, at Columbus, Robert Neil, Secretary:

A daily line of Post coaches from Wheeling *via* the National Road through Zanesville, Columbus, Springfield and Lebanon to Cincinnati in THREE DAYS, and by way of Dayton and the Miami Canal in three and a fourth days.

A triweekly line from Cincinnati *via* Springfield, Columbus, Mount Vernon, Wooster, and Medina to Cleveland by way of Lebanon in four days; and by Dayton in four and a fourth days.

A line triweekly from Cincinnati through Springfield, Mount Vernon, Columbus, Mansfield, Norwalk and Milan to Portland by Lebanon, in four days; and by Dayton in four and a fourth days.

The proprietors whose names were attached to this circular were: H. Moore & Co., of Wheeling; Jarvis Pike & W. & R. Neil, of Columbus; Timothy Squier, of Dayton; William Werden, of Springfield; A. L. Hunt, of Tymochtee; and Abner Root, of Portland.

As indicative of the progress which had by this time been made in the transmission of the mails, the following paragraph, which appeared in the *Ohio State Journal* of Friday, December 11, 1829, is significant:

Unparalleled Expedition. By the extraordinary exertions of the Ohio Stage Company, the President's message, which was delivered at Washington City at twelve o'clock, at noon, on Tuesday last, was received at our office at fifteen minutes before eleven in the evening of the following Wednesday, having travelled the whole distance between the two places — estimated at about four hundred and twenty miles — over excessively bad roads, *in the space of thirtyfour hours and fortyfive minutes* — a performance unparalleled in the annals of traveling in this section of the country.

While the mail service was being improved as rapidly as the road facilities would permit, the volume of travel by stage steadily increased. In 1831 over seventy coaches, all crowded, arrived at Columbus per week, their passenger lists comprising representatives from every State in the Union. Along with this flush of business, due, in part, to the building of the National Road and its tributary turnpikes, may be noted also a marked quickening of speed. In 1833 the mail from Washington City came through to Wheeling in fiftyfive hours, and from Wheeling to Columbus in twentyfour hours. The mail time between Cincinnati and Wheeling, *via* Columbus, was fortyeight hours. The time of the Northern Line, between Sandusky and Portsmouth, *via* Columbus, was forty hours from terminus to terminus. Between Cleveland and Columbus, *via* Wooster and Mount Vernon, the time was twentysix hours.

In 1831 Robert Neil sold his interest in the Ohio Stage lines to William Neil and retired. In 1834 the company was known by the firm name of Neil, Moore & Co., the principal partners being William Neil, of Columbus, and Henry Moore, of Wheeling. An index of the business of the firm at that period is found in one of its advertisements calling for "one hundred young men of good steady habits and moral character to be employed as stage drivers." The driving of a stage, indeed, was no ordinary trust, as this advertisement indicates. It was not merely drawing reins, and managing a fourhorse team, although that was no easy thing to do, particularly in winter, on the slippery roads of the hill country in Eastern Ohio. Then and there, as indeed at all times and places, the fidelity and capacity of the driver had much to do with the safety of the mails and the comfort of the passengers. That teams should run away, coaches be upset, and limbs be broken, or lives lost, were accidents which could not be wholly avoided. Some distressing affairs of this kind, personally known to the writer, might be narrated. But considering the difficulties of the road, the number of passengers carried, and the number of miles traveled, such accidents were perhaps as infrequent as could be expected.

The drivers, as a class, were men of good, hard sense, steady and taciturn. They acquired a certain brusqueness of manner, as was natural, exposed, as they were, to the inclemencies of the elements, and obliged to deal every day with all the patience-trying traits of human nature; yet, like the coachmen of Paris, many of them were men of not only rare natural intelligence but fine education. If they were not also well versed in the ways of the world, it was not for lack of opportunity to learn them. They were particularly noted, says a Columbus writer, for their "never failing civility and gallantry to women."

In 1836 some so-called "opposition" lines sprang up, whereupon staging became a lively business, indeed. An old citizen informs the writer that he has seen the rival coaches come into town side by side at full speed. From a spirited sketch of one of these races, by a Columbus authoress, the following sentences are taken: ¹⁰

As the capital drew near, our restlessness and impatience became intolerable; and when a coach came up beside us, Beecher called to the drivers, who were engaged in conversation, "Let's try your mettle, boys. We will make up a purse for the man that first enters the town." There were several passengers in the other coach, who joined heartily in Beecher's proposal. Crack! crack! went the whips—away we dashed, the passengers urging their respective drivers by cries of bravo, waving of handkerchiefs, and peals of laughter. The mud flew in great heaps, and louder and louder lashed the whips, while the drivers fairly shrieked as they urged their foaming horses to greater speed. Soon the fine farms bordering the Scioto were lost in the distance, and in a shorter time than it takes to tell you, we galloped into the bustling town of Columbus. Reining up at the Old National Hotel, on the present site of the Neil House, the wager was unanimously awarded to "Yankee" Cook.

Some other phases of stage adventure are seen through the lines of the following narrative of Mr. Reuben E. Champion: ¹¹

That old diary of mine notes that, on the evening of January 27, 1849, a wagonload of specie came in from Chillicothe, Ohio. It was consigned to Beebe & Co., New York, and should have arrived several hours earlier in time to go out on our regular stage run for Springfield, where we made connections with the Mad River Railroad to Sandusky, thence *via* Lake to Buffalo and the East.

For good reasons it was not deemed safe to hold this money over until the next night ; so an extra stage coach was chartered from Neil, Moore & Co., and I was detailed as messenger to take charge. The specie was loaded into the coach, the back seat being left vacant for the messenger. Just before we departed, a stage drove up loaded down with schoolgirls from the Granville Female Seminary. Among them was a young lady who was exceedingly anxious to reach her home at Springfield, and did not wish to wait twentyfour hours, or until the regular stage would leave.

There was room on the back seat for her, and for the messenger, and we consented to carry her. She was loaded in ere I put in an appearance. The night was dark and stormy (no gas in those days) and I could not see whether my companion was black or white, sixteen or sixty, but, as we passed Cadwallader's Tavern, on Broad Street, near the bridge, the lamps in front of that hotel enabled me to see that she was young and fair, and I immediately made up my mind to see my valuable cargo through in good shape. It was an awful cold night, and I was compelled to loan my charge a piece of my buffalo robe. She became very sleepy — no pillows in that vicinity — and involuntarily she took charge of my left shoulder, and so slept the weary hours away.

The experience must have been of an opposite character to this which inspired a newspaper muse of the fifties with the following strain of parody : ¹²

Jolting through the valley,
Winding up the hill,
Splashing through the "branches",

Rumbling by the mill;
Putting nervous "gemmen"

In a towering rage;
What is so provoking
As riding in a stage.

Feet are interlacing,
Heads severely bumped,
Friend and foe together
Get their noses thumped;
Dresses act as carpets —
Listen to the sage —
"Life's a rugged journey
Taken in a stage."

Spinsters fair and forty,
Maids in youthful charms
Suddenly are cast in —
To their neighbors' arms!
Children shoot like squirrels
Darting through a cage:
Isn't it delightful,
Riding in a stage.

Jolted, thumped, distracted,
Rack'd, and quite forlorn,
"Oh," cries one, "what duties
Now are laid on *corn*!"
Mad, disgusted, weary,
In a sweating rage,
'Tis the very mischief,
Riding in a stage.

In January, 1836, J. C. Acheson, agent of Neil, Moore & Co., announced the following winter arrangement:

Mail Pilot Line, daily to Wheeling *via* Zanesville and St. Clairsville, through in twenty-four hours.

Good Intent Line, daily to Wheeling by the same route; through in twenty hours. Connects with stages for Baltimore and Philadelphia.

Mail Pilot Line daily to Cincinnati, through in thirtysix hours, allowing six hours for repose at Springfield.

Eagle Line, every other day to Cleveland, through in forty hours *via* Mount Vernon and Wooster.

Telegraph Line for Sandusky City every other day, through in two days, allowing rest at Marion, and connecting there with the line to Detroit *via* Lower Sandusky.

Phoenix Line, every other day to Huron *via* Mount Vernon and Norwalk, through in fortyeight hours.

Daily line to Chillicothe, connecting there with the line to Portsmouth and Maysville, Kentucky.

The starting point of the coaches of these lines was their office next door to Colonel Noble's National Hotel.

Almost simultaneously with the publication of the foregoing schedule, the "Opposition Defiance Fast Line of Mail Coaches," between Cincinnati and Wheeling, was announced. The advertised proprietors of this line were John W. Weaver and Co., George W. Manypenny and John Yontz from Wheeling to Columbus; and James H. Bacon, William Rianhard, F. M. Wright and William H. Fife from Columbus to Cincinnati. George W. Manypenny was the company's agent. The coaches of the line started daily from Russell's Globe Inn.

On July 1, 1837, Neil, Moore & Co. resumed the transportation of the mails between Cincinnati and Wheeling, and about the same time announced the following reduced passenger rates from Columbus: to Zanesville, \$2; Wheeling, \$5; Springfield, \$2; Dayton, \$3.50; Cincinnati, \$5; intermediate points, five cents per mile. A reduction of the fare to Cincinnati was made by the company during the ensuing October.

During the midsummer of 1837 an "Express Mail" from Baltimore through to Cincinnati, *via* Frederick and Cumberland, Maryland, Uniontown, Pennsylvania, Wheeling, Virginia, and Columbus, Ohio, in sixty hours was established.¹³ The time in which this mail covered the distance between Baltimore and Columbus was fortyfour hours and a half. A stoppage of half an hour was made at each of six principal points on the line, and of one hour at Wheeling. Letters intended for this line were marked *Express Mail*, and were charged triple postage. Money letters were excluded. Newspaper slips of not over two columns of printed matter, intended as exchanges between publishers, were carried free. Simultaneously with this arrangement, the time of the regular mail between Wheeling and Columbus was reduced to nineteen and onehalf hours, and to twentyfour and onehalf hours between Columbus and Cincinnati. The Express Mail was carried on horseback, at great speed, from one station to another, and was independent of the control of the stage companies. In harmony with these increased facilities for through mails, the Columbus Postoffice became, in 1838, an office of general distribution, employing the remarkable number, as it was then deemed, of twelve or fifteen persons.

A daily line of stages between Columbus and Cleveland was first established in the autumn of 1839. About the same time Neil, Moore & Co. announced an "important improvement," as it was called, to their Pilot Line of coaches, by employing for each coach a "guard" whose duty it was to protect the baggage, look after the comfort of the passengers, see that the changes of horses were made promptly and the time schedule kept, and to require of the drivers the faithful performance of their duty "both to the passengers and the proprietors." The time allowed for changing teams at the relay stations was about five minutes. The watering of teams on the road was disallowed.

Robberies of the mails carried by the stages sometimes occurred. During the night of September 19, 1837, the Great Western Mail, as it was called, bound eastward, was taken from the coach between Columbus and Springfield, and plundered of all the letters it contained. The night of March 9, 1840, was chosen for a similar exploit by two villains who stopped the mail coach bound for Columbus about three miles east of Springfield, pointed their pistols at the driver, who was alone, and made him surrender the Cincinnati mailbag, which they left by the wayside after taking out its contents. In 1841 robberies of the stage mails were very frequent, and were announced from all directions. In 1842 we find the record of an unsuccessful attempt to rob the northwardgoing mail near Sunbury, in Delaware County.

During the winter of 1839-40 frequent interruptions and delays in the delivery of the eastern mails were caused by heavy snowstorms in the Alleghanies, and floating ice in the Ohio River. From these causes the President's Message, sent to Congress in December, 1839, was not received at Columbus until January 2, 1840. For eight days next preceding that date, the mail communication with Washington was entirely broken off. All through the forties, until the opening of the telegraph in 1847, irregularities in the transportation and delivery of the mails were subjects of intermittent complaint. After commercial interests and the press had fairly begun to experience the advantages of prompt and rapid mail communication, the least interruption of it was keenly felt, and the multiplied accidents to which the stage service was exposed were not always appreciated. It should be observed, however, that instances of particularly rapid transmission always evoked hearty plaudits. In December, 1841, the President's Message was brought through to Columbus in thirty-six hours and twenty minutes after its delivery at the Capitol, which was considered extraordinary speed. The mail contractors were lavishly applauded for this manifestation of enterprise. In March, 1845, Neil, Moore & Co.'s express brought President Polk's Inaugural through from Washington to Columbus in thirty-four hours and two minutes. The time from Wheeling was nine hours and forty-five minutes, which was then unprecedented. Such rapidity, remarks the *Ohio Statesman*, "can scarcely be believed . . . and speaks volumes for the enterprise of the age." From Cumberland to Cincinnati the transmission was made on horseback. But still greater things were in store, as witness the following announcement under date of December 11, 1846, under the caption "Unparalleled Speed:"¹⁴

The President's Message was delivered and left Washington City at meridian on Tuesday; was conveyed thence to Cumberland by regular mail, in six and a half hours; left

Cumberland at 6:45 Wednesday evening, reaching Wheeling at a quarter past eleven Thursday morning. It was received on the western bank of the Ohio River, opposite Wheeling, by the Ohio Stage Company, at thirtyfive minutes past one o'clock P. M., on Thursday, and was delivered at Columbus at ten minutes past eight o'clock the same evening, having been conveyed from Wheeling to Columbus — 135 miles — *in the unparalleled short space of six hours and a half!* Much credit is ascribed for this achievement to Messrs. Hooker and Terry, the efficient agents of the Stage Company who managed the Express.

This was the culminating and last exploit of horseflesh in the rapid transmission of the President's Message to Columbus. Before an opportunity for its repetition arrived the express post had been superseded by the electric telegraph.

During the forties, the credit system in the administration of the Postoffice was still in vogue. In February, 1840, Postmaster Bela Latham gives notice that "letters will be delivered to no one who has not a book account, without the postage being paid at the time of their receipt. Frequent losses," continues the Postmaster, "compel him to pursue this course. Book account may be opened by making a deposit, the account to be balanced each month."

On December 3, 1846, Postmaster Jacob Medary gave notice that, as required by act of Congress,

On the first day of January, 1847, and thereafter, all duties, taxes, sales of public lands, debts and sums of money accruing or becoming due to the United States, and also all sums due for postages, or otherwise, to the General Postoffice Department, shall be paid in gold and silver coin only, or in Treasury notes issued under the authority of the United States.

This requirement, to which the people had not been accustomed, caused, for a time, much harsh criticism, mostly of a partisan nature.

An act of Congress, approved March 3, 1847, having provided for the use of stamps in the payment of postage, the Postmaster at Columbus gave notice August 18, 1847, that he had received a supply of stamps of the denominations of five and ten cents, with the following instructions :

The stamps sent you are intended for the supply of the postmasters in your vicinity, as well as the customers of your office, and in all cases, whether the postmasters or other persons, they are to be sold only for cash.

The stage lines continued to hold important relations with the through mails until the opening of the Columbus & Xenia Railway in February, 1850, of the Bee Line to Cleveland a year later, and of the Central Ohio Railway, November, 1854, between Columbus and Wheeling. The remaining record of staging down to the dawn of this important era in the Ohio annals of transportation may now be briefly summarized.

In December, 1842, the National Road Stage Company, L. W. Stockton President, and J. C. Atcheson Secretary, was announced. This company's stages carried the mails, and covered the distance between Wheeling and Cumberland, 309 miles, in thirtythree hours. At Cumberland they made connection with the trains on the Baltimore & Ohio Railway, then completed from Baltimore to that point. Reduced fares to Baltimore and Philadelphia were scheduled. As numerous accidents had occurred through the negligence of drivers while halting their teams, unhitched, at the wayside taverns, the company's advertisement contained this reassuring clause :



R. E. Veig

Small text, possibly a publisher's mark or printer's name, located below the signature.

No driver on any of our lines is permitted, under penalty of five dollars, to stop on the road and water his team, or leave his box from the time he starts from his stand until he reaches the end of his route.

In February, 1843, the company reduced its fares from Wheeling to Baltimore and Philadelphia, respectively, to ten and thirteen dollars.

In February, 1843, Neil, Moore & Co. published the following "notice:"

General O. Hinton having sold out all his stock and interest in the firm of Neil, Moore & Co., on the first day of January, instant, it is important that the business of the firm should be finally closed up to that date.

This announcement, signed by William Neil, President, and Henry Moore, Secretary, was one of considerable importance both to the company and the public as will be seen further on.

The routes covered by the lines of Neil, Moore & Co. in 1843 were of an aggregate length of about fifteen hundred miles, and extended not only to nearly all parts of Ohio, but into the States of Pennsylvania, New York, Indiana and Michigan. Along the lake their stages, first put on the road from Erie to Buffalo in 1843, ran continuously from that city to Detroit. On the National Road they maintained a fast service of three daily lines between Cincinnati and Wheeling, going through from terminus to terminus in fortytwo hours. Their horses were robust selected animals, but this rapid travel on the flinty turnpike soon used them up, and obliged the company to relieve them by frequent transfers to the clay roads. The repair shops of the company in Columbus gave constant employment to about twenty workmen.

On July 1, 1844, W. T. Rowe & Co., J. W. Dryden, Agent, began carrying the mails between Zanesville and Columbus. This company ran what it called a People's Line of stages, at low fares, from Columbus *via* West Jefferson, London, South Charleston, Xenia, Waynesville and Lebanon to Deerfield where it connected with the trains of the Little Miami Railway for Cincinnati. The company's advertisement contains this significant statement:

Should an opposition be run upon the same route, the undersigned pledge themselves that under no circumstances which can possibly arise will racing on their part be permitted. Should the opposition overtake the mail coach, orders have been given to the drivers on this line immediately to take to the right hand of the road, as the law directs, and permit them to pass if they desire it.

In March, 1845, while one of Neil, Moore & Company's stages was descending a long hill east of St. Clairsville, the lever of the lock broke, precipitating the coach forward upon the horses, which at once took fright, and broke away at full speed. The stage was upset and smashed to pieces, and nearly all the passengers in it, of whom there were several, were seriously hurt. Among them was W. A. McCoy, of Columbus. In the same vicinity, near Lloydsville, Belmont County, another stage was upset in December, of the same year, owing to the icy condition of the turnpike. A third upset occurred about the same time near Cambridge. When it was overturned, this stage contained nine Pottawattomie Indians, some of whom were severely hurt. These illustrations will suffice to show that stage, as well as railway travel, was not without its perils.

In March, 1846, the Mansfield and Sandusky City and Little Miami Railway companies advertised for proposals from the stage companies to connect, from Columbus, with their trains at Mansfield and Springfield — a circumstance indicative of the progress of events. From different directions the railways were, by that time, steadily approaching the capital.

In 1849, a daily line of stages between Columbus and Pomeroy, *via* Lancaster, Logan and Athens was established. "The daily line of D. Tallmadge to Lancaster," runs the announcement, "connects there with the line to Pomeroy newly established by Mr. Hoyt."

In August, 1850, Frederick Douglas delivered an address at Columbus, and on the following day undertook to pursue his journey eastward in one of the Ohio Stage Company's vehicles, but after buying his ticket, and taking his place in the stage, was ejected from it on account of his color. So strong was the prejudice against the negro race at that time that the company felt obliged to make this concession to the predominating sentiment of the traveling public. From this affair some interesting legal proceedings resulted, an account of which will be elsewhere given.

This same year — 1850 — saw the advent of W. B. & J. A. Hawkes in the local stage business of Central Ohio. This firm obtained mail contracts to numerous points from the capital, and ran its principal line of stages between Columbus and Portsmouth. Notwithstanding the opening of railway lines, the firm did a thriving business, which was much enlarged, in both profits and extent, during the Civil War period. One of its notable employés was George Patrick, who was in the stage service as driver for thirtythree years, and bought a farm with his earnings.

Another event of 1850, already incidentally hinted at, deserves mention. On the twentyeighth of August, in that year, General Otho Hinton, of Delaware, Ohio, was arrested in Cleveland on the charge of repeated robberies of the mail extending over a period of several years. Hinton was at that time an agent of the Ohio Stage Company, and had previously owned, but disposed of, an interest in the firm of Neil, Moore & Co., as we have already seen. He was a pretentious politician, of the most intolerant stripe, and had won his military renown by conspicuous service on the musterdays of the "cornstalk" militia. When the trouble with Mexico began, he denounced the Mexicans as savagely as he had been abusing his fellow citizens of opposite politics, and made a vainglorious tender of his services to the President. As he had already begun to pilfer the mailbags entrusted to his keeping, this exhibition of military bravado was probably intended to divert suspicion.

Repeated losses of money from the mails on routes traveled by Hinton, antecedent to the time of his arrest, had caused him to be watched. A government detective was placed upon his track, and decoy packages were sent back and forth through the mails for his especial benefit. On his trial, which began at Cleveland, September 11, on charges of stealing money from the mail between Cleveland and Columbus, and embezzling money at divers other places, Daniel M. Haskell, the Postmaster at Cleveland, testified that, on Sunday, August 4, 1850, he placed in the Wooster bag a package containing one thousand dollars in marked notes, knowing that Hinton would go in the same coach. Haskell sent forward John N. Wheeler

to Seville, Medina County, as a spy, and followed the coach himself to Mt. Vernon, where he arrived on Monday morning, August 5, about an hour and a half later than the coach. Wheeler boarded the stage at Seville. The passengers were Hinton, A. N. Thomas and two ladies named Sullivant. Nothing occurred until a point was reached about eleven miles north of Mt. Vernon when the coach halted, and Hinton helped the driver to unhitch. The time was three o'clock in the morning. All the passengers except Hinton remained in the coach, the shaking of which attracted Wheeler's attention, whereupon he saw Hinton get down from the vehicle holding in his hand a mailbag, which he took with him behind a shed. While Hinton was gone with the bag Wheeler distinctly heard, in that direction, the rustling of papers. Returning in from five to eight minutes, Hinton threw the bag into the front boot, and after sitting there for a moment, went into the hotel. Soon he came out again, got into the coach, asked Wheeler to change seats with him, and requested one of the ladies to let him have his carpetbag, which she was using for a pillow. He then put some papers in the bag, and resumed his former seat. When the coach arrived at Mt. Vernon, about five A. M., he retired to a room in the hotel. The night was clear and starlit, but moonless.

In its issue of August 29, 1850, the *Cleveland Plaindealer* contained the following statements:

Yesterday our town was thrown into great commotion by the announcement that General O. Hinton, a gentleman who has represented himself in these parts as the Ohio Stage Company, but who, in fact, was merely a pensioned agent of said company, was arrested on a charge of robbing the mail of some seventeen thousand dollars. . . . He was arrested in this city yesterday afternoon, and large quantities of the marked money contained in those [decoy] packages found on his person. He was examined before Commissioner Stetson and bound over in the sum of ten thousand dollars. He applied to several of our citizens without effect. . . . The following handbill in glaring capitals met our gaze this morning:

Five Hundred Dollars Reward will be paid for the arrest and confinement, in any jail of the United States, of General O. Hinton, Agent for the Ohio Stage Company. Said Hinton was under an arrest, charged with robbing the mail of the United States on the fifteenth instant, and a portion of said money was found on the person of said Hinton at the time of his arrest. He is a man about fiftyfive or sixty years of age; weight one hundred and eighty or ninety pounds; has dark hair, almost black, very fleshy, stout built, florid complexion, and looks as though he was a hard drinker, but is strictly temperate.

Cleveland, Ohio, August 29, 1850.

D. D. HASKELL,
Special Agent Postoffice Department.

The events which led to these announcements may be briefly stated. On the fifteenth of August a moneypackage was taken from the mailbags between Columbus and Cleveland. Hinton was on the coach from which the theft was committed, and on his return to Cleveland August 28 was arrested, as stated, by Officer McKinstry. After a preliminary hearing before the United States Commissioner, instead of being locked up in jail, as a less pretentious criminal would have been, he was permitted to occupy his room in the Weddell House where three persons remained with him as a guard. During the night these addleheaded watchmen dropped to sleep, leaving the key in the door. Thus invited, Hinton arose, went out, locked the door from the outside and disappeared. Some time later, a great outcry was raised by the imprisoned guards, calling for help and release.

Hinton was retaken near Wellsville, on the Ohio River, September 3, and on the fifth was brought by the Deputy Marshal to Columbus, where, as the news-

paper report states, he "put up at the Neil House." The next day he was taken back to Cleveland. At Zanesville, on his way to Columbus, he was permitted to harangue the crowd which gathered to see him, asserted his innocence, and declared that his reason for attempting to escape was the excessive bail exacted. After a hearing at Cleveland, he was brought back, September 17, to Columbus, where, on October 10, 1850, he was arraigned, entered a plea of not guilty, and in default of fifteen thousand dollars bail, was committed to jail to await his trial before the United States District Court. Before his commitment he asked and was granted permission to make a statement in his own behalf, and, says the *Statesman*, "for half an hour he spoke with the voice of a Stentor." On October 19, 1850, his bond was fixed at ten thousand dollars for his appearance at the next term of court, January 17, 1851, and on motion of the defendant's counsel, a continuance of his case was granted. On April 16, 1851, the required bond was filed with P. B. Wilcox, United States Commissioner, and Hinton was discharged. His case was never brought to a final issue. Owing to his prominence, and social connections, public sympathy was wrought upon in his favor, and he quietly disappeared, forfeiting his bond. We next hear of him, a few months later, on the Pacific Coast, where he spent, undisturbed, the remainder of his days.

As soon as the railways had taken up the through mails, a crisis in the fate of the old stage lines was reached, as witness the following advertisement of the Ohio Stage Company, dated at Columbus, June 17, 1853:

STAGE COACHES FOR SALE.

Fifty superior coaches, sixes, nines, fourteens and sixteens, for sale cheap at our shop at Columbus, Ohio. Stage proprietors would find it to their interest to call and examine, as we intend to sell.

Just one year later, in June, 1854, a large part of the company's stock and equipment was transferred to Iowa, for service on the stage routes of that State. Charles J. Porter, a veteran employé, had charge of the caravan.

Thus do the agencies of material and social progress forever change. With the coming of the locomotive, the stagecoach ceased to be a leading or very conspicuous factor in the development of the Capital City.

NOTES.

1. J. H. Kennedy, in the *Magazine of American History* for December, 1886.
2. Letter of November 30, 1856, to Hon. W. T. Martin.
3. Martin's History of Franklin County.
4. Board of Trade Address, July 24, 1889.
5. Communication to the *Ohio State Journal* of April 10, 1868.
6. January 22, 1869.
7. *Ohio State Journal*.
8. *Ibid*.
9. Don't You Remember; by Miss Lida R. McCabe. 1881.
10. *Ibid*.
11. *Columbus Sunday News*, March 30, 1890.
12. *Ohio Statesman*, February 26, 1853.
13. Took effect July 1, 1837.
14. *Ohio State Journal*.

CHAPTER XXIII.

MAIL AND TELEGRAPH.

Down to the opening of the railway lines in 1853, complaints of irregularities and failures in the postal service were incessant. In frequent instances inefficiency of management and office duty were pointedly charged, perhaps indiscriminately in some cases but in others, and too frequently, with apparent reason. The appointment and removal of postoffice officials and employes, from the highest to the lowest, for predominantly partisan reasons, which, with moderate qualification, has been the practice, ever since the elder Adams retired from the Presidency in 1829, has been a costly and constant detriment to the efficiency of the mail administration, and has been responsible for threefourths, at least, of all the inefficiency and unfaithfulness with which it has been properly charged. On the other hand, it should be considered that the difficulties in the way of the prompt, swift and sure transmission of the mails, prior to the advent of the railway era, and the vastly improved facilities which have followed it, were very great. Storm, flood, accident and the bad keeping of roads all made themselves incessantly felt as interfering contingencies. In such cases, when the true causes of delays and miscarriages were not, and could not be, popularly understood, the postoffice officials were often heedlessly blamed.

Nor did the complaints, or their causes, by any means cease until railway transportation had been made far more efficient and reliable than it was at the beginning. After the public had become accustomed to count the time of mail transmission by hours instead of days, it was just as impatient of a brief delay as it had before been of a long one. Yet the history of the mail service since the steamcar began to be its adjunct, has been one of steady and rapid improvement. One of the most marked and significant features of this progress has been the cheapening of the rates of postage. In 1845 Congress took an important step in that direction which proved to be of great popular benefit, although it caused a deficit in the postal revenues. By an act passed in that year rates were established as follows: For a letter weighing not more than half an ounce, five cents under and ten cents over three hundred miles, and an additional rate for every additional half ounce or smaller fraction. Newspapers were free under thirty miles, but for distances over that, paid one cent within, and a cent and a half for distances over one hundred miles without the State where published. The transmission of mail matter by express was prohibited unless the postage was first paid.

By an act passed March 3, 1851, still more important changes were made, and the letter rate was fixed as follows: For a letter weighing not over half an ounce,

under 3,000 miles, three cents, if prepaid, and if not prepaid, five cents; over 3,000 miles, six and twelve cents; to foreign countries with which postal arrangements had not otherwise been made, ten cents for not over 2,500 miles, and for more than that distance twenty cents. Weekly newspapers to actual subscribers were free in the county where published; outside of the county quarterly charges were made according to the distance.

By an act which took effect July 1, 1855, the letter rate was reduced to three cents on single inland letters for all distances under three thousand miles, and prepayment of all inland letter postage was required. The lowest quarterly postage on newspapers and periodicals weighing not more than four ounces each, and sent to actual subscribers was five cents weekly. The latest revisions of postage were made by the laws of 1872, 1874, 1875, and 1885, which established, in substance, the rates which now prevail.

With cheaper postage came greater multiplicity of routes, a vast increase of business, and greater speed by water as well as by land. The steamer *Pacific*, which arrived at New York April 19, 1851, had made the trip from Liverpool in less than ten days, which, up to that time, was the most rapid trip which had been achieved. Postoffices were fitted up on the railway trains by which distribution was greatly facilitated. On accommodation trains of the Bee Line this was done in the summer of 1851. Office organization and the facilities of local distribution were greatly improved. The system of registration of valuable letters was first introduced by act of March 3, 1855. This was followed by the money order system, first established in the United States November 1, 1864. Postal notes were first issued in September, 1883. The foreign transmission of money by mail took effect between this country and Great Britain October 2, 1871. Postal cards at a cost of one cent each were authorized by act of June 8, 1872, and were first issued in May, 1873. By 1874 the number of railway postoffice lines had reached sixtyfour, and covered an aggregate distance of 16,400 miles. On July 1, 1884, the railway mail service had in its employ over four thousand clerks, and covered an aggregate length of routes exceeding 117,000 miles.

A uniform system of free delivery, first authorized March 3, 1863, was established on July 1 of that year in forty-nine cities. During the first year of its existence the system employed 685 carriers, but on July 1, 1884, its service extended to one hundred and fifty-nine cities, and employed 3,890 carriers.

In 1870 popular expressions on the subject of free delivery for Columbus were invited by Postmaster Comly, but the responses were, at first, not favorable. The postmaster nevertheless made request to have the system introduced in the city, but was met with refusal at the Department. In 1873 his efforts were renewed, and being seconded by popular favor, were successful. Sixty street boxes arrived in June of that year, and, by permission of the City Council, were attached to lamp-posts, the distribution on High Street being one to every square. Off of High Street none were placed nearer to that thoroughfare than two squares, except on Town Street. On the postmaster's nomination, the Department appointed ten carriers, the first to serve in Columbus, viz.: Orlan Glover, Thomas C. Jones, John M. Merguson, James K. Perrin, Thomas C. Platt, Wesley P. Stephens, James F. Grimsley, Robert N. Vance, John H. Condit, and Joseph Philipson. The service began July 1, 1873, and was successful beyond anticipation. In August the busi-

ness increased thirtythree per cent. over that for July, and twothirds of the rented boxes and drawers at the postoffice were abandoned. The sale of postal cards in Columbus began almost simultaneously with free delivery, the first sale being made July 18.

At the beginning of President Lincoln's Administration the postoffice was located on East State Street, at the west corner of Pearl, where it had been for many years. From thence Postmaster John Graham removed it in the latter part of 1861 to rooms prepared for it in the rear part of the Odeon Building, opposite the Capitol, on High Street. Thence the office was removed by Postmaster Comly, November 7, 1874, to rooms on the ground floor of the City Hall, in the northwest part of the building. These rooms were fitted up, the postmaster stated, by private citizens, at a cost of four thousand dollars. The City Council having, by ordinance, granted the use of the rooms to the United States at an annual rental of five hundred dollars, an injunction was asked for to prevent a lease at a lower rate than fifteen hundred dollars per annum, but, after hearing, the application was dismissed by Judge Bingham.

On July 1, 1877, General J. M. Comly resigned the postmastership to accept an appointment as Minister to the Sandwich Islands. He was succeeded by Major A. D. Rodgers. During his administration — in 1878 — material improvement was made in the arrangement and convenience of the rooms at the City Hall.

In the spring of 1879 a mail room for assortment, registry and transfer, was fitted up at the Union Station.

In 1857-8 the propriety of erecting a public building for accommodation of the postoffice and other business of the National Government in Columbus, was first agitated. In January, 1858, Hon. S. S. Cox, then representing the capital district in Congress, presented in that body a petition with the names of eight hundred citizens attached, asking for the erection of such a building. A bill making an appropriation for that purpose was introduced by Mr. Cox, and passed the House but failed in the Senate. Another bill appropriating for the same purpose the sum of \$50,000 was introduced by Mr. Cox in June, 1858, but the depleted condition of the Treasury at that time prevented its favorable consideration. In the course of his argument in favor of the measure Mr. Cox made the following historical statement:

In 1856, the State [of Ohio] was divided into two districts, and the [United States] courts removed from Columbus to Cincinnati and Cleveland. . . . From the year 1820 until 1856, the courts were held in Columbus. The United States used without intermission a building which was provided for that purpose, but not by the United States. It was built at the joint expense of the people of Columbus and of the State of Ohio. The State contributed a certain amount of depreciated bank (Miami Exporting Company) paper, then in the Treasury. But the burden was borne chiefly by the public-spirited citizens of Columbus. The United States never paid any rent. This rent, at a fair estimate of thirtysix years, at six hundred dollars per annum, would be \$21,600.

Mr. Cox renewed his efforts in 1860, but was again unsuccessful, and twenty years passed before the matter was again taken up. During that interval conditions supervened which, fortunately for further attempts to obtain the building, produced a necessity for it far greater than that which existed in 1860. These conditions are found in the very great growth of the city and consequent increase

of the postoffice business; the addition of the pension and internal revenue administration to the localized interests of the National Government, and the passage of an act restoring to the capital of Ohio the sittings of the District and Circuit courts of the United States. The act by which this latter result was accomplished was first introduced by the Hon. George L. Converse, then representing the Ninth (Columbus) District of Ohio, and was approved and took effect February 4, 1880. Partly as a consequence of this measure, another, also introduced by Mr. Converse, was passed and approved April 11, 1882, directing the Secretary of the Treasury to purchase a suitable site and erect thereon "a substantial and commodious building, with fire proof vaults for the use of the United States District and Circuit courts, internal revenue and pension offices, postoffice, and other government uses," the cost not to exceed \$250,000. This act appropriated \$100,000, and additional appropriations for the building were subsequently made as follows: March 3, 1885, for extension and completion, \$110,000; August 4, 1886, for approaches, \$6,000; March 30, 1888, for elevator, \$8,000.

After much discussion of various proposals the building was located, and its site purchased, at the southeast corner of State and Third streets. The cost of the ground there purchased by the United States was, in round numbers, \$46,000. On October 21, 1884, the cornerstone of the building was laid with masonic ceremonies conducted by the Grand Lodge of Ohio, then in session at Columbus. In a cavity of the stone were placed copies of the contemporary newspapers of the city, various masonic and political documents, specimens of current coins, and a historical sketch read on the occasion. While the building was in course of erection, the postoffice occupied temporary apartments on the present site of the Young Men's Christian Association building on Third Street, to which it was removed, on expiration of the Government lease, from the City Hall. From these apartments the postoffice was transferred to its permanent home in the new building October 1, 1887.

While the officers and employes of the Columbus Postoffice have been efficient and faithful, as a rule, there have been some very serious exceptions. The writer has a circumstantial record of these before him, but forbears to reproduce more than its essential features. The memory of such crimes is at best of very trifling value, historical or moral, and omission of the names of those who have committed them, while it may spare pain to the innocent, cannot impair the usefulness of these pages. Let the most general mention, then, suffice.

On November 30, 1874, a deficit of about \$12,000 in the money order department of the postoffice was detected. The loss, it is understood, was borne by the postmaster, who was entirely blameless in the matter.

During the summer and autumn of 1875, money losses from the mails of Central Ohio were continuous, and were finally traced to the Columbus office. Captain C. E. Henry, a special agent of the Postoffice Department, was detailed to work up the case, and soon learned that the depredations were being made by a thief of extraordinary stealth and cunning. Over a hundred decoys were sent through the Columbus office from different directions, but every one of them passed without being touched. Weeks were spent in watching, contriving, and applying various devices for detection, but in vain. Meanwhile the writer, who was one of many who were subjected to almost daily losses, received numerous letters of un-



Wm. King

accountable complaint that remittances sent to him had not been acknowledged. The postmaster and his assistants were also harried with perpetual and increasing complaints. Meanwhile there was not an officer or employe in the office who was not, unconsciously to himself, placed under the strictest surveillance. "For months," says a contemporary account,¹ "there was not a letter distributed in the office day or night, which did not come within the observation of men constantly on the watch. During the night, at different times, walls were pierced, floors removed and points of observation were constructed in the very walls of the building, from which men saw the unconscious workers handling all the mail (practically) that passed through the office for weeks."

"The criminal in this case," continues the account just quoted,² "was at work night after night under the vigilant eye of a man of whose very existence he was unconscious; a man whom he had never met in his life. This man knew accurately every motion of his hand; knew how much money he spent in market, and the denomination of it; how many eggs he bought, how many pounds of meat, and what he paid for the purchase. . . . In the postoffice, where he supposed he was out of sight and perfectly secure, this poor wretch had been working in full sight of walls that had eyes, if not ears. One man saw everything for eighteen nights, another for thirtyeight nights. . . . Finally, one night, the watcher saw the distributing clerk, then entirely alone in the front room of the postoffice, with a quick motion 'thumb' certain letters, some of which, to the number of five that night he expertly opened, and after examining the contents as expertly sealed again and put back into the mail. Nothing was taken out — nothing remained on his person as evidence — no proof of guilty intent except the opening and sealing the letters. The same thing occurred another night; two letters were opened; another night two more; other nights many, other nights none.

"Finally yesterday morning [July 30, 1876], just before the alarm of fire sounded, he was observed to open five letters, laying them down on his table. Captain Henry and another whose name is not to be mentioned (Captain Henry's most trusted and valued assistant) immediately made a rush from their place of observation, down the stairway, out — into the street — bareheaded, barefooted, at a break-neck pace, and found in that short space of time the worker had deftly resealed the letters and gone back to his work; nothing yet on his person, after six weeks unvaried watching. The alarm of fire proved a friendly diversion, and Captain Henry and his assistant succeeded in rejoining Colonel Burr at his post without observation.

"Just as they were ready to despair of getting the desired incontestable proof, they saw the worker open one more letter, and this time he finds money. The money is swiftly jammed into one pocket, the letter into the other of his pantaloons, and *now* Captain Henry feels that the moment has come. While the clerk opened and seemed to be reading another letter they cautiously wend their way to the open door at the rear end of the postoffice, and enter. The clerk is engaged at his work, and he looks up with a frank and pleasant smile as he recognizes Captain Henry, whom he evidently supposes to have come casually in the course of his usual tour of inspection.

" 'How do you do, Captain Henry,' said he.

"Captain Henry places his hand on the shoulder of the smiling man, orders him to throw up his hands and says [calling him by name]:

"How could you take that money out of the letters?"

"And the old trusted clerk, the man of unsuspected life, trusted in his church and in the lodge with the very treasury itself, thunderstruck in his guilt, exclaims:

"I was embarrassed, could not pay my debts, and had to do it."

"Then, in very relief, as it seemed, he went on and poured out a full confession."

"Captain Henry," concludes this account, "says this is the most difficult case he had ever had anything to do with, or of which he has any knowledge in the annals of the criminal side of the postal service."

On July 20, 1877, one of the carriers on a route east of Washington Avenue was arrested on a charge of opening letters, and abstracting their money contents. He was caught by a decoy package, and confessed.

In December, 1885, frequent complaint was made of the loss of valuable letters which should have been received through the Columbus postoffice, and arrangements were in progress for the detection of the depredator, but before guilt could be established, the suspected person quitted the city.

In April, 1887, one of the most trusted carriers of the office fell under suspicion, and conclusive proofs of his abstraction of the valuable contents of registered letters was developed.

On February 26, 1888, a carrier was arrested on a similar charge.

A comparative statement of the business of the Columbus Postoffice for a series of years past, and of its present and past organization and equipment, would fitly conclude this branch of the subject, but the writer's request for this information not having been respected, it cannot be given.

The postmasters of Columbus and the dates of their service, from the origin of the city to 1890, have been as follows:

Matthew Matthews, 1813-14; Joel Butties, 1814-29; Bela Latham, 1829-41; John G. Miller,³ 1841-45; Jacob Medary,⁴ 1845-47; Samuel Medary, 1847-49; Aaron F. Perry, 1849-53; Thomas Sparrow, 1853-57; Thomas Miller, 1857-58; Samuel Medary, 1858-61; John Graham, 1861-65; Julius J. Wood,⁵ 1865-70; James M. Comly, 1870-77; Andrew D. Rodgers, 1877-81; L. D. Myers, 1881-86; DeWitt C. Jones, 1886-90; Andrew Gardner, 1890.

The telegraph being a twin agent with the mail, its introduction and development in Columbus may here be briefly sketched.

Samuel F. B. Morse, its inventor, first conceived the idea of transmitting intelligence by means of the electric current while voyaging across the Atlantic, from Havre to New York, in the packetship Sully, in the autumn of 1832. The original apparatus was advanced to a working condition in 1836, and was for the first time exhibited in practical operation at the University of New York in 1837. Morse's patient but almost hopeless struggles for the recognition and support of Congress finally triumphed during the night of March 3, 1843, when an act was passed, and became a law, appropriating thirty thousand dollars for the erection of a trial line between Washington and Baltimore. At a late hour of the evening, before this measure came to a final vote, Professor Morse retired to his room in despair; the

next morning Miss Annie Ellsworth, daughter of the Commissioner of Patents, announced to him the good news of its passage. "As a reward for being the first bearer of this news," said the overjoyed inventor to Miss Ellsworth, "you shall send over the telegraph the first message it conveys." On May 27, 1844, from Mount Clare Depot, at Baltimore, Professor Morse spoke by the wire to his young friend at Washington, saying he awaited her dispatch in conformity with his pledge. Her immediate and singularly appropriate response was:

WHAT HATH GOD BROUGHT?

Such was the first telegraphic message transmitted in America. Since that momentous hour what marvelous things this wondrous invention has accomplished!

Its usefulness being incontestably proven, the extension of the telegraph was so rapid that in 1860 over fifty thousand miles of wire were in operation.⁵ By the middle of September, 1846, Morse's Magnetic Telegraph Line, as it was called, had been extended westward from New York City *via* Troy, Albany, Utica, Syracuse, Auburn and Rochester to Buffalo, and from Philadelphia to Harrisburg. A further extension from Harrisburg to Pittsburgh, Wheeling and Cincinnati had also been arranged for, and the company's agent, Henry O'Reilly, had already proposed, on conditions, to carry the line through Columbus. The Ohio River was reached by the Harrisburg line a month or two later, and by the end of July the polesetters, following the National Road westward from Wheeling, had passed Columbus and were pushing for Cincinnati, which place they reached about the tenth of August. In the meantime a stock subscription of five thousand dollars allotted to the capital had mostly been taken. After the polesetters had done their work the wires were quickly strung, and between seven and eight o'clock in the evening of Wednesday, August 11, 1847, the first telegraphic message ever received in Columbus came over the line from Pittsburgh. It was thus written out by Mr. Zook, the superintending operator:

PITTSBURG, August 11.

Henry O'Reilly presents his respects, by lightning, to Judge Thrall, Colonel Medary, and Mr. Bateham on the extension of the Telegraph within reach of the Columbus Press.

The instruments worked well for fifty or sixty hours, then stood motionless. A day, a night, and another day passed, and still they refused to speak. The case was particularly provoking, because just then important news was expected from Mexico. An electric storm "between Wheeling and Pittsburgh" was said to be the cause of the trouble. At last the current resumed its work, but not long. Another break occurred, of which we read in the *Statesman* of August 18 this explanation:

In consequence of some arrangements for working the whole line to Cincinnati the telegraph at Columbus will be suspended for two or three days, after which its operations will be constant.

HENRY O'REILLY.

On which the editor comments with restrained and pardonable emotion:

We hardly know what to say to the above. We can scarcely excuse it on any terms. For two days the machinery would not work here in consequence of the electricity of the atmosphere, and today, when the weather is fine, the apparatus is removed to Cincinnati without a moment's notice. But we forbear to say what we feel just now.

By the intensity of his disappointment here recorded we may measure the editor's joy in making the following announcement in the evening *Statesman* of August 25 :

We have the telegraph once more in operation in this city. Mr. Smith arrived this morning with the instrument to work it, and has been transmitting messages for some hours.

For some time "The Latest Streak" was the *Statesman's* favorite caption for telegraphic news. In the issue of the paper for October 5, 1847, it serves to introduce the following incident :

During a thunderstorm this morning, the lightning took a notion to work the Telegraph on its own hook, but made sad work of it. Running along the wires, it entered the Telegraph office in this city, and melted the wrapping of the magnet so that the communication was cut off for several hours.

On the next day the instruments were silent again, "the line being out of order between Wellsville and Pittsburgh."⁶

During the month of November, 1847, a telegraphic line was strung between the new capital and the old one—Columbus and Chillicothe.

On March 10, 1848, we read that the eastward line was "out of order beyond Zanesville," which, observed a mortified editor, "is peculiarly aggravating at a time like the present, when the public mind is upon the *qui vive* in reference to the deliberations of the Senate upon the treaty" [with Mexico].⁷

This interruption, caused by some derangement between Wheeling and Pittsburgh, continued for some days. Meanwhile a few belated news dispatches were received *via* Wheeling and Cincinnati.

In May, 1848, a second wire was stretched between Pittsburgh and Cincinnati, the first one having earned a dividend of six per cent. during its first six months, and proved insufficient to accommodate the business. The new line paid a dividend of three per cent. for its first quarter, ended September 30.

The first notable bogus dispatch which startled the general public was one sent over the wires July 20, 1849, announcing that President Taylor had died of cholera at Washington. The actual death of the President occurred almost precisely one year afterwards.

During the summer and autumn of 1849 the Cleveland, Columbus, and Cincinnati telegraph line was strung, *via* Wooster, Mount Vernon, Washington and Wilmington. Mr. Wade, then of Milan, Ohio, was superintendent of its construction. Its wire, approaching from the north, touched Columbus October 30. To Colonel J. J. Speed, then having general charge of telegraph extension in Ohio, was attributed the remark that within sixty days from that time every county town in Ohio of two thousand inhabitants—Dayton alone excepted—would be reached by one or more of the Morse lines.

On May 3, 1851, the public was informed that telegraphic wires would immediately be strung along the railway from Cleveland *via* Columbus to Cincinnati, and thence to St. Louis. This line, it was stated, would use "House's Printing apparatus, that furnishes the news in good English instead of a row of dots and straight lines."

The House instrument was introduced in the Columbus office about September 1, 1851. The office of the O'Reilly lines was then at the corner of High and State

streets. By November 1, 1851, three wires connected Columbus with Cincinnati.

Attempts to join the opposite shores of the Atlantic with a telegraphic cable began in 1857, and reached their first successful result in August, 1858. The inspiring thrill of delight with which the English-speaking races of two hemispheres received the news of this sublime triumph of the human mind can scarcely be forgotten by those who experienced it. What happened in Columbus on that memorable occasion is thus recorded under date of August 17, 1858:*

The announcement last evening that a dispatch was expected from the Queen to the President *via* the Atlantic Telegraph Cable excited general interest among our citizens. About eight o'clock it was announced that the dispatch had been received. The telegraph office, the banking house of Miller, Donaldson & Co., Swayne & Baber's office and the *Gazette* office were brilliantly illuminated. The band in the Statehouse yard discoursed music for the entertainment of the crowd, and rockets, Roman candles, etc., were let off from various points. The Vedettes repaired to their armory, and soon the sounds of the spirit-stirring drum and the earpiercing fife were heard issuing therefrom. Shortly after ten o'clock they turned out for parade, and marched through the streets firing volleys of musketry. During the whole evening the streets [illuminated with bonfires] were filled with people.

The messages exchanged between President Buchanan and Queen Victoria are next quoted. That of the Queen contained ninety-nine words, and occupied in its transmission sixty-seven minutes. The cable continued to work until September 1, then ceased. The cause of its failure is one of Old Ocean's secrets. The first permanently successful cable across the Atlantic was laid in 1866.

In April, 1863, Mr. George Kennan closed his engagement as a night operator in the Columbus office, and went to Cleveland. Mr. Kennan has since distinguished himself on the lecture platform, and in literature.

"Opposition" lines of telegraph erected by the United States Company established working connections with Columbus during the year 1864. They were under the local supervision of Thomas Golden. Altogether about twenty wires ran into the city at that time. On March 16, 1866, the lines of the United States Telegraphic Company were locally merged with those of the Western Union. In April, 1868, the Atlantic and Pacific Telegraph Company opened an office in Columbus for general business.

At two o'clock p. m., on May 10, 1869, a company of citizens, assembled at the office of the Western Union, listened to the telegraphic signals of the strokes by which the last spike was driven in the construction of the Union Pacific Railway. Simultaneous announcement of this event was made in like manner at the offices of the Union in all parts of the country.

The business of the Western Union office during the month of March, 1874, may thus be summarized: Messages received and sent, 6,500; messages forwarded or repeated, 16,230, special news dispatches sent, 65,000 words; Associated Press dispatches received, 200,000 words. The apparatus with which the office was at that time equipped included a \$1,200 switchboard, two sets of duplex instruments, two sets of automatic repeaters, three testing instruments, a Siemens galvanometer, and a Colland battery. The location of the office was on North High Street, near the Neil House—W. A. Neil's building—where it had remained for seventeen or eighteen years. On April 1, 1877, it was transferred to the southeast corner of High and State streets.

For comparison, as indicating the growth of the telegraph business in Columbus and of the city itself, the following statement of the business of the Western Union office during the year 1891, for which the writer is indebted to S. M. Dunlap, the present manager, is here inserted: Messages sent, 178,701; messages received, 193,431; messages relayed, 437,976; total number of messages for the year, 810,108; press specials sent, 2,750,250 words; press specials received, 1,700,520 words; total press specials sent and received, 4,450,770 words. This statement does not include the dispatches of the Associated and United press associations which pass over the Western Union wires, amounting to thirty thousand words daily.

On December 12, 1876, the District Telegraph Company was organized; capital stock, \$50,000. Its purpose was that of supplying a convenient means for delivery and collection of telegraphic messages, and for commanding the execution of all manner of family and business errands within the city precincts. The system had already been in successful operation in various other cities. In January, 1880, the company had in its employ fifteen uniformed messengers; the present number, so says Mr. George Cole, the manager, is fortyeight. From the fact that but two messengers were needed during the Civil War period, the growth of the company's business may be inferred.

In January, 1880, the American Union Telegraph Company opened an office in Columbus, only to be absorbed one year later by the Western Union. In December, 1881, the Mutual Union Company obtained the permission of the City Council to erect its poles through the city. This corporation also soon fell under the control of the Western Union, and a later rival, the Postal Telegraph Union, was not long in reaching a similar fate.

The first practical test of the telephone in Columbus was made by the Electric Supply Company during the State Fair, in the autumn of 1878. At that time a line of telephone communication was erected on Long Street, connecting the Supply Company's office with the Fair Grounds, and so successful was the experiment that five working lines were soon afterward put into operation. The Telephone Exchange, Mr. George H. Twiss manager, was organized January 1, 1879, and one year later there were ninety lines and two hundred and fifteen telephones in daily use in the city. In April, 1880, the Columbus Telephone Company was incorporated by C. W. Ross, George H. Twiss, A. W. Francisco, William D. Brickell and George F. Williams; capital stock, \$50,000. In 1881 this company extended its lines to Westerville, Worthington and other neighboring villages. Within a period of less than two years from the organization of the Telephone Exchange, over five hundred telephones were in use in the city. In April, 1883, connections were made with Circleville and Chillicothe, and by that time, or soon afterwards, Groveport, Canal Winchester, Carroll, Lithopolis, Lancaster, Shadeville, Kingston, Clarksburg, Williamsport, Dublin, Delaware, Galena, Sunbury, Reynoldsburg, Pataskala, Granville, Newark, Hilliard, Plain City, West Canaan, Marysville, Magnetic Springs, Richwood, London, Lilly Chapel, Big Plain, West Jefferson, Mount Sterling, Summerford, Midway, Lafayette, South Charleston, Springfield, Urbana, Mechanicsburgh, Greenville, Dayton, Troy, Piqua, St. Paris, and other places within like radius had been brought into speak-

ing connections with the capital. In favorable atmospheric conditions even Cincinnati could be hailed and talked to.

During the last seven years the extension and improvement of the telephone service in the city have been quite in keeping with its earlier development. What its future may be, and what still more marvelous things may yet be accomplished with the mysterious agent which serves it, no prediction, scarcely a hypothesis, may be safely ventured.

NOTES.

1. *Ohio State Journal*.
2. *Ibid*.
3. Mr. Miller was a brother-in-law to President John Tyler.
4. Died in 1847.
5. In 1866 the telegraph service of the United States, exclusive of government, railway and private lines, had in use 170,000 miles of wire, and employed nearly twentythree thousand persons.
6. *Ohio Statesman*, October 6, 1847.
7. *Ohio State Journal*.
8. *Ibid*.
9. *Ibid*.

CHAPTER XXIV.

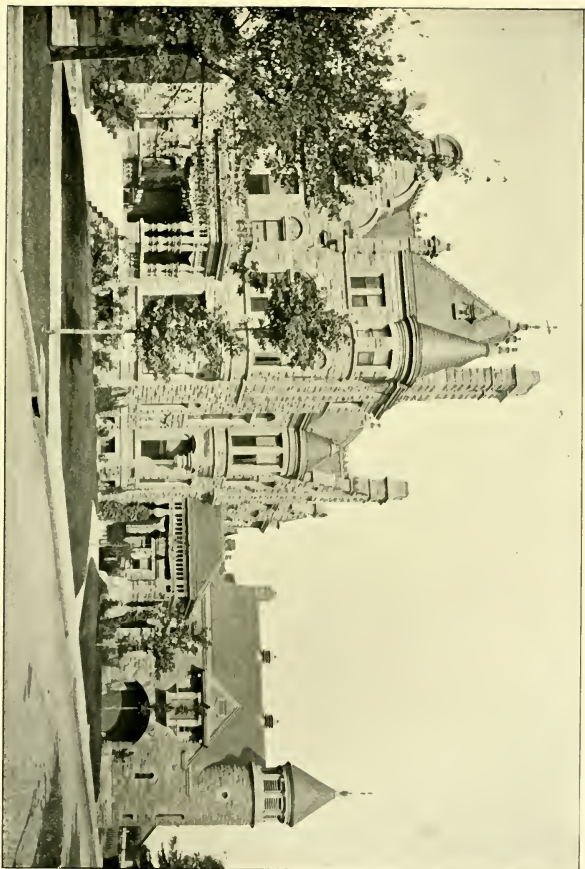
BEGINNINGS OF BUSINESS.

The first trade of the Franklinton colony consisted chiefly of barter with the Indians, and the distribution of supplies to the settlements. Goods were brought from the Ohio River on the backs of packanimals, or were carried up the Scioto in skiffs. Many of the settlers went personally to Chillicothe for their flour and salt. Few of them indulged in the luxury of "storegoods;" their clothing was mostly homemade. Implements of husbandry were bought, by those able to buy them, of the traders in Franklinton. Tea, and other luxuries of light weight, were obtained through the mail or by special arrangement with the postcarriers, after these resources became available. As rapidly as new trails and roads were opened, new supplies were brought in, mercantile stocks were enlarged, and trade increased proportionately. The risks of transportation were considerable, but prices were high and profits large. The exchange of trinkets and cheap, showy stuffs for the peltries and wild fruits brought in by the Indians formed an important and lucrative traffic.

The War of 1812 imparted a great stimulus to trade in Franklinton, as has already been narrated. Money was plenty while the war lasted, and labor in great demand. The limited local supplies of produce found ready sale at good prices, to the purveyors of the Northwestern Army. The founding of the capital, coming at the same time, added no little to the general thrift of all the settlements at and near the Forks of the Scioto. The erection of the public buildings created an additional demand for labor, skilled and unskilled, and produced an expenditure of money very large for the place and period. Portions of the wild forest which had hitherto been almost worthless, suddenly took on extraordinary values. Speculation was rife, and the profits of merchandizing, and army contracts, made fortunes for those who had the opportunity. Thus matters went on until the war closed, when there came a reaction. The National Treasury was heavily weighted with war debt, the currency of the States was in an execrable condition, and the evils of speculation and inflation were quickly followed by those of depreciation, stagnation and collapse. Business became languid, labor idle and distressed, and money, worthy of the name, almost impossible to get. Wages were paid exclusively in trade, and all business degenerated into mere barter. Whisky being a supposed remedy for the prevalent fevers, as well as a consolation for other hardships of the frontier, it was in active demand, and virtually became a standard of values. Numerous private stills for its manufacture were established, and it was both



Chas. H. Frisbie



PHOTOGRAPHED BY HARKER.

Residence of Mary L. Frisbie, 750 East Broad Street, built in 1880-88.

offered and received in purchases, and the payment of debts. Doctor Hoge is said to have lost some of his parishioners because they would not accept it in discharge of pew rent. All the stores sold it, as a matter of course, along with drygoods, groceries and hardware, and its use was well nigh universal. On August 23, 1821, the weekly *Gazette* of Columbus made this announcement:

Good merchantable whiskey will be taken in payment of debts due this office, at twenty five cents per gallon, if delivered by the first of November next.

The reactionary business depression which began soon after the close of the War of 1812 dragged wearily on for ten or twelve years. Not until 1825-26 did the burden of its distress begin to be lifted. Its effects in Columbus have been described so circumstantially and graphically in the letters of Mrs. Betsy Green Deshler heretofore quoted, that nothing needs to be added to her statements to make the picture of that doleful time sufficiently impressive. We turn from it to other and more pleasing details in the business growth of the capital.

As soon as the borough of Columbus began to take form by the erection of cabins and the opening of taverns, it attracted much of the trade of Franklinton, as has been stated. The most important establishments which thus transferred their business from the west to the east side of the river were mentioned in a preceding chapter. The subsequent record of these firms is limited almost exclusively to the meager and occasional advertisements which appeared in the borough newspapers. Among the partnership and individual business enterprises thus mentioned, inclusive of Franklinton, were the following:

1812—Henry Brown & Co., Richard Courtney & Co., J. & R. W. McCoy, Samuel Culbertson, Robert Russell, Samuel Barr and Jeremiah Armstrong. It is related, as indicating the vicissitudes of business at that period, that Mr. R. W. McCoy, in buying out a partner's interest, stipulated that payment should be remitted in case of destruction of the goods by the Indians.

1813—L. Goodale & Co., J. Buttles & Co., and Starling & DeLashmutt.

1814—D. F. Heaton, Tailor; Starling & Massie, General Store; Eli C. King, Tanner; John McCoy, Brewer, and Joseph Grate, Silversmith. Another early silversmith was Nathaniel W. Smith, who made a business in "grandfather clocks," and employed Stephen Berryhill, a schoolteacher, to set them up for him.

1815—J. & R. W. McCoy, drygoods, groceries and liquors.

1816—Lyne Starling & Co.

1817—Goodale & Buttles and Henry Brown & Co., who bought out the general store of Starling, Massie & Brotherton. Samuel Cunning arrived during this year, from Pennsylvania, and erected a tannery.

1818—Samuel Barr & Co. are the most extensive advertisers of this year, and announce a stock consisting, "in part," as follows:

All kinds of cloths and drygoods, notions, paper hangings, boots and shoes, books and shawls, saddles, bridles and portmanteaus, Bibles, looms, shoe- and scrubbing-brushes, groceries, hymnbooks, queen's-, glass-, hard- and tinware, wines, whetstones, Glauber's salts, stationery, all kinds of spices, drugs, medicines and dyestuffs, bells, shrub, fryingpans, tobacco and cigars, crosscut saws, cradles, bedcord, powder and lead, oilcloth, copper teakettles, Jamaica spirits, salmon, French brandy, coffee, tea, shoepegs, sugar pocketbooks, umbrellas, Morocco and calfskin, Scott's Commentaries, steelyards and whiskey.

Such may be considered a fair illustration of what constituted a complete "store" stock in those days.

Among the other names which appear in the advertisements of the year 1818 are those of Hiram M. Curry, Jeremiah McLene, Ralph Osborn, Abram I. McDowell, Captain Joseph Vance, Doctor John M. Edmiston, Henry Brown & Co., James Kilbourn, William Neil, Robert Russell, Orris Parish, Joseph Olds, Junior, John Kilbourne, Delano & Fay, and Francis Stewart. William A. McCoy, then a lad of seven years, arrived in 1818, and was employed in the store of his uncle, R. W. McCoy, in which he afterwards became a partner.

In 1820 we find the advertisements of William Platt, cutlery, John Warner, silversmith, and John Kilbourne, bookstore.

In 1821 Atkinson & Martin advertised that they will make "hats of every description, to order, on the shortest notice," and that they will pay the highest price, in cash, for muskrat skins. James Culbertson, landlord of the Foxchase Tavern, indicates the prevailing condition of trade in this year by the announcement that he will accept "whiskey, sugar and linen" in payment of all debts due him. Francis Stewart advertises a store stock comprising "drygoods, groceries, ironmongery, queen's-, china-, glass- and tinware; books and stationery; also, one case of elegant straw and Leghorn bonnets; salt, powder, lead, cordage, iron, steel, castings, nails, whiskey, tobacco, segars, &c., &c., &c." Russell & Leiby figure among the advertisers of the year. John F. Collins, blacksmith, "continues to shoe horses, all round, with the best of iron, for the moderate price of one dollar," but adds twentyfive cents to this price when "steel toes" are expected. "Edward Smith, Gent.," announces himself as "Senior Shaver of the metropolis of the State of Ohio," and in half a column, or so, of magniloquent phrase warns the public against "those itinerant empiricks" of his "profession" who "periodically annoy the regular practitioners in this borough." Gentleman Smith "fondly trusts" that the "distinguished statesmen and literati" whom he counts as his patrons will continue to reward "his unwearied exertions for the public good."

From a curious class of advertisements incidental to the trade and industry of this period the following examples are taken :

One Cent Reward. — Ranaway from the subscriber, living in Franklinton, J — S — —, an apprentice to the waggon making business, on the eighteenth instant; eighteen years last March, about five feet eight or nine inches high; has a down look, and moves slow. I do hereby forwarn all persons from harboring or employing said apprentice, also from trusting him on my account. The above reward will be given for the delivery of said S — —, but no thank, or extra expense. J — —. J — —.

Apprentice to the Plastering, &c. — I want a Boy sixteen or seventeen years of age, as an apprentice to the business of Plastering and ornamenting with water colors. One who will come well recommended will have a good opportunity to learn his business, shall be well used, and have common privileges. JAMES UNCLES.

A "judgment and execution law," which was intended to relieve the stress of the times by retarding the collection of debts, was passed February 1, 1822, but only destroyed credit, and made matters worse. The financial distress of the people arose primarily from the abominable condition of the currency, and such legislation as this entirely missed the root of the evil.

Among the new partnership names which appear in 1825 are those of Rathbone & Osborn, drygoods and groceries; and O. & S. Crosby, drugs. Messrs. Crosby were located at the southeast corner of High and State streets. On the northwest corner of these streets stood the drygoods store of R. W. McCoy.

In 1826 we find the name of L. Reynolds in the drygoods trade, and in 1827 that of John Greenwood in boots and shoes. Contemporary with Greenwood were I. and E. Bronson, hatters, Jacob Elmer, furniture, and Jordan & Ellis, dealers in "Dutch bolting cloths, from one of the first manufactories in Holland." A distillery in operation near Columbus in 1827 was owned by Isaac Taylor.

J. Gridley is a drygoods name of 1828, in which year, or thereabouts, Osborn, Leiby & Co. sold out to Ralph Osborn and James McDowell. Up to this time, and long afterwards, the drygoods, grocery, queensware and hardware trades were almost invariably combined. In an exclusively drug and medicine trade the Crosbys were the pioneers. John Kerr came in as their principal rival sometime later. Deshler & Greenwood entered the drygoods and grocery trade in 1828 in a three-story brick building on High Street between the establishments of Goodale & Co. and Gwynne & Baldwin. Peter Sharp had a tailor shop in the building of Gill & Green on High Street, east side, first door south of Crosby's, and C. W. Kent kept a livery stable on Front Street, between Broad and State. In December, 1828, the Crosbys removed to a new building, "one door north of R. W. McCoy, directly opposite the Statehouse." In this year we find William S. Sullivan paying "the highest cash price for wheat at Sullivan's Mill, near Columbus."

In 1829 I. N. Whiting began the book and stationery business on the northeast corner of High and Town Streets. So states a manuscript now before the writer, but an advertisement of 1830 locates Mr. Whiting "one door south of Butties & Matthews's store, on High Street." P. P. Hall opened a "new general store" in 1829, at "the corner of High and State, near the market," and in July of the same year Philip Reed announced a "new saddler shop, immediately opposite Messrs. Goodale and Butties's store, and next door to Mr. Walcutt's Chair Factory." In 1830 Isaac N. Whiting had combined a hardware trade with that of books, and William A. Platt announced a new establishment in watches and jewelry "a few doors south of Watson's Hotel, between Young's Coffee House and the Postoffice." The Watson Hotel was kept by John Watson, of Chillicothe, who had purchased it from Edmund Browning.¹ Counterfeit notes of the United States Bank and other banking institutions obtained conspicuous mention as business plagues of this period. Between the counterfeiters on the one hand and depreciated or worthless bank paper on the other, business men of the thirties and forties had a rather precarious time of it.

"In front of every store," says Mr. John L. Gill, "was a post and rail for the convenience of the country people to hitch their horses when they came to town." So numerous were the animals, saddled, and "sidesaddled," thus hitched in rows up and down High Street, particularly on Saturdays, that they were commonly spoken of as "the cavalry." "In the spring of the year," adds Mr. Gill, "it was not an uncommon sight to see a number of Wyandot Indians, with their ponies laden with furs and country sugar, who came down to trade with our merchants," nearly all of whom, we are further told, "made their purchases in Balti-

more, as there was no way of getting goods from New York and Philadelphia until after the completion of the Erie and Pennsylvania canals."

The misinterpretation and misspelling of business signs were sometimes sources of amusement. On "muster-days," which were also holi-days for the doughty militiamen and their friends, it was no uncommon thing to see a stont young countryman marching up the middle of High Street, leading his "gal" with one hand and holding a huge section of gingerbread in the other. On one of these occasions a particularly happy pair of this species happened to pass along, reading the "signs" and munching gingerbread, until they came opposite to the store of Goodale & Buttles, when the name of that firm, in large letters, arrested the countryman's attention. Coming to a sudden halt, and swinging his "gal" into line, at a front face, Rusticus spelled out the names, letter for letter, and exclaimed: "Hello, Sal, I'll be darned if there isn't good ale in bottles. That's just what I've been looking for. Let's go in and get some." And in they went.

Bad orthography on signboards was very common, but an instance of it more notable than any other because of the sport made of it was that of a certain High Street dealer in footwear, who, daily expecting a consignment of the heavy brogans then in demand, put up the placard: "Lookout for coarse boots." Nearly everybody in the borough did "lookout for coarse boots" for a good while after that, and the gibes at the unlucky dealer's expense were endless. Another subject for jocose gossip was a Front Street sign which read: "Fancy dying done here."

The business of the borough was at first concentrated in the vicinity of Rich and Friend streets, mostly on High, but by the year 1822 Front had become an important street both for business and for residences. All this was changed, however, by the opening of the National Road and the Canal, the latter attracting a large amount of the business to the vicinity of the river, where several large warehouses were built. Until the beginning of railway transportation and travel, the canal landing and the stage offices were the principal centers of business interest.

The effect of canal navigation on general business was immediate, and immensely beneficial. As soon as eastern connections were made, the surplus productions of Central Ohio began to find a market, at advanced prices. Before the canal was built, Licking County, says Hill's History, "had no outlet for produce except by wagons to the Lake, or by wagons to the Muskingum River, and thence by boat to New Orleans. The country was full of produce for which there was no market. Ham was worth three cents per pound, eggs four cents per dozen, flour one dollar per hundred, whisky twelve and one half cents per gallon, and other things proportionately cheap." But as soon as the canal began to carry out the wheat, it advanced from twentyfive to seventyfive cents, and within a short time to one dollar and one dollar and twentyfive cents per bushel. "Mr. Shoemaker, of Pickaway County," says Hill's History, "was a rich land owner, and opposed the building of the canal on the ground that it would increase his tax, and then be a failure. But this gentleman, for such he was, said that his boys, with one yoke of oxen and a farm cart, hauled potatoes to Circleville [after the canal was built] and sold them for forty cents per pushel until they had money enough, and more, to pay all their taxes for a year." Wheat and other staples found a good market at the lake ports, where Canada appeared as an extensive purchaser. Thus did

commerce, as it always does when unfettered, improve prices, stimulate production, create a demand for the fruits of the soil, and multiply the comforts of life. The awakening of commercial interchange was, in Central Ohio, as it has been everywhere else, a great stride in the progress of civilization.

The advantages of the canal to general business are impressively illustrated by the enormous reduction in the cost of transportation which it effected. Before the construction of the National Road, freights through from Baltimore to Columbus had ranged from six to ten dollars per hundred pounds, and were difficult to get at any price. In September, 1831, Edward Wareham, agent of the Welland Canal Company, announces that he will contract for spring, summer and autumn transportation, by canal, to New York *via* Cleveland, the Welland Canal and Oswego, at the following rates:

Flour, per barrel, from Columbus to Cleveland, sixtyseven cents, inclusive of storage; from Cleveland to New York, one dollar and ten cents; and from Columbus to New York, one dollar and seventyseven cents. Pork and other staples were carried at proportionate rates both for weight and distance.

On westward-going freights, such as drygoods, the rates were, per hundred pounds, one dollar and six and a quarter cents from New York to Cleveland; eightytwo and onehalf cents, inclusive of storage, from Cleveland to Columbus; and one dollar and eightyeight and threequarter cents from New York to Columbus.

The first coal consumed in the capital was brought thither by Mr. John L. Gill, who tells the story thus:

After being in business two or three years I brought out [from the East] a stock of cook-stoves, the first stoves ever brought to Columbus [about 1829] but it was an uphill business to dispose of them. I loaded up four fourhorse wagons, and took them down to Athens, where I succeeded in trading them for horses which I sent east. Passing through Nelsonville, I stopped over night, and there saw a fine coal fire. Inquiring of the landlord where he got the coal, I was informed that he got it in his garden, which was literally true. On inquiring what it was worth, he said it cost one and one half cents to dig it. He agreed to load my teams on their return to Athens, which he did, and this was the first coal that ever came to Columbus, except a few pieces which I brought in my saddlebags, and interested the natives and others who saw it burning, with the wood, on andirons in my parlor.⁴

Among the business names and partnerships of 1830-31-32 we find those of Samuel Cutler, Stewart & Higgins, Lewis Mills and John Brown, grocers; W. S. Sullivant, milling; John Bown and Moses Taylor, lumberyard; William A. Platt & Co. and C. C. Beard & Co., jewelers; McGinnis & Pitcher and McDermott & Wiley, hatters; William A. Gill & Co., successors to Gill & Green, stoves, stills and sheetiron and tinware; Samuel McClelland, merchant tailor—the pioneer in that business; Smith & Johnson, hairdressers; J. Ridgway & Co., warehouse; John Noble, National Hotel; James and Benjamin L. Turnbull, bookstore; I. G. Dryer, cabinetware; S. Cutler and O. & S. Crosby as S. Cutler & Co., forwarding and commission; H. Delano & Co., drygoods; Tunis Peters, tannery and dealer in flour, pork and whisky; Isaac Taylor and sons, leather and whisky, "all of their own manufacture;" Nathaniel M. Miller, drugstore, "in the yellow frame building on High Street, opposite the Statehouse;" M. Northrup, saddlery, afterwards drygoods; William L. Casey, for a time partner of Henry Delano, drygoods; John Brooks, corner of Rich and High streets, hardware and groceries; Justin Morrison, partner in the drygoods firm of Buttle & Matthews; McElvain, Dalzell & Co., wholesale

grocers and commission warehouse; Kent & Glazier, general merchandise; Bridgman & McClelland, corner of High and Broad Streets, merchant tailors; J. Ridgway & Co., successors to S. Cutler & Co., forwarding and commission; Williams & Cockerill, tailors; John Abbott & Co., brewers; Robert Russell & Co., drygoods; Sumner Clark, drygoods and groceries; and Doherty & Leiby, agents of the Troy & Erie line of canal packets, forwarding and commission.

Among the new business names of 1833 were those of Burr & Sherwood, Olmsted & St. Clair, and Sherwood & Gregory, grocers; Brownrigg & Tartt and Burr & Gregory, drygoods; D. S. Bradstreet, drugs and chemicals; Luman Baker, cabinet ware; S. M. Whitworth, clothing; William M. Kasson & Co., hardware, hollow ware, and tin and sheet iron work; T. Van Horn, jeweler; William Burdell and William Armstrong, tailors; William M. Blake, boots and shoes; Morris Butler, books and stationery; C. W. Kent & Co., livery stable; and Dodge, Cowles & Co., comb factory.

In the business calendar of 1834 we find the names of B. Smith & Co., tailors; C. W. Kent, southwest corner of High and Town Streets, auction and commission; S. M. Whitworth, on Broad Street, near the Episcopal Church, clothing and groceries; Chester Mattoon, West State Street, bookbindery; Peter Ambos, "in the building immediately south of Mr. Greenwood's store, High Street," confectioner; H. G. Spayth, "in room lately occupied by Doherty & Leiby, Goodale's Row," druggist; Rudisill & Wiley, corner of High and Town streets, hatters; Ira Grover, Broad Street, near the Episcopal Church, "white marble tombstones;" J. & S. Stone, brokers and drygoods merchants, Commercial Row; Charles Scott, wholesale paper warehouse; Champion & Lathrop (J. N. Champion and Henry Lathrop), "in the store late occupied by Bond & Walbridge," drygoods; McCullough & Son, next door to Young's Coffeehouse, High Street, fashionable tailoring; John Abbott & Co., corner of Front and Spring streets, brewery; and J. B. Crist, on High Street, opposite the Statehouse, bookstore.

Some of the new partnerships of 1835 are those of William Hamilton & Co., bakery, corner of Rich and High; McElvain, Hunter & Co., wool buyers; Lazell & Mattoon, bookbinders; Henry Glover & Co., iron store, Exchange Buildings; Herancourt & Dresbach, jewelers; Stewart & Osborn, drygoods; S. & S. B. Stanton, Commercial Row, drygoods; and S. W. & J. E. Palmer, hardware. Contemporary with these were James W. McCoy, hatter; William M. Kasson, hardware; W. H. Richards, China, glass and queensware; Mrs. Dunnavant, dressmaker; J. N. Townly and Samuel McClelland, merchant tailors; Thomas Bridgman, draper and tailor; Walter Amos, tailor; and Daniel E. Ball, saddlery.

By this time various business blocks had been erected, and had become locally celebrated by such names as their owners or popular fancy had ascribed to them. Among these blocks was that known as Goodale's Row, erected by Doctor Lincoln Goodale, on the west side of South High Street, extending from Chapel Alley south, and including the present location occupied by Kilbourn, Jones & Co. The Commercial Buildings, commonly known as the Commercial Row, stood on the southeast corner of Main and High streets. The Exchange Buildings, sometimes called the Broadway Exchange, owned by W. S. Sullivant, held, for many years, one of the most conspicuous places, if not the chief distinction, among the business

centers of Columbus. These buildings were situated on the south side of West Broad Street, extending west from the present site of the Huntington Bank. The Buckeye Building, or as it was sometimes called, the Buckeye Block, rose on the northeast corner of Broad and High. A warehouse built by the Ridgways, near the Broad Street Bridge, was known as the Franklin Building. A row called the Eight Buildings stood on West Town Street, south side, a short distance west of High.

Among the most conspicuous partnership and individual business names which appear subsequently to those already recorded were the following:

1836 — S. W. & J. E. Palmer, hardware, Commercial Buildings; Hammond Howe, real estate; John Marey, brewer, Front Street; Kasson & McConne, hardware; Kerr & Milton, successors to O. & S. Crosby, drugs, Broadway Exchange; Thomas S. Butler, drugs, next door to the National Hotel; J. L. Peters and A. J. Cain, successors to Tunis Peters, tanners; W. Starr, drygoods and produce; Penney & Judd, drygoods, Commercial Row; E. & A. Case, readymade clothing; H. N. Owen & Co., merchant tailors, Exchange Buildings; Dolson, Jessup & Co., drygoods, Commercial Buildings; Monroe Bell, bookstore, a little south of the National Hotel; L. S. Hubbard, drygoods, Commercial Buildings; and Dennis Neil, merchant tailor, Exchange Buildings.

1837 — A newspaper business directory for this year, which does not seem to have ever gotten into print in any other form, is here reproduced:^a

Drygoods — McCoy, Work & McCoy, corner of High and State; W. Hance, northeast corner High and Friend; Champion & Lathrop, Exchange Buildings; J. B. Crist, ditto; Greenwood & King, High, between Town and Rich; S. & S. B. Stanton, northeast corner High and Rich; D. Brooks, east side of High, between Friend and Rich; Joseph Leiby, northwest corner High and Rich; D. Woodbury & Co., southeast corner High and Friend; J. & S. Stone, High, second door below Friend; D. W. Deshler, northwest corner Broad and High; P. H. Ohmsted, High, next door to Russell's Tavern; Stewart & Osborn, High, east side; D. E. Ball, High, corner Sugar Alley; J. Baldwin & Co., High, corner Sugar Alley; M. B. Cushing, High, Goodale's Row; Case & Judd, ditto; McElvain, Snyder & Co., ditto; Warner & Penney, ditto; L. Goodale & Co., ditto; Matthews & Morrison, northwest corner High and Town.

Watches and jewelry — William A. Platt, High, opposite Statehouse; C. A. Richard, High, east side, near Rich; G. M. Herancourt, High, east side.

Booksellers and binders — Lazell & Mattoon, High opposite Statehouse; Monroe Bell, High, opposite Public Offices; Isaac N. Whiting, High Street.

Hotels and coffee houses — American Hotel, C. F. Dresbach, High, opposite Statehouse; Eagle Coffeehouse, John Young, High, opposite Public Buildings; National Hotel, John Noble, High, opposite Public Offices; National Coffeehouse, Theodore L. Shields; Lafayette Coffeehouse, E. P. Hare, High, opposite Courthouse; Clinton Coffeehouse, T. Martin, High, corner Public Alley; Lion Hotel, J. Armstrong, between Town and Rich; Robinson's City House, southeast corner High and Town; Swan Hotel, Christian Heyl, High, east side, corner Cherry Alley; Hotel, P. C. Whitehead, High, south of Mound; Tontine Coffeehouse, S. Pike & Co.,

State Street, south side, opposite Markethouse; Inn, Thomas Cadwallader, Broad, near the Bridge; Broadway House, T. Thomas, Broad, opposite Public Square; Globe Hotel, R. Russell, High Street; Farmers' Inn, John Moyer, southwest corner Friend and High.

Stage offices — Opposition Stage Company, High, next door to Eagle Coffee-house; Neil, Moore & Co., High, next to National Hotel.

Grocers — W. F. Sanderson, High, opposite Public Offices; O. Risley & Co., Broadway Exchange; F. Bentz, bakery and grocery, High, near Rich; J. P. Brooks, southwest corner High and Rich; W. Hance (also drygoods), northeast corner High and Friend; McElvain, Hunter & Co., Broad Street, Franklin Buildings; G. W. Higgins & Co., High Street, east side; John Bown, southeast corner High and State; Gregory, Burr & Gregorv, High, east side.

Merchant tailors — Johnson & Burdell, High, opposite Public Offices; W. Williams, High, between Town and Rich; Adams & Townley, High, east side; Walter Amos, ditto; E. Gaver, State Street, opposite Statehouse; Samuel McClelland, southeast corner High and State; Thomas Bridgman, High, opposite Public Offices.

Druggists — Thomas S. Butler, High, opposite Public Offices; John M. Kerr, Exchange Buildings corner High and Broad; S. Clark, High, next door to Armstrong's Tavern, M. Jewett, "Chemical Laboratory & Medical Store," Rich west of Front.

Hatters — J. W. McCoy, High Street, opposite Courthouse; J. E. Rudisill, northeast corner High and Town; C. Dermott, Broad, opposite Public Square.

Postoffice — Bela Latham, Postmaster, High, near corner of Broad.

Stoves and Tinware — W. A. Gill & Co., Broadway Exchange; S. W. & J. E. Palmer, ditto.

Hardware — H. Glover & Co., Broadway Exchange; Kasson & Co., High Street; S. W. & J. E. Palmer, Goodale's Row; Ira Grover, marble and hardware, Broad, opposite Public Square.

Printing offices — *Ohio State Journal*, State Street, third door west of Clinton Bank; *Register* office, J. M. Gallagher, Broadway Exchange; *Hemisphere* office, S. Medary & Brothers, Exchange Buildings; E. Glover, Front, south of Mound; Cutler & Pillsbury, High Street, north of Broad.

Cabinetware — S. Z. Seltzer, High, east side, between Friend and Rich; John Smith, High, opposite Heyl's Tavern; A. Backus, High, east side, south of City House; I. G. Dryer, High, east side, south of Rich.

Confectioners — Ambos & Eigner, High, corner Walnut Alley.

Architect — N. B. Kelly, Architect of the Lunatic and Blind asylums, over Leiby's store.

Auctioneer — W. J. Tyler, High, basement of Brooks's Tavern.

Chairmakers — A. G. Hibbs, High, east side, south of Rich; J. C. Brodrick, northeast corner High and Town.

Wagonmakers — John Emmick, Friend, north side; John Otstot, Front, south of Friend.

Carding machine — G. Jefferies, between Friend and Mound, west of High.

Tobacconist — A. Stotts, High, west side, south of Mound.



Abel Hildreth

Tanneries — J. L. Peters, south end of High, at the bridge; P. Putnam, corner Front and Rich.

Foundry — J. Ridgway & Co., plow manufacturers, near the river, north of Broad Street.

Schoolrooms — J. O. Masterson, Broadway Exchange; J. M. C. Haseltine, Third Street, opposite Baptist Church.

Shoestores — W. Keith & Co., High, next to Greenwood & King; James Cherry, Friend, between High and Front.

Gunsmith — Samuel Thompson, Friend, between High and Front.

Blacksmiths — L. B. Pinney, northwest corner Front and Public Alley; William Harrison, High, opposite Heyl's Tavern.

Coachmakers — Robert Cutler, High, north of Broad; Pinney & Evans, corner Public and Fair alleys.

Carpenters — J. Neereamer, Town, east of High; John Lakin, Town, between Fourth and Fifth; Jacob Turney, corner Fourth and Town.

Saddlers — Philip Reed, High, east side; C. A. Barker, High, next to Franklin Bank; D. E. Ball, High, east side.

Brewery — L. Hoster & Co., City Brewery, south end of Front Street.

Livery Stable — W. Barker, Fair Alley, rear of Eagle Coffeehouse.

Forwarding and commission — Z. Hanford, Franklin Building; B. Comstock & Co., also pork dealers.

Lumber — Casey & Field, Third, between State and Town.

Plasterer — Thomas Y. Miles, Front, south of Town.

Leather — I. Taylor & Sons, opposite market, south side of State.

Banks — Clinton Bank, southwest corner High and State; Franklin Bank, High Street, east side.

Painter and glazier — Thomas Bowns, State, opposite Statehouse.

Upholsterer — James Aston, State, opposite Statehouse.

Saddlery and coach and harness hardware — P. Hayden & Co., late the Columbus Manufacturing Company, importers, manufacturers and wholesale dealers.

To the foregoing list should be added the following changes for the year 1837: John Siebert opens a new drygoods store in the Commercial Row; O. Risley & Co. (O. Risley and M. L. Sullivant) dissolved partnership; David Brooks resumes management of the Eagle Hotel; H. Baldwin opens a drygoods business in the Franklin Buildings; L. McCullough resumes tailoring on High Street, opposite the Statehouse; John French opens a drugstore on West Broad Street, third door from the bridge; Spilman & Carroll, tailors, succeed Ferguson & Spilman.

1838 — The following business changes and new names appear in this year's record: A. A. Stewart succeeds Stewart & Hall in tailoring; B. F. Conway and M. B. Ross succeed Conway and Avery in forwarding and commission; Adams & Townley, merchant tailors, remove to the vicinity of Young's Coffeehouse, on High Street; S. W. Palmer, hardware, removes from Goodale's Row to the Exchange Buildings; P. Ambos succeeds himself and George Eigner, confectioners; Kasson & Co. (A. & C. W. Kasson and Thomas R. Disbrow) dissolve partnership, and are succeeded by Clarke, Runyan & Co.; M. Dresbach withdraws from the American Hotel business, and is succeeded by S. Pike, Junior, and William Kelsey; John

Young adds a bathhouse — probably the first one in the city — to his coffeehouse on High Street; John A. Lazell advertises the "Columbus Horticultural Garden," situated northeast of the city; Ellis, Winslow & Co., establish a new hardware store at the corner of High and Rich streets; Meacham & Gill buy out Monroe Bell's bookstore, two doors south of the National Hotel; George S. B. Lazell and Chester Mattoon, bookbinders, dissolve partnership; Henry Wharton announces a forwarding and commission business in the Buck warehouse, lately occupied by B. Comstock & Co.; John N. Champion succeeds himself and H. Lathrop in drygoods; William Aston announces a business in soap and candles; H. H. Kinball advertises a leather store at the corner of High and Friend streets; L. D. & C. Humphrey are succeeded by L. Humphrey & Co.; G. W. & E. N. Slocum advertise the manufacture of saddles, harness and trunks; Mrs. E. Benjamin opens a millinery and fancy store in the Commercial Row; Wray Thomas engages in the purchase of Virginia Military land warrants.

1839—G. M. Herancourt, music and musical instruments; Buttles & Ranyan, hardware, sign of the golden padlock; William Wise, hatter; Robinson Acheson, general store, Goodale's Row; National Hotel, P. H. Olmsted; Eagle Coffeehouse, Basil Riddle; Columbus "Tattersalls" — livery and boarding — A. L. Olmsted; Fletcher's Double Reflecting Lamps, J. M. Kerr & Co., Exchange Buildings; Mills & Augur, new shoestore, near the Commercial Row; P. Hayden & Co., carriages, barouches and chariotees; Gwynne & Baldwin dissolve partnership; Adams & Free, merchant tailors; Matthias Martin, house and sign painter; Fay, Kilbourn & Co., furs and hatters' trimmings. William A. Platt removes his "watch and jewelry shop" to the Neil House.

1840—Adam Lehman, optician; Casey & Field (William L. Casey and John Field) dissolve partnership in the lumber business; James W. Ward, chemist and druggist, one door south of the National Hotel; S. Brainerd, musical instruments, Buckeye Block; James Kilbourn, Junior, & Co., bookstore, directly opposite the Statehouse; George A. B. Lazell removes his bookstore to "Deshler's Buildings, between Broad Street and the Theatre;" Engraving and copperplate printing, Henry F. Wheeler, Old Courthouse; D. F. Heffner succeeds S. T. Heffner in drygoods; W. M. Savage, watch and clockmaker and jeweler, opposite Russell's Tavern.

1841 — Trescott, Jones & Co., boots and shoes; Sherwood, Miller & Co. (O. W. Sherwood, John Miller and J. N. Champion) dissolve partnership; Alexander Backus, silversmith, "shop on High Street, between Broad Street and the Theatre;" G. W. Penney & Co. succeed Ellis, Winslow & Co.; John Miller, seedstore, Armstrong's Block; J. Eldridge, tailoring, Neil House; H. Daniels, architect and contractor; Henry W. Derby, bookstore, opposite the Statehouse; John Williard, grocer, Franklin Buildings.

1842 — William Kelsey, American House, succeeds Pike & Kelsey; P. Ambos, confectioner, removes to his new building on High Street, opposite the State Offices; W. A. Platt, jeweler, succeeds himself and Cyrus Platt; H. W. Cowdrey, tailor; Miller & Brown (John Miller), grocers, South High Street; F. Bentz & Co., confectioners, Neil House; John Westwater & Sons, china, glass and queensware, "new building on High Street, opposite the State Buildings, between the Neil House and the American Hotel;" R. B. Cowles, lessee of the Neil House; Franklin House,

William C. Piper; D. H. Taft & Co. (D. H. Taft & D. W. Deshler), drygoods, dissolve partnership; G. Hammond, stovestore, Neil House; G. S. Deming & Co. (G. S. & J. C. Deming) dissolve partnership; "Gen. Samuel Perkins," barber, corner of High and State; "Gentlemen's Dressing Saloon," Joseph Bennett; A. W. Reader, cabinetmaker; Fay, Kilbourn & Co. (L. Goodale, C. Fay & L. Kilbourn) dissolve partnership; Gwynne & Lamson, drygoods; Wing, Richards & Co. (C. H. Wing, W. Richards and A. Lee) dissolve partnership; C. B. Ford, tombstones, mantels and hearths; R. H. Hubbell sells the "City Livery Stable and Tattersalls" to William Neil. P. Hayden & Co. advertise that they will sell "tanner's oil and Missouri hides."

This brings the record of changes down to the year 1843, when the first business directory of the city which appeared in book form was printed by Samuel Medary and published by J. R. Armstrong. No pretense is made that this record is complete; it contains only such memoranda of the successive stages of business incipency as may be gleaned from the newspapers, which are almost the only remaining sources of information on the subject. Of banking, manufacturing and the professions little mention has been made, as they will be separately treated.

NOTES.

1. Watson's establishment was afterwards known as the National Hotel, kept by John Noble.
2. Board of Trade Address, July 24, 1889.
3. *Ibid.*
4. *Ibid.*
5. *Ohio State Journal*, July 29, 1837.

CHAPTER XXV.

BUSINESS EVOLUTION.

The development of trade bears such an intimate relation to public finance, that the one cannot be comprehensively considered without taking some account of the other. A clear understanding of the general financial conditions which prevailed is therefore essential to a correct interpretation of the local business events of the period which has now been reached.

Prior to the year 1838 and for the most part down to the legislation incident to the Civil War, local banking was regulated by the States, and was practically free. Under prescribed rules, any individual or corporation might issue notes on a pledge that they would be redeemed when presented. In the abuse of this privilege, during the first two decades of the present century, the country was flooded with inconsiderate and insecure issues of paper currency, the depreciation and collapse of which produced universal disaster and ruin. Nearly two hundred banking institutions, scattered through all parts of the Union, failed between 1811 and 1820, and for a period of ten years, ending in 1825, trade and industry were almost completely prostrated. Speculators and brokers were for a time enriched, but labor was impoverished, and business, particularly on the frontier, degenerated into a condition little better than that of the barter of nomads and savages.

After this bitter experience followed ten years of tolerable though fluctuating prosperity, due almost entirely to the unlimited resources of the country, and the equally unlimited industrial energy and enterprise of the American people. Had the artificial conditions been equally as favorable as the natural, all might have been well, but they were unfortunately not so. Another sudden and enormous inflation of the paper currency took place, increasing the amount in circulation from \$66,628,898 in 1830 to \$149,185,890 in 1837. The speculative fever, which is the invariable accompaniment of such inflation, again raged, and again culminated in the collapse, bankruptcy and ruin which are its inevitable consequences. The crises of 1837 and 1839 were currency crises absolutely, and were affected in no way whatever by the economic measures and discussions of the period.

The amount of bank paper in circulation diminished from \$149,185,890 in 1837 to \$83,734,000 in 1842, and \$58,563,000 in 1843. This enormous shrinkage measures the extent of the reaction. In 1837 payments were stopped by every single bank in the Union. As an enormous amount of small notes had been issued, and these had mainly passed into the hands of the laboring classes, they were, as usual in such cases, the chief sufferers.

The banks resumed briefly in 1838, but another crash followed in 1840, when about one hundred and eighty banks, including that of the United States, were annihilated. Then followed a cataclysm of "wildcat" and "shinplaster" currency, the character of which may be judged by the following specimens copied from the circulation of 1841:

50 Cts	RECEIVABLE FOR COUNTY TAXES	
	No 783.	June 9, 1841.
	AUDITOR'S OFFICE, CHILLICOTHE, OHIO,	
	The Treasurer of Ross County	
	Will Pay D. Collins, or Bearer	Fifty Cents.
	Fifty Cents on demand out of any funds in the Treasury.	
	C.	WM. B. FRANKLIN, Auditor.

REISSUED JUNE 1, 1841.	No. 476	6¼.
	WILLIAM KINNEY	
	Will pay the Bearer	
	Six and a Fourth Cents	
	in current bank notes	
	WHEN THE AMOUNT OF ONE DOLLAR IS PRESENTED.	
	William	HIS X MARK
Bourneville, Aug. 7. 1837.		Kinney.

<p>Receivable for Taxes and all City Dues.</p> <p>Treasurer of the</p> <p>CITY OF MONROE</p> <p><i>Pay to J. Frost or bearer</i></p> <p><i>SIX ¼ CENTS</i></p> <p><i>out of any money in the Treasury not otherwise appropriated.</i></p> <p><i>By order of the Common Council,</i></p> <p><i>ALLEN A. ROBINSON, Clerk.</i></p> <p>Monroe, Oct. 24, 1840.</p>	<p>No. 684A 6¼.</p>
---	---------------------

12½	Twelve and a Half	12½	Twelve and a Half
<div>IMAGE OF A 12½ CENT PIECE</div>		<div>IMAGE OF A 12½ CENT PIECE.</div>	
Cents		Cents.	
<div>Vignette of horses and a harrow. A man sow- ing seed. A mill in the background</div>			
A female bust.	<i>Treasurer</i> TOWN OF PUTNAM <i>Pay Twelve and a Half Cents to the bearer, Putnam, May 1st, 1841. Redeemable in Sums of Five Dollars in Current Bank Notes.</i> S. C. HAYES, Recor. T. M. CHANDLER, Mayor.	A Cupid.	
Cents.		Cents.	

No.	<p>This ticket will be received for two cents in payment of bills on the Colerain, Oxford and Brookville Turnpike.</p>	<p>Sept., 184 . Sec'y.</p>
		2

JOHN H. JAMES.		
<p><i>This Ticket</i></p> <p>FOR</p> <p>X</p> <p>CENTS</p> <p><i>Will be received at the Urbana Bank.</i></p>	<p>W. RAINHARD, Cashier.</p>	



Louis Lindemann

CENTS.	State of Ohio.	No. 2238.	CENTS.
Twelve and a Half	12½	AN OWL SITTING ON A TREE.	Twelve and a Half
IMAGE OF A 12½ CENT PIECE.	<p style="text-align: center;">THE TOWN COUNCIL OF NEWARK</p> <p>Will pay twelve and a half cents to the bearer in Current Bills in sums of not less than five dollars.</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Newark, 1st July, 1841. <i>J. M. SMITH, Recor.</i> <i>G. M. YOUNG, Mayor.</i></p>		IMAGE OF A 12½ CENT PIECE.
Cents.			Cents.
CENTS.			CENTS.

The passion for games of chance was a natural accompaniment, if not result, of such a currency as this, and accordingly we find that the sale of lottery tickets was extensively carried on during the inflation period. The institutions of this class most extensively advertised in the Columbus newspapers were those of Maryland, Delaware and Virginia.

But the condition of things indicated by this lottery vice and its twin rag-money rage, could not fail to produce heroic efforts to mitigate its evils. The leader of such efforts in the General Assembly of Ohio, was the Hon. Alfred Kelley of Columbus. To prepare the way for an intelligible statement of what Mr. Kelley undertook and accomplished in this emergency, mention should be made of his antecedent services as a member of the Board of Canal Fund Commissioners, to which, in March, 1841, he was appointed as successor to the Hon. Gustavus Swan.¹ When the financial tempests of 1837 and 1840 broke upon the country the State of Ohio was engaged in the extension of her canal system, and had incurred, chiefly in the construction and enlargement of that system, a debt approaching the sum of \$15,000,000. Owing to the depression and distrust produced by the crisis, great difficulty was found in raising money on the credit of the State to meet current demands, and pay the interest on this debt, amounting to nearly \$900,000 per annum. Tempted by a stress of less comparative magnitude, some other States had repudiated their obligations, and Ohio, for the first and only time in her history, was in serious danger of committing the same stupendous folly. Efforts to negotiate a loan in England were made in 1840, but substantially failed, and at the close of the fiscal year ended November 15, 1841, the Canal Fund Commissioners had just \$1,393,33½ with which to meet about \$700,000 of maturing debts. This money Mr. Kelley succeeded in raising in New York by pledging his personal credit. The details of the legislation by which these obligations were met will not here be entered into; they belong rather to the history of the State than to that of its capital.

In the autumn of 1844 Mr. Kelley was elected from the Columbus district to the Ohio Senate, in which body, as chairman of its Finance Committee, he introduced, January 7, 1845, a bill "to incorporate the State Bank of Ohio and other banking companies." This bill, without material change, became a law on the twentyfourth of the following February, and thus, for the first time, was the banking business of Ohio organized as a system, and placed upon a substantial, safe and solvent basis. The local relations of the system to the trade and industrial development of Columbus need be cited here only in a general way; their details belong to the chapter on Banks and Banking.

The good effects of this legislation were soon felt. Similar financial reforms were adopted in other States, and the entire country soon entered upon a season of prosperity which has not been surpassed in its history. This continued until 1857, when the failure of the Ohio Life and Trust Company on the twentyfourth of August in that year precipitated another crash, and all the banks in the Union again suspended payments. This crisis was also brought on mainly by currency disorders. The bank paper in circulation had again been greatly inflated, and much of it was based on stocks which proved to be unsalable and insecure. From

Insurance

1851 until 1857 bank discounts were excessive, speculation was rampant and trading was overdone. A violent reaction naturally followed, but after the storm had passed by, and the speculative fever begotten by a redundant and practically irredeemable currency had collapsed, the country again became prosperous, and continued so until the breaking out of the Civil War.

Columbus, like every other considerable town in the State, was materially affected, for good or for ill, by these ups and downs of state and national finance. Indications of the condition of trade during the course of these vicissitudes may be found in the following memoranda of contemporary prices:

1831—W. S. Sullivant pays fifty cents per bushel for wheat, delivered at his mill "one mile west of Columbus."

1833—The June prices current in the Columbus market were thus quoted: Wheat 56½c., rye 37½c., corn 25c., timothyseed \$1.50, common wool 20 to 25c., Saxony wool 31 to 40c., dairy butter 10 to 12½c., firkin butter 7c., hams 5c., beans per bushel 75c., flour per bbl. \$3.50, country sugar 6c., whisky per bbl. \$6.75 to \$7.

1835—July prices: Wheat 75c., oats 25 to 31½c., corn 37 to 45c., cornmeal 44 to 50c., potatoes 75c., eggs 8 to 10c., cheese 6½c., hams 7½ to 9c., middlings 6½c., flour per bbl. \$5.50 to \$5.75.

1837—April prices: Wheat \$1, corn 37½ to 50c., oats 28 to 31½c., potatoes 25 to 31½c., timothyseed \$1.50 to \$2, cornmeal per bushel 40 to 50c., superfine flour \$6.75 to \$7, sugar 7 to 8c., eggs 6 to 8c., apples 25 to 75c., butter 12½ to 16c., hams 10 to 12½c.

1839—The October price of wheat was 62½c. at Columbus, and 50 to 70c. at Roscoe and Massillon, with a downward tendency. As to the pork market we find the following current comment under date of November 29th:

The staple article of Southern Ohio appears to be going a begging this fall. . . . Drovers cannot make sales or get offers. Three dollars per hundred has been named, but purchasers cannot be found to offer that price, or drovers to take it. . . . Some demonstrations have been made by the pork merchants of Columbus towards the business this fall, but on a very limited scale compared with former seasons.

1841—Columbus wholesale prices in May: Wheat fortyfive cents, rye 31c., unshelled corn 15c., shelled do. 17c., oats 12½c., white beans 50c., hops 30c., country sugar 6 to 7c., New Orleans sugar six to nine cents, salt per bbl. \$3, raw whisky per gallon 15c., rectified do. 16 to 20c., geese feathers 31c.

In reference to the wheat market of July, 1841, the following comment was made^a:

The price of wheat at Sandusky during the last week was \$1.06 to 1 10 c., per bushel. At Massillon on July 14, from \$1 to 1.07 was paid, though the *Gazette* considers this as the effect of competition among buyers, and as being altogether too much. It is observable that nearly the same price has been paid for wheat for two or three weeks past, all along the Lake Shore, at Buffalo, Rochester, and as far east as Syracuse. We do not know how to account for this unless it is caused by the export to Canada.

The "export to Canada" was doubtless the true explanation. As the market was expanded, better prices were obtained.

A few days later the newspaper just quoted from makes the following additional statements:

Corn was selling freely at Sandusky last week for forty cents, and as high as fortytwo cents had been paid. . . . Flour has advanced to \$6.50 in New York. From \$1.12 to 1.14 has been paid for wheat at the lake ports for a week past. The price at Newark last Saturday was ninetythree cents. At Zanesville from ninety cents to one dollar was paid. We look for a further rise.

The following observation, under date of October 25, 1841, obtains special significance from the business depression then prevailing:

It is gratifying to know that in the eastern cities Columbus credit stands as high as any of the cities of the West. This speaks well for our metropolis, and is evidence of promptness and a determination to keep up a good credit abroad.⁴

1842 — June prices at Columbus: Wheat \$1, rye 33c., oats 15c., shelled corn 16 to 18c., hay \$4.50 to \$6 per ton, wool 20 to 31c., rectified whisky 14 to 16c., barley 37c., hams 3 to 5c., butter 6 and 10 cents, flour per bbl. \$4.00 to \$4.50, hops 25c., eggs 5c., potatoes 75c. to \$1, cloverseed \$4.00 to \$4.50, timothyseed \$1.50, flaxseed 65c., turnips 98c. to \$1, wood 25 to 75c. per cord.

1843 — The June and July prices of wheat in Ohio this year were 90 to 95c.

1844 — The April price of wheat in Baltimore was \$1.00 to \$1.12; in Cleveland 85c. As to wool we find, under date of August 17, 1844, the following statement:

The Buffalo *Commercial Advertiser* of the third instant notices the fact that the Lowell Manufacturing Company paid Messrs. Perkins and Brown, of Akron, for their wool from fifteen hundred sheep, for one sample eightyfive cents per pound, and for another ninety cents per pound. The whole clip was sold at from fifty to ninety cents.

The same paper, August 22: "Pittsburgh prices current for August 14, show sales as high as fortyfive cents per pound, to wit: Lamb's wool 28 to 30c.; common and quarter blood 28 to 30c.; halfblood 33 to 35c.; threequarters blood 38c.; fullblood 40c.; Saxony 45c. The purchases in this market will come up to a million and a half pounds this season."

1845 — June prices in Ohio: Wheat 75c., corn 40c., oats 35 to 40c., prime wool 35c., fullblood do. 33c., threequarter blood 29c., halfblood do. 26c., onequarter blood do. 23c., common do. 18 to 20c., flour \$4.50 to \$4.75 per bbl., old potatoes 75c.

1847 — February prices current in Columbus: Wheat 55c., rye 40c., corn 16 to 20c., oats 16 to 18c., flour per bbl. \$4, hay per ton \$4.50 to \$5, country sugar 7 to 8c., New Orleans do. 8 to 10c., rice 5½ to 6c., ham 6 to 7c., butter 8 to 12c., cheese 5 to 6c., Rio coffee 8½ to 9½c.; Java coffee 15c., Hocking salt per bbl. \$1.75, country molasses 50c. per gallon, New Orleans do. 37½ to 40c.

These were low prices, but with the opening of spring a great advance took place, and in May, wheat was quoted in New York at two dollars per bushel, corn at \$1.05, and flour at \$8 to \$9 per bbl. This advance was well sustained during the remainder of the year, and in August we find wheat quoted as follows: New York \$1.18 to \$1.25; Baltimore, white \$1.24, red \$1.12 to \$1.20; Pittsburgh, prime red, 84 to 88c. The following November quotations of wheat in New York were announced: Genesee \$1.36, Ohio \$1.35, Wisconsin \$1.30. Corn was quoted at 72 to 73c. The Cincinnati price of prime red wheat November 17, was \$1.02.

1848 -- In March of this year wheat was quoted in New York at \$1.40. In January the Philadelphia price of wool was 33 to 38c. The April price of wheat in New York was \$1.12½.

1849 — In New York the June prices of wheat were 75 to 80c., and of wool as follows: Saxony 38 to 40c., merino fleece 35 to 37c., onehalf and threequarter blood 30 to 32c., common 27 to 29c., pulled number one 30 to 32c.

1850 — August quotations in Columbus: Wheat 70c., unshelled corn 30c., oats 30c., eggs 8 to 10c., potatoes \$1 to \$1.25, hay \$6 to \$8 per ton.

1851 — The following statement as to the local wool market bears date July 19:

Mr. Sessions has purchased over 300,000 pounds this season. . . . The highest price he paid was fiftyseven cents per pound for a lot in Licking County. He has paid fifty cents per pound for several lots. He goes to the farmers, and buys directly of them.⁶

1852 — August quotations, Columbus market: Old wheat 58 to 60c., new 56 to 57c., corn 35c., oats 20 to 23c., potatoes 40 to 45c., apples 25 to 30c., butter 12 to 15c., eggs 8c., beeves \$2.25 per hundred pounds; live hogs \$4.25 do. As other supplies were proportionately low, these prices were considered fairly remunerative. The August prices of wool in New York were 36 to 40c.⁷

1853 — The prices of wool were much higher than in 1852, the average in Ohio being 45 to 50c. The following New York quotations were announced March 31: American Saxony fleece 56 to 62c., fullblood merino 50 to 56c., onehalf and three-quarter blood 46 to 50c., native and onequarter blood 41 to 46c., superfine pulled 45 to 59c., number one pulled 39 to 44c. During the winter of 1852-3 about 50,000 hogs were slaughtered in Columbus for the New York market.

1854 — On April 8, corn sold in the Columbus market at 40c., oats at 37½c., and potatoes at 60c., per bushel. The *Ohio State Journal* of May 20 contains this statement: "Four hundred bushels of wheat were sold last Tuesday in this city at one dollar and eighty cents per bushel — the highest price ever paid in this market." The *Ohio Statesman* of the same date says: "Flour is now brought to this market from Cincinnati, and is selling at nine dollars per barrel." In the middle of June new potatoes were sold in Columbus at four dollars per bushel; in July at one dollar and sixty cents. The June price of wool ranged from twentyfive to thirtyseven cents, and of hay from six to eight dollars per ton. The *Ohio Statesman* of August 17 made this suggestive statement: "Farmers and others selling in the city market refuse to change bills, in order to accumulate silver, for which they get a small premium by selling it to merchants and others." A similar state of facts is thus noted September 26 by the *Ohio State Journal*: "The troubles of the people in the market places this morning, owing to the scarcity of small change, were almost beyond endurance. The country people refused to change any foreign bank bills, and as many of the buyers didn't have anything else, it may be well imagined there was a time." The same paper of December 11 says: "Our drovers who have driven their hogs to the East to market are returning with their pockets lined with gold. Three gentlemen returned last week, bringing with them fourteen thousand dollars mostly in twenty-dollar gold pieces" — the product, doubtless, of the recent California discoveries.

The following Columbus market quotations bear date December 9, 1854: Oats 37c., corn 50c., turnips 75c., flour per bbl. \$8 50, timothyseed \$3, cloverseed \$6.50, hay per ton \$10, potatoes \$1.40, butter 20c., hams 12½c., rice 8c., Rio coffee 14c., Java do. 16¾c., New Orleans sugar 6 to 7c., wood per cord \$2.50.

1855 — On April 7 potatoes sold in the Columbus market at \$2 per bushel, butter at 25c. per pound, eggs at 15c. per dozen, and other things in proportion. Hay sold on the streets in May at \$15 per ton. Early in the same month a wholesale dealer in the city offered seventythree cents per bushel for ten thousand bushels of corn, but the offer was refused. Wheat was steady at \$1.25, and corn sold at fifty cents, in August. The average price of wheat from April 1, 1854, to April 1, 1855, was \$1.55, and from April 1, 1855, to April 1, 1856, about the same. Some sales were made during the latter period at as high as \$2.05.

A contributor to the *Ohio Statesman* of August 5, 1857, writes:

The highest price that flour has reached during a period of sixty years was in 1796, when it sold at sixteen dollars a barrel. . . . In 1847, the period of the Irish famine, flour never exceeded ten dollars. The prices of breadstuffs were higher in 1855 than for sixty years, if we except the seasons of 1796 and 1817. From the minutes kept at the Van Rensselaer Mansion, at Albany, for sixtyone years, where large amounts of rents are payable in wheat as a cash equivalent, on the first of January each year, the fact is ascertained that wheat has only five times been \$2, or upwards a bushel, while it was seventeen times at one dollar, and twice at seventyfive cents. The average price for the whole period was \$1.38, and for the last thirty years \$1 25.

1857 — The financial crisis of this year has already been referred to. The *Ohio Statesman* of September 18 remarks: "There is no denying it — hard times are upon us. . . . Money is scarce, and most business men are in debt." B. Douglas & Co., New York mercantile agents, reported the number of failures during the year at 204,061.

1858 — The price paid this year for wool by Columbus buyers ranged from twenty to forty cents, according to quality. Some of the July market prices were as follows: Corn 45 to 50c., oats 40 to 45c., old potatoes 40 to 50c., new do. \$1 to \$1.20, butter 12½ to 15c., eggs 7 to 8c.

1859 — Wheat sold in February at \$1, corn at 80c., and oats at 50c. April market quotations: Corn 78c., oats 60c., wheat \$1.10, potatoes 80c. and one dollar, eggs 10c., lard 12½c., hay \$13, butter 30 to 35c., beefsteak 8 to 10c.

1860 — July market: Wheat 90c. to \$1, corn 35 to 40c., oats 28 to 33c., lard 10c., eggs 9c., new potatoes, 60c.

1861 — January wholesale prices: Wheat 80c., corn 25 to 30c., oats 18 to 24c., butter 12½ to 15c., potatoes 25 to 30c., eggs 13 to 14c. Wool sold in the spring at 35 to 40c., and in June at 25 to 30c.

This brings us to the outbreak of the Civil War, after which prices were rated in a depreciated paper currency. We therefore resume the record of the more important changes and new enterprises in business:

1843 — Wing, Richards & Co., drygoods, change partners; Columbus Marble Works, C. B. Ford; Salmon Thomas, produce, forwarding and commission, west end Broad Street Bridge; A. A. Stewart succeeds McClelland and Stewart, mer-

chant tailors; Wyatt Johnson, barber; B. Comstock & Co., warehouse and wheat-buyers; W. Large, drygoods, third door north of the American House; L. Lindeman, confectioner, High Street; Harvey & Seibert, bookbinders, High Street; warm and cold baths. J. G. Armstrong, in Jewett's Building, Rich Street; I. N. Whiting & Huntington, booksellers; Gray & Co., marble works, near corner of High and Rich; E. Gale, livery stable, High Street; S. E. Wright & Co. (John Greenwood), drygoods; A. Schneider, confectioner, High Street; W. A. McCoy & Co., wholesale and retail drygoods, opposite the Statehouse; Cushman & Howell, saddles, harness and trunks; Lawrence Dippel, potter, opposite Peters's tannery; S. D. Preston & Co., drygoods, corner High and Town; Booth & Minor, carriage manufacturers, High Street, north of Broad; J. N. Champion, real estate; Derby & Allen (H. W. Derby, H. S. Allen), books and stationery; J. N. Champion, drygoods and boots and shoes, Buckeye Block; J. B. Wheaton, chemist and druggist, southwest corner High and Broad; A. C. Brown, boots and shoes; Samuel T. Heffner, drygoods, Exchange Buildings; W. M. Savage, jeweler, opposite Russell's Hotel; Reed & Sheldon, tailors, High Street, next to W. B. Brooks's store; William Burdell, draper and tailor, Neil House; W. B. Brooks, grocer, corner High and Rich; George J. Pugh, tin, copper and sheetiron ware, High Street, opposite City House; Edward N. Slocum, saddles, harness and trunks, a few doors south of Neil House; Jeremiah A. Slusser, tailor, High Street, third door south of the new Mechanics' Hall; J. C. Broderick, cabinetware, corner High and Town; William Middleton, rope, cordage and twinemaker, corner Front and Broad; C. G. Sheffield, transportation agent; George Geer, iron merchant; Peter T. Krag, grocer, corner Mound and High; Joseph Fenton, cutlery, High Street opposite Franklin House; William Flintham, iron merchant, State Street, opposite Statehouse; D. H. Taft, drygoods, corner Broad and High; Samuel Thompson, grocer, corner High and Friend; I. D. Pounds, gunsmith, Friend Street; J. P. Bruek, cabinetware, High Street, south of Mechanics' Hall; A. Frankenberg, groceries, and boots and shoes, South High Street, between Mound and South; H. Daniels, architect, Buckeye Block; Benjamin Blake, carriages, buggies and wagons, Broad Street, near High; C. Ortman, boots and shoes, High Street, between Rich and Town; Matthias Martin, painter, grainer, glazier and gilder, Deshler's Block; Nicholas Hess, blacksmith, Friend Street, between Third and Fourth. A business directory of the city for 1843-4, was published this year by J. R. Armstrong. It is the earliest directory in book form which the author has been able to find.

1844—A. G. Hibbs retires from the firm of Dalzell, Hibbs & Co., dealers in grain and mill machinery; Bowery Nursery, Philip Fisher & Son, north of the city; L. Buttlers succeeds Buttlers & Runyan, hardware; Hayden, Morrison & Co., woolbuyers, Buckeye Block; Goodale & Chamberlain, drygoods, Goodale's Row; S. Thomas & R. Fitch, produce and commission, "white warehouse," west end of bridge; Ellis, Sessions & Co., drygoods, Russell's Building; J. E. Rudisill, hatter, opposite Public Offices; H. W. Derby succeeds Derby & Allen, bookstore, Stewart & Osborn, woolbuyers; Thomas Atcheson, do.; James Aston, furniture, West State, south side; Charles G. Deshler & Co., wholesale and retail grocers, Exchange Buildings; Fay & Kilbourn, Goodale's Row, drygoods; Samuel Crosby,

drygoods, groceries, hardware, queensware, etc., "yellow buildings," corner High and Rich; J. H. Riley, bookstore; William Gregory, wholesale and retail grocer; Neil House; Armstrong & King (William Armstrong, Matthew King), drygoods, opposite Goodale's Row; Rosenthaler & Springer, drygoods; E. W. & E. Gwyne, drygoods; A. Schneider, confectioner, opposite City House.

1845—G. W. Penney retires from R. Ellis & Co., hardware; J. Rickley & Co. (J. Rickley and Frederick Benningnus), dissolve partnership; Ellis & Sessions (T. P. Ellis, F. C. Sessions) succeed Ellis, Sessions & Co., drygoods; John Burr, nursery, South Street, east of city; P. C. & C. A. Bain, drygoods, Exchange Buildings; Olmsted & Peebles, oyster saloon, Exchange Buildings; Schneider & Goff, confectioners, Neil House; Gere, Abbott & Co., hardware, 161 High; Mrs. M. Brocklehurst, milliner, High Street; Mrs. Snowden, do.; M. Gooding & Co., drygoods.

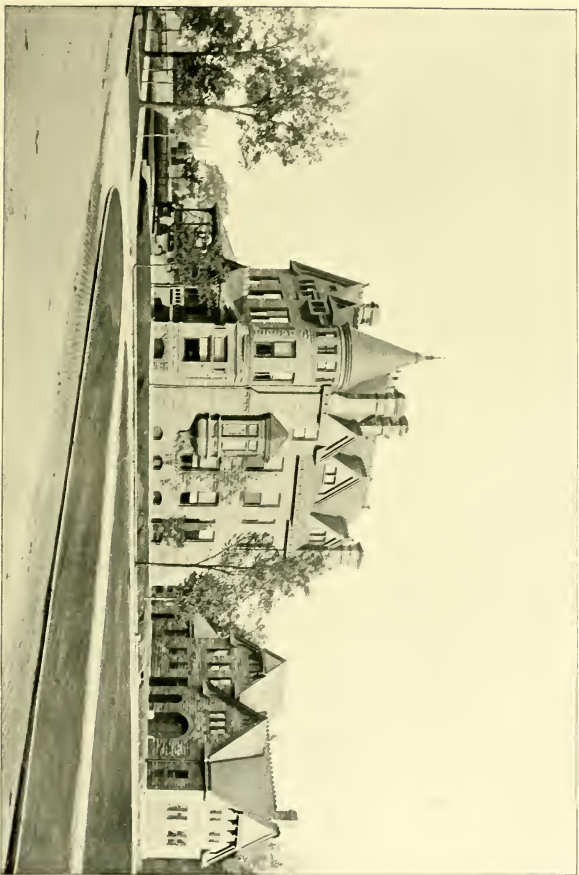
1846—Denig & Son, druggists, near the Mechanics' Hall; M. Halm, cabinetware, Rich near High; H. Brown, merchant tailor, Walcutt's Building; A. P. Stone & Co., drygoods, "at their checkered store, with large green window, two doors south of S. & D. Woodbury & Co.'s;" Bright & Bobinger, tinware, Neil House; J. Reeves, merchant tailor, 175 High; Alhambra Coffeehouse, Riddle & DeLashmutt; Stanton & Lee, drygoods, Goodale's Row.

1847—J. M. Kinney, bookstore, Neil House; J. Ridgway & Co., Columbus Foundry; M. Gooding succeeds Goodale & Gooding; Humphrey & Langworthy succeed Daniel T. Kramer, druggist; J. & W. B. Brooks, wholesale and retail grocers, corner High and Rich; S. D. & L. P. Preston, Goodale's Row, drygoods; D. H. Taft succeeds Taft & Wilcox, drygoods, Buckeye Block; Joseph H. Riley and Joseph Sullivant (Joseph H. Riley & Co.) bookstore, Neil House; Faxon, Smith & Martin (Elisha Faxon, B. E. Smith, L. D. Martin), drygoods and groceries, Neil's New Block.

1848—S. D. & L. P. Preston, in consequence of fire, removed to Exchange Buildings; F. C. Sessions, drygoods, "second drygoods store south of the market-house;" Mitchell & Baker, real estate; John Conly, grocer, "opposite new courthouse;" Frederick Bentz, ice; William A., J. & John L. Gill succeed Gills & McCune; Philip Rose, merchant tailor; M. W. Bliss, tin, sheetiron and copperware; James A. Aston, do.; E. Gaver, merchant tailor; C. R. King, teastore (advertises "flip muslin"); McElvain & Fitch, wholesale and retail produce; L. D. Martin retires from Faxon, Smith & Martin; A. P. Stone, wholesale and retail drygoods; O. P. & A. Langworthy succeed Langworthy & Humphrey, druggists; George E. Walcutt, sign and banner painter; C. H. Wing retires from Wing & Richards, Neil's New Block; Scheffer & Schneider, druggists, corner High and Rich; J. & H. A. Field, lumber, Third, between State and Town; P. T. Snowden, ladies' dressgoods, Neil's Row; Finch & Flynt, Buckeye Block; Joseph Weitgenant, nursery, northeast of the city; Frank & Hess, readymade clothing, corner High and State; Edwards & Davis, books, stationery and jewelry, Neil's New Building; Kelton, Bancroft & Co., drygoods; Brooks & Johnson (David Brooks, Oliver Johnson), real estate; G. Machold & Co., variety store and musical instruments; O. Backus, grocer, High, South of Town; H. Barnes, confectioner, 191 High; John T.



John Powell



PHOTOGRAPHED BY HAKEN.

Residence of Frank E. Powell, 869 East Broad Street, built in 1889.

Blain & Co., periodical and news depot; Blake, Domigan & Co., carriage and coachmakers; D. Brooks, chairmaker, High, between Rich and Town; Charles Knoderer, Cannon Tavern, Friend, west of High, south side; Cole & Standish, foundry, Front, near Last Street; S. Clark & Co., druggists, 139 High; E. Cloud, lumber, northeast corner Third and Friend; W. Downs & Co., copper, tin and sheetiron ware; H. DeWitt, carriage maker; J. & C. Eldridge, grocers; A. & D. Hayden, grocers, Buckeye Block; James Lennox, Junior, engineer and millwright; H. Lyndall, Daguerrean artist; Rufus Main, grocer, Broad, between High and Front; J. H. Mitchell, drygoods, Broadway Hotel, East Broad; William Murphy, grocer, corner Broad and Front; Augustus Platt, brass founder, corner Front and Spring; Price & Hughes, cabinetware, Rich, between High and Front; Reinhard & Fieser, printers, Mechanics' Hall; Siebert & Lilley, bookbinders, High, opposite Public Offices; E. A. Stoughton, Daguerrean rooms; S. Thompson, grocer, southwest corner High and Friend; W. B. Thrall, printer. A directory of the city was published this year, in book form, by John Siebert.

1849 — Fischer & Schneider, Eagle Drugstore; William Blynn and Thomas S. Baldwin succeed Platt & Blynn in jewelry; Finch & Flynt dissolve partnership; Fay & Kilbourn, do; Field & Field do; Preston & Wetmore do; O. S. Hunter retires from Morrison & Hunter; Mills & Smith, real estate; L. Preston & Co. removed to Neil's New Block; Kelley & Blackmore, architects.

1850 — A directory of the city was published this year by E. Glover and William Henderson. The following business memoranda are mostly taken from its pages: E. Glover, printer, opposite the Franklin House; J. Schoyerer, druggist, Mechanics' Hall; Leamon & Hurley, Marbleworks; A. A. Clark, jeweler, 187 High; Brown & Buck, jewelers, south of Clinton Bank; Hall, Case & Co., manufacturers of edged tools, State Avenue; H. G. Hood, gunsmith, 109 High; B. R. Van Houten, millinery, north of the American; William Say & Co., brewery, corner Front and Mulberry Alley; Lennox & Heggenbotham, machinists, Broad, near Third; Edward T. Rees, saddles, harness and trunks; Reader & Williams, undertakers; Ambos & Lennox, Eagle Foundry and Machine Shop; P. Hayden, manufacturer of builders' and mechanics' hardware, State Avenue, north of Broad; J. H. Felch, draughtsman and engraver; J. Ridgway & Co., castings, plows and steam engines; Gaver & Sewell, merchant tailor, Neil House; V. Burkley & Co., clothing; A. Reed, musical instruments, High, north of Neil House; William Richards, drygoods, Odeon Buildings, High Street; Kelton & Baneroft, drygoods, Commercial Row; B. E. Smith, drygoods, Odeon Buildings; P. Bain, drygoods, next door north of Neil House; Stage & Frisbie, grocers, forwarding and commission, southwest corner High and Friend; O'Reilly's Atlantic, Lake & Mississippi Telegraph, City Bank Building, corner High and State; Ohio Mutual Insurance Company; Wade's Cleveland & Cincinnati Telegraph, Odeon Building; J. H. Stauring, groceries and commission, corner High and South Public Lane; Buttles, Comstock & Co., forwarding and commission, head of the canal; Hanes & George, grocers, forwarding and commission, Buckeye Block; A. Frankenberg, drygoods and groceries, 212 High; Fitch & Hale, forwarding and commission, Railroad Building, opposite the Ridgway Foundry;

W. M. Garrett, grocer, High, opposite Franklin House; P. Conrad, grocer, southeast corner Third and Gay; Rufus Main, grocer, 65 High; G. M. Peters, Green Lawn Farm, milk delivery; Bain & Horton, ironmongers, 63 High; George McDonald and John Miller (John Miller & Co.), grocers; J. W. Constans, boots and shoes; J. M. McCune & Co., hardware; John Rickley, liquors, High, between Town and Rich; F. C. Sessions & Co. (F. C. Sessions, L. B. Harris), drygoods, four doors south of the American Hotel; Kilbourn & Jones, hardware, Goodale's Row; J. D. Osborn & Co., drygoods.

With such imperfect resources as have been available, this record has now been brought up to a point where it connects with the city directories. There, for the present, it will rest.

The following interesting sketch of the later drygoods trade, by Mr. William G. Dunn, one of the veterans of that trade, fitly concludes this chapter:

After an experience of thirty-five years in the City and State of New York as a retailer of drygoods (except four years as a buyer in a wholesale house) I looked for a location further west, and finally decided upon Columbus, Ohio, where I opened business under the firm name of William G. Dunn & Co., in April, 1869. I chose Columbus because it was pleasantly and centrally situated with a good prospect for enlargement; also because the drygoods business there did not seem to be overdone, and was conducted upon the old-time plans, trade being held to each store mainly by the influence of the salesman and credit, as it still is in many country stores. The influence of the salesman was more depended upon than the value of the goods. The retail business was at that time all done south of Broad Street, and mostly on High Street, but there were some stores on Town and Friend streets. The firms then in existence were Osborn, Kershaw & Co., Healey & Co., Gilchrist & Gray, Richards & Holmes, James Naughton, Fay & Co., Jesse Stone, Kenyon & Wiggin, Bell & Co., Eberly, and a few smaller stores on Friend Street and South High.

I hired my first store of Mr. David Deshler from April 1, 1869, on the corner of North High and Linden Alley. The good old gentleman very kindly cautioned me, as he feared it was too far north for a retail store to succeed; several merchants also expressed the same opinion. I opened at the appointed time, and was successful from the start. The people seemed pleased with a one price store and good merchandise. Our sales the first year amounted to \$170,000. From that time until my close I have had a very steady business, running up as high as \$273,000 per year. My trade has embraced not only a large number of Columbus families, but also many from neighboring cities. When we changed to the department system, we lost considerable country trade, as our customers still desired to deal with the clerks they were acquainted with, and go all round the store with them; but our loss was more than made up by increase of trade in the city. Most of the larger stores now conduct their business on the department plan.

In the year 1885 I purchased a lot on which I built, in 1886, my present store on the east side of High Street, between Gay and Long. Many persons prophesied failure, but the store being light and convenient, it helped the business and our family trade steadily increased. This year, 1889, I have withdrawn from the active part of the business and changed the firm name to Dunn, Taft & Co.

During the last twenty years — 1869 to 1889 — many changes have taken place, and I believe but one firm retains its original name, viz. James Naughton. A few retired, some failed, others removed on account of the strong competition, and some new firms were made out of old ones. There are nearly, perhaps quite, fifty drygoods stores in this city today, and there are many more in the outskirts of the city than there used to be. The expense of carrying on the business is much greater than it was twenty years ago, and especially so in the heart of the city. The people are wealthier, and require more attention and larger

stocks; but larger stocks mean more taxes, and more attention means more clerks and expenses, as do also the telephone, electric light, delivery of goods, use of water, steam heat, cleaning and sprinkling streets, private watchmen, and sundry other necessities not incident to the earlier trade. To offset these difficulties we have an increased volume of trade in the sale of better goods which also pay a better profit. Homespun goods, or their imitations, such as flannels, jeans, carpets, hosiery, etc., can hardly be sold at all; even country people want more stylish and better fabrics. To illustrate, we can hardly sell any but "regular made" hosiery, whereas we used to sell almost altogether the cutup hosiery.

Such are some of the more recent changes in the retail trade in drygoods. Other branches of mercantile business, such as the traffic in groceries, drugs, and hardware, have undergone a like metamorphosis. The general store, in which the people of the olden times were accustomed to purchase everything they wanted, from silks to sugar, and from books to whisky, has vanished from the path of metropolitan progress. New modes of life have produced new wants and new methods of supplying them which, less than a generation ago, were unknown and scarcely thought of.

NOTES.

1. Judge Swan had resigned.
2. *Ohio State Journal*.
3. *Ibid*.
4. *Ibid*.
5. *Ibid*.
6. *Ibid*.

CHAPTER XXVI.

BANKS AND BANKING.

BY JOHN J. JANNEY.

minister [John Jay Janney was born near Lincoln, then known as Goose Creek Meetinghouse, Loudoun County, Virginia, April 25, 1812. The founder of the Janney family in this country was Thomas Janney, an eminent ~~clergyman~~, who arrived at Philadelphia in 1683, and settled in Bucks County, Pennsylvania. Mr. Janney, the subject of this sketch, was just one month old when his father died leaving him solely to the care of his mother. From his sixth to his fifteenth year he attended the Friends' school at the Goose Creek Meetinghouse, and at the age of twenty spent six months in a day school at Alexandria. Dissatisfied with the institution of slavery, he quitted his native State and removed to Warren County, Ohio, where, from 1833 to 1848, he was engaged in teaching, landsurveying, and, for a short time, in keeping a village store. For three winters, beginning with that of 1844-5, he served as a clerk in the lower house of the General Assembly. In the autumn of 1847 the Hon. Samuel Galloway, then Secretary of the State and Commissioner of Common Schools, tendered him the position of chief clerk in his office, which position Mr. Janney accepted and held until the end of Mr. Galloway's term in 1851, by which time, without his knowledge, he had been elected Secretary of the Board of Control of the State Bank of Ohio, in which capacity he served until the expiration of the charter of the Bank in 1865. He was then appointed and served for one year as Assistant Postmaster of Columbus, from which position he passed to that of Secretary and Treasurer of the Columbus & Hocking Valley Railway Company, wherein he remained until July, 1881, when the road was sold to nonresidents. Mr. Janney has always been fond of literature and busy with his pen. A friend of free schools, he wrote the first official decision ever made in Ohio, giving colored children a place in the common schools of the State. He aided in establishing a public library, which is still in existence, at Springboro, Ohio, and soon after his removal to Columbus took a prominent part in establishing the Athenum Library and Readingroom. As a member of the City Council he was the author of an ordinance passed by that body January 15, 1872, establishing the present Public Library and Readingroom of this city. Mr. Janney has been repeatedly elected and appointed to positions in the municipal and township government. From 1857 to 1857 he was a member of the City Board of Education, of which body he was for two years the Treasurer. He was a member of the Board of Health in 1867; a member of the City Council from 1868 to 1871; Trustee and Treasurer of the Public Library and Readingroom from 1880 to 1886; Director of the Columbus Athenum and Readingroom from 1853 to 1858; Director of the Ohio Penitentiary in 1861; member of the Board of Police Commissioners; member of the Tyndall Association from 1870 to 1880; member of the Columbus Horticultural Society, and part of the time its Secretary, from 1850 to the present time; member of the State Horticultural Society since 1880; member and Treasurer of the Prisoners' Aid Society, the predecessor and forerunner of the present Board of State Charities; a teacher in the Sabbath-school of the Ohio Penitentiary from 1850 to 1865; Chairman, Secretary or Treasurer of the Whig and Republican city and county committees during many years, and Secretary and Treasurer of the Republican State Committee during the memorable campaigns of 1863 and

1864. Mr. Janney's parents were members of the religious society of Friends, to which he has also borne a lifetime attachment, and in the yearly meetings of which, at Waynesville or Richmond, Indiana, he has taken an active part.]

At the time of, and during many years subsequent to the location and establishment of the city of Columbus, the business of banking, not only in Ohio but throughout the country, was in a very crude and chaotic state. Generally the so-called banks of that day were established literally without capital or experience on the part of the manager. Notes for circulation were scarce, and when obtained were of very doubtful value. In a communication to the legislature of Ohio, by Ralph Osborn, Auditor of State, in the winter of 1820, on Finances and Rates of Taxation, he said :

Having previously written to the officers of the banks on the subject of exchange in May last, I called upon the officers of the banks to redeem their paper with current funds, and from the Miami Exporting Company, five thousand dollars in specie was obtained; four thousand dollars deposited on interest, the residue retained (being then tolerable current) for the purpose of redeeming Audited Bills. The balance of that paper remaining in the treasury and on deposit is \$11,081.00.

With the Bank of Cincinnati no exchange could be had; and after gaining every possible information of the solvency of this institution, and being assured by the officers that every honorable means should be used for the speedy redemption of their paper, a deposit of that paper was made, bearing interest, being in amount \$6,801; a hundred dollar post note being rejected, as an altered note, \$6,901.

With the Lebanon Miami Banking Company, a small exchange was made.

With the Urbana Banking Company no exchange could be made; having demanded of the cashier the endorsement of their paper, he objected, and I declined making the deposit, they having previously failed in their engagements with the late Treasurer of State, to this department.

With the Farmers' and Mechanics' Bank of Cincinnati nothing could be obtained in exchange but one hundred and seventy dollars of scrip of the Corporation of Cincinnati, bearing interest; the notes on hand and scrip are in amount \$400.

For the paper of the banks of Burlington, Greensburg, Georgetown and Columbia (Ken.) no exchange could be had in that State; the amount of which is \$60.

No opportunity yet offered to try the exchange of the following paper, but I have no doubt the greater part is irremediably lost to the State :

Bank of Wooster,	\$827.00
Kentucky Insurance Company,	58.00
Franklin Bank of Alexandria,	94.00
Merchants Bank of Alexandria,	5.00
Bank of Beaver,	55 00
Elkton Bank of Maryland,	140.00
Farmers' Bank of Somerset and Worcester,	10.00
Susquehanna Bridge and Banking Company,	5.00
Bank of Washington, Pennsylvania,	71.00
Cumberland Bank of Alleghany,	150.00
Bank of Juniata,	10.00
Bank of Greencastle,	5.00
Wilkesbarre Bridge Company,	5.00
Bank of Niagara,	16.00
Farmers' Mechanics' & Man. Bank of Chillicothe,	32.00
	<hr/>
	\$1483.00

Mr. Osborn reports on December 5, 1821, that among other things he had valued in this statement was "four hundred and thirtyone dollars of uncurrent paper issued by banks in other states . . . at a discount of two hundred and fifteen dollars and fifty cents," or just fifty per cent.

A writer who signs himself Fabius in the *Columbus Gazette* of January 25, 1821, says :

Our government could no longer obtain loans without a vast sacrifice. . . . About this time the Ohio legislature created a multitude of state banks, in number extravagant, and in nominal amount of capital twenty times exceeding the disposable capital of the state; and what was still more unfortunate, no banker was personally liable for the redemption of his paper until his emission of bills exceeded three times his capital. The General Government created a bank for the purpose of securing itself against the extortion of merchants and money holders. Our state government created within itself banks in number exceeding all necessity, with the certainty apparent and undeniable that these banks must fall into the hands of speculators and merchants; and to judge of the relative wisdom of the two governments it is only needful to look at the fact that the general government has never transacted its fiscal affairs with so little trouble and expense as through the bank by it created; and on the other hand, that the legislature of our state is now groaning over more than \$33,000 of irredeemable paper of state banks in its treasury.

At the time the United States Bank sent its branches into the state of Ohio, our state banks, with few exceptions, had issued bills to such an amount as rendered it impossible to redeem them without pressing hard upon the borrowers, and this pressure, improvidently made, forced those borrowers to become borrowers of the branch banks to keep good their credit in the state banks. From a variety of circumstances known to all of us, the principal of which was the general peace of Europe, the paper of our State banks was not, by far, as valuable in the seaport towns where our merchants are indebted, as that of the Bank of the United States. Hence it happened, that the paper of the United States Bank had little circulation among us. It was immediately gathered up by the merchants and sent off, and when the time came around that the debtors of the branch banks were called upon to pay up, their only resource was in our daily diminishing specie capital, or in the notes of State banks negotiable only at a ruinous discount. The consequence was that the state banks were broken, and in truth they were virtually broken before the law passed to tax the branches of the United States Bank. . . .

The money lenders at one period of the late war [1812], would advance to the government only seventy dollars in cash for one hundred dollars in government securities. The bank of the United States, during the last year, advanced to the government one hundred and six dollars in cash for one hundred dollars in the same securities.

A writer, referring to this era in our history, says he knew one manufacturer "who was compelled to borrow from one house about thirty thousand dollars, and paid as long as he could pay it monthly, at twenty-six to thirty per cent." The coin in circulation at that time was almost entirely Spanish, consisting of the silver dollar and its half, quarter, eighth and sixteenth, the last two being known as "four pence-ha-penny" or "fippeny bit," and "ninepence" respectively. There was also a "pistareen" worth eighteen and three quarters cents. The last two of these pieces being scarce; their place was supplied by cutting a quarter into two or four pieces, which passed for a "ninepence" or a "fip" respectively, and were known in popular parlance as "sharp shins." As late as 1852, Indiana, Illinois, Kentucky, Virginia, Louisiana and Michigan, furnished nearly all the circulation

used in Ohio. New England had what was known as the Suffolk bank system, by which all her banks were required to keep a specified amount on deposit in Boston, so as to keep their notes at par in that city, and New York had adopted a safety fund system by which the circulation was sought to be made secure. But the *Metropolitan Bank Note Reporter* of February 11, 1860, contained a broker's notice that he would purchase the notes of sixtytwo specified banks at a discount of from five to ninety per cent., and in the list of banks which was published, there were one hundred and twentyone "closed," thirty "broken" and nine "worthless" in New York; and in New England one hundred and twenty "closed," thirty "broken" and twenty-six "worthless."

The following is a list of notes current in Ohio at one time: Bank of Marietta, Bank of Steubenville, Farmers' and Manufacturers' Bank of Steubenville, Western Reserve Bank, Bank of Mt. Pleasant, Bank of St. Clairsville, Bank of Lancaster, Bank of Chillicothe, Franklin Bank of Columbus, Dayton Manufacturing Company, Commercial Bank of Scioto and the Bank of Xenia. In addition to the untrustworthy character of the bank notes in circulation, counterfeits were so abundant, that it required the knowledge of an expert to avoid them. There were counterfeits on a large portion of Ohio banks, as well as the Bank of the United States. The engraving of the bank notes of that day was so poor, that it was not a very difficult task to imitate them. In 1851, some of the notes of the State Bank of Ohio having been counterfeited, the bank had a set of new plates engraved, and so perfectly was it done that no successful attempt to counterfeit any of them was ever made. At the trial of the cashier of the Havre de Grace Bank, Maryland, in 1851, he was acquitted because, as was claimed by the attorney, "all the operations of the bank were fictitious; that the funds, soon after they were paid in by the stockholders, were returned to them in New York where all the money belonging to the concern was kept, so that there was nothing left for the cashier to steal."

In October, 1837, the *Ohio State Journal* said the stockholders and directors of several of the banks of Ohio, entertained serious intentions of closing their banking business and diverting their capital to some species of investment which would promise a better return. On the sixth and seventh of June, 1838, a convention of Ohio banks was held in Columbus, and a committee on resumption of specie payments previously appointed, consisting of Messrs. Swan, Hubbard, Woodbridge, Moore and King, reported that,

Whereas, the General Assembly, by act of March 13, 1838, required resumption by Ohio banks on or before July 4, 1838, provided the banks of New York, Philadelphia and Baltimore shall at that time have resumed:

Resolved, That it be recommended to the banks of this state to resume the payment of their notes in specie on the fourth of July next, provided that authentic information shall have been received that the banks of New York, Philadelphia and Baltimore have resumed the payment of their notes in specie.

2. In case said eastern banks do not resume July 4, Messrs. J. M. Creed, R. W. McCoy and William Neil are appointed a committee to fix the day, and give information when the banks shall resume.

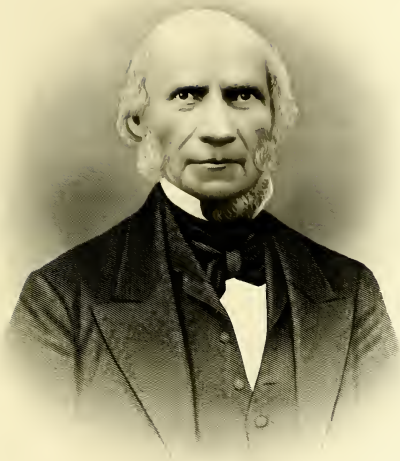
On the second of August this committee issued notice that, believing that the banks of Massachusetts, Rhode Island, Connecticut, Pennsylvania, Virginia, Kentucky, and Baltimore would resume the payment of their bills in specie on the thirteenth, they recommended to the Ohio banks to do the same. The *Ohio State Journal* in announcing the fact adds that, "as the currency regains its original strength, the hopes of the 'experimenters' sink."

Niles's Register of May 20, 1820, says, "the speciepaying banks of Ohio are Chillicothe, Lancaster, Marietta, Belmont, Mt. Pleasant, Western Reserve and two at Steubenville. The notes of the rest are generally seventy to seventyfive per cent. discount. Some of the bank notes of Columbus have been sold at that rate in the town of Columbus. The new banks of Kentucky have chiefly gone by the board; the bills of the old banks are hardly disposed of at Baltimore at twenty per cent. discount. The same or a higher discount is required on those of Tennessee, Mississippi and Alabama. Pennsylvania bills of banks west of the mountains, are generally bad, except those of Pittsburgh, varying from fifteen to fiftyfive per cent. discount, but happily scarce."

Niles's Register further says: "The following has been published as the true 'democratic' plan of operations when the Bank of the United States shall wind up its affairs: 'A substitute for each state instead of a branch of the United States Bank, increasing the capital of each state from one to ten millions (to be owned and managed by the citizens of each state).' According to this plan Ohio, Pennsylvania and New York would have had ten millions apiece." The *Register* comments on this plan by saying, "with this project perfected how great would be the 'division of the spoils' in presidencies, cashierships, directorships, clerkships, and all sorts of agencies."

On the fourteenth day of February, 1836, the legislature of Ohio enacted a law "to prohibit the circulation of small bills." The act provided that the Treasurer of State should draw on the banks for twenty per cent. of their dividend, with the proviso that if any bank should "prior to the fourth of July next, with the consent of its stockholders, by an instrument in writing under its corporate seal, addressed to the Auditor of State, surrender the right conferred by its charter to issue or circulate notes or bills of a less denomination than three dollars, after the fourth of July, 1836, and any notes or bills of a less denomination than five dollars after July 4, 1837," then the Auditor should draw for only five per cent. of the dividend. And this legislation was enacted at a time when the country was flooded with what was known as the "fippenny bit" or "shinplaster" currency, issued by towns, corporations and individuals in amounts from five cents up to a dollar.

On the tenth of the following June, a convention of delegates from the banks in the State was held in Columbus. The number of delegates in attendance indicates the interest felt. The following is the list: From the Franklin Bank, Columbus, Gustavus Swan and Alfred Kelley; Clinton, Columbus, Joseph Ridgway; Commercial, Cleveland, T. P. Handy; Bank of Cleveland, John M. Woolsey; Bank of Marietta, Douglas Putnam; Bank of Zanesville, D. W. Rhodes; Bank of Xenia, J. Hivling; Bank of Chillicothe, Thomas James and Nathaniel Sawyer;



Eng. by F. G. Korman, N.Y.

John Andrews

MINSC. L. 10000

Bank of Norwalk, G. Mygatt; Farmers' and Mechanics' Bank of Steubenville, Daniel L. Collier; Commercial Bank of Scioto, H. Buchanan and T. Irvin; Bank of Circleville, Joseph Olds and H. Lawrence; Belmont Bank of St. Clairsville, W. B. Hubbard; Western Reserve Bank, Zalmon Fitch; Columbiana Bank of New Lisbon, Charles D. Coffin; Bank of Muskingum, R. Stillwell and B. Van Horne; Farmers' Bank of Canton, John Harris; Bank of Wooster, Joseph S. Lake; Granville Alexandrian Society, A. G. Hammond and J. Baker; Lancaster Bank, J. Creed and Samuel F. Maccracken; The Miami Exporting Company, Daniel Gano. Gustavus Swan was chairman and T. P. Handy secretary of the convention. The object of the convention was declared to be to consider the propriety of surrendering that portion of the bank charters which allowed the issue of bills of a less denomination than five dollars, and adopt other measures in relation to the act before referred to. Resolutions were adopted recommending compliance with the terms of the act, both by the banks which are and those which are not embraced in its provisions. Among the resolutions adopted was the following:

Resolved that, in the present state of pecuniary embarrassment, it is, in the opinion of this convention, the duty of the banks to extend to the community all the relief in their power not inconsistent with the paramount duties of preserving a sound currency and securing their own safety.

On the seventeenth of April, 1837, a large meeting was held in the United States Courtroom, composed largely of leading citizens in attendance on the Circuit Court, then in session, to consider the deranged state of the currency and the measures adopted by the late, and persisted in by the present administration of the General Government. Addresses were made by Colonel William Key Bond, Alfred Kelley, General W. H. Murphy and Colonel Richard W. Thompson. A corresponding committee was appointed consisting of John L. Miner, Lyne Starling, William Doherty, John W. Andrews and Joseph Ridgway, Junior.

On June 2, 1837, the *Ohio State Journal* said: "The fippenny bit note system has now got completely under way in many parts of the country, especially in the eastern cities, and is daily being adopted in the principal business towns in Ohio." On the twentieth of May, 1837, the delegates again met in convention, with W. B. Hubbard, chairman, and J. Delafield, secretary. Among other resolutions the following were adopted:

1. Each bank pledges itself not to sell, during the suspension, other than by the exchange of coin for coin, any of its silver, gold or bullion.
2. The business of each bank shall be so conducted as to enable it to resume specie payments at any moment.
3. The rate of exchange for sight drafts on Eastern cities not to exceed two per cent.
4. Every bank to receive for debts due it paper at par of banks represented in this convention.
5. Every bank to furnish the others its officially certified statement every sixty days.

The statement of the banks of Ohio at this time showed liabilities, \$9,674,747; available means, \$17,715,196. The Ohio Life Insurance and Trust Company saved

its charter by resuming, but succumbed ten years later. The newspapers contained a notice of \$32,000 of Eastern drafts for sale on liberal terms by D. W. Deshler, corner of High and Broad streets.

At a convention of Ohio banks held in Columbus on the twentyseventh of June, 1839, of the thirtytwo banks in the State twentyfive were represented. Among other things recommended was that frequent and frank disclosures should be made between the banks, and by the banks to the public, as to condition and business. This was subsequently effectually accomplished by the State Bank of Ohio, every branch being required to make out on the first of every month a complete statement of its business on that day, which was forwarded to the Secretary of the Board of Control, and by him tabulated and printed, and a copy sent to every branch.

At a meeting of citizens of Detroit in January, 1820, it was agreed that the notes of Ohio banks should be received at the following rates: Chillicothe, New Lancaster, Marietta, St. Clairsville, Farmers' and Mechanics' Bank of Stenben-ville, and Western Reserve Bank, at par, these banks paying specie; Miami Exporting Company; *Lebanon*; Miami Banking Company; Dayton Manufacturing Company; Zanesville Canal and Banking Company; Urbana, Columbus, Canton, Hamilton, West Union, and Commercial Bank of Lake Erie at twenty per cent. discount.

As late as October, 1854, "wildcat" banking had assumed serious proportions. The newspapers abounded in statements that monetary distress pervaded all classes, and "the bank excitement was raging furiously." All the banks of Columbus except the City Bank refused to receive any notes of banks west of Ohio except the State Bank of Indiana.

The legislation of Ohio was very hostile to banks during the first fifty years of the existence of the State, or until the year 1860. Repeated acts of hostility were passed changing the bank charters, especially by altering the manner of taxation. By an act passed March 14, 1853, it was enacted that if a bank should refuse to pay the tax assessed against it, which might be different from that provided in its charter, with a penalty of five per cent, within five days after notice, the treasurer was authorized to seize any "gold, silver, or copper coin, bullion, bank bills, promissory notes or bills of exchange or other securities or chattels . . . of the bank, or of any partner or member thereof," and any "commissioner" appointed to collect such tax was authorized to pursue "said coin, bullion, bank bills, promissory notes," &c., into any other county in the State to which they may have been removed: and to perform their duties under the act, "the county treasurer or commissioner . . . shall have power to break and open any outer or inner door, window, or enclosure, and any vault, safe, chest, box, desk, drawer or other depository." The county treasurer or commissioner was also made subject to a penalty of the amount of taxes due, with interest and penalty of ten per cent. for any neglect of duty. Such laws as these were enacted even after the Supreme Court of the State had declared them unconstitutional.

By an act passed May 1, 1854, it was made unlawful "to pass, transfer, or circulate, either directly or indirectly, or offer to pass, transfer or circulate, or cause

Lebanon

to be passed, transferred or circulated, or to receive or cause to be received, any bank bill or note of less denomination than ten dollars" issued by any bank out of this State, under a penalty, if a bank officer, of one hundred dollars; or if issued by any other person, ten dollars; and the bank officer must redeem the notes issued "in gold or silver coin." The object of the law abolishing small notes was to bring into circulation silver and gold coin—"Benton's Mint Drops," as the pieces were then called, from an eloquent passage in one of Senator Benton's speeches in which he represented the gold coins dropping from the mint, and every farmer carrying a long silken purse, through the interstices of which the golden coin would glitter. The bank of the United States had established a branch at Cincinnati January 28, 1817, and one at Chillicothe October 13, in the same year. The charter of the bank provided the method of taxation, but the States Rights doctrine got possession of the legislature of Ohio, and on the eighth of February, 1819, an act was passed providing that "if, after the first day of September next, the Bank of the United States . . . shall continue to transact banking business within this state" it "shall pay a tax of fifty thousand dollars per annum upon each office of discount and deposit." The act also taxed "each individual, company or association . . . that shall commence or continue to transact banking business within this state after the first day of September next" ten thousand dollars per year. The Auditor of State was authorized to appoint "any person" he might choose to collect the tax and, in case payment was refused, and such person could not find in the banking room any money, bank notes, goods, chattels, or other property whereon to levy he should go into each and any other room or vault of such banking house, "and every closet, chest, box, or drawer in such banking house to open and search" and take possession of whatever might be found. If the levy should not be made, then the "cashier, clerk or other persons . . . who have charge of the funds of the bank" were to be brought before the next court of common pleas, but if they were discharged they must pay the costs.

On the twenty-ninth of January, 1821, the legislature of Ohio enacted a law to withdraw from the Bank of the United States the protection and aid of the laws of the State in certain cases. Section one of that act made it unlawful, after September first, for "any sheriff or other keeper of any jail within this State to receive into his custody any person arrested . . . taken, or charged in execution at the suit of the president, directors, and company of the Bank of the United States, or any person committed for or upon account of any offense alleged and charged to have been committed upon the property, rights, interests or corporate franchises of said bank." Section two prohibited any "judge, justice of the peace, or other judicial officer" in the State from receiving "any acknowledgment in proof of the acknowledgment of any deed or conveyance of any kind whatever to which" the Bank of the United States was a party, "and no recorder shall receive into his office or record any deed or conveyance of any description whatever" in which the bank was a party. Notaries were forbidden to make protest of any note or bill payable to the bank. Section four provided that for any violation of the provisions of the act the sheriff should be liable to a fine of two hundred dollars, and a judge, justice or recorder to a fine not exceeding five hundred dollars, and a notary should

be removed from office. But section five was perhaps the most remarkable specimen of legislation to be found in the history of the country. It provided that if the Bank of the United States should discontinue its suits in the courts of the State brought to determine its rights under the laws of the State, and agree to pay a tax equal to four per cent. on its dividends, then the Governor should issue his proclamation declaring the act suspended and that it ceased to have any effect. Thus a bank chartered by Congress being objected to and an attempt to destroy it having been frustrated by the courts, the legislature then outlawed it, deprived it of all the usual means of even collecting a debt, and to give a romantic finish to such legislation, if the bank would acknowledge itself beaten and do all that had been demanded of it, the Governor was to repeal the act of the legislature by issuing his proclamation declaring it null and void. Why could not such legislation be enacted against some obnoxious individual as well as against a bank? The following members of the legislature entered their protest against the passage of this act: William Vance, James Cooley, James Harris, Jonathan Sloane, John R. Parish, and William W. Gault.

On the passage of the act, the bank not ceasing to do business, the officers of the State proposed to collect the tax. The bank applied to the United States Court for an injunction, which was granted. Notice of the injunction was served on the Auditor of State, but he issued a warrant for the collection of the tax, and authorized John L. Harper to collect it. Taking with him Thomas Orr and J. McCollister, on the seventeenth of September, he went to the Chillicothe branch and demanded one hundred thousand dollars, which was refused, the refusal being accompanied by notice of the injunction. Harper entered the vault and seized the amount in coin and bank notes, and handed it over to the Treasurer of State. Subsequently, Samuel Sullivan, then State Treasurer, reported that the United States Court had ordered him to return the amount taken from the United States Bank, but inasmuch as the Auditor of State had issued no order as required by law, he refused to comply, whereupon he was "placed in custody of the marshal" and the keys of the treasury taken from him by "the commissioners named in the writ, who entered the vault of the treasury and took therefrom the ninetyeight thousand dollars" which had been taken from the bank at Chillicothe. Two thousand dollars of the sum taken from the bank had been retained by the sheriff as his fee. The Supreme Court affirmed the decision, and the State submitted, but in January, 1821, the legislature adopted the following resolutions:

That in respect to the powers of the governments of the several states that compose the American Union, and the powers of the Federal Government, this General Assembly do recognize and approve the doctrines asserted by the legislatures of Kentucky and Virginia in their resolutions of November and December, 1798, and January, 1800, and do consider that their principles have been recognized and adopted by a majority of the American people.

That this General Assembly do assert and will maintain, by all legal and constitutional means, the right of the State to tax the business and property of any private corporation or trade incorporated by the Congress of the United States and located to transact its corporate business within any state.

That the Bank of the United States is a private corporation of trade, the capital and business of which may be legally taxed in any state where they may be found.

That this General Assembly do protest against the doctrine that the political rights of the separate states that compose the American Union and their powers as such sovereign States may be settled and determined in the Supreme Court of the United States so as to conclude and bind them in cases contrived between individuals and where they are no one of them parties direct.

As a further illustration of the singular legislation of the period, the following may be cited: An act passed January 27, 1816, intended to prohibit the circulation of the notes of unincorporated banks provided that, if any person shall receive and offer in payment the bond, bill, note or contract of any bank knowing the same to be unincorporated, payable to bearer or to order, he shall for such offense forfeit three times the amount of such bond, bill, note or contract.

On February 8, 1819, an act was passed which provided that it shall not be lawful for any person within this State to purchase, receive in payment, or receive upon any kind of barter or exchange whatever, any bank note or bank notes for a less amount than the sum expressed to be due in the body thereof under a penalty of five hundred dollars.

In order to furnish a better currency for the State, the legislature, on February 23, 1816, enacted a general banking law, incorporating the following banks: The Franklin Bank, Columbus; The Bank of Lancaster, The Belmont Bank of St. Clairsville; The Commercial Bank, of Lake Erie; The Bank of Mount Pleasant, and The Bank of West Union, with a capital of one hundred thousand dollars each. The act was signed by Matthias Corwin, President of the Senate, and Peter Hitchcock, Speaker of the House of Representatives. The charter provided that "the total amount of the debts which any one of said corporations shall at any time whether by bond, bill, note or otherwise contract over and above the monies actually deposited in such bank, shall not exceed three times the sum of capital stock subscribed and actually paid into the bank, one half of which at least shall be in specie." The capital of every bank might be augmented to five hundred thousand dollars by vote of the directors. One share in every twentyfive was set apart to the State in lieu of all taxes, the dividends on such shares to be reinvested for the State in stock until it should "amount to one sixth part of the whole stock of each bank," thus making the State a stockholder and engaging it in the business of banking. This law was repealed in 1825 by an act relinquishing the stock so set apart, and substituting in its stead a tax of two per cent. on the dividends from the date of the charter up to that date, and four per cent. thereafter.

In the act incorporating the Franklin Bank of Columbus Samuel Parsons, Lucas Sullivant, John Cutler, John Kerr, Alexander Morrison, James Kilbourn, Jarvis Pike, and Henry Brown were authorized to receive subscriptions of stock. The bank was organized on the first Monday in September, with Lucas Sullivant as president and A. J. Williams as cashier. Mr. Sullivant was succeeded as president in 1823 by Doctor Samuel Parsons, who served until the expiration of the charter. Mr. Williams was succeeded as cashier by William Neil, who served until January 18, 1827, when James P. Espy was elected. The bank did a successful and honorable business. In 1836 it reported \$696,691 of loans and discounts, and \$132,662 specie in its vaults. A writer in the *Bankers' Magazine* stated that in

1843-4, when resumption was effected, but eight of all the banks in Ohio remained solvent, and among those reported as failing was the Franklin, which was an erroneous statement.

In March, 1834, the Franklin Bank took possession of its new banking house which is thus referred to in the *Ohio State Journal* of the eighth: "This is a handsome structure, presenting a front of cut freestone, with a portico to match, supported by four Doric columns. The whole of the building is completely fireproof and affords a creditable specimen of the skill and good taste of the artisans of our rising city."

At the expiration of its charter in 1843 the bank was closed, but on the establishment of the State Bank of Ohio another bank with the same name was organized as a branch of the State Bank. It began business on January 1, 1845, at the southwest corner of High and Town Streets, with Gustavus Swan as president, who served until the sale of the stock of the bank to D. W. Deshler, W. S. Sullivan, Orange Johnson, and others, when Mr. Deshler was elected president and served until the close of the bank, August 23, 1854. Mr. Espy resigned and formed a partnership with Eli Kinney, of Portsmouth, as Kinney, Espy & Co., bankers at Cincinnati. Joseph Hutcheson succeeded him as cashier, but he too resigned to form the firm of Hayden, Hutcheson & Co., and was succeeded by David Overdier. The bank did a large and successful business, its discounts averaging from four to five hundred thousand dollars ~~per annum~~. On closing its books it had but two thousand dollars pastdue paper and nothing in litigation except one collection of one hundred and twentyfive dollars, which was not in dispute. It turned over to the Franklin National Bank, which succeeded it, four hundred thousand dollars of deposits. It paid liberal dividends to its stockholders and divided a large surplus among them. In March, 1868, there were seventeen thousand dollars of its notes still outstanding.

Upon the establishment of the National Banks the Franklin National Bank was organized with D. W. Deshler, William G. Deshler, John G. Deshler, Walstein Failing, P. W. Huntington and James L. Bates as directors. It commenced business in January, 1865, with D. W. Deshler president and Joseph Hutcheson cashier, and a capital of one hundred and fifty thousand dollars, with authority to increase it to five hundred thousand. D. W. Deshler died August 2, 1869, when John G. Deshler was elected president. He served until his death in January, 1887, when the bank was closed. Mr. Hutcheson resigned as cashier, and was succeeded by C. B. Stewart, who served until the close of the bank.

In the year 1889 another bank was established by the name of the Franklin Savings Bank, with a capital of sixty thousand dollars, Albert Goldstein being president, and S. A. Frank cashier. This bank was in existence but a few months.

The Clinton Bank of Columbus was incorporated July 3, 1834, with a capital of three hundred thousand dollars. The books for subscription to the stock were to be opened at the store of Olmsted & St. Clair on the eleventh of August, according to a notice by Jesse Stone, Ralph Osborn, N. H. Swayne, William Neil, J. Patterson P. H. Olmsted and William Miner, published in the *Ohio State Journal* of July 19, 1834. The first directors were William Neil, Christopher Neiswander, D.

W. Deshler, Demas Adams, John Patterson, Jesse Stone, Noah H. Swayne, Joseph Ridgway, Bela Latham, William S. Sullivan, William Miner, O. W. Sherwood and Nathaniel Medbery. William Neil was the first president and John Delafield, Junior, the cashier. Mr. Neil served as president until 1846, when William S. Sullivan was elected and served until the expiration of the charter in 1854. John E. Jeffords was elected cashier in January, 1838, and served until his death in 1842, when D. W. Deshler took his place, and served until the close of the bank. The Clinton Bank did a large business outside of the State. It was for a long time after the destruction of the United States Bank the only United States depository west of the Ohio River. Payments on government works, the National Road, the mails and military posts and other government service were made by it, and the receipts of the land office at the village of Chicago, as it then was, were deposited in it, being hauled thence to this place in wagons, under guard. The bank is said to have had an average circulation of six hundred thousand dollars. In 1836 it reported its loans and discounts at \$557,139, and the specie in its vaults at \$124,879. Many of the directors of the Clinton Bank will be recognized as men who were prominent in the subsequent history of the city, as for instance, William Neil, D. W. Deshler, Demas Adams, John Patterson, Noah H. Swayne, Joseph Ridgway, Bela Latham, William S. Sullivan, William Miner, and S. Medbery.

In May, 1835, a successful forgery was practiced on the Clinton Bank. On the first of that month a man giving the name of Lyman, who was stopping at the National Hotel, presented at the bank a draft purporting to be drawn by the Decatur Branch Bank of Alabama on the Union Bank of New York for three thousand dollars payable to David Leight or order, and endorsed by Leight and made payable to bearer. Lyman pretended to be traveling for his health. The draft was promptly cashed by giving one thousand dollars Clinton Bank notes and a draft for two thousand dollars on the Phoenix Bank, New York. Lyman's draft was forwarded to the Phoenix Bank for collection and returned on the twelfth of May as a forgery. Mr. Delafield, the cashier, and William Miner, a director, went to Cincinnati in pursuit of Lyman, having traced him in that direction. They ascertained that a Cincinnati broker had cashed the Phoenix Bank draft for two thousand dollars ten days before for a man calling himself James Wilson. They secured evidence that Lyman had gone to Louisville. Upon going to that city, in company with the Cincinnati broker, they discovered that a broker of that city had lately changed three fifty dollar notes for a gentleman of the name of Ludlow, of the most respectable character, for some time a resident of Louisville. Upon going to Ludlow's dwelling they identified him as Lyman, *alias* Wilson. He had represented himself as the son of a rich South Carolina planter, and had engaged in marriage the daughter of a respectable citizen of Louisville. A newspaper account of the case said: "Thursday last was to have been the wedding day. Preparatory to his intended marriage, he (Lyman) had leased a house for three years at six hundred dollars per annum, and was fitting it up with rich carpeting and costly furniture, and had purchased a splendid pianoforte for his intended bride." He had a large number of valuable articles in his possession, presumably stolen, there being among other things a seal of Bishop McVane. One of his

trunks contained sixteen hundred dollars in money. He was arrested and brought to Columbus.

The Clinton Bank was authorized by its charter to draw and issue post notes and bills of exchange on individuals, companies, or corporations, payable to order, and at such places and at such time or day as the directors for the time being should deem expedient. These post notes were violently opposed by the Democratic party. The Clinton Bank commenced business at the southwest corner of High and State Streets, from whence it removed to near the northwest corner of High and Broad streets, where it remained until it was closed. An act to recharter the Bank was passed March 12, 1850, the original charter expiring in 1854. A rumor was started in 1853 that this Bank had failed, or was about to do so, but the report seems to have had no foundation.

In September, 1861, William G. Deshler, cashier of the Clinton Bank, was appointed by S. P. Chase, Secretary of the Treasury, an agent to receive subscriptions to the National loan just issued. On the twentyfifth of the month he issued notice that subscriptions to said loan would be received at the Clinton Bank, and that the treasury notes would be issued in sums of fifty, one hundred, five hundred, one thousand and five thousand dollars, and bear interest at the rate of seven and three tenths per cent., which would be two cents per day on every one hundred dollars, the notes being dated August 19, 1861, and payable in three years. On October 11, seventeen days after notice, it was announced that the amount subscribed was \$49,270, and by the following persons :

Mrs. Ann Eliza Deshler, \$1,000; John G. Deshler, \$100; Miss Kate Deshler, \$50; Miss Mary E. Deshler, \$50; William G. Deshler, \$5,000; S. Burchard, \$10; George W. Sinks, \$1,000; James F. Dyer, \$700; George McDonald, \$1,000; James M. Westwater, \$1,000; D. W. Deshler, \$10,000; Jacob M. Desellem, \$50; Samuel E. Ogden, \$1,000; G. Q. McCollm, \$500; Allen G. Thurman, \$1,000; Jacob T. Conine, \$1,500; Frederick J. Fay, \$250; David L. Wood, \$500; Mrs. Susan E. Smith, \$150; Jesse Jones, \$50; William S. Sullivant, \$1,500; Conrad Greiner, \$150; Joseph A. Montgomery, \$100; William T. Bascom, \$600; Frederick Fieser, \$500; Mrs. Louisa Fieser, \$1,000; Benjamin Talbot, \$200; L. Donaldson, \$100; William B. Hubbard, \$5,000; Mrs. A. A. Ogden, \$100; Francis A. Marble, \$100; Stanton Sholes, \$300; Roswell H. Kinney, \$100; Mrs. Harriet Randall, \$500; Sherman M. Bronson, \$500; Asa D. Lord, \$150; Harlowe Allen, \$100; Ralph R. Anderson, \$200; Mrs. Lydia A. Hershiser, \$50; William A. Hershiser, \$50; Jesse W. Dann, \$500; Mrs. Ruth C. Bartlit, \$100; Joseph McCampbell, \$1,000; James G. Bull, \$400; Mrs. A. Claypoole, \$750; Adam B. Crist, \$100; Mrs. Mary Bigelow, \$100; William B. Hawkes, \$3,000; Mrs. Mary M. Coggeshall, \$100; Mrs. Ruth Austin, \$200; Richard Miller & Co., \$500; John A. Lazell, \$250; Mrs. Jeannette S. Ridgway, \$2,000; Mrs. Jeannette J. Ridgway, \$700; Miss Esther A. Ridgway, \$700; Alfred P. Stone, \$1,000; Mrs. E. G. R. Hills, \$100; Mrs. Selina Andrews, \$550; Enoch S. McIntosh, \$400; William A. Platt, \$500; total, \$49,270.

January 3, 1887, the Clinton National Bank was established with a capital of two hundred thousand dollars, and M. M. Greene, M. A. Dangherty, W. M. Greene, H. A. Lanman, and R. S. Warner, directors. M. M. Greene was president, and F. W. Prentiss, cashier. M. M. Greene died January 26, 1887, when D. S. Gray was elected president. The bank commenced business at the northeast corner of High and Chestnut streets.

The first bank to issue notes for circulation in Ohio was the Miami Exporting Company, which was incorporated in April, 1803. It was a trading company merely, and its charter contained no reference to a bank or bank notes. Its authorized capital was five hundred thousand dollars in shares of one hundred dollars each, payable at the rate of five dollars in cash and forty-five dollars in produce and manufactures during the first year, the remaining fifty dollars to be paid in produce and manufactures from July to March in the ensuing year if called for by the president and directors. The company commenced business as a commercial company, but there was a clause in the charter by virtue of which the directors claimed the power to issue notes for circulation. Notes were accordingly issued, but, as always happens in such cases, the time soon came when the notes became uncurrent, and nothing better being at command to redeem them a collapse followed. This is a fair sample of the kind of bank notes which constituted the currency of Ohio during the first thirty or forty years of its existence.

To remedy this grievous public burden, the legislatures of several of the then Western States established State banks. Illinois created one in 1834 which was in existence but about twelve years. Indiana chartered a similar institution in the same year which had a creditable history; and in 1845 the legislature of Ohio passed an act to incorporate the State Bank of Ohio and other banks. This law differed from any that had preceded it, inasmuch as it did not establish a State bank proper, but the State Bank of Ohio was formed of branches located in all parts of the State. These branches severally elected a member of the Board of Control, which board formed a legislature for, and had supreme control of, all the branches. This board met semiannually in May and November. Its first meeting was held July 15, 1845, at which nine branches were represented. On the next day the board organized by electing Gustavus Swan president, and James T. Claypoole secretary. It was the duty of the president to sign the notes, which were then turned over to the secretary to be by him issued to the branches, as provided by the charter.

In 1852 the board established a clearing bureau at its office in Columbus, to which all "mutilated" notes unfit for circulation were returned and burned, and for which new ones were issued in their place. The express business then only reaching the large towns, many of these notes were remitted by mail in packages containing as much as fifteen hundred dollars, yet in an experience of several years, but two packages were lost, one being sent from Steubenville and one from Ripley, together amounting to less than four hundred dollars. A package of twelve hundred dollars from Bridgeport had a narrow escape. The accompanying sack containing the letter of advice was stolen, but the sack with the money in it escaped.

As an evidence of the amount of notes which it was necessary for the secretary to have on hand in order to be able to supply all the demands of the branches, it may be stated that he had, on the thirteenth of May, 1862, of signed and unsigned notes \$2,734,749, which was considerably below the average amount. In May, 1870, there were still outstanding \$360,021.

The Ohio Life Insurance and Trust Company failed in August, 1857. This being an Ohio company, and one in which the banks of Ohio had confidence, its

New York office was used by them very generally as a depository for their eastern funds. At the time of its failure many of the branches of the State Bank had nearly as much as, and one of them had more than the whole amount, of their capital so deposited. Fortunately two leading members of the Board of Control — Daniel Applegate, of Zanesville, and Noah L. Wilson, of Marietta — were in New York and were successful in making an arrangement with the cashier of the Trust Company by which the deposits of the branches of the State Bank were secured. A special session of the Board of Control was called, and so intense was the excitement that Doctor Andrews, the president, who was suffering from asthma, hesitated in his speech while addressing the Board, and after uttering a few incoherent words fainted and fell to the floor. He recovered in a few minutes, and finished his remarks. At the last meeting of the Board, arrangements were made by which the redemption of all outstanding notes was secured, it being the wish of the Board that no notes issued by a branch should ever fall below par.

During the twenty years of its existence the Board of Control occupied the rooms now used by the Capital City Bank, and so unpretentious was its style that there was never even a sign at the door to tell where the office of the State Bank of Ohio might be found. Judge Swan served as president until November 21, 1854, when he asked to be relieved, and Doctor John Andrews, who had been vicepresident, and was at the time president of the Jefferson Branch at Steubenville, was elected president. He served until November, 1866, when he was succeeded by Joseph Hutcheson, who served until the final meeting of the Board May 17, 1870, when the Board was finally dissolved. James F. Claypoole was elected secretary of the Board at its first meeting, and served until January, 1847, when he accepted the appointment as cashier of the Mad River Valley Branch, at Springfield, and James Gillet was elected in his place, and served until March, 1850, when John J. Janney was elected. Mr. Janney served until May, 1865, when R. C. Hull was chosen as his successor. Mr. Hull served until the final adjournment of the Board.

In 1862 the legislature authorized the banks of Ohio to suspend specie payments. The brokers of the country were more thoroughly organized than the banks. A broker in Cleveland would select all the notes he could get in the neighborhood of Cincinnati, and send them to a correspondent in that city and receive in return all in his own vicinity. The circulation in the country was being rapidly returned to the banks with no benefit to anybody except the broker.

On February 26, 1839, the Mechanics' Savings Institution was opened for business in what was known as the Russell Building, on or near the spot now occupied by the Johnson Building. The following notice was published by this concern: "Deposits will be received until further notice on the following terms and rates of interest: six per cent. per annum, with one year's notice of withdrawal, five per cent. with nine months' notice; four per cent. with six months' notice; three per cent. with four months' notice. Weekly deposits of five dollars and upward will be allowed four per cent. per annum. On business deposits, to be withdrawn at will interest would be allowed." This is the first so-called Savings Institution

established in the city. The Mechanics' Savings Institution was succeeded by the City Bank in 1845.

At the first of the meeting of the Board of Control of the State Bank, the Exchange Branch of the State Bank was admitted as a branch. It had commenced business on the twentyfourth of May preceding, with a capital of one hundred and twentyfive thousand dollars. W. B. Hubbard, D. T. Woodbury, J. Edwards Pierrepont, Oren Follett, Peter Hayden and Lincoln Goodale were directors, with W. B. Hubbard president, and H. M. Hubbard cashier. On January 7, 1856, M. L. Neville, who succeeded H. M. Hubbard as cashier, resigned, and C. J. Hardy was elected cashier, and P. W. Huntington teller. D. W. Deshler was then elected president. The bank did business in the building erected by The Franklin Bank, where the First National Bank now stands, and in 1856 removed to the northwest corner of High and Broad streets. At the expiration of the charter of the Exchange Branch, the National Exchange Bank was organized with William Dennison, D. W. Deshler, William A. Platt, W. B. Hawkes, James S. Abbott, and William G. Deshler as directors; D. W. Deshler being president, and C. J. Hardy cashier. The capital stock was one hundred thousand dollars. At the death of David W. Deshler, July 30, 1869, William G. Deshler was elected president. The National Exchange Bank has been since its organization a United States Depository, in which are deposited collections from customs and other funds of the government, from which payments for pensions, mail service and other public claims are paid. Just after the organization of the National Exchange Bank it found itself burdened with the bonds of an insolvent railway company, but it boldly shouldered the load and sunk it out of sight in the profit and loss account, and has had a remarkably prosperous existence.

As an illustration of the knowledge and watchfulness required on the part of bank officers, the following "Cashier's Christmas Story," for which the writer is indebted to Mr. C. J. Hardy, cashier of the National Exchange Bank, is interesting:

On the twentysecond day of December, 1856, a man purporting to be engaged in buying produce in the country around Columbus, presented at the counter of the Exchange Branch Bank, located in the old Deshler Building at the northwest corner of High and Broad streets, three hundred and eighty dollars in the new twenty-dollar notes of the Troy City Bank of New York, and requested therefor the same amount in "red backs," as the circulation of the State Branch Banks was called by reason of the red design printed on the backs of the notes. Accordingly a package of five hundred dollars in new bills was taken from the teller's drawer and the sum of one hundred and twenty dollars taken out and passed over to the stranger. About noon of the twentysixth H. K. Greble, teller of Harshman & Gorman's Bank, at Dayton, Ohio, sat reading in the Cincinnati *Gazette* a description of a very dangerous twenty-dollar note on the Troy City Bank of New York, said description having been written by Mr. George Jones, a member of Rawdon, Wright, Hatch & Co., who had engraved a part of the genuine plate. While reading, Mr. Greble was interrupted by a stranger who presented for exchange three of the very counterfeits of which he had just read the description. Calling to his side counter one of the clerks, he sent him quietly but quickly for an officer, and in due some excuse for delay to the stranger, who after waiting a few moments, became suspicious, snatched his three notes from the counter, and started for the door but there encountered

the officer and clerk as they came in, and was arrested. On searching him the three notes could not be found, and the question arose as to how he could be held, but this was solved by discovery of the Exchange Branch notes, and by answer to a telegram received the same afternoon from Harshman & Gorman enquiring: "Did you exchange \$380 of your circulation for twenty-dollar Troy Notes? If so, come first train; have caught the counterfeiter." I answered: "Yes; will come first train in the morning." The early Christmas morning train carried me to Dayton, where I was met by a city officer, and was informed that they were waiting for me to identify the suspected party at the Mayor's office. Business being closed, the Mayor's court was filled with people. I was taken into the crowd and requested to find my man. This was a new business for me, but I went to work on the crowd with my eyes, and after a minute or two discovered the rascal standing just at my right. I turned and putting my finger up to his face said: "You are the man." After he was committed to jail I was requested by the Mayor to describe the money I had paid to the suspected man, which I did by giving the numbers and denominations of the bills. I was permitted to take the money back to Columbus. On arriving at the bank I sat down to see if I could get back one of our counterfeit Troy twenties which had been expressed to Atwood & Co., bankers, New York, for our credit, as was our custom in making New York Exchange of all eastern money. I wrote to Atwood & Company requesting them to send me one of those "dangerous Troy notes," and in due course of mail received the reply that they had been very fortunate and had not taken any. To close the story we got credit for \$380 with Atwood & Company, and got back the same amount of circulation that was given in exchange, making a neat Christmas gift to the Branch Bank, which was credited to the account of profit and loss. About three thousand dollars of these counterfeits were destroyed at the clearing house at Albany, New York, without being recognized as counterfeit.

The act incorporating the State Bank of Ohio provided for the establishment of independent banks. In relation to the branches of the State Bank, the only security that their notes would be redeemed in case of failure was the responsibility of the other branches, each branch being responsible for the redemption of the notes of all the rest. The independent banks deposited with the Treasurer of State bonds on which they received ninety per cent. of circulation. The result demonstrated that the State Bank system was equally as safe as the other, for while out of fortyone branches established six failed, their notes circulated just as well as before, were received by all the branches and all other parties in the State at par with those of the solvent branches, and were returned to the office in Columbus, redeemed from a fund provided for the purpose, and burned.

Among the independent banks established was the City Bank of Columbus, which commenced business in 1845. William S. Sullivan, Noah H. Swayne, William M. Awl, Samuel McClelland, Orange Johnson, and William A. Platt were the first directors. Joel Battles was president until his death in 1850, when Robert W. McCoy took his place, and filled it until his death, when William A. Platt became president and served until the bank was closed. Thomas Moodie was cashier during the existence of the bank. He had been cashier of the Mechanics' Savings Institution which was closed at the organization of the City Bank. The capital, \$450,000, was the largest bank capital in the city. The bank was located in the east room of the building at the southeast corner of High and State streets, which was erected and occupied by the Columbus Insurance Company. That Company failing in 1851, the City Bank, which was closely affiliated with it, tried to help it, but, as is very apt to be the result of such friendly efforts, they both

went down together. The notes of the bank were redeemed by the Treasurer of State, and the creditors were paid in full.

Miller, Donaldson & Company commenced a private banking business in 1854, in the room formerly occupied by the Columbus Insurance Company, whence they removed one door east in 1861. Mr. Donaldson had been in business with C. A. Bain as L. Donaldson & Company, the Citizens' Savings Bank, and C. A. Bain & Company one door further east, during a short time, but Mr. Bain having left the city, Mr. Donaldson, John Miller, and A. H. Greene formed a partnership as Miller, Donaldson & Company, and did a successful business until 1889. Mr. Greene retired in 1857. Mr. Miller died in 1888, and Mr. Donaldson a few months after the close of business.

The banking house of Rickly & Brother was established in 1857 by S. S. Rickly and J. J. Rickly. In 1870 the junior partner retired, and S. S. Rickly continued the business alone until 1875, when the Capital City Bank was incorporated with a capital of fifty thousand dollars and W. S. Shrum, J. W. Sonder, G. W. Bright, S. S. Rickly and R. R. Rickly, as directors, S. S. Rickly being president and R. R. Rickly cashier. Rickly & Brother occupied at first the building formerly used by the Exchange Bank, but subsequently moved into the room at the southeast corner of High and State streets, where they remained until the formation of the Capital City Bank, which commenced business at its present location in the room formerly used by the Board of Control of the State Bank. While in business alone Mr. S. S. Rickly made an assignment at one time, not because of failure but in order to protect himself against an unjust claim, after the arrangement of which he resumed, having paid all creditors in full.

The writer is indebted to Mr. S. S. Rickly for the following letter, which he wrote to the president of the First National Bank of Denver:

Though a total stranger to you, I desire to condole with you in the loss of money you have sustained on account of a villain, as reported by telegraphic dispatches from your city, and also to congratulate you on your escape with life and limb. Two episodes in my life as a banker will doubtless satisfy you that you pursued the wisest course under the trying circumstances. Some ten years ago, during the dinner hour, when I was alone in the bank for a few minutes, two men stepped in, one handing me a package of one hundred new one dollar bills. The other, after I had commenced counting the package, requested me to change him a gold piece. This necessitated my going into the vault, and thinking to be back in a moment I unfortunately left the safe open, but on one pretext or another I was kept out of sight of the safe and vault while a third confederate entered by a rear window and succeeded in abstracting some six thousand dollars in currency and some fourteen thousand dollars in government and city coupon bonds. In the mean time the second party, who had been provided, as I learned afterward, with a revolver, and only waited the necessity of using it to accomplish their purposes, left the room and I finished counting the one hundred dollar package and gave the party a draft on New York for it, as he desired when he left the room. One of my clerks coming in, I remembered leaving the safe open, and, upon examination, to my astonishment found the above mentioned property gone. If I had discovered their trick in time, I would doubtless have resisted and my life would have been taken. I have never recovered any of the stolen property except one thousand dollars of our City Hall bonds, which had been pledged to a bank in New York, and from which a friend obtained them by paying fifty cents on the dollar for them.

The next episode was nearly nine years ago, when a fellow about noontime came into the bank and presented a certificate of the trustees of one of our bankrupt coal firms, calling for about one hundred dollars, and said in an imperative manner: "Give me fifty dollars." I looked at the certificate, which was wrapped in an envelope, and saw that several payments had been indorsed on it, leaving but seventy dollars due him. I said to him, calling him by name, for he was a resident of this city, "I do not know what this is worth, and I don't want to take anything from you, if it is worth more than fifty dollars." He said in the same peremptory tone as at first: "Give me thirtyfive dollars." I said kindly but firmly to him, "I have not got the money to spare," and as quick as thought he presented a revolver to my forehead and fired. The last I saw was that revolver within an inch of the middle of my forehead, and in my effort, I presume, to escape the consequences I must have slightly turned my head, for the ball entered my left temple and passed through both eyes, lodging against the right cheekbone. Two thoughts seemed to be passing slowly through my mind; one was, "is this fatal?" the other, "shall I fall?"

My son, who was in the next room and heard the conversation but did not see either of us, says I fell instantly, although it seemed several seconds at least while I felt the excruciating pain and the light of day forever passing from me. He aimed at my son who was coming to my assistance but who succeeded in escaping from the room, and going out to the street called for assistance. In the mean time the wouldbe assassin went around behind the counter where I lay, apparently to see if I was dead, and thinking, no doubt, that I was dead, shot himself dead, and never bled a drop or made a stir. The report of that shot brought me to consciousness, and I thought he was shooting at my son, while he and a former clerk who happened along, hearing the report, thought he was still shooting at me, and, taking their lives in their hands, came in to my assistance. They picked me up and laid me on a lounge, and I said to my son, "are you hurt?" He said no, but that the villain lay there dead. I am still living, but totally blind, and am having this written by an amanuensis. Of course life is sweet, and it is gratifying to possess that which all men aim to get — money and possessions — but oh, how much sweeter would be the light of day, at least to me without one dollar or one foot of ground, and you, my dear fellow-banker, may congratulate yourself and yours on your fortunate escape. We now have our windows screened, our counters screened, and I might say we have our conscience screened. The door to my private room is constantly locked and no one admitted unless he be known or can identify himself.

The banking house of Hayden, Hutcheson & Company was organized in 1866, with a stock of \$75,000. The firm was composed of Peter Hayden, William B. Hayden, and Joseph Hutcheson. Mr. Hutcheson retired in 1871, after which the firm comprised Peter Hayden, Charles H. Hayden, William B. Hayden, and E. K. Stewart, with Mr. Stewart as cashier. Peter Hayden died April 6, 1888, but the firm name and the business of the bank were not thereby changed. The Company began business at Number 13, South High Street, in the rooms formerly occupied by the State Bank of Ohio, but subsequently removed to the present location on East Broad Street.

The banking house of Reinhard & Company began business December 1, 1868, and was composed of Jacob Reinhard, Thomas Miller, Frederick Fieser, and Joseph Falkenbach, with a capital of twenty thousand dollars. Mr. Miller retired in a short time, as did Mr. Falkenbach in 1884, after which the firm comprised Jacob Reinhard and Frederick Fieser. Mr. Fieser died in 1891.

The Fourth National Bank began business in January, 1870, with a capital of \$100,000. It was the successor of the Bank of Commerce, which had been established a short time, W. S. Ide, president.

Sparrow, Hines & Company began business in January, 1872. Mr. Sparrow retired in a short time, and the firm then became Hines, Taylor & Company, and consisted of O. P. Hines, David Taylor, James M. Walker, and David W. Brooks. From the death of members and change of ownership the firm has changed to D. W. Brooks and C. P. L. Butler. D. W. Brooks died January 31, 1891, and was succeeded by his son, Herbert Brooks. Mr. Butler died in 1891.

The Deshler Bank was established May 1, 1879, by William G. Deshler, George W. Sinks, and John G. Deshler, Junior, with a capital of \$100,000, and G. W. Sinks as president, and John G. Deshler as cashier. It occupies rooms on the northwest corner of High and Broad streets, in a new building on the spot formerly occupied by the Exchange Bank. On June 15, 1891, the Deshler Bank was reorganized as the Deshler National Bank, and, as the law required in cities such as Columbus, increased its capital to \$200,000. The organization of the bank was not changed, and the business was passed over to the new organization.

In 1879, J. H. Anderson & Company established the People's Deposit Bank on the north side of Broad Street, a few doors east of High. It existed but a short time.

The First National Bank commenced business December 7, 1863, with a capital of \$300,000. P. Ambos, William Monypeny, E. T. Mithoff, W. B. Brooks, and D. A. Randall, were the directors; P. Ambos being president, and T. P. Gordon cashier. At the death of Mr. Ambos, William Monypeny was elected president. The bank was closed by vote of the stockholders in 1890, and reorganized with the same capital and officers, as the National Bank of Columbus. During its existence as the First National, it did a large and successful business, paying satisfactory dividends on its stock, which it returned to its stockholders with a premium of sixty per cent.

Ide, Bailey & Company did business for a short time, before 1863, when, in company with N. Schlee, they established the Central Bank, with W. E. Ide as president and L. C. Bailey as cashier. In 1867 the firm of Bailey, Thompson & Company (L. C. Bailey and John G. Thompson) carried on business for a brief period. In 1876 Bailey, Thompson & Company, B. E. Smith & Company and W. E. Ide organized as the Central Bank, with W. E. Ide president, and L. C. Bailey cashier. This concern had but a short life, but closed it honorably.

P. W. Huntington & Company commenced business January 1, 1866, at the northwest corner of High and Broad streets. The firm consisted of P. W. Huntington and D. W. Deshler. Since the death of Mr. Deshler, August 1, 1869, Mr. Huntington has been in business alone in a fine banking house which he erected on the southwest corner of High and Broad Streets. The firm of P. W. Huntington & Company was the successor of the Deshler Savings Bank, which was established by the same parties, but was closed after a few years' business on account of what was deemed to be unfavorable legislation.

The Citizens Savings Bank was incorporated in July, 1873, with a capital of \$100,000. The directors were Henry Miller, John R. Hughes, E. L. Hinman, John Beatty, and A. D. Rogers, John Beatty being president, John Beatty, Junior, secretary and F. R. Shinn cashier. It has been successfully managed, and has paid

*Theodore H.
Beatty*

out during the first fifteen years of its existence one hundred and sixtyfive thousand dollars in interest on savings deposits.

The Columbus Savings Bank was organized March 7, 1881, with E. L. Hinman as president, J. R. Hughes vice president, B. N. Huntington treasurer, C. D. Hinman secretary, and E. L. Hinman, J. R. Hughes, B. N. Huntington, John Beatty, Charles G. Henderson, Charles D. Hinman, G. T. Tress and J. F. Oglevee as trustees. Its banking office is in the Park Hotel Building, North High Street.

The Mechanics' and Manufacturers' Bank was established September 5, 1881, by J. W. King and W. D. Park, with a capital of \$100,000. At the death of Mr. King, in 1885, George M. Peters was elected president and Howard C. Park cashier. The bank occupies a fine banking house built for the purpose, at the southeast corner of High and Spring streets.

In 1869 Orange Johnson, F. C. Sessions and J. A. Jeffrey established the Commercial Bank at the southeast corner of High and Long streets, which did a successful business until 1881, when the business was turned over to Sessions & Company, who have since done a business as investment bankers with a capital of thirty thousand dollars, dealing in stocks, bonds and mortgages. In 1881 the Commercial National Bank was established with a capital of \$200,000. F. C. Sessions was president, Benjamin S. Brown vice president, and W. H. Albery cashier. The directors were Benjamin S. Brown, T. Ewing Miller, C. D. Firestone, William G. Dunn, John Joyce, M. McDaniel, Walter Crafts, and W. A. Mahony, since which time D. E. Putnam has succeeded Mr. Dunn, and Jesse W. Dunn has replaced Mr. Crafts. Mr. Sessions and Mr. Albery have been in their present positions over twenty years. The bank has done a large and profitable business. At the time of its establishment, the friends of Mr. Albery advised him not to accept a position offered him in it, because its location was thought to be so far from the business of the city that it would get but little custom. At the end of nine years, it is one of the three largest banks in the city, and there are four banks north of it, still further away from what was thought to be the business center.

The South End Bank was established in 1882, with H. Mithoff president, L. Lindeman vice president, and P. W. Corzilius cashier. It was in existence only six years when, by reason of the cashier's default, the directors determined to close it, which was done by an assessment on the stockholders.

The Farmers' and Mechanics' Bank commenced business September 5, 1889, with D. E. Sullivan, Ephraim Sells, J. M. Loren, Charles M. Jaynes, and George J. Atkinson as directors, D. E. Sullivan being president, and Charles M. Jaynes cashier.

The Ohio Savings Bank began business in May, 1888, with a capital of thirty-seven thousand five hundred dollars. John Siebert was its president, Isaac Eberly vice president, and Emil Kieseewetter cashier. The capital stock has since been increased to \$52,500.

John F. Bartlit and F. K. Hulburt established a banking house in July, 1850, with a capital of ten thousand dollars. B. E. Smith became a member of the firm in September, 1851, and the firm name was consequently changed to that of Bartlit, Hulburt & Company. Mr. Hulburt retired from the firm in 1883, after



W. B. Hubbard



PHOTOGRAPHED BY BAKER.

Hubbard Homestead, 845 North High Street, built in 1850.

which the business was conducted by Bartlit & Smith, with a capital of twenty thousand dollars. William Ferson was cashier. The concern did a prosperous business, but Mr. Smith having become largely interested in railways, the financial weakness of which was developed by a commercial crisis, the banking house of Bartlit & Smith was carried down with them. It was accordingly closed in July, 1877, and was unable to pay its creditors in full.

Two young men who had been connected with the business of Bartlit & Smith opened a banking office in the same room under the firm name of Moodie & Hubbard, but their enterprise was shortlived and not successful. The house of Bartlit & Hubbard had been preceded in the same room by the firm of Preston & Company, which was in existence only a few months. About the same time, in 1851, William A. Neil and William M. Finch opened a private bank which existed only a few months.

The banks of Columbus, both incorporated and private, have been well managed. There have been thirtyfour different organizations, of which sixteen yet continue. Only four have failed, and, of these, two paid their creditors in full.

In 1879, the Columbus Clearing House showed balances amounting to \$30,773,800. In 1889 the balances rose to \$131,154,900, the individual deposits to \$105,786,000, and the loans and discounts to \$19,398,000.

In 1848 Columbus contained only four banks, with an aggregate capital of \$722,925. Their resources were \$2,675,000, and their liabilities \$2,396,076. There are now in the city twelve incorporated banks and four private ones, with a total capital of \$1,518,000.

The following statement, compiled from the reports of the National banks to the Comptroller of the Currency and of the other banks to the County Auditor, for the year 1889, shows the business of the Columbus banking institutions at that time:

RESOURCES.

Loans and discounts,	\$5,378,005
United States and other bonds,	958,883
Checks and cash items,	660,928
Bank notes of other banks,	291,332
Specie,	373,865
Real estate,	140,806
Other available assets,	975,152
Total,	\$8,778,971

LIABILITIES.

Capital stock,	\$1,518,000
Surplus and undivided profits,	458,644
Notes in circulation,	202,000
Individual depositors,	5,788,071
United States deposit,	140,052
Due other banks,	534,351
Total,	\$8,641,118

Deducting capital, surplus and undivided profits, these banks have a net sum of eight and a half millions of resources against a little over six and a half of liabilities.

The improvement of the currency which has taken place during the last fifty years of the period covered by this sketch is one of the most notable facts in the history of banking. As late as 1842 the writer, then a citizen of Warren County, Ohio, collected a note in Utica, Licking County, for the sum of sixty dollars. On receiving the money he perceived that none of it was current in Warren County, but it was the best the debtor could pay. This event was brought back suggestively to the writer's mind a few years ago by the casual inspection of a package of the national bank currency of twentyone localities in nineteen different States, every dollar of which was just as valid and just as current in one part of the American Union as in another.

CHAPTER XXVII.

THE PRESS. I.

BY OSMAN C. HOOPER.

[Osman Castle Hooper was born April 10, 1858, near Alexandria, Licking County, Ohio. His father, Richard Hooper, of English birth, was then postmaster and merchant in the village. His mother, Celestia (Castle) Hooper, was the daughter of Augustus Castle, one of those sturdy Vermont farmers who came in the early part of the century to make their homes in Ohio. Mr. Hooper attended school at Alexandria, at Central College and Columbus, and took a college course at Denison University, Granville, Ohio, graduating there in 1879 with the degree of A. B. He began newspaper work in the spring of 1880 on the *Evening Dispatch*, with which paper he has been connected in some capacity continuously, with the exception of about a year in 1886-7. In the spring of 1887, he became editor and part owner of the *Sunday Morning News*, a relationship which he still maintains.]

Churches and newspapers were among the first outgrowths of that civilization which, in the latter part of the eighteenth century, came westward and laid claim to the Northwest Territory. The first settlement in Ohio was made at Marietta by the Ohio Company, April 7, 1787. The first church on Ohio soil was erected at Columbia, five miles above Cincinnati, in 1790, and the first newspaper in the territory now the State of Ohio, was established at Cincinnati by William Maxwell, November 9, 1793, under the name of the *Sentinel of the Northwest Territory*. The white population within the present State boundaries was, in 1790, about 3,000, the population of Cincinnati at the time of the beginning of Mr. Maxwell's venture being between 700 and 800. Chillicothe was laid out in 1796, and in 1800 the *Scioto Gazette* was founded by Nathaniel Willis and has existed ever since in various measures of prosperity and power. Similarly in other settlements, the newspaper came early as an essential exponent of the thought that was then moving these sturdy pioneers. It served, too, an educational purpose, and played no small part in directing the energies of the people even before the days of statehood.

In 1803, Ohio was admitted to the Union as a State. Seven years later, there were fourteen newspapers published within its borders. Of these the principal ones were: The *Scioto Gazette* and the *Supporter*, both Federalist organs, published at Chillicothe; the *Fredonian* and the *Independent Republican*, both organs of the then Republican (now Democratic) party, also published at Chillicothe; the *Whig* and the *Liberty Hall*, both of Cincinnati; the *Ohio Gazette* and the *Commentator*,

both of Marietta; the Ohio Patriot, of New Lisbon, and the Western Herald, of Steubenville. Papers were also published at Zanesville, St. Clairsville and Lebanon.

As settlement and civilization progressed, the list of newspapers grew. Some of the earliest born served their purpose and died or passed out of existence for other reasons. But others came to fill the vacant places and to supply new wants, and there was continually a net gain in the number of papers. From the Columbus Gazette, now the Ohio State Journal, the following interesting table is taken :

LIST OF NEWSPAPERS PUBLISHED IN OHIO IN 1821.

Cleveland Herald	C. Willes & Co.	Cleveland.
Western Reserve Chronicle	Hapgood & Thompson	Warren.
Ohio Patriot	William D. Lepper	New Lisbon.
Ohio Repository	John Saxton	Canton.
Ohio Spectator	J. Clingan & Co.	Wooster.
American Standard	Charles Colerick	Mt Vernon.
Delaware Gazette	Jacob Drake	Delaware.
Franklin Chronicle	Griswold & Spencer	Worthington.
Columbus Gazette	P. H. Olmsted	Columbus.
Ohio Monitor	David Smith	Columbus.
Olive Branch	William B. Thrall	Circleville.
Ohio Eagle (English)	John Hermann	Lancaster.
Ohio Eagle (German)	" "	"
Newark Advocate	B. Briggs	Newark.
Muskingum Messenger and Democratic Republican	E. T. Cox	Zanesville.
Express & Public Advertiser	O'Harra & Barrett	"
Tuscarawas Chronicle	James Patrick	New Philadelphia.
Harrison Telegraph	Joseph Tingley	Cadiz.
Western Herald and Steubenville Gazette	James Wilson	Steubenville.
The Philanthropist (4to)	Elisha Bates	Mt. Vernon. <i>Pleasant</i>
American Friend	Royal Prentiss	Marietta.
Belmont Journal	A. Armstrong	St. Clairsville.
Scioto Gazette & Supporter	George Nashee	Chillicothe.
Weekly Recorder (4to)	John Andrews	"
Hillsborough Gazette and Highland Advertiser	Moses Carothers	Hillsborough.
Political Censor	James Finley	West Union.
Scioto Telegraph and Lawrence Gazette	C. Hopkins	Portsmouth.
The Benefactor	London, Butt & Co.	Levana.
Farmers' Friend	William A. Camron	Williamsburg.
Liberty Hall and Cincinnati Gazette	Morgan, Lodge & Co	Cincinnati.
Western Spy and Weekly Advertiser	Looker, Palmer & Reynolds	"
The Inquisitor	J. M. Mason	"
The Volunteer	T. L. Murray	Hamilton.
Eaton Weekly Register	Samuel Tizard	Eaton.
Ohio Watchman	Robert J. Skinner	Dayton.
Western Star	A. Van Vleet	Lebanon.
Ohio Interior Gazette	Kendall & Denny	Xenia.
Farmers' Advocate	S. H. Rodgers	Springfield.

SUNDAY EVENING, JANUARY 24

IMPORTANT.

Extract of a letter from Gen. Harrison, to Gov. Meigs, dated Head Quarters of the North Western Army, Rapids of the Miami, January 20, 1813.

I have the pleasure to inform you that the detachment under col. Lewis was completely successful in its attack upon the part of the enemy at the river Rezin—their force then consisting of some hundreds of Indians and a company of militia which were placed behind pickets, were attacked by our troops about 3 o'clock on the 18th inst. The action lasted until night, when the enemy were completely routed. The Indians suffered considerably—their allies ran off with a piece of artillery in the commencement of the action—our loss is about ten killed and two captains and 20 privates wounded. Gen. Winchester marched yesterday with 250 men to take the command at the river Rezin—He will have about 1000 effectives, and I am this moment despatching five companies more of Gen. Perkin's Brigade.

Miami Weekly Post	W. Doherty & Co.	Troy.
The Piqua Gazette	William R. Barrington	Piqua.
The Ways of the World	A. R. Colwell	Urbana.

To convey some idea of the rapid growth of newspapers numerically speaking, it is necessary only to say that in 1826, sixty papers were published in Ohio. Eighteen of the fortyone published in 1821 had succumbed and thirtyseven new papers had been established. The business was quite as seductive and hazardous then as now, although the losses were not as large.

The list of Columbus newspapers, living and dead, is a large one. Many of them were shortlived, and the available information about them is meager. Files are not to be had and the only obtainable fact about them, in some cases, is that they existed. The local publications are here considered biographically in the order of their establishment, and for greater convenience are divided and treated in the following order: First, political and general newspapers; second, the German press; third, the religious press; fourth, agricultural papers; fifth, medical journals; sixth, secret society papers; seventh, literary publications; eighth, law journals; ninth, educational papers; tenth, college periodicals.

As the newspaper soon followed settlement in other parts of Ohio, so it was here. Lucas Sullivant laid out the town of Franklinton in 1797. Fifteen years later, or in 1812, the paper that must be honored as the pioneer newspaper of Columbus made its appearance. It was called the Freeman's Chronicle, and was published and edited by James B. Gardiner. Columbus, which has since grown up and absorbed the elder town, was just then being laid out. The publication office of the Chronicle was located on West Broad Street near the corner of what is now Sandusky Street, but the exact site is not identified. The first issue of the paper bore the date of July 4, 1812; the date of the last issue is unknown, but it was sometime in the year 1815. The Chronicle was a weekly of folio form, with five columns to the page. At the top of the first page, beneath the name, was printed this motto:

Here shall the press the people's rights maintain,
Unawed by influence, unbribed by gain;
Here patriot truth its glorious precepts draw,
Pledged to religion, liberty and law.

There was no department devoted to editorial expression as is now the case with nearly all journals, but such remarks as the editor saw fit to make were inserted wherever and in whatever type their importance dictated or the emergency of the moment seemed to require. Roman, italic, and blackletter type, such as now used in advertisements, were used to convey the editor's ideas, as the occasion seemed to demand. Discussion, when entered upon, was conducted with Addisonian grandeur of style, and even the advertising partook of the "pomp and circumstance" of utterance. In the news columns there was very little about Franklinton; the space was devoted chiefly to news from Europe, Washington and the Indian wars in which "Old Tippecanoe," William Henry Harrison, with headquarters at Piqua, and later at Franklinton, was then actively engaged. The foreign news was from three to five months old, the Washington news was from three to five weeks old, and

nearly all of it was taken from other papers received in exchange. The Chronicle had also its political battles to fight, and though not a financial success it served while it lasted as a medium through which debtors were dunned, personal quarrels aired and considerable business advertised. The paper was discontinued in 1815.

The Chronicle held undisputed sway at the future capital of the State until March, 1814, when the Western Intelligencer was moved to this city from Worthington, where it had been established in 1811 and conducted up to that time. It is to the Western Intelligencer that the present Ohio State Journal traces its origin. The career of the paper extends over a period of ninety years, marked by many vicissitudes of fortune, and absorbing the more or less extended efforts of many men. The publication of the Western Intelligencer was begun, as stated, in 1811, but the first steps toward the establishment of the paper were made two years before. It was in the summer of 1809 that Robert D. Richardson, who, prior to that time, had published the Fredonian, at Chillicothe, and Colonel James Kilbourn brought the first newspaper press into the county for the purpose of establishing a paper at Worthington. The intention was to begin the publication that fall, and to that end Ezra Griswold, then apprenticed to Mr. Richardson, made a trip to Chillicothe and procured paper of the then publisher of the Scioto Gazette, and set up seven columns of matter for the first number. Mr. Richardson, however, failed to issue the paper and soon left the place, and the enterprise was temporarily abandoned. It is worthy of mention that the press here referred to had been the property of James B. Gardiner, editor of the Freeman's Chronicle, having been used by him in the publication of his first paper at Marietta, Ohio. This strengthens the identification of Mr. Gardiner with the earliest journalistic ventures in the county and city, and gives him a clear title to whatever honor there is in being the father of Columbus journalism.

The Worthington newspaper enterprise remained undeveloped and the press lay idle in the possession of Colonel Kilbourn until 1811, when the publication of the Western Intelligencer was begun by Joel Buttles and George Smith. In 1812, Mr. Smith sold his interest in the paper to Doctor James Hills and Ezra Griswold, who, together with Mr. Buttles, continued the publication of the paper until the spring of 1813, when Mr. Buttles, who had been the editor, retired from the firm, having connected himself with the Worthington Manufacturing Company, then doing business at Franklinton. Mr. Buttles's interest in the paper passed into the hands of Captain Francis Olmsted, who subsequently sold or gave it to his son, Colonel P. H. Olmsted. It was while the paper was in the hands of Hills, Griswold and Olmsted that the removal to Columbus was made. Professional duties compelled Doctor Hills, who had been editor, to retire, and Mr. Buttles came back into the firm, the name of the paper being at the same time changed to Western Intelligencer and Columbus Gazette. Mr. Griswold became the editor and continued in that capacity until the winter of 1816-17, when both he and Mr. Buttles withdrew and Colonel P. H. Olmsted became the sole proprietor. He changed the name of the paper to the Columbus Gazette and continued the publication unchanged until July 1, 1825, when George Nashee and John Bailhache bought into the concern and the name of the paper became the Ohio State Journal and Colum-

bus Gazette. On November 18, 1826, this partnership was dissolved by the retirement of Mr. Bailhache. Messrs. Nashee and Olmsted continued the paper under the firm name of George Nashee & Co., until the death of Mr. Nashee May 16, 1827. The following month, Mr. Olmsted took into partnership in the concern John Bailhache, and William Camron, one of the editors of the Lebanon Star, and Mr. Bailhache became the principal editor. Mr. Camron sold his interest to his partners in May, 1829, and went to Springfield, where he bought an interest in the Western Pioneer. Bailhache and Olmsted continued together until September, 1831, when Mr. Olmsted retired and Mr. Bailhache became the sole proprietor, continuing in that capacity until the spring of 1835, when he sold out to Charles Scott and Smithson E. Wright. In 1837, Mr. Wright sold his interest to Mr. Scott, and John M. Gallagher came into the firm, bringing with him the Ohio Political Register, which he had established a few months before. The name of the paper was changed to Ohio State Journal and Register, but before long the latter part of the name was dropped and the paper assumed its present name. In the spring of 1839 Mr. Gallagher sold and was succeeded in the partnership by Samuel Douglas, who remained in the firm less than a year and sold to Mr. Scott. In 1843, John Teesdale came in as editor and the paper was published under the firm name of Charles Scott & Co. In October, 1846, Messrs. Scott & Teesdale retired and W. B. Thrall became editor and proprietor. In May, 1848, Henry Reed bought an interest in the paper and became one of the editors. This arrangement continued until November, 1849, when both Thrall and Reed retired, and Charles Scott again became part owner, his partner being William T. Bascom. In 1854, this firm made an assignment, and the paper was issued for a time by I. Thomas, assignee, who offered it for sale and succeeded in March of that year in selling it to a joint stock company organized for the purpose.

The principal stockholders in this company were Oren Follett, of Sandusky, and Aaron F. Perry, of Columbus. Under the new management, Messrs. Oren Follett and William T. Bascom were the editorial writers and John Greiner was the city editor. Mr. Perry sold his stock in February, 1855, to Charles B. Dennett and Nathaniel W. Lefavor. In July, 1856, the paper passed into the hands of William Schouler & Co. The new proprietors were Colonel William Schouler, of Cincinnati, and prior to that, of Boston, and Mr. A. M. Gangewer, proprietor of the Ohio Columbian, which he brought into the firm with him and consolidated with the Journal. This partnership continued until April 27, 1858, when Colonel Schouler retired. Mr. Gangewer was not successful in the publication, and in the following August the material of the office was levied on by Miller & Hines to secure a debt incurred for paper. On November 19, 1858, the paper passed into the hands of Henry D. Cooke and J. and H. Miller. In April, 1859, J. and H. Miller sold out and Mr. C. C. Bill bought into the concern, and the paper was published under the firm name of Henry D. Cooke & Co., until November of the same year, when Mr. F. W. Hurtt, of Cincinnati, bought an interest, and the firm name became Cooke, Hurtt & Co. This arrangement terminated in July, 1861, Cooke withdrawing and the publication being continued by Hurtt, Allen & Co.

In October, 1864, the paper passed into the hands of a company known as the Ohio State Journal Company which, in January following, sold to William T. Coggeshall & Co., who in turn, on November 8, 1865, disposed of the paper to Comly, Roby & Smith. On October 12, 1866, A. P. Miller, formerly of the Scioto Gazette, purchased Mr. Roby's interest but remained in the firm but six months. In 1868, J. Q. Howard bought a onethird interest and became an editorial writer, continuing there until March, 1871, when he retired to accept a literary position in the East, selling his interest a year later to Comly & Smith. In 1872, Mr. A. W. Francisco, who had just left the Cincinnati Times, was employed as business manager, and on September 19 of the following year, he purchased a onethird interest, the firm name being changed to Comly, Smith & Francisco. On March 3, 1874, General Comly purchased Doctor Smith's interest, and later Messrs. Comly and Francisco became equal owners. General Comly was appointed United States Minister to Honolulu and retired from the editorship, September 1, 1877, when Mr. Francisco assumed full control, with Mr. Sylvanus E. Johnson as the leading editorial writer. Later, when Mr. Johnson was called to the editorial staff of the Cincinnati Enquirer, Colonel James Taylor became leading editorial writer. In July, 1878, Mr. Francisco disposed of a onesixth interest in the paper, selling onetwelfth to Samuel J. Flickinger and onetwelfth to George E. Ross, and the firm name was changed to Comly, Francisco & Co. In March, 1879, Mr. Ross sold to W. W. Bond, and the partnership continued unchanged until January 1, 1882, when it gave way to the Ohio State Journal Company. At the time of this change, Mr. Alfred E. Lee, who had been assistant writing and news editor for three years with General Comly, was leading editorial writer, having succeeded Mr. Taylor in the preceding November, but retired June 24, 1882, and was succeeded by General B. R. Cowen. Mr. Henry Monett was president and business manager of the new company, but retired from the latter position May 3, 1882, to become General Passenger and Ticket Agent of the Nickel Plate route and was succeeded as business manager by Jerome C. Briggs. In November, 1884, General Cowen resigned as editor, having been chosen Clerk of the District and Circuit United States courts for Southern Ohio, and was succeeded by Samuel J. Flickinger. In the summer of 1889, Mr. Briggs retired from the business management, and Mr. Flickinger assumed the double duty of managing editor and business manager, in which capacity he is still serving. He has associated with him in the editorial department, W. S. Furay and E. K. Rife, while his main assistant in the business department is George B. Hische, who, on the retirement of Mr. Briggs, was elected treasurer of the company.

Having thus traced the career of the Western Intelligencer from its beginning to the Ohio State Journal of to-day, we must take a leap backward to 1816 and mention the third newspaper to make its appearance in Columbus. That was the Columbian Gazette, published with the outfit of the defunct Freeman's Chronicle by John Kilbourn. Two numbers only were issued before the publisher lost faith in the enterprise, discontinued the paper and sold the material by piecemeal.

That same year (1816) witnessed the birth of the Ohio Monitor, which has a lineal descendant today in the Press. The publishers were David Smith and Ezra Griswold. The Monitor was not only the rival, but also the political opponent of the

Intelligencer — an antagonism which was maintained until July, 1888, a period of seventy-two years. Messrs. Smith and Griswold did not continue long together in this enterprise, the latter selling out to his partner, Mr. Smith, who conducted the paper alone until 1835, when he sold it to Jacob Medary by whom it was consolidated with the Hemisphere, and published under that name until July 5, 1837, when its name was changed to the Ohio Statesman, with Samuel Medary & Brothers as proprietors. It was issued weekly except during the sessions of the General Assembly, when it was published twice a week. Eventually it was published tri-weekly, as well as weekly, and was thus continued until August 11, 1847, when the first number of the Daily Ohio Statesman was issued.

Samuel Medary having become sole proprietor of The Statesman, it was, in July, 1845, transferred by him to C. C. and C. R. Hazewell, the former being editor. In July, 1846, C. R. Hazewell became sole proprietor, C. C. Hazewell continuing as editor until October 23, 1846. On November 4, 1846, Samuel Medary again assumed the proprietorship of The Statesman and became its editor. The next change occurred on April 1, 1853, when James Haddock Smith, Colonel Medary's son-in-law, and Samuel Sullivan Cox were announced as the editors and proprietors of the paper. On January 2, 1854, Mr. Smith sold his interest to Mr. Cox, who then became sole proprietor and editor. The latter sold on May 23, 1854, to the proprietors of the Daily Ohio State Democrat and H. W. Derby, the well-known publisher and bookseller. The proprietors of the Democrat were Osgood, Blake & Knapp, who had started it a short time before as a rival Democratic paper. The two papers were consolidated and the new journal took the name of The Ohio Statesman and Democrat. The editors of the Democrat, Horace S. Knapp and Charles B. Flood, became the editors of the consolidated paper.

On February 10, 1855, the paper was again sold to Samuel Medary, who thus, for the third time, became its sole proprietor and editor. The words "and Democrat" were dropped from the title, and the paper again assumed its historic name, The Ohio Statesman. On August 17, 1857, it was sold to James Haddock Smith, with whom Charles J. Foster became associated in the editorial management. On June 5, 1858, Mr. Smith sold a one-half interest in the paper to Thomas Miller, and on January 4, 1859, the latter and George W. Manypenny became proprietors of the Statesman, Colonel Manypenny taking the position of editor. Three years later, Colonel Manypenny retired from the editorship to take the management of the Public Works of the State for the lessees thereof (he being one of them), and Amos Layman, of Marietta, was chosen to take the place of editor. Mr. Layman entered upon his editorial duties on the first of January, 1862. Two years afterward, he organized The Ohio Statesman Company, and on the seventeenth of January, 1864, the paper was sold by Manypenny & Miller to this company. Mr. Layman was president of the company and continued to hold the position of editor until he sold his interest in the paper and retired from its management in 1867. During several months of the year 1864, Lewis Baker, of Wheeling, West Virginia, was associated with him in the editorial department. When Mr. Baker retired, E. B. Eshelman, of Chillicothe, took his place as associate editor and, on the withdrawal of Mr. Layman from the paper, became the editor.

The Statesman was sold on November 13, 1867, to Richard Nevins, and Charles B. Flood became editor with Mr. Eshelman. The latter retired from the paper in January, 1869, and soon thereafter F. H. Medary acquired an interest in it, when the firm became Nevins & Medary, with C. B. Flood as editor. On March 31, 1870, the announcement was made that the proprietors were Nevins, Medary & Co., with James Mills as editor. April 1, 1872, Jonathan Linton and E. S. Dodd bought the Statesman and changed it from a morning to an evening paper. Mr. Dodd retired after a few months and Mr. Linton conducted the paper alone. In July, 1872, however, he suspended the publication of the daily and transferred its subscription list to the Evening Dispatch, continuing the publication of the Weekly and Sunday issues of the Statesman. Mr. Linton also sold the Statesman's Associated Press franchise to General Comly, then of the Ohio State Journal, who afterward sold it to the Evening Dispatch. In October, 1874, Mr. Linton sold the paper to Judge Joel Myers, of Mansfield, and A. J. Mack, of Shelby, who in turn sold it to John H. Putnam in 1876. The following year Mr. Linton bought the paper back and resumed the publication of the daily edition. In the fall of 1878, Captain Putnam again became owner of the paper, but sold it the following year to The Columbus Democrat Company, which had for some time been publishing the Columbus Democrat. The two papers were consolidated and the new journal was known as the Democrat and Statesman, both morning and evening editions being published. Solon L. Goode was manager; James Goode, his brother, was editor; the late George W. Henderson, afterwards of the Cleveland Plaindealer, was associate editor and Leslie McPherson was city editor.

In November, 1879, Captain Putnam brought suit to foreclose a chattel mortgage for \$8,800. George B. Okey was appointed receiver and continued the business with Captain Putnam as manager, the Sunday issue of the paper being discontinued. On March 15, the Times Publishing Company was organized, with Captain Putnam as manager; V. C. Ward, assistant, and William Trevitt, treasurer. The name of the paper was changed to the Times, and Carson Lake was chosen to assist Captain Putnam in the editorial department. In November, 1880, John G. Thompson bought a half interest in the paper, and in August, 1882, Captain Putnam sold his remaining half interest to George H. Tyler, of the Chillicothe Register. Mr. Thompson continued as leading editorial writer, and Leslie McPherson became news editor. Under this management the paper was continued for about a year and a half, when it again fell into financial distress and the courts were resorted to. The paper was bought at judicial sale by Judge J. H. Collins who, on February 29, 1884, sold it to the Franklin Printing and Publishing Company, which had been incorporated with a capital stock of \$20,000. The incorporators were: Simeon K. Donavin, W. W. Medary, R. S. Warner, F. W. Prentiss, and William Trevitt. Mr. Donavin became editor, and E. K. Rife city editor. In December of the same year, Henry T. Chittenden, as president of the company, took control of the paper and conducted it both editorially and financially. On February 9, 1885, the Times forsook the evening field which it had occupied for some time and became a morning paper, its United Press franchise passing by purchase into the hands of William D. Brickell, proprietor of the

Evening Dispatch. On June 14, 1885, Mr. Chittenden sold the Times for \$7,500 to Ferd. J. Wendell, of Dayton, who soon made an evening paper of it again. In November, 1887, Mr. Wendell organized the company by which it is now published, and, in July, 1888, changed the name of the paper to The Press. The paper had been Democratic continuously for seventy-two years, but when this last change of name was made, the paper ceased to be a party organ and became independent in politics. Editions of the paper for every morning except Monday were added, and the paper is now published in morning and evening editions. The morning United Press franchise of the old Times was retained and the company has since added the franchise of the Press News Association. The Press is now conducted under the general management of Mr. Wendell, with Charles W. Harper as business manager, J. H. Galbraith as chief editorial writer, and William C. Parsons at the head of the local staff.

The Western Statesman was founded in 1825 by Zachariah Mills and Martin Lewis. In 1826, Mr. Mills sold his interest to Captain Elijah Glover, and the publication firm was for a time Lewis & Glover. Freedom Sever subsequently bought Mr. Lewis's interest, and Glover & Sever sold the paper in 1828 to John Bailhache and P. H. Olmsted, and they merged it into the Ohio State Journal.

The Civil Engineer and Herald of Internal Improvements, a weekly issued on Saturdays, was published here for a time, beginning July 10, 1828. John Kilbourne was its editor, and it was devoted to the interests of canals and roads, and the advancement of manufactures and internal improvements generally.

In 1829, the Ohio State Bulletin was founded by John A. Bryan and John A. Lazell. In about a year, Bryan sold his interest to Lazell, though he continued as editor. In 1832, the paper was sold to George Kesling and George H. Wood, who changed the name of the paper to the Columbus Sentinel and published it until 1835, when they sold it to Scott & Wright, and the paper was merged into the Ohio State Journal. Jonas R. Emrie was associated for a time with Kesling and Wood in the publication of the Sentinel, and, beginning in July, 1833, P. C. Gallagher was associated with Colonel Kesling in the editorial work.

The National Enquirer, a weekly paper, was established in June, 1827, by Horton Howard. The character of the publication may be best judged by the announcement of the editor, in which he said that, in North Carolina, his native State, he had become acquainted with the feelings of the slaveholders, and that his travels in the Middle, Northern and Eastern States, and a residence of "seven and twenty years in that part of the western country which is now the State of Ohio," have made him acquainted with the feelings prevailing in these sections of the country. He deprecates sectionalism, wants to preserve the Union, and proposes "to encourage charitable dispositions and promote botanic research with a view to encourage the use of the vegetable productions of our own country for the prevention and cure of disease." The paper was published for eighteen months, with Harvey D. Little as editor, being discontinued in December, 1828, and consolidated with the National Historian, published at St. Clairsville.

The publication of the Western Hemisphere, a Jacksonian Democratic paper, was begun in 1832 by Gilbert & Melcher. It was a weekly, but had for a short

time in the winter of 1833-4 a daily edition which was called the Daily Advertiser. This latter was very small and very shortlived, but it enjoys the distinction of being the first daily publication in Columbus. Mr. Melcher sold his interest soon after this daily venture to Russell G. Bryan, and Gilbert & Bryan sold to Jacob Medary and George W. Manypenny. The latter sold it to Sacket Reynolds, who sold it to Jacob Medary again. Mr. Medary consolidated it with the Monitor, as previously stated.

The Ohio Register and Anti-Masonic Review was moved to this city from Milan, Huron County, about the time of the Morgan excitement, and was published here for three years by Warren Jenkins and Elijah Glover. In 1833 the anti-masonic excitement having about died out, the paper was discontinued.

The People's Press was established in 1833 by James B. Gardiner. It supported William Henry Harrison for President and Robert Lucas, Democrat, for Governor. It lived only six months.

The Ohio Confederate was established in 1836 by John G. Miller, who conducted it for a while as a Democratic and State's Rights paper, but in time wheeled it into line in support of William Henry Harrison for President. In 1841, Mr. Miller was appointed Postmaster, and transferred the paper to L. J. Moeller and N. M. Miller, who changed its name to the Old School Republican, and conducted it for two years, when it was discontinued.

The Tornado, edited by R. P. Sage, and The Straightout Harrisonian, published by Allen, Sage & Beverage, were publications of the Presidential campaign of 1840.

The Whig Battering Ram or Straightout Revived, edited by R. P. Sage, was one of the publications of the campaign of 1844.

The Ohio Tribune was a Whig paper which was started for campaign purposes in 1842 by Captain Elijah Glover, who was the proprietor of a book and job office. It lived for about three years under the editorial direction of Walter Thrall, Gideon Stewart, and others. It was discontinued in 1845.

One of the weekly papers of long life and much influence was the Columbus Gazette, which dates back to 1849, when George M. Swan bought the material which had been used in the publication of the Ohio Tribune and established Swan's Elevator for the purpose of advocating Free Soil principles. He conducted the paper on this line until 1853, when a temperance paper called the Maine Law Advocate was brought here from Hocking County, where it had been established, and consolidated with Swan's Elevator. The consolidation was marked by a change of name to the Columbus Elevator. In 1855 Mr. Swan sold the paper to Gamaliel Scott, who left temperance to take care of itself and continued the paper on its original plan, as an advocate of Free Soil principles. In 1856, John Greiner bought an interest and the name of the paper was changed to the Columbus Gazette, with Mr. Greiner as editor. In 1858, Mr. Scott sold his interest to Charles S. Glenn, and the paper was published for a year under the firm name of Greiner & Glenn. In December, 1859, L. G. Thrall, who had been a printer with the Ohio State Journal for eighteen years, bought the half interest of Mr. Greiner, and the paper was published under the firm name of Glenn & Thrall, Mr. Greiner continuing as

editor for several months until his appointment as Governor of New Mexico. The paper continued under the same management, the editorial work being done by Milton M. Powers, James Q. Howard and Alexander E. Glenn until 1864, when Mr. Thrall sold to Glenn & Heide (Charles S. Glenn and Charles Heide). Mr. Heide was a printer who had been taken into the firm some time before. Glenn & Heide published the Gazette until 1873, when Mr. Heide retired and Mr. Glenn continued the publication alone until his death in 1874, when the paper passed into the hands of his widow, Mrs. S. A. Glenn, and was conducted by her with S. S. Peters and others as editors until 1882, when she sold to Spahr, Vercoe & Spahr (George T. Spahr, J. H. Vercoe and Charles Spahr), who, in turn, sold, January 27, 1883, to E. O. Randall, who sought to make a literary journal of it. On May 25, of the same year, Mr. Randall sold the Gazette to Hann & Adair, who changed its name to the Living Issue and Gazette, and published it as a Prohibition organ. Subsequently the name was changed to the Home Gazette and published as such by the lastnamed proprietors until 1886, when the paper was bought by George E. Thrall, who had edited it for some time, and was by him taken to Cleveland, where it expired after a few months of unsuccessful effort.

The Ohio Whig Auger and Loco Foco Excavator, Thomas W. H. Moseley editor, began publication in August, 1844, with the announcement that it would be published until after the election of Henry Clay. Its promise was not kept, and the paper lives in history only as a campaign publication.

The Tax-Killer was the name of a campaign paper issued weekly from the Statesman office in 1846.

The Ohio Press was a weekly Democratic paper, established in 1847 by the late Eli T. Tappan, Matthias Martin being associated with him as editor. It had also a semiweekly edition and, for a short time, a daily edition. It was intended to give expression to the dissatisfaction with the Statesman as the Democratic organ, a mission which it performed with some ability but without financial success. It lived less than two years.

The Ohio Standard was a Free Soil paper established in the fall of 1848 by E. S. Hamlin and Israel Garrard. It was issued part of the time as a daily. Publication was discontinued in February, 1849, but in November of that year Franklin Gale and Thomas Cleveland revived it and continued the publication as the People's Weekly Journal until September, 1850. It was then bought by Orlan Glover, who published it until the spring of 1851 and then discontinued it.

The Campaigner was a Whig campaign sheet published by the proprietors of the Ohio State Journal, beginning in June, 1848.

The Western Mechanic was a weekly, published by H. H. Braden & Co. in 1849.

In the summer of 1851, a number of journeymen printers organized and began publication, under the firm name of H. N. Jennings & Co., of the Daily Capital City Fact. The persons interested in the venture were: E. Burke Fisher, M. L. Betts, J. A. Kissinger, H. N. Jennings, and M. H. Allardt. Mr. Fisher was the chief, and Mr. Betts the local editor. In December of that year, John Geary purchased an interest, and, in November, 1852, the old firm dissolved and a new

firm consisting of John Geary, J. A. Kissinger and M. L. Allardt took charge. Mr. Fisher retired as editor and was succeeded by Mr. Allardt. In July, 1854, Mr. Allardt withdrew from the paper and went to Grand Rapids, Michigan, and Mr. Geary became the editor and continued in that capacity until 1862, when Colonel W. L. McMillan, of the Ninetyfifth Ohio Infantry, became associated with him in the editorial management. In September, 1863, the *Fact* was sold to W. H. Foster, who changed its name to the *Daily Evening Express* and continued its publication under that name until June, 1864, when he discontinued it.

The *Columbian* was a Free Soil weekly paper which had its birth in January, 1853. Its principal editor was L. L. Rice, later Supervisor of State Printing, and it was published by Osgood & Blake. In October, 1854, E. S. Hamlin assumed control, and in 1855 it passed into the hands of A. M. Gangewer, who advocated the nomination of Chase for Governor. The following year he merged it into the *Ohio State Journal*.

The *Daily Ohio State Democrat* was established December 12, 1853, by Knapp, Osgood & Blake. It was edited by Horace B. Knapp and Charles B. Flood. In the following spring, the Franklin Printing Company was organized, composed of the publishers of the *Democrat* and H. W. Derby. This company secured control of the *Ohio Statesman* and consolidated the two papers under the name of the *Ohio Statesman and Democrat*, the editors of the *Democrat* becoming the editors of the new paper.

The *Columbus Reveille*, a daily evening paper, *Know-Nothing* in politics, made its first appearance in November, 1854. It was published by a company of printers, viz.: Messrs. Thomas S. Shepard, Samuel Bradford, M. L. Bryan and Ira Berger. Eightythree numbers of it were issued, but it was unsuccessful financially and it was suspended in February, 1855. Six weeks before the collapse, Mr. Bradford sold his interest to Charles Bliss, father of J. P. Bliss.

The *Western Home Visitor*, edited by E. A. Higgins, was removed here from Mt. Vernon in November, 1854, and was issued separately for a short time by the publishers of the *Ohio State Journal*. In the following January, it was consolidated with the *Columbian*, which was itself merged into the *Journal* in 1856.

In May, 1855, W. W. McBeth issued the prospectus of a weekly *Know-Nothing* paper to be called the *Continental*, and to bear as a motto Jackson's words, "It is time we were becoming a little more Americanized." The publication duly appeared and continued for a short time, its principal editor being A. Banning Norton, who had taken a vow never to have his hair cut until Clay was elected President.

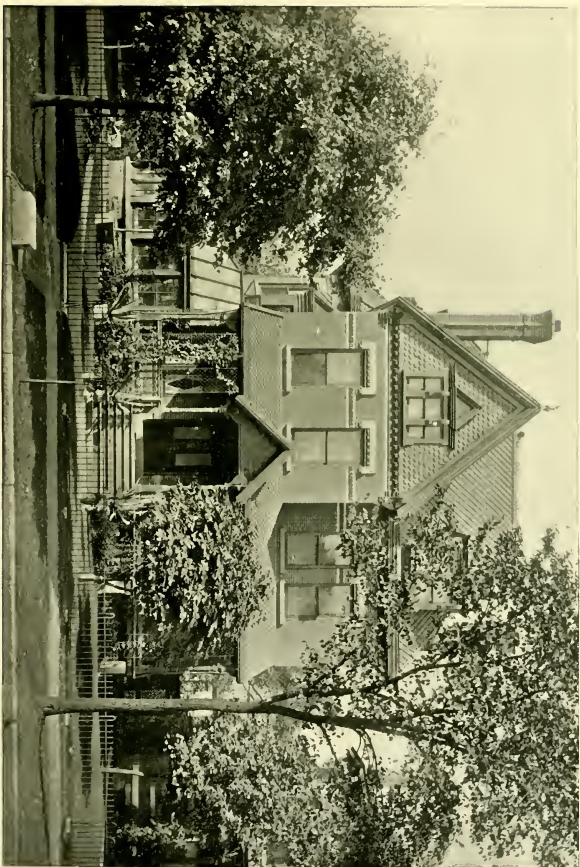
The *Columbus Daily Enterprise* made its appearance in December, 1855, and was continued for a few months by its publisher, John M. Kinney.

The *Alliance*, a weekly, published by A. A. Stewart, under the patronage of the Independent Order of Good Templars, was issued here first in February, 1856. Its platform was: Total Prohibition; Annihilation of the Rum Traffic.

The *People's Press* was a weekly, established in June, 1859, by James B. Marshall, and published as a Douglas organ for a short time.



F. Fieser



PHOTOGRAPHED BY BAKER.

Residence of the late Frederick Fieser, 75 Hamilton Avenue, built in 1885.

The Evening Bulletin was established in the latter part of August, 1860, by a number of printers, who had gone out of the Statesman office on a strike. It was independent politically, but its special purpose was to antagonize the nomination of S. S. Cox for Congress. It lived just forty-five days.

Common Sense Against the Maine Law, was the name of an anti-Prohibition paper published for a short time by Doctor P. Johnson, beginning in 1853.

One of the ablest, most widely circulated and best hated weeklies ever published in this city was the Crisis, the publication of which was begun by ex-Governor Samuel Medary, January 31, 1861. It was an eight-page paper, with five columns to the page. It was established at a most critical period in the history of the country, and its mission was to advocate the Monroe doctrine, State's Rights and the settlement of the troubles between the States without resort to arms. It was essentially a peace Democrat paper, and it is not necessary to say anything further than that to convey to the reader an idea of the sensation which its articles created, promulgated as they were at a time when the war spirit was abroad, and when not to be in sympathy with the war seemed to those who were its advocates to be in sympathy with the South. The Crisis did not prevent the war, but it was a great financial success, reaching at one time a circulation of 22,000 copies. Ex-Governor Medary continued as owner and editor until his death, November 7, 1864. The paper then passed into the hands of Samuel A. Medary, who soon took in as partner the late Willoughby Webb, and they, after publishing the Crisis for a few months, sold to Doctor William Trevitt. Doctor Trevitt sought to make the Crisis a compendium of the history of the time, including all public documents of historical importance as well as the opinions of well-informed men on the then burning questions of State and National policy. In 1870, Doctor Trevitt sold the Crisis to Charles H. Matthews, and a few months later, Mr. Matthews sold the concern to Richard Nevins and F. H. Medary, who merged it into the Statesman.

The Union League was a staunch Union paper which was established in the fall of 1863, during the Vallandigham campaign. It was edited by O. B. Chapman, and was printed at the office of the Gazette. It was discontinued in 1864.

In December, 1865, a company was incorporated for the purpose of publishing a Republican paper to be called the Ohio State Sentinel. The incorporators were Benjamin E. Smith, George M. Parsons, C. P. L. Butler, Theodore Comstock and Henry Miller. Its purpose was said to be to sustain President Johnson as against the dominant element of his party. The paper never materialized.

The Republic, a weekly organ of the Grand Army of the Republic, made its appearance in May, 1867. Its publishers were Wilmer S. Simmons, C. Warren Campbell and Charles L. Griffin. In October of the same year it was moved to Cincinnati.

The Whip-poor-will was printed from January to December, 1866, by a number of boys for juvenile readers.

The Mac-o-chee Press, published by Grubbe Brothers and edited by Colonel Donn Piatt, was moved from Bellefontaine to Columbus in September, 1866. Its

publication here was not a success, and it was moved back to Bellefontaine early in 1867.

The Sunday Morning News was founded in November, 1867, by the late Doctor William Trevitt. Associated with him, but having no financial interest in the enterprise, was Willoughby Webb, who had held editorial positions on the Statesman and Crisis. Doctor Trevitt published the News for three years, selling in 1870 to John Webb and Charles H. Matthews, who conducted the paper until July, 1871, and then sold to Honorable W. T. Wallace, who in turn sold November 17, 1872, to Orebaugh & Brodbeck (E. G. Orebaugh and F. A. Brodbeck). They published the News for fifteen years, reaping a rich financial harvest. In March, 1887, they sold to O. C. Hooper and L. P. Stephens. In the following September, Mr. Stephens retired and J. B. K. Connelly took his place in the firm.

The News was begun as a sixcolumn folio, and is now a sixcolumn quarto, it having been changed to its present form from a ninecolumn folio, when Hooper & Connelly bought the Saturday Telegram in December, 1887, and consolidated it with the property.

Among the men who have at different times done work upon the News, in addition to those already mentioned, are: S. E. Johnson, now of the Cincinnati Enquirer; Hon. Allen O. Myers; Professor Joseph R. Smith, of the Ohio State University; the late Lanson G. Curtis, after whom the local Press Club was named; Benjamin P. Gaines, who was private secretary of Hon. J. Warren Keifer when that gentleman was Speaker of the National House of Representatives, and John A. Arthur, who died in this city after a mysterious assault at his own door.

The Columbus Evening Dispatch was of humble origin, but it has had a remarkable growth. It is one of the few instances of successful coöperative effort, having begun with a capital stock in which labor had a greater representation than money. It was in 1871 that the foundations of this newspaper property were laid. A number of men, most of them printers and all of them having a practical knowledge of the business in some one of its departments, met and decided that the time was ripe for a new journalistic venture. In the latter part of June, 1871, the Dispatch Printing Company was incorporated with a nominal capital stock of \$10,000. The incorporators were: William Trevitt, Junior, Samuel Bradford, Timothy McMahon, James O'Donnell, Peter C. Johnson, L. P. Stephens, John M. Webb, J. S. B. Given, C. M. Morris, and W. W. Webb. There were ten incorporators and all of them were stockholders except the lastnamed, W. W. Webb. Each of the nine stockholders paid in one hundred dollars, and with a paidup capital of nine hundred dollars, and a press which was the property of Mr. Trevitt, the Dispatch Printing Company began business, it being further agreed that each stockholder should give his labor for ten weeks without drawing any salary, all of his earnings in that period to be credited to him on the books of the company.

The company was organized as follows: Samuel Bradford, President; William Trevitt, Junior, business manager; Willoughby Webb, editor; C. M. Morris, advertising solicitor and city agent; John Stone, city editor; Samuel Bradford, foreman of the composing room. The first number was issued on July 1, 1871.

The city had previously been canvassed for another paper which was never issued, and about one thousand names had been secured. The Dispatch Company came into possession of this list, and the Dispatch was delivered to all these persons for a time on trial. Over eight hundred of the thousand remained as regular patrons, and paid from the date of the first issue.

The agreement that none of the stockholders should draw any money for their labor during the first ten weeks was rigidly adhered to, but, beginning with the eleventh week, each stockholder was paid in cash twentyfive per cent. of his earnings, the remainder being credited to him on the books as so much payment on his stock. During the second and third years, the payment to the stockholders in cash reached fifty per cent. of their earnings, and at the time of the first transfer of the property, seventyfive per cent. was being paid to the stockholders in cash.

In the summer of 1874. the Dispatch was sold by the company that had founded it to Captain John H. Putnam and Doctor G. A. Doren for \$10,500. These gentlemen had first agreed conditionally to give \$12,000 for the property, but on examination they found that the contract for the use of the Associated Press dispatches, which had been made by the original proprietors with the owners of the Ohio State Journal, was unsatisfactory. When the Ohio Statesman had suspended its daily issue, its Associated Press franchise had been sold to General Comly, who had only leased it to the Dispatch Company. This fact resulted in the sale of the paper to Putnam & Doren for \$10,500. This firm bought the press franchise from General Comly, otherwise improved the equipment, and conducted the Dispatch successfully until January 1, 1876, when they sold it to Myers & Brickell (Captain L. D. Myers and William D. Brickell). This partnership continued until Nov. 24, 1882, when Captain Myers, the editor, who had been appointed postmaster of the city, retired. Mr. Brickell bought his partner's interest and became sole proprietor.

In its career of twenty years, the Dispatch has had six editorsinchief. Willoughby Webb was the first; John A. Arthur the second, and John M. Webb the third, all of these serving during the control of the original company. Captain John S. Putnam was editor during the ownership by Putnam & Doren, and Captain L. D. Myers while Myers & Brickell were the proprietors. Captain Stephen B. Porter has been editor since the sole proprietorship of Mr. Brickell began. Frank A. Layman became associate editor in 1875, but resigned in 1880 to go to Sandusky, where he and his brother Charles bought and for a time published the Journal of that city. Mr. Layman was succeeded on the Dispatch by Osman C. Hooper, who served until October, 1886, when he resigned to accept a position on the Cincinnati Enquirer, and was succeeded by Charles M. Lewis. In November, 1889, Mr. Lewis was succeeded by J. L. Rodgers, promoted from the assistant city editorship.

The first city editor of the Dispatch was John Stone, a printer, still residing in the city; then John A. Arthur, Lanson G. Curtis, William Galer, Captain Stephen B. Porter, and the present incumbent, John H. Green.

The Sentinel was a morning daily, of four pages, backed by Allen G. Thurman,

Henry Chittenden, John G. Deshler, and other Liberals and Democrats. Its publication was begun September 15, 1872, and was discontinued November 11, 1878. Its mission was to support Horace Greeley for the Presidency. J. Q. Howard was editor, Henry Reinhard business manager, W. G. Thoman and B. F. Gaines city editors.

The Sunday Herald was established January 1, 1875, by T. J. Ewing, a son of Judge P. B. Ewing, of Lancaster. J. K. Farver was associated with Mr. Ewing in the business department. The venture was not as successful as the proprietor thought it should be, and the paper was sold by him in October, 1876, to Captain John H. Putnam, who changed it from political independence to the support of the Democracy. W. S. Furay bought an interest, and later, in April, 1877, became sole owner and made the paper Republican, which it has continued to be up to the present time. In January, 1879, the late Sylvester W. Gale bought an interest, and he and Mr. Furay conducted it jointly until December 14, 1880, when Mr. Gale sold his interest to his partner, but subsequently he published the Herald under a lease from the proprietor. In the summer of 1881, W. S. Furay sold the property to Captain T. W. Collier, formerly editor of the Coshocton Age, but bought it from Collier in August, 1882. Captain Collier went to Raton, New Mexico, where he went into business, and Mr. Furay conducted the Herald until the spring of 1884, when W. J. Elliott got possession of it, but he sold it, after issuing a few numbers, to Samuel Shafer. Mr. Shafer sold it November 2, 1885, to Captain J. C. Donaldson and George L. Manchester, who in turn sold the property February 11, 1886, to Charles E. Bonebrake, the present publisher.

The Sunday Capital first made its appearance February 17, 1878, G. W. Henderson and Arnold H. Isler being the publishers and proprietors. It was first issued as a folio, with eight columns to the page. In politics it was Democratic. The agreement between the partners was to the effect that Mr. Henderson should put in \$500 cash and take the editorial management, while Mr. Isler should furnish three hundred paid subscriptions and attend to the advertising and circulation. The terms of the agreement were faithfully kept and the concern prospered almost from the start. After the campaign of 1878, Mr. Isler sold his interest to Mr. Henderson, but in the following January he, in conjunction with John Byrne, bought the paper back. A year of hard and not altogether successful work followed, but in the third year the business improved. Claude Meeker, later private secretary to Governor Campbell, began work on the Capital in 1881 and continued until February, 1882, when the paper was sold to W. J. Elliott. On March 8, 1884, the Capital absorbed the Sunday Tribune, which had been founded in the fall of 1883 by J. J. Lallie, who sought to build up a paper without recourse to advertising. The Tribune was a handsome eightpage paper, but its beauty could not save it. For some time after the consolidation, the Capital printed a supplement under the name of the Tribune, but this was soon abandoned and the word "Tribune" was added to the Capital heading.

December 1, 1878, witnessed the birth of the Columbus Democrat, an eightpage morning daily with a Sunday edition. It was established by Allen O. Myers and Selon L. Goode, under the firm name of Allen O. Myers & Co., Mr. Myers being

editor, W. A. Taylor associate editor, J. H. Hewitt city editor, and Mr. Goode being the business manager. In April, 1879, Mr. Myers retired and the paper was published by the Columbus Democrat Company, with Solon L. Goode as manager and W. A. Taylor as editor. Mr. Taylor remained in editorial charge only until June, and then gave place to James L. Goode, a brother of the manager. In July, the Democrat and the Ohio Statesman were consolidated under the name of the Columbus Democrat and Ohio Statesman, which was published for a time in morning and evening editions.

In the latter part of 1878, the Brown Brothers, then abstractors of titles, conceived that there was need for a more perfect publication of the transactions at the Franklin County Courthouse, than was given in the daily newspapers. So they began the publication of a little daily which they called the Law Bulletin, which was designed to furnish lawyers, bankers and real estate dealers with the news of the courts in detail. This did not prove a paying enterprise, and the Brown Brothers were glad enough to sell the Law Bulletin in January, 1879, to Jonathan Linton, who had conceived the idea of publishing a weekly paper, partly on the same plan, for the information of the people of the county. Mr. Linton's idea took form in an eightpage weekly which he called the Franklin County Legal Record, and which he published until March, 1881, when he sold it to Brown Brothers, James Finley Brown assuming the editorship and W. P. Brown the business management. Shortly afterward, Mr. J. F. Brown transferred his interest to Mr. W. P. Brown, who has published the paper ever since, the former continuing as editor. About the first of January, 1889, the name was changed to the Columbus Record, and on January 1, 1890, the form, which had been for some time a folio, was changed to a quarto and a new dress of type was bought for it. The Record is an independent Democratic paper and makes a specialty of Courthouse and county news.

The National Greenback Leader, a paper devoted to the interests of the Greenback party, was removed to Columbus from Canal Dover, in April, 1879. It was published by the Phelps Brothers as a daily and a weekly. In the following July it suspended publication.

The Commonwealth was established in the fall of 1878, as the organ of the Prohibition party, and died in the summer of the following year.

In February, 1879, a number of Union printers, encouraged, doubtless, by the success of the Dispatch, formed a company and began the publication of the Daily Labor, a fivecolumn evening paper. A. A. Braddock was editor. The company was incorporated in April, by James M. Boyle, A. A. Braddock, Frank W. Raymond, James A. Miner and A. H. Handiboe. In the following few months, several changes took place in the company, Braddock and Handiboe retiring and George H. Ross and W. A. Taylor coming in. The number of stockholders was increased and the name of the paper was changed to the Daily Courier, with James M. Boyle as business manager and W. A. Taylor and George H. Ross editors. Before the end of the year, however, the company got into financial straits and the publication was discontinued.

The Ohio Way, by Liston McMillen, of Iowa, an advocate of temperance, and the Little Buckeye, by Milton R. Scott, of Newark, Ohio, were very shortlived daily ventures of 1881.

The Ohio State Sentinel, John T. Shryock editor, was a Greenback organ which was published here in 1881.

Several efforts have been made to establish a colored people's paper. Among the first of these was the Afro-American, by E. J. Waring, early in the eighties. David Jenkins began the publication of the Palladium of Liberty in 1884, and D. A. Rudd started the Ohio State Tribune in May, 1885. None of them lived long. In 1887, the Free American was established by George M. Dickey and Walter S. Thomas to champion the same cause, but followed its predecessors to an early grave.

The Bohemian was founded by A. H. Isler, in March, 1882. It was a Saturday paper, eight pages, with five columns to the page. Its mission was to criticise the stage, society and politics. At the outset, Mr. Isler was the editor, Claude Meeker associate editor, and Edward Noble business manager. The paper started with a boom and gave promise of a future which was not altogether realized. At the end of the first year of publication, the finances were in a bad state, and Mr. Meeker left to go to Cincinnati, where he had been offered a place on the News-Journal. At the same time Mr. Noble also quit, and Mr. Isler, with the aid of his wife as writer and office assistant, continued the publication into the third year, when he made an assignment. This ended the Bohemian. Its epitaph is thus written by Mr. Isler: "The only mistake that I made in the Bohemian, was in allowing it to see daylight. There was never any excuse for it. There was never anything in it worthy of a live journalist, and I cannot for the life of me see how it lived so long. It only goes to show that the Columbus reading public is very kind and merciful."

The Telegram, an eightpage Saturday publication, was founded in October, 1886, by Euos W. Barnes, Horace G. Dobbins and Willard Barnes. It was a branch of the Elmira, New York, Telegram, half of the paper being printed there and sent to this city. The other four pages were filled with local correspondence from nearby towns and some special feature articles. It was intended to put it on a nonadvertising basis, but a circulation of four thousand, the result of a year's work, did not make it a paying investment, and the paper was sold in November to Hooper & Connelly, proprietors of the Sunday Morning News, by whom it was consolidated with the News. Mr. Barnes returned to his home in New York, and in a few months died.

The publication of the Evening Post, Democratic, was begun December 4, 1888, by the Post Printing and Publishing Company, which was incorporated November 23, 1888, by S. G. McCullough, A. D. Heffner, Frank C. Smith, Edward Denmead and Dundon & Bergin. The authorized capital stock is \$50,000, but only half that amount was issued. The company was organized as follows: President, A. D. Heffner; Secretary and Treasurer, Frank C. Smith; Directors, A. D. Heffner, Frank C. Smith, Edmund Smith, S. G. McCullough and Edward Denmead. The first editor was H. S. Chapin and the first city editor was S. N. Cook. The first

publication office was on East State Street in the Converse Block. There it remained for about two years, when it was removed to the southwest corner of State and Wall streets, where better accommodations for the growing business were secured. Early in 1891, Judge Joshua Seney, of Toledo, made a contract for the purchase of a controlling interest, and a few numbers of the Post were issued under his management, but the deal was never consummated and he soon retired, and the matter was taken to the courts where it still awaits adjustment. On April 13, 1891, Charles Q. Davis bought stock to the amount of \$15,000 and became the general manager, a position he still retains. After two years of editorial work, Mr. Chapin resigned to return to newspaper work in Toledo, from which city he had come to edit the Post. He was succeeded by David S. Tarbill who, after five months' service, resigned to take a position on the Cincinnati Enquirer. Henry Apthorp then became the principal editorial writer, being assisted by John H. Mackley. Soon after, Mr. Davis assumed the management, Mr. Cook was transferred from the news to the business department and R. J. Bancroft became city editor. At the present time, W. P. Huntington is the managing editor, and Messrs. Apthorp and Mackley, assistants; George E. Kelley, city editor; S. N. Cook, dramatic editor; Charles Q. Davis general manager, assisted by B. F. Gayman.

The Post retains its original form, a sevencolumn folio, except on Saturdays, when it is issued in eightpage form. A weekly edition was also established at the same time as the daily, but on October 1, 1891, a semiweekly edition was begun, taking the place of the weekly and being furnished at the same price. The Post is now under contract for the morning and evening franchises of Dalziel's News Agency, assuring it a good telegraph service.

A humorous illustrated weekly called at first The Owl but afterwards Light, made its first appearance the last week in March, 1888. Opha Moore was the editor and O. A. Macy was the business manager. It was a very bright publication, practically all the matter being original and fully up to the standard of Eastern publications of the same character. The cartoons and illustrations, too, were of a high order. Everything about it was firstclass and expensive, and the paper failed because too much had been attempted at the very outset. It was published for six months, most of the time as a twelvenpage paper, but occasionally in sixteenpage form. Other persons took the name and the subscription list and attempted to establish a pictorial weekly at Chicago, but they, too, failed after \$50,000 had been sunk in the venture.

The Sunday World was an outgrowth of a Saturday labor paper, established in the summer of 1889 by James Bergin and David Boyer, and called the Trades Ledger. In December of the same year, the day of publication was changed to Sunday, and the name became the Sunday World and Trades Ledger. The paper continued to be an advocate of labor interests, but it became more distinctively a newspaper of Democratic politics. In February, 1890, it was bought by Charles Q. Davis and F. W. Levering, who dropped the Trades Ledger from the title and conducted it as a Democratic organ. It was published for a time as an eightcolumn quarto, but is now a ninecolumn folio.

The United Mine Workers' Journal is, as its name indicates, the organ of the miners and the mine laborers. It was established early in April, 1891, and is published weekly by the National Executive Board of the United Mine Workers of America. It is a paper of eight pages, six columns to the page. Its first editor was Mr. W. E. Prine, who resigned a position on the local staff of the State Journal to accept the place. Mr. Prine retired the first of November, 1891, and was succeeded by John Kane, of Indiana, a member of the Executive Board of the Miners' organization.

Among suburban ventures was the North Side Enterprise, which was published for several years under that name, and in 1891 became an organ of labor under the name of the Labor Courier. The East Side News, which is still flourishing, made its advent in September, 1890, and is devoted almost entirely to matters pertaining to that section of the city.

The Irish Times, by J. B. O'Reilly, now dead, and the Express, by Stephen W. McFarland, have appeared at varying intervals.

Clarence C. Waring published in 1889 a few numbers of a monthly called Our School Youth.

The Industrial Union was another short-lived paper of 1888. It was a champion of organized labor.

The Ohio Fish and Game Protector is a small eightpage monthly devoted to fishing hunting and sports in general. It was established in March, 1890, by the Ohio Fish and Game Protector Publishing Company, with Colonel Horace Park as editor.

Notwithstanding the large number of papers, the careers of which have been outlined in the foregoing pages, there are still others that repose in the newspaper graveyard, with naught but the name recorded to tell that they existed. Among these are the following: The Independent Press, by Hugh M. Espy & Co., about 1832-3; the Budget of Fun, by the same; the Ohio Freeman by Captain John Duffy, and then the Columbus Herald, by the same, both in 1842-43; the Eclectic, by Horton Howard, edited by William Hance; the Ohio Intelligencer (German), published in 1834; the Daily Enquirer, which was published a short time in 1855 by John M. Kinney & Co.; the Ohio Convention Reporter, in 1870, by J. G. Adell; Shadows, by A. C. Osborn, early in the eighties. The Veteran, Grand Army of the Republic paper, S. S. Peters, editor; Junia Banner, by Ivor Hughes and John C. L. Pugh; the Rural Call, by Charles W. Harper.

The Emigrant was the first German paper published in this city. It was begun in 1833, and discontinued in the following year. Henry Roedter was the editor.

The Ohio Staatszeitung was a Whig paper established in 1840. It was discontinued after the Presidential election of that year.

The Ohio Eagle (Adler) was published for about eighteen months by V. Kastner, beginning in the spring of 1841.

The failure of the Eagle suggested to Jacob Reinhard the idea of trying his hand at newspaper publishing, and he immediately set about the preliminary work which resulted in the establishment of the Westbote, in October, 1843. F.

Fieser, who was then in Cincinnati, as the editor of the Volksblatt, thus tells the story of the establishment of the Westbote, the oldest living and the most successful German paper of Columbus :

"In the summer of 1842, Jacob Reinhard came to Cincinnati to broach the subject of starting a German paper in Columbus, as the Ohio Eagle was a thing of the past. I had become acquainted with Mr. Reinhard when he was the engineer of the National Road, between Springfield and Columbus. The prospects were good, and so I consented. Reinhard returned to Columbus, and I looked after the numerous small details, in which Stephen Molitor assisted me. Several names for the new paper were suggested, and we decided the question by writing the names on separate slips of paper and putting them all in a hat. A daughter of Stephen Molitor drew the name (Der Westbote) out of the hat. It has been stated that the Westbote was printed with the type of the defunct Eagle, but such is not the fact. I bought the type in Philadelphia and no secondhand material was ever used. The first number of the Westbote was issued on the second day of October, 1843, the publication office being on East Main Street, in a frame structure which has since given way for the handsome residence of Isaac Eberly. Columbus was in 1843 quite small and the German population not very numerous. You could count the German business men on your fingers. Besides that, the Whigs were in the majority in both county and city, and the establishment of a German Democratic newspaper was therefore not an easy task. The difficulties were not overcome for years; but when once the turning point was reached, the improvement was rapid. The field of the Westbote gradually extended into other States and its influence steadily grew stronger until, in many localities in the State, the paper was considered the 'Democratic Bible.'"

*contractor &
engineer*

Reinhard & Fieser continued the publication of the Westbote until May, 1884, a period of more than forty years, when Mr. Fieser sold his half interest to William F. Kemmler, George J. Brand and Peter Hinterschitt, all of whom had for many years been in the service of the firm of Reinhard & Fieser. Mr. Kemmler's service dates back to 1862, Mr. Brand's to 1855, and Mr. Hinterschitt's to 1847. The business of the Westbote was continued by the new firm until February 25, 1885, when a joint stock company was incorporated with a capital stock of \$100,000, Jacob Reinhard, Henry A. Reinhard, William F. Kemmler, George J. Brand, and Peter Hinterschitt being the principal stockholders and forming the board of directors. Mr. Jacob Reinhard is president of the company; his son, Henry A., is business manager; Mr. Kemmler, managing editor; Mr. Brand, superintendent of the book and job department, and Mr. Hinterschitt, foreman of the composing room. The business, since the change from a partnership to a corporation, has greatly increased, and much material, including a stereotyping outfit, has been added. Seventy-eight men are now regularly employed about the establishment. The Westbote was at first, and for the major portion of its career, a weekly. It became a semiweekly while in the hands of Reinhard & Fieser, and is now a tri-weekly, having been made such when the stock company was formed. Henry A. Reinhard, the present business manager, has been actively connected with the Westbote for a quarter of a century, though he is yet a comparatively young man.

In 1852, Reinhard & Feiser published a Democratic campaign paper called the Sharpshooter.

The Volkstribune, a paper of abolition tendencies, was started in 1854 by George Hessenauer & Co. It lived about eighteen months.

The Columbus Republican was a shortlived publication, the first number of which was issued March 16, 1859. Philip Croissant, a native of Germany, who came to Columbus from New Philadelphia, was the editor.

The Republikanische Presse was published for a short time, beginning in 1858, by John Siebert and Henry Lindenberg. Herman Ruess was the editor.

John H. Orf began the publication of the Allgemeine Volkszeitung, a weekly independent paper, July 20, 1872. The publication office was at 165 East Friend (now Main) Street. This paper lived only a few months.

The Ohio Staatszeitung, a daily evening paper, began a short career May 21, 1883. The persons interested financially in the publication were: Frank Hemmersbach, Theodore Landien, F. A. Wayant, and Joseph Voll. The paper was not a success, and after several thousand dollars had been sunk in the venture, was discontinued April 21, 1884.

The Ohio Sonntagsgast, a Sunday paper, was founded in April, 1878, by L. Hirsch, who is still its editor. Henry Raab, Adolph Hirschberg and Albert Gutknecht at different times had a financial interest in the publication, but Mr. Hirsch has always held a controlling interest in it, as well as being its editor. The Sonntagsgast has always been Republican in politics, and has exercised during its career not a little influence in behalf of the Republican party. When the publication was begun, the paper was a fourpage, ninecolumn paper, but five months later its form was changed to a quarto of seven columns to the page. To the regular eightpage paper is now added a fourpage literary supplement. A fourpage edition of the Sonntagsgast is also printed for circulation at a distance, and to meet the needs of other than city subscribers.

The first religious paper published here was the Cross and Journal, a Baptist weekly, which was moved to this city in 1838 and published here for the eleven years next following. Its publisher and editor at the time of the removal was George Cole, who conducted it alone until 1845, when Rev. D. A. Randall became associate editor. In 1847 the paper was sold by Mr. Cole to Mr. Randall and Rev. J. L. Batchelder, who changed its name to the Western Christian Journal. This partnership continued until 1849, when Mr. Batchelder became sole proprietor and removed the publication office back to Cincinnati, where the paper is still published under the name of the Journal and Messenger as the organ of the Baptists of the States of Ohio, Indiana, Kentucky and West Virginia.

There are published in this city twelve Lutheran papers and magazines, the oldest of which is the Lutheran Standard, a weekly of eight pages now in its forty-eighth year. Its editors are: Professor M. Loy and Professor G. H. Schodde. The paper is devoted, as its name implies, to the interests of the Lutheran Church, and has a circulation of about four thousand. It was established in 1842, and was then published at New Philadelphia, Ohio, with Rev. E. Greenwald as its first editor. Two years later, Rev. S. A. Mealy was elected as its editor by the Capital Univer-

sity Board, and its place of publication was changed to Zanesville, where Rev. Mr. Mealy was then engaged in pastoral work. The following year, Rev. C. Spielman took charge, and the paper was removed to Somersett. He remained editor until 1848, when Professor F. Lehmann was chosen editor, and the paper was brought to Columbus, where it has remained ever since. Rev. Mr. Greenwald served as editor from 1851 to 1854, and Professor Worley from 1854 to 1864. In the latter year, Professor M. Loy was elected editor, in which capacity he has continued to serve until now. In 1879, Professor Schodde was chosen as associate editor, a relationship which he still sustains.

The *Lutherische Kirchenzeitung* (Lutheran Church Paper) is a semi-monthly of eight pages which was established in 1860. It is printed in German. Its first editor was Professor F. Lehmann, now dead. He was succeeded in 1880 by Professor W. F. Stellhorn, who is still its principal editor. He is assisted by Professor E. Schmid.

The *Lutheran Child's Paper*, a monthly publication intended for Sunday-school children, was established in 1878, with Rev. H. A. Becker as editor. He served in that capacity until 1886, when he was succeeded by Rev. G. W. Lose, who is still its editor. It is a small fourpage paper, of which about six thousand copies are printed monthly.

A German paper corresponding in character and purpose with the foregoing, is the *Kinderfreude*, which was established in 1884, and has a circulation of 8,000. Its editor is Rev. E. A. Boehme.

The *Little Missionary* dates its existence from 1885. It is a fourpage monthly, devoted to the reports of missionary efforts and to the work of sustaining the missions of the church. Its editor is Rev. E. Pfeiffer.

Lesson Leaves for Sundayschool workers, published in English and German, is edited by Rev. P. A. Peter.

Kinderlust is a sixteenpage monthly, devoted very largely to religious stories. It was established in 1882 and is edited by Rev. G. F. H. Meiser. It has a circulation of 4,000.

The *Columbus Theological Magazine* is a sixtyfour page bimonthly devoted to the discussion of theological themes. It was established in 1880, and is edited by Professor M. Loy.

A kindred periodical differing from the foregoing principally in the fact that it is printed in German, is the *Theologische Zeitblätter*. It was established in 1882, and is edited by Professor F. W. Stellhorn.

The *Christliche Erziehungsblätter* is a German monthly devoted to the interests of the Lutheran parochial schools. It was established in January, 1890, and is edited by Professor John L. Fehr.

The *Blumen und Garben* (Flowers and Sheaves) is a bimonthly devoted to church history and religious news. It is an eightpage publication, which has been in existence since 1889. Its editor is Rev. C. H. Rohe. Its circulation is about four thousand.

The *Western Missionary* of the German Reformed Church in America was the name of a semi-monthly, the publication of which began in November, 1848.

Rev. J. H. Good was its editor, and it was published by the Board of the Synod of Ohio and adjacent States.

The *New Church Herald*, edited by Rev. S. Hough, was removed to this city in 1858, and began its third volume in September of that year.

The *Ohio Waisenfreund* was founded in 1872, at Pomeroy, Ohio, by its present editor and proprietor, Rev. J. Jessing. Its name was then simply *Ohio*. In 1877, the establishment was removed to Columbus, the name of the paper changed to that which it now bears, and its scope extended over all the States. It rapidly grew in favor, and about four years ago attained its present circulation, about forty thousand copies. It is a religious weekly for Catholics, containing a synopsis of the political news, religious and historical instruction, and selections of reading matter for the family. The proceeds of the *Ohio Waisenfreund* have been used for the establishment of the St. Joseph's Orphans' Home — a home for destitute or homeless boys — and are still used for the support of its inmates.

The *Columbian Printing Company*, for the publication of a weekly journal, to be known as the *Catholic Columbian*, was incorporated on the seventeenth of December, 1874, by Right Rev. S. H. Rosecrans, Rev. D. A. Clarke, Rev. M. M. Meara, Luke G. Byrne and Major O. T. Turney. Although incorporated, the company never organized. Bishop Rosecrans did the editorial work, assisted by Rev. D. A. Clarke, who acted also as business manager. The ownership was vested in Rev. D. A. Clarke, who paid in capital, as needed, from the receipts of the paper.

The material for the publication of the *Columbian* was bought by Mr. James F. Turney, late foreman of the Ohio State Journal composition rooms. The paper was at first a folio, 28 x 42, and the first number was printed January 6, 1875. It was issued from the Dispatch press, and the publication office was on the second floor of the building at 26 North High Street. In July, 1875, the paper was changed to a quarto, a form which it has retained to the present.

At the death of Bishop Rosecrans in October, 1878, the editorial work devolved on Father Clarke, who remained business manager as well. This arrangement continued until 1881, when Father Clarke, finding the burden of the paper too heavy for himself alone, in connection with his other duties as priest, associated with him Mr. John A. Kuster, of Newark, who purchased an interest and took charge of the business management.

In the spring of 1883, failing health forced Father Clarke to retire from active work on the *Columbian*, and Rev. W. F. Hayes, now of Newark, conducted the editorial and literary departments with marked ability and success for over a year. On Father Clarke's return from the West, whither he had gone to recuperate, he again resumed charge in the summer of 1884, but after a few months disposed of his interest in the concern to Mr. Kuster, who has controlled its destinies ever since.

The early history of the *Columbian* is filled with trials and embarrassments, but hard work, close application and friendly encouragement enabled the young publisher to overcome difficulties and finally to witness the solid establishment of a Catholic family journal in Central Ohio.

The Little Crusader, a weekly juvenile paper for Catholic Sundayschools, was established in January, 1882, by Anna M. Murphy, and was edited and conducted by her until her death, April 17, 1890. The publication is continued by her sister, Adelaide M. Murphy. The paper consists of four pages, nine by twelve inches, and the front page is always embellished by an attractive picture. Several Catholic priests and others interested in the extension of that church are regular contributors to the columns of the Little Crusader, which has in its career of eight years attained great success. It circulates now in every State and Territory of the Union and reaches into Canada, France and Australia. The number of copies printed weekly is 12,000. The paper is intended strictly for the instruction and amusement of the young, and no advertisements are admitted to its columns. During the eight years of Miss Anna Murphy's work on the Little Crusader, her identity was concealed behind the initials "A. M.," since it was thought that if it were generally known that the editor and publisher was a woman, the influence of the little paper might be lessened. Her associates in the church speak highly of her devotion and the excellent character of her work.

The Gospel Expositor, a weekly publication, an organ of the Friends' society, was established here in December, 1882, by Rev. A. H. Hussey and Rev. W. G. Hubbard. The latter was the business manager, and Rev. Dr. Dugan Clark, of Richmond, Indiana, was the editor. It was published for two or three years and was then consolidated with the Christian Worker, another organ of the same denomination, which was and is still published at Chicago.

Other religious publications of a character indicated by their titles are: The Parish Monitor, by Rev. F. O. Grannis; the District Review, by Rev. J. C. Jackson; Our Sunday School, by George W. Dickey. There have been, besides, numerous small church and denominational papers which have had for the most part a rather ephemeral existence.

The first agricultural paper published in this city was the Ohio Cultivator, an eightpage semimonthly, established by M. B. Bateham, January 1, 1845. It was a journal of very creditable appearance, and seems to have met with marked financial success. It was devoted to agriculture and horticulture, and covered those fields with ability and care. Some idea of its success may be had from the editor's announcement at the close of the first volume, in the course of which he takes occasion to say that "the Cultivator has obtained a circulation of more than five thousand copies within the State of Ohio, besides many in adjoining States; and it has published communications from one hundred and fifty correspondents, nearly all of them practical farmers, and horticulturists, or men of extensive scientific knowledge." Mr. Bateham continued the publication of the Cultivator for about eleven years, and when he sold it in 1856 to S. D. Harris, the journal had a circulation of ten thousand copies. Colonel Harris continued the publication in this city for some time, but finally removed to Cleveland. Mr. Bateham, before his very successful venture here, had edited the Genesee Farmer, at Rochester, New York. His wife, who was an accomplished woman and was the editor of the Housewife's Department in the Cultivator, died in this city, September 25, 1848.

The Ploughshare and Pruninghook, a semimonthly, began publication here in July, 1845. It was published by the Integral Phalanx, and was "devoted to the cause of associative unity."

The German Farmer was the name of another agricultural paper which was published here for a short time. W. Raine was its proprietor, and the first number was issued in August, 1848.

The Western Agriculturist, edited by W. W. Mather, Corresponding Secretary of the State Board of Agriculture, was established in January, 1853. It was first published by J. H. Riley & Co., and after February, 1852, by Samuel Medary. It was shortlived.

Field Notes was the name of an eightpage, sevenecolumn paper published in 1859 by S. D. Harris and James D. Hurd. It lived only a year or two.

The Farmer's Chronicle was a sixteenpage quarto, the publication of which was begun in December, 1867, by Joseph W. Dwyer and William H. Busbey. Among its contributors were G. S. Innis, A. B. Butties and John H. Klippart.

The City and Country, a monthly devoted to home and farming interests, was established in November, 1881. It was published by an incorporated company, with a capital stock of five thousand dollars. Will C. Turner was managing and A. G. Lincoln associate editor. In December, 1882, the publication was purchased by Mr. Turner from the City and Country Company, and the new proprietor assumed control of the business and editorial departments. In March, 1889, the Will C. Turner and Nitschke Brothers Publishing Company was incorporated, with a capital stock of \$50,000, Mr. Turner taking onehalf and the Nitschke Brothers the other half of the stock. The business and publication office of the City and Country was retained here, but Mr. Turner edited it from New York, with various assistants at the heads of departments. This arrangement continued until June, 1890, when the paper was sold to O. D. Jackson, who is still conducting it.

The medical publication first to make its appearance in this city was the Thompsonian Recorder, published as the exponent of the Thompsonian school of medicine from 1832 to 1842, when it was removed to Cincinnati. It was published by Jarvis, Pike & Co., and was edited by Doctor S. Curtis.

The Medical Counsellor was established in 1856 by Dr. R. Hills, who was its editor and proprietor. It was discontinued the same year.

The Ohio Medical and Surgical Journal was established in January, 1848, with Doctor John Butterfield as editor and J. H. Riley & Co., as publishers. It was the organ of Starling Medical College. In January, 1850, Doctor Butterfield died, and Doctor S. M. Smith became the editor, being succeeded one year later by Doctor R. L. Howard. On January 1, 1854, Doctor John Dawson bought the journal from the faculty and issued it as editor and proprietor. In July, 1858, Doctor J. W. Hamilton became its associate editor. In January, 1862, the Starling Medical College faculty purchased it from Doctors Dawson and Hamilton, and Doctor Dawson became its editor, assisted by the entire faculty. Doctor T. G. Wormley was its publisher. The publication was suspended by vote of the faculty in November, 1864. In June, 1876, the paper was revived, with Doctor J. H.

Pooley as editor. This "new series" continued until December, 1878, when it again ceased to appear.

The Columbus Review of Medicine and Surgery, edited by Dr. W. L. McMillen, was a bimonthly established in August, 1860.

The Monthly Sanitary Record, the official publication of the State Board of Health, began its career in January, 1888. It is devoted exclusively to the discussion of matters relating to hygiene and the public health, and was conceived by the Board of Health as the best means of communicating to interested persons the facts and statistics regarding disease and deaths, particularly in Ohio. It is published in sixteenpage pamphlet form, at the nominal price of twentyfive cents a year. Doctor C. O. Probst, Secretary of the Board, has been its editor since its publication was begun.

The Ohio Medical Recorder was a fortyeight page monthly, the first number of which was issued June 1, 1876, its editors being Doctors J. W. Hamilton and J. F. Baldwin. It was the organ of the Columbus Medical College. The intention had been to call the new journal The Ohio Medical and Surgical Journal, but that name was found to be the property of the faculty of the Starling Medical College and hence not available. A not very amiable controversy, however, was indulged in between the editors of the proposed publication and the dean of Starling Medical College before the name was relinquished. In January, 1881, the Recorder was leased by the College to Doctor Baldwin, and in February of that year Doctor J. H. Lowman, of Cleveland, became associated with him as editor, Doctor Hamilton being only nominally connected with the paper. In July, 1881, the Recorder became the official "organ" of the Ohio State Medical Society, under the name Ohio Medical Journal, and Doctors T. C. Minor, of Cincinnati, George A. Collamore, of Toledo, and W. J. Conklin, of Dayton, were added to the editorial force, Doctor Hamilton's name being dropped. In July, 1882, the contract with the State Medical Society having expired, the Journal, with all its belongings, was turned over to the Columbus Medical College, and the five editors, with Doctor Baldwin as the managing editor, started the Columbus Medical Journal. As the faculty of the College did not continue the publication of the periodical thus returned to them, the Columbus Medical Journal became its virtual successor, and the only medical publication in the field. This journal has been issued regularly ever since its origin. At the end of its first volume, the four associate editors, finding themselves unable to be of any assistance on a paper issued at a distance from them, resigned, and Doctor Baldwin continued as sole editor until July, 1890, when the Journal was increased in size, and Doctor J. E. Brown became its associate editor.

The first secret society publication founded in this city was The Ark and Odd Fellows' Western Monthly Magazine, the first number of which was published in January, 1844. Its editors were John T. Blain and Alexander E. Glenn. It was the first Odd Fellow publication west of the Alleghany Mountains, and was, in its palmy days, really well edited and managed. Both its editors were well informed on Odd Fellowship, and their paper became the mouthpiece and oracle of the fraternity. Even to this day, the bound files of the Ark are frequently referred to as

authority in society matters. Mr. Blain retired from the firm in January, 1846, and started a rival publication called *The Patriarch*, an eightpage semimonthly, which was discontinued December 5 of the same year. Mr. Glenn, who became Past Grand in 1844, and Grand Master in 1849, and was Grand Secretary of the Order in Ohio from 1850 to 1860, continued the publication of *The Ark* until 1861, when that paper too went out of existence.

The Companion and American Odd Fellow dates back to 1865, when Mitchell C. Lilley, John Siebert, Henry Lindenberg and Charles H. Lindenberg united their energies under the firm name of M. C. Lilley & Co., for the purpose of publishing a monthly magazine devoted to Odd Fellowship. An office was established at Number 28 North High Street, and the first number of the magazine was that for August, 1865. It was a magazine of fortyeight octavo royal pages, and was called *The Odd Fellow's Companion*. Henry Lindenberg was the editor; John Siebert superintended the mechanical part of the business, and Charles Lindenberg went on the road to solicit subscribers and other patronage. Captain Lilléy's part in the business was that of an adviser rather than that of an active participant in the work. The first year of the magazine was one of hard work and many disappointments. The war had just closed, and affairs were in a rather chaotic condition. Many businesses were a source of loss rather than gain, but the new firm had the satisfaction of knowing, at the end of the first year, that they had made \$6.52 over and above all expenses. Henry Lindenberg continued as the editor of the magazine until 1872, when the growth of the business made it desirable for him to turn his attention to another department. Mr. H. P. Gravatt then became editor and remained such until 1881, when he was succeeded by the late Doctor S. C. Chorlton, who came from Cincinnati to take charge of the paper. Doctor Chorlton continued as editor until his death in May, 1889, and was succeeded by Charles A. Poland, the present editor. *The Companion* grew to be a very influential organ of the order, and one of its editors, Mr. Gravatt, now of the *Wooster Democrat*, tells in a recent letter of the many reforms in Odd Fellowship which the *Companion* was among the first to advocate. The paper reached probably what was its greatest influence after its consolidation with the *American Odd Fellow*, of Boston, in 1874.

The Knight, a sixteenpage monthly devoted to the interests of the Knights of Pythias, was established by M. C. Lilley & Co., in 1873, the first number having been issued in September of that year. Its first editor was H. P. Gravatt, who was succeeded in August, 1881, by Doctor S. C. Chorlton. The latter remained the editor until his death in May, 1889, when he was succeeded by the present editor, Charles A. Poland.

The Masonic Chronicle dates back to October, 1881, when it was established by M. C. Lilley & Co., with Doctor S. C. Chorlton as editor. It is a sixteenpage monthly devoted to the interests of the Masonic fraternity. Charles A. Poland has been its editor since May, 1889. Like the other publications issued by this firm, the *Masonic Chronicle* has a large circulation, reaching into every State and Territory of the United States, Canada, Europe, South America and Australia. The news field of each is as broad as the dominion of the Order.



Sam. H. Cox

The Bundle of Sticks, an Odd Fellow publication, was established in April, 1884, as a fourpage monthly. Its editor was Rev. I. F. Stidham and its assistant editor Cyrus Huling, while its business managers were Messrs. Charles Young and L. W. Sherwood. The success of the paper was such that, with the third number, the size was changed from four to eight pages. When, in September, 1884, Rev. Mr. Stidham left the city to accept the pastorate of the First Baptist Church, at Cincinnati, Cyrus Huling became the editor and C. H. Lyman the assistant editor. A few months later Mr. Huling retired to make the canvass for Prosecuting Attorney, and Mr. Lyman became the editor, a position which he has filled ever since. About this time the Gazette Printing House bought the paper and continued its publication, with Mr. Lyman as editor. No subsequent change has taken place.

The Washingtonian is a monthly paper established in 1889 as the organ of the Patriotic Order of Sons of America. It is a private enterprise, and is now owned and edited by C. C. Haskins.

The periodical of greatest literary pretensions ever published in this city was doubtless the Hesperian, or Western Monthly Magazine, the publication of which was begun in May, 1838. The organizers of the undertaking were William D. Gallagher and Otway Curry, both of whom were men of culture and literary talent. At the end of six months, when the first volume had been completed, Mr. Curry retired and Mr. Gallagher continued to edit the magazine in this city for another six months, but in May, 1839, removed it to Cincinnati, where he continued its publication for some time. The Hesperian was a respectable periodical of eighty pages to each number. About half of its space was devoted to original contributions, all of which were of a statistical and historical rather than of a light and entertaining nature. It was, in fact, a boast of the editor, made in his editorial announcing the change of place of publication from Columbus to Cincinnati, that the "useful and solid had greatly predominated over the light and simply amusing" in the contents of the first two volumes. To give a clearer idea of the tone of the magazine, it may be said that the chief of the contributed articles for the first volume were: "Ohio in 1838," a carefully prepared account of the internal improvements, the literary and scientific institutions, the common school system, the humane asylums, mineral resources, etc., of Ohio; "The Internal Trade of the Mississippi Valley"; "Notes on Texas"; "The Origin of Bituminous Coal"; "The Claims of Universities"; and "The Proper Sphere of Woman." About onethird of the magazine was devoted to miscellany selected from the best European and American periodicals, but if there was at that time anything light in these latter publications, it did not find its way into the pages of the Hesperian. The remainder of the magazine was devoted to the editorial and literary departments, abounding in stately periods and sober discussion of serious questions. The magazine bore the imprint of Charles Scott and John M. Gallagher, Printers, 45 State Street, a location which was just west of High Street.

The Modern Argo was established in July, 1878, by S. H. Dooley, as a literary and society weekly. It was intended as a highclass journal, and it was everything that it should have been typographically, but the publisher was a comparative

stranger, and the class of people to whom he appealed was unresponsive. In the following December the paper was discontinued.

In 1884, W. Farrand Felch, well known by reason of his numerous contributions to Columbus newspapers and periodicals, printed a few numbers of the *Western Critic*. Early in 1885, Mr. Felch, Mr. James M. Kerr and Mr. Thomas C. Harbaugh united their forces and decided to enlarge the *Critic*. They called the remodeled periodical, *The Inland Monthly*, and issued four numbers, which were excellent in typography and materials. Lack of patronage, however, forced the discontinuance of the periodical, and soon afterwards Mr. Felch went to Hartford, Connecticut, Mr. Kerr to Minneapolis and thence to Rochester, New York, and Mr. Harbaugh back to his home in the Miami Valley, where he has since been engaged in the production of poetry and fiction which have found their way into various publications.

The *Saturday Critic* was established by Colonel W. A. Taylor in April, 1882, and was published for just one year, being discontinued to permit Colonel Taylor to accept the position of staff correspondent of the *Cincinnati News-Journal*. The *Critic* was an eightcolumn folio, and was devoted to literature, art and general criticism. Colonel Taylor was its proprietor, publisher and editor. W. Farrand Felch was assistant editor, V. E. Hanna circulation agent, and C. F. McKenna advertising solicitor. The *Critic* had quite a staff of contributors, among whom were F. E. and W. E. Denton, now of Cleveland; John W. Cooper of Pennsylvania; Mattie E. Owens, of Missouri; William J. O'Leary and Minnie Owrey, of Pittsburgh; Colonel James Taylor, brother of the editor, and two foreign correspondents — Millikin Pasha, at Cairo, Egypt, and Albert Rhoades, then located at Nice, France. The *Critic*, in the year of its publication, paid expenses, which is probably more than can be said of most of the literary publications of Columbus.

The *Home Journal* was a monthly, published first in 1880, by J. C. McClenahan. In March, 1881, a partnership was formed for its further publication, the partners being Mr. McClenahan, Rev. F. W. Gunsaulus, E. M. Lincoln and Joseph Ruffner, the latter of Cincinnati. Mr. McClenahan was business manager and Messrs. Gunsaulus and Lincoln were the editors. The publication was shortlived.

The *Saturday Dial* was a most creditable literary, musical and society journal, the publication of which was begun here by Mr. Goddard, of St. Louis, the latter part of April, 1887. It was suspended after four issues, May 28, 1887.

The *Ohio Law Journal* was founded by Charles G. Lord and J. H. Bowman in 1880. It was a weekly publication devoted, as its name implies, to the interests of the legal profession. It gave in full the decisions of the State Supreme Court, and had departments devoted to the discussion of current legal questions. Mr. Lord retired from the firm in 1882, and Mr. Bowman then organized a stock company for the continuance of the publication. Of this company, William A. Davidson, of Cincinnati, was president; F. Siegel, of Columbus, vice-president, and J. H. Bowman, secretary, treasurer and general manager. The company very soon lost faith in Mr. Bowman and retired him from the management, but permitted him to remain as a director. Mr. Lord was called to take the position thus made vacant. Mr. Bowman did not take his retirement in good part, and made much

trouble for the management. After a turbulent meeting of the directors, December 10, 1883, in which bloodshed was prevented only by the interference of the police, the affairs of the company were put into the hands of O. T. Gunning as receiver, who, on March 14, 1884, sold the property to George M. Brand, acting for the publishers of the Cincinnati Law Bulletin. The latter, having got a rival with an unsavory record out of the way, established a publication office here and began publication of the Weekly Law Bulletin and Ohio Law Journal. The paper is still issued as of Cincinnati and Columbus by the Capital Printing and Publishing Company, with Carl G. Jahn as editor and general manager.

The Ohio School Journal, a monthly, was established here January 1, 1848, and published for a short time.

In 1852, the Ohio Journal of Education was established by the State Teachers' Association, and was published monthly, beginning in February. It was edited for a time by Doctor A. D. Lord, Superintendent of the Public Schools of Columbus, assisted by six of the ablest practical teachers of the State. In 1860, this journal was succeeded by the Ohio Teachers' Monthly, which was published for a time by F. W. Hurtt & Co. (Anson Smythe and F. W. Hurtt).

The Lantern is a paper published for and by the students of the Ohio State University. The first number appeared in 1881, its founders being Fred Keffer, R. H. Pool, F. Howald, F. W. Fay, and W. K. Cherryholmes. It was in a little red frame house on West Ninth Avenue that these students met and arranged for the establishment of the paper. W. K. Cherryholmes was the first editor-in-chief, and his successors thus far have been Messrs. Fassig, C. C. Miller, W. R. Malone, McMurray, George Smart, W. P. Bently, V. J. Emory, H. T. Stephens, J. A. Wilgus, Harry Hedges, John A. Bownocker and Carl G. Doney. The Lantern was at first published monthly, and afterwards fortnightly, but is now issued weekly.

The Spectator is the organ of the students of Capital University, the Lutheran educational institution located on East Main Street. It was established in 1886. Its present editor is A. O. Swinehart.

The Mutes' Chronicle is a little paper issued from the printing office of the Institution for the Deaf and Dumb. The principal of the school is its editor, and much of the writing, typesetting and other work on the paper is done by the pupils. The paper furnishes a medium of communication between the present and the former pupils of the institution.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

THE PRESS. II.

BY OSMAN C. HOOPER.

The story of journalism in this city is an interesting one, but has heretofore been but meagerly told. The early editor, or printer as he often called himself and was called by others, had no easy task. He was the victim of storms, delayed mails, and scarcity of materials even to the rags of which paper was made. All of the early papers were weeklies, and each had its regular day of publication, but announcement was often made in some special way that publication would be made on the most convenient day of the week. This irregularity was usually not a matter of choice; nevertheless publication was often deferred to enable the editor to attend to some business which he considered more important. The uncertainty of news transmission was a frequent cause of embarrassment and delay. A paper worth reading could not be printed when the mails furnished no Eastern exchanges to clip from. Even when exchanges were received the publisher might have no ink, or be unable to get a supply of paper because the paper mill could get no raw materials. Sometimes, too, the journeyman printers, who were none too numerous, would unexpectedly leave the editor in the lurch. The Freeman's Chronicle of November 17, 1812, contained the following apologetic statement:

For some time past the Chronicle has not been as interesting and useful to its readers as the editor always designed to render it. Sickness in his family, his own long indisposition, the recent pressure of extra work and the impossibility of procuring mechanical assistance have been the only impediments which have caused this deficiency. Having now surmounted the greater part of these obstacles, the public are assured that every exertion will be made at this all-important crisis to furnish them with the most early and correct intelligence which the very eligible situation of Franklinton at present affords. At no point, perhaps, in the Western States will more facilities unite, than at this, to collate all the particulars relative to the operations of the Northwest Army; and as soon as they transpire, it will be our task to communicate them to our readers as speedily as possible. We shall be carefully guarded against such idle rumors and marvelous tales as alternately amused, agitated and tantalized the public mind during Hull's Quixotic campaign.

This was followed by the statement in the next issue, that "a most unexpected disappointment in receiving our customary supply of paper compels us to issue only a half sheet, this week, and to omit several advertisements which ought to have been inserted."

On December 5, of the same year, the Chronicle contains another long statement from the editor in which he complains that his journeymen have left him, that his paper has but just arrived, that his ink has not yet been received, and that it is impossible to procure any nearby. He assures his readers that he will print his paper whenever it is possible for him to do so, and that the omitted numbers will be made up at the end of the year.

The successors of this pioneer of Columbus journalism had similar embarrassing experiences for many years. Bad roads, floods and delayed mails harassed them continually. Even as late as 1838 the State Journal explained its delayed issues by confessing inability to obtain paper with which to print them.

During the financial troubles of the first quarter of this century publishers were unable to get cash subscriptions and were obliged to accept the best substitutes then current in lieu of money. In the fifth number of the Western Intelligencer (1811) it is announced in bold type that "rags, candles, and oats will be received at this office in exchange for subscriptions." Whisky at the rate of twentyfive cents a gallon, bacon, hams, tallow, beeswax, wheat, flour, beans, peas, sugar, molasses, flaxseed, raw sheepskin, sausages, fresh meat, cheese, butter, eggs, feathers and poultry were willingly taken at newspaper offices in payment for subscriptions and printing. But such articles would not buy paper and ink. Some money was necessary, and we frequently find the editor imploring that at least onehalf of the sums due him should be paid in cash. But worse than the subscriber who wished to pay all his debts in produce was the one who would not pay at all. To bring these incorrigibles to terms, entreaties were first tried, and when these failed threats "to put the obligations in suit," or in other words, "to use the coercive measures of the law," were resorted to. In an editorial threatening delinquents, the Freeman's Chronicle of April 8, 1814, declares that "one hundred and fifty dollars have been expended by the editor for paper alone during the last six months, and not more than thirty dollars received for subscriptions during that time."

The means for transmitting news to these early periodicals were of course very meager. The stagecoach and canalboat were chiefly relied upon, with occasional resort to horsemen or Indian runners, as during the Indian war. Washington intelligence a month old was considered fresh, and foreign news, of which a great deal was printed, was at least three months old. Local events were very scantily reported, perhaps on the presumption that there was no need of telling the villagers through the paper what everyone already knew from street gossip or personal observation. The unreliability of current news and the expedients resorted to for obtaining it find some curious illustrations. The Columbus Gazette of November 15, 1821, contains this announcement :

The following was written on the margin of a waybill received in this town on Tuesday evening last :

PUTNAM, O., NOV. 12, 1821.

Zanesville is on fire, and has been this two hours, and all attempts to extinguish the flames have as yet proved abortive. One square is already consumed. There is no telling when its ravages will end. In haste.
P. M.

In the next issue of the Gazette these startling statements were thus recalled : "The fire that was stated to have been raging with such violence in Zanesville, as noticed in our last paper, has fortunately proved to be a false statement." The editor's chagrin perhaps explained the blundering construction of this sentence.

The pioneer editor entertained a wholesome respect for the rights of individuals. He was cautious of giving needless offense, and was careful to treat his adversaries fairly. Public opinion sometimes held him in slavish restraint. Even as late as 1826, a contributor to the *State Journal* wrote : "The editor of a newspaper who should dare to say what he thinks of political affairs would have the consolation of printing his newspaper without a subscription list." On April 20, 1826, the *State Journal* prefaced an account of the Randolph-Clay duel with the following editorial observations : "We know not whether the subjoined statement of an unpleasant affair which recently took place in Washington will be acceptable to our readers. We are aware that, with many of them as well as ourselves, sentiments are entertained opposed to a settlement of personal differences by a resort of this kind."

In political discussions the editor was careful to give his opponents the fairest possible hearing. The *State Journal* of October 4, 1827, remarked editorially : "This being the last paper we shall publish before the election, we have declined all electioneering communications." The *Columbus Gazette* of October 3, 1822, contains this kindred announcement : "As this is the last number that will appear previous to the election, we have refused several communications from our former correspondents, on the merits, etc., of the several candidates. This course we considered fair and honorable to all parties concerned. We wish to admit nothing to our columns to which there would be no opportunity to reply." The editors of today are troubled with no such scruples.

The extra editions which are given and accepted as a mark of newspaper enterprise date back almost to the beginning of Columbus journalism. The papers were then all weekly, and the extras were sometimes issued to fill gaps in the regular publication due to some of the causes heretofore mentioned, or to announce some extraordinary news. In 1813, before the *Western Intelligencer* was brought to Columbus, and while the *Freeman's Chronicle* held sole possession of the local field, James B. Gardiner, editor of the *Chronicle*, issued occasional extras to give information of the progress of the Indian war. One of these was issued Sunday evening, January 24, 1813. It was but a small handbill, and announced "Lewis's victory at the River Raisin." Following Mr. Gardiner's example, other early publishers issued small extras atoning in part for the frequent failures of their regular editions. The method pursued is illustrated by the following extract from the *State Journal* of May 26, 1846 :

We have issued a large number of extras from this office within two or three weeks in consequence of the deep interest felt in events now transpiring on our frontier. The eastern mail arrives in the evening and the other late at night. Our hands have been employed several times after midnight, and occasionally hours before our citizens generally arise in the morning. . . . We have thus far circulated all our slips gratis, giving them to all who called. Of one edition we published more than 2,000.

These extras were circulated free of all cost to the readers, until, by joint arrangement of the Ohio Statesman and the Ohio State Journal, October 1, 1847, the practice was discontinued and the extras were sold, "owing to the great cost of receiving news by telegraph."

The advent of the telegraph revolutionized the journalism of Columbus, and made the daily paper a necessity as well as a possibility. Several attempts had previously been made to establish dailies in the town, but they had proved abortive. As early as 1833, Gilbert & Melcher, proprietors of the Hemisphere, had published a small paper called the Daily Advertiser, but it was unremunerative and was soon discontinued. The demand for more frequent publication was nevertheless respected. The semiweekly followed the weekly and was in turn followed by the triweekly. Usually both the Statesman and State Journal made their issues more frequent during the sessions of the General Assembly than at any other time in the year. This was at first done by publishing semiweekly or triweekly editions, but about the year 1840 daily editions during the legislative sessions began to appear. As soon as the telegraph arrived, advantage was taken of the improved facilities which it furnished. On August 11, 1847, the State Journal announced that the city had been connected with the East by wire, that on the following day telegraphic dispatches would be received, and that the publication of a regular daily edition of the paper would at once begin. Next day, August 12, the paper appeared according to promise but in lieu of telegraphic news contained this announcement:

Six o'clock P. M.—We have delayed going to press for the last four hours waiting for our expected telegraphic dispatch, but in default of its arrival, are constrained to go to press without it, in order to reach our subscribers by mail. Should any intelligence of importance arrive, it will be given in a second edition.

The next day "the telegraphic dispatch" came, but it was very short. The State Journal's news by wire appeared under the heading, "By Express Lighting;" that of the Statesman was headed, "The Latest Streak." The service was meager, unreliable and expensive, and before its novelty had worn off the editors began to consider how it might be improved and cheapened. The Presidential election in 1848 occurred November 7, but the success of Taylor was not announced until the fifteenth. On July 20, 1849, a bogus Washington dispatch was printed announcing the death of President Taylor. These are samples of the troubles which caused the State Journal to discontinue the service in August, 1849; the great cost was another consideration, but the publishers soon found out that they could not dispense with the use of the telegraph, and resumed it a few weeks later.

While newspaper proprietors were thus wrestling with the telegraphic news question, the field of local intelligence was very indifferently worked. Little indication then appeared of the present fierce rivalry in publishing the earliest and fullest accounts of local events. The State Journal and Statesman were accustomed to copy city news from one another, each giving credit. Such was the case even with reference to a matter of such importance as the construction of the Columbus & Xenia Railway in 1849.



David Smith

As it was the telegraph which opened communication between the capital and the world at large, and which made daily newspapers necessary, so it was the railway which brought outside competition to the local press. The *State Journal*, on March 18, 1850, under the heading, "The March of Improvement," stated :

On Saturday evening the boys were crying the Cincinnati papers of that morning on our streets. It made us feel that we were getting to be near neighbors.

The early life of the Columbus dailies was one of hard work and small financial returns. There was frequent shifting of the time of publication from morning to evening and from evening to morning in the hope of stimulating patronage. In July, 1850, the *State Journal* changed its hour of publication from six p. m. to one p. m., and in the course of the following year assumed the character of an early morning paper to appear, as was stated, "say by six o'clock," in order "to meet the various mails from the city." The same paper, confining itself to weekday publication, again changed its issue from morning to evening in 1853. In 1855 the *Statesman* was issued in the morning of Sunday and in the evening of weekdays, but in 1857 it was changed to a morning paper throughout. The *State Journal* continued to be published in the evening until 1859, when Cooke & Miller transferred it to the morning field.

From 1825 until the office of Supervisor of Public Printing was created under the Constitution of 1851, it was the custom of the General Assembly to elect a State Printer. This office carried with it a good deal of patronage, and was usually bestowed upon one of the newspaper publishers of Columbus. Among the early State Printers were George Nashee and P. H. Olmsted, of the *Columbus Gazette*, now *State Journal*; David Smith, of the *Monitor*, afterwards *Statesman*; John Bailhache of the *State Journal*, and Samuel Medary of the *Statesman*. Upon the political complexion of the General Assembly depended the disposition of this office, the rivals for which were Columbus publishers exclusively. One notable exception to this rule occurred in 1831, when all the Whig candidates before the legislature were elected except John Bailhache for State Printer, in lieu of whom David Smith was chosen.

When George Nashee took charge of the *State Journal* in 1825, he announced his intention to print a newspaper in which the proceedings of the General Assembly would be promptly and accurately reported. "Regular notice," it was promised, "would be taken of all bills, resolutions, etc., submitted to the consideration of either House, and of their progress until finally disposed of. A brief sketch of the arguments used for or against any measure of general interest will be given, and when room will permit, or after the close of the session, the debates on the most interesting questions will be published at length." This is a fair outline of the course pursued by both the *State Journal* and the *Statesman* in their reports of the legislative proceedings for many years. It is noticeable, however, that the reports were purely routine. They contained none of the explanation, comment, innuendo and general exposition of the spirit of the proceedings to which the newspaper readers of today are accustomed. This was well enough as long as the General Assembly was not only the chief source of news but also a dispenser of patronage. But the telegraph, the railway and the growth of the capital opened

other fields for news enterprise which demanded attention, and so it was that, at the opening of the session of the General Assembly in 1856 the *State Journal* and the *Statesman* presented a joint memorial, asking that the House and Senate each elect an assistant clerk to report the proceedings for publication at the rate of four dollars per column. A House Committee to which this memorial was referred reported that it would incur an expense of not less than twenty dollars per day. After much discussion, in which the proposition was severely denounced, the House resolved, 48 to 45, to elect an assistant clerk to furnish such reports if their publication was made free. Thereupon the *State Journal* withdrew its memorial and subsequently both the daily papers refused to publish the legislative reports as they had done before, to the thankless and unprofitable exclusion of better news.

In 1855-6 the editorial columns of both the *Statesman* and the *State Journal* contained comment on the hazardous character of daily newspaper publication. On resuming charge of the *Statesman* in 1855, Samuel Medary wrote in that paper: "The withdrawal of the State patronage from the papers of Columbus has rendered the newspaper business one of great risk and uncertainty. A vast deal is expected of a paper printed at the capital and intended as the central organ of certain sentiments of a great party." Commenting on the exit of Samuel S. Cox and Horace Knapp from the *Statesman* and the return of Mr. Medary to that paper, the *State Journal* said: "The political newspapers of Columbus of themselves have never been profitable, and, in very few instances, paying concerns. They have always, except for short periods during exciting campaigns, been sustained by the other business of the establishment. We are free to acknowledge that, at the present time, the *Journal* could be dropped from our printing establishment without any serious detriment to its profits." The realization of these unpleasant truths seems to have had a beneficial effect on the publishers. Greater energy was necessary, and the results of renewed zeal are apparent in the character of the papers for the next few years. More attention was paid to local news, and a clearer perception of latent opportunities was manifest.

The Civil War period was an exciting and eventful one for the newspaper publishers of Columbus. Hurtt, Allen & Co.'s proprietorship of the *State Journal* began with the war and ended with it. The same was practically true of Manypenny & Miller's ownership of the *Statesman*. The *Capital City Fact* changed hands twice, and finally expired under the name of the *Express*. Chapman's *Union League* and Medary's *Crisis* sprang into existence. The *Gazette* was still in full bloom. The *State Journal*, the *Fact* and the *Union League* were supporters of the war; the *Statesman* was lukewarm, and the *Crisis* strongly and offensively opposed to a resort to arms. The uniqueness of the position of the *Crisis*, as well as the vigor with which its editor, Samuel Medary, promulgated his views, made that paper the most conspicuous Columbus publication of the period. On the night of March 5, 1863, the office of the *Crisis* was mobbed by enraged citizens and soldiers. Numbering about two hundred men, and evidently well organized, the mob moved noiselessly through the heavily falling snow, late in the evening, to the corner of Gay and High streets, where the office of the offensive publication was located. Mr. Medary had gone to Cincinnati, on the

afternoon train, and there was no one in the office to resist. Soldiers with fixed bayonets formed a circle about the door, and threatened with death any who should interfere. Then the work of sacking the office began. Doors were forced open and windows were smashed. Books, furniture and fixtures were destroyed, and copies of the *Crisis* were scattered by thousands in the street. Eyewitnesses reported, although no published account so states, that Mrs. Henry Wilson, daughter of Mr. Medary, forced her way through the line of guards to secure her father's private papers, in which dangerous undertaking she was successful. The composition and presswork of the *Crisis* were done at the office of Richard Nevins, half a square north, a fact of which the mob did not seem at first to be aware. When that became known, however, a rush was made for Mr. Nevins's office where the first side of the *Statesman* was then being run off. The door of the press room was assailed with heavy timbers, but before an entrance could be effected, "the police arrived and remonstrated till the crowd desisted," as a newspaper account puts it. General Cooper also appeared upon the scene, but the soldiers had then dispersed.

Whatever private feeling in regard to this resort to violence may have been, public expression took the form of disapproval. The *State Journal*, which represented the war sentiment, while offering no apology for the course of the *Crisis*, deplored the invasion of personal and property rights. The next day General Cooper issued an order with reference to the "outrage" and "violence" which he said was "conduct strangely inconsistent with the soldier's duty to uphold the law." He further characterized the assault as a "cowardly attack and felonious outrage," and warned the soldiers against similar offenses, declaring that the perpetrators, if detected, would be punished with the severest penalty authorized by law. Mr. Medary was not the man to be swerved from his purpose by a mob, and the tone of the *Crisis* continued as before. The feeling against the paper remained intense, but there was no further violence. On February 13, 1864, word came from Camp Chase that a portion of the Second Ohio Cavalry had determined upon mobbing the *Statesman* and *Crisis* offices. General Heintzelman was informed of the scheme, and at once took steps to preserve order. Soldiers were sent to guard both offices threatened, and the assault, if any had been intended, was averted. This violence, real and threatened, accomplished the result usual in such cases of advertising the *Crisis*. It was already a financial success, but the demand for it was made greater. Mr. Medary's friends, of whom there were many, declared themselves, and on his return from Cincinnati after the violence of March 5, 1863, met him at the station and gave him quite an ovation.

The rush and excitement of war times had a stimulating effect on newspaper energies. The war developed newsgatherers just as it developed generals, and Columbus papers, as well as those elsewhere, showed improvement, particularly in their local columns. The city editor was becoming an important personage, although he still continued to do all the local work himself, the use of reporters, as they are now called, in newsgathering not having yet been introduced. Among the city editors of 1867-8 were W. H. Busbey of the *State Journal*, now of the *Chicago Inter-Ocean*; George K. Nash, also of the *Journal*, and J. St. J. Clarkson, of

the Statesman. In the spring of 1872 the city editors of the dailies were S. E. Johnson of the Journal, W. G. Thoman of the Statesman, and L. G. Curtis of the Dispatch. Five years had passed, but the development of the reporter was not yet complete. Aside from the matter which friends and interested parties contributed, the city editor wrote all the local news, besides occasionally doing work for outside papers, of which those at Cincinnati and Cleveland had correspondents in Columbus during the legislative sittings, but at other times relied upon their Columbus exchanges for news from the capital. But a change was at hand. The rapid growth of the city and the rivalry of the Columbus press with that of Cincinnati made the reporter a necessity. It was about 1875 that the city editor was given his first regularly employed assistant. One by one reporters were added to the several local staffs, and the work was apportioned among them by the city editor who became, as he now is, a director rather than a newsgatherer—an office man who plans the work of each day, makes assignments, reads and revises copy and adjusts the several parts to one another, so as to make a harmonious whole.

All the early Columbus newspapers were printed on hand presses, and it was not until 1834 that the steam power press was introduced in Ohio. Such a press was a part of the equipment of the Cincinnati Gazette, introduced by Stephen S. L'Hommedieu, one of the owners of the Gazette at that time. It was not until some years later that steam presses began to be used in Columbus, and even then only the machines employed in newspaper and book work were propelled by steam-power, the smaller presses for job work being driven by crank or treadle. Single-cylinder, doublecylinder and even sixcylinder presses have been successively used in the Columbus newspaper offices, and it was not until 1887 that these began to be supplanted by the perfecting presses now in use by all the leading newspapers of the city.

The Statesman and State Journal, during the long period in which they were competitors and chief newspapers of the capital, were printed on many different sites. In 1820, the Gazette, now State Journal, was located on State Street, east of the Statehouse; in 1825, near the Markethouse, which was then on West State Street; in 1832, in a large frame building on High Street south of State; in 1836, on West State Street, south side; in 1843, at the southwest corner of High and Town streets; in 1845, at the corner of High Street and Chapel Alley; in 1861, in the Platt building on East State Street; 1870, in a building at the corner of Chapel and Pearl alleys, which had been erected by Charles Scott in 1851; in 1881, on State Street, just east of the City Hall, where it is now located.

One of the early locations of the Statesman office was on Broad Street, just east of High, but in 1839 the paper was published on Broad Street between High and Front; in 1844, in a frame building on State Street, just west of the present site of the City Hall; in 1847, on East State Street, in a brick building erected by Samuel Medary; in 1853, corner of High and Broad streets; in 1858, in Neil's Building on High Street, near Gay; in 1870, in the building at the corner of High Street and Elm Alley, which was at that time bought by Richard Nevins from Lafayette Lazelle, by whom it was erected; and in 1876 the office was removed back to the corner of High and Broad streets, where it continued to be published

as the Times until Mr. Wendell bought the paper and established its place of publication on Wall Street in rear of the Neil House.

The occasion of resort to violence by editors, or by others against editors, have not been very numerous, and may be briefly mentioned. Mr. Clarkson, writing in the Ohio Statesman of July 30, 1867, says: "My memory goes back to 1840, when Colonel James Allen (of the Journal) received a trouncing from T. J. Buchanan, then Speaker of the House of Representatives, for bringing a lady into a political contest. Soon after this incident, M. H. Medary, then one of the proprietors of the Statesman, flogged a Journal editor, believed to be Mr. Oren Follett, for a similar offence. Subsequently Doctor Miller, editor of the Old School Republican, gave a sound flogging, in front of the American House, to V. W. Smith, known in current newspaper slang as 'Bot' Smith, then editing the Ohio State Journal, for a gross slander. On another occasion Colonel Medary gave a sound caning to John Teesdale, Smith's successor on the State Journal."

On March 27, 1855, John Geary, editor of the Fact, was assaulted on High Street, in front of Savage's jewelry store, by George M. Swan, editor of the Elevator. Geary was struck but not seriously injured, and the intervention of bystanders prevented further hostilities. Swan was arrested and admitted to \$1,000 bail. The Grand Jury failed to indict him. In 1864, one of the editors of the Express, the successor of the Fact, was assaulted by O. B. Chapman, editor of the Union League. In the same year a local editor of the State Journal was cowed on the street by a woman whom he had denounced as "a long, lean, lank, sallow-complexioned she-rebel." The same night the wife of the local writer met on the street the woman who had wielded the cowhide on her husband, and returned the compliment with a buggywhip. The accounts of the affair indicate that the indignant wife secured full revenge. Channey Newton, the legislative correspondent of the Cincinnati Enquirer, was twice assaulted while stationed in Columbus. Senator Peres B. Buell, of the Fourteenth District, took offense at the publication of his speech by Newton and assaulted him in the Senate Chamber April 19, 1874. Newton was thrown to the floor, but not much hurt. On March 12, 1875, he was attacked on the street by Edward C. Lewis, Representative from Tuscarawas County, because of criticisms in the Enquirer correspondence. Nothing serious came of this affair. Mr. Newton died in Cincinnati, April 6, 1880. The next day the newspaper men met, with Senator Lecky Harper as chairman, and Miss Lillie Darrst as secretary, and adopted appropriate resolutions. On the night of February 5, 1875, Captain John A. Arthur was assaulted at the door of his residence on Front Street, near Spring, by some person or persons whose identity was never discovered. He was struck between the eyes with some blunt instrument and his skull was crushed. The assault occurred shortly after midnight on Friday, and Mr. Arthur died on the following Tuesday. At the time of the assault he was a local writer for the Sunday News and was legislative correspondent for Toledo papers.

On June 12, 1882, Edward Eberly assaulted W. J. Elliott, of the Sunday Capital, for an offensive article which had appeared in that paper. On November 8, 1885, Hon. Emil Kiesewetter fired two shots at Elliott in the lobby of the Neil

House. Mr. Kieseewetter was impelled to this act by animadversions upon him in the Capital which he deemed intolerable. Neither of his shots took effect. He was arrested, admitted to bail in \$1,000, and after a hearing before Mayor Walcutt on November 16, was discharged on the ground of provocation. This affray led Rev. Francis E. Marsten, of the First Presbyterian Church, and Rev. Washington Gladden, of the First Congregational Church, to preach sermons on immoral journalism. On July 27, 1886, Mr. F. A. Brodbeck, business manager of the Sunday News, was assaulted by Robert B. Montgomery in the office of the paper. The case against Montgomery was taken to the courts, but was not pressed, as no bodily injury had been inflicted. On February 23, 1891, W. J. Elliott and P. J. Elliott, of the Sunday Capital, met A. C. Osborn, of the Sunday World, on High Street, opposite the Statehouse Square, and opened fire upon him with revolvers. Osborn was killed and Washington L. Hughes, an innocent bystander, was also shot dead. Osborn tried to return the fire, and in the fusillade a number of persons were injured. The shooting was the result of an interchange of newspaper attacks of a personal nature. W. J. Elliott is now serving a life sentence in the Penitentiary for the crime.

Efforts to form associations of editors and publishers have been numerous although intermittent. Some have been partisan, some nonpartisan; some local and some State. In June, 1833, a call for the first editorial convention of which there is any record was issued. The date set for the convention was July 9, but so few were the responses that no organization was effected. The Democratic Editorial Association held meetings in Columbus in 1845-6-7-8. The principal business transacted was the adoption of partisan resolutions and plans of organization to assist the party in its campaigns. The convention of 1845 adopted a resolution which condemned personal bickerings among editors. One resolution of the convention of 1846 declared "uncompromising hostility to a currency of paper money, which we believe to be one of the most powerful and wicked engines ever invented to corrupt the morals of the people, to tax their labor and subvert their liberties." Among the men prominent in these deliberations were D. A. Robertson, of the Lancaster Eagle; John Brand, of the Steubenville Union; Daniel Gotshall, William S. Morgan, Chauncey Bassett, Samuel Medary, Thomas Sparrow and Matthias Martin.

In 1849 Samuel Medary, William B. Thrall and Henry Reed united in issuing a call for an Ohio Editorial Convention, irrespective of party affiliations. The convention met in the Senate Chamber, November 29, of that year, there being present a large number of editors of various partisan complexion, from all parts of the State. Edwin R. Campbell, of the Cincinnati Dispatch, was chairman, and J. R. Knapp, of the Marion Democratic Mirror, secretary. A committee on plan of organization, consisting of Charles B. Flood, L. L. Rice and George M. Swan, was appointed at this or a subsequent meeting, and recommended that the association meet annually on January 17, the birthday of Benjamin Franklin. Accordingly, the convention assembled on that date in 1851, in the room of the State Library, E. R. Campbell presiding, and J. Medill and T. Brown acting as secretaries. Thirty delegates were present. Permanent officers were chosen as follows:

President, A. G. Dimmock; Vice President, E. Bratton; Second Vice President, A. T. Walling; Secretaries, James Mackenzie and D. H. Lyman. Resolutions were adopted favoring the publication of the new Constitution by one paper of each party in each county; compulsory advertisement of all sales of property; discontinuance of gratuitous advertising of magazines; the revision and equalization of postage rates, and the election of the State Printer by the people. The organization thus effected survived for a number of years, although its meetings do not seem to have been regular. In 1854, the convention was held at the Spencer House, in Cincinnati, on January 10, a week earlier than the date recommended by the committee of 1851. The next convention was held January 17, 1856, at Deshler's Hall, Columbus. J. R. S. Bond was temporary and Samuel Medary permanent chairman. Resolutions were adopted declaring that, in the dignity and impersonality with which the late exciting political campaign was conducted by the journals of Ohio, the question, "What good can an editorial convention do?" is answered. It was also resolved that, in the growing brotherhood apparent among the editors of the State, is indicated the good work which the interchange of personal courtesies will effect. Personalities and bitter controversies were deprecated, local newsgathering commended, and annual meetings advised. About thirty delegates attended this meeting. Officers for the ensuing year were chosen as follows: President, Samuel Medary; Vice Presidents, W. Schouler, A. B. Lum; Secretaries, J. H. Baker and H. D. Cooke; Treasurer, S. D. Harris. It was decided to hold the next meeting at Mansfield, January 17, 1857, and Miss Metta Victoria Fuller, of Lancaster, was chosen poet for the occasion. At the Mansfield meeting there was a large attendance, and William Schouler, of the State Journal, was chosen president. The next annual meeting, held in Cleveland, January 19, 1858, appears to have been the last one held by that association, the excitement and antagonisms of the war probably interfering.

On January 4, 1865, a convention of Ohio editors and publishers was held in Columbus. William T. Bascom, of the Mount Vernon Republican, was chairman, and L. L. Rice, of the Lorain News, secretary. A scale of prices for advertising and job work was adopted, and the committee was appointed to memorialize Congress for the repeal of the duty on paper, so as to give relief from the monopoly which that duty protects. A State organization was effected as follows: President, W. H. P. Denny; Secretary, Amos Layman; Treasurer, W. D. Bickham. Nothing more seems to have been done by this particular organization.

A number of Ohio publishers met in convention at the Secretary of State's office, April 18, 1867, with Doctor William Trevitt as chairman, and J. L. Boardman, of Hillsboro, secretary. The principal topics discussed were: The best means of obtaining a reduction of prices of printing paper; repeal of the tax on paper; advance payment of subscriptions; rights of the press to county printing; prices of advertising and job work, and the establishment of an Ohio publishers' agency in New York. An adjourned meeting was called for June 20, that year, to further discuss these matters.

On May 22, 1873, the day after the Republican State Convention, the Ohio Editorial Association held a meeting in Columbus. Joshua Saxton, of Urbana, was

chairman, and J. Q. A. Campbell, of Bellefontaine, secretary. Oscar T. Martin, of Springfield, delivered an address on Journalism. In the business session following, a resolution was adopted, asking for a law graduating the rates of postage on newspapers.

The Ohio Editorial Association met in Columbus, June 3, 1875, immediately after the Republican State convention, and was largely attended. General James M. Comly was chairman of this meeting. A banquet was given to the visiting delegates at the Institution for the Deaf and Dumb, and on the next day the Association took an excursion down the Hocking Valley Railway. Besides its discussion of professional matters, the Association listened to an address by S. R. Reed, on The Great Moral Engine, and a poem by Archie McGregor.

The Democratic editors of weekly papers met in State convention July 15, 1880. Hon. Lecky Harper, of the Mount Vernon Banner, was chairman, and Thomas Wetzler, of the Lancaster Eagle, secretary. Hon. Allen G. Thurman delivered an address, and a Democratic Press Association was organized: President, Lecky Harper; Vice Presidents, Judge Estill and C. B. Flood; Secretary, Thomas Wetzler; Treasurer, M. L. Bryan.

About seventy-five editors of the State held a meeting at the Board of Trade rooms, February 9, 1882, as the State Editorial Association, and discussed the law of libel, legal advertising rates, etc. Hon. Lecky Harper presided. On December 5, 1883, another meeting of the same organization was held at the same place. There was a large attendance and the usual interchange of ideas was had. The officers elected were: President, I. T. Mack; Vice President, L. A. Brunner; Secretary, W. C. McClintock; Treasurer, E. R. Alderman.

The business managers of Ohio papers held a conference at the Neil House, November 5, 1885, of which F. J. Wendell was chairman, and organized the Business Managers' Association, with the following officers: President, W. S. Cappeller; Vice President, F. J. Wendell; Secretary, F. S. Presbey; Treasurer, J. P. Chew. On July 13, 1886, another meeting was held and the Ohio Associated Press Company was organized with a view to establishing a news service for Ohio. F. J. Wendell was authorized to obtain rates from the telegraph company and report the cost of the service desired. At a subsequent meeting it was decided that the expense would be greater than the revenue, and the project was abandoned, but the business managers still maintain an organization which is known as the Associated Ohio Dailies, and annual meetings of its members are held.

The first meeting of German editors of which there is any local record was held at the Westbote office, February 13, 1877. On January 17, 1878, another meeting, largely attended, was held. A third meeting was held in Schneider's Hall, February 15, 1886, at which organization was effected as follows: President, J. B. Froman, of Chillicothe; Vice President, W. Kauffman, of Cleveland; Secretary, W. F. Kemmler, of Columbus; Treasurer, L. Hirsch, of Columbus. At another meeting in 1889, Joseph Zimmerman was elected President, W. F. Kemmler Vice President, Hans Otto Beck Secretary, and Leo Hirsch Treasurer.

The Republican editors of Ohio held a meeting in Columbus July 8, 1886, and adopted a series of resolutions denouncing the action of the United States Senate

in refusing to reinvestigate charges of bribery already investigated by the General Assembly of the State, pertaining to the election to the National Senate of Hon. Henry B. Payne. At this meeting a State Republican Editorial Association was formed, with J. M. Comly as President, E. S. Wilson Vice-President, S. J. Flickinger Secretary, and F. C. Reynolds Treasurer. This organization did not again meet until 1891.

The Hocking and Ohio Valley Editorial Association is an organization for social and business purposes, of which many Columbus newspaper men are members. It has been in existence a number of years.

Numerous organizations of Columbus newspaper men have been formed for social purposes, but for the most part have had an ephemeral existence. The single exception is the Curtis Press Club, organized November 29, 1881, and named in honor of Lanson G. Curtis, then recently deceased. On November 20, 1881, two days after the death of Mr. Curtis, the journalists of Columbus met and resolved to pay tribute to his memory by organizing a press club bearing his name. A committee then appointed to prepare a plan of permanent organization reported to a subsequent meeting held November 29, presenting a code of regulations which was adopted. By agreement the following named seven men first signed the constitution and were authorized to act as a quorum to pass upon the eligibility of additional members, active and honorary: W. A. Taylor, W. D. Brickell, T. W. Collier, Charles G. Lord, F. A. Brodbeck, L. Hirsch, and H. A. Reinhard. The following persons then signed the constitution and were admitted as members: S. B. Porter, L. C. Macpherson, S. S. Peters, E. G. Orebaugh, Osman C. Hooper, W. G. Thoman, Albert Guthke, William P. Brown, H. G. Simpson, John A. Kuster, T. W. King, Allen O. Myers, H. L. Conard, F. W. Snell, and S. J. Flickinger. Officers were then elected as follows: President, W. A. Taylor; Vice President, W. D. Brickell; Secretary, S. S. Peters; Treasurer, F. A. Brodbeck; Executive Committee, Allen O. Myers, Chairman, T. W. Collier, S. B. Porter, D. L. Bowersmith, and C. G. Lord.

To provide funds for fitting up its rooms the Club, on February 17 and 18, 1882, gave two entertainment at the Grand Opera House and thereby realized the net sum of \$365.20. Rooms were then rented and furnished in the building occupied by the Ohio State Journal on State Street, and on the evening of July 11, 1882, were formally opened. The club at that time had sixtytwo active and seventeen honorary members. On September 27, 1882, it gave a reception to General James M. Comly on his return from Honolulu. A welcoming address was made by President W. A. Taylor and a pleasant response by General Comly. Professor Eckhardt's quartette furnished music and refreshments were served. On December 5, 1882, the club elected the following officers: President, A. W. Francisco; Vice President, F. D. Mussey; Secretary, S. S. Peters; Treasurer, F. A. Brodbeck; Corresponding Secretary, W. C. Turner; Executive Committee, H. E. Conard, Allen O. Myers, D. L. Bowersmith, S. C. Chorlton, and S. J. Flickinger. The club gave a New Year's reception January 1, 1883, and on March 8 and 9 of that year gave an entertainment at the Comstock Opera House, from which a net profit of \$414.67 was realized.

For various reasons the interest in the club had by this time begun to abate to such a degree that on October 26, 1883, its Executive Committee recommended

that it be disbanded, and that all its gifts be returned to the donors and its other property sold. The club decided not to disband but to carry out the other recommendations of the committee, and its rooms were accordingly given up, and its property disposed of. Occasional meetings continued to be held and on December 21, 1883, the following officers were elected: President, S. C. Chorlton; Vice President, D. L. Bowersmith; Secretary, S. S. Peters; Corresponding Secretary, C. E. Bonebrake; Treasurer, W. C. Turner; Executive Committee, S. J. Flickinger, F. A. Brodbeck, W. F. Kemmler, C. G. Lord, and F. W. Snell. Mr. Turner declining to give the bond required of the treasurer, Mr. Brodbeck was continued in office. The sum of two hundred dollars realized from the sale of the club's effects was donated February 13, 1884, toward the relief of sufferers by a flood in the Ohio River. At the annual meeting in December, 1884, the following officers were elected: President, Allen O. Myers; Vice President, Amos Layman; Secretary, S. S. Peters; Corresponding Secretary, C. E. Bonebrake; Treasurer, F. A. Brodbeck; Executive Committee, D. L. Bowersmith and W. F. Kemmler.

The last meeting of the Curtis Press Club of which there is any record occurred October 29, 1886. A donation from the funds of the club to Charles B. Flood, a newspaper man then aged and ill, was made, and the treasurer was authorized to dispose of any property of the club still remaining in his custody. Since that date the organizations of the local members of the press have been special and temporary. In September, 1888, an organization of this kind was effected under the direction of W. D. Brickell, Chairman, for the entertainment of newspaper men who came to attend the National Encampment of the Grand Army of the Republic. Writing and sleeping rooms were provided, and a lunch room was opened for the special accommodation of visiting members of the press. The work was creditably done, and a considerable part of the money appropriated for the use of the Press Committee was turned back into the treasury of the General Council.

The most recent attempt to organize a Press Club was made July 16, 1889. A constitution was adopted and a membership of thirty was secured. Officers were elected as follows: President, W. D. Brickell; Vice President, D. L. Bowersmith; Treasurer, W. F. Kemmler; Secretary, George Smart; Directors, S. N. Cook, O. C. Hooper, and L. Hirsch. Several meetings were held, but the interest soon died out and the club practically became a nullity.

The pioneer editor of Columbus is James B. Gardiner, who published the Freeman's Chronicle in Franklinton in 1812-14. He was a man of ideas, strong in his convictions and always ready to contend for what he believed to be right. The Chronicle was a very creditable paper for its opportunities, but was not financially successful, and Mr. Gardiner abandoned it with the intention never to enter the journalistic profession again. But he was driven to it by his inclinations, and as he frankly said to the public, by the necessity of earning a livelihood, so that in 1826 he began the publication at Xenia, of the People's Press. This he did under rather peculiar circumstances. A few years before, he had removed from Colum-

bus to Xenia and had been nominated and elected to the General Assembly from that county. During the campaign he pledged himself to endeavor if elected, to secure the repeal of a then recent act increasing the salary of legislators from two to three dollars per day. He further declared that he would accept the sum of three dollars per day, but would pay one dollar of it into the treasury of Greene County. On taking his seat, the question of his eligibility was raised, and it was charged that his promise to the electors of Greene County was in the nature of a bribe. His enemies were too numerous for him and his seat was denied him. Another election was ordered and Mr. Gardiner was again returned and again rejected, whereupon he began the publication of the People's Press, as above stated. He was not vindictive, however, and his case before the legislature was referred to in his paper only in a series of articles reproduced from an exchange which reviewed the whole matter and undertook Mr. Gardiner's vindication, which, however, was accomplished in a more substantial way by his election to the State Senate in 1826 from the district then composed of the counties of Greene and Clinton. Mr. Gardiner took his seat in the Senate the following December and served out the term for which he was elected, at the same time conducting his paper at Xenia. His next and last newspaper work was done on the Ohio People's Press, a Columbus paper of which he was the editor and S. R. Dolbee the publisher. The Press was issued during the Harrison-Van Buren campaign of 1836 as a Harrison organ. It had a circulation of about seven thousand copies. Mr. Gardiner was born in Maryland in 1789, and during his boyhood settled at Marietta, Ohio, where he learned the printing business and was afterwards married to Mary Poole. He removed to Franklinton in 1810 or 1811. During President Jackson's administration he served as Indian Agent and assisted in removing the Indian tribes from Ohio. Two of his daughters now reside in this city; a third was married to Hon. Richard W. Thompson, of Indiana. Mr. Gardiner died of apoplexy at Marion, Ohio, during a Government land sale, April 14, 1837.

One of the most earnest and influential of the early Columbus journalists was David Smith, who was one of the founders and for twenty years the editor of the Monitor, the paper out of which grew the Ohio Statesman. Mr. Smith was born at Francistown, New Hampshire, October 18, 1785. His ancestors were Scotch-Irish Protestants and took part in the memorable siege of Londonderry. He graduated at Dartmouth College in 1811, was admitted to the bar, married in 1814 and soon afterwards removed to Columbus, Ohio, where, in 1816, in association with Ezra Griswold, of Worthington, he began the publication of a small newspaper entitled the Ohio Monitor and Patron of Husbandry, which was not a strictly agricultural journal, although part of its name was afterwards adopted by an organization of farmers. During the greater part of its career this paper was known simply as the Ohio Monitor. As its publication began at the outset of the "era of good feeling," under President Monroe, the Monitor had no distinctive party affiliation during the first six or eight years of its existence. It was always, however, an ardent advocate of a protective tariff, and in the campaign of 1824 vigorously supported John Quincy Adams for President. After the famous coalition of the friends of Adams and Clay, resulting in the election of Adams to the

Presidency and the appointment of Clay as Secretary of State, Judge Smith, whose hatred of slavery had caused him to be bitterly hostile to Clay because of his championship of the Missouri Compromise, became vehemently opposed to the "administration party," as the supporters of Adams were called, and before the campaign of 1828 began, the Monitor had become, as it continued to be during that campaign, an ardent supporter of General Jackson for the presidency. It was ever after an independent, influential, and much quoted Democratic paper. Up to the date of its sale it still favored a protective tariff. Soon after the presidential election of 1836, the Monitor was purchased by Jacob Medary, brother of Samuel Medary, and became one of the component parts of the Ohio Statesman.

The distinction of being the oldest living editor in Ohio belongs to Hon. Oren Follett, who, at the time of the preparation of this sketch (1890) is living at Sandusky, Ohio, at the age of ninetytwo. Much of his editorial work was done in New York State, but he was the editor of the Ohio State Journal during the campaigns of 1840 and 1844, and again for a period of three years beginning with 1854, at which time he was also a part owner. Mr. Follett's early editorial work was done at Rochester, New York, on the Gazette, in 1817, but in February, 1819, he began by invitation to publish at Batavia a paper called the Spirit of the Times. In 1823 he was elected to the legislature of New York, in 1826 bought an interest in the Buffalo Journal, of which he was the editor until 1832, and in that year came to Ohio. Concerning his editorial services in Columbus we have the following account from his own pen :

My editorial experience in Ohio, previous to 1854, had been incidental, temporary, on special solicitation and occasion : first in 1840, extending from March to November, to carry the party through the Harrison campaign ; the same in 1844, through the Clay and Polk campaign, which old politicians will remember was a very vigorous one and hotly contested on both sides. The State was carried for Mr. Clay, and the editor of the *Journal* was thought to have done his full share of the work. This was manifested by a tender (in caucus) at the session of 1845, of the office of Auditor of State, to succeed Brough. Both houses were Whig—a nomination was in effect an election ; but I declined the offer from considerations entirely personal. So, of the office of State Treasurer, withdrawing in favor of Judge John Sloane, of Wayne County, who was afterwards United States Treasurer.

But an emergency had arisen, and I was called upon to make a sacrifice. The Board of Canal Commissioners was Democratic and was accused (as is usual in party contests) of extreme partisanship and wasteful expenditure. In addition to the canals, the Board had under its care, the National Road and other public ways. It had committed the National Road to the superintendence of one John Yontz, whose abuses were made the subject of investigation by a legislative committee. There was but one remedy, viewed from a party standpoint, sufficiently prompt to serve all purposes, and that was to repeal the law creating the Canal Board and pass another creating a Board of Public Works. The remedy was promptly applied. The question then very naturally arose, who should be the President of the new Board and who the acting Commissioners ? There was no difficulty in adjusting the latter but about the former there was a diversity of opinion. Good old Colonel Chambers, of Muskingum, who was President of the Senate (now called Lieutenant-Governor) had shaped the bill so as to make a good place for himself as President and had busied himself in making friends in both houses for his election. The Colonel was called "Old Hawkeye," for his smartness in affairs, but it was feared by the leaders that he might prove too sharp and

prompt on occasion, in the new place. The members, as a body, were personally well-disposed toward the Colonel, and, as he had had the whole winter to do his work in, his election seemed sure. In this emergency, the leaders turned to the man who had refused all offices. The offer was civilly but promptly declined. The Senator making the offer, in due time returned with members of both houses; it was urged that by the terms of the bill, the President held office but one year at the first election—it would not, like the offices, take my whole time—and “we can beat the Colonel with no other name,” etc., etc. I suffered myself to be elected, and at the end of the year, notwithstanding my public declination, I was reelected for the full term of three years.

I now come down to 1854. The slave power was rampant. I need not repeat history. My editorial services in Ohio, thus far, had been incidental, temporary, to answer a special purpose. But now, there was work to be done on a broader field than State platforms. The proprietor of the *Ohio State Journal* (the paper with which I had been connected) failed in business. He had made me one of his assignees. I declined the trust. The situation was canvassed and four of us (names need not be mentioned) bought the concern for \$20,000, not as an investment, but to fight slavery and build up a party of resistance. I omit more particular allusion to the business feature of this enterprise, barely mentioning in passing, that, owing to circumstances about which but few at this late day would care to hear, it was not a pecuniary success. My connection with the *Journal* lasted to the conclusion of the Frémont campaign, when, feeling that the party was on a firm basis and in a condition to accomplish its mission, I retired.

Colonel P. H. Olmsted, who was connected with the paper now known as the *Ohio State Journal*, either as part or sole proprietor, from 1812 to 1831, was born near Hartford, Connecticut, and came to this county with his parents in 1808. The family settled on a farm near Blendon Corners. Four years later he bought a part interest in the *Western Intelligencer*, which paper he and his associates in business brought to Columbus in 1814, where Colonel Olmsted spent the remaining years of his life. He was mayor of Columbus under its borough organization in 1833 and of the city in 1838; represented Franklin County one term in the General Assembly; became a merchant and conducted a general store near the corner of Main and High streets in 1831; was landlord of the old National Hotel in 1839; manager of the Neil House in 1841 and of the City House at the southwest corner of High and Town streets in 1843; opened the United States Hotel on its present site in 1846; retired from that business in 1850 and died February 20, 1870, at which time he was the oldest representative of the newspaper profession in Ohio. The Wall House, which is still standing on the southwest corner of Wall and State streets, was erected by him.

George Nashee, another editor of the *State Journal*, died May 16, 1827, twenty years before which date he had come to Ohio and made his home at Chillicothe where, in conjunction with George Denny, he began publication of the *Supporter*, which paper was consolidated in February, 1821, with the *Scioto Gazette*, of which Mr. Nashee became part proprietor. During the winter of 1824-5 he was elected printer to the State, and consequently removed to Columbus where, in September, 1825, in conjunction with his former partner in the *Supporter* and *Scioto Gazette*, then editing the *Columbus Gazette*, he began publication of the *Ohio State Journal* and *Columbus Gazette*, to the development of which paper Mr. Nashee devoted the energies of his last days. At the time of his death, which occurred when he was

fortyone, Mr. Nashee was believed to be the oldest editor in the State. During his residence at Chillicothe he had been mayor of that city and had represented Ross County in the General Assembly.

Alexander Ewing Glenn was born at Spring Valley, Pennsylvania, December 20, 1811; came to Ohio in 1825, entered the office of the St. Clairsville Gazette as apprentice, and after learning his trade and working at it in various Ohio towns came to Columbus in 1832 and was for a time engaged on the Ohio State Journal, then published by John Scott, whose daughter Hannah he married. Removing, after his marriage, to Rising Sun, Indiana, he there published a Democratic newspaper until 1841, and was elected in 1836 to the Indiana Legislature, in which Oliver P. Morton was a contemporary member. In 1841 he returned to Columbus and became foreman in the office of the State Journal, then published by his brother-in-law, Charles Scott. In 1844 he began the publication of *The Ark*, with which he was connected for sixteen years. He held the highest offices that Odd Fellowship could bestow, and his paper was very successful. During the administration of Governor Chase he was Quartermaster-General of Ohio. He died July 26, 1872, in his sixtysecond year, leaving several children, one of whom was the late Charles S. Glenn, for several years editor and publisher of the Columbus Gazette.

Smithson E. Wright, who was at one time an editor and proprietor of the Ohio State Journal during the thirties, was born at Belmont, Ohio, in 1807. After learning the printer's trade he came to Columbus while yet a young man, and formed a partnership with Charles E. Scott in the publication of the State Journal, married Matilda Martin, daughter of Hon. William T. Martin, was afterwards twice elected mayor of the city and twice County Auditor, served as Clerk of the House of Representatives, as Secretary of the Columbus & Xenia Railroad Company and was Treasurer of the Little Miami Railroad Company until 1888. He died in Cincinnati April 1, 1891, and his remains were interred at Green Lawn.

Frederick Fieser, who was for more than forty years actively connected with German newspaper publications in Columbus, had the honor of being the editor of longest continuous service in the city. The following sketch of his newspaper career, written by himself at the request of the author of these volumes, modestly outlines his connection with German journalism in this and other cities:

It may be said that my connection with the German press is due to an accident. While on my way to Lancaster in the autumn of 1841 I casually met Mr. V. Kastner, then publisher of the Lancaster Volksfreund. I had previously known neither him nor his paper, but in the course of our conversation he told me, among other things, that he had the contract for printing the message of Governor Shannon in the German language, and that he needed a translator for the same. I consented to do the work, and was soon at my task. Everything ran smoothly, and at the conclusion of my work I became the editor of his paper while he travelled about the country in a wagon peddling cheap literature. I believe he made more money in that way than he did with his paper and that without this resort his paper could not have existed.

The Volksfreund was a small weekly, printed with the type that had been used on the Ohio Adler in 1807. This type had been laid away for over thirty years, and was so much worn that it would not show up well on the wooden press. The readers justly complained of the bad appearance of the paper, and it was sometimes difficult to make out the sense of the articles. But how could new type be obtained? It was often hard enough to get suf-

ficient paper to print the edition from week to week. Yes, those were trying times for the publishers of German papers. The editors of today who sit in their well-equipped offices and have the railways, telegraph, telephone and all other modern inventions at their disposal, have no idea of the hardships and privations of the German newspaper pioneers.

In 1841 the publisher of the *Volksfreund* removed his paper to Columbus and published it here under the name of the *Ohio Adler*. It was printed on better type than before, was rather handsome in appearance and made a good impression on the people. I continued as the editor and worked hard as such. I even wrote a piece of poetry for the first number, in which the eagle was pictured as rising to higher regions. Columbus was at that time a very small town; the pigs ran at large on the improved streets, and were considered better than the street commissioners. The new Statehouse was not built at that time, and the old one would not now serve even the smallest county as a courthouse. But Columbus was the capital, and the *Adler* would have been successful had its proprietor rightly understood the problem. I became dissatisfied at last and resolved to go to Missouri, where at that time most of the German immigration was going. My resolve was to leave German journalism forever; but man cannot escape from his fate.

A friend had given me a letter to George Walker, publisher of the *Louisville Volksbühne*, of Louisville, Kentucky. Mr. Walker received me with great courtesy, and after reading the letter said: "You come at exactly the right time. I would like to have you stay here until the Rev. Kröll returns. I have promised to preach and attend to his other duties during his absence." Mr. Walker was so amiable that I concluded to grant his wish and remain. Instead of a few weeks I staid all winter in Louisville. In the spring, Mr. Walker removed his paper to Cincinnati, where he associated himself with a lawyer by the name of Renz. I went with him to Cincinnati. Mr. Walker was first a theologian, later an amiable journalist and an orator whose speeches were received with the greatest applause, but in real life he was highly impractical, careless in his appearance and one of those happy people who do not worry about anything. It was all the same to him whether his paper, which was a tri-weekly, appeared regularly or not.

In Cincinnati, I made the acquaintance of Stephen Molitor, Henry Roedter, Emil Klauprecht, Edward Muehl, Carl Reemelin, and others prominent in German literature. Mr. Roedter, with whom I had become acquainted in Columbus, was the founder of the *Volksblatt*, which at a later date passed into the control of Mr. Molitor. Mr. Roedter at that time edited the *Volksblatt* and, as he was a candidate for the office of Justice of the Peace, could not give the paper proper attention. At his request, I assisted him and, when he retired to enter on the duties of his political office, he asked me to take charge of the paper. That was quite an honor for a "beardless youth" like me, as the Whig organ of that place put it, since several others had asked for the position. The *Volksblatt* was at that time the only German daily in the United States; even the *New York Staatszeitung* was published only thrice a week. With additional vigor I went to work. My relations with Mr. Molitor were of the best and I lived some of my happiest days there. I would probably have remained for years, had not a new opportunity suddenly presented itself.

The opportunity here referred to was an offer from Jacob Reinhard to join with Mr. Fieser in the publication of a German paper, the *Westbote*, in Columbus. This induced Mr. Fieser to resign his position as editor of the *Volksblatt* and come to Columbus, where the *Westbote* was begun in October, 1843. Mr. Fieser's successor as editor of the *Volksblatt* was George Ritz. Mr. Roedter was afterwards a member of the General Assembly. Mr. Molitor continued his paper successfully until age compelled him to retire, when he transferred the property to his son-in-law, Mr. Hof, and Frederick Hassaurek.

Mr. Fieser's career of over forty years in this city as editor and one of the proprietors of the *Westbote* was full of profit for himself and for his fellowcitizens. His ability and traits of character were such as to inspire universal respect. For many years he was one of the trustees of the City Library, an institution in which he took a deep and valuable interest. He also served in the City Council, as Trustee of Green Lawn Cemetery and, for many years, as a member of the Board of Education.

The connection of the late distinguished Congressman and author, Hon. S. S. Cox, with Columbus journalism, began in April, 1853, when he bought a half interest in the *Ohio Statesman* and became its editor. The *Ohio State Journal*, which was at that time edited by William T. Bascom, greeted the new editor of the *Statesman* kindly but rather patronizingly, remarking that "Mr. Cox is a young gentleman of liberal education and considerable literary acquirements." Subsequent events have shown that Mr. Bascom did not overstate the case.

The incident of Mr. Cox's editorial career in this city which surpasses all others in interest was the writing of that now famous editorial, "A Great Old Sunset," which was the subject of a great deal of contemporary newspaper comment, some of which was written in jest approaching ridicule. But the article has lived as a brilliant bit of wordpainting, and is the subject of much curiosity and interest on the part of all who study the career of Mr. Cox -- not only so, but of all who seek out and admire the masterpieces of poetic fancy in American literature. It gave its author the soubriquet of "Sunset," bestowed derisively, strange to say, on account of a magnificent achievement in word-painting which should have elicited only admiration and respect. The phenomenon described was a sunset in May, and Mr. Cox's sketch of it, which was an offhand effusion and appeared in the *Statesman* of May 19, 1853, was as follows:

What a stormful sunset was that of last night! How glorious the storm, and how splendid the setting of the sun! We do not remember ever to have seen the like on our round globe. The scene opened in the west, with a whole horizon full of golden, interpenetrating lustre which colored the foliage and brightened every object into its own rich dyes. The colors grew deeper and richer until the golden lustre was transfused into a stormcloud full of the finest lightning, which leaped in dazzling zigzags all around and over the city.

The wind arose with fury, the slender shrubs and giant trees made obeisance to its majesty. Some even snapped before its force. The strawberry beds and grassplots, "turned up their whites" to see Zephyrus march by. As the rain came, and the pools formed, and the gutters hurried away, thunder roared grandly and the firebells caught the excitement and rang with hearty chorus.

The South and East received the copious showers and the West all at once brightened up in a long polished belt of azure, worthy of a Sicilian sky. Presently a cloud appeared in the azure belt in the form of a castellated city. It became more vivid, revealing strange forms of peerless fanes and alabaster temples and glories rare and grand in this mundane sphere. It reminded us of Wordsworth's splendid verse in his "Excursion":

The appearance instantaneously disclosed
Was of a mighty city; boldly lay
A wilderness of buildings, sinking far,
And selfwithdrawn into a wondrous depth,
Far sinking into splendor without end.

But the city vanished, only to give place to another isle, where the most beautiful forms of foliage appeared, imaging a paradise in the distant and purified air. The sun, wearied of the elemental commotion, sank behind the green plains of the West. The "great eye in Heaven," however, went not down without a dark brow hanging over its departing light. The rich flush of the unearthly light had passed, and the rain had ceased when the solemn church bells pealed, the laughter of children rang out and, joyous after the storm, was heard with the carol of birds; while the forked and purple weapon of the skies still darted illumination around the Starling College, trying to rival its angles and leap into its dark windows.

Candles are lighted. The piano strikes up. We feel it is good to have a home, good to be on the earth where such revelations of beauty and power may be made. And as we cannot refrain from reminding our readers of everything wonderful in our city, we have begun and ended our feeble etching of a sunset which comes so rarely that its glory should be committed to immortal type.

This article produced a sensation in Columbus journalism. The State Journal styled it "one of the choicest specimens of literature that have been ushered into this round globe for we don't know how many years," and republished the article entire, with a number of annotations intended to ridicule it. Papers in other parts of the State broke into cachinnatory paroxysms in the contemplation of this derisively termed "sublime rhapsody," and an editor at Circleville, whom Mr. Cox refers to but does not name, produced a parody on the article which was entitled "A Great Old Henset." Mr. Cox took all this goodnaturedly and returned the ridicule with interest. Commenting on the State Journal's reproduction, he said: "Our landscape improves by being thus framed. If we can ever find anything in the Journal above the dry, dead level, we shall reciprocate favors by framing it in our best gilding — and the Journal knows that we can gild when it pleases our fancy. The Journal may now take out its advertisement for the sale of the establishment. That 'Sunset' will make the paper sell without further notice."

Referring to the Circleville parody, "A Great Old Henset," Mr. Cox wrote: "Apollo! Why didn't you shoot him in the gizzard? The Journal threatens to copy it and would have copied it no doubt but for its vulgarity and personality. Well, when we reflected . . . that Walter Scott, Wordsworth, Byron, Southey, *et id omne genus*, had their parodists, we felt consoled and we may say elated. We felt like sitting right down and doing up a 'great old sunrise.' We may do it yet if we can get up early enough. In this day of newspaperial dearth, anything above the mud level will create a sensation."

This gives a faint idea of the comment occasioned by the article at the time of its publication. But that is not all. None of Mr. Cox's subsequent literary achievements served to throw this incident into eclipse. Frequent public references have been made to it, and it has been the chronic delight of the reminiscence-writer to reproduce the sketch and narrate its history.

Mr. Cox retired from the Statesman May 22, 1854, after a little more than a year's work as editor and proprietor. He had assumed the editorial duties, as he stated, "not unmindful of the responsibilities attending this position; not without hesitancy, yet with no timid apprehensions;" recognizing the difficulties even with past success; convinced that the "best line as well as the shortest line between two points is the straight line," and proposing to follow it "with an unswerving

faith that good men and true will approve of such a course." Mr. Cox retired from the paper disappointed with the results of his labors. In his valedictory he said he had expected to have the coöperation of a practical printer and business manager, but had been disappointed. He had managed the business and editorial departments himself and was worn out in spirit and body. He intimated that the paper had not been supported as he had expected it would be, and that it was in financial straits. The patronage had been divided between the Statesman and the Democrat founded by Mr. Knapp in the previous December, and the consolidation of these two papers was a part of the agreement by which Mr. Cox was to retire. He was thirty years of age at the time of his editorial experience in Columbus. Quitting journalism, he devoted himself to politics and literature, and in both fields won success. In 1855 he went to Peru as Secretary of Legation; in 1856-62 represented the Columbus District in Congress; and in 1866 removed to New York City from one of the districts of which he was successively chosen as a Representative in Congress until he was appointed by President Cleveland as United States Minister to Turkey. Returning from this mission in 1887, he was again elected to Congress and continued to represent his New York district in that body until his death, September 10, 1889. The most notable of his last public efforts were in advocacy of the admission to the Union of the Territories of Washington and Dakota, and as champion of a bill for the relief of letter carriers, by which class of public servants a statue to his memory has been erected in New York. In his oration at the unveiling of this statue, General Thomas Ewing said: "His public career was so patriotic and useful, his character so sterling and stainless, his intellect so strong, versatile and brilliant, and love of humanity so intense and boundless that Samuel Sullivan Cox deserves to be commemorated as one of the best products of American civilization."

Mr. Cox's published writings are: "The Buckeye Abroad," "Eight Years in Congress," "Search for Winter Sunbeams," "Why We Laugh," and "Three Decades of Federal Legislation."

Samuel Medary, born in Montgomery County, Pennsylvania, February 25, 1801, removed to Clermont County, Ohio, in 1825, and for a time boarded there as a teacher with the Simpsons, whose daughter had married Jesse R. Grant, father of General U. S. Grant, then a child about three years of age whose mother, said Medary, frequently remarked as to the future General: "This boy will some day be President." Mr. Medary began his career as an editor in association with Hon. Thomas Morris, afterwards United States Senator, in the publication of a weekly paper at Bethel, Clermont County, in 1828. The paper was entitled the Ohio Sun, was a success from the start, and now survives under the name of the Clermont Sun. It was Democratic in politics, and warmly supported Andrew Jackson for the Presidency in 1828. On its first page it bore the motto: "Unawed by the influence of the rich, the great, or the noble, the people must be heard and their rights protected." Mr. Medary served three terms in the General Assembly, first as the Representative of Clermont County in 1834-5, and immediately thereafter for two terms as State Senator from the Clermont District. When he began the publication of his first newspaper he was not, by trade, a printer, but did the edit-

ing, assisted in the mechanical work of the office and supervised its business. Before the close of his service in the General Assembly he sold the *Sun* to his brothers, Jacob and A. C. Medary, and became connected with the *Hemisphere*, of Columbus, of which he assumed the management when he quitted the legislature, and changed the name to the *Ohio Statesman*. He was about the same time chosen by the General Assembly as State Printer, a position which he held for a number of years. He was also chosen Printer to the Constitutional Convention of 1851, and published the debates of that body. His connection with the Columbus press has already been narrated in the historical sketches of the *Statesman* and *Crisis*. He was a sturdy partisan, a clear thinker, a vigorous and fearless writer and a man of rugged personality, possibly the strongest character that has appeared in the journalism of Columbus. His connection with the *Statesman* and *Crisis* gave to those papers a wide celebrity. President Buchanan tendered to Mr. Medary an appointment as Minister to Chili, but the honor was declined. In 1857 Mr. Medary accepted an appointment as Governor of the Territory of Minnesota, and just prior to his departure to assume the duties of that position was given a complimentary dinner by his Columbus friends. Governor Chase was on that occasion president of the evening, and Chief Justice Bartley, Hon. Lester Taylor, Judge Allen G. Thurman, and Hon. Jacob Reinhard were Vice Presidents. Toasts were responded to by William Schonler, of the *State Journal*, and Joseph H. Geiger, Esq. Hon. Charles Anderson, United States Senator George E. Pugh, Judge Thomas W. Bartley and others delivered addresses, and John Greiner sang an original song. After serving two years in Minnesota Mr. Medary was appointed Governor of the Territory of Kansas, in which position he also served for two years. Returning to Columbus in 1860, he began, in January, 1861, the publication of the *Crisis*, which he continued until his death, November 7, 1864. Over his remains in Green Lawn Cemetery rises a costly and beautiful monument erected in 1869 by the Democracy of Ohio.

Charles B. Flood, born at Alexandria, Virginia, January 19, 1810, learned the printing business, removed to Zanesville, Ohio, in 1832 married there Miss Mary Dean, of Darke County, established the *Democrat* newspaper at Marietta in 1835, and was appointed Register of the Marietta Land Office by President Jackson. Having sold the *Democrat* in 1838 he came to Columbus, was for several years engaged there on the *Statesman*, and early in the forties went to Detroit where he was for a short time connected with the *Free Press*. He soon returned to Columbus and resumed his work on the *Statesman*, was elected Clerk of the Ohio Senate in 1852, reelected to the same position in 1854, edited the *Urbana State Democrat* in 1857, and in that year went to Cleveland where he published the *National Democrat* until it expired in 1861. From Cleveland he went to New York, where he was for several years one of the editors of the *News*. Returning to Columbus, he assumed for the third time an editorial position on the *Statesman*, and in 1868 was once more elected Clerk of the Ohio Senate. In 1875 he was appointed Supervisor of Public Printing, from which position he retired in 1877. His later newspaper work was chiefly that of an occasional contributor. He died in this

Office of the Western Intelligencer, Columbus, Saturday Morning, Oct. 1, 1814.

We are gratified that it is in our power, during the necessary suspension of our paper, to lay before our readers in pamphlet form the most important news that came to hand by yesterday's mail.

From the *Scotts Gazette*.

The expedition against the hostile Indians is not abandoned as stated in the general order published in our last. On his arrival at Uxbridge, Gen. M^rArthur received his instructions and proceeded to organize the troops then there.—We understand that they marched from Urbana on Monday last.

Glorious News.

We have the highest satisfaction in saying before our readers the following important official letters, which announce the annihilation of the British Naval force on Lake Champlain, and the defeat of a very large British army at the head of the Lake under the immediate command of Governor Prevost!!—*Not Yet.*

Copy of a letter from com. M^rDonough to the Secretary of the navy dated Sept. 11.

SIR—The Almighty has been pleased to grant us a signal victory on Lake Champlain, in the capture of one frigate, one brig, and two sloops of war of the enemy.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, sir, your o^bd^t servant.

T. M'DONOUGH,
Hon. Wm. Jones,
Secretary of the Navy.

Copy of a letter from General Macomb (just received) to the Secretary of War dated

Fort M^rMonro, Sept. 15, 1814.

SIR—I have the honor to inform you that the British army, consisting of four brigades, a corps of artillery, a squadron of horse, and a strong light corps amounting in all to about fourteen thousand men, after marching thirty miles to the north of the Saratoga river, on the 15th inst. broke up their camp, and raised the siege this morning at 2 o'clock.

They are now retreating precipitately, leaving their sick and wounded. The enemy opened his batteries yesterday morning, and continued the annoying bombardment and rocket discharges until 11 by this time our battery had completely silenced those of the enemy.

The light troops and militia are now in full pursuit of the enemy, making prisoners in all directions. Deserters are continually coming in, so that the loss of the British army in this enterprise will be considerable.

A more detailed report will be made of the siege, and circumstances attending it as early as possible.

The officers and men here all done their duty. The artillery and the engineers have performed their functions

with a zeal and precision highly creditable to themselves and honorable to their country.

Our loss is trifling indeed, having only one officer and fifteen men killed, and one officer and 20 men wounded. The Militia of New-York and the Volunteers of Vermont have been exceedingly servicable and have excited a degree of patriotism and bravery worthy of themselves and the states to which they respectively belong.

The strength of the Garrison is only 1500 effective men rank and file. I have the honor to bid, with perfect respect, sir, your most obedient servant.

ALEX^r MACOMB.

The Hon. the Secretary of War.

[In addition to the above, we learn that the naval battle was most sanguinary; that the British lost 106 killed on board their largest vessel; and that our total loss was 115 killed, and 125 wounded.]

Every officer on board our commander's vessel was killed or wounded, except himself. The British Commander was killed the first fire. *Gloria Deo! Gloria Patria*

New York, Sept. 18, Sunday 12 o'clock.

The Steamboat Car of Neptune has just arrived from Albany, by which we have the following:

James and family engaged in the late and memorable Battle on Lake Champlain.

AMBATOS:

	Guns.
Saratoga,	25
Superior,	20
Ticonderoga,	18
President,	10
	90 ;

BRITISH:

	Guns.
La Confiance,	55 ;
Brig, name unknown,	18 ;
Crowder,	11 ;
Eagle,	11 ;

13 Row Gallies,	75
3 do do	24 ;
	35 ;

A gentleman from Burlington, who left there on Wednesday, informs that governor Prevost, with his army, had collected his retreat, without receiving any material check, subsequent to Gen. Macomb's communication, which we published on Saturday.

Gen Izard and suite had arrived at Sagitt's Harbor, where 30 row boats, carrying one long gun each, and capable of taking on board 150 men each, were ready. An attack on Kingston or Fort George was contemplated.

Gaz.

Albany, Sept. 18.

Major Generals Deott and Galusha, with their suite, arrived in this city on Wednesday evening.

Our accounts from Erie are to September 10. Between 3 and 4000 militia had volunteered to cross to Fort Erie; 1500 had gone over that day.

the men, under were to follow the next morning.

We are verbally informed, that on the nights of the 11th and 12th inst, three thousand militia crossed from Buffalo to Fort Erie, that the British are preparing to Fort George, and that three thousand more of the militia have marched down to cross the Niagara below the falls, with a view to cut off their retreat.

War paper.

Copy of a letter from the postmaster at Plattsburgh, to the editor of the Albany Times, dated Sunday morning, Sept. 12th, 1814.

SIR—I have the pleasure to acknowledge to you, that after an absence of two hours, this morning, Commander M^rDonough, for naval command, took the WHOLE BRITISH FLEET up this Lake, with the exception of 5 or 6 galleys, that made their escape. The vessels captured are, 1 frigate of 32 guns, 1 brig of 22 guns, two sloops of 10 guns, each and seven galleys. I saw the action, which has just closed—the battle was at Plattsburgh Bay. I wait with anxiety the event of the battle now pending on the land—I have strong hopes there likewise; but it is very warm and we have no contact with any 8000 British regulars. The shore of the river is lined with our militia—about 3 or 4000 volunteers from Vermont, which the enemy must pass before they can reach our batteries—but if they effect a passage of the river and approach the works, they will find the battle hot just begun. More as soon as events transpire.

Yours, &c. J. LYNDEN,
Postmaster, Plattsburgh.

N. B. The village of Plattsburgh has been in possession of the enemy since 10 o'clock last Tuesday, and many of the best houses are destroyed.

From letters received in this place from New-Orleans, dated the 10th and 11th of Sept. we learn that Gen Jackson with the second and third regiments, had re-occupied Mobile Point on the evening of the 10th, and ordered the gentlemen to resume their former station near the point. An invasion of that part of the country was apprehended and active preparations have been made and are making to meet the enemy should he attempt it. Gen Jackson has laid an embargo on vessels bound out from New-Orleans with flour &c. in consequence of which it is thought that flour will be low at the South.

George Key, paper.

Col NEWTON CANNON, elected to Congress from the State of Tennessee vice Mr. Grundy resigned.

city October 27, 1887. By service on the staff of one of the governors of Michigan he acquired the military title of colonel by which he was popularly known.

One of the most remarkable men ever connected with the press of Columbus was John Greiner, born in Philadelphia, in 1810, and located as a young man at Marietta, Ohio, where he worked at his trade as a painter, married his first wife, Laura Bennett, and acquired reputation as a composer and singer of songs on the subject of temperance, of which he remained throughout his life, even through the harderdrinking campaign of 1840, an ardent and consistent advocate. Of the famous political struggle of 1840 he was the principal songwriter and singer, although the identity of the verses of which he was the author is somewhat ambiguous. Most of his compositions were impromptu, written on his hat while riding to a meeting, or upon the platform while the orators were speaking. He never failed, however, to strike the popular chord. The phraseology of many of his songs was preserved in print, but affords no idea, it is said, of the power which his verses exerted when sung by himself, with a great crowd joining in the chorus. His songs were conspicuous in the Corwin-Shannon campaign of 1842, and of the Presidential campaigns of 1844 and 1848. Removing in 1841 to Zanesville, where he resumed his trade as a painter, he was elected by the General Assembly to the position of State Librarian in 1844, returned to Columbus and continued to reside there until 1849, was in that year appointed Indian Agent for the Territory of New Mexico, was appointed Secretary of that Territory by President Fillmore, served as acting Governor of the Territory until displaced for political reasons by President Pierce, and in 1861 was appointed by President Lincoln to be full Governor of New Mexico, in which position he served until 1865. During the interim of this public service he was connected as a writer with the *Ohio State Journal*; later he was editor of the *Columbus Gazette*, from the office of which paper he returned to New Mexico in 1861. On his return from the West in 1865 he settled in Zanesville, where he bought the *City Times* which he conducted until 1868 when he sold that property and began the publication of a Republican campaign paper called *The Workman*. In 1870 he returned to Columbus, resumed for a short time the editorship of the *Gazette*, retiring from which he again took up his original occupation as a painter. He was stricken with paralysis while making an address before the Odd Fellows' Grand Lodge in Toledo, where he died from the effects of this stroke May 13, 1871. His remains are interred in Green Lawn Cemetery.

William Dean Howells, the wellknown novelist, became engaged as a compositor on the *Ohio State Journal* in 1851. He was then fourteen years of age, and had learned to set type in the office of the *Hamilton Intelligencer*, of which paper his father was for some time the publisher. Later, the elder Howells disposed of the *Intelligencer* and removed to Dayton, where he bought and published the *Dayton Transcript*, which he transformed into a daily. William worked in the composing room, and when the typesetting was done, aided in the distribution of the paper to the subscribers. The *Transcript* failed, and soon afterward William secured a position, as above stated, on the *Ohio State Journal*, and received for his services the salary of four dollars a week, which is said to have been the first money he ever earned as his own. Here his talent began to crop out, and he frequently composed verses

and put them into type without the use of manuscript. Some of these effusions found their way into the columns of the *Ohio State Journal*. After his connection with that paper ceased, Mr. Howells took up his residence with his parents in Ashtabula County, from whence he reappeared in Columbus in 1857-8 as legislative correspondent for the *Cincinnati* and *Cleveland* papers, a dual position which would now be considered phenomenal if not impossible. In 1858, when Henry D. Cooke, brother of Jay Cooke, the banker, reorganized the working force of the *Ohio State Journal*, Mr. Howells became its new and literary editor, in which position he was for some time associated with the late Samuel R. Reed, who was the leading editorial writer on the paper. In 1860 a little volume entitled "*Poems of Two Friends*" was published in Columbus by William D. Howells and John J. Piatt. Mr. Howells remained with the *State Journal* until President Lincoln appointed him Consul at Venice in 1861. Before that event, however, he had begun writing for the *Atlantic Monthly*, of which periodical he became, in 1866, the associate editor. On December 24, 1862, he was married at the United States Legation in Paris, to Miss Eleanor G. Mead, of Brattleboro, Vermont. His later career as a novelist and as editor of *Harper's Monthly* is wellknown.

General James M. Comly was born in Perry County, Ohio, in 1832, came to Columbus a fatherless boy in 1842, became a messenger in one of the printing offices of the city, and when the late Rev. D. A. Randall came here to assume the assistant editorship of the *Cross and Journal*, worked in the office and became an inmate of the household of that gentleman. While learning the printer's trade he coned the old dictionary in the composing room, attended a night school, frequented the State Library, the accumulated lore of which had a wonderful attraction for his youthful mind, and wrote for the press occasional contributions which led to his becoming an accredited correspondent of the *Cincinnati Gazette*. He studied law in the office of Attorney-General Wolcott, and was made Chief Clerk to A. P. Russell, Secretary of State, in 1858, about which time he was a roommate with William D. Howells in the Starling Medical College building, where he was also associated with the Rev. Thomas Fullerton, now of Washington, D. C. Both Howells and Fullerton had made some ventures in the realm of poetry, and Fullerton had been so fortunate as to have one of his productions accepted by the *Atlantic Monthly*. Subsequently Howells realized a similar success and was delighted to receive one day twentyfive dollars in payment for his contribution. This money having been placed in bank to Howells's credit, he not long afterwards sought in great perplexity his roommate, Comly, to whom he put the query: "Jim, when you've put money in the bank, how do you get it out again?" Messrs. Huntington, E. A. Fitch, R. S. Neil, Charles Scarritt and E. L. Taylor were additional members of the circle of young men in which Howells and Comly moved. These friends were addicted to long walks on Sunday, which took them out into what was then the open country. One of the remote points reached by them in these walks was what is now the corner of Parsons Avenue and Town Street. In his daily peregrinations between the Starling Medical College and the Statehouse, Mr. Comly passed the residence of Doctor S. M. Smith, at the northeast corner of State and Fourth streets, where he became acquainted with the Doctor's accom-

plished daughter, Miss Libbie Smith, to whom he was afterwards married. At an early date in the Civil War he became a Lieutenant in a Home Guard Company of which M. C. Lilley was Captain. Later he was made Lieutenant-Colonel of the Fortythird Ohio Infantry, of which Wager Swayne was Colonel. From this regiment, to gratify his desire to get into active service, he was transferred to the Twentythird Ohio Infantry, of which regiment he was much of the time during its Virginia and West Virginia campaigns, in command. In the course of his military experience he rose through successive grades to the rank of brigadier-general by brevet. In October, 1865, he became the editor and part proprietor of the Ohio State Journal, with which paper he retained these relations until he was appointed United States Minister to the Sandwich Islands. He was a pureminded, warm-hearted man, and the aid that was given him in his early struggles he was glad in his later years to give to others who needed a friend. His memory as a man, a soldier and a journalist is rightly cherished by all who knew him.

The late Rev. Dr. D. A. Randall is not often thought of as an editor, but he was a man of great versatility and was at different times in the course of his life of seventyone years teacher, preacher, editor, business man, lecturer, author, journalist and traveler. His editorial career began when he was pastor of the Baptist Church at Medina, Ohio. For four years while there, beginning in 1840, he edited the *Washingtonian*, a weekly paper devoted to the great temperance agitation which was then sweeping over the country. His work attracted favorable notice, and in the fall of 1845 he was invited by George Cole, proprietor of the Cross and Journal, the organ of the Baptist denomination in this and adjoining States, to become the associate editor. Mr. Randall accepted in November of that year, and removed to this city, which was his home from that time until his death in 1884. He made himself familiar with all departments of newspaper work, and in 1847 became one of the proprietors of the paper, Mr. James L. Batcheler being his partner. Mr. Randall's literary style was most pleasing, and all his writings were characterized by force of conviction tempered by charity and good will.

Alfred E. Lee, a native of Belmont County, Ohio, spent the first twenty years of his life on a farm, graduated at the Ohio Wesleyan University in 1859 and at the Ohio State and Union Law School at Cleveland in 1861; and after the close of the Civil War, in which he served from 1861 until July, 1865, as an officer of the Eightysecond Ohio Infantry and as Adjutant-General of a brigade, he began the practice of law at Delaware, Ohio, but was soon afterward invited by General Carl Schurz, chief editor of the Detroit Daily Post, to accept a position on the editorial staff of that paper, the duties of which position thus tendered he assumed with the issue of the first number of the Post in March, 1866. In August of that year he bought a controlling interest in the Delaware, Ohio, Gazette, of which he remained chief editor and proprietor about seven years. After having sold his newspaper interest at Delaware in 1873 he was invited by Doctor S. M. Smith, one of the proprietors of the Ohio State Journal, to assume editorial charge of that paper during the illness of the chief editor, General Comly. Acquiescing in this request, he was from that time forward assistant or acting chief editor of the paper until his appointment as Private Secretary to Governor Hayes in January, 1876.



W. H. Slade

Returning from his services as Consul-General at Frankfort-on-the-Main, Germany, he resumed his connection with the State Journal, this time as chief writing editor, in November, 1881, and continued to serve in this position, notwithstanding the sale of the establishment, until June, 1882. In 1883, he united with Messrs. Comly and Francisco in the purchase of the Toledo Daily Telegram, but a few months later sold his interest in that paper, having meanwhile accepted an appointment tendered him as assistant writing editor on the Cleveland Daily Herald, from which position he resumed, and for one year continued, his connection with the editorial staff of the State Journal. A complete sketch of his life to the present time appears elsewhere in this work.

Charles S. Glenn, son of Alexander E. Glenn, was one of many whose names are inseparably connected with the career of the now defunct Gazette. Born at Rising Sun, Indiana, September 23, 1834, he came to Columbus with his father in 1840, learned the printing trade, went to Washington City and worked there on the Globe in 1855, and, returning to Columbus, in 1858 bought a half interest in the Columbus Gazette, the other half being retained by Governor John Greiner. The firm name, at first Glenn & Greiner, then Glenn & Thrall, became at a later date Glenn, Thrall & Heide, and still later Glenn & Heide. In 1873 Mr. Glenn became by purchase the sole proprietor of the paper and printing office, which he continued to own until his death in 1875. Like his father, Mr. Glenn was active in secret society work, and at the time of his death belonged to the Masons, the Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias, and Improved Order of Red Men. He was a selfmade man, upright, industrious, and held a warm place in the hearts of all who knew him.

Jonathan F. Linton, for several years proprietor of the Ohio Statesman, and whose connection with the Record and the City and Country is elsewhere mentioned, was born December 16, 1831, near Springfield, Ohio, and attended school at Clifton, Greene County, in a cabin which had been built for the use of Whig political meetings. His great grandfather, John Linton, was one of the first settlers in the Little Miami Valley, and his grandfather, Nathan Linton, a pioneer in Clinton County, held the office of County Surveyor in that county continuously for fifty years. Jonathan F. Linton learned the printing trade in the office of the Springfield Republic, then owned by Gallagher & Crane, in 1845, and in 1847 worked in the office of the Wilmington Republican, then owned by David Fisher, a member of Congress. After a varied experience in the study of engineering and in the pursuit of that profession he bought the Peru, Illinois, Democrat, which, after changing its name and politics, he converted into a daily. In 1855 he sold this paper and engaged in farming, but in 1857 returned to the printing business. In the summer of 1861 he enlisted as First Lieutenant in the Thirtieth Illinois Infantry, a Chicago regiment, and in the course of the war served on the staffs of General Howells, Osborn and Vogdes. Quitting the army in 1864 he has since been engaged in milling, printing and farming.

Franklin Gale, who was for many years connected with the Statesman and other local papers, was born at Oxford, Massachusetts, October 25, 1802. In early life a farmer, he taught school in winter, removed to Barnesville, Ohio, in 1833, was

admitted to the bar, practised law at Zanesville and Columbus, and made his first newspaper venture at Zanesville in the forties. This publication he removed to Columbus in 1849 and consolidated with the *Columbian*, which was itself merged into the *Statesman*. For a time he practised law, but during the greater part of his residence at Columbus he was connected with the press. During the war and after its conclusion he was one of the editorial writers of the *Statesman*. In 1868 he was chosen official reporter of the Ohio Senate, a position which he held until his death in 1874. During his newspaper career, lasting about twenty-six years, he was connected editorially with six or seven different papers.

Colonel James Taylor was born on a farm in Harrison Township, Perry County, May 3, 1825, and began newspaper work at the age of sixteen. In 1846, in connection with Philander H. Binckley, he began the publication at Roseville of a monthly called the *Souvenir*, which was continued for eighteen months. Later, in anticipation of the establishment of a new county to be composed of portions of Belmont and Guernsey, he published a paper at Fairview, which undertaking not being successful, he sold the property and in 1850 went to New Philadelphia, where he became associated with Hon. Charles Matthews in the publication of the *Ohio Democrat*. In 1856 he returned to Perry County and established at New Lexington a paper called the *Ambrotype*, which he edited for one year, then sold. Subsequently, in conjunction with his brother, George W. Taylor, he established at New Lexington the *Locomotive*, which still lives in the *New Lexington Tribune*. Serving in the Thirtieth Ohio Infantry and other regiments during the war, he resumed, at its close, his newspaper work, wrote for a number of journals, and during the proprietorship of Comly & Francisco became an editorial writer of the *Ohio State Journal*, a position which he held, except during short intervals when other enterprises interfered, until his death January 25, 1891. Colonel Taylor was a man of large and varied information, and was first to disclose to capitalists the great mineral resources of Perry County. In conjunction with General Thomas Ewing he conceived and undertook to carry out the project of building a railway from Lake Erie to the Atlantic Coast, but the panic of 1873 prostrated this enterprise, and nearly all that was invested in it was lost. The Toledo & Ohio Central Railway was built by others; mines were developed and towns grew up on land that Colonel Taylor and his associates had once owned, and he lived to see his great project a success, although others were its beneficiaries. While he was at the height of his prosperity as a coöperator and railroad projector he was named the "Duke of Ferrara," a sobriquet which clung to him for many years.

William D. Brickell, proprietor of the *Evening Dispatch*, was born in Steubenville, Ohio, in 1852, and is the only son of Captain D. Z. Brickell, of Pittsburgh. His grandfather was Captain John Brickell, at one time commander of the Boston, the first of the fast line of steamers on the Western rivers. His grandmother, Mrs. Catharine E. Brickell, is still living at Pittsburgh at the age of ninety-one years. John Brickell, who was one of the earliest settlers in this locality, and was for some time held captive by the Indians, was a cousin of William D. Brickell's father. Mr. Brickell spent his early life in Pittsburgh and was educated at the Western University of Pennsylvania. He learned the

printer's trade on the Pittsburgh Post when it was owned by the late Hon. James P. Barr, and did work in all the various departments of that paper. He was also at different times connected with the St. Louis Democrat, Indianapolis Sentinel and other Western papers. In 1876 he became part owner of the Dispatch, and in 1882 acquired also the interest of his partner, Captain L. D. Myers, and has since then remained sole proprietor of the paper.

Samuel J. Flickinger, the present editor of the Ohio State Journal, was born on a farm near Millville, Butler County, Ohio, in 1848 and spent his boyhood there. His education, as far as the schools are concerned, was completed at Otterbein University, Westerville, Ohio. He began his newspaper work on the Dayton Journal in 1876, as telegraph editor. Two years later he came to Columbus to engage in work on the Ohio State Journal and was successively reporter, city editor and telegraph editor. In 1881 he was the Columbus correspondent of the Cincinnati Commercial for three or four months, doing such excellent work in that time that the Cincinnati Enquirer sought his services and secured them. For three years, ending in November, 1884, he remained correspondent of the Enquirer, resigning at that time to become managing editor of the Ohio State Journal, a position which he has ever since filled.

The newspaper career of Colonel W. A. Taylor dates back to 1855, in which year he began work on the Perry County Democrat, then published at New Lexington. A few years later he went to Zanesville where he became connected with the Press, a daily paper, and began contributing to the Cincinnati Enquirer. In 1865 he went to Cincinnati and became a member of the Enquirer editorial staff, from which he resigned in 1868 to accept a position on the Pittsburgh Post, which he retained until 1872, when he went to New York to accept a position on the Sun. In 1873 he returned to the Pittsburgh Post and remained with that paper until 1876, when he resigned to accept a place on the editorial staff of the Evening Telegraph. In 1878 he came to Columbus to edit the Democrat, with which paper he remained until shortly before its consolidation with the Statesman. Later he was connected with the Times until 1882; published the Saturday Critic from April, 1882, until April, 1883; then staff correspondent of the Cincinnati News Journal, and a correspondent of numerous other papers until April, 1885, when he accepted the position of staff correspondent of the Enquirer, which he still holds. Colonel Taylor was Clerk of the Senate in the Sixty-ninth General Assembly, and while in that office prepared an official register of the Territorial and State officers of Ohio from the beginning of civil government in the State until the present time.

Stephen B. Porter, son of James and Marguerite Porter, was born August 12, 1838, near Steubenville, Ohio, and was early left an orphan. He was reared by his grandmother, and obtained such an education as a country school and the academies at Richmond, Ohio, and Uniontown, Pennsylvania, could give him. Meanwhile he had worked on a farm and clerked in country stores. He married in 1859, enlisted in the Second Ohio Infantry, September 1, 1861, served with his regiment until October 8, 1862, was twice wounded at the battle of Perryville and, owing to his wounds, was assigned to clerical work with General Cox, at Cincin-

nati, and at hospital headquarters at Camp Dennison. He served three years, was discharged, and was commissioned Second Lieutenant in the One Hundred and Ninety-first Ohio Infantry, with which he went to the Shenandoah Valley, where he served until the close of the war, part of the time as First Lieutenant, to which rank he had been promoted. He was mustered out of the service in August, 1865, began newspaper work as a reporter on the Cleveland Herald in November of that year, and in 1869 went to the Plaindealer, with which paper he was connected as a reporter for several years. In November, 1872, he came to Columbus to become city editor of the Dispatch, in which capacity he served until the firm of Myers & Brickell was dissolved, when he became editor of the paper, a position which he has ever since continuously held.

Lanson G. Curtis, born in Columbus in September, 1845, became a messenger boy in the office of Governor Dennison at the age of sixteen, served in various capacities in the executive offices of Governors Tod, Brough and Anderson, was sent as bearer of tickets and ballotboxes to the army in the Southwest in 1865, was clerk in the office of General Wikoff, Secretary of State; succeeded B. J. Loomis, transferred to Washington, as correspondent of the Cincinnati Commercial, and, when Mr. Loomis returned to Columbus, became the regular Columbus correspondent of the Cincinnati Times, a position to which was soon added the local agency of the Associated Press. For a few months, Mr. Curtis was city editor of the Dispatch, but soon withdrew from that service to devote all his energies to newspaper correspondence. He was also the Columbus representative of the New York Herald and Chicago Times. In addition to his newspaper duties, Mr. Curtis for several years edited the annual publications of the Conductors' Life Insurance Company of the United States. He died November 18, 1881, at the age of thirty-six, in the house on State Street in which he was born. Commemorative resolutions were passed in his honor by the members of the Columbus Press, who also, as before narrated, organized a club and gave it his name. He was a man of charming personal qualities and rare professional talent and accomplishments.

W. S. Furay, now leading editorial writer of the Ohio State Journal, is a native of Frankfort, Ross County, Ohio. After short attendance at Wittenberg College and a summer spent in study at Oberlin he entered Antioch College, from which he graduated in the spring of 1861, having in the meantime taught school several terms. A day or two after graduating, he left home to join the Union Army in West Virginia, where he began his newspaper work with a series of volunteer letters to the Cincinnati Gazette, the proprietors of which were so much pleased with his work as to engage him as a regular correspondent. As a personal observer he described eleven of the great battles and many minor conflicts, raids, sieges, and secret expeditions. The battles described were Perryville, Stone River, Chickamauga, Mission Ridge, Lookout Mountain, Resaca, Kenesaw, Peach Tree Creek, Franklin, Nashville, and Blakeley, in front of Mobile, the last taking place on the day of General Lee's surrender. Mr. Furay remained in the South five years after the close of the war, conducting a bureau of southern correspondence for the Cincinnati Gazette. He was tendered but declined the post of Private Secretary to Governor Bullock, of Georgia. The one recollection on which he

most prides himself in connection with this period is that of the close of the Alabama reconstruction convention in 1866, when, at a great popular meeting held to endorse the proceedings, he spoke for an hour and a half from the very rostrum on which Jefferson Davis stood when sworn in as President of the Southern Confederacy. Returning to Ohio in 1870 he served for ten years as general State correspondent for the Cincinnati Gazette with his headquarters at Columbus. He withdrew from the Gazette to become owner and editor of the Columbus Sunday Herald, which he sold in 1884. He served five years as Trustee of the Ohio Soldiers' and Sailors' Orphans' Home by appointment of Governor Hayes; held for two and a half years the position of Chief Clerk in the office of Hon. J. F. Oglevee, Auditor of State, and in 1883 was appointed United States Revenue Collector for the Columbus District, which position he soon lost by consolidation of this district with that of Chillicothe. In 1883 he was commissioned by President Arthur as United States Commissioner of the Northern Pacific Railway, and on his return from service in that position in 1884 was offered and accepted the newspaper connection which he now holds.

Charles Q. Davis, now general manager of the Evening Post, was born September 29, 1863, at Jackson, Ohio, removed to Columbus in 1869, attended the Ohio State University three years, began newspaper work as a reporter of the Sunday Morning News, and when he left college in 1885 became a member of the Ohio State Journal local staff. After retaining this position about a year he was offered and accepted that of State correspondent for the Cleveland Plaindealer, which relation he maintained until December, 1890. In April, 1891, he bought a controlling interest in the Columbus Evening Post, and became its general manager. In 1884 Mr. Davis was Secretary of the Democratic State Executive Committee, and in 1890 was Secretary of the Democratic State Central Committee.

Leo Hirsch, editor of the Sonntagsgast and the Express, is a native of Germany, in which country he was apprenticed to and learned the printer's trade. In 1866 he went to London, England, where he became manager of the Londoner Zeitung, then said to be the only German paper printed in that country. Emigrating to the United States in 1871, he worked six months at his trade at New York City, then became manager of the Oestliche Post, a German Republican morning paper which advocated the election of General Grant to the Presidency. In 1872 he went to St. Louis, where he first worked in the job office of the Democrat and subsequently became Superintendent of the Missouri Staatszeitung, the career of which was cut short soon after by its purchase by Messrs. Pulitzer and Hutchins and its sale the same day to the Globe-Democrat. In 1873 Mr. Hirsch, with others, began the publication of the St. Louis Tribune, but the enterprise was not successful. While he was in St. Louis, Mr. Hirsch conceived the idea of German stereotype plates, and traveled extensively to introduce them, being thus the pioneer in the German stereotype plate business. In 1876 he was offered a position on the Westbote, and in July of that year came to Columbus. He served with the Westbote in various capacities for a year and a half, began in April, 1878, the publication of the Sonntagsgast, and in 1887 was appointed Supervisor of Public Printing, to which position he was reappointed in

1889. In October, 1891, he organized a company and began the publication of the Columbus Express, a German Evening Daily.

J. H. Galbraith, editor of the Press, is a native of Perry Township, Franklin County, and graduated from the Ohio State University in 1883. Immediately on quitting the University he took an engagement as a reporter on the Columbus Times, then managed by the late John G. Thompson. When the Times passed into other hands, with S. K. Donavin in charge, Mr. Galbraith was made its city editor, from which position he passed to that of managing editor, which he still holds under the proprietorship of F. J. Wendell.

William F. Kemmler, present managing editor of the Westbote, a native of Wirtemberg, after serving for three years as clerk in the office of the mayor of Ebingen, his native town, emigrated to the United States in the autumn of 1857, and settled in Circleville, Ohio, where he apprenticed himself to the printer's trade in the office of the Watchman, which was then conducted by Niles & Case, and now flourishes as the Democrat and Watchman, under the editorial direction of Hon. A. R. Van Cleaf. After fulfilling his apprenticeship and working an additional year as compositor, he accepted a position as compositor and translator in the office of the Westbote of Columbus, January 2, 1862, from which date until the present time, excepting an interval of six months, he has been connected with the Westbote either in its mechanical or its editorial department. Since the retirement of his lamented chief, Mr. Frederick Fieser, from the business in 1884, he has been managing editor as well as part proprietor of the paper, and since the organization of the Westbote Company he has been one of its directors. In 1862 he married Miss Barbara Palm, who, with her parents, came from his native town to Circleville in 1846. Mr. Kemmler's newspaper work has been characterized by sturdy honesty and the intelligence of a welltrained mind. With the project for the erection of a monument to Schiller in the City Park he was from first to last closely and actively identified.

Herman Determann, present associate editor of the Westbote, began his connection with that paper in 1870. He was born at Amsterdam, Holland, and completed his education at the universities at Göttingen and Munich, where he pursued a special course in philology and jurisprudence. On his arrival in the United States in 1870, he chose the newspaper profession, in which he has been associated, at different times, with German-American papers in Cincinnati, Chicago, Milwaukee and other cities. For eleven years he was chief editor of the Evansville Democrat, much of the success of which was due to his intelligent efforts. He has taken an active part in recent political struggles, and has acquired prominence as a campaign speaker. He has rare literary gifts, and is the author of much meritorious poetry which has from time to time appeared in current periodicals of the United States and Germany.

Ferdinand A. Wayant, a native of Cologne, Germany, and of Swiss-French parentage, after graduating with high honors from the gymnasium of his native city, emigrated in 1871 to the United States where he at once entered upon a journalistic career, and found employment on different German papers at Newark, New Jersey, Albany, Providence and Rochester. In 1882 he came to Columbus

and accepted a position on the *Westbote*. Shortly afterwards he and F. Hemmersbach founded the *Ohio Staatszeitung*, a German daily of Democratic politics. The enterprise was financially unsuccessful, and Mr. Wayant again became connected with the *Westbote*, with which he was employed as reporter and assistant editor. Although physically frail and for years a sufferer with lung affection, he performed his duties with rare ability and devotion until his death, which took place June 11, 1891. Of genial and kind disposition, he had many warm friends and admirers. His sense of humor was keen, and often cropped out in his writings for the press. His untimely death was widely and deeply regretted.

Charles F. Brown (Artemus Ward) worked for a short time as a compositor in the newspaper offices of Columbus prior to his connection with the *Cleveland Plaindealer*, in which he became famous. He came here as a tramp printer, ragged and dirty, and set type in the office of the *Reveille*, a shortlived daily which began publication in 1854.

Hon. George K. Nash had a newspaper experience of about one year, having been city editor of the *State Journal* from March 18, 1867, to April 17, 1868. Prior to that time he had done some volunteer writing for the *State Journal*, and when W. H. Busbey resigned as city editor to become Private Secretary to Governor Cox, the vacant position was tendered to and accepted by Mr. Nash.

Sylvanns E. Johnson, now the Washington Representative of the *Cincinnati Enquirer*, came to this city late in the sixties as a printer, in which capacity he was employed on the *Statesman*, of which he afterwards became city editor. On April 1, 1872, he became city editor of the *State Journal*, of which paper he was subsequently one of the editorial writers. In 1880 he went to Cincinnati to accept a position as assistant managing editor of the *Enquirer*, with which paper he has most of the time since been connected.

Aaron F. Perry, the wellknown Cincinnati lawyer, did much editorial work for the *State Journal* while practising his profession here, although this was not generally known at the time. Subsequently he was associated with Oren Follett and others in the proprietorship.

C. C. Hazewell, who was in 1845-46 editor of the *Statesman*, returned to Massachusetts after severing his connection with that paper, became editor of the *Boston Times* in 1850 and figured prominently in the politics and journalism of that period in the Bay State.

John Teesdale, editor of the *State Journal* in 1843-6, was afterwards editor of the *Akron Beacon*. In 1857 he went to Des Moines, Iowa, where he bought and edited a newspaper.

Henry Reed, who with his brother, S. R. Reed, held a prominent place in Ohio journalism, came to Columbus May 1, 1848, from Maumee City, Indiana, and became part owner and one of the editors of the *State Journal*, his associate in the paper being William B. Thrall. He retired from the *State Journal* the following year, and in March, 1852, became editor of the *Cincinnati Atlas*. In 1855 he was one of the editorial writers on the *Cincinnati Commercial*, from which he retired in 1859. Later, he and his brother began the publication of a cheap Cincinnati

daily which was shortlived. Both the Reed brothers are now dead, S. R. Reed having died at sea in 1889.

James Haddock Smith, a soninlaw of Samuel Medary, began his editorial work on the Statesman in 1850. He had represented Brown County in the Forty-sixth and Fortyseventh General Assemblies. When Hon. S. S. Cox became part proprietor of the Statesman in 1853, Mr. Smith was his partner. In 1854 he sold his interest to Mr. Cox and formed a law partnership with Judge Warden. From 1857 to 1859 he was again financially connected with the Statesman, but severed his connection with the paper in 1859 and was appointed County Clerk vice J. L. Bryan, resigned.

William D. Gallagher was born in Philadelphia, in 1808, and at an early age came West. He was one of the editors of the Cincinnati Gazette with Charles Hammond, who gave to that paper its first great reputation. In 1838-9 he was editor of the Hesperian in Columbus, with the literary and political press of which he was afterwards variously connected. In 1853 he removed to Louisville, Kentucky, where for a time, he edited the Farm Journal and subsequently retired to a farm near the city. Author of much excellent poetry and prose, he achieved an enviable reputation in the current contemporary literature of his period.

Ezra Griswold had the distinction of being connected at the outset with both the Western Intelligencer and the Monitor. Besides setting the first type for the former paper, he was a partner of David Smith in the establishment of the Monitor. Mr. Griswold sold his interest in the Monitor in 1820 and began the publication of a paper at Worthington, called the Columbian Advocate and Franklin Chronicle. This paper he removed, in the fall of 1821, to Delaware, Ohio, where he continued its publication until 1834, when it passed into the ownership of Abram Thomson, and became the Olentangy Gazette. It is still published by Mr. Thomson as the Delaware Gazette.

John M. Gallagher, after leaving Columbus, published the Springfield Republic, and represented Clarke County for three terms in the General Assembly, one term as Speaker of the House.

Charles Scott, who was sole or part proprietor of the State Journal for twenty years ending in 1854, was a man of much energy although his business ended disastrously. From Columbus he went to Chicago where he was connected with several business enterprises including a large printing establishment, and died in 1888.

Henry D. Cooke, brother of Jay Cooke, the famous banker, was for about three years, beginning in 1858, one of the proprietors of the State Journal. He had previously had editorial charge of the Sandusky Commercial Register. During his connection with the State Journal that paper was greatly improved editorially, typographically and in its local news service. After his retirement in 1861 Mr. Cooke was associated in business with his brother, Jay Cooke. He died in Washington City February 24, 1881.

James Allen, who was editor of the State Journal early in the fifties, subsequently went to California, where he was elected State Printer by the legislature in 1855.

Walter C. Hood, once an employé of the State Journal, and later editor of a Democratic paper called the Spirit of the Times, at Ironton, was State Librarian in 1874-5, having been appointed by Governor William Allen. He died while in office.

William T. Bascom's connection with the State Journal began in 1849 and ended in 1855. He was at first part owner, afterwards editorial writer. In 1856-8 he was clerk of the Ohio Senate, was at a later date Bank Register in the office of the Treasurer of State, was Private Secretary to Governor Dennison, beginning in 1860, and in 1865 resumed newspaper work as editor of the Mount Vernon Republican until 1867.

Colonel William Schouler, who had been connected with the press of Boston, Massachusetts, became editor and joint proprietor of the State Journal in 1856, and retired from the paper in April, 1858. Prior to his departure he was honored with a complimentary dinner given by Governor Chase, ex-Governor Samuel Medary and other prominent citizens. He was appointed Adjutant-General of Massachusetts in 1861 and died in October, 1872.

William T. Coggeshall was a proprietor and editor of the State Journal about ten months in 1865. He had previously been State Librarian, to which position he was appointed by Governor Chase in June, 1856. From that position he went to Springfield in 1862 and took charge of the Republic. His connection with the State Journal began January 21, 1865, and terminated November 8 of the same year. In December, 1865, Mr. Coggeshall was appointed Private Secretary to Governor J. D. Cox. In 1866 he went to South America as United States Minister to Ecuador, and on August 2, 1867, died at Guapolo, near Quito.

James B. Marshall, who was one of the editorial writers on the Statesman in 1856-7, came from the Cincinnati Enquirer. He was chosen Reporter for the Ohio Senate in January, 1858, and in May of that year became editorially connected with the Capital City Fact. In 1859 he began the publication of a Columbus weekly called the People's Press, which was not successful. Mr. Marshall was a brother of Humphrey Marshall, the eloquent Kentucky Congressman and Confederate General. Some years ago he fell from the window of a Memphis hotel and was killed.

John Bailhache, connected with the State Journal at different times between 1825 and 1835, was editor of the Scioto Gazette in its early career and came to Columbus from Chillicothe. In 1837 he went to Alton, Illinois, where he edited the Telegraph until 1855. He died there in September, 1857.

A. M. Gangewer was connected with the Columbian until its consolidation in 1856 with the State Journal, with which he was also connected from that time until 1858. He was appointed Private Secretary to Governor Chase in 1859, and in 1861 became connected with the duties of an office in the Treasury Department of the United States, which position he retained for many years.

James Q. Howard, author of a campaign biography of Abraham Lincoln, was a young lawyer in Columbus when named in 1861 as United States Consul at St. John's, New Brunswick, in which position he was succeeded by Colonel Darius B. Warner in 1866. Returning to Columbus he became one of the editors and a

joint proprietor of the *State Journal*, from which he retired in 1871. In 1872 he edited a Greeley campaign paper called the *Sentinel*, an ante-election editorial in which entitled "Victory Foreknown," acquired some celebrity as a mistaken prophecy. In 1876 Mr. Howard wrote a campaign biography of General Rutherford B. Hayes. During the term of Mr. Hayes as President he was appointed Appraiser of the Port of New York.

Willoughby W. Webb, a native of Canton, Ohio, was for several years city editor of the *Statesman*, from which he retired in July, 1860. During the Civil War he was for some time a Second-Lieutenant in the Fortythird Ohio Infantry. He was one of the editorial writers of the *Crisis* under the management of Doctor William Trevitt, and was the first editor of the *Evening Dispatch*. He died June 7, 1872. His brother, John M. Webb, was financially identified at different times with the *Sunday Morning News*, the *Crisis*, and the *Dispatch*, of which latter paper he was one of the original proprietors and at one time editor.

Asa L. Harris, who was a local writer on the *State Journal* prior to the Civil War, bought the *Coshocton Age* in 1860, and for some time published that paper. He is now editor of the *Southern Railroad Record*, of Atlanta, Georgia.

Frank Higgins, who learned the printer's trade in the office of the *State Journal*, published in 1861 a Secessionist paper called the *Times*, at Messilla, Arizona. He is now dead.

Salmon P. Chase, in 1861, and before, furnished considerable editorial matter to the *Ohio State Journal* and the *Cincinnati Commercial*.

G. W. Roby, one of General Comly's first partners in the *State Journal*, came to Columbus from Ross County, where he had at different times practised medicine and been Provost Marshal of the Twelfth Congressional District. In October, 1866, he sold his interest in the *Journal* to A. P. Miller, of the *Scioto Gazette*, and purchased the interest of George C. Benham in the drugstore of Thrall & Benham, the firm becoming Thrall & Roby.

W. W. Beach, city editor and agent of the *State Journal* and author of numerous popular and humorous sketches, changed his occupation from journalism to the insurance business in 1867, and in 1869 went to Springfield, Ohio, where he became connected with the *Advertiser*.

B. J. Loomis, who had for several years been Columbus correspondent of the *Cincinnati Commercial*, accepted in February, 1868, a position on the editorial staff of the *Cincinnati Chronicle*. Subsequently he resumed charge of the Columbus bureau of the *Commercial*, a relation which he maintained until late in the seventies. He was Clerk of the Ohio House of Representatives in 1866-8, and again in 1872-4.

W. B. Thrall, a native of Rutland, Vermont, who came to Ohio in 1817, and did his first newspaper work on the *Circleville Herald*, of which he was editor and proprietor for about twentyfive years, became in 1846 one of the editors and proprietors of the *State Journal*, after his retirement from which in 1849 he did much editorial work for various papers with which he was never publicly identified. He was a man of marked ability, and, while a resident of Pickaway County, served on the Common Pleas bench and in the legislature. He was chosen Comptroller

of the Treasury in 1859, and was appointed by President Fillmore to an office in Washington. He died in this city during the seventies.

Lucian G. Thrall, born at Circleville, Ohio, in 1825, learned the printer's trade in the office of the State Journal under the proprietorship of Charles Scott, and in 1852 undertook the publication of the Ohio State Times at Mount Vernon. He returned to Columbus in 1853 and served in the composing room of the State Journal, chiefly as foreman, until 1859, when he bought an interest in the Gazette, which he sold in 1864. In 1865 he purchased a half interest in the Jeffersonian at Findlay. Subsequently he was connected with newspapers at Pomeroy, Ohio, and Afton, Iowa. He now holds a responsible position in the office of the Westbote.

E. G. DeWolf, once connected with the State Journal, became the editor of the Hancock Jeffersonian in September, 1868.

F. W. Hurtt, senior proprietor of the State Journal in 1861, was appointed Brigade Quartermaster and ordered to report to General Rosecrans, by whom he was assigned to duty at Clarksburgh, Virginia. In March, 1862, the employes of the State Journal presented to him a handsome military saddle and other horse equipments. Some months later he was tried by court martial on charges of misappropriation of public funds, and was found guilty.

Isaac J. Allen, a partner with F. W. Hurtt in the State Journal during the war, was appointed in July, 1864, to be United States Consul at Bangkok, but was subsequently transferred to the consulate at Hong Kong.

M. P. Beach, one of the editors of the Capital City Fact, enlisted in the Fortieth Ohio Infantry in September, 1862.

Colonel E. Hanford, once a writer on the State Journal, is the author of a history of the Sixth Ohio Infantry, written in 1869.

John W. King, once a city editor of the State Journal, entered the legal profession, in the successful practice of which he is now engaged at Zanesville.

Captain John H. Putnam came to Columbus from the Chillicothe Advertiser, of which he had been editor, and united with Doctor G. A. Doren in the purchase of the Evening Dispatch in 1874. After the sale of the Dispatch by himself and partner in 1876 he became financially interested in the Statesman, retiring from which in 1882 he returned from Chillicothe to edit the Register. In 1885 he was appointed Consul at Honolulu, in which position he remained until 1889.

Doctor E. C. Cloud was for a time city editor of the Statesman, beginning in August, 1869.

Francis M. Perley was in charge of the publishing department of the State Journal from August 16, 1869, to January 28, 1871.

Samuel B. Price was associated with Henry D. Cooke in the editorship of the State Journal in 1860. Subsequently he went to Toledo, where he worked on the Commercial. He died in Toledo April 20, 1870.

Captain W. J. Vance, for a time assistant editor of the State Journal and its Washington correspondent in 1871-2, formerly owned and edited a daily in Piqua. He wrote over the *nom de plume* "Pendennis."

A. W. Francisco, who was business manager and part owner of the State Journal between June 20, 1872, and January 1, 1882, came to Columbus from Cincinnati,

where he had been for many years the business manager of the Times under its proprietor, C. W. Starbuck. In April, 1883, in conjunction with James M. Comly and Alfred E. Lee he bought the Toledo Telegram, the name of which was very soon afterwards changed back to that of The Daily Commercial. A month after this purchase Mr. Francisco bought an interest in the Los Angeles Times, with which, some months later, he placed himself in personal connection after having sold his newspaper interest at Toledo.

Doctor L. J. Moeler, who died at his residence in Columbus, November 17, 1872, came here in "Tyler times," and became associated with Doctor N. M. Miller, brother of John G. Miller, Postmaster, in the publication of the Old School Republican. He subsequently became a director and superintendent of the County Infirmary. Previous to his arrival in Columbus he had published a Whig paper in Somerset, Perry County.

Samuel Bradford, present foreman of the Evening Dispatch composing room, came to Columbus from Adams County early in the fifties, worked at his trade in the Statesman office, was foreman in the office and one of the founders of the Reveille in 1854, and when that paper was discontinued, returned in 1855 to the Statesman, with which he was engaged from 1855 to 1860. He was one of several printers who, in August, 1860, began the publication of the Evening Bulletin; was foreman in the composing room of the Crisis from 1861 to 1871, and was one of the founders of the Evening Dispatch in the latter year. His service with the Dispatch has been continuous since its establishment.

David Boyer, one of the founders of the Sunday World, came to Columbus from Dayton in 1867 to become foreman of the Statesman composing room. He has for many years been prominent in typographical union and general labor circles.

Frank F. Rankin died November 14, 1881, while a member of the State Journal's local staff.

Frank A. Layman, who was associate editor of the Dispatch for six years ending in April, 1880, went at that time to Sandusky where he and his brother, Charles A. Layman, published the Journal for several years.

J. L. Rodgers began newspaper work as a reporter on the Columbus Times. In 1886 he accepted a situation on the Dispatch, of which he became assistant city editor and, in November, 1889, associate writing editor.

James R. Armstrong, now one of the oldest printers in the city, was connected with the State Journal in different capacities from August, 1845, to May, 1849. He was subsequently connected with the paper for a few months just prior to the Scott & Bascom failure in 1854. In 1877 Mr. Armstrong entered the business office of the Evening Dispatch, where he remained as bookkeeper and assistant manager until July, 1891, when, owing to impaired health, he retired.

Jacob Reinhard, one of the founders of the Westbote, has performed a prominent and creditable part as a newspaper man, banker and citizen. Mr. Reinhard was born near Aschaffenburg, Bavaria, April 16, 1815, but the greater portion of his life has been spent in this country. A biographical sketch of him appears elsewhere in this work.

John A. Arthur, whose death by violence is elsewhere mentioned in this sketch, was engaged with the Penny Post and the Times of Cincinnati prior to the Civil War, at the outbreak of which he entered the army. At the termination of his military service he resumed newspaper work at Cincinnati, but in 1871 he came to Columbus where he was successively engaged on the Dispatch, State Journal and Sunday News, with which latter he was connected when killed.

Ray Haddock was the local editor of the Statesman & Democrat from May, 1854, to February, 1855. He was succeeded by Asa G. Dimmock, who, in February, 1856, went to Coshocton to take charge of the Democrat.

Colonel George W. Manypenny, who was editor of the Statesman for three years, beginning in January, 1859, had just prior to that time been Commissioner of Indian Affairs, and had also been, at one time, the unsuccessful candidate of his party for Congress in the Muskingum District.

Merrill Watson transferred his services as a reporter from the State Journal to the Cleveland Herald in March, 1875, and afterwards became editor and proprietor of the Age of Steel, a St. Louis trade paper.

C. R. Riley, born in Culpeper County, Virginia, came to Ohio when a boy, learned his trade in the office of the Cadiz Sentinel, and about the year 1843 came to Columbus, where he remained continuously employed at his trade for forty-five years. His first work was done on the Statesman, but in 1849 he transferred his services to the State Journal, in the office of which he worked, except during a few brief interruptions, until his death in December, 1888. He was one of the group of printers who, in 1860, attempted to establish the Evening Bulletin.

D. L. Bowersmith began an engagement on the local staff of the State Journal in 1875, under Samuel Shafer as city editor, to which position he was himself afterwards advanced and in which he has since continuously served except a period of about two years, 1884-6, when he was the Columbus correspondent of the Cincinnati Enquirer.

John H. Green, who is by trade a printer, followed that profession in Springfield, Columbus and Toledo until 1879, when he began work as a local writer for the Dispatch, being the first regularly employed assistant to the city editor of that paper. In 1882 he himself became city editor of the Dispatch, a position which he has ever since retained. He has served for a period of three years as representative of the Fifteenth Ward in the City Council.

CHAPTER XXIX.

THE SCHOOLS. I.

BY JAMES U. BARNHILL, M. D.

School Laws. — The history of the Schools of Columbus properly begins with those of Franklinton, the pioneer village of the Capital City, and would be incomplete without an account of the generous gifts and wise policy of the National Government which so greatly promoted the cause of education, and which have contributed directly to the support of the schools. Before the pioneer settlement of Central Ohio was planted "on the low banks of the slowwinding Scioto," Congress made certain provisions for the maintenance of schools within the territory in which that settlement was afterwards situated, thus anticipating its welfare by a "sort of parental providence." On May 20, 1785, in an ordinance for disposing of western lands, Congress provided that "a thirtysixth of every township of the western territory" should be reserved from sale for the maintenance of public schools within the township. The ordinance of July 13, 1787, for the government of the territory northwest of the river Ohio confirmed the provisions of the land ordinance and further declared that "religion, morality and knowledge being necessary to good government and the happiness of mankind, schools and the means of education should forever be encouraged." The original reservation of land for school purposes did not provide like donations for the support of schools in certain tracts in Ohio, among which was the Virginia Military District in which a part of Columbus is situated. The first constitutional convention requested that a "like provision be made for the support of schools in these districts," and on March 3, 1803, Congress assented and appropriated lands to the amount of one thirtysixth of each of these tracts for the use of schools therein, and provided that all the lands "appropriated for the use of schools in the State should be vested in the legislature, in trust, for the maintenance of schools and for no other use, intent or purpose whatever."

The Constitution of 1802 embodied the famous educational clause of the Ordinance of 1797, and supplemented it by declaring that schools and the means of education shall forever be encouraged by legislative provision not inconsistent with the rights of conscience. It further declared that the doors of the schools, academies, and universities endowed in whole or in part from the revenue arising from the land grants, shall be open for the reception of scholars, students and

teachers of every grade. The school lands were to be leased and the revenue applied impartially to the education of the youth, but owing to the newness of the country it was many years before the income from this source could materially aid in maintaining schools. The income to the Columbus schools from the land grants will be separately considered, but before any such revenue was realized the children were needing school facilities, and hence private schools or schools supported by donation or some form of local taxation were necessary. The early inhabitants were men and women of intelligence who held the church and the school to be indispensable to the welfare of the community. With the usual promptness of our western pioneers they first provided places, however rude, for divine worship, and second, places for the education of their youth. The same building served frequently, if not usually, the purposes of both a church and a school. Private schools and academies were liberally sustained, and for several years after the organization of the public schools the predominant sentiment was in favor of the former. But even these schools were favorably influenced by the educational policy of the government and by the general awakening of interest in education occasioned by the land grants and subsequent school legislation. The private schools directed attention to the subject of public education and emphasized the truth that general intelligence is necessary to the prosperity of a community. They nurtured a sentiment in favor of good schools and inculcated the noble idea that school privileges should be extended to all classes, so that finally, by the side of the exclusive private school the general subscription school also flourished. Donations were not infrequently made for the maintenance of schools or to pay for the tuition of the needy. When at length State laws made adequate provision for the support of good public schools almost all others were discontinued. The private schools formed a memorable episode in the educational history of the infant capital, and fulfilled an important mission in its social development.

Common schools sustained by the State and patronized by all classes are of comparatively recent date. Massachusetts first proclaimed and established the principle that it is the right and duty of government to provide by means of fair and just taxation for the instruction of all the youth of the community, and free schools were among her earliest institutions. The article on education in her constitution of 1780 was one of the first of the kind ever incorporated into the organic law of a State. The first law for the support of schools in the State of New York was passed in 1795, and not until 1834 did Pennsylvania adopt a general free school system.

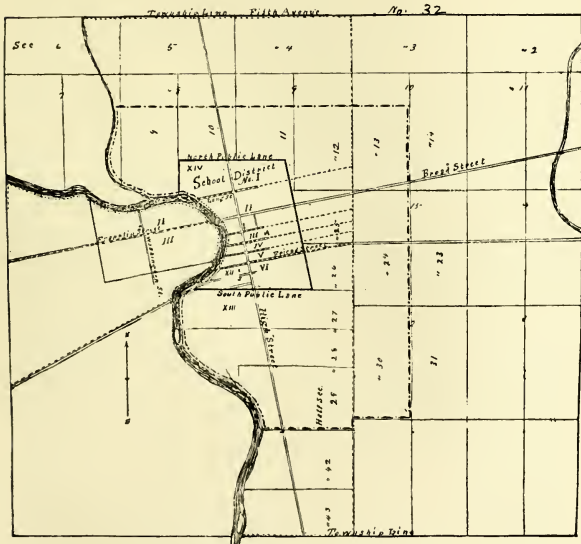
The school history of the City of Columbus will be here treated under the following general topics in the order of their mention: School funds and school legislation, private schools, and the public school system.

The schools of Franklinton and subsequently those in that portion of Columbus west of the Scioto River have been supported in part by the Virginia Military School Fund. The Virginia Military School Lands, consisting of 105,155 acres, were not finally located until February 13, 1808. They were located in Wayne, Holmes, Ashland, Richland, Crawford and Morrow counties. Provision was made by the legislature for leasing the school lands for the purpose of improving

the same and thereby rendering them more productive in order that the profits which they should yield might be applied to the support of the schools, but the lands were really not leased and the rental derived from them was small. In his annual message of 1821 Governor Brown said: "So far as my information extends the appropriation of the school lands in this state has produced hitherto, with few exceptions, no very material advantage in the dissemination of instruction—none commensurate with their presumable value." In 1826 the income from all the lands then leased was about five thousand dollars. Pursuant to a provision of law the people of this reservation voted in 1828 their assent to the sale of their school lands, and within the same year the unleased portions were ordered to be sold. Prior to 1838 sixtyeight thousand one hundred and fiftyfive acres had been sold for \$129,549.29; the annual rental on the remainder was then \$4,503.76, which made an annual income from this source of \$12,276.71. The proceeds from the sale of these lands have been loaned to the State, and the annual interest at six per centum on this money and the rent on the unsold lands constitute the Virginia Military School Fund, which fund is distributed annually among the several counties of the reservation in proportion to the youth of school age in each. From 1821 to 1828 the State borrowed the income of these school lands, compounding the interest annually, during which time the fund amounted to \$54,000. Early in the following year this amount was distributed proportionately to the schools of the Virginia Military district. Our County Auditor's ledger shows that District Number Two of Franklin Township of this county received on March 10, 1828, the sum of \$73.873, or \$1.717 for each householder in the district. The annual distribution thereafter was of course much less. In 1835 the income distributed was \$11,091.77, or about eighteen cents for each school youth; and in 1837 it amounted to about seventeen cents for each youth between four and twentyone years of age. These school lands have all been sold, except a few sections which are under perpetual lease without revenue, at twelve cents per acre. The total amount of the proceeds of the sale of this land up to 1890 was \$192,622.68, and the interest on this fund and on the unsold land for that year amounted to \$11,800.87, which amount was distributed according to law to the counties and parts of counties embraced in the reservation.

In lieu of Section Sixteen of Montgomery Township, which was a part of the Refugee grant, Section Twentyone of Madison Township of this county was selected March 4, 1806. There seems to be no record to indicate whether or not any income was realized from this land prior to its sale. It was sold October 15, 1828, in half quartersections severally to John Swisher, Adam Sarber, Benjamin Cleringer and Adam Rarey for \$2,688.84, to be paid in four equal annual instalments, without interest on deferred payments. This money was loaned to the State and the interest on it at six per centum has been annually applied to the support of schools in this township. In 1832 there were 1,052 youth between five and fifteen years of age in the township, 886 of whom lived in the school districts of Columbus. This fund therefore amounted to fifteen cents and three mills for each youth of school age, or \$135.55 for these districts, which sum at that early day gave great encouragement to the schools.

The first general school law of Ohio, entitled an "act to provide for the regulation and support of common schools," was passed January 22, 1821. This law authorized the division of townships into school districts, the election in each district of a school committee consisting of three resident householders, and the assessment of a school district tax, not for the maintenance of a free public school, but only "for the purpose of erecting a schoolhouse," and of "making up the deficiency



SCHOOL DISTRICT MAP OF COLUMBUS, 1826-1845.

that might accrue by the schooling of children whose parents or guardians were unable to pay for the same." The law was entirely inadequate to provide good schools, but it is of historical interest as the first statutory provision of the State for local taxation for school purposes.

The law of February 6, 1825, being an act to provide for the support and better regulation of common schools, required county commissioners to levy and assess one-half of a mill upon the dollar to be appropriated for the use of common

schools in their respective counties "for the instruction of youth of every class and grade, without distinction, in reading, writing, arithmetic and other necessary branches of a common education." This law made it the duty of the County Auditor to open an account in a book to be kept by him for that purpose, with each township, in which the several townships should be credited with the amount collected on their duplicates for the use of schools. The amount so collected in each township was required to remain in the county treasury for the use of the schools, and it was made the duty of the trustees of each township to lay off the same into districts, the numbers and descriptions of which were to be communicated in writing to the clerk of each township, who was required to record the same. The law further provides that

The trustees shall take or cause to be taken an enumeration in writing of all the householders residing in the district, and the clerk shall record the same and deliver to the County Auditor the number and description of each school district and also the list or enumeration of the householders residing in each, and all alterations which shall from time to time be made. One third of all the householders of a district assembled in pursuance of due notice shall constitute a legal meeting for the transaction of business; they shall elect three school directors to manage the concerns of said district, and have power to designate and determine upon the site of a schoolhouse and to provide the means of building the same and to provide the necessary funds for organizing a school. It shall be the duty of said school directors to employ a teacher and also to receive and faithfully expend all funds, subscriptions, donations or dividends of school funds. The Court of Common Pleas of each county shall appoint annually three suitable persons to be called examiners of common schools, whose duty it shall be to examine every person wishing to be employed as a teacher, and if they find such person qualified and of good moral character, to give a certificate to that effect. No person shall be allowed to teach any district school or recover at law any wages for teaching until such person be examined and receive a certificate of approbation. The township trustees shall pay over to the school directors of the several school districts a dividend of all rents or moneys received on account of section sixteen for the use of schools, or other lands in lieu thereof, in proportion to the number of families in each district. School directors shall pay the wages of the teachers employed out of any money which shall come into their hands from the revenues arising from donations made by Congress for the support of schools or otherwise so far as such money shall be sufficient for the purpose, and for the residue of the wages of any such teacher the school directors shall give him a certificate stating the length of service and the balance due him on account of wages thereof. . . .

This law, from the pen of Nathan Guilford, Senator from Hamilton County, was the first adequate legislative provision for the establishment of free common schools. For its enactment great credit is due to the commission appointed by Governor Allen Trimble in 1822 to devise and report upon a common school system. This commission consisted of Caleb Atwater, Chairman; Rev. James Hoge, Rev. John Collins, Nathan Guilford, Ephraim Cutler, Josiah Barber and J. M. Bell. In 1827 a supplementary act was passed which created the office of school district treasurer and defined his duties; authorized the school directors of each district to levy a special tax of not more than three hundred dollars for building or repairing a schoolhouse, provided three fifths of the householders assented; appropriated certain fines for the use of schools, and authorized an increase of the number of school examiners to the number of townships in the respective counties. An act of January 27, 1827, authorized the sale of the school

lands and established a school fund consisting of the proceeds from the sale of the salt lands and such donations, legacies and devises as might be made to the fund, the interest thereof to be annually funded for five years and distributed to the counties in proportion to the number of free male inhabitants in each above the age of twentyone. On February 10, 1829, an amendatory act was passed raising the rate of school taxation to threefourths of a mill, giving minute directions for holding district meetings and defining the powers of school officers. Failure of townships to form districts and organize schools within three years forfeited school funds. Black and mulatto persons were not permitted to attend the public schools, but all taxes assessed on their property for school purposes were to be appropriated by township trustees "for the education of such persons and for no other purpose whatever." In 1831 the maximum school tax per district in any one year might not exceed \$200; in 1836 it was again placed at \$300; two years later all limitation of the amount was removed. The law of 1834 made it the duty of every person sending a child to school to provide his just proportion of fuel, but no child could be excluded from school on account of the delinquency of its parents in this respect. In 1827 each householder was required to pay a school tax of not less than one dollar, which he might discharge by performing two days' labor in building a schoolhouse. This tax was lessened subsequently, and in 1838 was omitted entirely. In 1831 the county commissioners were given discretion to add one-fourth of a mill to the existing rate of taxation for school purposes. In 1834 the law was reenacted with amendments and the rate of taxation was raised to one mill, to which the county commissioners were authorized to add half a mill at their option. In 1836 the rate of school taxation was raised to one mill and a half with an additional half mill at the option of the commissioners.

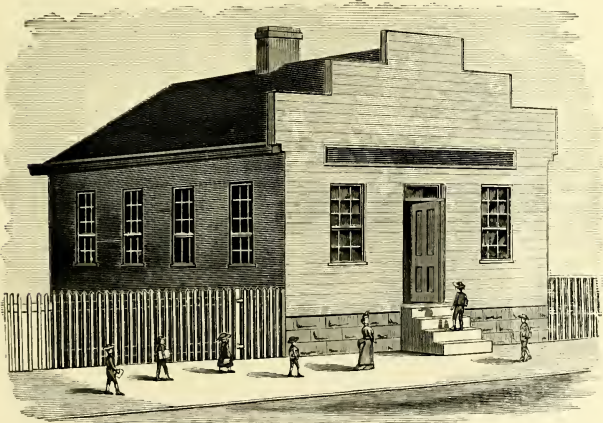
In 1836 Congress directed the surplus revenue of the National Government to be deposited with the several States in proportion to the number of their Senators and Representatives. Ohio's share was a little over two million dollars, and by act of the General Assembly passed in 1837 this fund was distributed to the several counties in proportion to their population, the interest on one-twentieth of it to be appropriated for the support of schools. For several years the income from this source was one hundred thousand dollars per annum. In March, 1837, the office of State Superintendent of Common Schools was created and Samuel Lewis was elected to the position. Under the able supervision of Mr. Lewis great progress was made in developing the common school system of Ohio. In March, 1838, the school laws were thoroughly revised, new features were added to them and new life was imparted to the entire system by a more liberal provision for its support, especially by the establishment of a State common school fund of \$200,000 "to be distributed annually among the several counties according to the number of youth therein." An additional fund to be raised in each county by a county tax of two mills per dollar was authorized. By this law school directors in districts consisting of incorporated towns or cities, and township clerks acting as township superintendents of common schools, were directed to make an estimate of the money required additional to the distributable fund "to provide at least six months' good schooling to all the unmarried white youth of the district

during the year ensuing;" the question of levying a tax to raise this sum to be submitted to the voters of the district or township. Provision was made for instruction in English grammar and geography when requested by three or more householders. Every incorporated town or city was made a separate district with power to create subdistricts and assess taxes for building schoolhouses. In 1839 provision was made authorizing any district to borrow money to purchase a lot and erect a schoolhouse thereon, and the directors were authorized to levy a tax for such purpose and also for renting rooms for school purposes when necessary. The county commissioners were authorized to reduce the county school levy to one mill and directors of town districts were required to provide evening schools for the instruction of young men and boys over twelve years of age whose occupation might prevent their attendance at the day schools. The directors were also authorized to determine what branches and languages might be taught provided they were such as were "generally taught in common schools." They might employ German teachers when the patronage of such as spoke that language was sufficient. Since 1853 boards of education have been authorized to provide German schools for such youth as may desire to study the German and English languages together.

On February 3, 1845, the General Assembly passed an act "for the support and better regulation of the common schools in the City of Columbus," which provided for election in the spring of 1845 of six directors of common schools, two of whom should serve for one year, two for two years and two for three years, the order of seniority to be determined by lot, but after the first election two directors to be chosen annually for the term of three years. The directors elected in pursuance of this statute were declared to be "a body politic and corporate in law by the name of the Board of Education of the town of Columbus." The law provided that this board should employ teachers, establish rules for school government, keep the schools in constant operation except during seasonable vacations, and, should the public money be found insufficient for the support of the schools, provide for the deficiency by levying a tax at the end of each term on the parents and guardians of the scholars, provided that exemption from this tax should be made of such persons as might be unable to pay. The law further directed that a vote should be taken on the question of levying a tax for the erection of schoolhouses under supervision of the Board of Education, all legal title to property acquired under the act to be in the name of the town of Columbus. It provided also for the enumeration of all youth in the town between the ages of four and twentyone, and authorized the City Council to appoint three school examiners whose duty it should be to examine applicants for positions as teachers and to grant certificates to those found qualified. "The examiners," pursues the law, "shall visit the schools, observe the discipline, mode of instruction and progress of the scholars, and semiannually report their proceedings and suggestions to the Council and to the Board of Education. Annually, at such time as the board may appoint, public examination of all scholars shall be had under the direction of the Mayor, the Board of Education and the Examiners." Under the provisions of this law the Board of Education of Columbus maintained schools of two grades in 1845 and 1846, and in January,

1847, elected a superintendent of public schools and organized primary, secondary, grammar and high schools.

The Akron school law passed February 8, 1847, is, with the exception of five sections, a verbatim copy of this law, but the new sections of the Akron law constituted its distinctive features, since they provided for establishing a central grammar school and primary school. The Columbus law, as amended February 16, 1849, authorized the Board of Education to establish "schools of such grades as they may deem most for the public interest, employ such officers and teachers as they may deem expedient, make all necessary rules and regulations therefor,



OLD RICH AND THIRD STREET SCHOOL HOUSE.

determine the age at which scholars may be admitted into such schools and the period for each grade and prescribe terms for nonresidents," and also, in lieu of the levy made on parents and guardians to supply deficiencies in school funds, to levy an additional tax of not more than one mill and a half per dollar on the tax valuation of city property. The County Treasurer was required to pay to the Treasurer of the Board of Education all school funds collected for the use of the city. A tax for sites could be ordered only by vote of the electors. This act substituted in the law to which it was an amendment the word city for "town" and public school for "common school." The city, whatever its corporate limits might be, constituted but one school district. A further amendment passed March 21,

1851, authorized the Board of Education to enlarge school buildings, purchase new sites, erect new buildings as they might be needed, provide school furniture and apparatus and levy an additional tax of not more than three mills per dollar of tax valuation for school purposes. On March 25, 1864, the law was so amended as to provide that "the qualified voters shall, on the second Monday of April, 1864, meet in their respective wards and elect one member of the Board of Education for each of said wards who shall serve for the odd wards one year and for the even wards two years," the term of service thenceforth to be two years and vacancies to be filled by the City Council with the consent of the board. An amendment of April 11, 1865, authorized the Board of Education and the County Auditor to levy such amount as might be needed in addition to the State school fund for defraying the expenses of the public schools of the city, provided such sum should not in any one year exceed five mills, or after 1868 four mills, per dollar. By a supplementary act of April 16, 1867, the Treasurer of Franklin County was made *ex officio* treasurer of the Board of Education. A special act of April 12, 1870, authorized the board to borrow money and issue bonds to the amount of fifty thousand dollars for the erection of the Sullivant and Central German school building. An act of April 3, 1871, authorized the board to borrow seventyfive thousand dollars for building purposes, twentyfive thousand to be expended in building and furnishing a schoolhouse for colored children, twenty thousand for building and furnishing the Fieser Schoolhouse in Middletown on the West Side, and thirty thousand for finishing and furnishing the two buildings which had been partially constructed the year before.

By act of February 24, 1848, boards of education in cities were authorized to establish separate school districts for colored persons, within which the colored taxpayers might choose their own directors and their own property was alone chargeable for the support of such schools. An act of March 14, 1853, authorized and required boards of education to establish separate schools for colored children when the enumeration of colored youth exceeded thirty, which number was changed to twenty by an amendment of 1864. These laws relating to schools for colored youth were not repealed by the codification of 1873. In 1874 colored youth were admitted to the Central High School, and in 1882 the color line was entirely obliterated from the public schools of the city. In this, as in several other instances, Columbus is distinguished for moving in advance of the general educational progress of the State.

The general school law of March 14, 1853, devoted ouetenth of a mill per dollar of tax valuation as an annual fund for providing school libraries and apparatus for all the common schools of the State. The books provided under this law formed the nucleus of a school library for each school in the State. This levy has been maintained by all subsequent legislation, and additional provision has been made for the appointment of librarians and the regulation of school libraries.

A law of May 1, 1873, entitled "an act for the reorganization and maintenance of common schools" was a codification, producing, to some extent, uniformity in school organization throughout the State, and rendering local school legislation

unnecessary. With a few supplemental and amendatory acts it constitutes the body of school laws embraced in the Revised Statutes of 1880.

Section 4023 of the Revised Statutes provided that every child between the ages of eight and fourteen should be sent to a common school at least twelve weeks per year unless excused for legal cause. It also prohibited manufacturers and other persons from employing children under fourteen years of age during established school hours, and made it the duty of boards of education to ascertain the condition of all children under fourteen years of age, within their jurisdiction, who were not in attendance at any common or private school, and to report all infringements of this law for prosecution and punishment, the penalty being a fine of from five to ten dollars for each offense. The present statute applicable to this subject was passed April 15, 1889, and requires all parents, guardians and other persons having the care of children to instruct them or cause them to be instructed in spelling, reading, writing, English grammar, geography and arithmetic, and requires that such children between the ages of eight and fourteen shall be sent to some public or private school not less than twenty weeks per annum in city districts under penalty of from five to twenty dollars for each violation of this provision. The law further provides that all children between seven and fourteen years of age who are habitual truants from school, or vicious or immoral in conduct, and all minors between the ages of fourteen and sixteen who cannot read and write the English language, who absent themselves from school and habitually wander about the streets and public places during school hours, shall be deemed juvenile disorderly persons, and subject to a sentence to some juvenile reformatory or county children's home. Boards of education in cities of the first and second class are required to employ a truant officer to assist in the enforcement of this act, said officer to be vested with police powers and authorized to enter factories, workshops, stores and other places where children may be employed, and perform such other service as the superintendent of schools or the board of education may deem necessary for preservation of the morals and good conduct of school children.

An act passed April 14, 1888, requires that the nature of alcoholic drinks, and of narcotics, together with their effects on the human system, shall be included in the branches regularly taught in the common schools.

Since 1825 teachers have been required to obtain certificates of qualification from some properly constituted board of examiners. A law of 1831 required that no certificate should be given to any teacher unless he should be found qualified to teach reading, writing and arithmetic. A later statute passed in 1853 required that every teacher should be qualified to teach orthography, reading, writing, arithmetic, geography and English grammar. The present law additionally requires that the teacher shall be qualified to give instruction in United States history, physiology, the nature and effect of alcohol and narcotics, and, in city districts, in still other branches, and shall be versed in the theory and practice of teaching. A law of 1864, now in force, provides for a State board of examiners who are authorized to issue State certificates of high qualification to such teachers as may be found upon examination to possess requisite scholarship and who may also exhibit satisfactory evidence of good moral character and of eminent profes-

sional experience and ability. Such certificates, countersigned by the State School Commissioner, supersede the necessity of any other examination, and are valid throughout the State during the life of the holder.

For the purpose of affording the advantages of free education to all the youth of the State, Section 3951 of the Revised Statutes, as amended March 20, 1891, provides that there shall be annually levied a State tax the proceeds of which shall constitute a State common school fund, and that, for the purposes of higher agricultural and industrial education, including manual training, there shall be levied and collected a State tax which shall constitute the Ohio State University fund. The General Assembly is expected to designate the rates of levy for these funds once in two years, but in case it fails to do so the rates are fixed at one mill for the common school fund, and one twentieth of one mill for the university fund, upon each dollar of taxable valuation.

From 1825 to 1853 the legal school age was from four to twentyone years; from 1853 to 1873 from five to twentyone; from 1873 until now it has been from six to twentyone years of age. Since the law of 1873 was passed the enumeration has been taken under oath, but the laws of Ohio have never expressly excluded from school either children under school age or adults over it. In 1834 provision was made for the admission of adults to the common schools on payment of tuition. In Columbus it is customary to admit to the evening schools all adults who apply for admission. The public schools are free to all youth between six and twentyone years of age who are residents of the district, and no pupil can be suspended from school except for such time as may be necessary to convene the board of education of the district, nor can any pupil be expelled except by a vote of twothirds of such board, and then not until the parent or guardian of the offending pupil shall have been notified of the proposed expulsion and permitted to be heard against the same. In any case expulsion can be made only for the current term.

An act repealing some previous legislation on the same subject was passed March 4, 1891, creating a State Schoolbook Board, to be composed of the Governor, State Commissioner of Common Schools and the Secretary of State, and providing for supplying the schools of Ohio with good and sufficient schoolbooks at the lowest prices at which such books could be furnished. This board was required to fix the maximum price at which said textbooks were to be sold and purchased by boards of education, the price so fixed not to exceed seventyfive per cent. of the wholesale price. It further provided that if, in the opinion of said Schoolbook Board the proposals of publishers for supplying textbooks should not well and sufficiently supply the public schools of the State with good schoolbooks equal to the demand and best interests thereof, it should be the duty of the Board to procure texts for a series of Ohio Schoolbooks, and to contract with persons qualified to compile such texts to be used in the production of a complete set of books to be known as the Ohio Series of Schoolbooks. Under the operation of this law the prices of schoolbooks have been greatly reduced, resulting in a saving to the city of hundreds of dollars annually.

The Private Schools.—The pioneers who, in the autumn of 1797, planted the settlement on the west bank of the Scioto beside which our beautiful city has



Alfred E. Lee

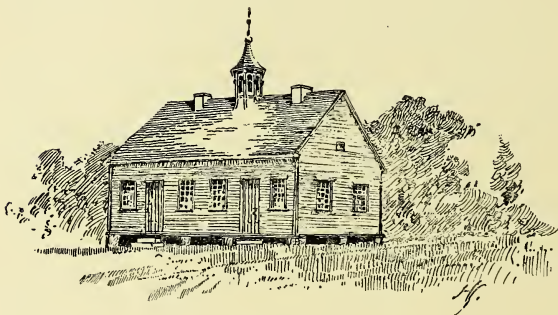
grown, were men and women of intelligence who brought with them enlightened views on the subject of education. They evidently regarded the school and the church as indispensable to the prosperity and happiness of their new community. The private schools and academies of a little later date could only have been the outgrowth of such intelligence and enlightened sentiment. The early settlers encouraged private schools and instruction. Some of them who had witnessed the practical operation of public schools in the New England States cherished the hope that free schools might in the course of time be organized here also; meanwhile they joined hands with their neighbors in establishing, with western promptness, private schools for their children. "They lost no time after securing bodily shelter in providing, first, places—though never so rude—of Divine worship for their families; and second, of educational training for their youth." The schools were supported usually by tuition fees, the teacher agreeing with a number of families that for a fee of one, two or three dollars for each child instructed he would teach school a certain length of time.

The character of the early inhabitants is sufficient assurance that the schools were not neglected. Lucas Sullivant, the founder of Franklinton, took a deep interest in education. Jeremiah Armstrong, John Brickell, Jacob Overdier, Joseph Foos, Arthur O'Harra, Lyne Starling, George Skidmore, Jacob Grubb, Robert Russell and James Hoge were all intelligent publicspirited men, who held education to be of prime importance. The names of several of them are inseparably connected with the history of the schools during subsequent years. The primitive schoolmaster, it is said, was a "consequential individual," generally "morose and forbidding in manner; who with goads and switches in view of the scholars," ruled his school with an imperious air; that he usually had a local reputation as an astronomer, mathematician or almanac-maker; that he believed in witches and ghosts, a belief which he took special pains to communicate to his scholars; that he was looked upon as a prodigy of knowledge and a village oracle, "the indispensable terror of school youth;" that in general he was a scholar according to the books; a stickler in spelling and arithmetic, but knew little or nothing about human nature; not unfrequently professing to know a great deal about dead languages but having really little knowledge of the living ones. Some of the pioneer teachers of Franklinton and Columbus possessed their full share of these characteristics, but most of them were well qualified and successful. A few made teaching their life work, while many exchanged it for other callings and became leading citizens of the community.

At a very early date, not exactly known, Lucas Sullivant built a roundlog schoolhouse which was about fifteen or sixteen feet square with puncheon floor, rough slab benches supported at either end by a pair of hickory pins inserted into auger holes; battened doors with wooden hinges and lath raised from its notch with a string; a clapboard roof with weight poles, and a fireplace and stick chimney. It is probable that this village schoolhouse of early times, like its successors of later years, had greased white paper for window light in winter and open windows in summer. This building was located about a square and a half north of the Old Courthouse west of Washington (now Sandusky) Street, and was

probably built before or about the year 1806. It is the first school building in the Franklinton settlement of which we have any record.

Many persons still living remember this primitive schoolhouse. At first it was warmed by means of a large "fireplace," but later by a stove. Joseph Sullivant said his first acquaintance with school life began in this "cabin with its slabs for seats polished by use, and big chimney with downward drafts, with fleas inside and hogs under the floor, no grammar, no geography, but a teacher who ruled with a rod." Miss Sarah Reed, afterwards long and favorably known as an instructor and Christian worker, was one of its early teachers. She is said to have



THE OLD ACADEMY.

assisted Doctor Hoge in organizing the first Sundayschool of the town. Miss Mary Wait, whose parents came to Franklinton in 1803, taught school there at a very early date. It is probable that Misses Reed and Wait both taught in this primitive schoolhouse. The following article of agreement between one of the early teachers who afterwards became prominent in Columbus, and the patron of his school, is an extract from the diary of Joel Buttles, whose parents settled in Worthington in 1804:

These presents witnesseth: That, on condition that Joel Buttles shall attend duly five days in one week and six days in the other, alternately, and six hours in each day for the space of three months and teach reading, writing and arithmetic according to the best of his knowledge, we the subscribers promise and oblige ourselves to pay said Joel Buttles at the expiration of said term of three months, each for himself, one dollar and sixtytwo and a half

cents for each scholar we may respectively subscribe, and should some unavoidable or unforeseen accident hinder said Butties from attending the whole of said term, we obligate ourselves to pay said Butties in a due proportion for the time he may attend. And likewise the subscribers are to bear each his just proportion in boardingsaid Butties, and to furnish a convenient schoolhouse together with a sufficient quantity of firewood so that school may commence the first day of Jannary next. In testimony whereof we have hereunto set our hand and seal this 14th day of December, 1808. Name of subscriber: Robert Molean, two pupils; Michael Rareden, three; Charles Warde, one and onehalf; Philip Woollet, one; Alexander Dennixon, two; Philip Hare, one; William Hamilton, one.

This school was probably located in or near Worthington. The following notice appeared in the *Freeman's Chronicle* of February 4, 1810:

A schoolmaster wanted.—A man well qualified as a teacher for young scholars, and can be well recommended by respectable characters to be trustworthy and exemplary in that employment will, on application to the editor, be furnished with proposals from a few individuals of good standing wherein the necessary encouragement will be given by them to a teacher as aforesaid to take charge of a school in Franklinton.

In the *Chronicle* of February 25, same year, this notice appeared:

A schoolmaster wanted.—A person possessing a good moral character and the necessary qualifications for a teacher of a school of young scholars will meet with employment on application to Lucas Sullivant.

It is thus evident that the pioneers took an active interest in providing school advantages for their children. The leading men of the town were endeavoring to secure good teachers. They wanted teachers "well qualified, trustworthy and exemplary in that employment." Peleg Sisson, afterwards a prominent physician of Columbus, taught school in Franklinton in the log schoolhouse just described, "boarding around" a week at a time with the patrons of his school. The following is an extract from a letter written by Mrs. Judge Price, *née* McDowell, now of Hillsborough, Ohio:

In 1816 Doctor Sisson had a school in Franklinton which I attended. It was a log schoolhouse built, I think, for that purpose, the only furniture being benches made of slabs of wood with legs in them. My uncle, Lucas Sullivant, had it built. As no one in those early days took boarders, Doctor Sisson made his home for a week at a time among his different pupils, with the rich and poor alike. The only two pupils I remember who attended this school were my cousin, the late Joseph Sullivant, and Mr. Elijah Backus, now of Toledo. It was a good school, for Doctor Sisson was a man of high character. I was studying the elementary branches and do not know what else was taught.

At a very early day William Lusk, an Irish schoolmaster who came here from Massachusetts, settled in Franklinton and taught a common subscription school. In 1817 he began the publication of an almanac entitled the *Ohio Register and Western Calendar*, a pamphlet of about sixty or seventy pages which he published annually for about thirtyfive years. In 1818 or 1819 Mr. Lusk established an academy. In his almanac of 1821 he said: "There are in Franklinton a common school and an academy; in the latter are taught English Grammar, geography, bookkeeping, (double and single entry), mensuration, geometry, trigonometry, (plane and spherical), surveying, navigation, algebra, and astronomy."

First Schools East of the River. — In 1814 a school was opened in the log Presbyterian Church on Spring Street. In Zion Chapel, which was a bewed log house built in 1815 on the present site of the Public School Library building on Town Street, William T. Martin conducted a school in 1816-17. He taught the advanced scholars and his wife the younger ones. One of his pupils, Elijah Glover, speaks in the highest terms of Mr. Martin as a teacher and says that he cannot recollect an instance of any chastisement in any form in this school during the time of his attendance. Joseph Olds, who afterwards became a prominent lawyer, taught school in a building on Broad Street, subsequently known as the Broadway Hotel. While teaching, he prepared a manual on astronomy. About this time Uriah Case and John Peoples were also engaged as teachers.

The first classical school in Columbus was opened in 1817, in the west room of a frame building on the northwest corner of Town and High streets, where the United States Hotel now stands. Its first teacher was a Mr. Butler, who conducted it for two years, and was succeeded by Doctor P. Sisson who had moved his school from Franklinton to a room in the Pike Tavern, which room he abandoned to take charge of the classical school, which contained several quite advanced students, "thus justifying its enrollment in the list of early seminaries of the State." From the Pike Tavern, says Mrs. Price, above quoted, "Doctor Sisson removed to a building which stood on the present site of the United States Hotel and which, I think, was built by subscription for a schoolhouse. This was Doctor Sisson's largest school, and I think he had an assistant. He had previously taught both boys and girls, but now his school consisted of boys alone. About this time Mrs. Smith, wife of the editor and proprietor of one of the papers published in Columbus, opened a school for girls only on Front Street near the old Presbyterian Church. She had twelve or fifteen pupils. In addition to the instruction in the different branches of learning, we were taught to embroider samples, and had lessons in needlework on satin and painting in water colors. She [Mrs. Smith] was a refined, intelligent and cultivated woman." Rudolphus Dickinson taught the languages to a class of boys in a frame house on Front Street, not far in rear of the Neil House. The Explanatory Monitor, a schoolbook, was published in Columbus in 1818. Samuel Bigger, afterwards an able lawyer and Governor of Indiana, and Daniel Bigelow, were among the early teachers.

During the settlement period the number of schools was sufficient to accommodate all who desired to attend. "There was not," says Hon. J. R. Osborn, "as early as 1817 the same demand for schools that would be found perhaps in similar-sized villages of the present day, and in the absence of a general law for the maintenance of schools public sentiment was not sufficiently advanced to permit an assessment for the education of all the children of the community." The advantages of general education were not then regarded as indispensable to the welfare of the State, yet it was sufficiently esteemed to secure to this isolated community fair school opportunities at moderate cost. When it is remembered that in 1817 there were less than two hundred dwellings in Columbus and about seventy in Franklinton, it will be perceived that this community was fairly provided with schools and with excellent teachers, for a pioneer settlement.

From 1820 to 1830 the number of private schools increased from about four to eight or ten, all grades included. From that time the private schools for small scholars diminished in number until 1845, by which time nearly all of them were discontinued. John Kilbourne's *Ohio Gazetteer* for 1826 says: "Columbus contains four or five English schools and a Classical Seminary," there being "two hundred dwellings and fourteen hundred inhabitants." Near the close of that year the first public school was established, and with the gradual growth of the public school system the private school pupils, especially the younger ones, were drawn to it. Nevertheless, many primary pay schools were maintained, while instruction in the higher branches was left almost wholly to the private schools, which, under the names of academies, seminaries, classical schools and institutes, prospered until the introduction of the graded public school system. The number and character of the schools indicates a strong sentiment in favor of education. Persons who took "bound" children to rear were required to send them to school at least one quarter in each year and "to teach them reading, writing and the three rules of arithmetic." The term of school usually lasted three months but some of the schools were kept in almost continuous operation. Until the advent of the common school system the primary schools in which the rudimentary branches were taught bore the name of "common," and the academies and seminaries received the more advanced pupils. The terms "subscription" and "pay," as applied to schools, came into use to distinguish the private ones from those which were public or free. Many schools designated as academies and seminaries were simply subscription schools into which pupils of all ages were admitted, and in which little else than the common branches was taught, while others contained classes of advanced scholars and merited the names applied to them.

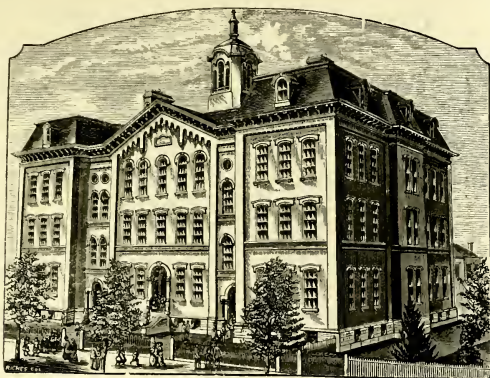
On December 1, 1820, John Shields, a Newlight preacher, afterwards a justice of the peace, opened a school called the New Academy, in the second story of the old markethouse, a single room being used both for schools and for church purposes and another for a printing office. Mr. Butler, already mentioned, and others, also taught in this building. In 1820 Miss Sarah Reed taught a school on the east side of High Street near Broad; the same lady afterwards taught a "Female Seminary" in a frame house on the west side of High Street north of Main. Among the textbooks used were Murray's Grammar and Morris's Geography. There being but two copies of the geography in the schools, the scholars learned their lessons from them by turns. Drawing and painting were taught in a rudimentary way.

The Columbus Academy.—In 1820 Lucas Sullivant and about twenty other citizens organized a school company and built what was known as the Columbus Academy, a singlestory tworoom frame building near the site of the present Second Presbyterian Church on Third Street. Its furniture was of primitive style—"desks built around the room where scholars could conveniently sit with backs to their teacher, while their eyes, unobserved, might look out at the open windows or else be employed with pocketknives upon the smooth surface of the desk." This building stood away out in the commons "among the pawpaw bushes, with but

three other houses in the vicinity." The Academy was opened for the reception of students, having as its first teacher, Aaron G. Brown, a graduate of the Ohio University, who was "a gentle and kind man, a good scholar and a good teacher." One of his pupils refers to him as kind, good, patient Mr. Brown. He was afterwards a professor in his *alma mater* and still later became a noted lawyer. His successor as teacher was Cyrus Parker, a man of education and high character, who taught in the Academy for a number of years, usually in the north room after it was removed to Front Street. Moral suasion was not an element of school management with him. Although he had a partially withered right hand, he excelled all the other teachers of the town in the administration of corporal punishment. His frequent and immoderate use of the whip sometimes transcended even the tolerance of that age of physical force and heroic living. During the winter months Parker also taught an evening school. At the close of each term, certificates of diligence and good behavior were given to the scholars who merited them. Besides the common branches, geometry and astronomy were taught. The textbooks were Webster's Spellingbook, Murray's English Grammar, and Pike's and Daball's arithmetics. Among the pupils during the first two or three years after the school was opened were J. Sallivant, W. A. Platt, John Overdier, Daniel Overdier, Margaret Livingston, J. R. Osborn, Robert and John Armstrong, Henry Mills, Keys Barr, Margaret Hoge (afterwards Mrs. Judge Baldwin), Elizabeth Hoge and Rev. Moses Hoge. The Academy was several times removed; about 1826 it was taken to the southwest corner of Sugar (Chapel) Alley on Fourth Street, the latter being then the eastern limit of the town, beyond which were cowpastures and cornfields. In close proximity to this location was a large pond which occupied the territory on which now stands the Central Markethouse. At a later date William Lusk, the almanac-maker, in good nature and with lax discipline, taught a crowded school, composed usually of boys, in one room of this building. Often, as he took his afternoon nap, the boys would steal away to skate on the pond or to enjoy their games of "two and fourhole cat" and "round the stake." After the nap was completed, a wave of the teacher's old umbrella or at most a short trip down to the pond brought back the troop of boys who, after mild reprimand, returned to their studies. Mr. Lusk also taught in other parts of the city. He is said to have been well educated and at first efficient and popular, but in later life he became intemperate. "Old Billy Lusk," says one who knew him, was "a short stout man with a red face, a still redder nose and short grisly hair, who wore an old camel cloak and carried an old umbrella with a brass ring about it."

H. N. Hubbell, Andrew Williams and Moses Spurgeon also taught in this Academy. Most of the persons over sixty years of age, educated in the schools of Columbus, received instruction in this institution, which will always be an object of interest in the history of the city. Although the school directors bought the Academy in 1827, it seems that members of the original company (whether at that time school directors or not does not appear) collected part, at least, of the rent for the use of the building, and William Lusk claimed to have bought nearly half of the shares from the original owners. Lusk says: "Two of the company rented

the building, the teachers paying only what would keep the house in repair for some time. After the disorganization of the company, the member who purchased the lot deeded it to the directors of the district in which it was located." On July 16, 1836, William Lusk offered for sale an undivided onehalf of the lot on which the Academy stood. At an early date James Robinson taught school in a small brick building on the southeast corner of Wall and Broad streets. Sheep were then pastured on the commons around that building. In the fall of 1826, J. P. Smith, who afterward taught in the public schools, had charge of a school in



SULLIVAN SCHOOL.

the Academy and gave instruction in the "various branches of English learning;"—in orthography and reading at \$2.50 per quarter; in writing and composition, arithmetic and the first rudiments of grammar and geography at \$3.00; in geography and astronomy, chemistry, and natural and moral philosophy at \$5.00. Mrs. Smith instructed young ladies in fine needlework, drawing and painting. "In 1824 or 1825 Miss Bigelow opened a school for girls in a double frame house next to the residence of Otis Crosby. The instruction was in reading, writing, arithmetic, and grammar, which latter study neither teacher nor pupil understood."

In 1820, J. M. C. Hazeltine, an able teacher, opened a school in a frame building on Main Street between Third and High. After teaching there for several years he built a frame schoolhouse, probably in 1832, on the east side of Third Street near Rich, where he and others taught both public and private schools.

In 1838, he was accidentally drowned in the river at the foot of Rich Street. J. H. Godman taught in Franklinton between 1820 and 1825, and Orange Davis conducted a school about the same time in a onestory building on the south side of West Gay Street. Simultaneously with these, Stern Berryhill, James Riggs, Cornelius Sharp and Huldah Bull were instructing the youth in the southern part of the city. Seth Smith, A. Montgomery and John Calvin were also teachers of that period.

"A Female Academy," conducted by Miss Anna Treat, formerly of the Worthington Academy, and Miss Sarah Benfield, of Columbus, was opened in the Jarvis Pike property on West Broad Street, in 1826, and was maintained for several years. Reading, writing, arithmetic, geography and embroidery were among the branches taught. This was a wellmanaged school. Maps are still extant which were drawn by a ten-year-old pupil of this school in 1827, and show good instruction. In 1829, an "English Classical and Scientific School" was opened by John Kilbourne in the Miller building (Buckeye House) on the north side of the Public Square.

The Columbus Female Seminary was opened on the first Monday in December, 1829, under favorable auspices, with Rev. Joseph Labaree as Principal, and N. McLean, R. W. McCoy, J. M. Espy, Henry Brown and James Hoge as superintending committee. It occupied rooms in the second story of the McCoy building on High Street, opposite the Statehouse. Mr. Labaree was a refined and successful teacher who "required the scholars to get their lessons." The school contained two departments, one taught by the principal and the other by Miss Emily Richardson, a niece of Mrs. Labaree, assisted in 1829 and 1830 by Miss Margaret Livingston. Setting copies and making quill pens for the scholars was no small part of a teacher's duties in those days. The studies were reading, writing, arithmetic, grammar, geography, botany, Latin, and heathen mythology. Mr. Labaree taught at a later date in the Eight Buildings. The memory of Mrs. Amy Adams, a teacher of several years, is still cherished by those who received her instruction.

In the basement of Trinity Church were kept successively a Grammar School by J. W. Mattison, a Scotchman; an English and Classical School by J. O. Master-son; a Select School, in 1837, by W. S. Wheaton; a Classical School by George Cole; a "School in English Branches" by Ezra Munson; and an "Elementary School for Boys" by Dorance Mathews. Twenty years later R. W. Thompson, referring to this period, addressed these lines to General Irvin McDowell:

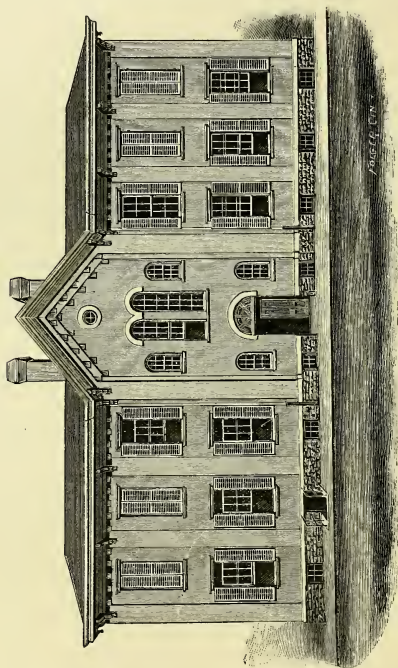
When that old fence was built around
 The Statehouse yard, you know,
 'Twas there we played our schoolboy games
 Upon the lovely green,
 And happier hearts — some silent now —
 The world has never seen;
 'Twas Wheaton's school just over the way,
 Methinks I hear the bell,
 That called us from our sports and play, —
 Its ringing seemed a knell.

For several years a school was taught in a hewed log house on the southeast corner of Spring and High streets, near the banks of Doe Run, by Hugh Maxwell, who lived in the upper story of the same building. The same teacher taught in a small brick building which is still standing on the southeast corner of High and Gay streets. J. O. Masterson taught in the Old Jail Building on Gay Street, and also on West Broad. One morning, just before dismissing his school, Mr. Masterson requested each of his scholars to write an essay—a very unusual request—giving them as a subject, “never speak ill of the dead,” and told them to bring their compositions next morning, which they did and learned that their teacher had been drowned in the Scioto. Miss Molly McGowan taught in a building on High Street near McGowan’s Run. Miss Penelope Lazelle and others taught in a small schoolhouse near the corner of Third and Lazelle streets. George B. Whitesides, who taught here about 1830, was very exacting about having the boys “make bows.” He is said to have governed without the aid of the whip. In 1830 Rev. George Jeffries taught in a hewed log schoolhouse which he erected on the south side of Mound Street near Wall. The First Baptist Church, of which he was pastor, used the same building as a house of worship. The record shows that the congregation contributed \$4 95 in money and two and threefourths days’ work “toward fixing the schoolhouse built by Elder Jeffries for the purpose of having meetings in.” Several years later the Baptist Church building, which is still standing on Front Street, near Noble Alley, was used for a schoolhouse. Mrs. J. B. Ward, a refined English lady, taught a school for young children in a frame building yet standing on the southwest corner of Fourth and Walnut. She afterwards conducted a Ladies’ Seminary.

During the cholera plague of 1833 the schools were suspended. In an autobiography of Christian Spielman we find this passage: “The schools were closed and business was almost paralyzed. Our seminary was also closed for a number of months and the students returned to their homes. I desired to utilise these months in earning a little money. Through the aid of Professor Schmidt I secured quite a number of pupils in German, to whom I imparted instruction in the little frame church on Third Street, where, in after years, the Universalist Church was erected. At that time there were only six or seven German families in Columbus. A larger number of my pupils belonged to prominent American families among whom a lively interest had been awakened for the German. At last, in the height of the plague, I was also forced to close my school.”

The department of classical and general education of the Lutheran Theological Seminary was opened in 1831 under the superintendence of Rev. William Schmidt. For fifteen or twenty years instruction was given in the elementary branches to students preparing for the ordinary business of life as well as to those preparing for the advanced studies of the Seminary. Neither the teacher nor the students in this department were required to bear any special relation to the Lutheran sect. The school was conducted first in the basement of the Reformed Church which stood on the south side of Town Street; in 1849 and 1850 in the Covert Building on Town Street; and later in the University Building on South High Street. The literary department was afterwards under the direction of C. F. Schaeffer and

Charles Jücksch, and special instruction was also given in the training of teachers. P. Pence, C. F. Schaeffer and S. Heyl were the managing committee appointed by the Board of Directors. Throughout the early history of the city the basements and lecture rooms of the churches were very generally used for school purposes.



THIRD STREET SCHOOL.

In 1838-9 a High School for Young Ladies was conducted in the lecture room of the First Presbyterian Church by Miss Mary A. Shaw, who had formerly taught in other parts of the city. Rev. J. Labaree conducted a school in this room at one time, the pupils reciting French to Monsieur Gauthier. Abiel Foster and others

also taught school in this church at different times. The Wells sisters, Susannah, Abbie and Anna, were identified with the schools of the city as prominent teachers for many years. They taught a Young Ladies' School in a rude building on High Street just north of the Deshler Block, and also in the Exchange Building.

Among other schools of less note between 1830 and 1845 may be mentioned one on the corner of Front and Cherry, taught by Jacob Hare, subsequently founder of the Hare Orphans' Home; a "Ladies School for instruction in the various branches of a useful and polite education," by Miss E. Johnstone; a school for the study of French, Spanish and Italian, by Carlo de Haro; a school in the basement of Mrs. E. Campbell's residence on Front Street by Mary B. Smith; instruction in music, singing, drawing, painting, French and German by Edward Kersten, late from Paris; a school in Number 5, Commercial Row, by Samuel D. Preston; "an evening school for gentlemen in Greek, Latin, bookkeeping and Euclid," by J. K. Hoffer; instruction in "common and higher branches, together with the French language, also drawing, painting and needlework, by Miss H. Shaw, tuition four to ten dollars per term;" school for young ladies and misses in the Exchange Building, over the store of Cushing & Warner; "boarding and day school for young ladies by Mrs. and Miss Heilson;" a school by Doctor and Mrs. McCauly at their residence, Number 32 East Town Street; a Female Seminary in Mrs. O. Parish's residence by the Misses De Bartholds; the Columbus Female Seminary by B. Gonzales; a young gentlemen's select school in the Buttles Block, corner of High and Town, by J. S. Brown; and a school for instruction in surveying, engineering, drawing and mathematics in the Exchange Building by Valentine Gill and others. We here perceive the great variety of this class of schools and of their location. There was no uniformity in their courses of study or textbooks. Many of them existed for only a short time.

A High School was opened June 18, 1832, by Horace Wilcox, in a building erected on State Street by Colonel Olmsted. It contained three departments, each having its appropriate studies and textbooks best adapted to the ages of the pupils and their capacity for improvement. Its managers endeavored to make its course of study and thoroughness of instruction compare favorably with those of the best contemporary institutions of its kind, but during the following winter it was discontinued for want of a suitable building. In the ensuing spring it was reopened with some modification and in more commodious apartments. As reorganized it was styled the Columbus High School for Young Ladies. Horace S. Gillett was engaged as one of its assistant teachers. Adjacent to the building were five or six acres of land planted with shrubbery and fruit trees, and used as a playground. The school was subsequently removed to Town Street and is said to have been equipped with chemical and philosophical apparatus. The tuition was three dollars in its primary, four dollars in its junior, and five dollars in its senior department, per quarter.

In July, 1836, a Charity School was established under the patronage of a few ladies who became convinced of the necessity for it while engaged as almoners of the Female Benevolent Society. It was instrumental in doing much good. The ladies who founded it organized a society of representatives of all the Christian

denominations of the city. The annual subscription fee was one dollar. At the time of the December meeting in 1837 seven hundred and fifty dollars had been raised and the school had been conducted five quarters at an expense of \$287.55, on a lot in rear of Mrs. Parish's, which had been presented to the society by Alfred Kelley and on which a commodious brick schoolhouse was erected. Of ninetytwo children received, thirtynine were fatherless and several motherless. The average daily attendance had been thirtyfive and the average annual expense of each child less than \$6.20.

The colored people of Columbus have been active in their efforts to secure educational opportunities for their youth, and their school progress has been in advance of that of their people generally throughout the State. Prior to 1836 the colored people maintained a school in the southern part of the city, near Peters's Run. In that year they organized a school society with David Jenkins, B. Roberts and C. Lewis as trustees. In the fall of 1839 they had sixty dollars in their treasury and a subscribed building fund of \$225.00. The estimated cost for schoolhouse and lot was \$700.00. M. M. Clark was their authorized agent to solicit subscriptions. Within the year ended August 31, 1840, a colored school with sixtythree scholars enrolled was maintained for six months. On September 7, 1840, the School Fund Association of the colored people of Ohio met in the Methodist Church, and received the coöperation of citizens of Columbus in promoting its objects. In spite of many discouragements the colored people secured fair school privileges for their children so far as possible to do so by their own efforts, and by prudent management prepared the way for the final withdrawal of the color line from the schools. In 1841 Alfred Kelley, John L. Gill and Peter Hayden, as a company, erected a building on the northeast corner of Oak and Fifth streets, and established a school therein which was successfully conducted for several years by Robert Barrett. The building is now used as a residence.

On May 11, 1840, the Columbus Institute was opened under the direction of Abiel Foster and his sister, Miss Catherine Foster. It was begun in a new building on the corner of Rich and Front streets. Its course of instruction included reading, writing, composition, English grammar, geography, Latin, Greek, mathematics and higher branches. It was graded at first into two departments, and was soon removed to the Eight Buildings, where a third department was opened under the care of Augusta Foster. In two rooms on the second floor girls were taught by the Misses Foster, while Mr. Foster taught the boys "down stairs." One of the tricks of mischievous boys in this and other schools of that day is said to have been that of throwing crackling hackberries on the floor and stairways, which startled the pupils as they walked over them and often prefaced the morning exercises with a fusillade. The Fosters were well educated and capable teachers. They introduced new methods of instruction and were quite successful. Special attention was given to good reading.

The Columbus Literary and Scientific Institute, a school for advanced scholars, was opened November 2, 1840, in a private residence on Town Street, under the supervision of Rev. John Covert, formerly of Black River Institute at Watertown, New York, and Rev. Leicester A. Sawyer, from New Haven, Connecticut. A Female

Seminary under Mrs. S. S. Covert was attached to this institution, of which the general management was entrusted to a board of trustees the members of which were H. N. Hubbell, President, Joseph Ridgway, Junior, Vice President, J. R. Swan, D. W. Deshler, Ermine Case, Peleg Sisson, John Covert, Warren Jenkins, Ichabod G. Jones, William Chapin, M. J. Gilbert and L. A. Sawyer. In the following year the name of the institution was changed to that of Columbus Academical and Collegiate Institute. On June 1, 1841, the corner-stone of a building for this Institute was laid. A twostory brick house of four rooms, pleasantly situated on



GARFIELD SCHOOL.

Town Street, in a "retired part of the city" was erected. It is now the residence of Mrs. J. J. Ferson. The Institute was designed to partake of the nature of both an academy and a college, and consequently offered instruction in a great variety of studies. It was provided with chemical and philosophical apparatus and a library of some hundreds of volumes. Rev. Leicester A. Sawyer was President; Rev. John Covert Vice President; R. S. Bosworth Professor of Chemistry; and Mrs. S. S. Covert Principal of the Female Department. The following year Rev. J. Covert became Principal, and Robert Thompson, C. Runyan and W. B. Hubbard were added to the

board of trustees. Miss Mary A. Shaw was afterwards employed as an assistant in the Female Department. T. C. Hunter was the teacher of vocal music, and R. S. Bosworth of mathematics, surveying and astronomy. Mr. Bosworth had a telescope of considerable power mounted upon a pile of rocks in the Statehouse yard for the use of his classes. The Institute was closed in 1846 or 1847.

A Female Seminary, conducted by Mr. and Mrs. E. Schenck, the former a graduate of the United States Military Academy and the latter from Mrs. Willard's Female Seminary of Troy, New York, was established in a new brick building at the corner of Broad and High. It began on Monday, April 3, 1843, and continued until Mr. Schenck's death in 1848. In 1846, the trustees of this school were J. R. Swan, Adams Stewart, O. Follett, Joel Butties, N. H. Swayne, P. Sisson, John Noble and John W. Andrews.

The Esther Institute was opened October 4, 1852, in a private residence on Rich Street, under the name of the Columbus Female Seminary, with Professor Charles Jütsch, Professor T. G. Wormley, Miss Hermine A. P. Tetu, Samnia Schnedly, Mary W. Atcheson and G. Machold as the corps of teachers, and Christian Heyl as business manager. In 1853, the present Irving House, near the northwest corner of Fourth and Broad streets, was erected for this school, which was opened therein September 28, 1853, under the name of Esther Institute. Miss Agnes W. Beecher was principal and Miss Margaret A. Bailey was teacher of mathematics. The Institute was closed in 1862, and its building was converted into a military hospital. Financially, it was not successful.

Throughout the earlier history of the city many of its prominent families sent their children to the seminaries and colleges of other towns or cities; at the same time the schools of Columbus were also much patronized from abroad. Some of the disadvantages of the private schools were: 1. The unsuitable character of their apartments, which were usually adapted for other purposes and were insufficiently heated and ventilated. Of the seven private schools in operation in 1847, four were taught in basements and the remainder in a room space affording less than one hundred cubic feet of air per scholar. 2. The incompetency of many teachers and their transient character, which precluded the adoption of necessary means for testing their efficiency. 3. The want of uniformity in courses of study. In perhaps the majority of cases, in order to make up a school of sufficient numbers, scholars were received without any reference to previous attainments, and were allowed to pursue such studies as their own caprice or that of their parents dictated. Hence it was not uncommon to find scholars studying natural philosophy or astronomy who did not know the multiplication table; or studying botany, geology, or rhetoric without being able to spell the most common words or to read intelligibly a single paragraph in the English language. 4. Irregularity of attendance, which was not infrequently encouraged by the practice of exacting pay only for the time of actual presence in the school. 5. The cost of tuition, in the better class of seminaries and high schools, was so high as to prevent the great majority of those who attended them from continuing long enough to secure anything like a thorough education. But the day of private schools was by this

*Not on a pile
of rocks" but
on a good
foundation*

time past. They had served a good purpose, but a new and better system had become established in the hearts of the people.

Various societies have at different times been formed in the city for mutual education. Among these was the Columbus Lyceum, organized in October, 1831, under the personal direction of Josiah Holbrook, founder of the Boston Lyceum. Rev. James Hoge was its President; Hon. J. W. Campbell, Vice President; William Preston and Henry Espy its Secretaries; P. B. Wilcox its Treasurer; James Labaree and Messrs. Parker and Smith its Curators. The design of the Lyceum was "to procure for youths an economical and practical education, and to diffuse useful information throughout the community generally by means of essays, discussions and lectures."

An English and Classical School was begun by Misses L. M. Phelps and B. H. Hall in 1884 in the Arnold House on East Broad Street with seventeen pupils. During its second year it occupied more convenient apartments in the Rogers House, a few doors from its former location, and at the end of that year was removed to the Gwynne House, which is its present location, on East Broad Street. The school prospered from its inception, and in 1890 the trustees of the estate erected the present handsome and commodious building which it now occupies on Fourth Street and which is admirably adapted to its needs. The rooms are large, well lighted and well ventilated, and accommodations are provided for both boarding and day pupils. The purpose of the school is to furnish the girls a liberal education while giving special attention to conduct and health. The school embraces four departments: The Kindergarten, Primary, Intermediate and Classical, the latter including the studies of the usual curriculum in higher institutions of learning. A well-selected library and suitable apparatus are among its equipments. The present teachers are: Miss L. M. Phelps, Mental and Moral Philosophy and Logic; Miss B. H. Hall, Mathematics, History and Rhetoric; Miss Ellen Dewey, Drawing, Painting and Art Criticism; Miss Charlotte R. Parmele, Primary Department; Miss Elizabeth ——— Kindergarten; J. D. H. McKinley, Latin, Greek and Mathematics; Miss Catharine Preston, Latin and English Literature; F. W. Blake, M. D., Physical Science; Miss Anna Petersen, French Language and Literature; Miss Zaide Von Briesen, German Language and Literature; Miss Mary Shattuck, Elocution and Physical Culture; Mrs. Emma Lathrop-Lewis, Vocal Music; Professor Hermann Ebeling, Instrumental and Class Music; Professor Hermann Schmidt, Instrumental Music.

The Columbus Latin School was opened under the name of a Preparatory School for Boys in the fall of 1888 in a building on the corner of Fourth and State streets, by Charles A. Moore, a graduate of Yale College. During the first year twenty-three pupils were received. Mr. Moore having accepted a tutorship at Yale, Mr. Frank T. Cole, a graduate of Williams College, took charge of the school in the fall of 1889 and removed it to East Town Street, where it has since been conducted under the name above given. Professor Amasa Pratt, also a graduate of Williams College, became associated with Mr. Cole in the management of the school, the object of which is to prepare boys for college. The ancient and modern languages are embraced in the course of instruction. During the last two years

the school has had an average attendance of forty; its graduates thus far number eighteen. It has a boarding department, but depends chiefly on the city for its patronage.

The city being an important commercial and manufacturing center, it has given rise to numerous business colleges, many of them of high standing. The Columbus Business College, established in 1864, prospered for twentyfive years. The Capital City Commercial College, established in 1878, continued in operation eleven years. These two schools were consolidated in 1889 under the name of the Columbus Commercial College, which was discontinued in 1891. The National Business College, established in April, 1889, by H. B. Parsons, is located in the Sessions Block, and instructs classes both day and evening. The Columbus Business College, now managed by W. H. Hudson, on North High Street, was established about seven years ago. Yarnell's Business College, also on High Street, gives special attention to bookkeeping. A school of penmanship was established in 1888 by C. P. Zaner. A school in stenography and typewriting is now conducted in the Wesley Block by Professor W. H. Hartsough.

Several kindergartens are sustained as individual enterprises; others which are free are maintained in different parts of the city by the Woman's Educational and Industrial Union, of which, at present, Mrs. J. N. Dunham is President and Mrs. F. C. Maxwell, Secretary. These free kindergartens are intended for children under school age, and especially those whose parents are unable to send them to the subscription schools. The Union also maintains at its central building on the corner of Oak and Fourth streets, a training school for preparing teachers in kindergarten work.

CHAPTER XXX.

THE SCHOOLS. II.

BY JAMES U. BARNHILL, M. D.

Public Schools. District School Management, 1826 to 1838. — In keeping with the enlightened sentiment of the famous educational compact the pioneer settlers of Franklinton and Columbus provided fair school privileges for their children. Before revenues from the land grants were realized or general school laws enacted, private schools and means of education had been very generously encouraged. In the very infancy of the town of Columbus its founders had constructed a school-house for the benefit of the community. In 1820 a school company formed by leading citizens for the extension of school facilities erected an academy, organized a school and otherwise aroused public interest in education. An academy on the west side and a classical school and the academy on the east side of the river had been liberally patronized. A great many subscription schools had been maintained. Some of the teachers were college graduates and the leading spirits of the community were men of learning. The general sentiment seems to have been in favor of popular education, but there were very naturally differences of opinion as to the best modes of securing it. Lucas Sullivan and Orris Parish were among the incorporators of the Worthington College. They with other prominent citizens had taken an active interest in securing efficient legislation for the maintenance of schools. Not only had schools been encouraged but the claims of moral instruction had not been disregarded. The church and school were planted side by side and fostered as cardinal interests. The schools were frequently conducted in church buildings and the New Testament was used as a textbook in reading. Rev. Dr. James Hoge, the founder of the first church and first Sunday school of the settlement, was a zealous friend of popular education, was identified with the efforts to promote its interests and greatly aided in molding the educational sentiment of the community.

In January, 1822, Governor Allen Trimble appointed a board of commissioners in which Caleb Atwater, Rev. James Hoge, and Rev. John Collins were the active men, to report a system of common schools for Ohio, and although the system agreed upon by these commissioners was not adopted "they are entitled to grateful remembrance for what they did in awakening an interest upon which more was accomplished than they deemed advisable to recommend." They prepared the way

for the enactment of the Guilford law of 1825, which was the first general law for the support of schools in the State.

On April 25, 1826, the Court of Common Pleas of this county appointed Rev. James Hoge, Rev. Henry Mathews and Doctor Charles H. Wetmore as the school examiners for the county. The examiners appointed by the court in 1828 were Rev. James Hoge, Doctor Peleg Sisson and Bela Latham; in 1829 Samuel Parsons, Mease Smith, P. B. Wilcox; in 1830 S. W. Ladd, R. Tute, R. W. Cawley and Doctor C. H. Wetmore; in 1832 Isaac N. Whiting, Rev. W. Preston and Isaac Hoge, Cyrus Parker being at the same time appointed examiner of female teachers; in 1834, John W. Ladd, Erastus Burr, Rev. James Hoge, Rev. William Preston, Rev. George Jeffries, William S. Sullivant, Jacob Grubb, Doctor A. Chapman, W. H. Richardson, Jacob Gander, Rev. Ebenezer Washburn and Timothy Lee; in 1835 J. C. Brodrick, W. T. Martin, Joseph Sullivant, Jacob Grubb and M. J. Gilbert; in 1836 David Swickard, James Williams, Joseph Moore, Henry Alden, J. R. Rodgers, Cyrus S. Hyde, David Smith, and Arnold Clapp.

Among the first teachers to receive certificates were Joseph P. Smith, W. P. Meacham, C. W. Lewis, Eli Wall, H. N. Hubbell, Nancy Squires, John Starr, Robert Ware, J. Waldo, George Black, Kate Reese, Margaret Livingston, Cyrus Parker, Lucas Ball and Ira Wilcox of Montgomery Township; Ezekiel Curtis, Caleb Davis, Phæbe Randall and William T. Denson of Franklin Township; Lucy Wilson, William Dunlevy, Priscilla Weaver, Isabella Green and F. J. Starr of Sharon; Grace Pinny, John Sterrett and Benjamin Bell of Mifflin; Flora Andrews, Emily Maynard and W. G. Harper of Clinton; Rachel Jameson, W. H. J. Miller, Pymela White, Hannah Calkins and S. Lucius of Blendon; John Scott and Daniel Wright of Plain; W. G. Graham, Mary Ross, Samuel Gould and David Graham of Truro; Orange Davis and Jacob Keller of Norwich; Peter Sharp, J. M. Cherry and T. J. Howard of Madison; Frederick Cole, Jinks Wail, O. Risby and Isaac Lewis of Pleasant; C. S. Sharp, Henrietta Christie, J. W. Maynard and D. Benton of Hamilton; John Juds of Jackson; J. K. Lewis, Jacob Feltner, T. Kilpatrick, Joseph Ferris and Jacob Kilbourne of Perry; Peter Mills and Willis Spencer of Jefferson. All of these taught in their respective townships prior to December 31, 1829, and for such service were paid by the County Treasurer.

Franklin Township was divided on May 10, 1826, by its trustees into five full districts, of which the second and third included the town of Franklinton, which contained at that time about sixty-five houses and three hundred and fifty-seven inhabitants. The boundary of District Number Two was thus described: "Commencing at the Scioto River where the road leading from Newark to Springfield (West Broad Street) crosses it, then along said road to the west line of the township, thence northerly with the township line to the northwest corner of the township, thence down said river to the place of beginning." The householders of this district were Joseph Grate, Reuben Golladay, Nancy Park, Sarah Jameson, Lewis Risley, Joseph Davidson, Polly Perrin, Homer L. Thrall, William Barger, Nathan Cole, Samuel Flemming, Jacob Eby, Henry Saunders, Jacob Grubb, Mrs. Sterling, Elisha Grada, Horace Walcott, Earl Frazel, Joseph K. Young, Edward Green, William Ross, William Flemming, John Swisgood, J. B. Meneley, John

Fowler, Mrs. Hannah Meneley, Mrs. Broderick, Jacob Keller, Esther Waldo, John Scott, Joseph Badger, Samnel Johnson, S. Wickson, William Scott, George Read, George Skidmore, Mrs. Marshall, A. Hopper, J. R. Godown and Jennie Robinson; forty in all.

District Number Three was thus bounded: "Beginning with District Number Two, thence down the Scioto River to the line dividing I. Miner's and Thomas Morehead's land, westwardly with said line until it intersects the Hillsborough Road, thence northeastwardly with said road until it intersects the road leading from Newark to Springfield, thence along with said road to the place of beginning." The householders in this district were Joseph Brackenrage, William Perrin, Samnel Deardorf, Jacob Armitage, William Lusk, A. Brotherlin, John Robinson, Ezekiel Pegg, Mr. Monroe, Samuel Scott, Jacob Runels, Mrs. Park, E. Curtis, William Domigan, Temperance Baceus, Mrs. Lord, Robert W. Riley, Mrs. Barr, Epkin Johnson, David Deardurff, Katharine Deardurff, Urias Perrin, Elias Pegg, Elizabeth Swan, William Wigdin, Lewis Williams, Thomas Reynolds, Arthur O'Harra, Isaac Miner, J. Ransburg, Andrew Jameson, John Mannering, Mrs. Rabourn, Cornelius Manning, Mrs. Bennett, Lewis Slaughter, Widow Fanny; total thirtyseven. This list is certified in behalf of the trustees by Ezekiel Curtis, Township Clerk. In the entire township there were one hundred and fortysix householders. The school directors were elected in the fall or winter of 1826. In the following year Caleb Davis and Ezekiel Curtis were employed as teachers in the second and fifth districts respectively. Winchester Risley, William Badger, Samuel Deardurff and Horace Wolcott were among the earliest directors in the Franklinton districts. The amount of school funds appropriated to the second and third districts respectively for the year 1826 was \$9.845 and \$9.107; for 1827 \$9.52 and \$8.29; for 1828 \$10.48 and \$11.53. From the levy of five mills for school purposes in 1826 Franklin Township received \$35.86, Montgomery Township \$162.31, Hamilton \$61.04, Truro \$17.75, Jefferson \$10.63, Plain \$9.68, Mifflin \$16.27, Clinton \$27.73, Perry \$22.80, Sharon \$42.62, Norwich \$15.18, Blendon \$22.96, Washington \$10.02, Prairie \$12.58, Pleasant \$17.43, Jackson, \$10.60.

On July 26, 1828, that part of District Number Two lying west of the "Cattail Prairie and a line extending northerly to the river near the stone quarry" was set apart as District Number Seven. The householders of the Second District still numbered forty. Many had moved out of the district, while the following new names appeared: Fredom Bennett, Ambrose Canfield, John Robinson, Nathan Cole, Ignatius Wheeler, Peter Lisk, Wesley Srieves, Samuel Scott, William S. Sullivant, William Mitchell, John Hickman, William St. Clair and Israel Gale. The following new names appeared in the third district in 1828; Michael L. Sullivant, Griffin Miner, Levi Taylor, Abram Mettles, William Riley. Henry Saunders, Winchester Risley, Enos Henry, Benson Sprague, Riley Thacker, and Jane Brown. The total number of householders in the district was fortythree.

Montgomery Township was divided by its trustees into school districts in the spring of 1826. According to William T. Martin the first school meeting for the district embracing the town plat of Columbus was held pursuant to the act of 1825 at the old Presbyterian Church on Front Street November 21, 1826. Orris Parish

was chosen chairman and William T. Martin secretary; and Doctor Peleg Sisson, Rev. Charles Hinkle and William T. Martin were elected school directors. Soon afterwards a Mr. Smith was employed as teacher and a public school which continued about three months was organized. This teacher was probably Joseph P. Smith, who a short time before had been engaged in teaching a private school in the Academy on Fourth Street, and who, as the records show, taught during the following year a public school in the fifth district. However, before the school funds for 1826 were distributed, the township had been divided into seven districts containing respectively 29, 59, 27, 36, 34, 59 and 24 householders. The total number



FRANKLINTON SCHOOL.

of householders in the township in 1826 was 268, about two hundred of whom resided in the town. The distribution of the school funds to the districts for 1826, as entered on the County Auditor's books, was as follows: First District \$17.416, second \$35.365, third \$18.170, fourth \$21.644, fifth \$20.505, sixth \$35.150, seventh \$14.063; total \$162.313. The following additional entries appear: "March 31, 1827. The Trustees of Montgomery Township met and new-districted the township for school purposes as follows, to wit:

First District to be composed of all that part of the town of Columbus and township of Montgomery lying north of Long Street in said town and as far eastward as the eastern extremity of the outlots of said town [line of East Public Lane]; householders, John Van-

voorst, John Brickell, Stephen Robinson, John Doherty, David Jones, Margaret Johnston, Benjamin Platt, H. Rochester, Abraham Jaycox, Samuel Cady, Jonathan Fuller, Thomas Dawson, John Hamm, John Jackson, John Jones, John Loutharos, James Dean, Joseph Gamble, Bela Latham, Thomas Tipton, Solomon Miller, Elizabeth Sparks, Thomas Robins, Gustavus Swan, G. Leightenaker, William Gimpson, Martin Baringer, Sarah Phillips, Thomas Locket, Samuel Ayres, James Wood, Jane Lusk, John Thomas, Elizabeth Zinn. Total thirty-four. [The Clerk says this should be fiftyfour. The estimated number of children in the district from five to fifteen years of age was sixtyone.]

Second District, to be composed of all that part of the town of Columbus lying between Long and State streets; householders, R. Pollock, D. Rathbone, Henry Brown, Charles Knoderer, G. B. Harvey, Cynthia Vance, Jarvis Pike, D. W. Deshler, Orris Parish, R. Osborn, R. Armstrong, Mary Kerr, Mary Justice, Jacob Elmore, E. Browning, Thomas Johnston, Thomas Martin, Edward Davis, John Young, John Marcy, R. M. McCoy, J. McLene, John Loughry, James Hoge, William Doherty, Mrs. Miller, William Latham, Joseph Ridgway, Samuel Crosby, John Jones, (tailor), Elizabeth Culbertson, David Lawson, James Coudson, Benjamin Henly, William Montgomery, Mary Peoples, Mrs. Adams, James Robinson (teacher), Robert Dawson, William Waite, Henry Hawkin, Hiram Plate, A. J. McDowell, John Cuning, M. Smith, E. Herrington, P. B. Wilcox, Theodore Nealy, Samuel Leonard, Ebenezer Butler; fiftyone. Estimated to contain sixty-nine children from five to fifteen. W

Third District to be composed of all that part of the town of Columbus lying between State and Town streets, including the white house at the end of Town Street; householders, R. Rupill, P. M. Olmsted, James Robinson, R. Brotherton, F. Stewart, L. Reynolds, William Long, David Smith, Joseph Jameson, Henry Farnum, Joseph Leiby, C. Fay, L. Goodale, William Armstrong, J. Neereamer, J. M. Walcutt, Otis Crosby, R. Lalaker, George McCormick, Abraham Raney, Mrs. Lanford, Elijah Cooper, M. Northrup, Joel Butties, Mrs. Tumeey, Ed. Phenix, George Riardon, M. Gooden, Joseph P. Smith, John Wilson; thirty. Estimated to contain fifty-four children from five to fifteen.

Fourth District, to be composed of all that part of the town of Columbus lying between Town and Rich streets; householders, Alex. Patton, William K. Lawson, J. C. Brodrick, John Greenwood, Peter Putnam, John Kilbourn, Jeremiah Armstrong, William Madison, John Whitsel, Nathan Soals, David Brooks, A. Benfield, J. Vorys, A. Backus, Benjamin Sells, John M. Edmiston, Gibbs Greenham, Samuel Barr, C. Lofland, Margaret Wherry, William Altman, M. Matthews, Jacob Overdear, John Stearns, Thomas Wood, Henry Butler, James Bryden, Amos Jenkins, Samuel Parsons, James Harris, John Wise, Conrad Notestone, Mrs. Powers, Jennet Vanderburgh, James Uncles, John Boiland, Hamilton Robb; thirty-seven. Estimated to contain sixty-seven children from five to fifteen.

Fifth District, to be composed of all that part of the town of Columbus lying between Rich and Friend streets; householders, John McElvain, James Cherry, Peleg Sisson, John Kelly, Ira B. Henderson, Mary Nichols, William John, J. W. Flinniken, John Emmick, C. Heyl, John Warner, Conrad Heyl, Peter Sells, George Nashee, Dennis Faris, Amos Menely, Jacob Hare, Aaron Mathes, William St. Clair, John D. Hodgkins, John Robinson, Samuel Gelin, William T. Martin, Mrs. Wynkorp, John B. Compston, Moses Jewett, Thomas Piper, John John, William McElvain, Elizabeth Strain, H. S. High, Sarah Stahl, Moses R. Spingien, William Thrall, Mrs. Wright; thirty-five. Estimated to contain sixty-five children from five to fifteen.

Sixth District, to be composed of all that part of the town of Columbus and of the townships of Montgomery as lies south of Friend Street, and as far eastward as the eastern extremity of the outlots excepting, however, such territory and families as have been attached to Hamilton Township for the formation of a school district from a part of each township; householders, Matthias Kenney, David Gibson, Caleb Houston, John McLoughlin, Ebenezer Thomas, N. W. Smith, Jesse F. Nixon, Mrs. Booth, Joseph McElvain, Joseph O'Harra, Arthur O'Harra, Nathaniel McLean, Purdy McElvain, Christian Crum, Thomas Bryson,

Hiram Barret, Andrew Wood, James Pierce, John Scott, William Parker, Jacob Shier, James Parish, George Dolten, Philip Boreman, Peter Yarnel, Hugh McMaster, James Young, William Young, Thomas Webb, Jacob Goodhen, Adam Kerns, John Cutter, Richard Fluig, Samuel Price, Brinckley Daniels, Robert Williams, James Brown, George Eastwood, Mrs. Huster, Thomas Carpenter, Elijah Tolle, Alphan Tolle, Walter Vanhorne, Henry Jewett, Colbert Stewart, Mrs. Putnam, Jacob Robinson, John Miller, Thomas Jones, Nathaniel Turner, Anson Smith, George Jefferies, L. Sharp, Nathaniel Powers, Gilbert Jewett, Jacob Leaf, David Shead, John D. Rose, Elijah Glover, Gardiner Bowen, Jonathan Farrer, Edwin Burnley, Henry May, David Bowen, Charles Hinkle, Julius G. Godman; sixtysix. Estimated to contain eightyeight children from five to fifteen.

Seventh District, to be composed of the Alum Creek settlement including all that part of the township not already included in any of the foregoing districts; householders, Alexander Mooberry, Thomas Hamilton, Sarah Ross, George Turner, William Turner, Elizabeth Kooser, C. L. White, Daniel Boothe, William Shaw, David Nelson, Junior, John Lewis, John Barr, John Wallace, John White, Catharine Vining, George White, Frederick Ostott, Robert Barrett, Edward Livingston, William White, John Mooberry, Isaac Taylor, Harvey Adams; twentyfour. Number of children not returned A correct extract from the township record. W. T. Martin, Township Clerk.

According to this report the six districts embracing Columbus contained two hundred and seventythree householders and four hundred and five children from five to fifteen years of age.

On October 4, 1832, the first district, containing 180 school children, was divided, on petition of Augustus Platt, John Starr and others, into two districts, the part east of High Street and the new turnpike to remain district number one and the western part to be renumbered as district number eleven. At a called meeting the inhabitants of the sixth district petitioned the township trustees to divide their district, as it was "much too large for any common school," and on October 4, 1832, it was divided and renumbered so that the portion south of Friend Street and east of High should remain district number six; the portion west of High and north of South (Fulton) Street, extending west with the section line to the river, should be numbered twelve; and the portion lying south of South Street and west of High should be numbered thirteen. On October 23, 1833, the northern portion of the first and eleventh districts, the dividing line between which was the north corporation line, then Naghten Street, was designated as district number fourteen, the portion of these districts between Long Street and the corporation line remaining as district number one. On March 7, 1838, Columbus became by legislative enactment a separate school district, to which, by consent of the district, the township trustees, on October 13, 1838, attached all the territory within the following boundaries: Beginning at the Scioto River on the southwest corner of Henry Brown's land, half-section twenty-nine, and running east on Moler Road to the east line of said section, thence north to the south line of halfsection number thirty, thence east to the east line of said halfsection, thence north on a line of the said halfsection continued to a point half a mile north of North Public Lane to the Whetstone River, thence with the meanderings of the Whetstone and the Scioto to the place of beginning. This district, comprising the whole town plat and part of the township, and embracing five and twotenths square miles, was divided by the directors into subdistricts in

*North Public
Lane*

such a manner "as best to meet the needs of the inhabitants." The district was but slightly altered until February 5, 1845, when by a special act of the legislature, the corporate limits of the city became again its boundaries as they have since remained, except that certain territory within the city limits has occasionally been attached to the district for school purposes. In 1856 the school district extended south to Kossuth Street, east to East Public Lane (Parsons Avenue), north to North Public Lane and the Johnstown Plank Road, and on the west to the Columbus Feeder, the river and Pennsylvania Avenue.

In Franklinton the boundaries of the districts remained about as originally described for thirtythree years. To entitle the third district as well as ~~pp~~ the second to the use of the old Courthouse for school purposes, the dividing line was fixed on April 18, 1853, as follows: "Commencing at the centre of the National Road where the same crosses the Scioto River, westward to a stake directly south of the west side of the south door of the Old Courthouse, then embracing the entrance to, and upstairs, and all the upper story of said building and onehalf of the courthouse lot, then from said stake westward to the line between the Rance and Stevenson survey, near the twomile stone. The southern boundary of the third district was the Columbus and Harrisburg Road. On September 19, 1858, subdistricts numbers two and three were united and designated subdistrict number two. On December 5, 1870, the corporation line was extended westward with the Scioto River to Darby Street, thence south along that street to the Harrisburg Pike, and thence eastward to the river, including most of the Franklinton District, while the remainder of it was attached to the city for school purposes.

Division of the history of the public schools of Columbus into periods may be made as follows: 1, From 1826 to March 7, 1838, twelve years, during which the schools were under township district management under the law of 1825; 2, from the end of the first period until February 5, 1845, seven years, during which time Columbus was a separate school district under the law of 1838; 3, from the end of the second period until May 1, 1873, twentyeight years, Columbus being during that time a city school district under the law of 1845 and subsequent local legislation; 4, from the end of the third period until the present time, eighteen years, during which the schools have been conducted under general laws, Columbus being a "city district of the first class." Franklinton was divided into two districts from 1826 to 1858, and was included in one district from that time until 1870, when its identity was lost in the capital city which had absorbed it. Prior to 1830 the school funds remained in the hands of the County Treasurer and were paid out only on the order of the Auditor; hence the records of these officials show the amount of school money raised, the dividends to the several districts and the names of the teachers employed up to that time. During the remainder of the first period the school money passed through the hands of district treasurers, and during the second period the Township Treasurer was custodian of the school fund.

In the spring of 1827 school directors were elected in several districts and schools were organized. Among the first directors chosen were William T. Martin, Doctor Peleg Sisson, David Smith, Otis Crosby, William Long, D. W. Deshler, Orris Parish, Andrew Backus, Rev. Charles Hinkle, Thomas Carpenter and Joseph

Hunter. The pioneer teachers of the public schools were Joseph P. Smith, W. P. Meacham, C. W. Lewis, Caleb Davis, Eli Wall and H. N. Hubbell. After the new districts had been formed the directors chosen in the fifth district, between Rich and Main streets, were Peleg Sisson, William T. Martin and James Cherry, two of whom had been directors in the previous year. They employed Joseph P. Smith as teacher. The time of his service is not given, but the following transcript from the Auditor's journal shows part of his salary: "June 7, 1827. Paid Joseph P. Smith in part for his services as school teacher in the fifth district of Montgomery Township as per voucher No. 520, \$19.625." This account was paid by the County Treasurer June 16, 1827. It is the first item of expenditure for school purposes found in the records of the County Auditor and Treasurer. The second teacher to draw a salary was W. P. Meacham, who taught in the district south of Friend, now Main Street, probably in the hewed log schoolhouse on Mound Street. The record runs: "June 30, 1827, paid W. P. Meacham as schoolteacher in district No. 6, of Montgomery Township, \$34.00." In the fourth district, between Town and Rich streets, Andrew Backus was one of the first directors and C. W. Lewis was employed as teacher. A record of payment to Mr. Lewis from the public funds reads: "July 4, 1827. Montgomery Township, To Paid C. W. Lewis as schoolteacher in district No. 4, \$21.644."

According to this record Caleb Davis was the first teacher to receive public money for his services in Franklinton, as appears by the following entry: "August the 12, 1827. Paid Caleb Davis as school teacher in district Number two, Franklin Township, \$9.845." Mr. Davis probably taught in the Sullivant log schoolhouse, as that was the only building in the village at that time exclusively devoted to the use of schools. The second district paid its first dividend of school money to Eli Wall. The record reads: "September the 8, 1827. Montgomery Township, To Paid Eli Wall as school teacher in district No. 2 \$35.365," which was a fair salary at that day for a service of three months as teacher.

The school directors of the third district—Otis Crosby, David Smith and William Long—who had bought the old academy on Fourth Street "for the sole use of the inhabitants of the said school district for the use and support of a school therein according to the statute passed January the 30, 1827, respecting common schools," employed Horatio N. Hubbell, afterward first superintendent of the Institution for the Deaf and Dumb, to teach a common school, concerning which service we find the following record: "October 11, 1827. Montgomery Township, To Paid H. N. Hubbell as school teacher in District No. 3 in said township in full of all money due said district as per voucher No. 198, \$18.17." The Mr. Smith who was employed in November, 1826, may have been paid out of school money which came into the hands of the Township Trustees for the School Directors as rents from the section of school lands, and would not therefore appear in the county records. Some of these first teachers are known to have been men of education and ability who distinguished themselves in later years. The names of the directors are a sufficient guaranty that the school funds were wisely used. As to the respectable character of the teachers employed and the liberal public

sentiment which prevailed with respect to education, we have the following testimonial in the *Ohio State Journal* of April 19, 1827:

This town has been laid off into school districts and teachers of respectability have been employed. Our citizens seem disposed to give the system a fair experiment, and if found deficient, endeavor to obtain such amendment as will remedy any defects that may at present exist in the laws upon the subject.

One of the first acts of the directors of the third district—the territory between State and Town streets—was to purchase the academy on Fourth Street for school purposes. This historic building, the first school property acquired by the town, or any part of it, was purchased nineteen days after the organization of the district. The instrument of conveyance of this property reads as follows:

John Cunning to School Directors. This indenture made this nineteenth day of April, A. D. 1827, between John Cunning of Franklin County State of Ohio of the one part, and Otis Crosby, David Smith and William Long as school directors of school district No. 3 in the township of Montgomery, and county aforesaid of the second part, witnesseth that the said John Cunning for and in consideration of the sum of thirty dollars to him in hand paid by said school directors hath and does hereby sell and convey infeofment unto the said school directors and their successors in office an inlot in the town of Columbus in the County of Franklin numbered on the town plat of said town six hundred and twenty to have and hold said inlot with the appurtenances unto said Otis Crosby, David Smith and William Long as school directors as aforesaid and unto their successors in said office for the sole use of the inhabitants of said school district for the use and support of a school therein set, according to the statute passed January 30, 1827, respecting common schools. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal the day and the year first above written. Executed in the presence of D. W. Deshler, Robert Brotherton, John Cunning, seal. Acknowledged and certified to by D. W. Deshler, Justice of the Peace.

The lot thus conveyed extended from Town Street to Sugar (Chapel) Alley on the west side of Fourth Street, and on its north end stood the "academy" facing eastward. The building was a two-room frame forty-eight feet long and thirty-one feet wide. Its furniture consisted at that time of a few writing shelves or desks which usually stood against the wall; board benches, a few of which had low straight backs while most of them were plain benches without backs, so arranged that the pupils on either side of the room usually sat facing those on the opposite side; a plain boxlike desk and a chair for the teacher; and a small blackboard. A large box stove in which wood was used as fuel stood in the center of the room.

The Fourth Street Academy, purchased as just narrated, was erected in 1820. This temple of education, the pride of the infant capital, was distinguished by a respectable belfry and a bell much superior in tone to "the common tavern bell" and second only to the Statehouse bell. A public school was conducted for an annual term of three months or more in one room of this building for a number of years. On January 12, 1836, the school directors—John L. Gill, Ichabod G. Jones and Jonathan Neereamer sold the lot upon which the academy stood to Orris Parish, reserving the building for school purposes. Sometime afterward it was converted into a blacksmith shop, and then into a feedstore. In 1870, it was removed.

Within the year in which the first public money for schools was received, five teachers were employed in the Columbus District and an aggregate of \$128.80 was

paid for instruction. In these five districts there were in 1827 three hundred and fortythree children from five to fifteen years of age. Part of these teachers taught free public schools for all who attended, and no doubt then, as later, the public money was in some instances used to pay the tuition of children whose parents or guardians were unable to pay the tuition fee; but as the newspaper files show, there was from the first a strong opposition to this misapplication of the school fund. In either case, however, the fund was used to provide free instruction to school youth. Assuming that the wages of male teachers was at that time fifteen dollars per month, and the average attendance in these schools fifty, this amount of money



TWENTYTHIRD STREET SCHOOL.

would have provided one quarter's schooling to one hundred and fortyone children; or, if simply used to pay the usual tuition fee of \$2.50 per quarter, it would have provided free instruction to fiftyone school youth, or more than oneseventh of all the children of the districts between the ages of five and fifteen. The school money collected and apportioned to the districts of Montgomery Township under the levy of 1826 amounted to sixty cents and five mills to each householder, or about fortyone cents for each child between the ages of five and fifteen years. The dividends apportioned to the same district for the year 1827 amounted to fiftyone cents and three mills for each householder. The dividends for 1828 were \$31.06,

\$16.56, \$16.85, \$19.32, \$19.31, \$35.76; for 1829, \$47.03, \$46.30, \$27.24, \$33.60, \$31.78, \$59.93. In 1830 the first district received \$63.00, the second \$81.23, the third \$48.93, the fourth \$45.50, the fifth \$72.73, the sixth \$119.87, there being 370 householders at that time in the six districts.

The first public school in the first district was taught by John Starr in the winter of 1827-28. The Auditor's record is as follows: "February 13, 1828. Paid John Starr as school teacher in district number one, Montgomery township, \$46.30." In the following winter he taught in the same district, and on March 23, 1829, received for his services \$31.06. Charles L. Webster, a teacher from Clinton Township, and J. S. Martin taught a few years later in "Jonesburg," the neighborhood near the corner of Third and Spring streets. The following treasurers of the district drew from the county treasury the amounts following their names, respectively, for school purposes: Joseph Hunter, March 20, 1831, \$63.00; David Smith, February 17, 1832, \$58.25; same, April 14, 1833, \$41.00; John Ream, May 22, 1834, \$68.27; John Smith, April 11, 1835, \$74.187; J. McPherson, April 16, 1836, \$59.85; same, May 15, 1837, \$83.76; T. Mason, April 6, 1838, \$156.24. Hugh Maxwell, who usually taught private schools, was employed to teach a few terms of public school in the hewed log house on the corner of Spring and High streets.

From 1833 to 1838 the first district was bounded on the west by High Street and on the north by Naghten. The second district was extended from Long Street to State. D. W. Deshler was a school director and the treasurer of this district from 1829 to 1838, during which time he drew from the county treasury and expended for school purposes \$1,621.22. On February 13, 1828, Robert Ware received \$27.28 for teaching in this district. In 1835 Miss Kate Reese taught a district school in a frame building on Third Street near Long. Miss Penelope Lazelle and Eli Wall taught in this district. During this same period Hugh Maxwell taught private and occasionally public schools in this district, in the small brick building on Pearl and Gay, and in the small frame on Lynn and Lazelle streets. The number of white unmarried youth between the ages of four and twentyone in this district during the ten years ended with 1838, was respectively, 59, 85, 117, 150, 237, 324, 337, 351, 356, and 361.

The third district, between State and Town streets, received for these ten years, respectively, \$27.24, \$48.93, \$76.17, \$72.32, \$99.56, \$67.75, \$55.00, \$113.00, \$105.62, \$271.67. In 1830, the school tax for this district amounted to \$35.00, and the interest on the proceeds of the section of school land was \$13.93; there being fifty householders, this amounted to seventy cents of the former and twentyseven cents and eight mills of the latter fund to each family. The successive treasurers of this district were H. Delano, G. W. McCormick and J. Wilson. After J. P. Smith and H. N. Hubbell, the next teacher in this district was the severe disciplinarian, Cyrus Parker, who is best remembered as an instructor in private schools. He was in 1832 one of the township examiners under the law of 1825. The Auditor's journal shows that on June 30, 1829, Cyrus Parker was paid as teacher in district number three \$32.97. In 1832, J. M. Smith was district clerk. The directors in 1836 were John L. Gill, Ichabod G. Jones and Jonathan Nee-

reamer. The following report of the clerk of the district to the County Auditor for the year 1837, is very instructive :

Number of public schools in the district, one ; number of private schools, two ; number of months that public schools have been kept during the year, four ; *idem* for private schools, fourteen [two schools seven months each] ; number of scholars in usual attendance in public schools about forty ; *idem* for private schools, about forty ; one teacher, male ; amount paid teacher, one hundred and twelve dollars ; schoolhouse, frame ; value of schoolhouse, two hundred dollars ; amount paid this year for repairing schoolhouse, \$19.27. The teacher has a good moral character and is well qualified to instruct. Books are such as are generally used in schools, selected by parents and guardians. This district cannot keep up a school longer than four months, as the amount of school funds is not sufficient to continue longer, and also not enough to get qualified teachers for all branches of education. The officers of the present year are William Armstrong, Jonathan Neereamer and I. G. Jones, directors ; John Wilson, Treasurer, and J. D. Osborn, Clerk.

Of the fourth district Andrew Backus was treasurer from 1830 to 1838. His withdrawals of school funds from the county treasury for the district were as follows : 1831, \$110.00 ; 1833, \$160.00 ; 1836, \$250.00 ; 1837, \$91.31 ; 1838, \$586.75. The families of this district numbered during the five years beginning with 1826, respectively, 36, 37, 37, 41, and 45. The children of school age in the district during the eight years ended 1838 numbered, respectively, 125, 166, 159, 172, 175, 186, 234, and 235. The Hazeltine schoolhouse was situated in this district, as was also the Presbyterian Church on Front Street in which the first meeting was held for the organization of the public schools. J. M. C. Hazeltine was first employed as a teacher in 1832. He taught a public school for about one quarter in each year, and at other times taught a private school in his own building. On September 25, 1835, he announced a night school which was free except that the "scholars must furnish their own lights." About the year 1838 Mr. Hazeltine was accidentally drowned in the river at the foot of Rich Street. He was a popular teacher. In 1837 Mathew Mathews was one of the directors and clerk of the district. The following report was forwarded by him through the office of the County Auditor to Samuel Lewis, State Superintendent of Common Schools on official blanks prepared for the purpose :

Columbus, November 1, 1837. School District No. 4. Number of white males 121, of white females 113, between four and twentyone years of age. No public school this year. Three private schools. Number of months private schools have been kept during the year, twelve. Eightyfive scholars in usual attendance in private schools. Two male and two female teachers employed in private schools. No officers elected for the year. Character and qualifications of teachers good. Books in general use, Smith's Grammar, Cobb's Arithmetic, Olney's Geography. There is no uniformity of practice in the use of books among the different teachers. They use such books as they have been accustomed to either in their own education, or in their business of instruction heretofore ; and oftentimes those books which the pupils bring with them — books which they have used in other schools. It is much to be desired that a thorough examination of books should be made with a view to the selection of a set which should be recommended to the teachers and school officers of each district in the county for adoption in their respective schools. An association of teachers would alone be likely to institute an examination of this kind, and use the means necessary for conducting it properly and thoroughly. Such an association is much needed among us on various accounts. It is ardently hoped and confidently anticipated that one will be estab-

lished within the space of a few months, at least for the city if not for the country, as all the teachers of this city who have been spoken to on the subject have expressed their decided approbation of it and their desire to support the measure, having personally felt the want of an institution of the kind. A prominent defect of the system [of public schools] is a want of a uniform method of instruction. A heterogeneous mass of lessonbooks in every branch encumbers almost every school.— M. Mathews, Clerk.

In the fifth district, lying between Rich and Main streets, Charles Hinkle, James Cherry and W. T. Martin were directors. The Auditor's ledger shows the following entry: "Paid, in 1830, James Cherry, treasurer of school district number 5, Montgomery Township, \$72.73; in 1833, \$104.37; in 1836, \$267.46; in 1837, \$187.00; in 1838, \$259.54." The number of families each year from 1826 to 1830 was respectively 34, 35, 42, 49, and the number of children of school age for the same years respectively was 128, 128, 139, 149, and 154. The school directors in this district in 1830 were John Warner, Christian Heyl and William St. Clair. In the following year William McElvain, Horton Howard and Nathaniel McLean were chosen directors. This district deserves credit for having taken steps to grade the schools at a very early date. "In 1836, at a public school meeting, it was resolved that the directors should cause two schools to be opened at the same time, one to be taught by a male teacher for the instruction of advanced scholars, and the other by a female for the instruction of young children." The number of school children between four and twentyone in the district in 1836 was 238, and the amount of school money drawn by the district treasurer that year was \$267.46. One of the city papers of July 24, 1837, remarked: "In district number five, lying between Rich and Friend streets, a public school was opened this morning for the children of that district under the directions of a female teacher; schoolroom on Front Street." William T. Martin was clerk of the district from 1832 to 1837, and George Sloenn was director in 1837 and 1838. The teacher, J. O. Masterson, lived in the district.

Of the sixth district Lucius Ball succeeded W. P. Mcacham as teacher; Daniel Nelson, George Jeffries, T. Carpenter, T. Peters and David Spade served successively as treasurer; an aggregate of \$701.75 of school money was drawn from 1830 to 1838; and George Jeffries, Moses J. Spurgeon and James Stevens successively served as clerk. The clerk reports in 1837 that the teachers are generally of good moral character, "their qualifications ordinary." The school fund was not sufficient to support school six months out of twelve. Hulda Bail, James Riggs and Steven Berryhill taught public school in the southern part of the district. From portions of this district the twelfth and thirteenth districts were created in 1833. The twelfth received from 1834 to 1838, \$493.87. Its successive treasurers were J. Kelley, J. Whetzell, William Thomas and John Otsott, the latter drawing \$223.74 school money in 1838. The directors in 1837 and 1838 were Robert Cloud, Elijah Glover and John Otsott, of whom the latter is still living and occupies the same dwelling now as then. In 1837 there were 48 boys and 63 girls of school age in the district; the sum of \$104.42 was paid for teaching its private schools and \$43.54 for teaching scholars outside of its boundaries. The number of scholars usually taught in private schools whose tuition was paid

with the public money of the district was 17. Nine months private school but no public school was held in the district that year. One female and three male teachers were employed. The books used were Webster's and Cobb's spelling-book, Smith's Grammar, Smith's and Adams's arithmetics, and geographies by different authors. Some of the teachers were good, some indifferent; generally they failed in good government. "The greatest defect in our district is the want of a good schoolhouse, and under the present law we cannot build one; the greatest part of the real estate is owned out of the district, consequently the sum which we can legally raise in a year is so small that we cannot purchase lot and build a suitable house. As we had no house and the directors would not hire a suitable room, we thought it best to pay the money to a private teacher to take the scholars by the quarter, as there was no one in the district who had a room. — Rufus Bixby, Clerk." The directors in the winter of 1837-38 employed Elizabeth Williams, who taught in the small brick building which constituted the old Baptist Church, still standing on the southeast corner of Court and Front streets.

The thirteenth district contained 44 schoolage children in 1837. P. C. Whitehead was its treasurer and one of its directors. The fourteenth district, lying west of High Street and north of West Naghten, contained 44 school children during the years 1835 and 1837. Robert Neil, John A. Lazelle and John M. Starr resided in this district. The sum of \$38.37 was paid a male teacher for three months services in 1837. The schoolhouse was built of logs, and was valued at twenty dollars. The usual public school attendance was fifteen. The successive treasurers of the district were James Holmes, J. Shasborn and John M. Starr. Andrew Williams taught a public school in the district.

The number of public schools in Columbus, beginning with one in 1826, increased to ten in 1837. Five different teachers drew pay in 1827 for teaching in the town districts. The *Ohio Gazetteer* for 1829 states the population of the town at 2,014, and the number of schoolage children at 560, and says "there are not over eight or ten schools actually taught in the town." This included the public and private school. In 1836 and 1837 the schools were graded and an effort was made to secure uniformity of textbooks and methods of instruction. Rented school buildings were mostly used.

The two Franklinton districts contained in 1826 seventyseven, and in 1830 seventy-nine families; in 1831, one hundred seventy-eight, and in 1835 one hundred eighty-four schoolage children; in 1837, ninety-seven male and 94 female schoolage children; in 1840 one hundred eighty, in 1846 one hundred eighty-two, in 1850 two hundred five, in 1854 two hundred fifty-three and in 1858 two hundred twenty-three schoolage children. In 1829 the second district of Franklin Township received \$73.87 of the Virginia Military school fund, this being \$1.71 to each householder. Winchester Risley was the district treasurer, and on April 19, 1830, drew the sum of \$33.93 for school purposes. His successors drew as follows: Horace Walcott, October 1, 1831, \$37.37; same, April 4, 1832, \$16.10; R. Golliday, July 1, 1833, \$49.25; William Perrin, April 5, 1835, \$87.00; William Domigan, June 21, 1836, \$63.85; same, May 8, 1837, \$51.00; same, March 27, 1838, \$144.52;

Jacob Grubb as township treasurer, January, 1839, \$103.77. Similar dividends were at the same time disbursed to the third district. William Badger was district treasurer in 1830, and Samuel Deardurff from 1831 to 1839. It is worthy of note that while the State school fund was reduced \$50,000 during the financial



FIFTH AVENUE SCHOOL.

depression of 1840, and the county commissioners were authorized to reduce the school levy, the levy for these districts was maintained and their schools were generally supported. The school money for the third district for that year was \$103.72, or \$1.16 for each scholar. The annual receipts of the Franklinton district

during the ensuing seven years averaged \$181.90. Caleb Davis, Ezekiel Curtis and William Lusk were the first teachers in the public schools of Franklinton, the earlier schools of which were probably held in the log schoolhouse already described, as it was still used for such purposes in the thirties.

In 1837 William Caldwell and J. D. Perrin were directors, and A. Cole clerk of the second district. The clerk's report for that year shows as follows: Male children of school age, fifty; female, fortyeight; public schools, one; private, two; public school kept two months; private schools twelve; forty public and thirty-five private school scholars; fortysix male and fortyfour female scholars in attendance more than two months; paid public school teacher \$78; paid private school teachers \$150.00; amount of school tax, \$37.30. The studies pursued were reading, writing, arithmetic, spelling, geography and grammar. John Perrin, William H. Stevenson and Elias K. Deardurff were the directors and J. Caldwell the clerk of the third district in 1837. No public school was kept in the district during that year, but the sum of \$302.88 was paid to the teachers of two subscription schools. A male and a female teacher were employed. The number of scholars in usual attendance was seventytwo. The textbooks were usually selected by the teachers. The amount of school tax was \$31.13; studies, reading, writing, arithmetic.

Since 1840 the school funds have been sufficient to provide schools to all who apply for admission. For many years the old Courthouse was used for public schools, the second district occupying the lower story and the third the upper one. The following persons served as school directors in Franklinton: Arnold Clapp, 1853, two years; Michael L. Sullivant, 1853, six years; A. Hall, 1855, five years; P. N. White, 1855, two years; T. J. Kerr, 1857, two years; J. D. Couden, 1858, two years; A. O'Harra, 1860, two years; F. Mull, 1863, six years; M. S. Hunter, 1864, four years; H. B. Deardurff, 1867, three years. In 1853 the schools of Franklinton were maintained seven months, and \$315.00 was levied in the second district to repair the old Courthouse for school purposes. This building stood on one of the lots originally donated by Lucas Sullivant for public purposes. The property was leased for several years to the school directors, and on April 6, 1865, it was conveyed to the Board of Education of Franklin Township for the sum of one dollar by Michael L. Sullivant, Charles L. Eaton and Joseph Robinson. Subsequently it was transferred to the City of Columbus. Among the teachers who taught in Franklinton after 1850 were Miss J. Mull, R. Crain, Miss D. Mix, M. Harvey, Mary Hurd, James Goldrick, Mary Faundersmith, Miss L. Crain, A. McCampbell, J. Meyer and W. R. Postle. For the fifteen years beginning with 1855 the average number of schoolage children in Franklinton was 245.

Columbus as a Separate School District; March 7, 1838, to 1845.—During the brief period of twelve years after the organization of the first school under the law of 1825, there had been a great change of public sentiment not only in Columbus but throughout the State. On June 22, 1826, an observer wrote: "It is surprising to see the indifference of the people of Ohio to the education of their children. Hardly a cabin can be passed by the traveller in some parts of the State without seeing rushing from it a drove of little whiteheaded urchins (who, by the way, generally have nothing to cover their nakedness but dirt and a short piece of dirty linen)

reared like stock on a farm." Within the same year a resident of the city recorded his observations thus: "There are amongst our old citizens, permit me to say, as much order, temperance and morality as can be found amongst the same population anywhere. We have abroad the reputation of being a plodding, industrious, sober, hospitable and going-to-meeting people; but there are many children growing up amongst us whose parents entirely neglect their education. They are wholly illiterate and enjoy at home neither the benefit of precept or example which ought to be imitated. Youth nightly infest our streets with riot and din, accompanied with the most shocking profanity. What few schools we have are for the most part left to themselves and their teachers to manage their pupils in their own way. Teachers see to the morals of the little ones entrusted to them no further than the hours of exercise, and even then sometimes suffer a state of insubordination wholly inconsistent with improvement." On returning from a tour through the State in 1838, the Superintendent of Schools remarked: "The spirit of the people in favor of schools amounts almost to enthusiasm. 'May Heaven speed the cause of common schools,' has been the prayer of many hundreds as they bid me farewell. Heaven has heard and is answering the prayer."

The drift of sentiment, however, was still in favor of private schools. The interest in "seminaries" and "institutes" far exceeded that in the common schools. The advanced studies of these independent institutions, their high sounding names, their respectable buildings and their chartered privileges gave them a decided advantage over the public schools which professed to teach only the common branches. A spirit of exclusiveness also tended to foster the private and retard the progress of the free schools, while the selfish motives of private instructors very naturally led them to oppose a system of free education. The critics of the public schools further sought to bring them into disrepute by calling them pauper schools. Nevertheless, with the low school levy from 1826 to 1838, the results achieved in Columbus compare favorably with those of any other town in the State. The chief cause of the unpopularity of the common schools was the insufficiency of funds to make them in all respects good. Schools maintained only three months a year, in wretchedly inadequate apartments, overcrowded by children who had no other educational advantages, would naturally be disliked by people who were able to patronize the private institutions. There seems to have been no opposition in Columbus to the principle of taxation for school purposes. Within two months after the enactment of the law of 1838, which increased the levy for school purposes fourfold, the leading citizens of the town held public meetings to devise the best means of "securing uniformity of action and the greatest possible benefits under its provisions." This indicated a wholesome sentiment in favor of the free school system.

Columbus deserves credit for the impulse that was given to the cause of popular education in 1837, and also for assistance rendered in securing the wise school legislation of 1838. Alfred Kelley, Representative of Franklin County in the General Assembly, who was from the first a warm friend of the public school system, in January, 1837, introduced a resolution in the House instructing the standing Committee on Schools to inquire into the expediency of creating the office of State

Superintendent of Common Schools. As a result of this movement, on March 30, 1837, Samuel Lewis became the first incumbent of that office. By his efficiency and general interest and activity in the cause of education, Mr. Lewis awakened popular interest in that cause and secured legislation for its benefit. His travels over the State within the first year after his appointment amounted to over twelve hundred miles, and were chiefly made on horseback, the streams which he encountered being often crossed by swimming or rafting. He visited forty towns and three hundred schools, urging upon school officers "augmented interest, upon parents more liberal and more active cooperation and upon teachers a higher standard of morals and qualification." In his report to the legislature he represented that the spirit of the people from the humblest cabin to the most splendid mansion was in favor of schools, mothers and fathers especially speaking of the education of their children with the utmost zeal; that where the schools were free to rich and poor alike they flourish best. He recommended the creation of a State school fund, the establishment of school libraries, the publication of a school journal and proper care of the school lands. He desired that school officers should make reports and was authorized to call upon county auditors for information.

The General Assembly to which the Superintendent addressed himself was distinguished for its ability. In the Senate were Benjamin F. Wade, David A. Starkweather and Leicester King; in the House, Seabury Ford, William Medill, Alfred Kelley, William B. Thrall, William Trevitt, John A. Foote, Otway Curry, Nelson Barrere and James J. Faran. The clerks of the Columbus and Franklin districts made the reports called for to the County Auditor, in whose office they are still on file. Some of these reports have been quoted in this history, but it would seem that that they did not reach the State Superintendent, as he does not mention Franklin County as one of those which responded to his call for information. The Superintendent was seconded in his efforts to secure improved school legislation by some of the leading public men of Columbus, notably by James Hoge, Alfred Kelley, Mathew Mathews, P. B. Wilcox and Smithson E. Wright. Meetings were held to arouse public interest and to carry out the provisions of the new school law. At one of these school meetings held April 27, 1838 — Joel Buttle, Chairman, and Smithson E. Wright, Secretary — a committee consisting of David W. Deshler, Mathew Mathews, John McElvain, William Hance, Joseph Ridgway, Junior, R. Bixby and P. B. Wilcox were appointed a committee to examine the new school law and inquire what steps were necessary to be taken under it to secure uniformity of action and the greatest possible benefit. This committee was instructed to report to an adjourned meeting the result of its inquiries and such suggestions as it might deem appropriate and useful.

School Examiners, 1838 to 1845.—The school examiners during this period were: Warren Jenkins, 1839, one year; Noah H. Swayne, 1839, two years; William Smith, 1839; Mathew J. Gilbert, Lewis Heyl, Doctor A. Curtis, Rev. F. Cressy and Abel Foster, Junior, 1840; Samuel T. Mills and Rev. H. L. Hitchcock, 1842; James K. Sinse, 1843; Charles Jücksch and Smithson E. Wright, 1845.

The passage of the law of March 7, 1838, marked a new era in the history of the schools. Columbus became, as an incorporated town, a separate school district over which the township trustees had no authority. This gave it enlarged powers. Elected for three years, the directors were authorized not only to divide the district into subdistricts, but were authorized to *establish schools of different grades*, and were directed to estimate the amount of money required additional to the distributable funds "to provide at least six months good schooling to all the white unmarried youth in the district during the year ensuing." The separate school district, as created by law, comprised the incorporated territory of the town. Seven months later contiguous territory was attached for school purposes. The management of the schools by a board of directors was under the general supervision of the corporate authority of the town, the town clerk being clerk of the school board. In 1838 twelve schools were maintained in the Columbus district, the amount of school funds being more than \$3,000. Although power was given in 1839 to county commissioners to reduce the school levy, the amount of school taxes, as shown by the Auditor's books, indicates that a fair assessment was maintained in Franklin County during that time. The receipts for school purposes during seven years beginning with 1838-9, were, by years, respectively: \$3,502.10; \$3,182.00; \$2,128.91; \$2,081.79; \$1,946.86; \$2,212.82; \$2,174.80; the average annual enumeration during this time being 1,645, and the average tax being one dollar and fifty cents per annum for each youth of school age.

From 1838 to 1840 Columbus was the battlefield upon which a great victory was won for the cause of popular education. The persuasive eloquence of Superintendent Lewis was heard in the legislature and frequently in public meetings in behalf of education. Doctor W. H. McGuffey and Professor C. E. Stowe spoke on the same subject in the churches of the city. Rev. McGuffey preached on education in the Methodist Church on Sunday, August 26, 1838. At the Ohio Educational Convention which met in Columbus on December 18, 1838, its Chairman, Rev. James Hoge, and its Secretary, Rev. F. R. Cresscy, both of Columbus, took an active part in the deliberations, and Professors Smith and H. A. Moore, also of Columbus, read papers. The newspapers of that day made frequent allusion to the cause of education, and did much to popularize the free school system. The increased interest in educational affairs bore evidence to the active spirit of the new school law, which had stirred up the "whole commonwealth upon the subject of popular education."

On August 28, 1838, one of the Columbus papers said editorially:

The people are becoming deeply interested in the subject. They see plainly that the system of free common schools is, more than all other state legislation, calculated to secure to all equal privileges; and since the people have taken this matter into their hands we may depend on its ultimate triumph.

At an adjourned meeting of citizens held at the courtroom on September 3, 1838, with P. B. Wilcox as Chairman and J. C. Brodrick as Secretary, a committee was appointed to ascertain the probable cost of a suitable lot and house and to recommend measures relative to the common schools for consideration at a subsequent meeting. Joseph Ridgway was chairman of this committee. Another

committee was appointed to "recommend three suitable persons as candidates for the office of school director of the city of Columbus" at the "approaching annual school election to be holden on the twentyfirst instant." Colonel Noble, of this committee, reported the names of P. B. Wilcox, First Ward; M. Mathews, Second Ward; and Warren Jenkins, Third Ward. Consideration of this report was postponed to an adjourned meeting in the Presbyterian Church September 11, at which Alfred Kelley presided and Superintendent Lewis was present. At this meeting Joseph Ridgway, Junior, in behalf of the committee on lots and schoolhouses, made an elaborate report which was accepted and in its main features endorsed at the annual school meeting. The committee expressed the belief that it would be necessary to make arrangements for accommodating during the current and coming year about eight hundred scholars, and suggested that the buildings should be large and commodious, having some pretension to architectural taste, "since the recollection of that house would be among the most familiar things in memory." The report continued :

Our halls for the administration of justice, our temples dedicated to the worship of the Almighty, are generally intended to display a taste and beauty in their designs and execution to which we can refer with a proper feeling of pride and satisfaction. Should we not then feel as much solicitude to render the buildings which are intended for the education of our children worthy of a place amongst the public edifices toward which we might point with some little feeling of pride? Is not this a matter of more deep and vital interest than any other which can possibly command our attention? Does not the earthly prosperity as well as the eternal welfare of our children depend wholly upon their education? It is important, then, to elevate the standard of morals for the rising generation; to instil into their minds a love of the chaste and beautiful. Let us, then, begin by cultivating a taste for such things in early youth. Give them the planting of trees, and the cultivation of shrubs, of flowers, in a schoolhouse yard. Set before them forms of classical beauty.

The committee recommended that a tax should be assessed, at the ensuing election for directors, sufficient to purchase a lot and build one schoolhouse. "The location of such a house," says the committee, "is a matter of little importance to any of our citizens, as the erection of the requisite number to accommodate all of our children must necessarily follow in the course of another year." The report proceeds to say :

The committee recommend the erection of but one house the present season in consequence of the great tax which would be entailed upon us were we to build the required number at this time. It is probable also that our legislature, in the course of their next session, will provide a fund in some way to loan to corporate towns for the purpose of education, but should this scheme fail and direct taxation be resorted to to raise the whole amount required the committee believe that when the houses are built and the schools in successful operation, the enhanced value which will thus be given to all the property in this city will be tenfold greater than the tax to be raised. The committee would propose a building which should contain four rooms for small and two rooms for large scholars, all above the basement story : the building should present a neat, chaste front, in strict architectural proportion and should be surmounted by an appropriate cupola. One such building would accommodate from 250 to 280 scholars and we should consequently require about three such houses for our present population provided all the children can be sent to these schools. The committee consider it important that the business to be transacted at the meeting on Tuesday, the twentyfirst instant, should be fairly understood beforehand as it will be almost

impossible to discuss any subject satisfactorily on that day. After the directors are elected the business in its details must necessarily devolve on them. It is important therefore that this selection be judiciously made.

The following resolution recommended by the committee, after having been amended on motion of Colonel Noble by insertion of the words in brackets, was adopted :

Resolved, That this meeting recommend that the district meeting to be holden on the twentyfirst instant authorize the levying of a tax of five thousand dollars for the purpose of purchasing a lot of ground (in the middle ward) and erecting a schoolhouse thereon, and that it be payable on or before the first day of January next.

The meeting thereupon adjourned to reassemble September 21, at the council chamber, for the purpose of electing three school directors and of levying a tax for the purchase of ground and erection of schoolhouses. At the meeting held in pursuance of this adjournment, Doctor Peleg Sisson, Adam Brotherlin and George W. Slocum were elected school directors, and a tax of \$3,500 was authorized. The school directors were at the same meeting authorized to purchase one schoolhouse site on Long and Third streets in the First Ward; one on Third near Rich Street in the Second Ward, and one on the corner of Mound and Third streets in the Third Ward. On January 8, 1839, the school directors purchased of Lyne Starling for the sum of five hundred dollars inlot No. 531, on the southeast corner of Long and Third streets. On April 4, of the same year, they completed the purchase from E. W. Selan of inlot No. 563, on the northeast corner of Mound and Third streets, now the site of the Mound Street School building. For this lot the sum of \$525 was paid. On April 8, 1839, "for the sum of \$1,200 in hand paid," Adam and Elizabeth Brotherlin deeded to the School Directors inlot No. 563, with schoolhouse and appurtenances thereon, being the same as was deeded to Brotherlin by M. Mathews, administrator of J. M. C. Hazeltine's estate. This was the middle lot on the east side of Third Street between Walnut and Rich — the north half of the present Rich Street schoolhouse site. The building erected by the teacher J. M. C. Hazeltine in 1833, was a respectable oneroom frame which was used for school purposes until 1846, when it was sold and removed to the corner of Sixth and Main streets where, in a fair state of preservation, it is still standing.

During this period public schools were generally conducted in rented rooms. Prior to 1845 the only buildings owned by the Board of Directors were the Academy on Fourth Street and the Hazeltine schoolhouse on Third Street. In an old log house still standing, on New Street, a school was kept which must have been of a very rough character, since the boys, it is said, practised such tricks as that of climbing on top of the house and covering the chimney with boards to smoke out the teacher and the school. Among the other buildings used for schools were the Jeffries hewed log house on Mound Street; the Baptist Church, a small brick building still standing, on Front Street; an old frame and an old log schoolhouse, both south of Town; a frame on the east side of Third Street near Long; and an old frame on Front and Randolph streets. From 1837 to 1839 C. H. Wetmore taught a district school in a hewed log schoolhouse on the northwest corner of Bull's Ravine and the Worthington Road, north of town.

The following letter, which appeared in one of the city papers March 22, 1839, illustrates the educational spirit of the community :

It is not generally known in other parts of this State that there are now twelve teachers employed in the common schools of this city, and that the schools are free and conducted as nearly upon the plan of the Cincinnati schools as they can be until we have our schoolhouses built, the schools being taught now in rented rooms and, of course, subject to great inconvenience. There are now in daily attendance in these schools more than four hundred scholars, many of whom but for these institutions would not have the means of instruction, while children of the most intelligent and worthy citizens of the place are found in the same room and in the same classes ; and the progress of the pupils generally would do credit to any town in the State. I speak advisedly when I say that some of the common schools of Columbus, both male and female, are as good for the branches taught as the best private or select schools ; and the whole number will bear a fair comparison with any other equal number of schools of the same grade. These things are stated as facts, and they reflect no small share of credit on the members of the present Board of Directors, who have had the chief labor and direction in introducing so much order and advancing the schools so far in the short time since the work was begun. It is said that the public funds are now sufficient, without increasing the school tax, to keep a free school for all the children the year round, if it were not for the expense of renting school rooms which has hitherto been necessarily paid out of the tuition fund. The city has, by a vote of the people, purchased three handsome schoolhouse lots and levied a tax of \$3,500 to pay for the same. Shall these lots remain unimproved and at the same time the city be taxed \$600 per year for room rent for the miserable accommodations now furnished in the rented rooms, or shall the people borrow money enough to build at once the three schoolhouses that are required to accommodate the children ? The interest on the loan will not exceed the amount now paid for rent ; the expense must be borne by the city and will be the same either way. Will not the parents of four hundred youth now in these schools, as well as all others who have the prosperity of the city at heart, take hold of this subject and secure convenient accommodations for their offspring ? Will they suffer the children to contract disease and death by confinement to unhealthy rooms and seats when they have the right and power to secure good rooms and seats ? While the State is expending millions here for the accommodations of her legislature and other public bodies shall there be no attention paid to the people's colleges ? Where are the patriotic females that sustained a charity school when there was no other sufficient provision to include the poor ? It will take less effort on their part to procure the erection of three good common school houses with four rooms each than it took them to sustain the charity schools for a few. Is the whole of less importance than a part, or are you unwilling to have the poor sit with the rich ? The very suggestion, if made in earnest, you would consider an insult. Let us all then take hold of this work, and by taking the only step now required, place Columbus on the most elevated ground in reference to common school advantages.

It is not improbable that the author of this letter, who signs himself " M.," was Rev. Mathew Mathews from whom we have elsewhere quoted, but whether it was from this warm friend of the common schools or not it is evidently the testimony of an intelligent and public spirited citizen.

In November, 1840, the Directors made arrangements to open an evening school in the Eight Buildings for the benefit of such white male youth as could not attend a day school. Arithmetic, bookkeeping, geography and other useful branches were taught ; the school was under the care of Messrs. Soyer and Covert. Each pupil furnished his own light ; in other respects the instruction was free. The Directors also maintained a night school in the middle ward.

In September, 1841, James Cherry, P. B. Wilcox and Peleg Sisson were chosen School Directors for the term of three years. The annual report of the directors of the common schools of Columbus for the year 1842 shows the following facts: Since last previous report, dated September 17, 1841, thirteen common schools were kept until the funds were exhausted; one of these was German; five were taught by male and eight by female teachers; spelling, reading, writing, arithmetic, geography and other English branches were taught, according to the capacity of the children; the number of scholars varied from 600 to 750; pay of male teachers eighty and of female teachers fifty dollars per quarter; money



SIEBERT STREET SCHOOL.

drawn since last report \$2,677 38, viz.: For pay of male teachers \$946.90, for pay of female teachers \$1,144.47, for rent \$409.00, for wood \$45.37, for stoves and putting them up \$50.50, for cutting wood and sundry expenses \$81.14. These disbursements included a portion of the expenses for the preceding year; amount still due on schoolhouse lots purchased \$500.00; no school money likely to be in the treasury until the following spring. According to this report, which was submitted in behalf of the Directors by P. B. Wilcox and addressed to "the Clerk of School District in Columbus," five schools taught by male teachers were kept in operation seven months, and those taught by female teachers eight and a half

months of that school year. There being 1,598 children of school age in the district, fortyeight per cent. of them were enrolled in the public schools. On December 28, 1842, a meeting of teachers and the friends of education was held at the Covert Institute on Town Street and a teachers' association for improvement of the schools and elevation of the profession of teaching was organized. The teachers who signed the call for this meeting were William Chapin, M. J. Gilbert, A. W. Penneman, W. H. Churchman, H. N. Hubbell, J. S. Brown, J. Covert and H. S. Gilbert. The association was maintained for many years. On April 1, 1843, fourteen schools were opened and in the course of the year an additional one was organized. Of the fifteen teachers employed three were males (one a German) and ten were females. The Directory of Columbus, published in 1843, states that "the schools and seminaries of learning" comprised fifteen district or free schools with over seven hundred scholars; a respectable academy for both sexes conducted by Rev. John Covert; a German Theological Seminary, and "some half dozen small subscription common schools." The first annual report of the Board of Education made pursuant to the law of 1845 and signed by Smithsonian E. Wright, Secretary, states that when the Board entered upon the discharge of its duties on April 7, 1845, there were in operation thirteen public schools, of which five were taught by male and eight by female teachers.

Thus it appears that throughout the period from 1838 to 1845, which was one of financial depression and slow municipal growth, from twelve to fifteen common schools were maintained for twentyfour to thirtyone weeks per annum, and that the aggregate amount expended for school purposes during the period was \$17,229.18. From 1836 the schools were graded into at least two departments, one for the primary and one for the advanced scholars. The primary schools were usually taught by female teachers, those for the larger and more advanced pupils by males. The number of teachers increased during the period from twelve to fifteen in 1843 and thirteen in 1845. Of 1,231 youth of school age in the district in 1838-9, six hundred, or fortyeight per cent., were enrolled in the public schools. In 1845 the enrollment comprised only fortythree per cent. of the school enumeration. While the attendance in the public schools had not kept pace with the growth of the population, this was chiefly due to the lack of school accommodations. The schools were even at that time regarded as "established facts and not as experiments." Their defects were beginning to be regarded as results of mistaken management rather than of the principles of the system.

That the common school system possessed superior advantages as a plan for securing general education had become evident, and the conviction had been deeply rooted in the public mind that it was the duty of every community to educate all its youth. Hence all publicspirited citizens anxiously anticipated such legislation as would secure practical improvements in the management of the schools. In the autumn of 1844 public meetings were held for the purpose of awakening public interest in education for securing such legislation as would insure better regulation of the schools and for raising money to erect school buildings. This movement took shape in an effort to secure "union graded schools." Its leading spirits were Joseph Ridgway, Alfred Kelley, P. B. Wilcox, James

Cherry, Mathew Mathews and J. B. Thompson. On December 4, 1844, Hon. Joseph Ridgway, Junior, Representative of Franklin County in the General Assembly, introduced in the House a bill to provide for the better regulation and support of the common schools of Columbus. This bill was endorsed by Hon. Alfred Kelley, then a member of the Senate, and became a law February 3, 1845. This statute, understood to have emanated from the pen of Joseph Ridgway, Junior, laid the foundation of our present public school system and marked an important era in the educational progress of the city.

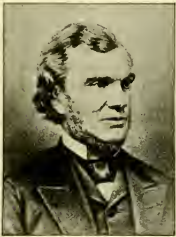
Organization of the Schools under the Act of 1845.—April 15, 1845 to May 14, 1847.—At the annual election of city officers which took place April 7, 1845, William Long, P. B. Wilcox, James Cherry, H. F. Huntington, J. B. Thompson and Smithson E. Wright were elected common school directors. This was done in pursuance of the act of February 3, 1845. On April 18, they organized by appointing William Long President, S. E. Wright Secretary and H. F. Huntington Treasurer. These directors and their successors in office constituted a body politic and corporate in law by the name of the Board of Education of the Town of Columbus. It was decided by lot that the first two of the directors above named should serve for three years, the next two for two years and the last two for one year. At the same election a vote was taken, as required by law, on the question of levying a tax for erecting schoolhouses, and resulted in 404 votes in favor of the tax, 211 against it and 501 blanks. This unfortunate result indicated apathy rather than enmity in the public mind with reference to the needs of the public schools. The previous Board of Directors, loyal to the interests of the schools, served until their successors were qualified and then turned over to them thirteen schools then in session, five of which were taught by male and eight by female teachers. These schools had enrolled 750 scholars. For the year 1844-5 the receipts for school purposes from all sources amounted to \$2,174.81, of which sum \$1,277.95 was expended by the previous board; of the remainder, \$404.50 was disbursed prior to the first of April of that year. The number of schoolage youth enumerated in the fall of 1845 was 2,430; the school funds for 1845-6 aggregated \$3,377.34. The city owned but one schoolhouse, and that was the frame one already described on Third Street near Rich, which was becoming unfit for school purposes. The Board therefore rented rooms, as had previously been done, in different parts of the town. These rooms were generally inconvenient, badly lighted, warmed and ventilated, and so situated that any accurate classification or gradation was impracticable. The teachers, remote from each other, had few opportunities for personal intercourse, comparison or mutual improvement. In 1845 thirteen schools were sustained for three months and sixteen for an average of five months each, all being suspended from the third until the twentyfirst of July. The amount paid for teachers' salaries was \$1,499.34. The whole number of pupils enrolled was about one thousand, the average attendance about five hundred. The expense for the tuition of each scholar was about \$1.50, and the cost of the tuition of each scholar in actual attendance during the year, \$3.00.

At the spring election of 1846 J. B. Thompson and S. E. Wright were reelected directors, and the question of a tax for building schoolhouses was carried by a

vote of 776 to 323. At a meeting on February 25, 1846, the Board ordered that the schools should resume their sessions on the first Monday of April of that year; that five male and eight female teachers should be employed, at fifty dollars for the first, and thirty dollars for the last named, per quarter; and that J. B. Thompson be authorized to provide the schools with fuel. James Cherry was delegated to furnish the schoolrooms with stoves for heating. The Board appointed P. B. Wilcox and James Cherry to report plans and estimates for new schoolhouses. They recommended that three onestory buildings, modeled after some "Lancastrian" schoolhouses in the East should be built. This recommendation being approved, the City Council levied a tax of \$7,500 for the proposed buildings, three of which were located on the sites purchased in 1839. One of these three, called the South Building, was located on the northeast corner of Mound and Third streets; the Middle Building on Third Street near Rieh; and the North Building on the Southeast corner of Long and Third. These buildings were completed in June, 1847. They were each 187½ feet long and twentyfour feet wide. Each contained six rooms fourteen feet in depth. The end and two middle rooms were each about twentytwo by twentynine feet; the remaining two were each about eighteen by thirtytwo feet, in lateral dimensions. The two entrance doors each led into a hall extending along the side of the middle rooms of each half of the building, with doors opening from it into three schoolrooms. The windows were suspended by weights; the ceilings were provided with ventilators and the rooms were heated by stoves. The middle room of each half of the building was designed for the large pupils, or grammar grade, and the others for the primary and secondary schools. The primary school rooms were furnished with single seats fastened to the floor and receptacles for books and slates between each two pupils. The secondary and grammar school rooms were furnished with seats and desks accommodating two scholars each; they were made of poplar lumber stained and varnished, and were comfortable, firm and "altogether respectable" in appearance. The amount invested by the city in these sites, buildings and furnishings was about \$14,000. The new buildings provided a home for and gave an air of respectability to the public school system. The effect of this was favorable to the cause of popular education both here and elsewhere. While the buildings did not conform to the suggestions of the Ridgway committee of 1838 as to "strict architectural proportion" and the cupola, they did present "a neat, chaste front" and interior forms possessing some degree of "classic beauty."

In June, 1846, the Board took measures to secure uniformity in the textbooks used. They decided to continue the use of Webster's Elementary Speller, Mitchell's Geographies, Ray's Arithmetics and Smith's Grammar, and adopted the Eclectic Readers. The primary schools were, as a rule, conducted by female and the more advanced ones by male teachers. The number of scholars enumerated in 1846 was 2,129. In their second annual report, dated April, 1847, the Board states that fourteen teachers have been employed for four quarters. The greatest number enumerated in any quarter was 912, and the largest average attendance 528. They paid for salaries for teachers \$1,992.52; for rent, \$40.25; for taking enumeration, \$10.00; other incidental expenses, \$11.05; total expenditures, \$2,053.82.

The enrollment was more than one thousand, the cost of tuition less than two dollars each. "The expense was a little less than four dollars for each scholar in daily attendance during the year."

To Columbus belongs the distinction of having employed the first Superintendent of Public Schools in the State. Having found it impossible to give "the necessary amount of personal attention to the schools and to the management of the details of a school system for the city," the Board of Education cast about for the best means of securing supervision. After consultation with Hon. Henry Barnard, of Rhode Island, Hon. Samuel Gal-

loway, Secretary of State, and other distinguished friends of education, the Board decided to create the office of Superintendent, and in January, 1847, largely upon the recommendation of Mr. Barnard, elected Asa D. Lord, M. D., late Principal of the Western Reserve Teachers' Seminary in Lake County, to the position. Mr. Lord assumed the duties of his office May 15, 1847. About this time, upon solicitation of Ohio educators, Hon. Henry Barnard visited the State to aid in promoting the cause of popular education therein, and spent two weeks at the capital as the guest of Hon. John W. Andrews.

ASA D. LORD.

Doctor Asa D. Lord, the first Superintendent of Public Schools of Columbus, was born in Madrid, St. Lawrence County, New York, June 17, 1816. He taught his first school at the age of sixteen, and in 1839 accepted the position of Principal of the Western Reserve Seminary, at Kirtland, Ohio, which was one of the first, if not the very first, of the normal schools of the United States. In 1843 he organized the first teachers' institute in Ohio at Kirtland, from whence he was called to Columbus. Here he inaugurated the first graded schools in the State. He served as editor of the *Ohio School Journal*, the *School Friend*, the *Public School Advocate* and the *Ohio Journal of Education*. While at Kirtland he took his degree in medicine. In 1863, having completed a course in theology, he was licensed to preach by the Presbytery of Franklin. He was styled "one of the pioneers and masterbuilders in the educational enterprises of Ohio." He made the Ohio Institution for the Blind, of which he was for several years the Superintendent, "an honor and a blessing to the State." In 1868 he was called to the superintendency of a similar institution in Batavia, New York, which position he held until his death in 1874. His memory is inseparably connected with the school history of Columbus.

During Doctor Lord's incumbency as Superintendent, from May 15, 1847, to February 25, 1854, the board entrusted to the Superintendent a general oversight of the schools, the examination of applicants for employment as teachers, the arrangement of the course of study and instruction, and the supervision, as Principal, of the High School. For his first year's services he received \$600,

of which sum \$100 was paid by a publicspirited citizen. The first official act of the Superintendent was that of assisting in the examination of candidates for the position of teacher. The Board of Examiners, of which the Superintendent was chairman, adopted from the first the plan of using printed questions and requiring written answers in connection with an oral examination. At the beginning of the school year 1847 the following teachers were employed: North Building, D. C. Pearson, Principal, Misses Larina Lazelle, Roxana Stevens and A. N. Stoddard; Middle Building, Charles J. Webster, Principal, Miss Catherine Lumney, Miss Roda Sinuel, Doctor and Mrs. A. D. Lord, Miss E. Fally; South Building, Orlando Wilson, Principal, S. S. Rickly (German teacher), Emily J. Ricketts. To this list four more teachers were added during the first year. The principals were paid \$400 per annum, the other male teachers less; the female teachers received \$140 per annum. Before the commencement of the schools the teachers elect were assembled as a class and instructed as to the proper mode of organizing, classifying and governing schools, together with the best method of teaching and illustrating the studies. The new schoolhouses were first opened July 21, 1847, and primary, secondary and grammar grades were organized in each building. At the beginning of the term fourteen teachers were employed, during the second quarter sixteen and during the last quarter seventeen, besides the Superintendent. The average cost of tuition and supervision for each of the 1750 scholars enrolled was \$2.07, and for the 798 in daily attendance during the year \$4.53 each.

The popularity and growth of the schools surpassed expectation. The need of a High School for years to come had not been anticipated. So long had the people been accustomed to rely on private schools for instruction in all the higher branches, and so few who were able to patronize such schools had ever made a practice of sending their children to free schools, that it was assumed that there would be no immediate demand for such a department. However, soon after the new buildings were occupied, applications began to be made for the admission of scholars already too far advanced to be profited by the grammar schools, and it was perceived that unless instruction could be furnished to such it would be impossible to secure in behalf of the system the favor and coöperation of many citizens and taxpayers. On September 22, 1847, announcement was made in one of the daily papers that the High School department of the public schools would be opened in the west room of the Middle Building on that date, and that in this apartment instruction would be given in the higher English branches, mathematics and the Latin and Greek languages. The advanced pupils had evidently not been turned away but had been organized into classes and instructed in the branches mentioned. These classes constituted, in substance, a High School, but this department was not officially organized until two months later. Soon after the commencement of the second quarter the west room in the Middle Building was appropriated by the Board for the instruction of advanced scholars under the immediate charge of the Superintendent for half of each day, while Mrs. Lord, who was an invaluable coworker with her husband, taught the school during the remainder of the time. Thus in November, 1847, the High School was formally established.

For some time the propriety of making the High School an integral part of the school system was carefully deliberated by the Board. The conclusions reached were: 1. That such a department was necessary in order to give the course of instruction its requisite completeness, system and efficiency and to enable it to meet public expectation; 2, that the difference in the average cost of tuition inclusive or exclusive of a High School was very trifling compared with the influence and efficiency imparted to the whole system by such a department; 3, that without such a school the advanced scholars could not be properly instructed without neglecting the majority of the school; 4, that there was not a city in the Union with flourishing schools, which did not possess or contemplate such a department; and 5, that while more than a hundred towns and cities had established such a department, not one had abandoned it after trying the experiment. Such are some of the considerations which induced the Board of Education to make the High School a permanent part of the system, by which step a more influential patronage was obtained.

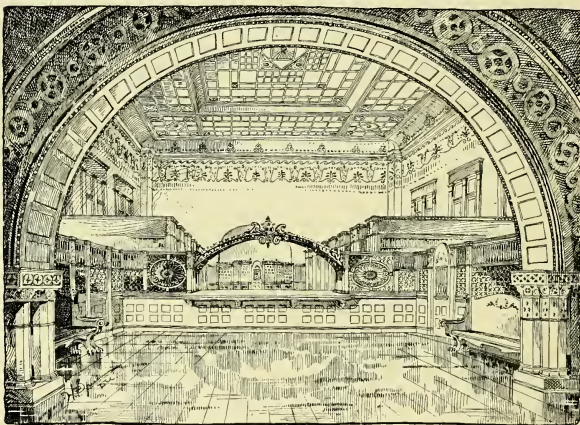
A systematic and consecutive course of study was prescribed. The required time for completing the course of study in the lower grades was from two to three years and in the High School four years. Pupils from five to seven years of age were assigned to the primary department; from seven to ten, to the secondary grade; those over ten to the grammar grades, and those over twelve, who were prepared for it, to the High School, in which, during the year 1848, an English and classical course was arranged. The studies of the lower grades comprised exercises in elementary language sounds, spelling, reading, writing, arithmetic—mental and written—geography with globe and outline maps, and English grammar. In all the schools instruction was given in the meaning and use of words, the elements of geometry and in vocal music.

The English course in the High School included the sciences and was fully equal to that of the best academies. The classical course was more extensive than was then required for the preparation of college students. During its second term this school became so large that the Covert building, now Mrs. J. J. Ferson's residence on Town Street, was rented for it, and the school was opened in that building on Wednesday, April 19, 1848. S. S. Rickly began service as an assistant teacher June 5, 1848. He taught about one year, and on April 3, 1849, was succeeded by E. D. Kingsley. From May, 1849, until some time in the following winter the High School occupied the basement of the Reformed Church on Town Street at the present site of the Hayes Carriage Works. From thence it returned to the Covert Building, where it remained until the completion of the State Street building in 1853, in which it found a home for nine years. Twentyfive pupils attended the High School during the first quarter, thirtythree the second and fifty the third.

For some time the Superintendent visited the schools several times per week, and after the organization of the High School at least once a week, for the purpose of aiding the scholars, establishing proper order and discipline and inciting due diligence. For the purpose of awakening deeper interest in the schools a series of juvenile concerts was given during the fall and winter of 1847 in the largest churches of the city.

One school for partly colored children had been sustained since the passage of the act of 1839, and was still maintained with about fifty scholars who were instructed at an expense of about three dollars each. Two such schools were sustained in 1853.

From the organization which took place under the law of 1838 to 1845 one and perhaps more German schools had been maintained as a part of the public system. In 1845 there were two German-English schools, and at the beginning of Doctor Lord's administration three, occupying the South Building and a rented



~LIBRARY ROOM~ JOST, PACKARD & FAY ARCHTS ASSOCIATED

LIBRARY ROOM, PUBLIC SCHOOL LIBRARY.

room. In 1850 the three schools of this character had an enrollment of 207 scholars.

From the first, teachers were required to attend at the room of the Superintendent three hours every Saturday morning for review of all the studies taught and for instruction as to tuition, government and discipline. In addition to this the teachers formed a society for mutual improvement which met biweekly. The visitation of teachers by one another during schooltime for profit by mutual suggestion and observation was requested by the Board. Besides these means of improvement the teachers attended county institutes which were held in April.

At the close of the first year of Doctor Lord's superintendency, the Board spoke with pleasure of the great change that had taken place in public sentiment in regard to the schools, and of the faithful services of the Superintendent and teachers, the schools having "succeeded beyond their highest expectations." The following official statement of Samuel Galloway, Secretary of State, *ex officio* State Superintendent of Common Schools, is of interest as coming from a man who, with favorable opportunities, closely watched the indications of school progress:

As evidence of the improvement which may, by appropriate exertions, be realized, and as deservedly complimentary to those who have conducted and sustained the laudable enterprise, it may be stated that an intelligent citizen of this State who recently visited the public schools of this city remarked that their organization, mode of instruction and advantages were superior to those which he had seen or in which he had been educated in his native New England state.

The Superintendent's salary was increased to \$800 in 1848 and to \$1,000 in 1849. In 1848-9 the average cost of tuition in all the schools for each of the 1,800 instructed was \$2.80; for those in actual daily attendance, \$5.37. The cost of tuition in the High School was \$18.60; in the grammar schools, \$7.80; in the secondary, \$4.15; and in the primary, \$2.87. The price of tuition in private schools varied from ten to forty dollars per year. In December, 1850, evening schools were opened in each of the districts under the instruction of teachers of the grammar schools, and were attended by one hundred and fiftythree scholars, varying in age from twelve to thirtytwo.

The High School teachers and their salaries in 1850-1 were as follows: Asa D. Lord, \$1,000; Almon Samson, \$700; Anna C. Mather, \$400. The grammar school teachers were, D. C. Pearson, \$500; William Mitchell, \$500; John Ogden, \$500. Secondary teachers, Misses M. L. Wheeler, \$225.50; J. E. Welles, \$225.47; S. J. Hull, \$225.45; M. E. Robertson, \$225.52; H. S. Gregory, \$225.49, and H. S. Carter, \$225.49. Primary teachers, Mrs. W. F. Westervelt, \$225.63; Misses M. Bunker, \$225.60; C. E. Wilcox, \$225.47; S. S. Miner, \$225.48; Amelia Byper, \$225.55; P. H. Brooks, \$225.46, and Mary Sawhill, \$225.56; Mrs. M. J. Ogden, \$225.54. German-English teacher, Peter Johnson, \$400.60; Gustavus Schmeltz, \$300.51 and Christian Pape, \$300.96.

In 1851, N. Doolittle, Secretary of the Board of Examiners, reported that the schools had been constantly rising in public favor and confidence. The Superintendent had guarded them, he said, with a parent's care and his judicious management and unwearied vigilance had eminently contributed to their prosperity.

The enrollment in all the schools for the eight years from 1847 to 1855 was, respectively, 1,750, 1,800, 2,000, 2,000, 1,691, 2,400, 2,483, 2,800; the average enrollment for these years being seventyfour per cent. of the average enumeration. The number of teachers increased from seventeen to twentyseven and the annual expenditure from about \$5,000 to \$23,000. Prior to 1850 the annual school tax, exclusive of the sum paid to the State fund, was less than one mill per dollar on the taxable valuation. In January, 1851, the German-English schools, four in num-

ber, had an enrollment of 316 and an average daily attendance of fifty each. Their classification was improved.

On November 7, 1851, the Board purchased a lot on Fourth and Court streets, 93 x 120 feet, valued at \$2,000, and erected thereon in 1852 a frame onestory building, 32 by 70 feet, at a cost of \$3,000. The German-English schools were removed to this building during the winter of 1852-3.

The present site of the Sullivant School building was purchased in 1852, and upon it a plain brick building, 60 by 70 feet, three stories and basement, was erected. Its estimated cost was fifteen thousand dollars. To this building the High School, which had been previously taught in the Academy on Town Street, was removed in 1853. These two buildings accommodated seven hundred scholars. In 1854-5 the instruction at the High School embraced a full English course, a business course and an academic course.

The twentythree schools taught during the last year of this administration were, one High School, three grammar schools, seven secondary, seven primary, three German English, and two colored. In the course of the year two additional schools — one secondary and one colored — were opened. Besides the Superintendent, there were employed thirtytwo teachers, eight of whom were males and twentyfour females. In January, 1854, the Superintendent's salary was increased from one thousand to twelve hundred dollars. Salaries of other teachers were raised in proportion. The total expense of each pupil during the year 1853-4 was as follows: High School, \$17; grammar school, \$13; secondary, \$7; primary, \$6; grammar, \$7; colored, \$8. The rules adopted for school government were admirable, as the following extracts will show:

It shall be the constant aim of the teachers to secure the greatest possible amount of thoroughness and accuracy in scholarship on the part of each pupil; to this end they shall be careful not to propose leading questions, or employ in their questions the language to be used in answering them, and not to question classes regularly in the same order; they shall adopt as far as possible, the plan of reciting by topics, and of preparing written abstracts of the lessons; they shall constantly aim at cultivating in their pupils the habit of selfreliance, of looking for the meaning of everything studied, of comprehending ideas rather than memorizing words, and of expressing their ideas clearly, correctly and elegantly; and should never allow them to think they understand a subject till they can explain it clearly and intelligently to others.

The teachers will be expected to improve favorable opportunities for communicating prudential and moral instruction, to pay special attention to the physical, social and moral as well as the intellectual habits of their pupils, to exert over them an elevating and refining influence, and to inculcate both by precept and example the importance of purity, integrity and veracity, and of habits of industry, order, cleanliness and propriety of deportment.

The High School graduated its first class in December, 1851, and by the authority of the Board issued diplomas to the graduates and honorary certificates to scholars who had completed a course of two or three years. The graduating exercises were held in the Reformed Church on Town Street. They elicited the following newspaper comments:

A large number of our citizens have this week had an opportunity of attending the examination and exercises of our public schools under the superintendence of Doctor Lord,

and we but report the general voice when we say it has been with high gratification and admiration of the zeal and ability of the teachers and the progress of the scholars. . . . On Tuesday evening we attended the exhibition of the schools connected with the High School at the Reformed Church on Town Street. The capacious building was completely and densely filled. The exercises were of an interesting character and well calculated to gratify the teachers, the



D. P. MAYHEW.

Board of Education and the friends of the scholars that took part in these exercises. We cannot close this article without commending the arduous labors of our city Board of Education in their efforts to make our public schools what they are. The citizens of Columbus owe them a debt of gratitude that they can never pay. Among the number let us designate one, the Hon. James L. Bates. His address to the graduating class on Tuesday evening was one of the happiest and most impressive things we have ever listened to in that line; and his remarks in favor of the public schools of the city to the audience at the close were excellent. We wish every parent in the city could have listened to him.

In accepting Dr. Lord's resignation as Superintendent of Public Instruction on February 24, 1854, the Board of Education adopted resolutions highly eulogistic of the efficiency and usefulness of his services.

David P. Mayhew, second Superintendent of the Columbus schools, was a native of New York State, and graduated in 1838, from Union College. From 1839 to 1852, he was Principal of Lowville Academy. His services with the schools of Columbus began February 25, 1854, and ended with his resignation July 10, 1855. During the next ten years he filled the chair of Chemistry and Physics in the Michigan State Normal School at Ypsilanti, of which institution he was President from 1866 to 1871. His death took place in 1887. Under his administration the schools were opened August 21, 1854, and closed for the school year on June 30, 1855. They included three grammar, eight secondary, nine primary, three German and three colored schools and the High School. Night schools under the direction of the Board of Education were also maintained. Rev. Daniel Worley was appointed Doctor Lord's successor as Principal of the High School, but resigned November 13, 1855. J. Suffern was appointed as a special teacher of music and Mr. Folsom of penmanship. These were the first special instructors in those departments. Superintendent Mayhew gave much attention to the improvement of the primary and secondary departments, particularly as to methods of promotion, classification and conduct of recitations. On May 30, 1855, the Board ordered that Webster's Dictionary be adopted as the standard. After the four colored schools had been organized much zeal was shown by the colored people in the education of their children, of whom 336 were enumerated and 312 in attendance. These schools, of which two were on Gay Street, one on High and one on Town, were taught by C. H. Langston, J. A. Thompson, T. N. Stewart and A. E. Fuller. In the High School 150 pupils were enrolled and the average attendance during the year was 100.

During the school year 1855-6, twentyseven schools were taught. At the close of the term in December, Rev. D. Worley severed his connection with the High School and John G. Stetson succeeded him as Principal. The enrollment was as follows: High School, 159; grammar, 486; secondary, 606; primary, 1,262; German, 539; colored, 300. The Principals were: North Building, D. C. Pearson; State Street, E. L. Traver; South Building, George C. Smith; Mound Street, H. N. Bolander; Middle Building, Miss E. Robertson. During the summer of 1856, the school houses on Mound and Long streets were enlarged by the addition of a two story wing to each and by putting another story on the middle portion. On July 18, 1856, an additional lot was purchased for the Mound Street school.



E. D. KINGSLEY.

On July 10, 1855, Doctor Asa D. Lord, who had resigned the year before to accept the position of agent for the State Teachers' Association, was reelected Superintendent. During his second administration more than the usual amount of time was spent in the examination of classes for promotion and special improvement was made in reading, spelling and penmanship. The schools for colored children were classified into two grades. Teachers' meetings, which had been mostly omitted for some time, were resumed. On the subject of moral instruction, the Superintendent thus expressed himself:

Religious culture should not be entirely ignored in the schoolroom. Whatever increases our reverence for the Supreme Being and our regard for His word, whatever heightens our sense of obligation to Him and cherishes the desire to avoid His disapprobation and secure His favor, whatever inclines us to do right because it is right, to do this in the dark as in the light, may be regarded as connected with religious culture. The practice of reading the Scriptures, of singing appropriate hymns and engaging in prayer, which has been pursued by a majority of the teachers has had a most excellent influence upon our schools and perhaps done more than any other thing to secure order and obviate the necessity of a resort to discipline.

Having accepted a call to the superintendency of the State Institution for the Blind, Doctor Lord retired from the superintendency of the Columbus schools. He was indeed a masterbuilder in the educational enterprises of the city.

Erasmus D. Kingsley, A. M., third Superintendent of the Columbus schools, was a native of Whitehall, New York, and was for one year Principal of the Aurora Academy. In 1848 he graduated at the New York State Normal School at Albany. In 1848-9 he was one of the teachers in the Columbus High School. From the termination of that engagement until his return to Columbus he was Superintendent of Public Schools at Marietta, Ohio. In 1854 he received the degree of Master of Arts from Marietta College. His election to the superintendency of the public schools of Columbus took place July 11, 1856. He filled the position for nine years.

In 1856 the five school buildings owned by the city were that erected in 1853 on State Street, the north, middle and south buildings, and the German school-house on Fourth and Court streets. Added to these were rented buildings, making the whole number of school rooms in use thirtysix. On July 18, 1856, an additional lot beside that occupied by the German school on the corner of Fourth Street and Strawberry Alley was purchased for \$490. On February 25, 1857, the Board purchased a lot adjoining that occupied by the South Building and now forming part of the present Rich Street site. A large lot in Medary's Subdivision, now forming the site of the Douglas School, was bought about the same time. On March 20, 1858, the Board purchased lot Number 645 on the corner of Long and Fourth streets, then valued at \$2,500. The school house sites were at that time estimated to be worth \$33,700, and the school buildings, \$32,000. In 1859 the Middle Building was declared unfit for use, and in 1860 a plain, twostory brick structure of seven rooms was erected in its stead at a cost of \$15,000. This was the third generation of school buildings on that site, and represents the prevailing style of architecture at that period. At the suggestion of Superintendent Kingsley it was provided with cloakrooms. This building served as a model for those afterwards erected on Third and Sycamore streets, on Spring Street, on Second Avenue, on Park Street, and on Fulton Street.

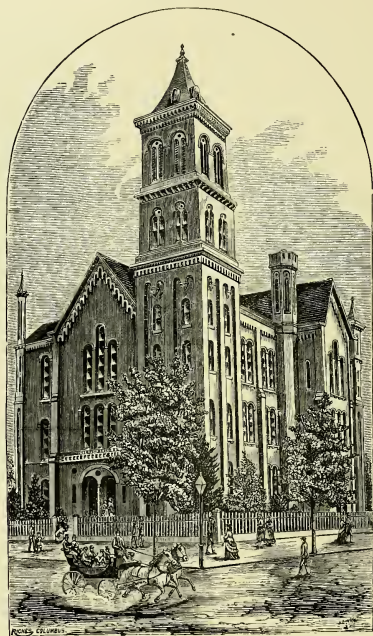
In 1859 the Board of Education purchased of Trinity Church for \$8,820 a lot 99 x 200 on the southeast corner of Broad and Sixth streets, inclusive of a stone foundation which had been laid on the premises in 1856. On this foundation, originally intended as the substructure of a church, the Board erected the main part of the present High School building in 1860-61. This building, opened for use at the ensuing autumn term, was at the time considered an architectural ornament to the city. From the northwest corner of its main part, 60 x 200, rose a tower one hundred and fifty feet in height. The first floor comprised the Superintendent's room, in the tower, three large school rooms, a laboratory and an apparatus room. On the second floor were three school rooms, a library and a reading room. On the third floor a large room for chapel exercises and an audience room were arranged. The building cost \$23,400, and accommodated about three hundred pupils. A few years later some contiguous ground was purchased and two additions to the building were made.

During Mr. Kingsley's administration the number of buildings belonging to the Board increased to twelve; the number of school rooms from thirtysix to fiftyseven and the number of teachers from twentyseven to sixtythree; the number of school-age youth from 4,366 to 7,759, and the enrollment from 2,881 to 4,148 in 1864. Notwithstanding the distractions of the Civil War, the average daily attendance increased from fiftyone per cent. in 1856-7 to seventyfive per cent. in 1864-5, and fiftyone per cent. a year later.

In 1856-7 the Board had under its supervision twentytwo English, four German and three colored schools. Of the forty teachers employed, ten were males. Special teachers were engaged for classes in German, French, penmanship and music. The German language was taught in the High School by C. E. Boyle, and music in all the schools by S. B. Phipps. The teacher of writing was

Barlett

Mr. Rittenberg; of French, Adolph Mott. In 1859 the Principals were: High School, Horace Norton; grammar, State Street Building, A. W. Train; North Building, Osmer W. Fay; Middle Building, J. B. Peck; South Building, G. W. Hampson; German schools, H. N. Bolander; colored schools, J. A.



CENTRAL HIGH SCHOOL.

Thompson. The buildings were at that time crowded to their utmost capacity. The total attendance numbered 2,000 children, of whom 388 were in the German schools and 120 in the colored. During Mr. Kingsley's administration the rules governing the schools were made more ample and explicit and the courses of

study were revised. The classification was changed from four to five departments, designated primary, secondary, intermediate, grammar and high. The grounds appurtenant to the buildings were enlarged and so divided as to provide separate playgrounds for the sexes, which were also separated in the High School. Programmes designating the hours of study and the daily exercises were prepared for the use of teachers, and special pains were taken to secure uniformity in the studies of each grade. Natural methods of instruction were adopted and special attention was given to the elementary branches, particularly reading and spelling. The office of principal of the schools of the district, or building, was created. In 1856 Mr. Kingsley introduced the word method of instruction in reading. This method he thus defined:

Instead of commencing with the alphabet, the child is taught at once a few easy and significant words from cards or blackboard; these words are then combined into short and simple sentences. The scholars are required to reproduce each lesson on their slates as an exercise in spelling, and to impress the words more firmly on their minds. The parts that compose the words are frequently dwelt upon and by such means the child learns the force of letters better than in any other way. The names of the letters can soon be taught by occasionally calling the attention of the scholars to them as they occur in words. It has been the universal testimony of teachers that by the word method in a single term children can be taught to read fluently in easy reading. The only practical use of spelling is the proper arrangement of the letters that enter into the construction of words in written composition. The old routine mode of teaching by pronouncing columns of words to be spelled orally failed to secure the desired end. There is no certainty that scholars who have been taught to spell orally, correctly, can write the same words without making mistakes, but it is certain that those who spell correctly in writing will be prepared, if necessary, to spell audibly; hence, written exercises should be mainly relied upon in teaching. Oral spelling is simply a tax of the memory; written exercises in spelling are mental and mechanical, and correspond with practice in after life.

Pupils entering the primary grades were required to furnish themselves with slates and pencils. From the organization of the schools under Doctor Lord, it had been the custom to invite committees of citizens to visit them, assist in the examinations and make reports to the Board. The course in music was by order of the Board confined to the grammar, intermediate and secondary schools, and the music instructor, Mr. Phipps, was provided with a room at each of the buildings where he had the same control of his pupils as that exercised by other teachers. The average age of the pupils in 1857, was thus stated: Primary, seven and one-fifth years; Secondary, eight and five-ninths years; Intermediate, eleven and one-fourth years; Grammar, thirteen and one-half years; High School, sixteen years; average in all the departments, eleven years.

In 1858, Mr. Joseph Sullivan, a devoted and useful promoter of the educational interests of the city, procured for the High School, at great personal sacrifice of time and effort, a well-selected collection of apparatus to illustrate the principles of natural science, including Oberhauser's achromatic compound microscope, a solar and oxyhydrogen microscope, Atwood's machine illustrating laws of gravitation, working models of the electric telegraph, an extensive set of electrical apparatus, a powerful magic lantern, and various other interesting articles.

Night schools and teachers' meetings were maintained throughout this administration, which was a period of steady growth and prosperity, signalized by increased patronage and improved equipments. In 1861, George H. Twiss succeeded T. H. Little as Principal of the Third District.



WILLIAM MITCHELL.

Until 1864, the members of the Board were elected on a general ticket by the whole city, but in that year a special act, drawn by J. J. Janney, was passed changing the time of election and authorizing each ward to choose a member of the Board. The first election by wards in pursuance of this law took place April 11, 1864, and the Board thus chosen organized in the ensuing May by electing Frederick Fieser as its President and H. T. Chittenden as its Secretary. E. D. Kingsley was at the same time reelected Superintendent and Jonas Hutchinson was chosen as Principal of the High School. Hon. Thomas W. Harvey, then of Massillon, was elected Superintendent of the Columbus schools on July 10, 1865, but declined the appointment.

William Mitchell, A. M., fourth Superintendent of the Columbus Public Schools, elected September 11, 1865, was educated at the Ashland (Ohio) Academy, under Lorin Andrews, and received the degree of Master of Arts from Kenyon College. Prior to his teaching service here he had been Superintendent of Schools at Fredericktown, Norwalk and Mt. Vernon. In 1862 he entered the National Volunteer Army at the head of a company. In the position of Superintendent of the Columbus schools he served six years. Subsequently he practised law in Cleveland and removed from thence to North Dakota, where he was elected State Superintendent of Public Instruction and died in March, 1890.

Until 1867 one of the members of the Board of Education served as its Treasurer, but in that year a special act was passed by virtue of which the Treasurer of the County became *ex officio* Treasurer of the School District.

Under Captain Mitchell's administration, as had been the case before, the school buildings were overcrowded; accordingly, additional grounds were purchased. These acquisitions in 1866 comprised three lots on the northwest corner of Park and Vine streets, and one on the corner of Third and Sycamore. On each of these tracts a brick building costing about \$15,700 was erected. In 1867 six lots on the northeast corner of Spring and Neil streets and five on East Fulton Street were purchased at a cost, in each case, of about five thousand dollars. In 1868 a building was completed on each of these tracts, the whole cost being \$34,000. These four buildings were all patterned after that on Rich Street. They were of two stories, plain, and contained besides an office and a recitation room, three school rooms each.

In 1870 the old State Street building was condemned and in 1871 the Sullivant building, so named in honor of Joseph Sullivant, who had done so much for the cause of education in the city, was erected at a cost of \$68,992.27. It is an imposing structure and was the beginning of another era in local school architecture.

although not, except in size, subsequently patterned after in other buildings. It contained originally nineteen rooms including one for reception and an office. Two playrooms were provided in the basement. The furnishings, which were very complete, included an electrical clock and a system of signals from the principal office to the other rooms—a contrivance constructed under the direction of Professor T. C. Mendenhall, who was at that time teaching in the High School. The Central German building, corner of Fulton and Fourth, was completed the same year; cost, \$17,981.14. Thus, within the six years of Captain Mitchell's administration, six buildings with an aggregate seating capacity of about three thousand, were erected; aggregate cost, \$174,530.27. This increased the number of buildings from ten to nineteen and more than doubled the rooms available.

The school enumeration in 1865 was 8,216; in 1871 it was 10,117. The average daily attendance increased meanwhile from 2,773 to 3,765. From \$79,786.78 in 1866, the annual expenditures increased to \$140,229.95 six years later. This shows that the educational progress of the city kept abreast with its material growth. In 1865-6 the number of children instructed was 4,087; in 1870-1 it was 5,683—in each case over fifty per cent. of the enumeration. The number of teachers increased during this time from sixty-five to ninety-five. In 1869 the city was divided into nine school districts. The schools were still classified into five grades, with a grammar department, when practicable, in each subdistrict. The school year, beginning on the first Monday in September, comprised three terms aggregating forty weeks. The rules and regulations were revised and in large part remained unchanged for several years. The course of study was rearranged, but still covered a period of nine years excepting the High School course. These nine grades were designated as Lower and Higher Primary, Lower and Higher Secondary, Lower and Higher Intermediate, and C, B and A grammar. The High School course of four years comprised the Freshman, Sophomore, Junior and Senior Departments. The textbooks then in use were Webb's Word Method, McGuffey's Readers, DeWolf's Speller, Guyot's Geography, Stoddard's Arithmetics, Quackenbos's English Grammar and Rhetoric, Sehnabel's Erstes Deutsches Sprachbuch, Berthlet's and Adler's German Readers, Goodrich's United States History, Worcester's General History, Youman's Chemistry, Gray's Botany, Ray's Algebra, Geometry and Trigonometry, Spalding's English Literature, Woodbury's German Grammar and various textbooks in the languages. The methods of instruction were those most approved by the leading educators of the time. Children under six years of age were not received, although the legal school age was not raised from five to six years until four years later. Special attention was given to school discipline and government. Contemptuous language, passionate reproof and the imposition of additional tasks as a penalty were held to be improper modes of punishment, and teachers were admonished that their fitness would be judged in great measure by their ability to maintain good discipline by mild measures and gentle influences. Success in government took rank before length of service or variety of scientific acquirements.

Guided by such enlightened sentiments, the teachers sought opportunity for professional improvement, regularly attended the teachers' meetings, collected libra-

ries and coöperated zealously and harmoniously with the Superintendent and the Board. Corporal punishment averaged one case in a school of fifty every twenty-five days; tardiness averaged one case to one hundred and twenty days of attendance; the truancy record showed one case to every thirteen pupils enrolled. Only sixty-four scholars were reported to the Superintendent for infractions of the rules. "Compared with former years," says the Superintendent, "these items, though quite too large, show a satisfactory falling off." The final examinations of each year were as far as possible written. Advances from class to class and from grade to grade were made on the ground of scholarship simply, but honorable promotion could take place at any time on the ground of good conduct united with good scholarship. The names of all pupils found worthy of honorable promotion were inscribed on a Table of Honor. Pupils whose general standing reached ninety per cent. or over were exempt from examination. A general standing of at least ninety per cent. was a necessary condition to honorable promotion. Pupils whose general standing was below sixty per cent. were classified without examination in the next lower grade except that when such low standing was due to protracted illness the scholar could be examined and passed with his class on condition. Pupils whose general standing was between sixty and ninety per cent. were examined and obliged to make an average of seventy per cent. or be set back to the next grade below.

Frederick Fieser, President of the Board in 1869, called attention to the fact that the school attendance was proportionately larger in Columbus than in any other city of the State, and in his annual report of the same year the Superintendent said: "There is no city in the State nearly equal in size to Columbus which has in its High School an enrollment and attendance as large in proportion to the enrollment and attendance in the other grades."

Superintendent Mitchell resigned August 25, 1868, and S. J. Kirkwood was elected to succeed him, but Professor Kirkwood declined and thereupon Mr. Mitchell was reelected at a largely increased salary.

Prior to 1871 the buildings in which the colored schools were conducted were unsuitable both in character and in situation, but the active efforts of a few leading colored citizens, among whom were W. Ewing, W. H. Roney, James Poindexter, Butler Taylor, J. T. Williams, James Hall, J. Freeland, J. Ward and T. J. Washington, brought the subject prominently before the public, and on May 23, 1871, the Board of Education decided to reconstruct the school building on the corner of Long and Third streets and assign it to the colored schools. At the suggestion of Mr. Andrews it was designated as the Loving School, in honor of Doctor Starling Loving, the member of the Board who had been the prime mover in its establishment.

In the fifth and sixth districts, comprising the southern part of the city, the children were taught to read German and afterwards English; subsequently the reading exercises comprised both languages. The schools of the eighth district were exclusively for colored children, whose thoroughness and rate of progress, said the Superintendent, compared favorably with the achievements in the other schools. Male principals were employed in each district which contained a large building, and

were charged with enforcement of the regulations of the Board. It was made the duty of each principal to visit all the rooms under his charge at least three times a week and announce "by the ringing of the bell the hour of beginning and closing school, recesses and recitations." During this administration the average attendance varied from fortyeight to fiftyseven per cent., and the average daily attendance from sixtyfour to seventyfour per cent. of the enrollment.



R. W. STEVENSON.

Robert W. Stevenson, A. M., the fifth Superintendent of the Columbus schools, was a native of Zanesville, Ohio. His election to that position took place July 13, 1871. He had previously performed similar service at Dresden and Norwalk, in this State. As subsidiary to his professional duties he took an active part in educational societies and movements, and was a frequent contributor to the current educational literature of the day. In 1889, he was appointed Superintendent of Public Schools at Wichita, Kansas, a position which he, at the present time, continues to occupy. During his long administration of the schools of this city, their development in extent and usefulness was steady and gratifying. Prior to 1875, one of the members of the Board of Education acted as its Secretary.

From 1875 to 1885, Granville A. Frambes, who was Assistant Superintendent, served also as Clerk of the Board, beginning with a salary of \$1,200, which was increased to \$2,200. In 1885, O. E. D. Barron was elected Clerk at a salary of \$1,200, and now holds the position at a salary of \$2,100.

By the extension of the corporate limits of the city in 1872, the following school property came into the possession of the Board: Franklinton Building—the Old Courthouse—total value \$1,890; Mount Airy Schoolhouse; Friend Street Schoolhouse; Mount Pleasant Schoolhouse; North Columbus Schoolhouse, total value, \$3,620; South German Schoolhouse; North High Street Schoolhouse; Johnstown Road Schoolhouse; East Broad Street Schoolhouse; all of which except the Franklinton Building were suburban. In 1873, the Fieser school building and a two-story, fourroom building on East Main Street and Miller Avenue were erected. In 1875, a fourroom addition to the Fieser school was built. The Douglas school, fifteen rooms, was erected in 1876, and in the same year a sixroom addition was made to the High School. Most of the large buildings were heated by steam and supplied with water by the Holly system.

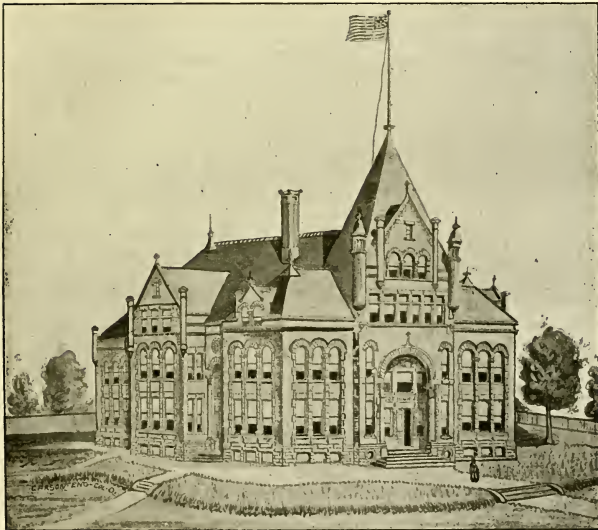
In August, 1879, the corner stones were laid of a twelveroom building on the corner of Third and Monnd streets, of a fourroom building on the site of the Old Courthouse in Franklinton and of another fourroom structure on Northwood Avenue and High Street. In 1882, the Loving School building was abandoned and sold. The Garfield School building, on the southeast corner of Garfield and Mount Vernon avenues, was built in 1881-2. In 1882, nearly all the schools were provided with slate blackboards, and during the same year a tract of ground 187½

feet square on the northeast corner of Front and Long streets was purchased at a cost of \$41,977.16. On the ground thus acquired a three-story building which cost \$54,783 was erected in 1885. A tract measuring 145 x 262½ feet on the corner of Fifth Avenue and Highland Street was purchased June 3, 1884, and two years later a three-story building of fifteen rooms was erected thereon at a cost of \$46,676.48. This was the last of the three-story schoolhouses, the building committee of the Board having made it plain that buildings of two stories were more convenient, economical and conducive to health. The average cost per schoolroom of eighteen of the principal school buildings of the city at that time was \$3,200, while the average cost per room of the three-story buildings was \$3,560, and of the two-story buildings \$3,141. The entire school property controlled by the Board in 1886 had an estimated value of \$700,000. The Rattan-Smead system of warming and ventilating was about this time introduced in several of the buildings; most of them have since been equipped with it.

On June 14, 1887, six lots extending from Reinhard Avenue to Siebert Street, east of the City Park, were purchased for \$3,600, and on the same date a site on the southeast corner of Twentieth Street and Mount Vernon Avenue, 200 x 150 feet, was purchased for \$5,500. On June 28, 1887, the Board purchased a site on the corner of Eighth and Wesley avenues for \$7,500, and in the following year a two-story, ten-room building was erected on the Siebert Street ground and a two-story, fifteen-room building on Twentythird Street. In 1884 the Board of Education created the office of Superintendent of Buildings, at a salary of \$1,200, and Henry Lott was elected to that position. The office was abolished three years later, but was again established in 1888, at which time it was conferred upon Frederick Schwan at a salary of \$1,800. In 1890 Schwan was succeeded by Frederick Krumm.

During the eighteen years of Mr. Stevenson's administration the extent and value of the school property of the city were largely increased and many improvements were made in the equipments of the schools. The few old-fashioned double desks which remained in the buildings in 1871 were soon displaced by single desks. The amount expended for slate blackboards alone was, in 1882, \$1,751.75. Much attention to the ventilation, lighting and sanitation of the buildings was given. Radical changes in the organization were made. On July 12, 1871, a plan reported from the Committee on Salaries was adopted by which the city was divided into three school departments or districts, each to be composed of subdistricts, and a male principal for each department and a female one for each subdistrict were provided for. E. P. Vaile, Alfred Humphreys and C. Forney were elected supervising principals of the three departments, among which the schools were divided as follows: 1, Park and Spring Street schools and the suburban ones in the northern part of the city; 2, the Sullivant school, the Middle Building and the schools of Franklinton and "Middletown" (Fieser); 3, The South Building, the German-English schools and the suburban ones in the eastern and southern portions of the city. A female superintendent was placed in charge of each large building, and the A-Grammar classes which had been distributed among six buildings were united in three classes, of which two were assigned to the Sullivant and one to the Central Ger-

man-English school. The duties of Mr. Vaile were divided, upon his resignation, which soon took place, between the two remaining supervising principals. The course of study was thoroughly revised and its length reduced from thirteen years to twelve. The grades were designated as A, B, C and D Primary and A, B, C and D Grammar. The elements of zoölogy, botany and physics were introduced, and in the grammar grades one hour per week was devoted to oral instruction in



NORTH SIDE HIGH SCHOOL BUILDING, 1892.

these sciences. To secure full and accurate statistics of the work performed new blanks for teachers' reports were prepared. In lieu of the practice of marking daily recitations, periodical examinations were adopted. On the basis of these examinations many promotions from lower to higher grades took place; the standing shown by the examinations was considered in the promotions made at the end of the year. Meetings of teachers for discussion and comparison were fre-

quent. The salary of the Superintendent was raised to \$3,000; of the assistants to \$1,500 each; of the Principal of the High School to \$2,000; of the principals of the Grammar and Primary departments from \$800 to \$1,000; of the other teachers the salaries varied from \$400 to \$700, according to efficiency and experience. T. C. Mendenhall, then teaching in the High School, gave, outside of school hours, a course of triweekly lectures on physics for the benefit of the teachers. Visiting committees whose duty it was to inspect the various grades to which they were assigned at least once a month, and to attend and report upon the public examinations, were appointed by the Board. The standard of proficiency required in the High School was fixed at sixty per cent. as the minimum in any one study and at seventy per cent. as a general average. The requirement for promotion from the A-Grammar grade to the High School was fortyfive per cent. minimum and sixty per cent. as the general average; in the B, C and D Grammar and the Primary grades forty per cent. was the minimum and sixty the general average. As the years passed, this standard was raised.

At the end of the school year 1872-3 Professor T. C. Mendenhall retired from the High School to assume the duties of Professor of Physics in the Ohio Agricultural and Mechanical College. Albert G. Farr, who had for several years been associated with Professor Mendenhall in the High School, was elected teacher of physics. Soon after the beginning of the school year 1873, C. F. Krimmel resigned from the duties of Assistant Superintendent, which were thereupon assumed by the Superintendent and his remaining assistants. Drawing and music were made prominent features of the course of instruction, which was revised from time to time according to the suggestions of experience. In accordance with suggestions from the Board, additional time was given to English literature and composition, and courses denominated English, German-English, Latin-English and Classical were provided for. The English course was one of three years; the others contained English literature in their first and last years. In 1877 the three-year and the classical courses were abandoned and the other two were combined with elective studies and English through most of the curriculum. In 1884 Greek was dropped from the High School and in 1885 a "business course" was adopted.

The German-English schools have always formed an integral part of the Columbus system, of which they have constituted a proportion varying from one-eighth to one-fourth. Generously sustained, they have also been wisely directed and have been patronized by many native American families on account of their superior advantages for language study. They send up to the High and Normal schools pupils of unusual thoroughness in scholarship. In 1872 they were attended by over fifteen hundred, and in 1886 by more than three thousand scholars. They were mostly located in the southern part of the city. The study of German was permitted only on the request of parents and was found to be no hindrance but rather an advantage in the completion of the English course. Institutes for the teachers of the city began to be held in 1874 and were frequently visited by distinguished educators from abroad. A City Teachers' Association, organized in October, 1880, was maintained for several years afterwards. In 1875 the super-

vising force was reduced by adding the duties of the Clerk of the Board of Education to those of the Assistant Superintendent.

At the request of the National Bureau of Education at Washington the Board prepared an exhibit to represent the schools of Columbus at the Vienna Exposition in 1878. For this purpose the manuscripts of the scholars in the monthly examination of January, 1872, were bound in eleven volumes, each containing about one thousand pages. For these papers and accompanying reports a diploma of merit was awarded. At the Centennial Exposition held at Philadelphia in 1876 the Columbus schools were represented by an educational exhibit consisting of twenty volumes, eighteen of which were wholly the work of the pupils. Each volume contained about eight hundred pages. By invitation, an exhibit of drawing from our schools was made at the New Orleans Exposition of 1884. Premiums for the art work of pupils of the Columbus schools have frequently been awarded at the Ohio State Fair; the number of such premiums conferred at the Fair of 1883 was twentyfour. During the same year specimens of art work from our schools, in such number as to cover over one thousand square feet of wall space, were exhibited at an educational exposition held at Madison, Wisconsin, and elicited high commendation.

In 1874 a class of colored pupils applied for admission to the High School, and all of the applicants who passed the examination were received. The next step in the solution of this problem was to admit colored pupils to the schools for white children, which was done without difficulty and with only one protest. The third step was the distribution of the two higher Grammar grades of the separate colored school to the buildings occupied by white children. By resolution of the Board the Superintendent was instructed in 1881 to place all pupils in buildings in the districts where they dwelt, and at the opening of the schools on Monday, September 5, of that year, the colored people availed themselves of this privilege. The principal of the Loving School had only four pupils in his room; one or two other teachers had only a few. The final step in this movement was taken February 21, 1882, by the sale of the building which had been used exclusively for colored children. This resulted in the distribution of all the colored youth of school age to the other buildings.

In 1883, in order to relieve the crowded condition of the High School, a branch of that institution was established in the Second Avenue building with C. D. Everett as Principal and Miss Rosa Hesse as assistant.

During this administration the number of schools increased from 100 to 198; the number of pupils in the High School from 211 to 652; the number in the grammar grades from 1,714 to 3,617; in the Primary, from 4,129 to 7,227; and the number of teachers from 110 to 229. In 1881 Mr. A. G. Farr severed his connection with the High School, of which he was an alumnus, after a service of eleven years. Mr. Abram Brown was reelected as Principal of the School, the general progress of which, particularly in the department of physics, probably surpassed that of any similar institution in the State.

Jacob A. Shawan, A. M., sixth Superintendent of the Columbus schools, elected on June 11, 1889, is a native of Wapakoneta, Ohio, and a graduate

of Oberlin College. At the time of his call to Columbus he was at the head of the public schools of Mount Vernon. His activity in educational associations and movements has been marked. During his administration numerous improvements to the school property of the city have been made, among which may be mentioned the Eighth Avenue building and an addition to that on East Friend Street, both erected in 1889; the Fair Avenue building and three additions erected in 1890, and four other buildings and additions now in course of construction. In conjunction with this enlargement of material facilities the rules and regulations and the courses of study have been carefully revised. More time has been given to reading, arithmetic, geography and history, and less to music and drawing. The series of textbooks entitled "Classics for Children" has been adopted for supplementary reading in the grammar grades. The course in United States History has been extended from one to two years, and a special course preparatory to the Ohio State University has been introduced in the High School, the other courses of which have been so arranged as to afford time for careful review of the common branches during the last half of the senior year by candidates for the profession of teaching. Enforcement of the compulsory school law and supervision of the night schools have been added to the other duties of the Superintendent. In pursuance of the compulsory law, David O. Mull was elected truant officer, but a conservative course has been pursued in the sentence of delinquents to the Reform Farm, and the law has been so administered as to commend it to popular favor while increasing the school attendance. Mr. Mull having died, John E. Jones was elected his successor. For the benefit of children affected by the compulsory law, who were unable to attend day school, night schools have been conducted about two months during the winter season and were attended in 1890 by 434 persons; in 1891 by 796.

During the first year of Mr. Shawan's service the following plan of promotions was announced: 1. The teachers to make an occasional estimate of the daily work of each pupil in each study, to constitute the grade in recitations: 2. Three regular written examinations to be held during the year, the third covering the work of the entire year including that graded; 3. An estimate in habits of study to be made once or more per year as a test of the degree of application; 4. Pupils sustaining an average grade of eightyfive or more in any study, taking the three foregoing elements into account, to be excused from final examination provided the standing in deportment is eightyfive or more; 5. Seventy to be the passing grade in each branch of study. This plan has proved satisfactory and has been applied, in substance, to the High School. In the lowest primary grades instruction in reading is begun with the sentence method, "as children comprehend a simple thought expressed in words more readily than they do an idea as expressed by a single word." Further on, a combined method is used embracing the good points of the word and phonic methods. On January 1, 1892, C. W. Slooem was appointed special teacher of penmanship, and recently the Board has engaged Anton Leibold as a special instructor in physical culture. The classification of the schools has remained substantially unchanged; in buildings of less than twelve rooms the principals are held responsible for the government of the entire

building; in buildings containing twelve or more rooms the principals teach certain classes regularly, give model lessons for inexperienced teachers and take personal charge of the backward pupils; the principal of the High School teaches from one to two classes regularly.

When women were first employed as principals, it was done as a matter of economy and with many misgivings as to the success that would attend this innovation; but experience has justified the step to such an extent that the Board has adopted the equitable rule that salaries in school work should be based on the character of the service performed without regard to sex, and in accordance with this enlightened view, the Board of Education, on June 17, 1890, placed the female teachers in the High School on the same basis as to compensation as the male teachers, which is to say, they were to receive \$1,000 for the first year's service and an increase of \$100 per year until the maximum of \$1,500 should be reached. As early as 1846 Samuel Galloway recommended the substitution of female for male teachers, but not merely as a measure of economy nor from the weightier consideration that the schools could be maintained for a longer period; but from the "conviction that more eminent moral and intellectual advantages would result to the country." "Woman," said he, "appears to be Heaven-anointed for ministering in the sacred temple of education."

"I am glad to be able," says Superintendent Shawan, "to testify to the professional spirit of our teachers." The Columbus Educational Association has a large membership, and the various reading circles organized under the direction of the Ohio Teachers' Reading Circle have an aggregate membership of 181, Columbus having a larger membership than any other city in the State. The enrollment in the High School now exceeds one thousand; in 1889 it was 652.

Instruction in music, introduced in 1854, has ever since been included in the course of study. Its early teachers were Messrs. Dunbar, Phipps, VanMeter, Carl L. Spohr, Carl Schoppelrei and Hermann Eekhardt. Professor Eekhardt resigned in 1873 and was succeeded by J. A. Scarritt. Mason's Natural Music Course, known as the Boston System, was adopted. In 1880, Miss Mary H. Wirth, a teacher of ability, was placed in charge of the department of music in the High School. On June 29, 1886, Professor Scarritt resigned. His successor was W. H. Lott, by whom the course of musical instruction was revised and the National Music Course was adopted. In 1888 he was directed by the Board to give special instruction to all the teachers who were unable to teach music satisfactorily. His salary was raised during the same year to two thousand dollars. On the occasion of the reception of General Grant in 1878 a chorus composed of two thousand school children under the direction of Professor Scarritt rendered the song of welcome written for the occasion. "The singers were massed in the Rotunda of the Statehouse and made its arches ring with earnest, joyous welcome." One of the memorable features of the opening day of the Ohio Centennial in 1888 was the rendering, under direction of Professor Lott, of the Centennial song by a children's chorus of one thousand voices. Recently the Board of Education has adopted a rule that every teacher shall be qualified to give instruction in music.

IN 1872 instruction in drawing was given by the teacher of penmanship. At a later date Walter Smith's system of industrial drawing was introduced and Professor William Briggs, of Boston, was engaged to instruct the teachers and mark out a graded course in this branch. Before the opening of the schools in the fall of 1874, Professor Walter S. Goodnough was elected Superintendent of Art Education at a salary of \$1,500. A graded course of Art instruction was introduced, drawing classes were organized, and on November 18, 1875, a free evening art school was opened which continued for some time with an average attendance of from forty to fifty pupils. A room was specially fitted up for drawing purposes in the High School and was supplied with a generous collection of examples and models. Miss N. Neale Stewart, who had for some time been special teacher of drawing in the High School, resigned in 1879 and was succeeded by Miss Helen Fraser. The salary of Professor Goodnough was raised in 1882 to \$1,800.

Under his supervision the course in drawing developed into a system of manual training. In December, 1890, Professor Goodnough resigned to take charge of a similar department in the schools of Brooklyn, New York, and Miss Helen Fraser was elected as his successor. Miss Jane D. Patterson was promoted to the position of teacher of drawing in the High School, and Miss Lizzie Cook was elected an assistant teacher in the same branch.

In his first annual report Superintendent Stevenson suggested to the Board of Education the propriety of establishing in the High School a class for instruction in teaching, and in the following year the Board of City Examiners expressed the opinion that a training school for the preparation of teachers should be established. On September 25, 1875, a school for normal instruction, to be held each Saturday forenoon, was opened under direction of the Principal of the High School, who was assisted by such members of the corps of teachers as he might select. The teachers chosen for this service performed it without extra compensation. The course of instruction embraced the theory and practice of teaching, reading, writing, arithmetic, grammar, geography, physics and German, and was limited to two years. Upon its completion a certificate of recommendation to the City Board of Examiners was granted after a satisfactory test of proficiency. High School pupils who had reached the age of sixteen were entitled to the privileges of the normal class. The number of scholars enrolled in this school varied from sixty to one hundred and twentyfour. It soon became evident that the class could not supply thoroughly qualified teachers; nevertheless it was an initiatory step toward the establishment of a normal department. In August, 1883, the Board of Education authorized the organization of a normal school to be placed under the charge of Miss L. Hughes as Principal, and Miss N. T. Wolverton as training teacher. The school was opened in the Sullivant building during the following September and consisted of two departments, one of theory and one of training. The training departments comprised three and sometimes four primary schools, usually of different grades. Pupils were admitted after having completed the High School course, or its equivalent, and having been tested in the fundamental branches by the City Board of Examiners. In 1889 the school was reorganized in pursuance of

a plan reported by the normal school committee of the Board of Education adopted July 10. Thenceforward the normal course comprised a department of theory and two departments of practice, one of the latter consisting of eight model schools located in pairs in separate buildings and including the primary and grammar grades; the other department of practice included the eightroom buildings and such others as the Superintendent might select. On July 16, 1889, Miss Margaret W. Sutherland was elected Principal of the Normal School and Miss Alma Simpson, Miss Mary Gordon and Miss Pauline Mees were elected as training teachers. In 1890 Miss Anna M. Osgood and Miss Augusta Becker were also elected training teachers, the latter in lieu of Miss Simpson, who resigned. Under the supervision of Miss Sutherland, who is widely known as assistant editor of the *Ohio Educational Monthly*, the normal school has taken rank among the best of its kind in the State. Its course includes psychology and moral science, school management and the history of education, and a review of the common branches with reference to methods of teaching. The kind of school government inculcated "is that which aims at character culture as its result." The department of theory and two of the model schools under the training teachers are located in the Sullivant building; two of the model schools are in the Garfield, two in the Central German and two in the Fifth Avenue building. In the department of observation and practice the pupil-teachers assist the principals to whom they have been assigned and in this way obtain an insight into the general working of the schools of the city.

Before the Normal School was organized about twothirds of the teachers annually employed by the Board had been educated in the public schools of the city. Most of them had graduated from the High School, but a few had passed through the grammar grades only. Since the Normal School has been established the standard of teaching qualifications has been raised and few untrained teachers have been employed. Of the 297 teachers now employed in the schools of the city, 205 are graduates of the High School and 115 are graduates of the Normal School.

Ever since the gradation of the schools in 1847 the school library has been cherished as an important educational agency. Early in Doctor Lord's administration a library of books on the subject of education and the theory and practice of teaching was formed. In 1853 the High School library contained 649 volumes; the libraries of the grammar departments 1,635 volumes; total 2,284. In 1872 the number of books in the High School library had increased to about thirteen hundred. At the opening of the City Library on March 1, 1873, the Board of Education placed therein 385 volumes. Further deposits from the same source were made as follows: August 21, 1874, one hundred volumes; September 28, 1875, two hundred and nineteen volumes. These later deposits chiefly consisted of juvenile books transferred from the High School. On July 19, 1875, an arrangement was made between the Board of Education and the Trustees of the City Library whereby the two libraries were temporarily united, that of the city being controlled by a Board of Trustees consisting of the Mayor, the President of the City Council, the President of the Board of Education and four members elected by the Council. Rev. J. L. Grover was the Librarian. To this board was entrusted the keeping and management of the school library, the Board of Educa-

tion bearing about half of the expense. Since 1876 the Board of Education has received the benefit of a tax levy of onetenth of a mill per dollar for library purposes, and the City Council has had for the same purpose a levy of onetwentieth of a mill per dollar. In 1890, 16,796 of the 28,000 volumes in the combined libraries belonged to that of the schools. The veteran librarian, Rev. J. L. Grover, has had for his assistants John J. Pugh and Evan J. Williams, who still have charge of the Public Library.

But the combined collections of books outgrew their accommodations in the City Hall, and an obvious duty devolved upon the Board of Education of providing for the school collection separate apartments where it would be under the exclusive management of the Board. Accordingly, after careful consideration of the prices and availability of various sites and properties, the committee on Public School Library recommended that the Town Street Methodist Episcopal Church should be purchased for \$35,000, and that it should be reconstructed and furnished for the uses of the library and the official meetings of the Board. This recommendation was unanimously adopted; on June 3, 1890, the purchase was consummated; and in 1891 the reconstruction of the building was completed. The building is centrally located, architecturally handsome, and, in addition to its principal library room, 52 x 59 feet, provides assembly rooms for teachers and principals, rooms for the Board of Education and offices for the superintendents and clerks. On March 24, 1891, J. H. Spielman was elected Librarian; on April 20 of the same year Miss Hattie Toler was elected first, and Mrs. Charles Taft second assistant librarian. At a later date Mrs. J. L. Eastman was engaged as clerk. On April 7, 1892, the building was formally opened, and thus, on the spot where seventysix years ago a primitive school was conducted in a little log church on the outskirts of a pioneer settlement, has been established the library of the schools of a great and prosperous city. The Public Library is still maintained in the City Hall and continues to grow in extent and usefulness. Both it and the school collection are alike open to the general public as well as to teachers and scholars.

BOARD OF EDUCATION.

- 1826. W. T. Martin, Peleg Sisson, Charles Hinkle.
- 1827. W. T. Martin, James Cherry, Charles Hinkle, Daniel Smith, Otis Crosby, William Long.
- 1828. David Smith, Otis Crosby, William Long, C. Hinkle, W. T. Martin, James Cherry.
- 1830. John Warner, William St. Clair, Christian Heyl, George Jeffries, James Cherry.
- 1831. William McElvain, Horton Howard, Nathaniel McLean, David Nelson, A. Backus.
- 1832. John L. Gill, I. G. Jones, J. Neereamer, George Jeffries, George Delano, Andrew Backus.
- 1833. John L. Gill, I. G. Jones, J. Neereamer, David Smith, D. W. Deshler, Andrew Backus.
- 1834. John Ream, D. W. Deshler, H. Delano, Andrew Backus, James Cherry, T. Peters.
- 1836. John L. Gill, I. G. Jones, J. Neereamer, I. Wilson, D. W. Deshler, James Cherry.

1837. William Armstrong, J. Neereamer, I. G. Jones, Mathew Mathews, George W. Slocum, John Otstot, Robert Cloud, Elijah Glover.
1838. Peleg Sisson, Adam Brotherlin, G. W. Slocum.
1841. James Cherry, P. B. Wilcox, Peleg Sisson.
- 1845-6. William Long, P. B. Wilcox, James Cherry, J. B. Thompson, H. F. Huntington, S. E. Wright.
- 1846-7. J. B. Thompson, S. E. Wright, P. B. Wilcox, James Cherry, William Long.
- The first three names of each list denote those of the President, Secretary and Treasurer, respectively.
- 1847-8. William Long, S. E. Wright, H. F. Huntington, P. B. Wilcox, J. R. Thompson, James Cherry.
- 1848-9. William Long, S. E. Wright, H. F. Huntington, J. R. Thompson, P. B. Wilcox, A. F. Perry.
- 1849-50. William Long, J. L. Bates, H. F. Huntington, J. R. Thompson, S. E. Wright, J. W. Baldwin.
- 1850-1. J. B. Thompson, J. L. Bates, H. F. Huntington, William Long, S. E. Wright, J. W. Baldwin.
- 1851-2. J. B. Thompson, J. L. Bates, H. F. Huntington, William Long, S. E. Wright, Joseph Sullivant.
- 1852-3. J. B. Thompson, J. L. Bates, H. F. Huntington, S. E. Wright, Joseph Sullivant, Thomas Sparrow.
- 1853-4. Joseph Sullivant, S. E. Wright, Thomas Sparrow, H. F. Huntington, J. K. Linnel, James L. Bates.
- 1854-5. Joseph Sullivant, S. E. Wright, Thomas Sparrow, J. K. Linnel, J. J. Janney, J. L. Bates.
- 1855-6. Joseph Sullivant, S. E. Wright, J. J. Janney, J. K. Linnel, A. B. Buttles, A. S. Decker.
- 1856-7. Joseph Sullivant, S. E. Wright, J. J. Janney, J. G. Miller, A. B. Buttles.
- 1857-8. Joseph Sullivant, A. B. Buttles, S. E. Wright, A. G. Thurman, J. G. Miller, A. S. Decker.
- 1858-9. Joseph Sullivant, A. G. Thurman, Thomas Sparrow, J. G. Miller, William Trevitt, George Gere.
- 1859-60. Joseph Sullivant, Francis Collins, Thomas Sparrow, A. G. Thurman, Doctor Eels, J. H. Smith.
- 1860-1. Joseph Sullivant, John Greiner, Thomas Sparrow, A. G. Thurman, J. H. Smith, George Gere.
- 1861-2. Joseph Sullivant, Otto Dresel, Thomas Sparrow, George Gere, J. H. Smith, Starling Loving.
- 1862-3. William Trevitt, Otto Dresel, Thomas Sparrow, George Gere, Starling Loving, E. Walkup.
- 1863-4. William Trevitt, Otto Dresel, E. Walkup, Starling Loving, E. F. Bingham, S. S. Rickly.
- 1864-5. Frederick Fieser, H. T. Chittenden, E. F. Bingham, T. Lough, C. P. L. Butler, K. Mees, H. Kneydel, S. W. Andrews, J. H. Coulter.
- 1865-6. Joseph Sullivant, S. W. Andrews, Frederick Fieser, E. F. Bingham, H. Kneydel, J. H. Coulter, K. Mees, T. Lough, H. T. Chittenden.
- 1866-7. Joseph Sullivant, Peter Johnson, Frederick Fieser, E. F. Bingham, K. Mees, Isaac Aston, Starling Loving, S. W. Andrews, T. Lough.
- 1867-8. Joseph Sullivant, Peter Johnson, Frederick Fieser, K. Mees, E. F. Bingham, Isaac Aston, Starling Loving, S. W. Andrews, T. Lough.
- 1868-9. Frederick Fieser, Peter Johnson, Joseph Sullivant, Otto Dresel, T. Lough, Starling Loving, K. Mees, S. W. Andrews, C. P. L. Butler.

1869-70. Frederick Fieser, R. C. Hull, C. P. L. Butler, Starling Loving, Otto Dresel, Daniel Carmichael, K. Mees, R. M. Denig, Lewis Hoster.

1870-1. Frederick Fieser, R. C. Hull, C. P. L. Butler, Starling Loving, C. T. Clark, Daniel Carmichael, K. Mees, R. M. Denig, Louis Hoster.

1871-2. Frederick Fieser, R. M. Denig, Starling Loving, C. T. Clark, K. Mees, S. W. Andrews, Louis Hoster, C. P. L. Butler, T. C. Mann.

1872-3. Frederick Fieser, R. M. Denig, Starling Loving, K. Mees, E. F. Bingham, S. W. Andrews, Alexander Neil, Louis Hoster, V. Pausch, L. J. Critchfield, L. D. Myers.

1873-4. Starling Loving, Otto Dresel, L. D. Myers, L. J. Critchfield, C. C. Walcutt, J. B. Schüller, S. W. Andrews, Louis Siebert, V. Pausch, Alexander Neil, Rudolph Wirth.

1874-5. C. C. Walcutt, S. W. Andrews, L. D. Myers, L. J. Critchfield, Horace Wilson, J. B. Schüller, Philip Corzilius, Louis Siebert, J. W. Hamilton, Alexander Neil, Rudolph Wirth.

1875-6. C. C. Walcutt, J. E. Huff, L. J. Critchfield, Horace Wilson, J. B. Schüller, C. Engeroff, Philip Corzilius, Louis Siebert, J. W. Hamilton, J. H. Neil, Alexander Neil.

1876-7. C. C. Walcutt, Charles J. Hardy, J. E. Huff, Horace Wilson, John B. Schüller, Henry Olmhausen, Louis Siebert, Starling Loving, J. H. Neil, Alexander Neil, Christian Engeroff.

1877-8. Starling Loving, J. E. Huff, Charles J. Hardy, C. C. Walcutt, Horace Wilson, George Beck, Henry Olmhausen, Louis Siebert, J. S. Andrews, A. Neil, Christian Engeroff.

1878-9. Starling Loving, J. E. Huff, Charles J. Hardy, C. C. Walcutt, Charles E. Palmer, George Beck, Henry Olmhausen, Louis Siebert, J. L. Andrews, Alexander Neil, Christian Engeroff.

1879-80. Henry Olmhausen, J. E. Huff, C. J. Hardy, C. C. Walcutt, C. F. Palmer, George Beck, Louis Siebert, Starling Loving, J. L. Andrews, Alexander Neil, Christian Engeroff.

1880-1. C. C. Walcutt, Louis Siebert, Christian Engeroff, George Beck, P. H. Bruck, J. E. Huff, C. T. Clark, J. L. Andrews, P. W. Corzilius, L. D. Myers, G. H. Stewart, T. P. Gordon, Alexander Neil.

1881-2. C. C. Walcutt, J. B. Schüller, P. W. Corzilius, R. Z. Dawson, G. D. Jones, G. H. Stewart, S. H. Steward, P. H. Bruck, Starling Loving, T. P. Gordon, G. H. Twiss, E. Pagels, C. T. Clark, Alexander Neil.

1882-3. C. C. Walcutt, R. Z. Dawson, P. W. Corzilius, J. B. Schüller, G. D. Jones, B. N. Spahr, S. H. Steward, W. H. Slade, Starling Loving, F. C. Sessions, G. H. Twiss, E. Pagels, C. T. Clark, Alexander Neil.

1883-4. Edward Pagels, J. B. Schüller, P. W. Corzilius, C. A. Miller, C. C. Walcutt, W. R. Kinnear, B. N. Spahr, J. Z. Landes, W. S. Huff, Starling Loving, George H. Twiss, F. C. Sessions, F. Schwan, Alexander Neil.

1884-5. Edward Pagels, J. B. Schüller, P. W. Corzilius, B. N. Spahr, J. J. Stoddart, C. C. Walcutt, W. R. Kinnear, J. Z. Landes, W. S. Huff, James Poindexter, G. H. Twiss, Edward Pryce, F. Schwan, Alexander Neil.

1885-6. B. N. Spahr, W. R. Kinnear, C. C. Walcutt, Frederick Krumm, P. W. Corzilius, J. B. Schüller, J. N. Bennett, W. S. Huff, James Poindexter, J. E. Sater, Edward Pryce, W. H. Alberty, F. Schwan, Alexander Neil.

1886-7. B. N. Spahr, W. R. Kinnear, C. C. Walcutt, Frederick Krumm, John Heinmiller, J. B. Schüller, J. N. Bennett, W. S. Huff, James Poindexter, E. J. Wilson, W. H. Alberty, Alexander Neil, J. E. Sater, F. Schwan.

1887-8. B. N. Spahr, W. R. Kinnear, C. C. Walcutt, Frederick Krumm, John Heinmiller, Frederick J. Heer, J. N. Bennett, W. S. Huff, James Poindexter, E. J. Wilson, J. A. Hedges, Alexander Neil, D. P. Adams, F. Schwan, J. E. Sater.

1888-9. J. E. Sater, F. J. Heer, John Heinmiller, F. Krumm, C. C. Walcutt, W. R. Kinnear, E. O. Randall, J. N. Bennett, W. S. Huff, James Poindexter, E. J. Wilson, J. A. Hedges, W. A. McDonald, D. P. Adams, B. H. DeBruin.

1889-90. J. E. Sater, B. H. DeBruin, J. H. Bennett, J. A. Hedges, J. U. Barnhill, James Poindexter, E. J. Wilson, E. O. Randall, F. Krumm, F. J. Heer, John Heinmiller, W. S. Huff, W. A. McDonald, D. P. Adams, C. C. Walcutt.

1890-1. J. A. Hedges, J. U. Barnhill, F. J. Heer, John Heinmiller, J. J. Stoddart, C. C. Walcutt, T. H. Ricketts, J. N. Bennett, F. Gunsaulus, James Poindexter, E. J. Wilson, W. A. McDonald, D. P. Adams, William A. Inskeep, Albert Cooper.

1891-2. E. J. Wilson, James Poindexter, F. Gunsaulus, J. N. Bennett, Thomas H. Ricketts, Thomas C. Hoover, C. C. Walcutt, John J. Stoddart, Henry Olmhausen, F. J. Heer, G. W. Early, W. A. McDonald, E. R. Vincent, W. A. Inskeep, Lewis C. Lipps.

1892-3. J. J. Stoddart, F. J. Heer, T. C. Hoover, J. N. Bennett, James Poindexter, G. W. Early, E. R. Vincent, L. C. Lipps, H. Olmhausen, Junior, C. C. Walcutt, Z. L. White, F. Gunsaulus, T. A. Morgan, W. A. McDonald, R. S. Albrittain.

SCHOOL EXAMINERS.

1826-1892.

- 1826. James Hoge, C. H. Wetmore, Henry Mathews.
- 1828. Peleg Sisson, Bela Latham, Samuel Parsons.
- 1829. Mease Smith, P. B. Wilcox.
- 1832. Isaac N. Whiting, William Preston.
- 1834. John M. Ladd, Erastus Burr, George Jeffries, W. S. Sullivan.
- 1835. W. T. Martin, Joseph Sullivant, Mathew J. Gilbert.
- 1836. Joseph Williams.
- 1837. Cyrus S. Hyde, Arnold Clapp, Henry Alden, J. R. Rogers.
- 1839. W. Smith, Warren Jenkins, Noah H. Swayne.
- 1840. Mathew J. Gilbert, Lewis Heyl, A. Curtis, T. Cressey, Abiel Foster, Junior.
- 1842. Henry S. Hitchcock, S. T. Mills.
- 1843. James K. Simse.
- 1845. Charles Jucksch, Samuel T. Mills, Smithson E. Wright, John P. Bruck.
- 1846. Samuel C. Andrews, A. P. Fries.
- 1847. A. D. Lord, N. Doolittle, A. F. Perry.
- 1856. S. C. Andrews, James H. Smith, F. J. Mathews.
- 1860. E. D. Kingsley, F. J. Mathews, S. C. Andrews.
- 1872. W. F. Schatz, Abram Brown, Charles E. Burr, Junior.
- 1873. E. E. White, Charles E. Burr, W. F. Schatz.
- 1876. Frederick Fieser, T. C. Mendenhall, R. W. Stevenson.
- 1878. Frederick Fieser, R. W. Stevenson, J. J. Stoddart.
- 1889. J. A. Shawan, J. J. Stoddart, J. J. Lentz.

SCHOOL BUILDINGS AND SITES.

1827-1892.

When erect- ed.	NAME.	Cost of Building and Site.	No. of Rooms.	No. of Seats.	LOCATION.
1827	Academy	\$ 30 00	-----	100	Sugar Alley and Fourth.
1839	Rich Street	600 00	1	60	Third near Rich.
1845	Middle Building	-----	6	60	Third near Rich.
1845	North Building	-----	6	60	Long and Third.
1845	South Building	-----	6	60	Mound and Third.
1852	German-English	-----	-----	-----	Fourth near Fulton.
1853	Addition North Building	-----	-----	-----	-----
1853	Addition South Building	-----	-----	-----	-----
1853	Central Fourth Street	15,490 00	8	386	Fourth and Fulton.
1853	Old State Street	-----	-----	-----	East State near Fifth.
1860	Rich Street	37,500 00	9	404	Third and Rich.
1861	High School	39,070 00	8	266	Sixth and Broad.
1866	Park Street	29,546 00	13	610	Park and Vine.
1866	Third Street	17,056 00	9	415	Third and Sycamore.
1868	Spring Street	38,900 00	9	493	Spring and Neil.
1868	Fulton Street	39,550 00	13	564	Fulton and Washington Avenue.
1871	Central Fulton	20,781 00	4	176	Fourth and Fulton.
1871	Loving School	16,000 00	6	246	Long and Third.
1871	Sullivant	73,497 00	19	689	East State near Fifth.
1872	Franklinton	-----	2	130	West Broad and Sandusky.
1873	Second Avenue	22,371 00	14	610	East Second Avenue.
1873	New Street	24,574 00	9	490	New and Steward Streets.
1873	First Avenue	19,734 00	4	630	First Avenue and John Street.
1873	Fieser	12,100 00	14	600	State and Starling Streets.
1873	North High	-----	-----	-----	-----
1873	North Columbus	3,500 00	1	20	-----
1873	Mount Airy	1,100 00	1	35	-----
1873	Johnstown Road	1,030 00	1	18	-----
1873	East Broad	1,000 00	1	9	-----
1873	South High	2,300 00	1	75	-----
1873	Franklinton	10,500 00	10	400	West Broad and Sandusky.
1873	Friend Street	1,000 00	2	19	East Main and Miller Avenue.
1873	Mount Pleasant	1,350 00	3	19	-----
1875	Addition to Fieser	9,345 00	4	-----	State and Starling.
1875	East Friend Street	12,710 00	-----	400	East Main and Miller Avenue.
1876	Douglas	40,848 00	15	738	Douglas near Oak.
1876	Addition to High School	16,861 00	6	-----	Sixth and Broad.
1879	Northwood	22,217 00	10	410	North High and Northwood Ave.
1879	Mound Street	51,430 00	17	680	Third and Mound.
1880	Franklinton	14,551 00	-----	-----	West Broad and Sandusky.
1880	Addition to First Avenue	7,944 00	-----	-----	First Avenue and John Street.
1881	Addition to Park Street	15,406 00	-----	-----	Park and Vine.
1881	Garfield School	58,783 00	17	784	Garfield and Mount Vernon Ave.
1881	Addition to Fulton Street	16,269 00	-----	-----	Fulton near Washington Avenue.
1881	Addition to Second Avenue	15,406 00	-----	-----	East Second Avenue.
1884	Beck Street	13,900 00	7	180	Beck and Briggs.
1885	Front Street	96,500 00	18	600	Front and Long.
1886	Fifth Avenue	52,582 00	15	645	Fifth Avenue and Highland.
1887	Addition to Franklinton	11,140 00	4	200	Broad and Sandusky.
1888	Siebert	35,400 00	10	385	Siebert Street and Reinhard Ave.
1888	Twentythird Street	43,500 00	15	541	Twentythird and Mount Vernon.
1888	Addition to Northwood	10,500 00	4	-----	North High and Northwood.
1889	Eighth Avenue	66,000 00	12	600	Eighth Avenue and Wesley Street.
1889	Addition to East Friend	13,193 00	4	-----	East Friend and Miller Avenue.
1890	Addition to First Avenue	13,203 00	4	-----	First Avenue and Harrison Ave.
1890	Addition to High School	5,500 00	7	-----	Sixth and Broad.
1890	Addition to Fieser	13,601 00	4	-----	State and Starling.
1890	Fair Avenue	38,692 00	8	-----	Fair Avenue near Latta.
1891	Library	45,000 00	18	-----	East Town near High.
1892	Avondale	-----	14	-----	Town and Avondale.
1892	North Side High School	14,000 00	14	-----	Dennison and Fourth Avenues.
1892	Medary	-----	14	-----	Medary and Tompkins.
1892	Addition to New Street	-----	4	-----	-----

ENUMERATION, ATTENDANCE AND EXPENDITURE.

1826-1892.

Year.	Enum- eration.	Av. Daily Att'nd.	Num- ber of Teach's	Expenditures.	Year.	Enum- eration.	Av. Daily Att'nd.	Num- ber of Teach's	Expenditures.
1826-	244	-----	1	\$148 25	1859-60	5,634	1,828	41	\$28,111 06
1826-27	273	-----	5	152 77	1860-61	5,962	1,766	40	38,315 18
1827-28	256	-----	6	139 87	1861-62	6,553	1,919	39	37,889 72
1828-29	311	-----	6	245 88	1862-63	7,494	2,390	48	29,763 48
1829-30	366	-----	6	430 26	1863-64	7,241	2,558	56	41,176 36
1830-31	796	-----	6	510 65	1864-65	7,759	2,638	63	52,239 02
1831-32	886	-----	6	541 01	1865-66	8,216	2,773	68	68,968 76
1832-33	1,015	-----	7	709 90	1866-67	8,598	3,088	70	90,373 42
1833-34	1,208	-----	7	764 78	1867-68	8,619	3,515	84	88,553 94
1834-35	1,295	-----	8	829 12	1868-69	9,373	3,600	88	98,769 82
1835-36	1,381	-----	9	1,161 55	1869-70	9,518	3,652	91	112,488 18
1836-37	1,506	-----	9	1,172 39	1870-71	10,117	3,765	91	137,581 65
1837-38	1,557	-----	9	1,507 56	1871-72	10,514	3,713	107	148,846 28
1838-39	1,231	400	12	3,502 10	1872-73	11,346	4,402	104	137,270 51
1839-40	1,236	400	12	3,182 00	1873-74	11,751	4,710	116	150,627 11
1840-41	1,431	420	12	2,128 91	1874-75	12,198	4,952	124	170,224 11
1841-42	1,598	480	13	2,677 38	1875-76	12,686	5,082	128	175,434 50
1842-43	1,598	430	13	1,946 86	1876-77	14,209	5,403	133	162,260 70
1843-44	1,612	465	15	2,212 82	1877-78	14,246	5,559	144	182,005 12
1844-45	1,612	420	13	2,174 80	1878-79	14,178	5,707	137	164,709 36
1845-46	2,430	500	15	3,377 34	1879-80	14,662	5,953	137	135,857 16
1846-47	2,129	528	14	2,053 82	1880-81	15,889	6,103	157	183,775 95
1847-48	2,419	798	17	17,776 16	1881-82	16,531	6,542	166	266,538 17
1848-49	2,520	940	18	5,122 00	1882-83	16,858	6,854	178	237,238 99
1849-50	2,825	1,075	20	6,643 52	1883-84	17,498	7,448	190	202,795 44
1850-51	2,785	1,107	22	7,992 75	1884-85	17,498	7,723	201	209,058 64
1851-52	2,790	1,100	22	13,009 63	1885-86	19,682	8,003	207	243,811 09
1852-53	3,710	1,224	24	19,145 33	1886-87	22,404	8,460	217	227,546 87
1853-54	4,323	1,343	24	33,249 92	1887-88	23,451	8,940	219	264,745 79
1854-55	5,005	1,575	38	23,605 33	1888-89	25,648	9,181	229	347,087 40
1855-56	4,320	1,533	37	18,497 51	1889-90	26,164	9,576	255	364,826 58
1856-57	4,366	1,442	30	29,656 28	1890-91	26,001	10,404	279	459,166 79
1857-58	4,503	1,550	37	30,547 88	1891-92	27,000	11,000	297	433,000 00
1858-59	5,234	1,787	38	24,833 40					

GRADUATES OF THE HIGH SCHOOL.

1851. Henry T. Chittenden, Isabella Poole, Maria E. Dunton, Maria Cutler, Melane Earl, Sterne Chittenden, Mary E. Cool, Jane Fitch, Mary M. Dryer, Elizabeth D. Morgan, Amelia N. Darling, Lucy M. Wilcox, Isabella Brown.

1852. Abel W. Hall, Eugenia Gray, Elizabeth C. Thompson, Mary C. McClelland, Melissa H. Webster, Virginia A. Sampson.

1853. Cornelia Johnson, Elizabeth E. Thatcher, Eleanor Morgan, Francis E. Searritt, Henry Butler, Henry V. Hitchcock, Mary E. Finley, Mary E. Armstrong, Montgomery H. Lewis, Mary E. Gooding, Martha Thompson, Sarah J. Laughlin.

1854. Frances V. Washington, Frank Higgins, Jane Shepherd, Kate Gardiner, Mary A. Thursten, Pamela B. Neil, William H. Hubbell.

1855. Anna C. Foos, Eliza K. Ball, Edward C. Stone, Howard Fay, John N. Champion, John Z. Hall, John F. Hitchcock, Lizzie B. Gardiner, Lucy H. Peters, Mary E. Barnhart, Margaret Richards, Mary W. Campbell, Melinda S. Holmes, Mary S. Whitney, Theodore S. Greiner.

1856. Clarissa Cram, Charlotte Herd, Euphemia Duncan, Charles W. Remington, Mary E. Cutler, Josiah H. Jenkins, William J. P. Morrison, George P. Roberts.

1857. C. Sullivant, Edward Bates, James Kilbourne, John M. Wheaton, Jennie Stamp, Kate Dunning, Lizzie Christian, Louisa Stafford, Lucy Weaver, Minnie Awl, Mary Jones, Mattie Thompson, Mary Howie, Martin Wright, Mary Hirsh, Nettie Johnson, Sarah Siebert, Tillie Hayden, William H. Rice.

1858. A. Wright, A. S. Field, Linda Clarkson, Lizzie Cooke, C. W. Breyfogle, Emma Humphreys, Ed. Rudisill, Gus. M. Bascom, H. J. Page, H. Raynor Wood, Jennie Hurd, Lizzie F. Merrick, Marion E. Gault, M. B. Gilbert, Mary Tuther, L. Babbitt, R. G. Alexander, Wood Awl, W. H. Day, W. W. Olds.

1859. Anna Hall, Annie Washington, Charles H. Hall, Emma McClelland, Georgiana Williams, Hannah Willer, Henry O'Kane, Hiram McArthur, Irene Barnhart, John A. Ball, Julia A. Pryce, Laura Truax, Lizzie Denig, Lou. Brownell, Mattie Riley, Minnie Lowe, Mattie Simonton, William P. Brown, Thomas J. Janney.

1860. Amanda McDonald, Amelia Sanderson, D. H. Zigler, Ermine Case, G. W. Shields, John S. Roberts, L. S. Sullivant, Martha Powell, Mary E. Wetherby, Mary E. Dunbar, Mary H. Wirth, W. H. Smith, W. B. Headley.

1861. C. E. Baker, C. L. Oshorn, Carrie Strong, C. G. Platt, B. F. Stage, Emma Black, P. H. Bruck, F. W. Merrick, Minnie Neal, Mary S. Bates, Nellie S. Walker, Selina R. Whitsel, R. J. Nelson, Mary L. Taylor.

1862. Antonie E. Mees, Gertrude Green, Louisa F. Boyle, Mary E. Edwards, Pauline S. Mees.

1863. Annie E. Marshall, C. Clay Corner, Emma J. Brown, Fannie B. Searritt, George W. Ball, Jennie Howell, Julia A. Felton, Julia A. Freeman, J. M. Bennett, Kate Stone, Louise C. Christie, Sarah E. Ogan.

1864. Clara C. Wetmore, Florence S. Williams, Hattie L. Cutler, Isabella Frost, Jennie Proctor, Jay A. Coatesworth, John P. Bruck, Mary Douthart, Morris S. Booth, Mary E. Denny, Nettie R. Curtis, Lillie Nelson, Lucy A. Booth, S. F. Aspinwall.

1865. Annie E. Peters, Arthur Mees, Ellen A. Hartford, Grace E. Reed, Helen M. Hayden, Helen Millay, Isadora Runnels, Minerva S. Louder, Martha H. Pilcher, Theodore M. K. Mees.

1866. Anna B. Kilbourne, Ada Shewry, Carrie R. Thacker, Delia Roberts, Eugenia G. Pearce, George Reuhlen, Josie E. Romans, Jennie Hall, Lucy Benton, Lydia J. Milne, Elwood Williams, Emma C. Willard, Emily A. Jennings, F. D. Alberty, W. H. Alberty, Maggie A. Lewis, R. H. Hurd, Sarah D. Crozier, W. C. Stewart.

1867. Albert A. Hall, Alice M. Denning, Belle Clark, Clara A. Pamar, Ella M. Stage, Ella Harrison, Frank B. Fassig, George S. Knapp, George C. Hall, Julia A. Young, Josiah R.

Smith, Mattie M. Jenkins, Maggie B. Eldridge, Marion Neil, Lellie S. Drury, Mary A. Ruggles, Robert A. McGowan, W. P. Little.

1868. Alexander W. Krumm, Anna M. Janney, Arthur M. Gray, Anna E. Riordan, Emma Armstrong, Ellen A. Ruehlen, Francis J. Reed, James L. Harrington, Julia A. Powell, Josephine Klippart, Kate R. Millay, Linda E. Work, Linnie S. Wood, Maria L. Shield, Mary E. Gale, R. R. Rickly, Rush S. Denig, Libby L. Tarbox, W. L. Jamison, Z. F. Westervelt.

1869. Augusta Pfeiffer, Arthur H. Smythe, Alice Williard, Alexander Fraser, Clara G. Brown, Cornie Lonnis, Carl L. Mees, Lizzie Briggs, Laura A. Ritze, Lizzie White, Laura Affleck, Lucinda B. Weaver, Mary S. Case, Mary M. Harrington, Frank Merion, Frank B. Everett, Frank H. Eldridge, Frank C. Burt, George S. Innis, Hattie J. Comstock, John S. Galloway, John N. Eldridge, Susie A. Mendenhall, Mary H. Fowler, Mary Graves, M. Alice Shaw, Maggie E. Dennis, Nannie S. Wise, Anna E. Sims, Rosa D. Weaver, Sallie M. Harker, William H. Silver.

1870. Annie E. Spencer, Annie Palmer, A. G. Fare, Ella E. Palmer, Emma Frankenberg, Flora A. Brooks, Helen M. Wheeler, Jessie A. Neate, Jennie Miner, Jennie M. Tracy, Katie C. Ellis, Kate L. Phelps, Laura V. Schilling, Mary G. Overdier, Mary L. Fisher, R. Grace Denig.

1871. Alexander L. Smith, C. P. L. Butler, Clara M. McCole, Ella Fraser, Grace M. Dungan, Isaac M. Bortle, Isabella C. Innis, Julia L. Lott, Kate B. Foos, Kate B. Ritson, Lucy B. Stone, Percy R. Wilson, Retta M. Cox, Ralph O. Smith, Belle Williams, Sallie M. Dering, Frances G. Janney.

1872. Anna A. Monypenny, Alice Hayden, Carrie L. Olds, David W. Pugh, Edward T. Williams, George W. Stockton, George B. Stewart, John C. L. Pugh, Virginia S. Clark, Louise Knoderer, Lida Postle, Mary M. Denig, Samuel Bevilheimer.

1873. Delia Bingham, Jessie F. Wood, Hattie L. Brocklehurst, Emma F. Harris, Ella Jones, Laura B. Ware, George M. Halm, Curtis C. Howard, Lilla Southard, Frank P. Ross, Emma B. Thompson, Frank D. Jamison, Eva J. Jones, Wilbur B. Marple, Edward C. Moore, Annie M. Osgood, Annie M. Perley, Sarah F. Perry, Eva M. Preston, Addie L. Palmer, Alice L. Duval, Ira H. Wilson.

1874. William Wallace, Allie L. Cherry, Nettie H. Martin, Laura Belle Matthews, Ida M. Evans, George W. Lattimer, Lillie E. Eastman, Ada A. Bell, Ada S. McDowell, John Field, Rosella A. Moore, Jennie Ethelyn Lewis, Minnie Hammond, L. Anna Cornell, George T. Spahr, Sadie A. Henderson, Dida Phillips, Wade Converse, M. Laura Cornell, Belle M. Coit, Jane D. Sullivan, Anna M. Spencer, G. Stanton Coit, Edward Pfeiffer.

1875. Ella M. Earhart, Flora E. Shedd, Julia E. Ware, Clara E. Platt, Jessie Creighton, Jennie S. B. Cashatt, Julia T. Hyer, Mary J. Rowland, Annie E. Hull, Olive M. Beebe, Minnie M. Bohanan, Mary Mulla, John H. Williams, Lillie M. Davies, Almeda E. Loomis, Libbie M. Cherry, Osman C. Hooper, Clara L. Remmy.

1876. Mary D. Anderson, Harry Barcus, George A. Backus, Kate K. Tower, Janie M. Earhart, Charles D. Everett, John F. Evans, B. Gard Ewing, Caddie M. Field, Harry M. Galloway, Annie Honck, Fannie D. Clark, Jenny Kelley, Anna Lofland, Hattie Adair, Sarah Murray, Christina Robertson, Cora B. Runyan, Noble L. Rockey, Ada Stephens, F. Belle Swickard, Charles B. Spahr, Ida Strickler, F. Josie Tippet, Edward R. Vincent, Nettie A. Wasson.

1877. Kate T. Ayers, Harriet E. Akin, Emma Bancroft, Jennie Bailey, Ida M. Stitts, Kate Deterly, Wilbur T. Eldridge, Bertha V. Farr, Edith Fales, Fred W. Flowers, Nellie S. Gill, Kittie Tablant, Emma M. Howald, Mary P. Jones, Lily Jamison, Fannie I. Kinsell, Rebecca L. Kelly, Emily J. Ogier, Mary L. Miller, Ida E. Marshall, Annie R. Jenkins, Esther A. Reynolds, Mary E. Rose, Mary H. Ritson, Anna B. Smith, M. Ella Stimpson, Thomas G. Spencer, Cora Breggs, Kate E. Smith, Fannie B. McCune, Ida B. Rankin, Lizzie Wallace, Charles A. Woodward, E. J. Warning, Mary Hall.

1878. Emma Pegg, Caroline Beatty, Edith C. Bingham, Callie M. Breyfogle, Flora S. Barnett, Laura Monett, Harriet G. Bortle, Emily S. Butler, Mary L. Case, Lettie H. Clark, Lizzie F. Curtiss, John W. Champion, Mary E. Cunningham, Helen M. Day, Phena Nesbitt, Martha L. Day, Thomas M. Earl, Mary H. Evans, M. Ada Evans, Lolla J. Foos, Neoma Fankhouse, M. Miller, Lelia J. Griffin, Sada J. Harbargar, Flora Hesse, Sylvester W. Hoffman, Ida B. Huffman, Joseph C. Hull, Adelia M. Hanlen, Louise Harpham, Rosa Hesse, M. Leonora Horlocker, Minnie B. Hughes, Mary E. Knight, Jane E. Kershaw, Eva S. Knopf, Emma E. Lesquereux, Margaret C. Livingston, Kate M. Haller, Orville McAninch, Frank B. Miller, Thomas A. Morgan, Kate A. Mullay, Fred C. Marvin, Mary P. McVay, Henry A. Morgan, Sarah J. Morris, Sarah J. Mullay, Lizzie B. Nagle, Ella C. Nevin, Mary H. Neil, Mary Osborn, Clara G. Orton, Emma M. Newburg, Minnie P. Pickles, Mary E. Poste, Rosa A. Reed, Mary A. Ross, Cora M. Ross, A. Mary Runyan, Charles L. Schwenker, Frank R. Shinn, Mortimer C. Smith, Lucy T. Sells, Carrie O. Shoemaker, Louisa D. Stelzer, Harriet E. Thompson, Clara Tippet, George A. Weaver, Charles R. Wheeler, Hattie M. Taylor, Kate Williams.

1879. Allie E. Bancroft, M. Abbie Booth, Sarah D. Broadis, Edward B. Champion, Oliver J. Gaver, Nettie C. Claypoole, Minnie S. Davis, Carrie A. Durant, Edwin Eberly, Mary K. Esper, Olive Flowers, Belle Gardiner, Annie E. Griffiths, Henry F. Guerin, Emma J. Hall, Hugh Hardy, Mamie E. Johnson, Fannie Kahn, Louisa A. Krumm, Julia Loomis, Minnie Loy, Ella G. McCoy, Cora A. Miner, George W. Mitchell, Thomas H. Mullay, Anna Pfeiffer, Lewis L. Rankin, James L. Rodgers, Edwin Fay, Ernestine O. Schreyer, Florence M. Snell, Carrie B. Staley, Mary Stokes, Flora Stump, Gertrude Swickard, Lizzie Thomas, Edward O. Trent, Eliza S. Huffman, Ellery W. Wilkinson, Riley F. Williams.

1880. Harry E. Armbruster, Charles Bauer, Harry C. Cook, William G. Benham, Eagle-ton F. Dunn, Milton H. Fassig, Warren W. Gifford, Henry Gumble, Edward O. Horn, Frederick W. Hughes, Ewing Jones, David Tod Logan, Charles E. McDonald, James D. Osborn, Frank C. Smith, J. Macy Walcutt, Alice B. Barnett, Emma C. Elliott, Helen L. Bortle, Helen M. Capron, Lizzie L. Crook, Lizzie S. Denig, Emma Deterly, Louise Dunning, Fannie F. Elliott, Ella J. Evans, Leonor Fankhouse, Fannie M. Farringer, Dora Frankenberg, Jessie Fraser, Lizzie C. Ginder, Fannie S. Glenn, Belle Goodel, Ella M. Graham, Lenta A. Hamilton, Mary Hanlen, Carrie Hegner, Ida B. Henry, Florence M. Holton, Julia Horton, Emma F. Irwin, Anna D. Jenny, Katie B. Evans, Lizzie Jones, Louise W. Kanmacker, Maggie H. Kanmacker, Clara E. Kemmerle, Emma Kienzle, Madie E. Knepper, Emma Litchford, Lida R. McCabe, Cora A. McCleery, Maggie L. McElvain, Stella M. Nelson, Cornelia C. Olmhausen, Frankie C. Park, Nellie J. Perley, Adah A. Phelps, Kate B. Porter, Louise Reither, Maggie B. Remmy, Rae F. Sanders, Xenia L. Schaefer, Emma B. Schneider, Mattie Stelzig, Blanche Stevens, Florence Todd, Geneva Trent, Helen I. Twiss, Lizzie M. Vincent, Lizzie Voglegesang, Ella F. Warren.

1881. William Benbow, John H. Davis, Clyde L. Farrell, Arthur Gemuender, Theodore E. Glenn, J. Nicholas Koerner, Edmund J. Montgomery, Charles A. Pryce, John J. Pugh, George R. Twiss, Lizzie Alexander, Jennie Armstrong, E. Louisa Bainter, Tuza L. Barnes, Ella Boyer, Ada D. Charters, May M. Cherry, Emma J. Clark, Otilie Clemen, Mamie Cornell, Emma L. Dieterich, Alma Dresel, Lizzie Earl, Florence Eberly, Bessie M. Edgar, Mae F. Elliott, Flora L. Engeroff, Eva Ewers, Anna Finn, Lottie I. Geren, Mattie Glover, Ida Gottschall, Marie S. Greenleaf, Ella M. Grove, Augusta Haberstich, Mary Haig, Emma Holton, Laura M. Hughes, Addie Johnson, Minnie Jackson, Mattie V. Kershaw, Carrie D. Houck, Annettie Lakin, Jennie Lee, Mignon Loechler, Oliver Loeffler, Mina Loomis, Lydia Mahlmann, Harriet C. Marple, Carrie W. Martin, Zitta McConnell, Mattie E. McGrew, Alma McKenzie, Jennie Merion, Clara E. Miller, Louisa S. Mulligan, Mary E. Nagle, M. Helen Osgood, Willie A. Phelps, Louisa Piersche, Nettie Poindexter, Sallie E. Price, Lena M. Schoedinger, Alice H. Sells, Lizzie Shoemaker, Lulu Stelzig, Mamie Taylor,

Alwina M. Turkopp, Emma C. Uhlmann, Mary E. Vercoe, Caroline M. Viet, Adelia L. Waring, Dora H. Weis, Carrie Williams, Nellie C. Wilson, Jessie G. Zigler.

1882. Robert H. Allen, Harry Bingham, Charles E. Chandler, Albert B. Fletcher, Alfred A. Jones, Gustavus J. Karger, Harvey Kirk, Carlton Nelson, Leonce A. Oderbrecht, George W. Sinclair, Lillian Auld, Stella Baker, Grace Barcus, Etta M. Benbow, Luella A. Boston, Caroline Buchsieb, Flora M. Burdell, Susan Cunningham, Jessie Edwards, Estelle A. Farmer, Ella K. Farquhar, Alice A. Fassig, Lizzie R. Fassig, Emma P. Felch, Margaret A. Felch, Clara Fisher, Georgia A. Fornoff, Margaret A. Godsall, Kate Hertenstein, Carrie D. High, Louise M. Hittler, Carrie F. Johnson, Ida M. Joyce, Agnes W. Keagle, Anna R. Kinney, Florence Kinsell, Ida M. Knell, Emma Lentz, Hattie J. Levy, Emma L. Linke, Frances E. Loudin, Florence A. Martin, Annetta McDonald, Bertha McVay, Rose B. Mullay, Sallie B. Olmstead, Sallie Phillips, Adelaide E. Pugh, Harriet M. Ritson, Norma E. Schueller, Belle T. Scott, Nora F. Seegur, Susan Senter, Viva Torrey, Laura E. Vorhees.

1883. Mary Johnson, Anna B. Keagle, Clarence Jones, Belle Kinsman, Minnie Schaub, Ella Hesse, E. Corner Brown, Cassius C. Collins, Robert Eckhardt, Charles E. Hampson, John B. Metters, Emma Jones, Mary Jones, Ordelia Knoderer, Mary B. Lakin, Carrie M. Lash, William H. Siebert, Harry Taylor, Mattie Allen, Fannie Bancroft, Emilie Baner, Nellie B. Bordie, May Comstock, Lulu Conway, Fannie Doherty, Maggie Ebin, Alice Ewing, Lizzie Fearn, Hilda Finn, Lida Filler, Mazie Geren, Benigna Green, Ella M. Graves, Lizzie Griswold, Antoinette Haberstich, Minnie Hoffman, Annie L. Holman, Lizzie A. Hughes, Nora B. James, Beatrice Joyce, Henrietta Lesquereux, Fannie Litchford, Abbie McFarland, Clara Miller, Sallie Morgan, Anna Moore, Mary Mulligan, Cora J. Neereamer, Ada Ottstott, Laura Owen, Margaret Pinney, Mary Reed, Minnie Reese, Minnie Reynolds, Ida Rowland, Lulu B. Runyan, Rettie Russell, Lizzie Sinclair, Nellie G. Smith, Ida Stelzig, Leah Thomas, Clara Weinman, Fannie Wheeler, Emilie Wirth, Clemmie Watson.

1884. Jennie Chamberlain, Josephine M. McGuffey, Theodore B. Comstock, Emma Parsons, Maude Alexander, Ida L. Pryce, Richard Bebb, George Constock, Rudolph Day, Joseph A. Frambes, Harry Holton, Daniel Hughes, James Judge, Harry Lum, Edward McConnell, Morton McDonald, Birnie Neil, Howard C. Park, John F. Robinson, Benjamin Talbot, Lincoln Wagenhals, Allen W. Williams, Jennie Arthur, Katie Aston, Emily Bortle, Alice L. Brown, Amalia Buchsieb, Jennie T. Burr, Hattie Clark, Maggie Dent, Clara Dresel, Lulu M. Fankhouse, L. Minnie Ferrell, Marion Garner, Bessie Garwood, Mary Etta Gatch, Jessie L. Glenn, Addie C. Gordon, Kena M. Haig, Jennie Hammond, Nannie Harrison, Laura Hoffman, Florence Hopper, Jessie Jelleff, Jessie Jones, Louisa C. Junker, Kate M. Lacey, Emma C. McClond, Jessie B. McKim, Effie G. Millar, Henrietta Moler, Tella Miller, Anda G. Morin, Wilhelmina Ochs, Julia L. Palmer, Mamie B. Price, Laura J. Pryce, Sadie Reed, Minnie M. Reichard, Endora F. Ross, Carrie L. Scott, Jennie L. Shilling, Josie Sullivant, Clara Spohr, Nellie K. Thatcher, Emma E. Trott, Mea J. Williams, Sarah A. Williams.

1885. William B. Abbott, William Altman, Philip Cullman, William P. Dunlap, Granville S. Frambes, Earl M. Gilliam, A. H. Huston, John C. Lincoln, Harry F. Miller, William H. Reams, Andrew D. Rodgers, Frank W. Savage, Sherman T. Wiggins, Charles A. Wikoff, Thomas D. Williams, Sadie D. Akin, May Baker, May F. Barratt, Pauline Beck, Maude F. Beller, Elizabeth E. Bortle, Maude E. Botimer, Helen Bradford, Eleonora Brunning, Josie M. Burck, Sarah A. Carr, Maude Collins, Nellie M. Crawford, Jennie M. DeHaven, Lillie E. Dougherty, Bertha Drobisch, Anna P. Fischer, Kate Fornoff, Margaret S. Getz, Clara Goodman, Florence A. Holmes, Jestina Jones, Ella Kershaw, Margaret Koerner, Clara McDonald, Fannie K. Morrell, Mary K. Park, Jennie D. Patterson, Julia T. Phelps, Mary H. Ransom, Rose M. Rittinger, Emma A. Ruppensburg, Emma Schaub, Laura E. Schreyer, Eda H. Schueller, Stella E. Schueller, Minna A. Schaffer, Ada M. Shipley, Nellie B. Skinner, Nellie A. Spring, Nellie Talbot, Bessie T. Taylor, Minnie Williams, Alice C. Willson, Emma Wirth, Adaline E. Woods, Flora L. Ziegler.

1886. Maude C. Baker, Mabel Basterdes, Harry L. Bean, Nellie Beggs, Frank Benbow, M. H. Bliss, Junior, Clara T. Buchsieb, Hallie G. Brown, Carrie C. Bidleman, H. W. Chamberlain, George N. Cole, Lucy Corbin, Lillie M. Crethers, May A. Collier, Mary Doherty, May B. Davey, Retta J. Dutoit, Lollie Flowers, Tillie T. Gill, Alice H. Moodie, Arabella Marks, Laura M. Martin, Ernestine Mayer, Mary P. Martini, Camma Neil, Clarice G. Nessmith, Mary J. Orton, Margaret M. Owen, Martha Ochs, Sarah D. Patterson, Thomas C. Pugh, Florence M. Reasoner, Grace T. Roberts, Jennie A. Roberts, Grace E. Radebaugh, Bessie S. Seibert, Ella A. Somermier, Daisy Schaefer, Zalmen P. Gilmore, Gertrude K. Gregg, Hattie L. Hall, Minnie G. Jeffrey, Frank Jennings, Lizzie Jung, Harriet Knight, Lulu Stout-senberger, Ray Steward, Myra Slyh, Florence Turney, Dora Walter, May L. Weaver, Mina I. Waring.

1887. Carrie E. Allen, Edna Adella Archer, Martha H. Bailey, Margaret Alice Beach, Hattie M. Blackwood, Mary Blakiston, Clara Blesch, May V. Bromley, M. S. Browne, Olivia Bruning, Carrie M. Bryson, Le Ora L. Burington, Joseph P. Byers, Charles L. Clark, Junior, Charlotte L. Claypoole, George S. Cooper, Theresa M. Daly, Jane McC. Doren, Annie L. Dunlap, Lillian S. Fassig, Laura J. Garner, Daisy Z. Glenn, Mary E. Gormley, H. Louise Hall, Rose Hammond, Florence E. Henderson, Margaret E. Huston, Helen G. Jaynes, Annie O. Jones, Marie Jane Lash, Clarence Metters, Martha Moses, Edwin A. Myers, Elizabeth H. Naddy, Desdemona E. Neil, Mary V. Nessmith, May O'Harra, Sarah E. O'Kane, Katherine Palmer, Lila J. Piper, Edward W. Poiner, Norah Prentice, Isaac Pugh, Elmer G. Rice, Ida Richards, Grace H. Rose, Emilie Schaub, Lucy Alice Seely, Harry J. Shaw, Alicia B. Sherman, Christopher E. Sherman, Esther Steinfield, Mignonnette Talbott, Edward L. Taylor, Atta M. Terry, Mary J. Uart, Hattie B. Waggoner, Edwin R. Wheeler, Ida Wirth.

1888. Riley H. Bean, Elmer J. Butterworth, D. F. Callinan, W. R. Colton, Harry F. Flynn, James E. Meek, Arthur L. Pace, William E. Restieaux, William C. Safford, Herbert S. Talbot, Olive Alison, Mary E. Bainter, Emilie L. Beck, Mary Beekey, Lois E. Bradford, Lizzie M. Bratton, Hortense H. Brooks, Henrietta Browning, Etta G. Bryson, Nannie Coffman, Gertrude Conklin, Carrie A. Cooke, Cora B. Crane, Grace E. Croy, Abbie E. Dean, Esther Dent, Minnie E. Fearn, Ruth E. Fenimore, Evangeline Fox, Grace Fox, Emma A. Fritsche, Emma M. Gates, Margaret M. Greenwood, Louise Herrick, Harriet A. Judd, Emma K. Kaefer, Bathsheba A. Lazelle, Gertrude C. Leib, Anna N. Loudenslager, Adah V. Millar, Ella Miller, Lora D. Dix, Helen Monroe, Mary F. Nelson, Juliet E. Nesmith, Alice Pflieger, Mary W. Roberts, Alma Schaub, Cora L. Schrock, Winifred A. Scott, Ella M. Shupe, Ada M. Skinner, Olive Slade, Anna M. Spencer, Carolina M. Stock, Daisy J. Swickard, Florence M. Taylor, Lucy B. Tucker, Clara B. Turney, Clara A. Tussing, Wilhemina L. Volk, Anna F. Williams.

1889. Conrad C. Born, John W. Butterfield, Dennison D. Byers, Jesse H. Comsauth, William E. Dawson, Walter English, William L. Graves, Christian Jaeger, John K. Krumm, William H. Krumm, Sinclair B. Nace, John Newton Patton, Frank R. Shepherd, John G. W. Slemmons, William C. Williard, James H. Zinn, Margaret F. Ackerman, Renetta M. Ayers, Maude G. Archer, Dorothy B. Beach, Lillie Von Behren, Cora W. Brooke, Minnie Buchsieb, Luella B. Crook, Anna G. Dill, Helen C. Fickey, Grace M. Ford, Mary C. Gale, Minnie G. Hanawalt, Alice D. Hare, Florence L. Hess, Carrie B. Humphrys, Amelia Jaeger, Florence M. Jaquith, Emma L. Jenkins, Dickie Joyce, Anna L. Kaiser, Lillian M. Lee, Theresa L. Lentz, Nellie Lombard, Elizabeth Lucas, Ella R. Mayhugh, Clara McGuire, Fannie W. Mix, Minnie A. Mock, Grace O'Harra, Grace A. Platt, Nettie M. Reitsche, Elizabeth Samuel, Anna L. Schwarz, Elizabeth Scott, Maud V. Smith, Emma L. Schiele, Laura E. Stoner, Sarah A. Vandegriff, Anna Wilcox, Elizabeth Williams, Mae Willoughby, Lillie Witter.

1890. Grace G. Alexander, Lois E. Atwood, Louise C. Balz, Effie F. Beach, Albert Bean, Flora D. Becker, Mary E. Bell, Grace B. Bidleman, Mary A. Blakely, Erden E. Blackwood, Ella A. Brooke, Ashley Bradford, Amy F. Bratton, Bertha B. Browne, Grace S. Burdell, Frederick V. Burington, Grace D. Butterfield, Mary E. Carr, Martha A. Carter, Arthur W.

Colton, Alice Comstock, Emma Criswell, Edith L. Dann, Nellie E. Davis, Mertie I. Davis, Bertha Dille, Abigail Donovan, Katherine L. Doren, Estelle Dubois, Carrie L. Earnest, Mary Eisenbise, Laura H. Eswein, Fannie O. Fassig, Martha J. Fisher, Maud A. Fowler, Oscar R. Flynn, Francis E. Gill, Joseph C. Goodman, Maud E. Graham, Jessie C. Graves, Mary Green, Jeannette B. Hall, Charles Hiell, Lula P. Henry, Ida Hoffman, Chester Hardy, Mary L. Hull, Holmes Hubbell, Gracie M. Jamison, Ida M. Jones, Rachel E. Jones, Adeline Kaefer, Edward Kaemmerer, Flora Kercher, Anna S. Kilroy, Blanche A. Kroesen, Leanora M. Krumm, Gertude A. Leport, Elizabeth M. Lisle, Mamie L. Loewenstein, Bertha Maddox, May McClane, Grace E. Martin, Clara J. Miller, Helen E. Ziegler, Mary G. Miller, Charlotte E. Moore, Amelia Moritz, Kate L. Neereamer, Edith B. Newman, Albert Nickens, August Odebrecht, Elizabeth H. O'Harra, Elsie M. Phaler, Anna L. Phelps, Clara Pfeifer, Maud L. Platt, Lewellyn E. Pratt, Mary Pampelly, Maud Ray, Minnie Ray, Anna L. Riekel, Susan A. Ritter, Charles A. Roedelheimer, Kate V. Sands, Charles Swan, Annie Sheppard, Alice G. Shilling, Josie P. Slemmons, Ida Steinhauser, Ethel M. Steward, Lily M. Thomas, Helen M. Tippet, Mary G. Twigg, Tessa Wharton, H. O. Williams, Elva H. Young, Harriet A. Ziegler.

1891. Nellie Bachtell, Jessie Barber, Lula Barton, Emma Blesch, Edith Benbow, Mabel Booth, Nellie Bradford, Daisy M. Brooke, Grace Conaway, Estella Conklin, Mary E. Conwell, Grace Crawford, Phena Davis, Emma Drake, Rica Hyneman, Leona D. Humphreys, Ida Jones, Emma Leutz, Maud Jeffrey, Clara Kaiser, Katherine Kiser, Lillian L. Krumm, Daisy Löwenstein, Lena Lockhart, Cora Livingston, Ida Ines Martin, Gertrude Owen, Lida Park, Nellie N. Smith, Effie L. Stewart, Grace Thompson, Lucy Thomas, Daisy Tootle, Daisy Tyhurst, Edith M. Twiss, Clara Volk, Mary Walker, Nellie Webster, Hattie Wilcox, Grace Williams, Christine Wood, Harry Alexander, Cora Eichhorn, Mary E. Ewing, Georgietta Fisher, Clara Garner, Clara German, Maud Gillespie, Delia Gunning, Helen M. Hagne, Rose Haviland, Nellie Herrick, Retta Howell, Maria H. Peters, Edith Prall, Florence Pritchard, Mary Pyne, Fannie Riggs, Grace D. Saviers, Lena Sehenck, Alice Schroek, Abbie E. Simpson, Blanche Smith, George H. Calkins, W. C. Cole, Harry Frost, Charles Herbert, Newton Jenkins, Otto H. Magley, William A. Marsh, Perry L. Miles, George A. O'Bryan, Marcus Simonton, Anna N. Coady, Edna P. Collins, Jessie Crane, Lillie Howle, Sarah Shay, Bessie Shields, Lulu Townsend, William Beitel, Frank J. Dawson, Oscar A. Newfang.

CHAPTER XXXI.

BENCH AND BAR.

BY HON. LEANDER J. CRITCHFIELD.

Within the proper limits of a single chapter no more than a mere outline history of the Bench and Bar of the City of Columbus can be given. The purpose of this chapter is not biography, but general notice will be taken of the courts held in this locality as parts of a judicial system, and of the nature and conduct of business in the courts, and of the relation of the judiciary to the community and the government, omitting details and individual names with few exceptions.

Charles Dickens says: "The administration of justice is the noblest duty of social man."

The history of organized society, whether of a state or a lesser political subdivision, cannot be completely written or properly understood without considering the place and influence of the bench and bar in its organization. The judicial function in government is essential to the preservation of public order and the protection of individual rights. The immemorial existence and exercise of the judicial office in all forms of government, whether a despotism, an oligarchy, a monarchy or a republic, proves its necessity. In the ruder state of society the judicial power was usually vested in the executive; but in more advanced civilizations, in independent judicial courts established by the sovereign authority and representing it. The advance in civilization is at once marked and measured by the learning and independence of the judicial magistrates.

As the bench is indispensable to the State, so is the bar indispensable to the bench. As officers of the court the members of the bar, in an important sense, conduct the business of the courts in representing the litigant parties and in presenting their causes for adjudication upon reason and authority. In the elegant though florid language of D'Aguesseau, the profession of the advocate is "as ancient as magistracy, as noble as truth, and as necessary as justice." In the most enlightened and powerful nations of ancient and of modern times, lawyers, as a body, have been held in high honor for the learning of their profession, the responsibility and dignity of their employment, and the importance of their services in the vindication of personal rights and the promotion of the public welfare. From the bar the bench must be supplied and largely assisted in its work. They act and react upon each other. A learned and pure body of lawyers will

furnish learned and pure judges. An elevated bench will draw the bar up to its level. They both come to their best estate under free institutions and popular government, and, in turn, are their surest guaranty. The founders of our government, national and state, have wisely provided in our constitutions and legislation for the administration of justice as indispensable to the permanency of the government itself.

The judicial history of Ohio Territory covers a period of over one hundred years, embracing, as it does, the provisions relating to the courts and the administration of justice found in the Ordinance of 1787 for the government of the territory northwest of the Ohio River, and in the laws adopted by the Governor and Judges under the authority of that instrument; in the subsequent enactments of the territorial legislatures; in the first and second constitutions of this State; in the enactments of the state legislatures, and in the practical administration of the laws by the several courts established for that purpose. Each county subdivision furnishes part of that history. The parts furnished are alike in character. The unity of the general plan of our judicial systems appears in their continuity, in the territorial ordinance and statutes, and in the state constitutions and statutes. The several changes made in the last century have been largely in matters of jurisdiction and modes of practice, and not, to any great extent, in the plan of distribution of judicial powers. The territorial courts are prototypes of those under the state government, as are the courts under the first state constitution prototypes of those under the second. That it should be so is natural. Many of the men who administered or were familiar with the territorial government and its judicial system were framers of the Constitution of 1802, and the system under that instrument became familiar to the people and was followed in framing the Constitution of 1851. The General or Supreme Court of the Territory is the prototype of the State Supreme Court in Banc and on the Circuit. The Circuit Court of the Territory may be likened to the State Supreme Court on the Circuit, or the later District Court, or the present Circuit Court. The territorial Court of Common Pleas and the court of that name under the state constitution are substantially identical. The Court of Quarter Sessions of the peace of the Territory with criminal jurisdiction is the later criminal court established from time to time in certain counties or cities of the State; the Probate Court, and later, the Orphans' Court of the Territory, are like our present Probate Court; and courts of justices of the peace in the townships are common to the territorial and state governments.

Upon the establishment of the state government provision was made by legislation for the transfer of the business pending in the courts of the Territory to like courts of the State. The transition from the first to the second state constitution did not radically change the judicial plan. The Supreme Court on the circuit, under the first constitution, was succeeded under the second by the District Court, now the Circuit Court. The probate jurisdiction of the Orphans' Court under the territorial system was vested in the Court of Common Pleas under the Constitution of 1802, and divested, under the Constitution of 1851, and vested in our present Probate Court.

This unity and continuity in the judicial plan show the present courts in any county to be related to the systems of the past, and likely to be parts of any future system. A history of local courts is connected with the larger history of the system of which they are parts.

This locality having been within the jurisdiction of the General or Supreme Court of the territory northwest of the Ohio River under the Ordinance of 1787, a passing reference is here made to that court and its judges. The Ordinance of 1787 provided for "a court to consist of three judges any two of whom to form a quorum who shall have a common law jurisdiction." That jurisdiction was both original and appellate in civil and criminal cases and exclusive in cases for divorce and alimony. The decisions of the court were final. No reports of them were made in any permanent form. As to the routine business of the court particulars are not desirable, and could not be ascertained for want of records. Those that were made have probably perished in the ruins of time. The general character of the causes that came before the court for adjudication may be inferred from its jurisdiction and the condition of civilization and the occupations of the people in the Territory.

The judges and lawyers who went to the Territory took with them the ordinance for its government and the principles of the common law, and very little additional aid in establishing a system of courts and practice. The Governor and Judges were empowered by the ordinance to *adopt* such laws, criminal and civil, of the original States, as the necessities and circumstances of the Territory and people required. They exercised that power and exceeded it also by enacting laws of their own framing. The task of building up a satisfactory judicial system was not very well accomplished within the time of the territorial government, but the work was left to be improved upon under the state government.

The General Court was held at Cincinnati, Marietta and Detroit, at fixed terms, and in other counties in the territory as the business demanded. The first Territorial Judges were Samuel Holden Parsons, James Mitchell Varnum and John Armstrong. They were appointed by the Congress of the Confederation. Armstrong declined, and John Cleves Symmes was appointed in his place. After the National Constitution was adopted, President Washington reappointed Judges Parsons and Symmes, as judges of the General Court of the Territory. William Barton was appointed to the same bench at the same time but declined, and George Turner was appointed to the vacancy. Judge Parsons died soon after his last appointment and Rufus Putnam was appointed in his place. After a short service Putnam resigned, and Joseph Gillman was appointed to the vacancy. Judge Turner resigned and Return Jonathan Meigs was appointed in his place. Judges Symmes, Gillman and Meigs were in commission in 1802, when the territorial government was superseded by the state government of Ohio established in the eastern division of the Territory.

It would not be in keeping with the limited scope and purposes of this chapter to give any extended review of the judicial systems of the constitutions of 1802 and 1851; but it may be briefly stated that from the beginning we have had a Supreme Court at the seat of government; a court in the counties superior to the



L. J. Hitchfield.

Court of Common Pleas, being, under the Constitution of 1802, the Supreme Court on the circuit, and, under the Constitution of 1851, originally the District Court, consisting of two or more common pleas judges of the district and one judge of the Supreme Court, and later, under the amendment of 1883, of the constitution, the present Circuit Court, consisting of three judges; a court of Common Pleas in each county, consisting, under the Constitution of 1802, of a president judge and not more than three nor less than two associate judges, and under the Constitution of 1851, of one judge; a Probate Court under the Constitution of 1851, consisting of one judge; and both constitutions provided for "a competent number of justices of the peace" in each township, as did the Ordinance of 1787.

A most important provision of the Constitution of 1851, is the one for the appointment of three commissioners to revise, reform, simplify and abridge the practice, pleadings, forms and proceedings of the courts of record, and for abolishing the distinct forms of actions at law then in use, and for the administration of justice by a uniform mode of proceeding without reference to any distinction between law and equity. In obedience to this provision of the constitution the Code Commissioners were appointed, and their work was the beginning of the reformed procedure now prevalent in this State.

The territory now within the limits of Franklin County was first settled in 1797, then being a part of the county of Ross, and was under the territorial government. In other chapters the history of that first settlement is given, detailing the work of Lucas Sullivan, a young civil engineer of Kentucky, with his corps of assistants, in making surveys and locating land warrants in the Virginia Military District west of the Scioto River. In August, 1797, he laid out the town of Franklinton, subsequently the first seat of justice of Franklin County, designated as such by a legislative commission as hereinafter stated. Under the act of March 30, 1803, the county of Franklin was carved out of the county of Ross and organized. It was bounded on the east nearly as it is now; on the south by a line near the middle of the present county of Pickaway; on the west by Greene County, and on the north by Lake Erie. The creation of numerous new counties out of this extended territory, including Delaware, Pickaway, Madison and Union, and some subsequent changes in lines, and some additions from Licking and Fairfield, left the county of Franklin bounded as it is at present. Under the act of March 28, 1803, "establishing seats of justice," Jeremiah McLene, James Ferguson and William Creighton having been appointed commissioners by the legislature to fix the permanent seat of justice of Franklin County, on June 20, 1803, selected "the town of Franklinton on the Scioto River, in the county of Franklin aforesaid, as the most suitable place for the seat of justice and holding the courts for said county." Franklinton remained the county seat until 1824, when Columbus, the capital of the State, was made the seat of justice of the county of Franklin.

The Courthouse in Franklinton was not erected until 1807-8. At what particular places in Franklinton the courts were held previous to that date the record does not inform us, except that the March term of the Court of Common Pleas in 1805 was held at the house of Joseph Parks, and the July term of that year at the house of Robert Armstrong. The precise location of these houses is not known to

the present generation. They were probably built of logs obtained on or near the spot. The change of place of holding the courts indicates, what we may well suppose, a difficulty in securing either a suitable or a permanent room for the purpose. The first public building erected was a jail. The houses obtainable were probably not strong enough to hold offenders against the peace and dignity of the State. At the January term of the Court of Common Pleas in 1804 the erection of a jail was provided for, as stated in a preceding chapter. The specifications of this "prison house," primitive as it was, are certainly artistically drawn, showing the hand of a master, probably that of Lucas Sullivant, Clerk of the Court and civil engineer. As the order that this log jail be "built immediately" was urgent, no doubt a full force of builders was put to work without delay. The logs were probably obtained in the forest near by, and forest echoes awakened by the felling of the trees. The building was completed within a few weeks, for, at a session of the Associate Judges held on March 24, 1804, it was "ordered that there be paid unto John Dill, Esq., eight dollars out of the county treasury cash by him advanced to purchase a lock for the jail of Franklin County."

The brick Courthouse built in 1807-8 was located in Franklinton, fronting on the north side of what is now known as West Broad Street, on the site of the present new public school building, and was itself used as a schoolhouse for many years. The log jail built in 1804 was superseded by a new brick jail erected at about the same time as the Courthouse, and a few rods northeast of it. All trace of these public buildings has now disappeared. They answered their purpose until they were abandoned on the removal of the county seat in 1824 from Franklinton to Columbus. The first courthouse erected in Columbus was a brick building located on the Statehouse Square nearly opposite the present main entrance of the Neil House. In this building the United States courts were held until they were removed to Cincinnati and Cleveland on the division of the district. It continued to be used as the county courthouse until the erection of the next new one in 1840 at the southeast corner of High and Mound streets, where the present elegant courthouse now stands.¹

The first county jail in Columbus was a brick structure located on the south side of East Gay Street, and is now part of a tenement house. It was used as the jail until 1840, when a new one was erected about the same time the courthouse was. This jail, subsequently remodeled and enlarged, continued in use until the completion of the present one, erected on the lot fronting on Fulton Street.

These progressive improvements to accommodate the courts were in harmony with the general progress of the country, and the increasing demands of business. It may not be said that equal improvement has been made in the administration of justice. That was not to be expected. Some advance, no doubt, has been made in methods of practice, but legal principles are not subject to change, nor, perhaps, does the human intellect improve in any general sense as the medium for their application. The principles of law announced in the great decisions of Chief Justice Marshall and his clear and strong intellectual processes have not been improved upon and are not likely to be in all coming time.

By the Ordinance of 1787 the Governor of the Territory was required to appoint such magistrates in each township as he should "find necessary for the preservation of the peace and good order in the same." From an inspection of their powers and duties as defined by acts adopted by the Governor and Judges of the Territory and enacted by its legislature, it is seen that justices of the peace were deemed very important officials in the Territory, as they have been in the State, both in civil and in criminal administration. These township courts, accessible to the people in their own immediate neighborhoods, and comparatively inexpensive and speedy in the disposition of business, have ever been and are likely to continue to be regarded as indispensable in any adequate judicial system.

On May 10, 1803, in obedience to an act of the legislature "to regulate the election of justices of the peace and for other purposes" the Associate Judges of Franklin County met at the place of holding courts and proceeded "to lay out the county into a convenient number of townships, and appoint to each township a proper number of justices of the peace." They subdivided the county into four townships, as narrated in a previous chapter, and provided for the election of justices. The election was held June 1, 1803, and thus the first township courts in Franklin County were inaugurated. It is not practicable and would not be profitable to name the successive justices of the peace in the several townships of Franklin County from its beginning to the present, but a few of those who served in the townships in which the countyseat was located may be mentioned. Franklin township was organized in 1803, and Montgomery in 1807. William Shaw, the first justice of the peace in Montgomery township, was elected in 1807; Michael Fisher was elected in the same township in 1808.

Arthur O'Harra, elected a justice of the peace in Franklin Township in 1809 and reelected in 1812, 1854 and 1858, was a man of prominence and usefulness for more than half a century. In 1814 he was appointed an associate judge of the Court of Common Pleas of this county.

Jacob Grubb, elected justice of the peace for Franklin Township in 1820, was likewise a man in whom the early settlers had great confidence. He was reelected in 1823, 1826, 1829, 1832, and 1835. During much of this time he was also Treasurer of Franklin County, to which office he was appointed by the Associate Judges in 1803 and reappointed for successive terms until 1827.

William Henderson was elected a justice of the peace in Franklin Township in 1841. His official career became noted in connection with the Jerry Finney kidnapping case referred to in a subsequent part of this chapter.

William T. Martin was elected a justice of the peace in Montgomery Township in 1820, and reelected in 1826, 1830, 1833, 1839, 1842, 1845, and in 1848. He declined reelection in 1829. His long continuance in service is a signal proof of his ability and fidelity. His stately presence, dignified appearance, elegant manners and general culture and intelligence are remembered by the older citizens of the present day. In 1831 he was elected County Recorder, and was reelected for successive terms of three years each until 1846. In 1851 he was elected an associate judge of the Court of Common Pleas.

David W. Deshler was elected a justice of the peace in Montgomery Township in 1822, reelected in 1825 and resigned in 1826. The City of Columbus never had a more excellent citizen. In accepting the office of justice and serving the public for four years in that capacity he exhibited his appreciation of duty to the community in which he lived. He was a man of very superior mental powers, and could have excelled in any other profession, as he did in banking and other business. His intellectual qualities were equaled by his kindness of heart, elegance of manners and fidelity to every trust.

John P. Bruck was elected a justice of the peace of Montgomery Township in 1842, and was reelected in 1845 and 1849. He is remembered as a German gentleman of ability and integrity, and a most excellent magistrate. In the list of causes which appear on his docket was an unusual one thus entitled: "Frederick Douglas v. The Ohio Stage Company." On July 16, 1850, Frederick Douglas, the distinguished colored orator, paid to the Stage Company the sum of three dollars, which was the regular stage fare, for his passage from Columbus to Zanesville. When the stage called for him in its rounds for passengers he took a seat inside in company with a lady who had delayed her journey for a day or two for the benefit of his protection, but on their arrival at the Stage Office Douglas was ordered out of the coach by Hooker, the agent. Being in poor health and disinclined to contend with the agent, Mr. Douglas got out and was then ordered to take a seat on the top of the stage. He declined to do that, and demanded his money back. This being refused he brought this suit to recover it. Joshua R. Giddings was his attorney. The case did not come to trial, but was settled, the company paying the plaintiff thirteen dollars and liquidating the costs of the suit.*

John G. Miller was elected a justice of the peace in Montgomery Township in 1854, and was reelected in 1857. He is remembered as a courtly Virginia gentleman of the old school, possessing a good legal education and great dignity and urbanity of deportment. He was commonly spoken of as Chief Justice, and in his court not only were the principles of the common and statute law duly administered, but the principles of equity were freely applied whenever occasion and justice seemed to require it.

Many other township magistrates are deserving of special mention which the scope of this chapter does not permit. Let one other name close the list. The venerable Lot L. Smith, whose recent and sudden death in office, on March 8, 1892, brings his many rare virtues as a citizen and magistrate of Montgomery Township into special prominence, served as justice for an aggregate term of nine years lacking one month. First elected to the office in 1878 he was reelected in 1881, and finally in 1889, each time for a term of three years. His legal learning, rare intellectual endowments, good sense and sterling honesty especially qualified him for the important duties of a magistrate, which he discharged with ability, firmness and kindness, and to the general satisfaction of the public. As a man and citizen he will long be remembered for his amiability, integrity and generous traits of character.

The Mayor of Columbus exercised police jurisdiction during the years previous to the creation of the office of Police Judge by the legislative act of March

* My recollection is that was not brought upon their refusal to let him keep the seat inside, to which he had a right. David Deshler proceeded home, buggy and drove to take Douglas to Zanesville, where he was to lecture the next evening, and presented the bill to Mr. Hooker, who paid it at once.

Note. Frederick Douglass had been advertised to lecture here, and very much to the surprise of his friends, the Democratic House had granted him the use of the room, but during the day, it became whispered about that some young rowdies, their leaders belonging to one of the wealthy families of the city, were arranging to prevent the lecture. During the day, John Wood, then Auditor of State, came to the matter, and said Douglass must have a fair hearing, and he selected about a dozen young men to see that he had it. Those who remember the old State House will recall the little dark gallery at its south side, over the main door. Into that, when the meeting convened, had entered the disorderly element. The House was lighted only by sperm, or stearine candles. Wood and his men were seated together, and as soon as Douglass was introduced, uproar was commenced in the gallery. Wood seized a candle, (there was no light in the gallery) and we all followed him, and started up the winding stair way. Just as Mr. Wood reached the top a grab was made for his candle, but instead of the candle, Wood's fist was met, with "you blackguard, he gives us all throw you one that sailing." A little to our surprise, they all kept quiet, and heard the lecture. There was some tumult outside, but not enough to interrupt the lecture.

see note =

* all
to let him
proceed
lecture &
hand it

2, 1891. Under that act Matthias Martin was elected Police Judge for the prescribed term of three years, and is now in commission. His administration of the office is characterized by legal acumen and good sense, promotive of public order and safety without infringing upon the just rights of the individual.

The Probate Court is provided for in the Constitution of 1851, and its jurisdiction is regulated by statute. To that jurisdiction are committed vast property interests in the matter of estates and trusts, in which widows, children and others are vitally interested. This court is always open and accessible. The Probate Judge is elected by the voters of the county for a term of three years. In the forty years of the existence of this court its duties have been discharged by seven judges in the following order: William R. Rankin, William Jamison, Herman B. Albery, John M. Pugh, John T. Gale, Charles G. Saffin, and Lorenzo D. Hagerty, the present incumbent.

The ancient and useful tribunal of the people known as the Court of Common Pleas has been familiar to our judicial system from the time of its origin. Following territorial precedents in order to meet primitive conditions, the earlier legislation of the State imposed miscellaneous duties not of a judicial character upon the judicial branch of the government, and particularly upon the Court of Common Pleas or its judges. Among these duties was the appointment of the Sheriff, Recorder, Treasurer and Surveyor of the county and of the collectors and assessors or "listers of taxable property" for the townships; also the establishment and opening of roads, together with other duties now discharged by the County Commissioners. These and other executive functions, such as granting licenses to keep houses of public entertainment, gave the early courts and particularly the Associate Judges, employment suited to their qualifications, to the great convenience and benefit of the people.

The advance of the State in population was attended by a corresponding increase in the judicial and nonjudicial business of the courts. The judicial system of the Constitution of 1802 was not adapted to this enlarged demand upon it, and the Court of Common Pleas especially seemed to be beyond relief by legislation. The circuits of that court, although increased in number as new counties were created, remained too large for the President Judge, who, alone of the judges, was a lawyer, and upon whom the judicial business rested. The Associate Judges, generally most excellent citizens and intelligent men, were not educated in the law and therefore not able to assist the presiding judge in the discharge of strictly judicial functions. In probate matters and the numerous executive duties heretofore mentioned, the Associate Judges rendered important service. The system was found to be confused and inadequate. It was better that much of the executive business should be vested in the board of county commissioners, the probate business in a probate court, and the judicial functions of the Common Pleas in a single judge learned in the law.

By the act of April 15, 1803, "organizing the judicial courts," the State was divided into three circuits, of which the counties of Hamilton, Butler, Montgomery, Greene, Warren and Clermont composed the first; the counties of Adams, Scioto, Ross, Franklin, Fairfield, and Gallia, the second; and the counties of

Washington, Belmont, Jefferson, Columbiana and Trumbull the third. The act provided that "a president of the courts of common pleas shall be appointed in each circuit, as the constitution directs, who, together with three associate judges, to be appointed in each county as aforesaid, shall compose the court of common pleas of each county, any three of whom shall be a quorum, and where they are equally divided in opinion, the president shall have the casting vote." The act also fixed the times of holding the Court of Common Pleas in the several counties. In Franklin County the first terms were appointed for the first Tuesday of May, September and January. The appointments of judges have been elsewhere mentioned. The records of these courts show, as is characteristic of the ruder state of society, that frequent acts of violence "against the peace and dignity of the State," required prosecution and punishment on the criminal side of the court, and that actions for trespass *vi et armis* for the same violence took their places upon the civil docket along with ordinary actions for debts, damages and the like. Questions as to land titles were numerous in the first settlement of the country, and for decades afterward. This was especially true in the Virginia Military District. Actions of ejectment were common in Franklin County, as elsewhere. Many such causes are found upon the court records of this county during the first fifty years of its history. The character of litigation changes in harmony with the progressive development of the country, the ever-multiplying employments of the people, and the ever-changing methods and agencies of business. During the early settlement of the country the business pursuits were few and primitive, but as society became more mature and trade more abundant and far-reaching through the agency of improved roads and transportation, legal questions calling for adjudication became accordingly more important and complicated. This fact is reflected in the court records. While general legal principles remained unchanged, their application to new conditions imposed upon the judiciary new and more difficult duties.

The first session of the Court of Common Pleas of Franklin County was held in the town of Franklinton "on the first Tuesday in May, and on the third day thereof," as the record states it. The year is not given, but it was 1803. The court was held by the Associate Judges. The record runs as follows: "John Dill, David Jamison and Joseph Foos, Esquires, having been duly commissioned by his Excellency, Edward Tiffin, Esquire, Governor of the State of Ohio, as Associate Judges of the Court of Common Pleas for the county of Franklin, and having first taken the oaths of allegiance, as also the oath of office, assumed their seats. The court then proceeded to appoint their clerk, whereupon Lucas Sullivant was appointed Clerk *pro tempore*, who also took the oath of office." It seems that Benjamin White was Sheriff, and that no lawyers were in attendance. The record shows that the first and only judicial act of this first term of the court was an order, emblematic of the transitory nature of human interests, granting "the application of Joseph Foos and Jane Foos, widow and relict of John Foos, deceased, for letters of administration on his estate." The court then adjourned until the first Tuesday of the ensuing September, the date fixed for its next term.

The Common Pleas record of the September term, 1803, reads thus :

At a court of common pleas begun and held in the town of Franklinton, on the first Tuesday in September, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and three, and of the State the first, before the Honorable Willys Silliman, Esquire, President, and David Jamison and John Foos, Esquires, two of the Associate Judges of said court, John S. Wills, Michael Baldwin, Philemon Beecher, William W. Irwin and Jonathan Reddick, intending to appear as attorneys in this court, took the oath of fidelity to this State, the oath to support the Constitution of this State, and the oath of an attorney-at-law, [and] they are severally admitted to practice as attorneys therein.

On the same day of the term the three commissioners — Jeremiah McLene, James Ferguson and William Creighton — appointed by the General Assembly to fix the permanent seat of justice of the county, reported to the court that they had selected the town of Franklinton. The report was ordered to be recorded and the commissioners were allowed for their services — six days — the sum of twelve dollars, Jeremiah McLene being allowed three dollars "additional for writing and circulating the notices required by the law." As a further specimen of the compensation paid for public service at that time the following entry on the docket is here copied : "Ordered, that there be paid out of the county treasury unto John S. Wills, Esq., the sum of ten dollars as a compensation for his services as prosecuting attorney for the county during the present term." Probably that fee corresponded with the hotel bills of that early time.

The first regular business of the court at the September term, 1803, was to charge the Grand Jury, which "withdrew from the bar, and after some time returned into court" and made a presentment. It seems that in the preceding June, Usual Osborn had committed an assault and battery upon Joseph Story "contrary to the laws of this State in such case made and provided." This indictment was signed by John S. Wills, Prosecuting Attorney *pro tem*. At the next term of the court, held in January, 1804, the Prosecuting Attorney refused to prosecute further on the indictment, probably on account of defects in it, and a new one was presented by the Grand Jury. The new indictment was "not pros'd," in accordance, probably, with the terms of a settlement of a pending civil action for the same assault shown by the following entry on the record, the orthography, but not the italics being the same as in the original :

John Story, Plaintiff, against Usual Osborn, Defendant. In trespass vi et armis. This suit being agreed by the parties — It is ordered that their agreement be made the judgment of the court, which said agreement is in the words and figures following, to wit : "This is to surtify that John Story and Usual Osborn has settled thare *sute* themselves on these condition. — Osbourn agree to pay the cost of the *Ritt* and of three *Supenes* and half the court and *Clarks* fees, and John Story pays the balance of the cost. Given under our hands this 4th day of January 1804—we agree to here set our hands and seals.

JOHN STORY. [L. S.]

ESUAL OSBOURN. [L. S.]

Among the orders entered at this January term (1804) was the following : "Ordered, that there be paid unto Adam Hosack, Sheriff of this county, the sum of one dollar and fifty cents for summoning the grand jury for January term, 1804."

It may be assumed, without entering into detail, that the routine business of the Court of Common Pleas of Franklin County continued from term to term and year to year in its ordinary course, except as now and then marked by cases of exceptional character. After the lapse of nearly ninety years we now find the same court continuing its sessions with two thousand cases on its docket and three judges on its bench — Eli P. Evans, Thomas J. Duncan and David F. Pugh; occasionally assisted by Isaac N. Abernethy, all excellent judges.

The Superior Court of Franklin County was established by an act passed in 1857 and was abolished by law in 1865. The object of this court was to relieve the Court of Common Pleas, which had a larger docket than it could readily dispose of. But such courts being exceptional, and not in direct line with the other tribunals in the judicial system of Ohio, they have not always been regarded with public favor, although conducted by able judges. Such was the case with the Superior Court of Franklin County. Two excellent lawyers successively occupied the bench of that court, the first being Fitch James Matthews, elected in 1857 and reelected in 1862, each time for a term of five years, but was obliged by failing health to resign in February, 1864. Judge Matthews was succeeded by J. William Baldwin, who was appointed by the Governor to fill the vacancy, and who served until the court was abolished about one year later. Noah H. Swayne, then a resident lawyer of Columbus, was a candidate at the first election for Judge of the Superior Court against Matthews and came within a few votes of being elected. Swayne's defeat was probably the greatest good fortune that ever happened to him except his appointment in January, 1862, by President Lincoln as an Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, a position to which he would probably never have acceded had he been elected to preside over the Franklin County Superior Court.

All the judges of the courts under the Constitution of 1802 were elected by joint ballot of both houses of the General Assembly "for the term of seven years, if so long they behave well." Vacancies were filled by appointment by the Governor. Under the Constitution of 1851, all the judges are elected by the people for specified terms, the Common Pleas judges by the electors of each judicial subdivision for a term of five years, the Probate judge by the electors of the several counties, for a term of three years. Vacancies are filled by executive appointment and subsequent election by the people.

The City of Columbus is in the Common Pleas subdivision consisting of the counties of Franklin, Madison and Pickaway.

Wyllis Silliman, the first President Judge of the Franklin County Common Pleas, presided for the first time at the September term in 1803, and after his retirement resided at Zanesville, where he engaged in the general practice of law. When the writer was a small boy in Holmes County, Judge Silliman, then in advanced age, attended the courts there, and is remembered as a venerable gentleman of fine presence and elegant manners. He was reputed to be an able and accomplished lawyer.

Without departing from the plan of this chapter, or making any formal attempt to write biography, mention may be made of three additional Common Pleas judges who lived and died in Columbus, viz.: Joseph R. Swan, James L.

Bates, and John L. Green. Judge Swan's most useful and distinguished judicial service, was, perhaps, that which he performed on the Common Pleas bench during the fourteen years extending from 1834 to 1848. In the lower court in an extended circuit he was nearer to the people and the lawyers than he could be on the Supreme Bench to which he was promoted. His administration of the law in the Common Pleas was performed with such rare ability, impartiality and dignity as to produce respect for the courts, and it is no exaggeration to say that his judicial service honored his profession not only within the limits of his circuit but far beyond them.

In 1851 James L. Bates was elected as the first Common Pleas judge in Franklin County under the Constitution of 1851, and was reelected without opposition in 1856, and again in 1861. His judicial service for fifteen consecutive years was efficient, impartial, conscientious and satisfactory to the people. He will long be remembered as an able and upright judge.

John L. Green succeeded Judge Bates by election in 1866, and was reelected in 1871 and 1876 for terms of five years each. He was a cultured gentleman, a good lawyer in all branches of jurisprudence, and adorned the Common Pleas bench with rare learning and ability.

Brief mention may be made also of the two judges of the Superior Court. Fitch James Matthews, the first judge of that court, is remembered as a good lawyer, an able and impartial judge and a good citizen. His successor, J. William Baldwin, served only about one year, but in a manner eminently satisfactory to the bar and the public. On the bench, as in the practice of his profession, he maintained a reputation for great learning in all branches of the law, but particularly in equity jurisprudence and the law of real property, in which he was more of a specialist than any of his contemporaries. His opinions in these branches were generally accepted as authority.

The difference between the Supreme Court in banc and the same tribunal on the circuit, during the first year or two in the history of this branch of our local jurisprudence, is not easy to determine. The record in the first order book of the Supreme Court of "December term, 1810," in the Statehouse, shows that "at a Supreme Court of the State of Ohio, holden in the town of Franklinton, for the county of Franklin, on Monday the twentyfourth day of December, 1810, and ninth year of the State, the Honorable Thomas Scott, William W. Irwin and Ethan Allen Brown severally produced to the clerk commissions from his Excellency Samuel Huntington, Governor of this State, appointing them Judges of the Supreme Court of this State, and it appearing that they had regularly qualified thereto, they took their seats on the Bench . . . Thomas Scott, Chief Judge, and William W. Irwin and Ethan Allen Brown Judges of said court." The court was in session three days, and "appointed Lyne Starling Clerk of the Supreme Court for the county of Franklin for the term of seven years," and, "on motion of Charlotte Smith by John S. Wills, her attorney, her petition for a divorce was withdrawn." On a writ of error the court reversed a judgment of the Franklin County Common Pleas, and ordered to be entered and certified back to the Clerk of the Supreme Court of the counties five cases adjourned from Fairfield, two from Muskingum and one from

Washington; and it was further "ordered that this court be adjourned *until court in course*." A record is made of the same "December term, 1810," in the County Clerk's office. The next "court in course" for the county of Franklin was begun and held in Franklinton on November 29, 1811; present, Thomas Scott, Chief Judge, and William W. Irwin, Judge, as appears from Order Book Number One, in the Clerk's office in the Statehouse, but according to the records in the County Clerk's office a term was begun and held "for the county of Franklin at Franklinton on the ninth day of December in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and eleven, and tenth year of the State;" present, Thomas Scott, Chief Judge, and William Irwin and Ethan Allen Brown, Judges. The apparent confusion arises from the probable fact that the terms of the Supreme Court held at Franklinton in 1810 and 1811 were terms of the Supreme Court *in banc* as well as *on the circuit*, if any such distinction was then made.

There were seventeen cases, all told, on the docket of the Supreme Court at its December term in 1810. The last term of the Supreme Court on the circuit in Franklin County, under the Constitution of 1802, was that of November, 1851. It began November 27, of that year, and adjourned without day, January 15, 1852; present, William B. Caldwell, President Judge; Rufus P. Ranney, Judge; and Lewis Heyl, Clerk. Yearly terms of the Supreme Court on the circuit, beginning in 1810, ended in 1852, when that court on the circuit and *in banc*, and the judicial system of which it was a part, were superseded by the District and Supreme courts provided for by the Constitution of 1851. The first term of the Supreme Court under that constitution was that of March, 1852, and was held in Columbus; present, William B. Caldwell, Chief Justice, and Allen G. Thurman, Thomas W. Bartley, John A. Corwin and Rufus P. Ranney, Judges. Under successive judges this court has continued to be held in Columbus until the present time as the court of last resort in the State. Such has been the increase of its business, in conformity with contemporary growth in the population and wealth of the State, that, at the beginning of its January term in 1892 there were over one thousand cases on its docket, an impressive showing when compared with the docket numbering only seventeen cases at the December term in 1810.

To relieve the congested state of business in the Supreme Court, a commission of five members, each to serve three years, was appointed in 1876, and in 1883 a similar commission was appointed, the members of which were each to serve for a term of two years. The sessions of these commissions were held in Columbus.

The first case reported in the first volume of the Ohio Reports was that entitled "Lessee of Moore v. Vance," and was decided by the Supreme Court on the circuit held in Franklin County by Judges McLean and Hitchcock. It was an action of ejectment involving the title to a body of land in the Virginia Military District, and the controversy related to the validity of a deed executed without attesting witnesses under the laws of the Territory and acknowledged outside of the Territory by one of its judges.

Of the thirty judges of the Supreme Court of Ohio under the Constitution of 1802 not one survives, Judge Rufus P. Ranney who recently died being the last of

the number. Of the five judges who constituted the court at its first session under the Constitution of 1851, the sole survivor at the present time is Judge Allen G. Thurman, the "Nestor of the Ohio Bench and Bar." Of the successors of those first five judges, numbering thirtythree in all, only ten, including the five now in commission, are yet living. The writer would deem it a labor of love to recall many of these eminent jurists by name and characterize their abilities and virtues in affectionate terms, but this is not the place for eulogy. "They have ceased from their labors, and their works do follow them." The present Supreme Court is constituted as follows: William T. Spear, Chief Justice; Joseph P. Bradbury, Franklin J. Dickman, Thaddeus A. Minshall and Marshall J. Williams, Judges.

The first case decided by the Supreme Court of Ohio, held by all its judges, sitting as a court in banc, was disposed of at a special session held at Columbus in December, 1823. It was entitled "Luckey v. Brandon and others," and is reported in 1 Ohio, 50. It was reserved from Stark County and relates to a debtor imprisoned within jail limits under statutes authorizing imprisonment for debt. The court humanely decided that the debtor thus imprisoned might go into private houses or labor on private grounds, within such limits, without being guilty of an escape. In the progress of civilization in this State, imprisonment for debt and other relics of barbarism have happily disappeared, in obedience to an enlightened and humane public sentiment.

Under the Constitution of 1851, a District Court was provided for each county, to be held by a judge of the Supreme Court and three judges of the Court of Common Pleas of the judicial district, any three of these functionaries to constitute a quorum. The first district court in Franklin County was held in June, 1852. It was formally opened June 15, and there were present James L. Bates, Sheppard F. Norris, and John L. Green, judges of the Court of Common Pleas. The first order entered was, that H. B. Carrington, E. Backus, N. H. Swayne, Henry C. Noble and John W. Andrews, or any three of them, be appointed a committee for the examination of applicants for admission to the bar. On the next day, June 16, 1852, the court met pursuant to adjournment, there being present Thomas W. Bartley, a judge of the Supreme Court, and the same judges as the day before. The term ended on the third day by a *sine die* adjournment. For some succeeding years the District Court of the county was composed of a judge of the Supreme Court and judges of the Court of Common Pleas, but the docket of the Supreme Court increased so rapidly that the judges of that court could not meet its requirements and also attend the district courts; consequently, contrary to the intention of the constitution, the district courts were left in charge of the judges of the Court of Common Pleas; and, whether with or without good reasons, became unsatisfactory. One of the chief objections urged against the District Court as held by the Common Pleas judges, was that in the District Courts they sat in judgment on their own rulings in the Court of Common Pleas; and although attempts were made by legislation to obviate that objection, the District Court came more and more into disfavor until it was superseded by the Constitutional Amendment of 1883, providing for a Circuit Court composed of judges having no connection

with the lower courts upon the judgments of which the Circuit Court would sit in review.

The first term of the Circuit Court for the Second Circuit, composed of the counties of Franklin, Preble, Darke, Shelby, Miami, Montgomery, Champaign, Clark, Greene, Fayette and Madison, organized under the Constitutional Amendment of 1883, and the statutes in aid of it, was held in Columbus, beginning February 23, 1885, the judges present being Marshall J. Williams, Presiding Judge, and John A. Shauck and Gilbert H. Stewart. The court consists of three judges, who are elected for a term of six years, after the first election, by the people of the circuit; and any two of them constitute a quorum. The only change which has taken place in the personnel of the court has been made by the election of Charles C. Shearer in place of Judge Williams elected to the Supreme Bench. The Circuit Court has proved to be very satisfactory, and deserves and receives the confidence of the bar and the public. Its business in Franklin County is large and increasing. At its June term in 1852, the District Court in the county was leisurely occupied only a little over two days in the discharge of its business, whereas the business of the Circuit Court at its January term in 1892, taxed the best energies of its judges for sixty-six days.

Soon after the seat of government of the State was permanently established the General Assembly passed a resolution requesting Congress to transfer the National Courts from Chillicothe to Columbus, and the transfer was made. The first session of these courts in Columbus was held in a brick building subsequently used as a hotel and known as the "Buckeye House," on Broad Street, located at the present site of the Board of Trade Building, which is its immediate successor. In 1821 the General Assembly by resolution authorized these courts to hold their sittings in the hall of the House of Representatives in the first Statehouse. The sittings were accordingly held there until a courthouse "for the reception of said courts" was erected mainly with money contributed by citizens of Franklin County. This was, as we have seen, the first county courthouse erected in Columbus. Its location and appearance have been described in a preceding chapter. The National Courts were held in it until their removal to Cincinnati and Cleveland. After those courts were reestablished in Columbus, on the creation of the Eastern Division of the Southern District of Ohio, in 1880, they were at first held in the Council Chamber in the City Hall, and subsequently and until the completion of the present United States Building, at the southeast corner of State and Third streets, in rooms in the second story of the brick building at the southwest corner of State and Fourth streets.

Charles Willing Byrd was the first United States District Judge in Ohio. He was born in Virginia and educated in Philadelphia. After serving as the first Secretary, and for a time as acting Governor, of the Northwest Territory he became, on the admission of Ohio to the Union, a United States District Judge by appointment of President Jefferson. He remained in commission until his death in August, 1828, when President John Quincy Adams nominated as his successor William Creighton, Junior, of Chillicothe, but for partisan reasons this nomination was not confirmed by the Senate. Judge Creighton's services in connection with

the United States Court at Columbus therefore lasted only from November 1 to December 31, 1828. In March, 1829, President Jackson nominated to the vacancy John W. Campbell, of Brown County, and this appointment was unanimously confirmed. Judge Campbell accepted the office, and in 1831 removed to Columbus, where he continued to reside until his death in 1833, at Delaware, whither he and his wife had gone to visit the springs for rest and recuperation after exhausting vigils with the sick and dying during the cholera epidemic of that year. Upon the death of Judge Campbell President Jackson nominated Benjamin Tappan, of Stenbenville, as his successor. He held court only three days — December 23, 24 and 25, 1833 — the Senate refusing to confirm his nomination. The Tappans were of Massachusetts origin. Benjamin was a brother of Arthur and Lewis Tappan, merchants of New York, both pronounced in their antislavery sentiments. Arthur was the founder of Oberlin College. In 1834 President Jackson followed up the unconfirmed nomination of Judge Tappan by sending in the name of Humphrey H. Leavitt, who was confirmed and continued to serve until his death in 1871, whereupon President Grant appointed Philip B. Swing, of Clermont County, to the vacancy. Judge Swing served until his death in 1882, when William White, of Springfield, was nominated and confirmed as his successor, but died shortly afterwards and was succeeded by George R. Sage, of Lebanon, Ohio, appointed by President Arthur. Judge Sage took his seat upon the bench in Columbus during the month of June, 1883, and is still in commission.

Pursuant to an act of Congress passed in 1842, the summer term of the National Courts was held at Cincinnati and the winter term at Columbus; finally the removal of these courts from Columbus was made complete, and in 1855 the State was divided by act of Congress into two judicial districts, the counties of Belmont, Guernsey, Licking, Franklin, Madison, Champaign, Shelby and Mercer and all counties south of these to constitute the Southern District with the courts at Cincinnati, and all the counties north of those just named to constitute the Northern District with the courts at Cleveland. Judge Leavitt and his successors were assigned to the Southern District; Judge Wilson, appointed and confirmed as District Judge for the Northern District, was succeeded by Judges Sherman, Welker, Day and Judge Rick's, the present incumbent.

On February 4, 1880, the President approved an act of Congress reorganizing the Southern District of Ohio in two subdivisions known as the Eastern and Western, transferring certain counties from the Northern to the Southern District, and providing for circuit and district courts to be held at Columbus on the first Tuesday in June and December each year, for the Eastern Division, comprising twenty-nine counties. The first sittings of the courts which took place in pursuance of this act were held in the Council Chamber in the Columbus City Hall on the first Tuesday in June, 1880. The Judges present were Noah H. Swayne, Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, and Philip B. Swing, District Judge. To signalize this occasion the Columbus Bar, on the evening of June 1, 1880, gave a banquet to the United States Judges and other court officials at the rooms of the Tyndall Association in the City Hall. An address of welcome was delivered by Henry C. Noble, and was responded to by Justice Swayne. In response to toasts,

addresses were delivered by Judges P. B. Swing, William White and Joseph R. Swan, and by Hon. Richard A. Harrison.

At subsequent terms of the United States Courts at Columbus, no Judge of the Supreme Court was present; but, in pursuance of an act of Congress creating circuit judges, John Baxter, of Knoxville, Tennessee, was appointed judge for the Sixth Circuit, and was present with the District Judge, as was also Howell E. Jackson, of Nashville, Tennessee, appointed Circuit Judge on the death of Judge Baxter. At the sittings of these courts in Columbus for the June term of the year 1883, George R. Sage, District Judge, was on the bench, as he has been at nearly every subsequent term except as occasionally relieved by exchange with other district judges. In such exchanges Judges E. Shelby Hammond, of Tennessee, and Henry F. Severens, Henry H. Swan, and Henry B. Brown of Michigan, have occupied the bench in Columbus. Judge Brown is now an Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States.

While it is impracticable and would be unprofitable to burden this chapter with details of court proceedings, some cases of more or less interest may be given, as illustrating the character of litigation at different periods.

Early in the history of Ohio it became very evident that the section of the Constitution of the United States, and supplementary acts of Congress, providing for the reclamation and surrender of fugitive slaves were odious to many persons in this free State, and were really favored by only a small and diminishing minority. Ohio being situated contiguous to the slave sections of the Union, the escape of bondsmen into her territory was easy and frequent, and bitter contests often took place between the claimants and abettors of the fugitives. Columbus being within easy reach of the river border, it was one of the way stations on the "underground railroad" from thence to Canada, and became the scene of many of these contentions. A few of the cases which thus arose and were brought before the courts and judges at the capital may be mentioned:

In February, 1845, Jane Garrison, a colored woman, with her little boy named Harrison, was living as a servant in the family of Mr. Parish, a lawyer of Sandusky, Ohio. A man named Mitchell appeared and claimed the mother and child as fugitive slaves belonging to Driskell, a Kentuckian, and meeting Mr. Parish near his residence, went with him to the house, where Jane Garrison was called out. Mitchell subsequently stated that he insisted upon arresting Jane and the boy on a power of attorney which he held at that time, but that Parish said he should not do so, as it required judicial authority to take them, and that he (Parish) pushed them into the house and went in himself. Parish claimed that he only insisted that the alleged slaves should have a fair trial, and if Mitchell established his right to take them he could do so; also that Mitchell assented to this and went away without attempting to arrest the alleged fugitives. Driskell brought suit against Parish in the United States District Court, in Columbus, under the Fugitive Slave Law for penalties for harboring, concealing and obstructing the arrest of fugitive slaves. The case was tried before Justices McLean and

Leavitt, and a jury, in November, 1847. Henry Stanbery and James H. Thompson represented Driskell, and Salmon P. Chase and John W. Andrews appeared for Parish. Under the charge of the court the jury found Parish guilty, and the court, refusing to set aside the verdict, entered judgment against him for two penalties of five hundred dollars each, which, with costs, Parish paid.

In March, 1846, William Henderson, Justice of the Peace, had his office in Franklinton. On the twentyseventh of that month, between seven and eight o'clock in the evening, Jerry Finney, a colored man residing with his wife and children in Columbus, brought a trunk to Henderson's office from a hotel in Columbus at the request of Jacob Armitage, upon the representation that a couple were to be married at the magistrate's office that evening, and then leave clandestinely. On arriving with the trunk Finney found no light in the office except from the stove, but Armitage, William Henderson, Henry Henderson, David A. Potter, Daniel Zinn and John Stephenson were there, and were immediately joined by Alexander C. Forbes. The door being locked, Forbes seized Finney and called for assistance, whereupon Potter and Stephenson assisted in tying and handcuffing Finney, Forbes taking the handcuffs from under a bed in the office. When Finney was seized he screamed, but his second and subsequent screams were partly smothered by Forbes, who placed his hand over the captive's mouth. A candle was then lighted, whereupon Finney asked for some water, was told there was none in the room, and was presented by Forbes with a drink of whisky from a bottle taken from under the bed. Finney then asked to see his wife and children, and was told that he was seized for reclamation as a fugitive slave from Kentucky. He then said he wanted a fair trial, and desired to have certain witnesses which he named sent for to prove that he was entitled to his freedom. Justice Henderson replied that Forbes had papers sufficient for a trial without witnesses. Forbes was sworn and Henderson asked him whether Finney was the man he wanted. A few other questions were asked about the captive's identity, and Forbes signed a paper which Henderson retained, and Henderson delivered a paper to Forbes. The papers thus exchanged had been previously prepared. Finney admitted that he had once been a slave in Kentucky, but claimed that he was brought to Ohio by or with the consent of his owner and had thereby become a free man. The office door was then unlocked by Henry Henderson and Finney was taken out and placed in Zinn's back which, after Forbes and Armitage had also got into it, was driven off. They took Finney to Mrs. Bathsheba D. Long, in Frankfort, Kentucky. Forbes claimed to be Mrs. Long's agent to reclaim Finney and take him back to slavery. He also claimed that his captive had been born a slave and had escaped from his mistress about fifteen years before that date. The next day, in reply to an inquiry as to why witnesses had been refused when Finney called for them, Justice Henderson said that no witnesses were necessary, as Forbes had brought a power of attorney and depositions to show his authority, and prove that Finney was a slave. To the inquiry why it was that Finney had been decoyed to Franklinton at night to have a trial without witnesses, and why he was not arrested in Columbus where there were magistrates,

Henderson said that the Columbus magistrates were "a set of damned abolitionists," and would not give Forbes and Armitage justice.

When Finney took the trunk to Henderson's office, a colored boy was with him and is said to have been detained several hours to allow the kidnappers time to escape with their victim and reach the cars at Xenia before they could be overtaken. As soon as the boy was released he gave the alarm and there was great excitement in Columbus. A pursuing party was organized and started on fleet horses, but failed to reach Xenia before the train with Finney and his abductors on board had left there for Cincinnati. The pursuers pushed on to that city but did not reach there until after Finney had been hurried into a mailboat and taken across the river to Kentucky, on the way to Frankfort in that State.

The excitement in Columbus as to the outcome of the pursuit was only excelled by the public feeling against the kidnappers and against Justice Henderson and their other abettors, who were arrested and, after a preliminary examination conducted by Aaron F. Perry, then Prosecuting Attorney for the State, and by Fitch James Matthews and Albert B. Buttles for the defendants, were recognized to the Court of Common Pleas, and in default of bail were committed to the county jail. An immense public meeting was held at the Town Street Methodist Episcopal Church, at which spirited addresses were delivered by Samuel Galloway, Rev. Granville Moody and others, and resolutions were adopted fiercely denouncing Finney's abduction and all connected with it, and expressing a determination "to rescue him from the scoundrels who stole him from his family." In the mean time Colonel Miner, of Cincinnati, and Messrs. Cowles and Bartol, of Columbus, at once proceeded to Frankfort to see what could be done for Finney's release. Awaiting the result of their efforts, a purse of five hundred dollars was raised by the citizens of Columbus to be added to a like sum to be offered by the Governor, for the purpose of bringing the kidnappers to justice.

It was stated at the time that before taking steps to arrest Finney Forbes applied to Judge Joseph R. Swan, who had resumed the practice of law, for counsel, and had been refused. By affidavit before Alexander Patton, a justice of the peace in Columbus, in April, 1846, Forbes and Armitage were charged with violating the laws of Ohio in forcibly seizing and abducting Finney, and a requisition was issued by Mordecai Bartley, Governor of Ohio, upon the Governor of Kentucky, demanding their surrender to William Johnson, Esq., as agent and counsel for Ohio, to be brought back to this State as fugitives from justice. They were arrested on the warrant of the Governor of Kentucky, and brought before Mason Brown, a Circuit Judge in that commonwealth, for inquiry as to their guilt or innocence under the Kentucky statute of 1820 in relation to fugitives from justice, providing that in case of proof of ownership, the persons abducting a runaway slave, whether principal owners or their agents, shall be discharged from custody. Forbes and Armitage were discharged under that statute, although counsel for Ohio contended that the Kentucky statute was contrary to the Constitution of the United States, and that slavery, being contrary to natural law, existed only by municipal law, and being thus local and confined to the territorial limits within which it is sanctioned,



Most truly yours,
Richard A. Harrison.

a slave once free is always free; and that Finney, having been brought to Ohio by the consent of his Kentucky owner, thereby became a free man.

In July, 1846, the Grand Jury of Franklin County indicted Forbes for the seizure and abduction of Finney without first taking him before a magistrate in the county and establishing his identity and ownership, and the authority of Forbes to act, as required by the laws of the United States and of Ohio. Armitage was also indicted, as were Henderson and others, as aiders and abettors of Forbes. James Cherry was Foreman of the Grand Jury and A. F. Perry Prosecuting Attorney. Forbes was never brought to trial, but at a special term of the Court of Common Pleas in September, 1846, Armitage, who had returned to Ohio, was put on trial with Henderson and his other accessories. William Dennison was appointed by the court to assist the Prosecuting Attorney; Noah H. Swayne, John Brough and Fitch James Matthews represented the defense. Two days were consumed in impanelling a jury. George Riordan was challenged as a juror for suspicion of prejudice because of having expressed the opinion that the Associate Judges had shown partiality and unfairness in overruling the President Judge on some preliminary question, and having said that in case the Associate Judges differed from the President in charging the jury he would follow the President and not the Associates.

The taking of testimony occupied a week or more and the arguments of counsel and the charge of the court occupied a day or two. After deliberating seven hours the jury returned a verdict finding Justice Henderson guilty, and acquitting all the other defendants on the ground, mainly, as was said, that those acquitted were ignorant of the law and of the facts as to Finney's freedom. Those acquitted were discharged from custody, but Justice Henderson was committed to jail to await sentence, which was suspended until the next term, when judgment of imprisonment in the Penitentiary was entered against him.

During the trial one of the jurors was excused by consent of parties and the trial went on with the other eleven. A transcript of the docket entries of the proceedings in Finney's case before Justice Henderson was put in evidence by the defense, and a bill of exceptions was taken by him, the State claiming that Henderson had not acted in good faith. Upon the exceptions Henderson prosecuted a writ of error before the Supreme Court in banc and the case was there decided in January, 1847. The court, Wood, Chief Justice, reversed the sentence of Henderson, holding: 1. That a juror could not be withdrawn by consent in a criminal case and the trial proceed. 2. That Henderson, being a justice of the peace, acted in a judicial capacity, and had jurisdiction in the case of an escaping slave, and that consequently his proceedings could not be called in question for not acting in good faith, as he would be protected by the doctrine of judicial immunity. 3. That in consequence of this judicial immunity he would not be liable to an indictment, but could be called in question only by impeachment. While Henderson was in jail awaiting sentence, Finney was brought back from Kentucky where he had been confined in the Penitentiary, and was restored to his family in Columbus. His release was obtained by the payment of five hundred dollars contributed by citizens of Columbus.

In March, 1855, Rev. H. M. Denison, desiring to send his slave girl Rosetta from Louisville, Kentucky, to Wheeling, Virginia, entrusted her conveyance to a friend, in whose charge she left Louisville for Wheeling, but the custodian of the girl not finding a boat at Cincinnati, decided, after consultation, to cross the State of Ohio by the Little Miami Railway to Columbus and thence by the Central Ohio Railway through Zanesville to Wheeling. He took that route on a Saturday under the impression that the cars ran directly through. After being on the train some time he was surprised to learn that it would be delayed at Zanesville over Sunday, whereupon, apprehending less trouble from "abolitionists" at Columbus, where he had formerly lived, than at Zanesville, he decided to remain over Sunday at a private house at the capital, where he hoped to escape observation, but soon after he had taken his lodgings in Columbus some colored women were seen making observations; nor was it long until application was made to Hon. Joseph R. Swan, a judge of the Supreme Court of Ohio, for a writ of *habeas corpus* to bring Rosetta before him for inquiry into the legality of her detention. The writ was executed by the Sheriff, and it appearing that although a slave in Kentucky she had been brought into Ohio by her owner's consent, Judge Swan held that thereby she became a free person and set her at liberty. The girl being a minor, sixteen years of age, and L. G. Vanslyke having been appointed her guardian, she was placed in his custody. Rev. Mr. Denison visited the girl at Mr. Vanslyke's house and told her that he had come for her, but that as she was in a free State she could remain if she chose to do so. After brief deliberation the girl concluded to remain in a free State rather than return to slavery. Thereupon Rosetta was placed by her guardian in the family of Doctor J. H. Coulter, of Columbus. On March 23, two men called about noon at Doctor Coulter's residence and said they wished to consult him professionally. As they passed through one of the rooms they discovered Rosetta, and one of them, whom she recognized as a person she had seen in Louisville, spoke to her, and they had a word of conversation. The other man produced a paper and told Doctor Coulter that it was a warrant issued by a United States Commissioner for the arrest of Rosetta as a fugitive slave, and asked him whether he intended to resist their taking the girl with them. He said he should resist until he had time to consult with his friends, and immediately went to a near neighbor and gave the alarm. As soon as he left the house the two men seized Rosetta, one on each side, and hurried her to a close carriage which stood in waiting. She was not even allowed time to put on a bonnet or a shawl. Just as Doctor Coulter returned, the two men were putting her into the carriage which they had procured at a livery stable. They then drove hurriedly to the railway station and transferred their captive to the cars which were about ready to start for Cincinnati. Meanwhile the alarm spread and several citizens reached the station before the train started. The men having the girl in possession claimed to have legal process, and by presentation of papers and revolvers showed that they were determined to take her with them. Mr. Van Slyke and Doctor W. E. Ide proceeded to Cincinnati with the girl and her captors, and there defeated their plan to take her at once before United States Commissioner Pendergast, who had issued the warrant. This was accomplished by obtaining a writ of *habeas corpus* in

pursuance of the counsel of Salmon P. Chase, who had just completed his term in the United States Senate. Upon this writ Rosetta was brought before Judge Parker of the Court of Common Pleas, where Mr. Chase appeared in her behalf, accompanied by Judge Timothy Walker, a distinguished member of the bar, and R. B. Hayes, a promising young lawyer of Cincinnati. George F. Pugh, Mr. Chase's successor in the National Senate, and Judge Jacob Flynn, of Cincinnati, appeared on behalf of Mr. Denison.

After extended argument by counsel Judge Parker held that as Rosetta had been brought from Kentucky into Ohio by her master or his agent she was free and should be delivered to the custody of Mr. Van Slyke, her guardian. To avoid apprehended danger that the girl, if delivered in the courtroom, would be immediately seized again by the United States Marshal, Mr. Chase applied to Judge Parker for an order that the Sheriff should protect the girl at some safe place until surrendered to her guardian. The order was made and Rosetta, followed by an immense crowd of people, was taken to the Woodruff House in Cincinnati, and was there restored, amid great excitement, to her guardian, but was soon afterwards rearrested by United States Marshal Robinson and taken before Commissioner Pendery, who, after argument, discharged her from custody, as had previously been done by Judge Swan, at Columbus, and by Judge Parker at Cincinnati. While the hearing was going on before Commissioner Pendery, Judge Walker and Mr. Chase procured process against the Marshal for contempt of court in rearresting the girl, and he was taken into custody by the Sheriff. The Marshal, in turn, applied to Judge McLean, of the United States Supreme Court, for a writ of *habeas corpus*, and was discharged from the custody of the Sheriff upon the ground that a state court or judge had no jurisdiction to discharge any person held as a fugitive slave under process authorized by the Fugitive Slave Act. Meanwhile Rosetta was at liberty and remained in the custody of her guardian, Mr. Van Slyke, who brought her back to Columbus.

At the time this slave girl was abducted from the house of Doctor Coulter by the United States Marshal, a wealthy lady from New England, who happened to be in Columbus at that time, became interested so much in her that upon her return as a free girl she took her, with her full consent, to New England, and had her educated in one of the best seminaries of the country. Rosetta was bright, intelligent and every way deserving of this partiality. In recognition of Mr. Van Slyke's arduous efforts in obtaining the girl's rescue from slavery the colored people of Columbus presented to him a silver pitcher. The ceremony took place at the City Hall and was accompanied by earnest and eloquent addresses, and by songs of rejoicing.

On Saturday evening, May 25, 1855, the following entry appeared on the register of the American Hotel in Columbus: "P. Eriean, three ladies, one child and two servants." Mr. Eriean was a Frenchman from New Orleans, *en route* to Europe, and intended stopping over for a day or two in Columbus. On the evening of May 28, C. Langston, a colored resident of this city, made application to Joseph R. Swan, a Judge of the Supreme Court of Ohio, for a writ of *habeas corpus*, alleging on oath that the two servants were unlawfully deprived of their liberty. The

writ was issued about midnight to Sheriff Thomas Miller, who proceeded with it to the American Hotel and aroused Mr. Erican from his bed and informed him of the object of his visit. Mr. Erican expressed his readiness to have the case examined into, and it was agreed that the two girls should appear before the Judge the next day. They appeared in conformity with this promise, and on inquiry declared their desire to go with their master, which they were permitted to do. They were escorted to the train by the Sheriff and the costs of the proceeding were adjudged against Langston. L. G. Van Slyke, Doctor J. H. Coulter and H. B. Carrington took an interest with Langston in the case.

The cases entitled "*Ex parte* Simeon Bushnell" and "*Ex parte* Charles Langston," reported in 9 Ohio State Reports, 77, were brought on *habeas corpus* issued on the separate applications of Bushnell and Langston by order of the Hon. Josiah Scott, a Judge of the Supreme Court of Ohio, in May, 1859, directed to David L. Wightman, Sheriff of Cuyahoga County, by whom, as was said, Bushnell and Langston were held in custody in the jail of that county, and thereby unlawfully deprived of their liberty. The writs were returned with the persons of Bushnell and Langston before the full bench of judges of the Supreme Court of Ohio at their chambers in Columbus. The bench consisted of the Hon. Joseph R. Swan Chief Justice, and Jacob Brinkerhoff, Joseph Scott, Milton Sutliff and William V. Peck, Judges. From the return to the writs it appeared that Bushnell and Langston had been severally indicted and convicted in the United States District Court at Cleveland, and sentenced to imprisonment in the jail of Cuyahoga County for violating a provision of the Fugitive Slave Act of 1850 in the rescue of a colored man named "John," claimed to be a fugitive slave whose service was due to his owner, and who was then in the custody of the owner's agent to be returned to servitude. Under the writs the release of Bushnell and Langston from imprisonment was sought on the ground that the Fugitive Slave Act was unconstitutional in specified particulars. Bushnell and Langston being present before the judges, it was insisted by their counsel that they were unlawfully deprived of their liberty and should be discharged. The counsel for the Government of the United States insisted that the relators should be remanded to imprisonment.

A. G. Riddle made an oral argument on behalf of Bushnell and Langston, and Christopher P. Wolcott, Attorney-General of Ohio, made one on behalf of the State, also insisting on the discharge of the prisoners. Mr. Wolcott's argument, covering eighty-four pages of the report of the case, was at the time and has since been regarded as exceptionally able, and was printed in full in the report of the case by special direction of the court. G. W. Belden, United States District Attorney, and Noah H. Swayne, appeared as counsel for the United States Government, and presented a brief of points and authorities, but did not make any oral argument. The day of the hearing was a beautiful one in May, and the spacious Supreme Courtroom in the Statehouse was filled with distinguished lawyers and citizens from all parts of the country, as the contest was deemed to be in some respects one between the State and the National Government, and there was considerable apprehension that this controversy in the forum might end

in a conflict of arms, as there was in the courtroom a rumor, happily unfounded, that a national armed vessel was ready on the lakes to steam into the port of Cleveland to vindicate the national authority in case of an adverse decision by the judges. In due time after the argument the decision of a majority of the judges was announced by Chief Justice Swan, with whom Judges Peck and Scott concurred, remanding the relators into the custody of the Sheriff of Cuyahoga County. Judge Peck delivered a concurring opinion. Judges Brinkerhoff and Sutliff each delivered dissenting opinions and concurred that the relators should be discharged. Public sentiment was strongly in favor of the discharge of the prisoners, as was wellknown to the judges, but their action was not swayed by it, both the majority and the minority pursuing solely their honest convictions of duty. In the majority opinions it was held that the provisions of Article 4, Section 2, of the Constitution of the United States, guaranteed to the owner of an escaped slave the right of reclamation, and that a citizen who knowingly and intentionally interfered for the purpose of rescue of an escaped slave from the owner thereof was guilty of a violation of the Constitution of the United States, whether the acts of 1793 and 1850, commonly called the fugitive slave laws, were unconstitutional or not.

The elaborate opinions delivered by the judges, both majority and minority, were at the time and have since been regarded as able presentations of the conflicting interpretation of the fugitive slave sections of the constitution — interpretations influenced on the one side by conservative adherence to the supremacy of law, and on the other by an equally persistent adherence to the dictates of humanity. Both classes of interpreters were loyal to the truth as they saw the truth. I well remember the day when those opinions were delivered. The majority opinion was not on the popular side. That fact had no possible effect to weaken the firm purpose of the majority judges to declare the law as they understood it.

In the closing of Judge Swan's opinion he rises to the moral grandeur of a martyr:

As a citizen I would not deliberately violate the constitution or the law by interference with fugitives from service, but if a weary, frightened slave should appeal to me to protect him from his pursuers it is possible I might momentarily forget my allegiance to the law and constitution and give him a covert from those who were upon his track. There are, no doubt many slaveholders who would thus follow the impulses of human sympathy; and if I did it and were prosecuted, condemned and imprisoned and brought by my counsel before this tribunal on a *habeas corpus* and were then permitted to pronounce judgment in my own case, I trust I should have the moral courage to say, before God and the country, as I am now compelled to say under the solemn duties of a judge bound by my official oath to sustain the supremacy of the constitution and the law: "*The prisoner must be remanded.*"

In closing his concurring opinion Judge Peck gave expression to like sentiments. In Mr. Wolcott's argument reference was made to a possible conflict between the National and State Government in the event of the discharge of the prisoners. "And are you, therefore," said he, "to remand these applicants to an unlawful imprisonment? If these be the only alternatives, if collision can be avoided only by striking down every safeguard with which the constitution has

hedged about the liberty of the citizen, let collision come—come now. . . . But there will be no collision. These threats and fears are alike idle."

In reference to that language Judge Peck, deprecating the policy of holding an act of Congress of even doubtful constitutionality invalid, contrary to a long line of decisions by the national courts, and thereby bringing about a conflict of jurisdiction between the national and state courts and possible collision between the national and state government, used these words:

If the revolution alluded to in the argument must come, let it not be precipitated by the courts! If the arch of our Union is to be broken into fragments, let other heads and other hands than ours inaugurate and complete the Vandal work.

In less than two years from the date of the decision of that case the collision had come, not because of that decision, but in the forward march of the national destiny toward a higher civilization wherein, it may be hoped, such conflicts between law and humanity cannot arise.

Another case worthy of special mention is that entitled "The Bank of the United States v. Ralph Osborn, Auditor of State *et al.*" Under an act of the General Assembly of Ohio levying a tax on all banks and banking associations transacting business in this State without being authorized by its laws, a tax of fifty thousand dollars per annum was levied on each of the two branch offices of discount and deposit of the Bank of the United States established in this State, one at Cincinnati and the other at Chillicothe. In the year 1819, one hundred thousand dollars was levied on these branches and collected by the State Auditor, Mr. Osborn, and an assistant named Harper, by force, under authority of the State law. To recover back this amount the Bank brought an action of trespass in the Circuit Court of the United States at Columbus against the Auditor, his sureties and assistants, for breaking and entering the branch offices and carrying away the money, in disobedience to an injunction theretofore granted by the Circuit Court. In these legal proceedings Henry Clay and Mr. Bond represented the United States Bank, and Charles Hammond, John C. Wright, Gustavus Swan and Mr. Goodenow represented the defendants. The case came to trial in January, 1821, before Justice Trimble, of the Supreme Court of the United States, and District Judge Byrd. The court occupied the Representatives' Chamber in Columbus, and was attended by an immense concourse of people. Mr. Clay, on behalf of the Bank, moved the court for an attachment against Auditor Osborn and Harper, his collector, for contempt in disobeying the injunction against the collection of the tax; and moved against State Treasurer Sullivan to require him to answer a bill in chancery filed by the Bank for sequestrating the tax collected by the Auditor; but these motions were withdrawn and a compromise was effected by the passage of a bill through the General Assembly, on January 31, 1821, to refund ninety thousand dollars of the sum collected in 1819, the tax being deemed unreasonable and excessive, and the Bank agreeing to submit to a tax of four per cent. on its dividends, and to discontinue its suits.

The first case taken on error to the Supreme Court of the United States from the National court in the District of Ohio, was a case in ejectment brought by Jackson vs. Clark to recover a tract of land lying in the Virginia Military District.

The counsel in the case were Leonard and Hammond for the plaintiff, and Creighton and Ewing for the defendant. Chief Justice Marshall delivered the opinion of the Supreme Court at the January term, 1828. The case is reported in 1 Peters, 628. The court held that

The United States having received the cession of the land northwest of the Ohio River not only in trust for the Virginia troops on the continental establishment but also for the use and benefit of the members of the Confederation, have the right to prescribe the time within which Virginia military warrants might be located, and to annex conditions to the extension of the time; and that under the act of March 2, 1807 (2 Statutes at Large, 424) defective surveys protected the land from being patented under subsequent warrants and surveys by those claiming under the United States.

In thus holding, the Supreme Court affirmed the ruling and decree of the court in Ohio held by Judge Byrd at Columbus, and settled vital questions in regard to land titles in the Virginia Military District. The case is a good specimen of the character of litigation in those early days.

We come now to one of the most interesting and celebrated episodes in the history of Ohio litigation. In December, 1852, upon the affidavit of Sidney C. Burton, a writ was issued for the arrest of Lyman Cole, Amasa Chapin, Lorenzo Chapin, James W. Chandler, William F. Kissane and William H. Holland, upon the charge of conspiring to burn and of actually burning the steamboat Martha Washington and her cargo on the Ohio River, on December 15, 1851, in order to defraud certain insurance companies which had written policies on the boat and its cargo. These accused persons were arrested and brought before P. B. Wilcox, a United States Commissioner at Columbus, for a preliminary examination which lasted until January 14, 1853. On January 17, of that year, Commissioner Wilcox held all the defendants to bail to answer in the United States Court, before which tribunal they and others with them were indicted by the Grand Jury in the following May. On this indictment trial took place in October, 1853, Judge McLean presiding. The District Attorney, assisted by Henry Stanbery and by Mr. Ware, of Cincinnati, conducted the prosecution, and Thomas Ewing, Walker & Kebler, George E. Pugh, George H. Pendleton, Ex-Governor Morehead, of Kentucky, R. H. Stone, T. J. Gallagher, D. Brown, Noah H. Swayne and Samuel Galloway conducted the defense. The trial attracted great interest not only by the enormity of the charge against the prisoners but also on account of the eminence and zeal of the counsel engaged. It seems that the court entered an order forbidding the publication of the testimony, and that for a violation of the order Judge McLean, on motion of Mr. Ewing, expelled from the courtroom two reporters for the Cincinnati *Sun*. But the order forbidding publication of the testimony was subsequently rescinded.

After a trial lasting many days the testimony was closed, and the District Attorney made before the jury the opening argument for the prosecution, the expectation being that he would be followed by Mr. Ewing and other counsel for the defense, and that Mr. Stanbery would make the closing argument for the Government, but Mr. Ewing, after the District Attorney had concluded his address, declined to argue the case and thereby prevented Mr. Stanbery from making

the closing argument to the jury, greatly to his disappointment and to the disgust of his friends, who openly charged that Mr. Ewing feared Mr. Stanbery's last appeal to the jury; whereas Mr. Ewing's friends regarded his submission of the case on the address of the District Attorney as a masterstroke of policy, as the event proved. Judge McLean charged the jury in a remarkably able manner, even for him, drawing tears, it is said, even from the eyes of Mr. Ewing—crocodile tears, as Mr. Stanbery's disgusted friends characterized them. The jury deliberated on its verdict for two days, and when it was announced that a conclusion had been reached and would be presented, intense interest pervaded the crowded courtroom. The announcement of a verdict of "not guilty" was followed by a shout from the multitude, while the prisoners, with one exception, gave way to their feelings and freely mingled their tears with those of their wives and friends, all of whom united in fervent thanks to the jurymen who had brought deliverance.

In the chapter on Lands and Land Titles, cases involving questions pertaining to those subjects are cited, and will not be repeated here, with a single exception relating to land on East Broad Street, with the litigation respecting the title to which the writer was professionally connected. The case here referred to is that of Margaret H. Pasehall vs. Gottlieb Hinderer, reported in 28 Ohio State Reports, 568, and is one of local interest because of its subject matter and the parties involved in it, and further because its final decision by the Supreme Court at its December term, in 1876, settled the title to a parcel of land extending from Broadway to Long Street, between Seventeenth and Eighteenth streets, in Columbus. The place is remembered by many of the older business men of the city as a big field in which stood a little wooden house used by an old German as a shop for the manufacture of baseball clubs and similar articles for the boys of that period, but which is now occupied by numerous elegant residences. The title came in question upon the following facts of a somewhat romantic character:

John George Wheeler, who dwelt with his wife and three infant children in the kingdom of Wirttemberg, Germany, died there in 1829, leaving 854 florins (\$341.60) to his children. This money came into the hands of the guardian of the minors to whom it belonged. In 1830 the widow Wheeler was married in Germany to Gottlieb Hinderer, who adopted his wife's children. Desiring to emigrate to the United States, Hinderer applied, in 1831, to the proper court for leave to take the children and their money with him, which was granted on the accepted condition that he would invest the money in land for the benefit of its infant owners. On arriving in Columbus, in 1832, Hinderer purchased the land above mentioned, paid on it \$150 of the children's money and \$100 of his own, and moved upon and occupied the tract as his home. On July 23, 1834, having made his payments in full, he took the title to the property in his own name. Of the children, Margaret was at that time only five and a half years old, George was a year or two older than she, and John about as much older than George. While quite young these children, the girl as well as the boy, worked hard in the brickyard which Hinderer conducted for some years on this land, and after they got older they and their mother began

to consider their property rights, and some quarreling ensued between Hinderer and his wife who insisted that he should give to her children their share of the land. Finally the mother left Hinderer and was allowed alimony, which was made a charge on this land by the court.

In December, 1867, Margaret and George brought a suit in the Court of Common Pleas to obtain a decree declaring a trust in their favor against Hinderer in the land to the extent it was paid for with their money, and to require him to convey to them that share of the land, the value of which had by that time greatly increased. Hinderer defended, claiming, first, that all the money of the children was expended in moving from Germany to the United States, and that none of it was used in the purchase of the land; second, that their claim was barred by lapse of time; and third, that if he was liable to account to the children for their money he was entitled to pay for their support during their minority. L. J. Critchfield and Francis Collins were attorneys for Margaret and George; H. C. Noble and Otto Dresel for Hinderer. The Common Pleas and also the District Court decided on appeal against Margaret and George, on the ground that by lapse of time their claim had become stale and was barred, although it was found that their money had helped to pay for the land. At this point George abandoned further effort, being in good circumstances without the land; Margaret, however, was not so fortunate, but being more courageous she took her part of the case to the Supreme Court and there succeeded, that court holding that in taking the whole legal title in his own name Hinderer committed a breach of trust, and that to the extent to which the purchase money had been paid out of the money belonging to the children he held the title in trust for them; that his continued possession and use of the land as a home and as a means of support for the family during the minority of the children was not adverse to their rights and equities; and that their claim was not stale or barred, he not having denied their rights in the land until after they became of age, and not then twentyone years before suit. After this final decision by the court of last resort, Margaret's interest was set off by Hinderer to her by deed by metes and bounds, and she quitclaimed the residue to him. The German boy George was none other than George F. Wheeler who became a prominent and prosperous merchant of Columbus, the founder of Wheeler's Grocery house at Number 15 North High Street, now conducted by his sons.

The case entitled "The State *Ex rel.* Flowers v. The Board of Education of the City of Columbus," decided by the Supreme Court of Ohio at its January term in 1880, and reported in 35 Ohio State Reports, 368, was one of very considerable local interest at the time, and presented for adjudication a novel question of parliamentary law in connection with statutory provisions, in a mandamus proceeding in that court. At a regular meeting held August 12, 1879, the Board of Education adopted Harper's geographies as the textbooks on that subject in the public schools of Columbus, in the place of the Cornell series. That meeting of the Board finally adjourned without any motion to reconsider the vote by which Harper's geographies were adopted. At the next regular meeting held August 26, 1879, the Board by a mere majority vote assumed to reconsider and

rescind the vote taken at its previous meeting, and to reinstate the Cornell series as the textbooks, and thereafter refused to permit the use of Harper's geographies in the schools, although Mr. Flowers and other parents who had purchased these books desired their children to use them. The Board sought to justify this action on the ground that the vote adopting Harper's geographies had been reconsidered and rescinded. On the other side it was insisted that under Section 52 of the School Law (70 O. L. 209) no change in such textbooks could be made within three years after their adoption without consent of threefourths of the members of the Board, and that as the rescinding vote was only a majority vote and not a threefourths vote, and was given at a subsequent meeting, no motion to reconsider having been made at the meeting at which the Harper geographies were adopted, the rescinding vote could not have that effect, but left the adopting vote in full force and Harper's geographies as the textbooks in the schools. The Supreme Court so decided, and further held that it was the duty of the Board of Education to permit the use of those geographies in the schools, and that such duty could be enforced by mandamus on the application of Flowers, a patron of the schools. The questions raised in this case were somewhat new, and the interest in them, as well as in the outcome of the contest, commonly called "the geography war," was quite general for a time in the city. The case was argued on behalf of Flowers, the relator, by R. A. Harrison, L. J. Critchfield and C. N. Olds, and on behalf of the Board of Education by Lorenzo English, James E. Wright, De Witt C. Jones and Alexander W. Krumm, City Solicitor. It may be supposed that back of the parties on the record were the publishing firms of Harper Brothers, publishers of the Harper Geographies; and Van Antwerp, Bragg & Co., publishers of the Cornell series; and that these firms took a deep interest in the contest.

In the spring of 1875, Corbin's saloon in Westerville was considerably wrecked by an explosion of gunpowder. For this act Corbin caused seven of the leading citizens and temperance people of the village to be arrested and brought before Justice Remmy, of Columbus, on a charge of riotous destruction of property. The Justice put the arrested persons under bond to appear at the Court of Common Pleas to answer to an indictment that might be presented against them by the Grand Jury. No indictment was found, and the defendants were discharged; but some of them and others to the number of nine had also been arrested on a peace warrant on Corbin's complaint and brought before Justice Remmy, who put them under bond to answer the complaint in the Court of Common Pleas. On a plea of "not guilty" the defendants came to trial before Judge Edward F. Bingham in April, 1876, and after full hearing were discharged with judgment against Corbin for costs. During the progress of this trial one of the attorneys for the prosecution intimated pretty strongly by his questions that one of the defendants, a pronounced temperance man, would himself occasionally take a drink. Finally the time came for this attorney, just after returning from across the street, where he had been "to see a man," as was said, to make a bold charge in the form of this interrogatory: "Now, Mr. ———, don't you think that you and I can drink more whisky in a given time than any other two men in the State?" The court, counsel and large audience were appalled at such a question to such a man, but

not so the gentleman addressed, who, adjusting his spectacles at a proper focus, slowly and deliberately replied to his accuser: "I don't know but that is so, and I wouldn't have to drink any either!" At this reply the whole body of listeners was convulsed with laughter in which the discomfited attorney himself joined.

The following incident is said to have occurred in the presence of Judge J. R. Swan while sitting on our Common Pleas bench. Elijah Backus, then at the bar, presented the application of a native of Ireland to become a citizen of the United States, and requested the court to have the requisite oath to support the Constitution of the United States administered to the applicant, to whom Judge Swan, before swearing him, addressed the inquiry whether he had ever read the Constitution. The man replied that he had not, and that he could not read, whereupon the Judge suggested that the proposed oath would not amount to much unless the man taking it should know what he was swearing to support, and that he had better first inform himself as to what the Constitution was. This was shortly before the noon recess, during which Mr. Backus took his client out into the backyard and read the Constitution to him from beginning to end. When the court reconvened in the afternoon Mr. Backus addressed Judge Swan as follows: "May it please your Honor, during the recess of the court I have read to my Irish friend here the Constitution of the United States from beginning to end, *and he seems to be very much pleased with it!* I renew my motion that the requisite oath to support the Constitution be now administered to him, and that he be admitted to citizenship." Judge Swan enjoyed the joke and granted the motion.

Many amusing things occur in court proceedings. On a certain occasion one A was on trial for stealing hogs, and in the course of his testimony in his own behalf declared that he bought the hogs of a stranger and gave his note for the purchase price in whole or in part. He then left the witness stand with a fair prospect of acquittal, but his counsel had omitted to ask him when he gave the note, and recalled him in order to make inquiry on that point, saying: "Mr. A, I forgot to ask you when it was you gave the note; was it before or after *you stole the hogs?*" The answer was, "*it was before.*" The court, counsel and bystanders exploded with laughter, and the jury returned a verdict of "guilty as charged in the indictment."

The Supreme Court some years ago decided a case in which Chauncey N. Olds presented a printed argument for his client. After due consideration the court decided the case against Mr. Olds. Soon afterward one of the judges on meeting Mr. Olds referred to the case and the decision against him, and complimented him highly on the "able" argument he had presented! In his peculiar dry humor Mr. Olds replied: "Yes, my argument was able; I am sorry that its ability didn't get into the decision." The joke was on the judges, and they frequently told it on themselves.

Our courts have tried numerous criminal cases which have attracted public attention, but special mention of them would not be justified by any important questions of law involved, as the controlling questions in such cases are generally questions of fact. Few of our lawyers have made a specialty of criminal practice,

nearly all of them having devoted their attention to general professional service and having thereby become better and broader in their accomplishments than they could have been as mere specialists in criminal cases. I once heard Judge J. R. Swan speak disparagingly of "criminal lawyers." His remark was that you could take a loud, glib talker and make a "criminal lawyer" out of him in from twenty-four to thirtysix hours. His criticism was made after an oral argument before the Supreme Court in a criminal case brought there by a noted "criminal attorney" who addressed the court loud and long in the style in which he was accustomed to address juries, probably making the same speech before the Supreme Bench which he had made to the jury in the Common Pleas. Judge Swan's criticism would not apply, of course, to many able lawyers who engage in the trial of criminal cases of exceptional importance, wherein the best abilities and all the resources of professional and general learning are required and exerted.

A distinct and interesting phase of professional life at the bar in the earlier history of Ohio may here be briefly referred to. It pertains to what were known as "the lawyers on the circuit." The circuit of the territorial court and bar included Marietta on the southeast, Cincinnati on the southwest, Detroit in the northwest and the vast intermediate region, most of which was an unbroken wilderness during the years of the territorial government, and long afterwards. The mere distances, although great, were not the only or the principal obstacles encountered by the judges and lawyers in making the circuit. The lack of roads, bridges and even ferries made their pilgrimages laborious and dangerous, while the scarcity of supplies for man and beast caused both inconvenience and hardship. Even bridlepaths through the wilderness were not always to be found. In passing from one seat of justice to another, the judges and lawyers traveled in companies of five and six, usually, on horseback, accompanied by packhorses for extra baggage which included a few elementary law books. These parties were often overtaken by storms of rain and snow and also by darkness in the midst of the wilderness, besides being frequently confronted with swamps and swollen streams. In the selection of their horses special importance was attached to the dexterity of the animals in swimming, which accomplishment was indispensable to a good saddlehorse in those days, as was illustrated by many interesting adventures in which the instinct of the horse proved to be superior to the judgment of his master.

This circuit practice continued to a greater or less extent during the first fifty years in the history of the State, but with increasing comforts and diminishing dangers. Only a few of the lawyers of that period now survive, but the older ones of the present generation may remember something of the circuit excursions of their predecessors from county to county, and from court to court with the judges. A list of the names of the earlier and later circuit practitioners would revive many interesting recollections, but space allows the mention of only a very few of a typical character, such as Jacob Burnet of the territorial circuit, and Thomas Ewing of the later period. The writer well remembers the first time when he, then a very small boy, saw Mr. Ewing. It must have been fifty years, or more, ago. Mr. Ewing was on his way from Lancaster to Medina to defend a man about to be tried for murder. He traveled on horseback. The horse was a large black one.

About noon the distinguished lawyer rode into Millersburg, and stopped at the village tavern for dinner. The horse had a swinging gait and carried a stately rider, both impressive to their boy observer, whose impressions of them have survived the lapse of years. The correspondence between the manner of the man and that of the beast which he rode was curious. As a passing observation it may be remarked that the exercise of horseback riding was promotive of clear thinking and of excellent work in court at the end of the journey.

For the privations and dangers which they encountered the circuit practitioners were not without compensation. Such experiences as they had would be endured only by courageous men more intent on laying deeply and broadly the foundations of free and enlightened commonwealths than on the acquisition of merely personal fortunes, yet it is said that the litigation in the territorial courts was, in many cases, largely remunerative, inasmuch as it often involved property of great value and carried with it large fees. The circuit travelers had in addition to their pecuniary compensation much satisfaction in exploring the primitive forests, in learning the habits and studying the character of the aborigines, and in taking part in or observing their amusements. In the settlements where the courts were held, the hardy and adventurous settlers and the official families of the frontier garrison often entertained the judges and lawyers with banquets, dancing and other revelry. Illustrative of these phases of professional life at the bar during the territorial and earlier state period we have the following interesting reminiscences of Thomas Ewing from the pen of the late Joseph Sullivant (*Ohio State Journal*, October 30, 1871):

I was born in the old village of Franklinton which was the seat of justice for Franklin County until 1825 or 1826. In my boyhood I was a frequent attendant in the Old Courthouse during the sessions of the court, where was often gathered the best legal talent of the State. Besides the members of our own bar, such as Gustavus Swan, Orris and John Parish, John A. McDowell, Thomas Backus, David Smith, P. B. Wilcox, James K. Cory and others, there were, from other counties, B. Tappan, Baldwin, Wright, Hammond and Stanbery from the Eastern part of the State; and Creighton, Scott, Brush and Dick Douglas, from Chillicothe; John Irwin, Slaughter, Beecher and Thomas Ewing, of Lancaster, and others from Delaware, Zanesville, London and Dayton, who attended at the old Courthouse in Franklinton. I well recollect the first time I saw Thomas Ewing, then a young lawyer not yet having much business, or making much of a mark. I was struck with his large head, and generally massive and muscular but rather awkward build.

It was summer time, and the court had adjourned early in the afternoon. Several of the lawyers remained, and the conversation turned upon athletic exercises and feats of strength. Among those present was Joe McDowell, a brother of Abram and John. He declared that he was so swift of foot that he had never been beaten in a race of one hundred yards, and he believed he could not be beaten, and offered to bet ten dollars that he could beat any one in the crowd. Finally Orris Parish took him up and they went out on the green.

It was not yet determined who was to be McDowell's competitor, but when the ground was measured off, Mr. Ewing, who had taken but little part in the conversation, and whose demeanor had been very modest and retiring, offered himself to run the race, and to the surprise of all, for none supposed he could run. Judges and stakeholders were appointed, and I will never forget the gleam of Ewing's eye or his air of resolution as he stripped off his coat, vest and shoes and took his place. The word go was given, and the young athlete sprang off with an even start; soon, however, Ewing began to gain and came to the winning

post well ahead of McDowell, who was so chagrined at the result that he began to find excuses and said he had tripped and stumbled or otherwise he would have won. Ewing smiled and said: "Well, if you are not satisfied let us try again." They did run again, and McDowell was beaten worse than before.

Other sports and trials were made — standing jumps, running jumps, shoulder stone, throwing the ax and the maul, in all which Mr. Ewing proved his superiority — and finally the high jump over a stretched string was tried; but on this latter, Mr. Ewing made no attempt until Mr. McDowell, who proved to be the best at that exercise, challenged him, to "beat that." Ewing replied, "well, let us see your best," and when McDowell was done, Ewing had the judges put the string four inches higher, then stepping back a few feet he came at it with a curious sidelong swing and motion, and over he went, amid the cheers of the crowd.

The meeting of lawyers at Columbus, in attendance upon the court, during the greater part of each winter fifty years ago or more became, in effect, a high-school of law and oratory. The men who thus assembled were the flower of the Ohio bar, and in measuring strength with one another in the discussion of causes in court they developed and exhibited the highest intellectual powers of the profession and the best specimens of forensic eloquence. During these discussions the disputants were stimulated to their best exertions not only by the interests at stake, but also by the presence of their professional associates whose habit and pleasure it was to personally attend the discussions. We may readily imagine what deep interest the court and bar as well as the general public would take in these battles of the giants, when, during that early period, the combatants were such men as Burnet, Hammond, Wright and their compeers, with the occasional presence and participation of Doddridge, of Virginia, and Henry Clay, of Kentucky; and when during the later period, Ewing, Stanbery, Corwin, Vinton, Goddard and their associates were in their prime and contended for the mastery. But this distinct phase of professional life has almost entirely disappeared; the winter meetings of lawyers are things of the past; the counsel in cases before our courts arrive by railway instead of on horseback and deliver their arguments, possibly before the judges alone or with judges and jurors and a few attending witnesses and clients as their sole auditors, instead of being listened to by a large number of members of their own profession. Under these changed conditions forensic eloquence has degenerated. It may not be true that the legal profession is less intellectual now than it was during the earlier history of the State, but it has nevertheless been permeated by the commercial spirit of the age. Verdicts and judgments are now contended for because of the dollars rather than the principles at stake in them. The ideal has given place to the practical. In his devotion to science, Agassiz said he had no time to make money. But in their devotion to money-making many of the brightest minds in the profession of the law practically admit that they have no time to develop the principles of jurisprudence except as expedients for acquiring wealth.

In the paragraphs introductory to this chapter the intimate relation which the bench and bar bear to one another, and their necessity to civil government, have been referred to. In concluding the chapter some allusion to the local influence of the legal profession seems to be proper. Authority is always impressive, and

the power of the courts to declare the law and thereby settle controversies and preserve public order commands both attention and respect. In every civilized community the judicial courts conducted with impartiality and dignity by learned and upright men are sure of the reverence of the people. No other institutions of government are regarded with such veneration as are the judicial courts, and properly so, as they are the last refuge for the security of property, liberty and life. This community, like many others, has been influenced to a very considerable degree in every phase and stage of its existence by the important functions of judicial administration which have here been exercised. The character of both the bench and the bar of Columbus has been good from the beginning. Professional delinquencies have been rare; the judges, as a rule, have been honest and well-behaved, as have also been the lawyers. Both have impressed the community strongly and favorably. The reasons for this are fundamental. On the bench as well as at the bar investigations are made for the attainment of truth, both as to fact and as to principle, and the processes adopted are both intellectual and moral. A body of learned and honest judges and lawyers pursuing their functions before the public thereby become instructors of the people, and a citizen called from his farm or shop to the jury box enters a school in which valuable lessons are imparted. In the peculiar relations which they bear to the general public the courts become fountains of knowledge as well as means of discipline. They illustrate precepts by examples; and careful analysis justifies and confirms the conviction that their general influence has nowhere been more profound or beneficial than at the capital of Ohio.²

NOTES.

1. In the summer of 1840 the courts and county officers were removed to the then new courthouse on the corner of High and Mound streets. This building, it was considered, constituted a first-rate courthouse and jail, but the offices were too contracted; the cost of which appears to have been about \$41,000 exclusive of the ground. The two lots upon which the building stands having been bought by contributions of the citizens of the south end of the town, were donated to the County in the Spring of 1838. Four years after, in 1842, the County Commissioners purchased the third lot so that the county might own the entire block.—*Martin's History of Franklin County.*

A historical sketch of the present courthouse will be given in a subsequent chapter.

2. In the preparation of the foregoing chapter important facts were obtained from Judge Martin's History of Franklin County, by permission of his son, B. F. Martin, Esq., and from N. W. Evans, Esq., of Portsmouth, in relation to the early United States District Judges; from Judge Burnet's History of the Northwestern Territory; and particularly and largely from notebooks prepared with great research by Hon. Alfred E. Lee. For these valuable aids thanks are due and are cordially given.

L. J. C.

CHAPTER XXXII.

LANDS AND LAND TITLES.

BY JOHN E. SATER, ESQ.

It is a fundamental principle in English law that the king is the supreme lord and original proprietor of all the lands within his kingdom. Within his dominion he is the source of all valid titles. It is a principle equally fundamental in this country "that all valid individual title to land within the United States is derived from the grant of our own local government, or from that of the United States, or from the crown, or royal chartered governments established here prior to the Revolution."¹ Every valid individual title to lands within the corporate limits of the city of Columbus is derived from some grant of the United States Government. It is the knowledge of this fact which causes the owner of real estate to feel secure in his title, when it is traced back to the government and found free from defects. Such sense of security is fully warranted. For all practical purposes inquiry need not be extended further. It will be proper, however, to state briefly, at least, how the United States acquired title to these lands, and how the French, the English and the Indian titles were extinguished. It may be interesting to trace the conflicting claims made to these lands by the colonies, and how those colonies, when they attained to the dignity of states, prompted by the loftiest patriotism and by a desire for the common weal, made cessions of the western territory claimed by them to the general government. It may be interesting to inquire, in treating of Columbus lands, as to the origin of the terms United States Military District, Virginia Military District, Refugee Tract, and Congress Lands, and to note what portion of the territory within the city limits falls within these respective districts or tracts. It will be proper to state how these lands were surveyed, and how the title passed from the United States to individuals. In short, the present chapter, although it is not designed to be an exhaustive treatise of the subject of land titles, may very properly make some mention of matters such as those above named, and should refer to some of the more important state and national legislation and to some of the decisions relating to and affecting the lands under consideration. It will be proper to recite also such facts and incidents of a local character as affect any part of the lands and land titles within the city.



J. E. Sater

PRINTED BY THE

The French were the first civilized inhabitants of the Ohio Valley.² They effected their entrance through Canada. As early as 1535 James Cartier, sailing under a French commission, penetrated that country as far as Montreal.³ He erected a cross bearing the arms of France and an inscription which proclaimed his royal master sovereign of the newly discovered realm. He named the territories so discovered New France. Immediate attempts at colonization were unsuccessful. In 1608, Champlain, "the Father of Canada," founded the first permanent French settlement within the limits of that country, on the present site of Lower Quebec.⁴ The aggressive and warlike Iroquois, with whom Champlain and the French came in conflict by reason of an alliance with the Hurons and Algonquins, turned the French aside from the south and southwest, from the St. Lawrence and the lower lake regions, to the north and west, to Lake Huron, the Ottawa and the Nipissing.⁵ The French traded in furs, cultivated favor with the Indians, made explorations and established missions in the upper lake regions long before they knew of the more genial climate and productive soil of the Ohio Valley. Of all the five Great Lakes, Lake Erie was the last to be discovered and explored.⁶ Of all the region comprised within the Northwest Territory, Ohio was the last to be discovered.⁷ The French reached the Mississippi by way of the Illinois and Wisconsin rivers long before they knew of the shorter route by the Ohio.⁸ Their early acquaintance with the upper lake region is evidenced by the fact that Sault Sainte Marie was founded one hundred and twenty years before the first settlement was made in Ohio at Marietta.⁹ But, in 1666, there came to Canada LaSalle, the most daring, perhaps, of all the spirits that sought to extend in the New World, at that time, the dominions of France. French explorations had not then extended south of the Great Lakes. LaSalle learned from the Iroquois Indians of a river called the Ohio, flowing southward to the sea.¹⁰ He believed it to open a way to China. Its discovery became to him an absorbing ambition. It now seems to be reasonably well settled that he discovered the Ohio River some time prior to 1670, and possibly descended it to a point in the vicinity of the present site of Louisville.¹¹

Marquette and Joliet, commissioned by the French Governor, Frontenac, for that purpose, discovered, in 1673, the Mississippi River, which they descended to the thirtythird parallel of north latitude — far enough to determine that the river emptied into the Gulf of Mexico. The discovery of the Mississippi awakened in LaSalle a desire to secure to the King of France the great valley drained by that river and its tributaries. Accordingly, in April, 1682, he descended the Mississippi to the Gulf, and a short distance above the mouth of the river erected a column bearing the arms of France and an inscription announcing that in the name of his King he took possession of the entire Mississippi Valley. Says Parkman: "On that day the realm of France received on parchment a stupendous accession. The fertile plains of Texas; the vast basin of the Mississippi from its frozen northern springs to the sultry borders of the Gulf; from the woody ridges of the Alleghanies to the bare peaks of the Rocky Mountains, a region of savannahs and forests, sun-cracked deserts and grassy prairies, watered by a thousand rivers, ranged

by a thousand warlike tribes, passed beneath the sceptre of the Sultan of Versailles; and all by virtue of a feeble human voice inaudible at half a mile."¹²

In honor of his king La Salle named the territory thus acquired Louisiana. It comprised the fairest portion of the western hemisphere; its area was more than six times that of France; its resources were unbounded. La Salle's discerning mind at once perceived that the seat of future empire was not in Canada, but in those valleys, and that great commercial and industrial advantages must necessarily follow their colonization. He recognized the fact that the best route to those valleys lay through the Gulf of Mexico and not through the Gulf of St. Lawrence.

A Spanish sailor, Pineda, discovered the Mississippi as early as 1519.¹³ De Soto and his adventurers in quest of gold and plunder in 1540, traversed the northern portion of the present State of Mississippi, and touched, at length, the Mississippi River in whose bosom De Soto found his grave. But Spain did not occupy the territory thus discovered. So great was the greed for immediate gain that the thought of founding an empire in the heart of the American Continent seems not to have entered the Spanish mind. La Salle found the Mississippi Valley unoccupied. France therefore claimed it not only by right of discovery but by reason of prior occupation. La Salle proposed to occupy the land, to close it against intrusion by the erection of forts and to restrict English colonies to the Atlantic coast.¹⁴ "It was La Salle," says Hinsdale, "who first distinctly conceived the policy that lead on to Fort Duquesne, Braddock's defeat and Forbes's march to the Forks of the Ohio."¹⁵ Although he fell a victim to foul assassination long before his plans were executed, in after years a chain of military posts extending from Canada to the Gulf was established by the French Government to protect the French dominions.¹⁶

But France was not the only claimant to the valleys of the Ohio and Mississippi. In 1497, more than a year before any Spanish navigator had touched the mainland of the American Continent, and twentyseven years before Verrazano, the first French explorer, discovered the eastern coast of North America, John Cabot and his son, sailing under a patent granted by Henry VII, which authorized them as vassals of the King to take possession of any territories they might discover, and erect thereon the English banner, skirted along the greater portion of the eastern shores of what is now the United States.¹⁷ The extent of coast explored by them is a disputed question the solution of which is not important in the present discussion. By reason of this discovery England laid claim to all the territories between the Atlantic coast so discovered and the Pacific Ocean, then commonly termed the South Sea. So little interest, however, did she manifest in her western acquisition that one hundred and ten years elapsed before she planted at Jamestown her first colony, but within that period the spirit of adventure grew apace, and her maritime superiority became assured.¹⁸ When colonization began it progressed rapidly, especially as compared with the French settlements. The second charter of the London Company, granted in 1609, gave to the Virginia colony a territory having a coast frontage of four hundred miles, of which Old Point Comfort was the centre, and extending "from sea to sea."¹⁹ The second charter of the Plymouth Company, granted in 1620, conferred upon that

company the territory lying between the fortieth and the fortyeighth parallels of north latitude, and extending "from sea to sea."¹⁹ In other words, the territory included in those two royal grants, extended from the Atlantic to the Pacific, from a line drawn due west from the vicinity of Cape Fear to a line drawn east and west through a point a little north of Quebec.

England did not base her claim to the Ohio Valley upon the right of discovery alone. The Iroquois Indians who were hostile to the French, and long prevented French explorations towards the south and southwest, were in the main friendly to the English. They claimed by right of conquest ownership of the lands east of the Mississippi between the Lakes and the Cumberland Mountains. In 1684 they sought the protection of King Charles and the Duke of York; and in the Treaty of Utrecht France acknowledged the Five Nations as "subject to the dominion of Great Britain." A conference was held by the Oneidas and Mohawks in 1701 with English commissioners. The minutes of that meeting recite that those tribes placed their hunting grounds, which extended to Lake Nipissing, under English protection. In 1726 the Iroquois confirmed that cession by treaty. The land so conveyed lay north of Lakes Erie and Ontario and east of Lake Huron, and was about eight hundred miles in length by four hundred miles in width. In 1744 the Iroquois relinquished to Maryland their claims to lands within that colony and conveyed the entire West by deed to Virginia. England therefore claimed ownership to the Northwest Territory and the lower portion of Canada, not only by reason of the Cabot voyages, but on account of the Iroquois cessions and treaties.²¹

England was slow in occupying the lands west of the Alleghanies. Her settlers on the Atlantic coast were not, as a rule, adventurers. Colonies were planted all along the Atlantic shore before the English broke the barriers of the mountains, but at length English subjects found their way along the Mohawk to the trapping grounds about the Lakes. To prevent these English incursions and protect the territories claimed by them, the French erected Fort Detroit. It was not until 1748 that the English planted their first settlements west of the mountains, at Draper's Meadows.²² A year later the Ohio Company was organized to traffic in land and furs, and obtained an additional grant for half a million acres between the Kanawha and the Monongahela. Still another year later they sent Christopher Gist to make explorations in the Ohio Valley, and about the same time settlers were making their way through the Cumberland Gap into Kentucky and Tennessee.²³ All along the chain of "The Great Mountains" the English-speaking people were seeking entrance to the West. The conflicting claims of France and England rendered a contest inevitable. Negotiations to establish the boundary line between these rival powers proved unsuccessful. The western boundaries of the British dominions were to be drawn by the sword. To protect their possessions the French constructed a line of forts extending southward from Presque Isle to Fort Duqu  sne. The conflict between France and England had begun, and when Washington's command was withdrawn from Fort Necessity the entire Mississippi Valley was left in the possession of the French.²⁴ Braddock's campaign for the reduction of Fort Duqu  sne ended in disaster and gloom; but at this juncture William Pitt became the controlling spirit in the councils of the Eng-

lish nation and resolved on a war of conquest for the reduction of the French possessions. War resulted between England and France on both continents, and on both England triumphed. On the thirteenth day of September, 1759, on the Heights of Abraham, overlooking the spot on which, more than two hundred and fifty years before, Champlain had founded the first permanent French settlement in America, the armies of Wolfe and Montcalm determined the question, adversely to the French, as to whether the Ohio Valley should bear the impress of English or of French civilization. The Treaty of Peace, concluded in 1763, fixed the western boundary line of the English possessions at the middle of the Mississippi River, excepting that France retained New Orleans and the island on which it stands. Thus passed the title to all the lands in the Northwest Territory to the British Crown. The Treaty of Paris, made in 1763, contained the following passages:

His Most Christian Majesty (France) cedes and guarantees to His Britannic Majesty, in full right, Canada with all its dependencies. His Britannic Majesty, on his side, agrees to grant the liberty of the Catholic religion to the inhabitants of Canada; he will consequently give the most precise and the most effectual orders that his new Roman Catholic subjects may profess the worship of their religion according to the rites of the Romish Church, as far as the laws of Great Britain permit. His Britannic Majesty further agrees that the French inhabitants, or others who had been subject to the Most Christian King in Canada, may retire with all safety and freedom wherever they shall think proper; the term limited for this emigration shall be fixed to the space of eighteen months from the exchange of ratifications of this treaty.

In order to reëstablish peace on solid and durable foundations, and to remove forever all subject of dispute with regard to the limits of the British and French territories on the continents of America, it is agreed that for the future the confines between the dominions of his Britannic Majesty and those of his Most Christian Majesty in that part of the world shall be fixed irrevocably by a line drawn along the middle of the river Mississippi from its source to the river Iherville, and from thence by a line drawn along the middle of this river to the lakes Maurepas and Pontchartrain to the sea; and for this purpose the Most Christian King cedes in full right and guarantees to his Britannic Majesty the river and fort of the Mobile, and everything which he possesses or ought to possess on the left side of the river Mississippi, except the town of New Orleans and the island on which it is situate, which shall remain to France, provided that the navigation of the river Mississippi shall be equally free as well to the subjects of Great Britain as to those of France, in its whole breadth and length from its source to the sea; and expressly that part which is between the said island of New Orleans and the right bank of that river, as well as the passage both in and out of its mouth.²⁵

If, as has been stated, "the triumph of Wolfe marks the greatest turning point as yet discoverable in modern history,"²⁶ it will be pardonable to pause for a moment to consider the deep significance of England's triumph. Her colonists, unlike the Spaniards, were troubled but little with the gold fever. Though not untouched with religious zeal or indifferent to the salvation of Indian souls, the conversion of the Indians was not with them a prime motive as with the French. They built towns, cleared away forests, tilled farms, constructed printing presses, built churches, fostered trade and manufactures, discussed politics, strove for civil and religious liberty; in short, laid deep and well the foundations of future greatness. Although not entirely devoid of religious intolerance, their doors stood open to receive the persecuted of other lands. The French settlement at Quebec antedated that of Jamestown almost a century, yet the total population of the French settle-

ments in 1754, was only onefourteenth that of the thirteen colonies.²⁷ The French population south of the Lakes and between the Mississippi and Ohio rivers at that time is estimated at ten thousand.²⁸ Twenty years after its founding Quebec had but one hundred and five inhabitants and but two families that supported themselves by tilling the soil.²⁹ The Huguenots, the most inclined of all the French to colonization, were expelled from the French colonies and from entrance to the French possessions.³⁰ The French Jesuits wished no white men at their missions and sought to exclude even fur traders.³¹ The French King discouraged colonization.³² French fur traders opposed settlements because they interfered with their business.³³ Parkman speaks eloquently of the difference in the characteristics of the two classes of settlement as follows:

In the valley of the St. Lawrence and along the coast of the Atlantic adverse principles contended for the mastery. . . . The settlements along the margin of the St. Lawrence were like a camp where an army lay at rest ready for the march or the battle, and where war and adventure, not trade and tillage, seemed the chief aims of life. The lords of the soil were petty nobles, for the most part soldiers, or the sons of soldiers, proud and ostentatious, thriftless and poor; and the people were their vassals. Over every cluster of small white houses glittered the sacred emblem of the cross. The church, the convent, and the roadside shrine were seen at every turn; and in the towns and villages one met each moment the black robe of the Jesuit, the gray garb of the Recollect, and the formal habit of the Ursuline nun. . . . The English colonist, with thoughtful brow and limbs hardened with toil; calling no man master yet bowing reverently to the law which he himself had made; patient and laborious, and seeking for the solid comforts rather than the ornaments of life; no lover of war, yet, if need were, fighting with a stubborn, indomitable courage, and then bending once more with the steadfast energy to his farm or his merchandise — such a man might well be deemed the very pith and marrow of a commonwealth."³⁴

England's triumph, however, was fraught with great danger to herself. The treaty of 1763 gave to her all the territory between the Mississippi River and the Atlantic Ocean. Her conquest of the French possessions was attributable, in large degree, to American valor. When William Pitt, who thoroughly comprehended the American question, entered the Newcastle Ministry, his sympathies went out towards the colonies. He was willing not only to use and treat them respectfully but to give them competent officers for their armies and to counsel with their legislatures as to the conduct of the war. He gathered together their forces, and Fort Duquesne, Northern New York, Louisburgh, Ticonderoga and Quebec passed irretrievably from France. The strength exhibited by the colonies in the war at once challenged the admiration of England and excited her fears. They had united in the prosecution of the war and had learned somewhat of their united strength. Differences already existed between them and the mother country. The newly acquired territory became another source of contention between them and England. When the French and English ministers were discussing the treaty of 1763, the English minister was warned that the cession of Canada would be followed by the independence of the colonies.³⁵ "It is generally believed," says Professor Johnston, "that the abandonment of North America by France was the result of a profound policy; that she foresaw that her retirement would be followed by the independence of the English colonies, and that Great

Britain's temporary aggrandizement would result in a more profound abasement. Vergennes and Choiseul both stated the case in just this way in 1763.³⁶ The policy adopted by England subsequent to the treaty, with reference to the newly acquired territory, excited the keenest hostility on the part of the colonists. Unlimited western expansion was their main object in prosecuting the war. There existed among them an ever-increasing conviction that the newly acquired territory belonged not to the Crown, or to any colony, but to the people whose united efforts rescued it from France. To the great disappointment of the colonies the settlement of the West was closed to them by royal proclamation made October 7, 1763, whereby all purchases and settlements by them west of the sources of the rivers flowing into the Atlantic were prohibited unless by the King's permission. By that proclamation those who had already settled in such territory were directed to remove. The reason assigned for this restrictive policy was the preservation of peace with the Indians and the safety of the colonists. Bancroft attributes the policy to a "fear that colonists in so remote a region could not be held in dependence. England by war had conquered the West, and a ministry had come which dared not make use of the conquest."³⁷

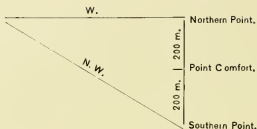
The Quebec act, enacted in 1774, included in that province all the territory west of the Alleghanies, north of the Ohio, east of the Mississippi, and south of Hudson's Bay; abolished the right of trial by jury in civil cases within that territory — a right dear to the heart of every Englishman; adopted the French system of laws; abrogated the treaty provisions of 1763, securing to that territory representative government; vested the power of taxation in a council appointed by the Crown; secured to the Catholic clergy all the rights enjoyed by them under French dominion, and restored to the Catholic Church all the lands originally held by them in that province.³⁸ This act was considered by the colonists as practically establishing the Catholic religion in the newly created province, and thereby excited the hostility of both the Episcopalians and the Puritans. This measure, the Boston Port Act and the Massachusetts Act were precipitated on the colonies within the same year. In the Declaration of Independence the colonies complained of their sovereign "for abolishing the free system of English laws in a neighboring province, establishing therein an arbitrary government and enlarging its boundaries so as to render it at once an example and fit instrument for introducing the same absolute rule into these colonies." The colonies refused to respect the restrictive policy of the home government. Dunmore, the royal Governor of Virginia, in defiance of the Quebec Act, in 1774, strengthened Virginia's claim to the Northwest by invasion. Prior thereto he had made purchases and surveys of western lands. A patent for a company which was to purchase and locate 2,400,000 acres of land south of the Ohio had been prepared and was ready for the King's signature when all negotiations for the colonization of western territory under authority of the Crown was terminated by the commencement of the struggle for independence.³⁹

At the beginning of that struggle there was a well defined sentiment in favor of the nationalization of western lands, but that sentiment was not universal. During nearly the whole of that eventful period one of the foremost questions was

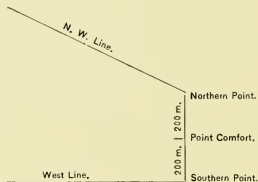
that relating to the disposition of those lands. It provoked long discussions, excited feelings of hostility between the States, prevented the adoption of the Articles of Confederation until the war was well nigh ended, and excited a lively hope among the enemies of the Confederation that a permanent union of the States could not be effected. The happy solution of the question is attributable to the wise statesmanship and exalted patriotism of the men who directed the councils of the several States and of the Union. As regards western lands, the States were divided into two classes. New Hampshire, Rhode Island, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Maryland and Delaware were nonclaimants of such lands. The remaining seven States each claimed land west of the mountains. The claimant States were not only the more numerous but far surpassed the nonclaimant States in wealth and population. But these seven States were not all agreed by reason of overlapping claims. It will therefore be well to ascertain what States were claimants of the Northwest Territory, and upon what such pretensions were based.

By reason of the Iroquois treaties, New York laid claim to all the territory between the Cumberland Mountains and the Lower Lakes, and between the Mississippi River and the western boundaries of Pennsylvania and Virginia.⁴⁰ In 1630, the Plymouth Colony conveyed Connecticut to its President, the Earl of Warwick. Connecticut then had a uniform width of one hundred and twenty miles and extended from ocean to ocean. On April 20, 1662, Charles II. granted to Connecticut a charter which fixed its eastern and western boundaries at Narragansett Bay and the Pacific Ocean, respectively, and its width at sixty-two miles. The southern boundary was the forty-first parallel of north latitude. Connecticut, therefore, laid claim to that part of the Northwest Territory north of that parallel and south of forty-two degrees and two minutes north latitude.⁴¹ The territory claimed by Massachusetts lay north of that claimed by Connecticut.

The grant of James I., in 1609, to Virginia, contained the following language: "All those lands, countries, territories, situate, lying and being in that part of America called Virginia, from the point of land called Cape or Point Comfort, all along the seacoast to the northward two hundred miles, and from the said Point of Cape Comfort all along the seacoast to the southward two hundred miles, and all that space and circuit of land lying from the seacoast of the precinct aforesaid up into the land throughout, from sea to sea, west and northwest." These boundaries have never been satisfactorily defined and are scarcely, if at all, intelligible. The language employed designed a west and northwest line; if the northwest line should start from the southern point on the coast, the shape of Virginia would be triangular, as follows:



The territory granted, if the above construction be correct, would not greatly exceed that included within the present limits of Virginia. The convergence of the lines, west and northwest, renders impossible an extension to the South Sea. If the northwestern line should start from the northern point on the coast, the territory included within the grant would be shaped as follows :⁴⁹



If the latter figure correctly represents the meaning of the charter, the whole of Ohio, and in fact all the Northwest Territory, were comprised within the limits of Virginia. The western boundary would be the South Sea, or the Pacific Ocean. This latter construction was generally conceded to be the correct one, and was the basis of Virginia's claim to the Northwest. The constitution of that State adopted in 1776, in which were formally ceded to Maryland, North Carolina, and Pennsylvania the lands which had been detached from Virginia by the King, contained the following language: "The western and northern extent of Virginia shall in all other respects stand as fixed by the charter of 1609, and by the public Treaty of Peace between the courts of Britain and France in the year 1763, unless by act of this legislature one or more governments be established westward of the Alleghany Mountains; and no purchase of land shall be made of the Indian nations but on the behalf of the public by authority of the General Assembly." Here is a positive declaration of ownership of the Northwest Territory by reason of the charter of 1609. Virginia's pretensions necessarily conflicted with the claims of Massachusetts, New York and Connecticut.

The discussion between the States as to the western lands began in framing the Articles of Confederation. The first draft of the Articles contained a provi-

sion for restricting the western boundaries of States claiming to extend to the South Sea, or to the Mississippi River, and for the formation of new colonies in western territory. That provision did not appear, however, in the Articles as completed, but on the contrary there was a clause stipulating "that no state shall be deprived of territory for the benefit of the United States." The Articles were submitted to the States and ratified by ten of them in July, 1778. The consent of all the States was necessary for their adoption. Maryland, New Jersey, and Delaware, three of the smallest States and all of them nonclaimants of western lands, withheld assent. The Maryland delegates renewed the proposition contained in the first draft of the Articles of Confederation relating to western lands, but it was voted down. On November 25, 1778, New Jersey approved the Articles, relying on the fairness and candor of the other States to remove the then existing inequalities as to territory, and through its delegates submitted to Congress a representation which recited that the boundaries and limits of the States ought to be fixed and made known, and that, as the war was undertaken for the defense of all the States, the territory acquired during the war should be the property of all the States, and that all unpatented land should be utilized to defray the expenses of the war and for other general purposes. The propositions so submitted were rejected by Congress. On February 22, 1779, Delaware ratified the Articles of Confederation. On the day following, its delegates presented to Congress a series of resolutions which declared that limits should be fixed to those States that claimed to the Mississippi River or the South Sea, and that as the extensive country lying beyond the frontiers had been gained from Great Britain and the Indians by the blood and treasure of all, that State was entitled in common with the other States to the same, and that it ought to be a common estate to be granted out on terms beneficial to the United States. Congress permitted the resolutions to be filed but expressly declared "that it shall never be considered as admitting any claim by the same set up or intended to be set up." Maryland then stood alone and pluckily determined not to assent to the Articles of Confederation until her objections to the western land policy were removed. She at first submitted to Congress a declaration reciting her reasons for refusing to ratify the Articles. Later she submitted instructions to her delegates to be laid before Congress, which set out at length her views regarding the western lands. The following extracts from those instructions embody the principal arguments which they contain:

Although the pressure of immediate calamities, the dread of their continuance from the appearance of disunion, and some other peculiar circumstances may have induced some States to accede to the present confederation contrary to their interests and judgments, it requires no great measure of foresight to predict that when those causes cease to operate the States which have thus acceded to the confederation will consider it as no longer binding, and will eagerly embrace the first occasion of asserting their just rights and securing their independence. Is it possible that those States who are ambitiously grasping at territories to which, in our judgment, they have not the least shadow of exclusive right, will use with greater moderation the increase of wealth and power derived from those territories when acquired, than what they have displayed in their endeavors to acquire them? We think not. . . . Virginia, by selling on the most moderate terms a small proportion of the lands in

question would draw in her treasury vast sums of money, and, in proportion to the sums arising from such sales would be enabled to lessen her taxes. Lands comparatively cheap, and taxes comparatively low, with the lands and taxes of an adjacent State, would quickly drain the State thus disadvantageously circumstanced of its most useful inhabitants, its wealth and its consequence in the scale of the confederated states would sink, of course. A claim so injurious to more than onehalf if not to the whole of the United States ought to be supported by the clearest evidence of the right. Yet what evidences of that right have been produced? What arguments alleged in support either of the evidence or the right? None that we have heard of deserving a serious refutation. . . . We are convinced [that] policy and justice require that a country unsettled at the commencement of this war, claimed by the British Crown and ceded to it by the Treaty of Paris, if wrested from the common enemy by the blood and treasure of the thirteen States, should be considered as a common property, subject to be parcelled out by Congress into free, convenient, and independent governments in such manner and at such times as the wisdom of that assembly shall hereafter direct.

The sale and disposition of western lands having been left by the Articles of Confederation with the several States claiming them, Virginia precipitated a crisis by the passage of an act providing for opening a land office for the entry of lands between the mountains and the Ohio. Remonstrances against such a course were promptly filed with Congress by the Indiana and Vandalia companies, and in behalf of the grand company organized by Thomas Walpole. These remonstrances denied the jurisdiction of Virginia to the particular tracts claimed by them respectively. Congress, notwithstanding Virginia's objection that it had no jurisdiction in the premises, recommended to that "and all other states similarly circumstanced to forbear settling or issuing warrants for unappropriated lands, or granting the same during the continuance of the present war." This recommendation, which was transmitted to the several states, drew forth a remonstrance from Virginia, but it proved ineffectual to stem the current of public sentiment setting in so strongly towards the creation of a public domain. The patriotism of New York rose above its desire for western lands, and that State, on March 7, 1780, by proposing to cede to the United States the western lands claimed by it lying west of such a boundary as its delegates might fix, cast its lot with the nonclaimant States. A committee was appointed by Congress; to it were referred the declarations and instructions of the General Assembly of Maryland, the remonstrances of Virginia and the proposed cession of New York. That committee submitted a report which strongly recommends to the claimant States "a liberal surrender of a portion of their territorial claims" as indispensable to the consummation of a national union and concludes with the following proposed resolution:

Resolved, That copies of the several papers referred to the committee be transmitted, with the copy of the report, to the legislatures of the several States, and that it be earnestly recommended to those States who have claims to the western country to pass such laws and give their delegates to Congress such powers as may effectually remove the only obstacle to a final ratification of the Articles of Confederation; and that the legislature of Maryland be earnestly requested to authorize the delegates in Congress to subscribe the said Articles.

Congress adopted this report but in so doing declined to discuss the western land question, and advised concession and compromise. It appealed to the patriotism of the States, and on October 10, 1780, resolved:

That the unappropriated lands that may be ceded or relinquished to the United States by any particular state pursuant to the recommendation of Congress of the sixth day of September last, shall be disposed of for the common benefit of the United States and be settled and formed into distinct republican states which shall become members of the Federal Union, and have the same rights of sovereignty, freedom, and independence as other states; that each state which shall be so formed shall contain a suitable extent of territory, not less than one hundred nor more than one hundred and fifty miles square, or as near thereto as circumstances will permit; that the necessary and reasonable expenses which any particular state shall have incurred since the commencement of the present war in subduing any British posts or in maintaining forts or garrisons within and for the defense, or in acquiring any part of the territory that may be ceded or relinquished to the United States, shall be reimbursed; that the said land shall be granted or settled at such times, and under such regulations, as shall hereafter be agreed on by the United States in Congress assembled, or any nine or more of them.

Inasmuch as Virginia had incurred the expense of sending an expedition under George Rogers Clark to drive out the British from a portion of the Northwest Territory, she would, pursuant to the foregoing resolution, be reimbursed for such expense if she should relinquish her western lands.

The wisdom of the course pursued by Congress was soon manifest. Maryland instructed her delegates to sign the Articles of Confederation, and on the same day on which these instructions were fulfilled — March 1, 1781 — New York, through her delegates, formally ceded all her western lands lying west of her present boundaries. The cessions first proposed by Connecticut and Virginia were rejected, but on March 1, 1784, Virginia, through her delegates, Thomas Jefferson, Samuel Hardy, Arthur Lee and James Monroe, executed and delivered in behalf of that State a deed whereby that commonwealth conveyed to the United States in Congress assembled, for the benefit of said States, all the lands claimed by her northwest of the Ohio River. The deed stipulated among other things that the necessary and reasonable expenses incurred by Virginia in subduing British posts, or in maintaining forts and garrisons within and for the defense or acquisition of the territory relinquished should be fully reimbursed by the United States, and further provided,

That, in case the quantity of good lands on the southeast side of the Ohio, upon the waters of the Cumberland River and between the Green River and Tennessee River which have been reserved by law for the Virginia troops upon Continental establishment should, from the North Carolina line, bearing in further upon the Cumberland lands than was expected, prove insufficient for their legal bounties, the deficiency should be made up to the said troops in good lands to be laid off between the rivers Scioto and Little Miami, on the northwest side of the River Ohio, in such proportions as have been engaged to them by the laws of Virginia. That all the lands within the territory so ceded to the United States and not reserved for or appropriated to any of the beforementioned purposes, or disposed of in bounties to the officers and soldiers of the American Army, shall be considered a common fund for the use and benefit of such of the United States as have become or shall become members of the confederation or federal alliance of the said states, Virginia inclusive, according to their usual respective proportions in the general charge and expenditure, and shall be faithfully and *bona fide* disposed of for that purpose and for no other use or purpose whatsoever.

During the War of Independence, Virginia had, by several legislative acts, offered land bounties to encourage the enlistment of soldiers, and the reservation

of land between the Scioto and Little Miami rivers for Virginia troops was made to enable the state to fulfill its obligations. The territory comprised in this reservation is known as the Virginia Military District, and includes the Virginia Military Lands. By resolution of July 7, 1786, Congress requested Virginia to so modify her deed of cession as to permit the creation of not more than five nor less than three states out of the territory ceded, and this request was complied with by an act of the General Assembly of Virginia on December 30, 1788. On April 19, 1785, Massachusetts, through her delegates in Congress, ceded to the United States the western lands claimed by her. On September 13, 1786, Connecticut made a like cession excepting so much of Ohio as is known as the Western Reserve, and in May, 1800, she released all claim to jurisdiction over the part so reserved.⁴³

By the definitive treaty of peace at Paris, made between the United States and Great Britain, his Britannic Majesty for himself, his heirs and successors, relinquished all claim to the territory east of the Mississippi north of the thirty-first degree of north latitude, but notwithstanding this relinquishment and the cessions of the several states, the western territory was really not nationalized until the adoption of the constitution, for by provision of the second of the Articles of Confederation the United States had no powers except such as were expressly delegated by the several states. An examination of the deeds of cession reveals the fact that all the cessions were made to the United States for the benefit of the states. Whatever the United States received by way of revenue from the lands ceded would have to come through the states. By the final treaty of peace with Great Britain, the cessions of the several states and the adoption of the constitution the ultimate fee to the territory now occupied by us became vested in the United States subject only to the Indian right of occupation.⁴⁴ The arguments urging the cessions of western lands to the United States assumed that those lands would prove a source of revenue. Experience has demonstrated that lands are practically valueless except as cultivated and developed. From the origin of the public domain to June 30, 1880, the net cash receipts therefrom aggregated \$200,702,849.11. The cash expenditures on account of the public domain during the same period were \$322,049,595.26. In other words the cost to the date above-named exceeded the receipts by \$121,346,746.85.⁴⁵ The cash receipts from public lands since that date have been, and in the future will be, comparatively small; for in 1879, the agricultural lands of the West, excluding certain lands in some of the Southern States subject to survey and disposition, and cultivable without irrigation or artificial appliances, did not exceed the area of the State of Ohio.⁴⁶

Although the ultimate and absolute title to the lands under consideration became vested in the United States by the various steps heretofore mentioned, they were held subject to the Indian right of occupancy. The European nations — England, France, Spain and Holland — recognized and enforced the principle that discovery gave title to the government by whose subjects or under whose authority it was made, as against all other European governments, and that the title so acquired might be perfected by possession. The nation making the discovery possessed the exclusive right of acquiring from the natives the territory discovered and of making settlements therein. The Indians were recognized as

the rightful occupants of the soil, with the right to possess and use it at their discretion, but with no power to dispose of the same except to the government claiming the right of preëmption. The right of the Indians to use and occupancy is no more inconsistent with the seizin in fee in the government than a lease for years. The United States succeeding England in the ownership of a part of the American continent asserted and enforced the principle recognized by the discovering nations, and excepting those instances in which land has been acquired from the Indians by conquest in wars deemed just and necessary, all Indian titles have been extinguished by purchase or by voluntary cessions. In recognition of the foregoing principles Congress provided in the Ordinance of 1787, that,

The utmost good faith shall always be observed towards the Indians; their lands and property shall never be taken from them without their consent; and in their property, rights, and liberty they shall never be invaded or disturbed unless in just and lawful wars authorized by Congress; but laws founded in justice and humanity shall from time to time be made for preventing wrongs being done to them and for preserving peace and friendship with them.

The policy pursued by the government towards the Indians under the Articles of Confederation has been continued under the Constitution by virtue of Article One of Section Eight, which empowers Congress "to regulate commerce . . . with the Indian tribes," but an Indian tribe or nation is not a foreign state in the same sense in which that term is used in the Constitution of the United States, although it is such a state as may bind itself by treaty. The Indian nations have been treated as subject principalities or domestic dependent nations, entitled to governmental protection and relief, but incapable of passing a title to their lands which the courts will recognize. They do not hold the fee in the land of their original occupation, but only a usufruct, the fee being in the United States or in some of the several states. The United States, or the State owning the fee, may grant the same, subject to the Indian right of occupancy. The relations between the Indian nations and the Government closely resemble those of a ward to his guardian. "The condition of the Indians in relation to the United States," as was held in the case of the Cherokee Nation v. State of Georgia, 5 Peters, "is perhaps unlike that of any other two nations in existence. In general, nations not owing a common allegiance are foreign to each other. The term *foreign nation* is with strict propriety applicable by either to the other. But the relation of the Indians to the United States is marked by a peculiar and cardinal distinction which exists nowhere else." In the case of Worcester v. The State of Georgia, 6 Peters, 515, the same court held: "The Indian nations have always been considered as distinct, independent, political communities, retaining their original natural rights as the undisputed possessors of the soil from time immemorial, with the single exception of that imposed by irresistible power which excluded them from intercourse from any other European potentate, and the first discoverer of the coast of the particular region claimed."⁴⁷

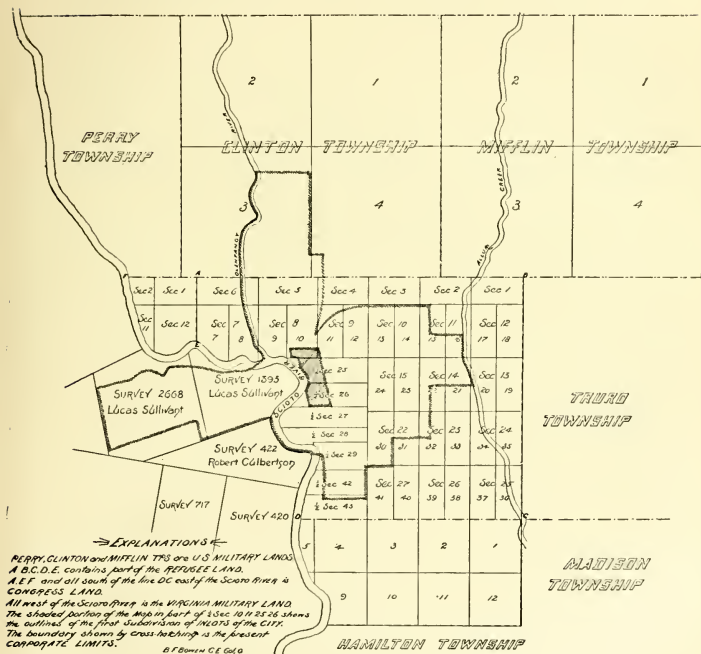
The Indian right to use and occupancy of lands in and about Columbus was extinguished by a series of treaties between the Indian nations and commissioners appointed by Congress. In 1785 George Rogers Clark, Richard Butler and Arthur Lee, as commissioners plenipotentiary of the United States, entered into a

treaty at Fort McIntosh, with the Wyandot, Delaware, Chippewa and Ottawa nations, all of whom dwelt and claimed territory within the limits of Ohio. The second article of the treaty declared the Indian nations and all other tribes to be under the protection of the United States and of no other sovereignty whatever. A boundary line as between the United States and the Wyandot and Delaware nations was fixed by the third article of the treaty as follows: Beginning at the mouth of the Cuyahoga River, thence up the river to the portage between it and the Tuscarawas branch of the Muskingum, then down that branch to Fort Laurens, near Bolivar, Tuscarawas County, thence westwardly to the portage of the Big Miami (Fort Loramie, Shelby County), thence along said portage to the Saint Mary's, thence down it and the southeast side of the Maumee to its mouth, thence along the shore of Lake Erie to the mouth of the Cuyahoga. The treaty further provided that all the lands within the above limits, excepting certain tracts reserved for trading posts, were allotted to the Wyandots and Delawares and to such of the Ottawas as lived within the same, and all citizens of the United States were prohibited from settling within the territory so assigned to the Indians. All the lands east, south and west of the territory so set apart, in so far as these nations were concerned, were relinquished to the United States. The provisions of this treaty were referred to and readopted in the subsequent treaty of Fort Harmar, made by Arthur St. Clair, January 9, 1789. The south boundary line above mentioned is represented on maps as passing through Cardington, Morrow County, which is almost due north of Columbus.

In 1786 the United States, through its commissioners, George Rogers Clark, Richard Butler and Samuel H. Parsons, made another treaty at Fort Finney, near the mouth of the Great Miami River, with the Shawnee, Delaware and Wyandot nations. In that treaty the Shawnee nation acknowledged the sole and absolute sovereignty of the United States over all land ceded by the treaty of peace with Great Britain made January 14, 1784, and relinquished to the government all lands in Ohio except an irregular territory lying west of the Great Miami.

The treaty made at Greenville August 3, 1795, by General Anthony Wayne in behalf of the United States with the Wyandot, Delaware, Shawnee, Ottawa, Chippewa, Pottawatomie, Miami, Eel River, Wea, Kickapoo, Piankeshaws and Kaskaskia tribes was more comprehensive than the treaties above mentioned. The boundary line between those tribes and the United States was made to begin at the mouth of the Cuyahoga, from whence it extended up that river to the portage between it and the Tuscarawas branch of the Muskingum, thence down that branch to Fort Laurens, thence westerly to a branch of the Great Miami at Fort Loramie, thence westerly to Fort Recovery on the Wabash, thence southwesterly in a direct line to the Ohio, so as to intersect that river opposite the mouth of the Kentucky. The Indian tribes ceded and relinquished forever all claims to the east and south of the boundary line so established. The United States, by the fourth article of that treaty, relinquished all claim to all lands between the Mississippi River and the boundary line above named, excepting sixteen small tracts ceded for the accommodation of the United States, and "for that convenient intercourse which will be beneficial for both parties." These tracts were reserved for forts and posts.

The basis of the treaty was the previous one made by Arthur St. Clair. Thus was the Indian claim or title to lands in Ohio east and south of the boundaries named in the foregoing treaties forever extinguished.⁴⁸



LAND MAP OF COLUMBUS.

The treaty line above mentioned, crossing Ohio and generally known as the Greenville Treaty Line, is nearly one hundred and fortyfive miles in length, and, although represented on the maps as a straight line, is in fact a very crooked one; "nevertheless all adjacent government surveys were based upon it, and there is

hardly a county within twenty miles of it that does not depend upon it for its location." Yet the marks and evidences of the location of this line have become almost entirely obliterated. "Upon a recent and careful examination of about twenty miles of this line there could be found but three trees which bore the original mark of the surveyor's ax and the Indian's tomahawk."²⁹

As heretofore stated, there are four classes of lands within the limits of Columbus, viz: The United States Military Lands, the Refugee Tract, the Virginia Military District and the Congress Lands. We shall state briefly how these lands came to be so designated, and their location. The United States Military Lands are so called because they were set apart to satisfy certain claims of soldiers who engaged in the War of Independence. On September 16, 1776, Congress by resolution made provision for granting lands to the officers and soldiers who should engage and continue in service until the close of the war, or until their discharge by Congress, and to the representatives of such officers and soldiers as might be slain by the enemy, in the following proportions: To a colonel five hundred acres, to a lieutenant-colonel four hundred and fifty acres, to a major four hundred acres, to a captain three hundred acres, to a lieutenant two hundred acres, to an ensign one hundred and fifty acres, to each noncommissioned officer and soldier one hundred acres. The expense of procuring lands was to be paid and borne by the states in the same proportion as the other expenses of the war. Two days later, the provisions of the above recited resolutions were extended to all who had enlisted or should enlist in the army of the United States during the war. Subsequently the provisions of the resolution were so extended as to include major-generals, brigadier-generals, directors, surgeons, physicians, apothecaries and other designated persons serving in the army. To meet the obligation created by the foregoing resolution, an act entitled "An act regulating the grants of land appropriated for military services and for the society of the United Brethren for propagating the gospel among the heathen," was passed by Congress June 1, 1796, setting apart the tract of lands in Ohio known as the United States Military Land. The tract so designated extended from the northwest corner of the seven ranges of townships — a point fortytwo miles west of the intersection of the Ohio River and the western boundary line of Pennsylvania — due south fifty miles, thence west to the Scioto River, thence up that river to a point where it crosses the Indian boundary line as fixed by the treaties of 1785, 1786, and 1795, thence along that boundary line to the Tuscarawas branch of the Muskingum River at the point above Fort Laurens, near Bolivar, thence up the river to a point due west from the place of beginning, thence easterly to the place of beginning. In accordance with the terms of the act the lands were divided into townships of five miles square by running, marking and numbering the exterior lines of the townships and marking corners in such lines at the distance of two and onehalf miles from each other. Grants were to be made of only a quarter of the township to which the lands belong, lying at the corners thereof. The Secretary of the Treasury was required, for a space of nine months after public notice in the states and territories, to register warrants for any one or more tracts for any person or persons holding the same on account of military services,

Immediately after the expiration of that time he was required to determine by lot, drawn in the presence of the Secretaries of State and War, the priority of location of the registered warrants. The person or persons holding the warrants then made their locations after the lots had been proclaimed, on the day fixed in the public notice for the registration of warrants, but in case they failed so to do, they were then postponed in locating warrants to all other persons holding registered warrants. Patents signed by the President of the United States and countersigned by the Secretary of State, were to issue free of cost to persons so locating, their heirs or assigns. After the time limited for the making of locations had elapsed, any person or persons holding warrants for military services sufficient to cover one or more quarter townships might make their locations on any tract or tracts not before located. All lands not located by January 1, 1800, should no longer be held for the satisfaction of such warrants, but should, as any other vacant territory, be at the free disposition of the United States. All warrants or claims for land on account of military services which were not registered and located by that date were to be forever barred. All navigable streams within the territory so set apart were made public highways, and in case the opposite banks of unnavigable streams should belong to different persons, such streams and their beds should be common to both. By an amendment to the above recited act, made March 2, 1799, the time for the location of lands within the United States Military District was extended to January 1, 1802, and all lands not located at that time were to be released from the reservation and to be subject to the disposition of the United States as any other vacant territory. All claims and warrants for land unregistered and unlocated at that date were to be forever barred. On February 11, 1800, the original act was still further amended by directing that for fourteen days after the expiration of the nine months allowed for the registration of warrants for military services the Secretary of the Treasury should still register warrants in the manner prescribed in the original act. The amendment further provided that the priority of location of such warrants and of warrants registered under the original act, should be determined by lot immediately after expiration of the fourteen days for which the time of registration was extended, and that the day for the location should be fixed by the Secretary of the Treasury by public notice given in one of the *Philadelphia Gazettes*.

The southern boundary of the United States Military Lands in the City of Columbus corresponds with Fifth Avenue, and constitutes the boundary line between Clinton and Montgomery townships. There are about four thousand square miles, or two million five hundred and sixty thousand acres, in the tract. There are six and one-fourth square miles, or four thousand acres, in each quarter township. The accompanying figure indicates the manner in which the quarter townships are numbered :

2	1
3	4

The United States Military Lands lie west of the seven ranges, south of the Greenville treaty line, east of the Scioto River and north of the Congress and Refugee Lands. Clinton, Sharon, Perry, Mifflin, Blendon, Plain and Jefferson townships in Franklin County lie within the district. The act of June 1, 1796, provided that the lands should be divided into quarters two and one half miles square. These quarters are often termed sections. To accommodate soldiers who held onehundredacre warrants some of the quarters were divided into one-hundredacre tracts. The southeast quarter in Plain Township and that portion of Perry Township bordering on the Scioto River are so divided. The surplus remaining after satisfying warrants was divided into sections of six hundred and forty acres. Quarter sections containing one hundred and sixty acres were disposed of by the government as other Congress lands. The lands lying within the north half of Plain Township belonged to this class. Quarter township number three was patented to Johnathan Dayton. He was a member of Congress from Elizabeth, New Jersey, and was probably the largest land owner in the State of Ohio. His possessions within the State were from fifty to sixty thousand acres. He was Speaker of the House of Representatives for two terms between 1793 and 1797, and was elected to the National Senate in 1799. He was a member of the convention which framed the National Constitution. Quarter township number four was patented to George Stevenson. The boundary line between these quarters starts at a point on East Fifth Avenue nearly opposite Mount Pleasant Avenue, and extends northward through Section Street and Dayton Avenue. Within these two quarters lies all that part of Columbus north of Fifth Avenue.

The greater part of the City of Columbus lies within what is known as the Refugee Tract. These lands were set apart and granted as a reward to such individuals of the British Provinces as had assisted the colonists in the war of Independence, and found it agreeable to emigrate from their old homes. In response to a memorial of Brigadier-General Hayden in behalf of himself and other Canadian refugees, Congress on April 23, 1783, resolved that, retaining a lively sense of the services of the Canadian officers and men rendered to the United States, it would, whenever it could consistently make grants, in that way reward the officers, soldiers and other refugees from Canada. On April 13, 1785, Congress passed another resolution of similar import. To fulfill the promises embodied in these resolutions, Congress, on April 7, 1798, passed an act entitled "An act for the relief of the refugees from the British Provinces of Canada and Nova Scotia, which directed

the Secretary of War to give notice in one or more papers of each of the states of Vermont, Massachusetts, New York, New Hampshire and Pennsylvania, to all persons having claims under those resolutions to transmit to the war office within two years from the passage of the act a just and true account of their claims to the bounty of Congress. The persons entitled to the benefit of this act were:

First, those heads of families, and single persons not members of any such families, who were residents in one of the provinces aforesaid prior to the fourth day of July, 1776, and who abandoned their settlements in consequence of having given aid to the United Colonies or States in the Revolutionary War against Great Britain, or with intention to give such aid, and continued in the United States or in their service during the said war, and did not return to reside in the dominions of the King of Great Britain prior to the twentyfifth day of November, 1783; secondly, the widows and heirs of all such persons as were actual residents as aforesaid, who abandoned their settlements and died within the United States, or in their services during the said war; thirdly, all persons who were members of families at the time of their coming into the United States, and who, during the war, entered into their services.

Proof of the facts entitling applicants to the benefit of the act was to be taken before any judge of the Supreme or District Court of the United States, or a judge of the Supreme or Superior Court, or the first justice or first judge of the Court of Common Pleas or county court of any state. At the expiration of fifteen months from the passage of the act and from time to time thereafter it was made the duty of the Secretary of War to lay such evidence of claims as he may have received, before the Secretary and Comptroller of the Treasury, and with them examine the testimony and give their judgment as to what quantity of land ought to be allowed to the individual claimants in proportion to the degree of their respective services, sacrifices and sufferings in consequence of their attachment to the cause of the United States, allowing to those of the first class not more than one thousand acres and to the third class not more than one hundred acres, and to make such intermediate class as in their judgment was proper, and make report thereof to Congress. If any claimant could not be justly classed in any one of the general classes a separate report was to be made of his circumstances, together with the quantity of land that ought to be allowed him, reference being had to the foregoing ratio. There were certain conditions relating to the allowance of claims, one of which was that the claims under the law should not be assignable "until after the report made to Congress as aforesaid, and until the lands be granted to the persons entitled to the benefit of this act." The act further provided that all claims in virtue of the resolutions of Congress that shall not be exhibited as provided by the act within the time limited thereby, should forever thereafter be barred.

On March 16, 1804, the act was revived and continued in force for two years from the last mentioned date. On February 18, 1801, Congress enacted a law directing the Surveyor-General to cause fractional townships of ranges 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, and 22, which join the southern boundary line of the Military Lands, to be subdivided into half sections containing three hundred and twenty acres each, and return a survey and description of the same to the Secretary of the Treasury on or before the first Monday of the following December; and the act set apart and reserved the lands within those townships for the purpose of satisfying the

claims of persons entitled to lands under the act of April 7, 1798, above mentioned. The Secretary of the Treasury was required to proceed within thirty days after the survey of the lands had been returned to him to determine by lot in the presence of the Secretaries of State and War the priority of location of the persons entitled to lands. The persons so entitled were to make their location severally on the second Tuesday of January, 1802, and the patents for the lands so located were to be granted in the manner directed for the Military Lands without the payment of any fee. Claims were made and allowed under the act of April 7, 1798, as follows: Martha Walker (widow of Thomas Walker), John Edgar, P. Francis Cozeau, John Allen and Seth Harding, respectively, 2240 acres each; Jonathan Eddy and Colonel James Livingston, 1280 acres each; Thomas and Edward Faulkner, Lieutenant-Colonel Bradford, Noah Miller, John Starr, John McGowan and Jonas C. Minot, 960 acres each; Benjamin Thompson, Joseph Bindon, Joseph Levittre, Lieutenant William Maxwell, James Price, Seth Noble, John Halstead, 640 acres each. The several tracts of land above mentioned were to be located in half sections by the respective claimants. The lands were located by lottery. The numbers representing the different tracts were put in a wheel, and as each name was called out a number was drawn.

Montgomery Township is known as Township Number Five, Range Twenty-two, Refugee Lands, and was surveyed in May, 1799, by John Matthews and Ebenezer Buckingham, United States Surveyors, in pursuance of the act of Congress entitled "An act providing for the sale of lands in the United States in the territory northwest of the Ohio River and above the mouth of the Kentucky River," which act will be hereafter mentioned. The division of sections into half sections was made in 1801 by Elnathan Schofield, surveyor, in pursuance of the act of Congress of February 18, 1801.

By virtue of the foregoing act relating to refugees patents for half sections in Montgomery Township were issued as follows, the numbers denoting the half sections patented: 1, Edward Faulkner; 2, Martha Walker; 3, Martha Walker; 4 and 5, John Starr; 6, Carpenter Bradford; 7, Robert Culbertson, preempted by John De Ruche; 8, Robert Culbertson; 9, John Halstead; 10, Martha Walker; 11, James Price; 12, Seth Harding; 13, Seth Noble; 14, Thomas Faulkner; 15, James Livingston; 16, Carpenter Bradford; 17, Pierre Francis Cozeau; 19 and 20, Pierre Francis Cozeau; 18, William Maxwell; 21, Noah Miller; 22, John Edgar; 23, Joseph Levittre; 24, Jonas Minot; 25, John Allen; 26, Benjamin Thompson; 27, John McGowan; 28, Jonathan Eddy; 29, Joseph Bindon; 30, John Edgar; 31, Seth Harding; 32, Seth Noble; 33, Pierre Francis Cozeau; 34, James Livingston; 35, Seth Harding; 36, James Price; 37, John McGowan; 38, Jonas C. Minot; 39, Edward Faulkner; 40, Thomas Faulkner; 41, Jonathan Eddy; 42, Thomas Faulkner; 43, Martha Walker.

The Refugee Tract embraces about one hundred thousand acres of land. It extends southward a distance of four and onehalf miles from Fifth Avenue extended eastward, and from the Scioto River fortyeight miles eastward, excepting, however, the lands lying west of Township Twentytwo (about the west line of the farm of Daniel Thomas.) It is south of the United States Military Lands

and north of the Congress Lands. The townships included within the tract, having an extent north and south of but four and onehalf miles, are fractional. The sections are numbered as in Congress Lands.

That part of the territory included in the corporate limits of the City of Columbus lying west of the Scioto is within the Virginia Military District. The lands of that District were reserved by Virginia in her deed of cession to satisfy the claims of her troops who served in the continental line in the War of Independence. On August 16, 1790, Congress enacted a law entitled "An act to enable the officers and soldiers of Virginia line on continental establishment to obtain title to certain lands lying northwest of the river Ohio between the Little Miami and Scioto." This act, after reciting the insufficiency of good land southeast of the Ohio, assigned by the laws of Virginia to satisfy her troops for the bounty land due them in conformity to such laws provides that, for the purpose of locating for such troops the land remaining due them between the Scioto and Little Miami rivers, the Secretary of War shall return to the Executive of the State of Virginia the names of such officers, noncommissioned officers and privates of the line of that state, as served in the army of the United States on the continental establishment during the war, and who, in conformity to the laws of that State are entitled to bounty lands, and shall also return the number of acres to the line by reason of such laws. The agents of these troops were authorized to locate between the rivers named such a number of acres of good land as, with the number already located between those rivers and southeast of the Ohio, would, in the aggregate, equal the amount to be returned by the Secretary of War to the Executive of Virginia. The remaining sections of the act as amended June 9, 1794, provided:

That all and every officer and soldier of the Virginia line on the continental establishment, his or their heirs or assigns, entitled to bounty lands on the northwest side of the river Ohio between the Scioto and Little Miami rivers, by the laws of the State of Virginia and included in the terms of cession of the said state to the United States, shall, on producing the warrant or a certified copy thereof and a certificate under the seal of the office where the said warrants are legally kept that the same or a part thereof remains unsatisfied, and on producing the survey, agreeably to the laws of Virginia, for the tract or tracts for which he or they may be entitled as aforesaid to the Secretary of the Department of War, such officer or soldier his or their heirs or assigns shall be entitled to and receive a patent for the same from the President of the United States, anything in any former law to the contrary notwithstanding; Provided, that no letters patent shall be issued for a greater quantity of land than shall appear to remain due on such warrant, and that before the seal of the United States shall be affixed to such letters patent, the Secretary of the Department of War shall have endorsed thereon that the grantee therein named or the person under whom he claims was originally entitled to such bounty lands, and every such letters patent shall be countersigned by the Secretary of State and a minute of the date thereof and the name of the grantee shall be entered of record in his office in a book to be specially provided for that purpose.⁴⁰

Holders of Virginia Military warrants were permitted to locate any lands within the district which had not already been located. The district was not divided into townships, and was not surveyed in any regular form. Many of the surveys fell short in quantity, others overlapped each other. Confusion and litigation necessarily resulted. The first surveyors in the Virginia Military District were accustomed to add or throw in a percentage in their surveys. Sometimes as

much as ten per cent. was thus added.⁵¹ The lines specified in the patents, when run between the established corners, were generally of greater length than designated. As a result, the government was frequently cheated out of large tracts of land. "The Virginia Military District," says Professor R. W. McFarland, "was surveyed in a manner wonderful to behold. It would scarcely be exaggeration to say that ever surveyor 'did that which was right in his own eyes but wrong in the eyes of everybody else.' Unlike the modern 'walkist' who has so many miles and one lap, these lines have all lap and no miles. The worst case falling under my personal notice was a tract calling for ninety acres, the given metes and bounds of which enclosed over 1,600 acres. This might be given as a noble example of 'making the land hold out.'"⁵²

That portion of Columbus lying west of the river is within surveys numbered 1393 and 2668. Survey 1393 was entered by Lieutenant Robert Vance and assigned by him to Lucas Sullivant, to whom a patent was thereafter issued by John Quincy Adams, President of the United States, March 26, 1800. Hugh Stevenson, a colonel in the Virginia line on continental establishment, entered survey number 2668; it was assigned by him to Lucas Sullivant. A patent was issued to Lucas Sullivant for the lands within that survey on May 14, 1800, by John Quincy Adams, President of the United States.

All lands within the city lying south of the Refugee Tract are known as Congress Lands, and are so termed because they were sold to purchasers by the National Government through its officers in accordance with the laws of the United States. In pursuance of "An act providing for the sale of lands of the United States in the territory northwest of the river Ohio and above the mouth of the Kentucky River,"⁵³ enacted by Congress May 18, 1796, and the acts amendatory thereto, these lands were surveyed into townships six miles square, and the corners of the townships were marked with progressive numbers from the beginning. Each distance of one mile between such corners was also distinctly marked, the marks being different from those of the township corners. The townships were subdivided into sections containing as nearly as possible six hundred and forty acres each, by running through the township parallel lines each way at the end of every two miles, and by marking a corner on each of such lines at the end of every mile. The sections were numbered respectively beginning with number one in the northeast section and proceeding west and east alternately through the townships with progressive numbers, the last being number thirtysix. The following diagram indicates the manner of numbering the sections:

6	5	4	3	2	1
7	8	9	10	11	12
18	17	16	15	14	13
19	20	21	22	23	24
30	29	28	27	26	25
31	32	33	34	35	36

The sections were further subdivided into quarters termed the northeast, southeast, northwest, southwest quarter. By act of Congress passed April 24, 1820, and which went into operation July 1, 1820, the quarter sections were further equally divided by north and south lines into halfquarter sections. The law, however, did not apply to fractional sections less than one hundred and sixty acres. The price of land was fixed by the act at one dollar and twentyfive cents per acre. The price had previously been two dollars per acre. The surveyors were further required to mark on a tree near each section corner and within the section the number of such section and the number of the township within which it was located. The range was also marked, although the act does not seem to have required that to be done. John Kilbourne says in his *Ohio Gazetteer*: "In establishing the township and sectional corners a post is first planted at the point of intersection; then on the tree nearest the post and standing within the section to be designated, is numbered with the marking iron the range, township and number of section, thus:

R. 21	R. 20
T. 4	T. 4
S. 36	S. 31
R. 21	R. 20
T. 3	T. 3
S. 1	S. 6

The quarter corners are marked $\frac{1}{4}$ S. merely.¹⁷⁶⁴

East of the Great Miami River the ranges are counted from east to west and the townships are numbered from south to north. A range is a row or line of townships lying between two successive meridian lines six miles apart. Montgomery Township, although not in the Congress Lands, is in range twentytwo, counting from the point at which the Ohio River crosses the Pennsylvania line, and is known as Township Number Five, counting from the south northward. The rectangular system of surveying is the most perfect which has been devised, but it was not fully matured when applied to Ohio. In referring to the Ohio surveys Professor R. W. McFarland says :

If there is anything bad in this regard Ohio has it ; if anything good, Ohio failed to get it. In the Western Reserve is one system, in the seven ranges another ; it changes in the Ohio Company's purchase, varies in the United States Military District, has no head or tail in the Virginia Military District, changes again west of the Great Miami, and going northward beyond the Greenville treaty line we find another way as far east as the west line of the Reserve, thence eastward, south of the Reserve, a hop and skip method is found.⁶⁵

The passage of the "Ordinance for the government of the territory of the United States northwest of the Ohio River" was the most important act performed by Congress under the Articles of Confederation. That ordinance, among other things, established the laws of descents, endowed widows of onethird part of their deceased husbands' estates, provided for the disposition of estates "by wills in writing signed and sealed by the person in whom the estate may be, he being of full age, and attested by three witnesses;" and for the conveyance of real estate "by lease and release, or bargain and sale, signed, sealed and delivered by the person, being of full age, in whom the estate may be, and attested by two witnesses." A law adopted from the statutes of Pennsylvania, which was published June 18, 1795, and went into effect August 1, 1795, established the office of Recorder. The same law prescribed the manner of acknowledging deeds and repealed the provisions of the Ordinance of 1787, requiring deeds to be witnessed. Deeds executed between August 1, 1795 and June 1, 1805, were valid without any subscribing witnesses if acknowledged by the grantor.⁶⁶

The organization of the State of Ohio, and the location of its capital on the high bank of the Scioto opposite Franklinton having been treated in preceding chapters, these subjects need not here be particularly referred to further than to state some incidental facts which directly relate to the tenure of land.

At an early date there was some important litigation affecting the titles to large tracts of land in and near Columbus. The title of Lyne Starling and of those claiming under him in halfsection twentyfive was called in question by proceedings instituted in both the State and National courts. John Allen, the patentee of halfsection twentyfive, conveyed that halfsection in 1801 to G. W. Allen. The patent was issued in 1802 and the deed was executed and acknowledged in the presence of two witnesses before R. C. Shannon, a justice of the peace of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, but was not of record. Shannon made a copy of the deed in his notarial book. G. W. Allen mortgaged the premises to one Langdon on September 18, 1805. At the February term of the Common Pleas Court of Franklin County, Ohio, 1809, a judgment was attained upon *scire facias* upon the



Louis Zettler

mortgage, execution was sued out against the premises and a sale thereof was made by the Sheriff to Lyne Starling, whose deed bore date of July 11, 1809. This deed contained no recital of an appraisement of the value of the mortgaged premises, and there was no evidence offered on the trial that such appraisement was in fact made. The heirs of John Allen denied the validity of the sale to G. W. Allen and the authentication of the mortgage given to Langdon, and particularly excepted to the sale of Starling on the ground that there was no evidence of the appraisement of the premises. One suit was determined in the Supreme Court of Ohio (3 Ohio 107, 178) and in the United States Court for the District of Ohio. The suits were instituted against the owners who claimed title through Lyne Starling, and were defended by him. He was at first represented by Henry Clay, and afterwards by Henry Baldwin, of Pittsburgh. In 1826 the suits were determined in his favor. The Allen heirs, prior to the commencement of the above suits, instituted proceedings in ejectment for the recovery of the premises in the United States courts. One of the suits was decided against them, and the other failed for want of prosecution. In 1846 Starling quieted the title to the same premises against William Neil and the heirs of John Allen. Neil had obtained a conveyance of a 'oneeighth interest in the tract from some of the Allen heirs.⁵⁷ In deciding one of the above cases (3 Ohio, 107) the Supreme Court held that, although John Allen had sold his interest in the halfsection prior to the issue of his patents, his conveyance passed the title to his grantee. The provision in the act of Congress of April 7, 1798, above quoted, providing that no claim under that law should be assignable until the lands were granted to the persons entitled to the benefit of the act, was construed to give the right to the government to declare a forfeiture if a claim was assigned before the patent issued, but the government having waived such right and having perfected the title by issuing the patent, the patentee and his grantee became subject to the principles of the common law and the title acquired by G. W. Allen was good.

About the time the title to halfsection twentyfive was in dispute, that of the owners of halfsection twentysix was also assailed. The halfsection was patented by Benjamin Thompson and conveyed by him to James Strawbridge, who executed a power of attorney to John McDowell authorizing him to sell the premises. On March 12, 1808, McDowell as attorney in fact conveyed the halfsection to Alexander McLaughlin and John Kerr. The instrument recited a conveyance from McDowell for Strawbridge instead of from Strawbridge to McDowell, his attorney in fact. The deed was signed "John McDowell, Attorney in fact for John Strawbridge." Attached to the deed was a receipt for the purchase money. About 1825, Anthony W. Cooley obtained quitclaim deeds from the heirs of James Strawbridge⁵⁸ conveying their interest in the halfsection. Proceedings in ejectment were instituted by him, but at the April term of the Court of Common Pleas of the year 1827, in a suit in which McLaughlin and Kerr were plaintiffs and Cooley and the Strawbridge heirs were defendants, the title of the plaintiffs was quieted.

Certain persons claiming to be the heirs of Hugh Stephenson by a proceeding instituted in the United States District Court, disputed the title of Lucas Sullivan

to survey 2668. The suit was dismissed in 1822. In 1838, James Stephenson and others made a second attack on the title of the same premises in the Court of Common Pleas of this county against the three sons of Lucas Sullivant. Their bill in equity recited that Hugh Stephenson, a colonel in the Virginia line on continental establishment, was entitled to 6,666 $\frac{2}{3}$ acres of land in the Virginia Military District, and that he died leaving a wife and a posthumous child, Richard Stephenson, his only heir at law; that Richard Stephenson died without issue, leaving no heirs excepting his fraternal uncles; that certain illegitimate children of Hugh Stephenson assumed control of his warrant and assigned it to Sullivant, who located the same and obtained a patent for the land in question. The bill further charged that Sullivant fraudulently obtained an assignment of the plats and certificates for the land in question and procured patents therefor in his name. The prayer was that the defendants be required to convey the land to the plaintiffs and account for lands sold. The bill was dismissed in 1840, without prejudice, at the complainant's costs, and the title has not since been questioned.

The title to three hundred acres of land in the third quarter of Clinton Township was in question in the case of Lessee of Moore v. Vance.⁵⁹ An action in ejectment was brought to oust Joseph Vance, who had purchased from his brother Alexander, by whom the premises had been purchased from Jonathan Dayton through Dayton's attorney in fact, Joseph Vance. Dayton had also executed a power of attorney to one Bonham, authorizing him to sell the lands to Moore; the lands were conveyed to Moore by such attorney. The deed to Alexander Vance was acknowledged and recorded but was not witnessed. The acknowledgment was made outside of the Northwest Territory but inside of the United States, and was taken by J. C. Symmes, a judge of the Territory. The court held that as the law then existed witnesses were not necessary and that the deed conveyed the title to Alexander Vance.

After the Penitentiary was removed to its present site the tenacre lot set apart by the original proprietors of Columbus became the subject of litigation. It was contended on the one hand that the lot reverted to the original proprietors or their heirs, and on the other that the title remained in the State. An action in ejectment was brought March 26, 1847, against Edward N. Slocum, Quartermaster-General, to recover possession of the property.⁶⁰ The suit was brought in the name of Gustavus Swan and M. J. Gilbert. Elijah Backus appeared as attorney, and it was generally understood that he was prosecuting for his own benefit. A default judgment was rendered in favor of the plaintiffs in 1851. On September 26, 1854, the State brought an action in ejectment to regain possession of the lot. Two years later judgment was rendered in its favor. Under an act of March 17, 1856, the premises were replatted, appraised and sold.

Although the early suits involved the title to large tracts of land, their value at the time the suits were instituted was less than that of some of the lands which have recently been and are still in litigation. In 1890 a number of cases were brought in the Court of Common Pleas by the heirs of John Brickell for an accounting of rents and profits and the partition of a tract of seven and a half acres of land extending northward from Spruce Street, between High and Park

streets. John Brickell died in 1844. By his will he gave his wife what the law allowed her; to his daughter Susan five hundred and fifty dollars; to his granddaughter Evaline, four hundred dollars. These legacies were to be paid as soon as his executor could, in his opinion, without sacrifice, convert any part of the testator's estate into money for that purpose. He also bequeathed to his son McLean ten dollars. After bequeathing the premises then occupied by his son John to him he further gave and bequeathed to him the undivided moiety in the rest and residue of his real estate, to have and to hold during his natural life, but to be equally divided among his lawfully begotten children living at the time of his death. The undivided half of seven and a half acres of a twentyacre tract in Clinton Township, and of a lot near the Penitentiary, passed to John Brickell, Junior, under this item of his will. The sixth and eighth items are as follows:

Sixthly — Should my son John think proper to remove from this quarter of the country he may sell in fee his moiety of said residue of my real estate, provided he shall vest the proceeds in other land in the name and for the use of his children, he, my said son John, retaining and holding to his use for life the rents and profits of said land so to be purchased, and the purchasers of said moiety of said residue to be answerable for the appropriation of the money in manner aforesaid.

Eighthly — All the rest and residue of my property, choses in action, notes of hand, money and everything else not above disposed of I give in equal proportions to my daughter Evaline, my granddaughter Susan and my sons Cyrus and John, to be divided between them share and share alike.

Alexander Patton was named as executor. He qualified as such soon after Brickell's death and fully administered his estate. On September 10, 1845, Cyrus Brickell conveyed his interest in the seven and a half acres to Lincoln Goodale for \$750 00, and on September 24, 1845, John sold his half in the same premises to Goodale for \$650. His deed recited that he was about to move from this part of the country and that after the debts of his father and the legacies mentioned in the will were paid from the proceeds of the sale, the residue was to be invested in lands in the name of his children and for their use and benefit after his death, agreeably to the will of his father. The Brickell heirs assert that at the time John Brickell sold to Goodale he had not thought "proper to remove to another quarter of the country," had no intention of so doing, and did not in fact so remove until in October, 1851. They allege that neither he nor Goodale invested the proceeds arising from the sale of the seven and a half acres in other lands in the name of John's children, and that Goodale acquired by his purchase from John only his life interest in the tract. The defendants claiming under Goodale interposed a number of defenses. In the Court of Common Pleas all the cases tried were determined against the claimant heirs. Twentytwo of the cases were recently disposed of in the Circuit Court. The facts found by that court were substantially as follows:

At the time of his death John Brickell knew the amount of his debts and liabilities and the condition of his real and personal property. His personal estate was inadequate to pay in full his debts and liabilities, the legacies mentioned in his will, the year's allowance to his widow, her distributive share in his personal property and the costs of administration. His personal estate was not sufficient to

pay the legacies or either of them. The testator owned no real estate other than the three tracts above mentioned. By proceedings instituted in October, 1844, the widow's dower in all of the three tracts above mentioned was assigned her in the tract near the Penitentiary, and on November 3, 1846, was of the value of \$480. Cyrus Brickell, on September 10, 1845, conveyed to Goodale his undivided half of the seven and a half acres. Soon after John Brickell's conveyance to Goodale he disposed of the lands specifically devised to him to John M. Walcutt. John and Cyrus conveyed their respective interests in the lot near the Penitentiary also to Walcutt and sold the Clinton Township land to Windsor Atcheson. In pursuance of an agreement made at or about the time John Brickell sold to Goodale, and as further assurance of the title of Goodale to the undivided half of the land conveyed to him by John Brickell, and to effectuate the object of the testator in respect to the title to the premises and secure the payment in full of the legacies mentioned in the will, Patton, as executor, executed and delivered a deed to Goodale for the undivided half of the seven and a half acre tract, in consideration of the placing in the hands of the executor of so much of the proceeds of the sale as would, with the proceeds of the sale to Atcheson, fully pay onehalf of the legacies. The legacies were intended to be and were charged upon the lands sold to Goodale and Atcheson. Cyrus Brickell at the same time, from the proceeds of sales made by him, placed sufficient sums in the hands of the executor to pay the remaining half of the legacies. The entire proceeds of the sale of the seven and a half acre tract were applied by the executor in payment of legacies, and by John Brickell in the purchase of land in Mifflin Township, to himself for life with the remainder to his children. This was done with the consent and knowledge of Cyrus, John, Susan and Evaline Brickell. The receipt of Evaline and Susan Brickell for their legacies, given when they were of full age, are on file in the Probate Court. The testator intended to confer on his executor the power to sell and convey any of his residuary estate for the payment of the legacies.

At the time John Brickell conveyed to J. M. Walcutt the homestead devised to him by his father, and he and his brother Cyrus conveyed to Walcutt the balance of the Penitentiary lot, which conveyance was subject to their mother's dower, Walcutt conveyed to John in fee twoeighths, and to his children in fee, subject to his life estate, threeeighths of the 283 acres in Mifflin Township. At the same time, in consideration of \$2,625 paid Cyrus Brickell, Walcutt conveyed to him in fee the remainder of the undivided threeeighths of the Mifflin Township land. The unpaid purchase money on the 283 acres, amounting to \$1,000, was paid by John and Cyrus Brickell in equal proportions. At the same time they gave to Walcutt a mortgage to indemnify them against the dower interest of their mother in the Penitentiary lot.

John Brickell removed in 1846, with his family, to Mifflin Township, about eight miles from Columbus, and in 1881 removed to Iowa. He died February 2, 1890. Prior thereto his children had all died unmarried, childless and intestate. In 1848 the Mifflin Township lands were partitioned, and 117 acres and twentyone poles were set off to the children of John Brickell. In the proceeding of Andrus, administrator, against Stickel and others, No. 7830, in the Court of Common Pleas

of Franklin County, the Brickell heirs, by virtue of the investments made by John Brickell in pursuance of his father's will, were awarded the lands which had been set off to John Brickell's children in 1848. The persons now in possession and those under whom they claim, from and including Goodale, have been in open, notorious, continuous, uninterrupted, exclusive and adverse possession of the premises claimed by them respectively since December 24, 1845, and each and all of them have claimed and believed themselves at all times to be the absolute owners of the whole of their respective premises. Since 1845 the premises have been frequently conveyed and transferred by general warranty deeds, all of which are matters of record in the office of the Franklin County Recorder. The premises were platted and subdivided by Goodale, and permanent and valuable improvements have been erected on nearly all the lots. By proceedings in the Common Pleas Court Goodale, after platting the premises, vacated some of the streets and alleys, and after his death his executors, fully empowered so to do, caused an amended plat of the premises to be made, and in exercise of the powers conferred on them by his will sold the lots therein to divers persons by deeds of general warranty. The present owners and those under whom they claim have exercised full, exclusive and absolute ownership over the premises since the purchase by Goodale from John and Cyrus Brickell, and took the premises claimed by them respectively without any notice, knowledge or information of the claims asserted by the Brickell heirs, except such as was given by the records of Franklin County. The Brickell heirs knew of the improvements being made on the premises, and that the persons in possession thereof were exercising acts of ownership over the same, yet made no claim of title to or interest in said premises until the year 1888. Cyrus Brickell also had full knowledge of all the facts connected with the sale of the several parcels of real estate and the parts thereof mentioned in his father's will, and the application and use of the purchase money arising therefrom to the payment of the legacies, to the purchase of the Mifflin Township lands, and of all the matters related to or connected with the same, and participated and acquiesced therein. He participated by the execution of his own deed in the transaction between himself, his brother John, Goodale and Alexander Patton as executor whereby Goodale became vested with the title to the seven and a half acres. In 1846 John Brickell executed and delivered to Evaline Brickell a mortgage deed on his undivided twoeighths interest in the Mifflin Township land, which mortgage was canceled and satisfied by her. The legatees named in the will accepted payments of their legacies with notice of all the facts and transactions above mentioned, and of the fact that Goodale had seen that the purchase money of the seven and a half acres was used by the executor in the payment of legacies and by John Brickell in the purchase of the lands in Mifflin Township to himself for life with remainder to his children.

The court thereupon found that none of the Brickell heirs have any right, title or interest in or to the premises in controversy and that they are not entitled to any relief whatever. The property involved is worth several hundred thousand dollars. The cases will be taken to the Supreme Court.

Another suit affecting a large tract of land is that brought by Peter Ramlow and about eightyfive others against John Ream, Senior, and others, and known on the docket of the Court of Common Pleas as number 23,582. William Simmons was during his lifetime the owner of a seventyfour acre tract of land in what is now known as North Columbus. He died leaving ten children, one of whom, named Nancy, intermarried with John Ream, who purchased the interest of one of the Simmons heirs in the tract and, on January 11, 1827, together with his wife, Nancy Ream, for an adequate consideration, as the plaintiffs claimed, conveyed to David Beers their interest in the tract by a quitclaim deed. The petitioners recite that the deed was duly signed, sealed, witnessed and delivered and was acknowledged before a justice of the peace of Licking County, but that through mistake the justice failed to state in the certificate of acknowledgment that Nancy Ream, the owner in fee simple of a part of the premises conveyed, was examined separate and apart from her husband. They further allege that if she was not so examined it was through mistake, as she did in fact voluntarily and freely, for a valuable and adequate consideration, execute, acknowledge and deliver the deed. The prayer of the petition is for the correction of the deed and for all other proper relief. The premises have been platted into lots, streets and alleys and constitute a part of North Columbus. Nancy Ream died in 1881. Several of the heirs filed a voluminous answer and crosspetition reciting numerous conveyances and denying that the deed to Beers was the deed of John and Nancy Ream. They assert that these parties never agreed to convey their interest in the premises, that they received no consideration for the same, that Nancy Ream was not examined separate and apart from her husband by any one authorized to take the acknowledgment of deeds, and that the deed was delivered to Beers through a brother of hers to defraud her and her husband. They also base their claim to a part of the tract on a deed executed by Anna Furby, formerly the widow of William Simmons, who, without her husband joining her, executed a deed in 1825 for her interest in the premises. She died in 1836. There are other claims made, but the pleading is too lengthy to be fully abstracted here. The cross-petitioners assert that if the deed of Ream and wife be valid it only conveyed onetenth of the premises, and pray for a partition of the same. They ask that some ninety other persons be made parties to the suit, and claim to be tenants in common with such persons and the petitioners. The plaintiffs reply denying the material averments of the answer and crosspetition and plead the statute of limitations. The case was determined adversely to the Ream heirs in the Court of Common Pleas, and is now pending in the Circuit Court.

The case of Edmiston Gwynne and others, heirs of Doctor Ichabod G. Jones, against James K. Jones and others, owners of a twoacre tract in Nelson's Addition, was recently disposed of in the Circuit Court. When the Friend (Main) Street Railway was projected the trustees under the will of Doctor Jones agreed that if the road were constructed they would donate two acres to the Company. When the road was completed the trustees executed and delivered a quitclaim deed to the Company for the nominal consideration of one dollar. The Company sold the lands to James Nelson for \$1,800. Nelson, who had previously purchased and platted the remainder of the fifty acres, then made a new subdivision of the whole

tract. The two-acre tract included a number of lots and parts of lots. The Jones heirs brought an action to partition the premises and to quiet the title. The suit involved the question as to the right of the trustees to make such a conveyance. The case was never heard on the issues raised by the pleading, but was satisfactorily adjusted by the parties and a decree entered for the defendants.

Space forbids extended notice of other suits. The case brought by the executors of Harriet E. Ide against Julia B. Clarke and others affected but few people although it involved a large amount of real and personal property and presented some interesting legal questions. The same is true of the case of Mary R. English and others against William Monypenny and others. This case is still pending. A very recent case is that brought by Mary E. Fisher to recover possession of premises fronting on the south side of West Ninth Avenue between High and Hunter streets. We have been unable to find a single case involving the title to any considerable amount of property and affecting a large number of owners which has finally been determined against the defending parties.

In a historical sketch like this only a few of the important wills conveying large amounts of property can be mentioned. Of the wills of recent years those of Theodore Leonard, Luther Donaldson, Louise Deshler and James Ohlen were contested and set aside. That of Doctor Van S. Seltzer, after a prolonged trial, was sustained. The will of Alfred Kelley disposed of some of the most desirable property in the city. A large tract in the northwestern part of the city passed under the will of Robert Neil. William Neil, long prior to his death, conveyed to his children large tracts of land; yet his will and that of William S. Sullivant disposed of more land within the present city limits than any others admitted to probate in Franklin County. Excepting the Goodale, Hubbard, Starr and Fisher tracts, and a small tract south of Eighth Avenue, William Neil at one time owned all the property west of High Street between Goodale Street and Lane Avenue. At the same time his possessions extended south of the western portion of Goodale Street to the Scioto River. He also owned large tracts east of High Street. William S. Sullivant, at the time of his death, held considerable property in the eastern part of the city, but most of his possessions were west of the Scioto River. The magnitude of his estate may be learned by an examination of the proceedings in partition brought by his executors and trustees. Other wills conveying large estate are those of Lincoln Goodale, Gustavus Swan, David Taylor, Lyne Starling, Jacob Hare, Phillip Fisher, David W. Deshler and Orange Johnson.

Much information relating to the history of Columbus lands, although required to be made a matter of official record, has not been preserved, yet enough remains to show some striking contrasts. The rate of taxation as shown on the duplicate in the Auditor's office for the year 1826 was six mills on the dollar; in 1827 six and seveneighths mills. The increase in population and wealth necessarily increased the expenditures of the city. In 1873 the rate of taxation was higher than at any other time in the history of the city, the levy for all purposes for that year being twentyfive and twotenths mills. The levy for 1870 and 1891 was twentyfour mills. A tabulation showing the value of real property and the rate of taxation for a series of years will be found in the appendix to this chapter.

The duplicate of property listed for taxation for the year 1811 for the whole county, covered nearly nineteen double pages; that of 1812 twentythree double pages; of 1816 thirtyone and a half pages; of 1817 twentynine and a half pages. From onesixth to onefifth of the entire space covered by each of the foregoing duplicates was required for the listing of the lands of Lucas Sullivant. The duplicate of the city of Columbus for 1891 alone covers 974 large double pages. In this connection it should be remembered that the city limits now extend far beyond those of the original town, the site of which covered about eight hundred acres. At the beginning of 1863 the city area was eleven hundred acres, but in the course of that year it was increased to twentyseven hundred acres. In 1873 the city area was increased by annexation to 6,752 acres; it is now estimated by Josiah Kinnear, City Civil Engineer, at 10,240 acres. The number of new dwellings erected from 1826 to 1829 was one hundred. That was considered rapid growth.

The duplicate in the Auditor's office for the year 1811 shows that in the entire county four persons owning twenty pieces of property, twelve of which belonged to John S. Mills, were delinquent for taxes; that of 1812 shows twelve delinquent; that of 1813 five; that of 1817 four. The amount of delinquent taxes for 1817 was \$274.687; the penalty was \$245.79. The record does not show whether the taxes were paid or not. The greatest delinquents were George Turner, Arthur O'Harra, James Johnston — one of the original proprietors of Columbus — and Henry Brown, who was at that time the proprietors' agent. In 1827 seventysix persons and ninetyseven pieces of property were returned as delinquent. At the close of the duplicate of 1816 appears a list of transfers of real estate in the county for that year. These transfers numbered in all sixtyfour, and were accompanied by a brief description of the property sold. The number of transfers in the entire county in 1817 was seventyone. There is nothing to indicate whether the names on the lists are those of purchasers or sellers. In the early history of the County transfers were not noted as now on the margin of the duplicate. If there was any systematic method of recording transfers it has escaped our attention. In 1848 a book of transfers was opened, but the record relating to Columbus skips from page to page in such a bewildering manner as to defy all attempts to determine the number. There was, however, a great increase in the number of transfers as compared with the years above mentioned. Another book of transfers was begun in 1863. A tabulation of deeds and mortgages filed for record will be found at the end of this chapter.

In 1831 four hundred persons were returned as owning land in Montgomery Township; two hundred and ninetythree of these were returned as owning property in the City of Columbus; the names of twelve were unknown. The imperfect manner in which the record was kept throws some doubt upon the absolute accuracy of the above figures, but they are substantially correct. It is estimated by the County Auditor, Henry J. Caren, that there are now in the city as many as fifteen thousand real estate owners.

The early records in the Auditor's office were not kept in books of a durable nature and have not been preserved with very great care. Most of the duplicates are bound with pasteboard covers; but few of them are so much as an inch in

thickness. They are ordinarily about eight inches long and thirteen wide; some of them, however, consist simply of sheets of paper fastened together. The method of entering lands on the duplicate differed in many respects from that now employed. The office of County Auditor was not created until 1820, prior to which year the duties of the office were discharged by the County Commissioners and Tax Collectors. The duplicates of 1811, 1812 and 1813 are contained in a single book. Following the duplicate of 1812 is evidently that of 1813, but the entry "1813" placed in the upper left-hand corner of the first page is the only one to indicate the purpose or nature of the record. The duplicate of 1820 contains nothing between its covers to indicate what it is; excepting the first three pages there is nothing at the top of the page to shed any light on its purpose or contents. The book containing the list of delinquent lands for 1829 shows no heading on any of its pages. An analysis indicates that it comprises a list of delinquent land with the taxes on the same and marginal entries showing when and by whom the taxes were paid. The writer was not able to find duplicates for several of the years between 1813 and 1826. One book is marked: "Year unknown. No tax on this duplicate." Another, folded like foolscap, cannot be identified but is probably a tax duplicate of some year. The first duplicate on which we were able to find the lands of Columbus designated as outlots and inlots was that of 1825. Prior to that, as far as observed, the lands were returned in bulk as acreage. In 1827 the value of lots in Columbus, as shown by the duplicate, ranged from six dollars and forty cents to four hundred and eighty dollars. A large number were valued at eight dollars apiece. The valuation of other lots was usually some multiple of eight. The first duplicate which approaches completeness is that of 1826. It is highly improbable that any of the early sales of lands for delinquent taxes were in strict accordance with statutory requirements.

The value of real estate depends largely on its proximity to sewers and on the amount of travel on the street on which it is located. The amount of travel depends in great measure on the condition of the streets. A tabulated statement of expenditures for street paving and sewers is therefore appended hereto.

The partial destruction by fire of the records in the office of the County Recorder during the night of March 31, 1879, occasioned a serious loss of information regarding land in this city and county. As the territory within the present limits of Franklin County constituted originally a part of Ross County, all conveyances of real estate lying within our present county boundaries were recorded, before Franklin County was organized, in the Ross County records. These records, so far as they pertain to Franklin County lands, were transcribed in a book kept in the Recorder's office. The next oldest deed books were lettered A, B, C, D, E, F, G, and H. The lettered deed books contained all the deeds up to about the year 1823. All other deed books were designated by figures. Adjoining the Recorder's office in the old Courthouse on the corner of High and Mound streets, a vault was built for the preservation of all records and documents required to be kept in that office. This vault was fourteen by sixteen feet inside, and was connected with the Recorder's office by double iron doors. It was the custom of the Recorder, Nathan Cole, to lock the inside door but simply to close the outer door leading to

the vault. Opposite the doors was a window with double iron shutters. Wooden shelving for books was arranged on the east and west sides of the room; the cases for chattel mortgages and other papers stood near the entrance to the vault, on the west side of which were kept the deed books and on the east side the mortgage books. The walls of the vault were hollow and made of brick; the floor was stone and the ceiling of brick supported by iron posts. When the Chief Clerk in the Recorder's office, Beal E. Poste, attempted, on the morning of February 1, 1879, to open the outer doors of the vault he found them bolted and the combination hot. The space between the inner and outer doors was filled with smoke, and when the inner door was opened a dense volume of smoke issued from the vault. An alarm was soon given and in a few minutes the fire was extinguished. It started at the southwest corner of the vault under deed book A, and extended northward along the west side.

The deed books began with the oldest volumes on the bottom shelf in the southwest corner and proceeded north and south alternately along the west side of the vault in progressive numbers. The volumes burned were the Ross County records (since replaced) and volume A, B, C, D (except a few pages), E, F, G, H, 1, 2, 3, 5, 10, 11 (the last two containing the deeds recorded in the years 1833 and 1834), 105, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 119, 120, 122, 123, 124, and plat books 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6. The following volumes were damaged or partially burned: 4, 6, 7, 8, 9, 104, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 117, 118, 121, 125, 126, 127, 128, 130 and 131. The whole of Volume 119 was not destroyed but what remains of it is so badly damaged that it yields little information. The records prior to 1804 and from 1871 to 1877 are damaged or burned. Volume F contained the original town plat of the City of Columbus and the greater part of the conveyances from the original proprietors of the capital. The total number of deeds and instruments destroyed was about 11,500. Of these about 3,500 have been restored. About six hundred plats and maps were also destroyed which have not yet been restored to the records. None of the mortgage records or chattel mortgages were injured.

The destruction of the county records produced intense excitement. The presence of petroleum or some other inflammable substance on some of the books, and the fact that the backs of some of them were folded together so that their leaves hung open and projected beyond the shelving, produced a belief that the burning was the work of an incendiary. The odor of petroleum is still perceptible on deed books 104 and 105. Henry Heinmiller, Chief of the Fire Department, estimated that there were twenty-five unburned volumes whose backs were folded together and whose open leaves hung projecting beyond the shelving. Several of the volumes were burned through the center while other portions of them were but slightly injured. One fireman removed five volumes held in their places by the backs; the open leaves of these books projected beyond the shelves. Another fireman removed seven volumes, and still another removed three which were found in a similar position. The County Commissioners offered a reward of three thousand dollars for the detection and conviction of the incendiaries. Albert F. Brown was arrested. In his preliminary hearing before the Mayor the State was represented by Hon. George K. Nash and Prosecuting Attorney W. J. Clarke, and

the accused by J. C. Groom and Hon. George L. Converse. At the conclusion of the testimony Brown was discharged and no further arrests were ever made. The origin of the fire remains a mystery. The Board of County Commissioners appointed a committee to investigate and report upon the fire. As the report contains valuable information it is here given entire:

COLUMBUS, OHIO, February 5, 1879.

To the Board of County Commissioners of Franklin County, Ohio,

GENTLEMEN — The Committee appointed by your Honorable Board to examine the Recorder's vault, and the books recently burned therein have carefully examined the premises and many of the books damaged by the fire. We have also taken the sworn testimony of about twentyfive persons who had some knowledge of the records and the fire; and from examination of the premises and books, and from what has been adduced from the testimony taken, we are forced to the unanimous conclusion that the fire was unmistakably the work of an incendiary, the proof of which is abundant and conclusive in the partially burned books which have been saturated with coal oil, or some other inflammable liquid, and the further fact that many of the books had been taken from their proper position in the case and reversed by bringing their backs together and putting them — the backs — in the case with the leaves hanging outside of the shelving; this is further substantiated by the fact that many of the books have the centre leaves burned while the backs are but little damaged. This condition of things could not exist without the interposition of an incendiary hand. We would therefore recommend that the Board of County Commissioners immediately offer a reward of not less than \$2,000 for the apprehension of the guilty person or persons, and payable upon their conviction.

The window of the vault is provided with two sets of iron shutters, and while they are believed to be safe, as against a conflagration, yet they are but little or no protection against burglars. The main entrance to the vault is a double iron door. The inner door fastens with a Yale lock, plain key, easily duplicated and of but little security. The outer one of the iron doors is provided with a combination lock. The combination wheels, however, had been taken off by the Recorder and the lock on that door of the vault has never been used. There were two keys to the inner door of the vault, one of which was carried by Mr. Cole, the Recorder, and the other by his clerk, but within the last six months this one key has been in the hands of four different persons from one to ten days. The outside office door was locked with a common key, a simple brass key, without any wards, and therefore of little or no protection. The vault in which the books of the Recorder's office were kept was intended to be fireproof, and it is believed to be secure from exterior fire, but experience has shown that it was not proof against burglarious operations or internal burning. We believe, too, that the wooden cases in the vault were the means of increasing and intensifying the fire, and it is therefore a dangerous element and ought not to be tolerated in any of the vaults. We are also of the belief that the vaults in which valuable records are kept are no safer, and much more insecure. We would therefore recommend that the Commissioners remove or cause to be removed all the wooden shelving, tables and cases in the different offices and vaults in which valuable records are kept, and cause iron shelving, tables and cases to be put up instead; and to make all other repairs or improvements that may be necessary to secure all the public records against both fire and burglars. Of such great value are the public records, and the loss, inconvenience and litigation that comes from their destruction are such as to urge that the Commissioners shall act with promptness in the matter, leaving nothing undone to secure their safety beyond any question. Expense in securing these improvements is a secondary consideration in comparison with the object to be attained.

Your committee deemed the subject under investigation of sufficient importance to require the services of a stenographer and all the testimony was therefore taken verbatim,

a summary of which is herewith submitted; and we would recommend that the entire testimony as taken be written out in full and retained by the Commissioners in the fireproof safe, and we would further recommend that none of the testimony be published at present.

B. F. BOWEN,
T. EWING MILLER,
C. H. FRISBIE,
JOSEPH H. OUTHWAITE,
Committee.

Inconvenience and annoyance necessarily resulted from the destruction of the records. Besides the expense and loss of time incurred by the property owners in procuring affidavits, new deeds or other evidence to supply missing links in the chain of title, or in some cases in quieting titles by legal proceedings, the pecuniary loss actually sustained is not believed to be great. The evidence of many boundary lines has doubtless been destroyed forever; copies of many of the plats may be seen in the City Engineer's office but they do not possess the same value as the originals. But time heals every wound, and it is silently and effectually repairing the loss of the burned documents. In this connection the following communication from a distinguished jurist, printed in the *Ohio State Journal* of February 4, 1879, is worthy of repetition:

It seems to me an unnecessary consternation has been excited by newspaper comments about the destruction of some of the records of deeds of Franklin County. It will not probably result in the loss of a foot of any one's lot or farm. In the first place nearly every tract or lot has been in the possession of the owner, with those before him, for more than twenty-one years. In general this is a title that no one can disturb. Time is a wonderful quietter of titles. In the next place, anyone claiming title against the one in possession must prove a paper title in himself. The burden is on him, and what help can he derive from records of deeds burnt and originals? Possession is literally, as to land, more than nine points in law. It is almost impossible to forge a deed, acknowledgment, names of parties and names of witnesses without detection. There is no probability that anybody will attempt it. The misfortune will probably result in some apprehensions on the part of a purchaser who hereafter buys, and that will not amount to much. The whole county is mapped. Some will allay their fears by procuring from Brown Brothers an abstract of their title. Better wait until you have a lawsuit about your title. Reflect how seldom it is that one sees or has occasion to see the deed of his farm. In a city like Chicago, where the lots are shingled over with mortgages, and many lying out in prairie, the destruction of the records was a much more serious inconvenience than the burning of a few volumes of our deeds.

J. R. SWAN.

The loss occasioned by the destruction of the records is materially reduced by the existence of abstracts of records prepared prior to the fire. Some of these abstracts are accessible to property owners. In the latter part of 1859, while General C. C. Walcutt was holding the office of County Surveyor, he began to abstract the records of the county and continued his operations until the opening of the war in April, 1861. The abstracts prepared by him give the names of the grantor and grantee in each deed, the consideration therein named, the description of the property conveyed, the number of witnesses to the instrument, its date and acknowledgment, the number of the deedbook in which it was found, and the page on which it was recorded. A warranty deed correct in every particular was marked "Deed." A quitclaim deed which was correct in all its parts was marked

"Q. C." If there was any defect in the instrument or variation from the usual terms employed in a deed, the defect or variation was noted. General Walcutt abstracted all the deeds and instruments filed for record prior to May 27, 1821, and contained in the book of Ross County records and in books A, B, C, D, E, F, G, H, 1, and 2. Each day the abstracts prepared on that day were compared with the original records abstracted, and when the abstracts were indexed they were again compared with the original records. General Walcutt himself, assisted by William M. Mills, an attorney, made the comparisons. These abstracts are now owned by George J. Atkinson and are in daily use by him in his abstracting business. The Walcutt abstracts, as tested by the indexes in the Recorder's office, by the indexes hereinafter mentioned owned by George J. Atkinson and prepared by Poste & Crum, and by the instruments which have been again recorded since the destruction of the originals by fire, are found to be accurate.⁶¹

In addition to the foregoing Mr. Atkinson is in possession of a complete index of grantors, grantees, mortgagors and mortgagees prepared originally by Poste & Crum and continued by Mr. Atkinson to the present time. These indexes were prepared from the original records before the fire and are not merely copies of the indexes in the Recorder's office. They were carefully compared with the original records to secure accuracy. They contain the names of the grantors, grantees, mortgagors and mortgagees, arranged alphabetically and with reference to the vowels and consonants; the volume in which, and the page on which each instrument is recorded, and the consideration therein named; a pertinent description of the property conveyed and the date of each instrument. The kind of deed, whether quitclaim or warranty, is also designated. An index of plats was also made. From these indexes a complete chain of title can be made. Mr. Atkinson has also preserved and filed away on slips of paper an abstract of all instruments shown in abstracts prepared by him.

The Brown Brothers' abstracts were prepared by William P. and James Finley Brown. In a circular issued by the Brown Brothers, dated November 1, 1879, they claim to have "an abstract of every deed, mortgage, lease, mechanic's lien, chattel mortgage or other instrument of record in the county, showing the property to which the same relates, the names of the parties, witnesses and officials appearing in each; also the date of execution, acknowledgment and filing for record; also an abstract of every judgment, decree and entry on the journals of the Common Pleas and District Courts during the past five years, together with indexes of all land and divorce suits in said courts the past seventyfive years." At the time the records in the Recorder's office were burned, the Brown Brothers had completed their abstracts up to that date. When they were overtaken by financial reverses their abstracts passed into the hands of John G. Edwards; they are now owned by George L. Converse, Junior. Through the courtesy of Mr. Converse, the writer was permitted to examine all the abstracts prepared by the Brown Brothers, excepting the abstracts of the burned deeds, which are prepared, however, the same as those which were exhibited by Mr. Converse. Miss Jennie Geren, of Mr. George J. Atkinson's office, who assisted in the preparation of the abstracts, aided in the examination. The abstracts of the burned records are kept by Mr. Con-

verse in a vault at the bank. All the others and all the papers and documents in the possession of the Brown Brothers at the time of their failure are stored in a room in the Converse building. The books while kept in the vault prepared for them by the Brown Brothers became damp and mouldy. Some of them would have to be rebound, if used, but they have not been seriously injured.

There are about thirty large volumes of the size of the deed books or mortgage records in the County Recorder's office, and about thirty smaller volumes. These sixty volumes, however, do not all relate to deeds or mortgages.

The abstracts of deeds are contained in bound volumes from an inch to an inch and a quarter in thickness, and are about as wide as the books in which the Auditor's duplicate is now kept, and nearly half as long. The abstract of any given deed begins at the left hand page and extends across both pages towards the right. The items abstracted are shown in the following order, to wit: — The name of the grantor and of his wife (if he were married), the names of the grantees, the civil township, section or survey, township, range, number of acres, number of subdivision, lot, outlot, addition or subdivision, consideration, date of instrument, acknowledgment and date of the same, date of filing, where recorded, United States stamp, if any, release or nonrelease of dower, the names of the witnesses, the name of the notary public or justice of the peace before whom acknowledged and a description of the property. In designating the kind of instruments, "Q. C." indicates a quitclaim deed; "W" a warranty deed with all the covenants; "D" a deed without covenants; "M. C." a master commissioner's deed; if any of the covenants are wanting the fact is indicated by -1, -2, -3, and -4, as the case may be. The covenants are designated by the numerals and the minus sign indicates which one is omitted. If the last covenant only is given, it is indicated by "4 only." If there are no covenants in the deed the letters "N. C." are sometimes used. The deed books contained abstracts of all deeds filed up to the month of June, 1881. Accompanying each book of abstracts of deeds is an affidavit made by the person comparing the abstracts with the original record as to correctness. The affidavit recites that the person making it has carefully compared with the Brown Brothers' abstracts of any given deed books each of the instruments recorded in such deed books in the Recorder's office of Franklin County, Ohio, and that the abstracts of such deed records as so compared are correct; that references are noted to all instruments the abstract of which has been corrected by the affiant while comparing the same, and that all alterations or corrections are designated in the proper column on the Brown Brothers' abstract books. The affidavits were made before Judge John M. Pugh. The abstracting was done on specially prepared sheets which were afterwards bound together in book form. The corrections were made on these sheets and appear on the abstract books themselves. The comparison of the abstracts with the original records was made in each case by a person different from the one who made the abstracts.

There are two sets of mortgage abstracts, one of which is bound in volumes similar to those containing the abstracts of deeds; the other is made on sheets of paper, each showing the abstract of five mortgages. These abstracts were made by one person, and were verified by another who certifies on each abstracted mortgage that he has

compared it with the original record; subsequently a second comparison with that record was made by a person who made affidavit as to correctness of the work. The mortgages show the same items as the abstracts of deeds.

No indexes were prepared for the deeds filed between the years 1827 and 1877. The deeds up to and including deed book eight, i. e. to the year 1827, are indexed in one volume. The names are arranged alphabetically, with reference to the Christian name and the vowels of the surname. The names are arranged in two columns, the grantors' and grantees' names occurring in each. The grantors and grantees are designated by the words "from and to," written between the columns of names, thus: "John Doe *from* Richard Doe; John Doe *to* Richard Doe." The indexes give the civil township, section or survey, township, range, number of acres, number of subdivision, number of lot, number of outlot, the addition or subdivision, date, consideration, record and remarks. If the premises are described as so many acres more or less, the expression "more or less" is indicated by a circle with a dot in the centre. If the number of acres is actually greater than named in the deed it is indicated by a plus mark after the number. In the index beginning with the year 1877, a minus sign following a name indicates that of a grantor. The plus sign following a name indicates more than one grantor or grantee, as the case may be. The index of deeds beginning with the year 1877, the mortgage indexes and the index of deeds filed prior to 1827, were all prepared in substantially the same manner and show the same items. On the mortgage index the letter "W" following the mortgagor's name indicates that his wife joined in the mortgage. There is also what is termed a property index for the inlots and outlots of Columbus. The arrangement of the indexes is such as to show almost at a glance every mortgage ever filed affecting any given lot. If the release of a mortgage is irregular, it is indicated by an interrogation mark; if partial, by an asterisk. Under remarks statement is made of the portion of the lot mortgaged. If the mortgage contained reference to a deed or other instrument, the place where such document may be found is noted. The mortgage records are numbered successively. The index is completed to the year 1875.

The plat books contain copies of all the plats that were recorded prior to the time their books passed out of their hands. These plats bear evidence of careful preparation. On the margin of the books are noted many facts designed to aid the Brown Brothers in the preparation of abstracts, such legislative acts as affect the premises described in the plat, suits affecting any part of the platted premises, a reference to Auditor's deeds for premises sold for delinquent taxes, and proceedings of the City Council relating to the vacation of streets and alleys. The plat books show where the plat was recorded and by whom it was made and certified. In many cases plats were made of surveys in the Virginia Military District; also of sections, halfsections and quarter townships. The various corners and bearings as determined by the original survey are also given. The work is done with neatness and conveys an impression of accuracy.

The history of real estate transactions in Columbus indicates that the market has been active or dull as the general business of the country has been prosperous or depressed. The financial disturbances of 1817, 1837, 1857 and 1873, and the

depression which set in about two years ago, affected real estate quite as much as any other article of barter and sale. Of the various species of property realty is one of the last to decline in value in periods of financial depression, and also one of the last to respond to returning prosperity. The location of the capital at Columbus gave an impetus to the real estate trade for several years. The effects upon that trade of the financial stress which followed the War of 1812, coupled with the failure of two of the original proprietors of the town, and the attacks made upon the title of the proprietors in the courts have already been described in a preceding chapter.

In the year 1826 real estate business entered a new period of activity which continued until about 1837. A census of the town taken in the spring of 1826 showed a population of 1,400 and about two hundred houses. Three years later the population had increased to 2,014 and the houses numbered three hundred. The advance in real estate prices between 1829 and 1837 was rapid. In 1836 the wharf lots were laid out under direction of the City Council. Young's addition was platted and put upon the market in 1831, Brotherton & Walcutt's in 1831 or 1832, McElvain's in 1832, Otis and Samuel Crosby's first and second addition in 1833, Heyl and Parson's and Matthew J. Gilbert's additions in 1835 and Kelley and Northrup's in 1838. John McGowan's addition was laid out in 1814. During the financial disturbances of 1837 and the agitation as to the removal of the seat of government which soon after began, real estate became dull and so continued until 1844 when an upward movement again set in and was maintained notwithstanding the ravages of the cholera until 1853. Within this period the Gwynne Block and many other important buildings were erected. In 1853 the financial disturbance began which culminated in 1857. With the opening of the Civil War there came a revival of all kinds of business, that of real estate included. The depreciation of the currency induced many capitalists to invest their money in realty, the market for which consequently improved and remained active until the panic of 1873. Although the growth of the city continued after that panic there was no perceptible advance in real estate prices, except in a few favored localities, for ten or twelve years. Property remote from centres of trade suffered most, and some purchasers who were unable to meet their obligations or had become discouraged for other adverse reasons permitted their property to be sold or to relapse to the original owners. To our personal knowledge there were numerous cases in which the owners of additions who had faith in the future development of the city, rather than distress worthy people who had purchased of them, paid the taxes of such purchasers and waited on them for the payment of interest for periods of from five to twelve years. The growth of the city was such, however, that in the latter part of the eighties such owners, after paying the accrued taxes and liquidating their mortgages were able to sell their lots without loss and in many cases with profit. Those who held their property, after paying all incident expenses and six per cent. annual interest on their investment, either realized a profit or escaped loss.

In 1888 there was a general advance in the prices of real estate all over the city. An upward movement occurred about the same time in other cities,

as for example Cincinnati, Cleveland and Toledo. The Columbus "boom" in real estate began in the month of January, 1888, and soon afterward property advanced considerably throughout the city, that located on East Town and East Broad Street being most affected. During this activity some of the principal real estate offices were so crowded that many persons were unable to gain admission and the agents were in some instances obliged to remain at their desks until nearly midnight. The excitement attracted attention in all parts of the city and in neighboring towns. Some of the small buyers turned their property with profit three or four times successively. Platted ground frequently sold in block, and there was some gambling in options. Prior to the "boom" an average number of from ten to twelve deeds had been filed for record per day: on February 15, the number of deeds so filed was fifteen, on February 7, fortytwo, and on February 10, fortythree. Directly after the latter date the number declined and the excitement subsided, although real estate transactions continued to be more frequent than usual. The number of sales made in which deeds did not pass is unknown but is supposed to have been quite large. A large amount of property was purchased by outsiders.

Following this episode large tracts of land west of the Whetstone and Scioto rivers, even beyond the State Asylums, also south and east of the State University, as far north as Clintonville, east of Parsons' Avenue, about the United States Barracks, beyond Alam Creek, in the southern portions of the city, and even south of the corporation line, were platted and put upon the market. Not only hundreds of lots but hundreds of acres which had lain unimproved or as farm lands were offered for sale. The total number of plats of property within or adjacent to the city filed for record from 1879 to 1888 was twohundred and sixty-four. The number filed in the four succeeding years was two hundred and sixty, distributed as follows: In 1888 eighty; in 1889 fortyeight; in 1890 sixtyeight; and in 1891 sixtyfour. In some additions lots were sold on weekly or monthly payments, a title bond being in such cases usually given at the time of sale to be followed by a deed when a specified sum should be paid. In order to attract purchasers the owners of additions frequently provided them with sewers, sidewalks and other street improvements before putting their property on the market. The spread of the city which resulted from these transactions created a demand for extended street car facilities and more rapid transit. The system of sewerage was also enlarged and extended.

Under a street improvement law enacted May 11, 1886, and amended March 21, 1887, many thoroughfares were permanently paved at the cost of the abutting property. Sometimes these expensive works were extended to unimportant and sparsely inhabited streets of the suburbs. The aggregate cost of the street improvement under the law just named amounted to \$406,034.69 during the year ended March 31, 1888. During the year ended March 31, 1889, the cost of such improvements was \$800,836.48; year ended March 31, 1890, \$850,815.18; year ended March 31, 1891, \$724,308.39. The aggregate cost of all the street improvements in Columbus during the year ended March 31, 1892, was \$983,158.50. The corporate limits have been extended until the platted property within and adjoining the city is commensurate with a population of several hundred thousand

inhabitants. Large numbers of new buildings have been erected and the general style of architecture has been much improved. New streets have been opened, while others have been widened, straightened or so changed as to make them more attractive. To accommodate the increasing population costly bridges have been thrown over the Scioto and Whetstone rivers, new water mains have been laid, a new pumping station introduced and new fire engine and markethouses built. A natural gas supply, discovered about thirty miles east of Columbus, has been carried to all parts of the city.

Notwithstanding the various seasons of depression in the real estate market the increase in reality values has been on the whole steady and permanent. From 1829 to 1837, from 1848 to 1853, from 1860 to 1873, and from 1880 to 1891 this increase was very marked. The County Auditor's duplicate of lands subject to taxation confirms this remark by many interesting facts. The Neil House stands, in part, on inlots 268, 269 and 270. In 1825 the first two of these were valued at twentyfive hundred and twentyfive dollars, respectively. Inlot 269 was doubtless unimproved. In 1827 the respective values of the same lots were sixtyfour hundred and forty dollars. In 1846 the three lots were valued at twentysix thousand two hundred and fifty dollars, and their improvements at fiftyfive thousand dollars. In 1859 the same lots were valued at \$37,700 and their improvements at \$65,000. In 1891 the three lots, including the improvements, were valued at \$241,970. The average estimate of four competent judges as to the present value of the lots, exclusive of improvements, is sixteen hundred dollars per foot front, or three hundred thousand dollars. In 1846 the valuation of inlot 292 at the northwest corner of Spring and High streets, on which a part of the Chittenden Hotel now stands was seven hundred and fifty dollars; inlot 309, at the northeast corner of High and Chestnut streets, now covered by a portion of the Clinton Block was valued at seven hundred dollars; inlot 322 on which the Sessions Block now stands was valued at \$1,650 and the improvements at \$3,500; inlot 324, on which the Hinman-Beatty Block now stands was valued at \$1,500, and the improvements \$1,600. The average estimate of the same four persons abovenamed as to the present value of these lots per front foot, not including buildings, is \$1,300. Each of the lots has a frontage of sixtytwo and a half feet, and is worth on the above estimate \$81,250, exclusive of buildings. In 1846 inlot 445, on which the residence of William G. Deshler now stands, was valued at \$2,800. In 1863 the entire frontage on the east side of High Street between Spring and the first alley south sold for \$25,500. If the buildings were all removed the ground would now sell for as much per front foot as the inlots abovenamed, *i. e.* \$1,300. In about the year 1859 William A. Hershisier bought lot number eight of the Starr farm, as subdivided by William Jamison, administrator. He paid four thousand dollars for the lot. It lies on the north side of West Third Avenue between High Street and Dennison Avenue. Mr. Hershisier has up to the present date sold eighty thousand dollars worth of property from the tract and values the portion which he retains at twentyfive thousand dollars. The net advance in the value of the property after deducting the cost of improvements is perhaps seventy thousand dollars. In 1870 the grounds of the old

Asylum for the insane on East Broad Street were purchased for \$200,500, and were platted as the East Park Place Addition, containing three hundred and ten lots. The twentyone lots of this addition which abut on Broad Street have an aggregate frontage of 1104.61 feet, and, as estimated by the four persons above named are worth at this time one hundred and seventyfive dollars per front foot, or \$193,306.75 in all. In 1869 Henry M. Neil was offered three hundred dollars for an acre of land lying on High Street and Fourteenth Avenue. His father thought it worth at that time two hundred and fifty dollars. In 1888 it was sold by Mr. Neil at a price fixed before the real estate "boom" of that year for \$15,000. It is needless to further multiply instances to illustrate the increase in value of Columbus real estate.

Investments in realty have largely contributed to the financial strength of many wealthy families and citizens. The foundations of many of the greatest estates were laid by large and judicious investments in lands. Not all, however, have dealt with profit in Columbus lands. The same degree of care and skill necessary to success in other kinds of business is requisite to success in real estate transactions. While many have accumulated a competency, or made large fortunes, many others have waited long and in vain for a rise in value or the opportunity to sell. Yet it is generally conceded that, at almost any time in the history of the city, investments in real estate, judiciously made, have been safe and profitable.

In concluding this chapter it is proper to express my gratitude to those who have assisted in its preparation. Mr. George J. Atkinson and the ladies in his office, Misses Jennie M. Geren, Henrietta C. Geren and Mary J. Jones, whose long experience in abstracting titles has made them familiar with lands in every part of the city, have by their suggestions and assistance materially reduced my labor. The tables of statistics were prepared by E. J. Converse. The map showing the kinds of lands lying within the corporate limits, the portion of the city included in the original inlots and the present limits of the city, was prepared by B. F. Bowen.

NOTES.

1. Kent's Commentaries, Volume 3, pages 501, 502, tenth edition.
2. Chase's Statutes of Ohio, Volume 1, page 9.
3. Bancroft's History of the United States, Volume I, page 16.
4. Parkman's *Pioneers of France in the New World*, 302, 303.
5. *Ibid.*, 308, et seq.; Hinsdale's *Old Northwest*, 25.
6. *Ibid.*, page 26.
7. *Ibid.*, page 28.
8. *Ibid.*, page 44; Chase's Statutes, page 10.
9. Hinsdale's *Old Northwest*, 38.
10. Parkman: *La Salle and the Discovery of the Great West*, 8.
11. *Ibid.*, 24 to 27; *Encyclopedia Britannica*, article Ohio; *Old Northwest*, 30, 31.
12. Parkman: *La Salle and the Discovery of the Great West*, 288.
13. *Old Northwest*, 6.
14. Parkman: *La Salle and the Discovery of the Great West*, 324, et seq.

15. Old Northwest, 32.
16. Chase's Statutes, 10.
17. Old Northwest, 12.
18. Bancroft's History, Volume 1, Chapter 4.
19. Ibid, Volume 2, 99; Old Northwest, 73.
20. Bancroft's History, Volume 2, 215; Old Northwest, 75.
21. As to claims and cessions of the Iroquois, see Bancroft, Volume 2, 175, 211, 222; Old Northwest, 46, 59, 65.
22. Old Northwest, 58.
23. Bancroft, Volume 2, 343, 362.
24. Ibid, 385.
25. Rufus King's Ohio in America Commonwealths, 401.
26. American Political Ideas, by John Fiske, 56.
27. Bancroft, 389, 391.
28. Old Northwest, 48.
29. Pioneers of France in the New World; Parkman, 395.
30. Ibid, 399.
31. La Salle's Discovery of the Great West, 93.
32. Ibid, 113.
33. Old Northwest, 48.
34. Parkman's Conspiracy of Pontiac, Volume 1, Chapter 2, 47, 48.
35. Parkman's Wolfe and Montcalm, Volume 2, 403.
36. Encyclopedia Britannica, United States; Bancroft's History, Volume 2.
37. Bancroft's History, Volume 3, 32.
38. As to Quebec Act, see Encyclopedia Britannica, article, United States; Old Northwest; Pitkin's History of the United States, appendix.
39. As to England's western land policy, see Old Northwest, Chapter 8.
40. Old Northwest, 198; Magazine of Western History, Pt. 2, page 345.
41. Old Northwest, 199; Magazine of Western History, Pt. 2, 345.
42. Magazine of Western History, Pt. 2, 345, etc.
43. For cessions by the States, see The Public Domain, by Donaldson, 56 to 88; Chase's Statutes, Volume 1, pp. 12, 13, 14; Land Laws of the United States, 1828, 93 et seq.; King's Ohio, Chapter 7; Old Northwest, Chapters 12, 13,
44. Chase's Statutes, Volume 1, 15; Old Northwest, 249, 250.
45. Donaldson's Public Domain, 21.
46. Ibid, 22.
47. In addition to authority cited as to Indian titles see Kent's Commentaries, Volume 3, Lecture 51; The Public Domain, by Donaldson, Chapter 16, and authorities there mentioned.
48. For Indian treaties referred to in the text, see Western Annals, 288, 295, 296, 442; Land Laws of the United States, 148 to 154; Taylor's History of Ohio, 439, 440, 457, 458; Land Laws of Ohio, 477, et seq.
49. Proceedings of the Society of Civil Engineers, 1881, 13, 14.
50. For acts relating to the United States Military District, the Refugee Tract, the Virginia Military District and the Congress Lands, see Ohio Land Laws, Land Laws of the United States, 1828, and Local Land Laws of the United States, Volume 2. Mr. Samuel McClelland is authority for the method of allotting Refugee Lands.
51. Proceedings of the Society of Civil Engineers, 1881, 16.
52. Ibid, 1883, 47, 48.
53. Ohio Land Laws, 35, et seq.
54. Ohio Gazetteer, 56.
55. Proceedings of the Society of Civil Engineers, 1883, 45.

56. Chase's Statutes, Volume 1, 167; Moore's Lessee v. Vance, 1 Ohio, 1.
57. Chancery Record, 7, 500, etc.
58. Deed Book 6, pages 172 and 173.
59. See 1 Ohio, 1.
60. Ohio State Journal, February 5, 1879.
61. The description of the Walcutt abstracts is obtained from the testimony given by General C. C. Walcutt in the case of Deardurff v. Deardurff et al., Common Pleas Court.

APPENDIX TO CHAPTER XXXII.

Annual real estate valuation and tax levy in the city of Columbus from 1848 to 1860, and from 1879 to 1890, inclusive.

Year.	Valuation.	Levy per dollar in mils.	Year.	Valuation.	Levy per dollar in mils.
1848	\$2,568,715	10 $\frac{7}{10}$	1878	\$18,746,320	20
1849	2,723,099	14 $\frac{1}{10}$	1879	19,166,640	21 $\frac{2}{10}$
1850	2,828,614	13 $\frac{4}{10}$	1880	19,509,460	23 $\frac{5}{10}$
1851	2,995,245	15 $\frac{5}{10}$	1881	21,662,670	20 $\frac{1}{10}$
1852	3,104,384	15 $\frac{5}{10}$	1882	22,204,620	22
1853	3,282,196	16 $\frac{1}{10}$	1883	23,010,870	20
1854	5,514,238	10 $\frac{1}{10}$	1884	23,981,980	21 $\frac{6}{10}$
1855	5,755,632	13 $\frac{1}{10}$	1885	25,252,150	21 $\frac{4}{10}$
1856	5,852,391	13 $\frac{7}{10}$	1886	26,332,100	20 $\frac{5}{10}$
1857	5,900,814	13	1887	27,638,310	21 $\frac{3}{10}$
1858	5,976,264	13 $\frac{1}{10}$	1888	28,880,540	21 $\frac{1}{10}$
1859	6,050,391	14 $\frac{1}{10}$	1889	30,079,250	21 $\frac{4}{10}$
1860	5,794,922	-----	1890	31,570,710	23

Deeds and mortgages of city property, and consideration for same, in the years 1860, 1870 and from 1880 to 1890, inclusive.

YEAR.	NO. OF DEEDS.	CONSIDERATION.	NO. OF MORTGAGES	CONSIDERATION.
1860	1285*	\$-----	685	\$1,293,137 49
1870	1696†	-----	1214	1,880,875 00
1880	1918	2,406,381 00	1543	666,925 00
1881	1918	186,215 00	1511	1,660,074 00
1882	1866	3,116,869 00	1967	2,798,593 00
1883	1840	3,214,800 00	2164	3,043,653 80
1884	1863	3,934,750 00	2459	3,156,253 50
1885	1827	3,899,245 52	2448	3,309,679 44
1886	2040	1,734,000 00	1675	884,400 00
1887	3496	3,146,400 00	2788	2,788,000 00
1888	4542	-----	3789	-----
1889	4450	4,580,100 00	3906	4,500,000 00
1890	2903	3,018,400 00	2977	2,997,400 00

*Leases, and all deeds for the county, included.

†For the whole county.

Cost of street improvements and of main and lateral sewers in the city of Columbus during the years ended as indicated.

COST OF STREET IMPROV' MENTS.	COST OF MAIN AND LATERAL SEWERS.	YEAR ENDING	COST OF STREET IMPROVEM' NTS.	COST OF MAIN AND LATERAL SEWERS.	YEAR ENDING
\$ 126,056 38	\$ 60,340 64	April 8, 1875	\$ 121,139 76	\$ 253,064 76	March 31, 1884
110,908 17	11,176 05	" 8, 1876	100,042 82	90,854 85	" 30, 1885
300,443 20	7,099 08	" 8, 1877	64,921 51	21,623 04	" 29, 1886
83,777 74	4,669 60	" 8, 1878	186,060 22	23,470 47	" 28, 1887
5,108 64	1,773 40	" 8, 1879	453,866 83	93,801 94	" 30, 1888
3,070 00	1,182 47	" 8, 1880	871,563 63	63,277 91	" 25, 1889
12,795 93	1,639 86	March 31, 1881	853,849 25	56,386 89	" 31, 1890
81,756 41	2,453 76	" 27, 1882	796,190 87	144,127 26	" 30, 1891
116,845 42	51,089 91	" 26, 1883	983,158 50	111,646 08	" 23, 1892

CHAPTER XXXIII.

GEOLOGY AND GEOGRAPHY.

BY EDWARD ORTON, LL. D.,

Professor of Geology in the Ohio State University and State Geologist of Ohio.

In the present chapter a brief account will be given of the geology and physical geography of Columbus. Under the latter division the topography and climate of the city will be discussed, and the relations of both its geology and geography to its water supply, drainage and sewerage will also be considered.

GEOLOGY.

The geological history of Ohio is marked by very little that can be counted unusual or surprising in character. There are no mountains in the State and there never have been any. This is the same as saying there is no geological record in its rocks of great uplifts or extensive fractures of the strata, involving earthquake and volcanic energy, within that portion of the surface of the earth which we call Ohio. On the other hand, while the history contained in the rocks of the State carries us back through vast spaces of time and therefore covers great changes in the physical geography, and thus in the life of the area represented, its several stages are connected with one another in most instances by almost imperceptible gradations and transitions. In other words, the series that composes our geological column is a very regular and orderly one, considering its range and extent. But this fact must not be understood as implying that our geological annals are uninteresting or unimportant. On the contrary, the general regularity of the record enhances its value in some respects; and in any case we may be sure that no portion of the earth's crust can be studied with due care and with suitable facilities without being found replete with interest and instruction. What we already know of the geological history of the State makes for us an instructive chapter of science; but our strata will yield to the students of geology for many centuries to come, materials which will prove the basis of ever-widening knowledge and ever-deepening interest, and in comparison with what will then be known all that we have hitherto learned will seem fragmentary and insignificant.

Geological time preceeding the present order, is divided into four great divisions which are named in descending order as follows :

Cenozoic time,
Mesozoic time,
Paleozoic time,
Archæan time.

These divisions have all been of vast duration according to the measures that we are accustomed to employ, but they appear to have been very unequal in length. The oldest division, viz., the Archæan rocks, undoubtedly cover in the stages of their history a much longer period of time than any of the subsequent divisions. Next to it in duration is Paleozoic time. An aggregate of not less than fifty thousand feet of stratified rocks is credited to the Paleozoic column in North America; and probably no geologist would undertake to account for the growth of this vast series of formations, holding as they do all the distinct records of the earliest life of the globe, without assigning many millions of years to the history.

All the bedded rocks of the Ohio scale belong to the Paleozoic series. The lowest of them are found at about the middle of this series and they extend nearly to its summit. The Ohio column contains the following main divisions named in descending order:

<i>Permocarboniferous</i> —	Upper Barren Measures.
<i>Carboniferous</i> —	Upper Coal Measures. Barren Measures, Lower Coal Measures, Conglomerate Series.
<i>Subcarboniferous</i> —	Logan Group. Cuyahoga Shale, Berea Shale, Berea Grit, Bedford Shale.
<i>Devonian</i> —	Ohio Black Shale, Upper Helderberg Limestone, Lower Helderberg Limestone.
<i>Upper Silurian</i> —	Niagara Limestone and Shale, Clinton Group, Medina Shale.
<i>Lower Silurian</i>	Hudson River Series, Trenton Limestone.

It is scarcely necessary to remark in a chapter of this character that all of these rocks, with the exception of the Coal Measures in small part, are marine for-

mations. All are the products of the seas that covered the area that we now call Ohio, and widely adjacent territory as well.

Columbus is centrally located in the State and it so happens that the rocks underlying it are found at the middle of the state column. The two formations that crop out within or near its boundaries are the Upper Helderberg limestone and the Ohio shale. Both are of Devonian age. The former is found in the great quarries that line the banks of the Scioto within three miles of the Statehouse, and the latter is shown in many considerable outcrops in the northern portions of the city. Each of these will be briefly described.

The Devonian or Upper Helderberg Limestone.—It will be seen by an inspection of the column previously given that the lowest or oldest portions of the rocks of Ohio are limestones. It is also a wellknown fact that all of these limestone formations occupy in their outcrops the western half of the State. The stratum with which we are now concerned is the latest or highest of this series. Underneath it limestones and limestone shales are to be found without any important interruptions for at least twentyfive hundred feet. On the other hand, there is no considerable limestone overlying it in the series of the State. It is not only, therefore, the highest of this particular series, but it is also the last of the great limestone formations, so far as our column is concerned.

Divisions.—The formation consists of two distinct portions, which by some would be regarded as distinct strata, a lower and an upper, of about equal thickness. Each has a thickness of thirty to forty feet, in full section. The lower is an even bedded and fairly pure limestone, suitable for lime-production and for building stone. The upper consists of thin, shaly beds containing a considerable number of flinty nodules, in more or less definite courses. When crushed, it serves a good purpose as street foundations. This is the only use that has been found for it thus far. It is certain, however, that hydraulic cement could be manufactured from some of its beds.

The lower series is, by reason of the service which it has been made to answer, much the better known of the two divisions. It is this division which is recognized as Columbus limestone and which has been turned to so large account in the building of the city. The Statehouse is the most conspicuous example of its use in architecture. The quarries have been of great advantage to Columbus from the beginning. They have furnished not only excellent foundations for all its wellbuilt structures, but also caps, sills, thresholds and steps as well; and all the lime used in the city has been derived from the same source at least until the last eight or ten years. They have also supplied in large amount curbings, crossings, flaggings and road metal for the streets and walks of the city. The advantages of such a supply at moderate cost to a rapidly growing city are very great.

For a part of these uses the stone is well adapted. As far as architectural effects are concerned; in its employment as a building stone it is fairly satisfactory. The stone is gray in color. It takes a certain amount of ornamentation to fair advantage and in the matter of strength also it meets all demands. But when we come to the question of durability, which is the most important one that can be

raised as to a building stone, it does not fare quite as well. While much of the stone, and most of it when properly set, is moderately durable, a part of it gives way when exposed to the atmosphere, as is abundantly illustrated in the State Capitol and many other structures in the city. It does not avail us to say that the beds are not all equally liable to disintegration. While this is strictly true, the products of the entire quarries lose standing to some extent when it is known that any of the courses are untrustworthy. The trouble originates in the fossiliferous character of the beds, combined with the fact that the rock easily gives away along the lines of fossil deposit. The evil practice that was followed in the construction of the Statehouse of setting a good deal of the stone on edge in what are called ashlar courses is responsible for the worst defacement and decay that have taken place.

The quarries yield building stone of all desirable sizes, the courses ranging between four and sixty inches in thickness. Platforms and columns eight to ten feet in length and of any required breadth can be supplied without limit. The columns at the west front of the Statehouse show the stone in its most imposing form. The bed composing the columns was originally sixty inches thick, but for convenience the blocks were split in the middle before being laid. Under this mode of treatment the stone will stand forever. Some of the main staircases of the capitol building also illustrate the strength and excellence of the stone in a striking way. The steps are thrown out six feet or more from the adjacent wall without support of any kind except that which they command in the blocks of which they form a part. These are anchored securely in the wall, while their free or unsupported ends form the stairway.

For curbing and flagging the stone cannot for a moment compete with the products of the great sandstone quarries of Northern Ohio which have been thrown open to us for the last few years, but in the early setting in order of the city it rendered an invaluable service. While the city is not obliged to rely on these great quarries as exclusively as it did in its early days, the time will never come when they can be counted of small importance to its growth. The lime manufactured from the Columbus stone is of high quality and has also rendered practical service of great value to the building interests of the city. The same courses of the quarries that are best suited to lime production are also turned to account on a large scale as a source of flux for the blast furnaces of the Hocking Valley.

Geological History.—Passing from consideration of the practical service that the column is able to render, let us briefly inquire as to its geological history. If the story of its origin which it carries within its own beds is intelligently followed it is found full of interest and instruction. The sheet of limestone that is now under discussion is part of a widespread stratum that takes an important place in the geology of the country. It can be traced northward from Columbus through the Delaware, Marion and Sandusky quarries to those of Lake Erie, and through Kelly's Island and Pelee Island into Ontario and Michigan. Westward from Ohio it is followed into Indiana, thence southward to Kentucky and again westward to Illinois and Iowa. Followed to the eastward it is found to attain a fine develop-

ment in the State of New York, and still further eastward it has been identified in some of the metamorphosed strata of the New England mountains. The stratum is everywhere characterized through this wide extent by an abundant and highly interesting assemblage of fossils, the representatives of the life of the Devonian seas. The fossils are in many cases excellently preserved, and we can learn almost as much of their structure as if we had recent specimens to examine.

One of the most striking groups of these Devonian fossils is the corals, which are found in great numbers and variety. They belong to genera and families that have no near representative in the present world, but still their structure and relationship are not at all obscure. These coral polyps built reefs in the old seas, and their work is often shown in our quarries of Devonian limestone, as distinct and as well characterized as any that can be found in the Gulf of Mexico or in the South Pacific at the present day. One reefbuilding form in particular may be named that apparently covered the floor of the Devonian sea for a time through its whole extent in what we call Ohio. This fossil has a distinct place in our quarries and can be always recognized when looked for with due knowledge. It attains a still finer development in Northern Ohio. The type specimen was taken from our own locality by a famous French geologist Verneuil, who visited the quarries under the pilotage of Mr. Joseph Sullivan. He carried the specimen to Paris for description. Milne Edwards published the description, commemorating the discoverer by the specific designation, *Eridophyllum Verneuilianum*. Another interesting section of these ancient forms of life is that of the nautiloid chambered shells, a group now and for many ages past wellnigh extinct. Its development in the Devonian limestone was remarkable, and the shells of the various genera and species are among the most striking of the limestone fossils. They are often identified by the quarrymen as petrified ram's horns. This is one of the determinations that the quarryman is least willing to have called in question. There are some things that he *knows*.

But the crowning life of the period which we are describing was that of fishes. For many years it was held that the first appearance of vertebrated animals in the entire geological scale of the country was to be found in rocks of this age. While this claim is no longer tenable by reason of the discovery of undoubted fish-remains in lower levels in the geological column, it is still true that the first abundant and varied life of fishes that we know must be referred, at least for this continent, to the age of this limestone. The Columbus quarries furnish striking testimony to the abundant representation of this branch at this time in the world's history.

Immediately below the line separating the upper and lower sections of the Devonian limestone, as already described, a veritable bonebed occurs. It is one to six inches in thickness and is often composed in main part of the plates, teeth and bones of these ancient fishes. Chemical analysis shows in selected portions of the rock not less than eighteen per cent. of phosphate of lime. If there were more of it, it would become available as a fertilizer. The bonebed was originally discovered by the late Hon. J. H. Klippart, Secretary of the State Board of Agriculture. This thin stratum takes rank with the most interesting deposit of the whole

geological scale of Ohio. A like formation in the Ludlow beds of England has been made famous in the geological literature of the entire world. The Columbus stratum deserves to be much better known than it is.

Without doubt the particular fossil that would arrest the attention of the untrained observer more readily than any other to be found in these quarries is the head or rather the surface of the head of one of these old fishes. The quarrymen never fail, however little observation they expend on such matters, to notice and save this one fossil. They identify it promptly and with full assurance as a *turtle*. A good head they long ago learned to recognize as having a distinct money value. The market has its fluctuations, as it has for the game of the fields or the fish of the rivers, but the old fish *keeps* well and a purchaser is sure to find his way to it at last.

The place in the series in which this fossil is found is ten to twenty feet below the bonebed. It occurs in various stages of preservation and it has also considerable range in size. An average specimen can be described in general terms as follows: The skull is about eight inches long and its breadth is rather more than twothirds of the length. It is covered by a continuous plate of enamel, the surface of which is thickly set with stellate tubercles. When the enamel is wanting in the specimen, as it generally is, the upper surface of the skull is seen to be composed of polygonal plates of symmetrical pattern. The occipital bone has appended to it a prolongation not elsewhere known, according to Cope, which is difficult of interpretation and which has led many paleontologists into error. The eyesockets are of large size and are very conspicuous. No teeth have been found in connection with the cranium above described and it is conjectured that the fish was destitute of teeth. It undoubtedly belongs to the division of Ganoids, the group which includes most of the earlier fishes of the world. The group is now wellnigh extinct, but the lakes and rivers of North America still harbor more surviving representatives of it than any other quarter of the globe. Among them are the sturgeon, the garpike and the dog-fish. The ancient fish that we are now describing is thought to be allied to the sturgeon more nearly than to any other living form. It is known to science by a name of learned length, *Macropetaliethys Sullivanti*. In the specific designation, the geological work of the earliest and most successful cultivator of the science, in Columbus, viz., the late Joseph Sullivan, Esq., was commemorated. It was by his sagacity and painstaking that a part of the admirable material brought to light in the extensive workings of the State quarries for the stone used in the building of the Statehouse, was saved to science.

The quarries of Columbus have already become classical ground to the geologist by reason of such fossils and groups of fossils as have been already named and there are scores of others that possess a similar interest. While much study has already been devoted to them, they will continue to furnish attractive fields for geological investigation for many generations to come. Some of the conditions under which this sheet of limestone took its origin can be inferred with all confidence from the contents and composition of the formation. In the first place, the character of the fossils contained in it demonstrates conclusively that it grew beneath the open sea. Some of the formations of the Ohio column give evidence

that they originated in isolated and contracting seas that were on the whole unfriendly to life. The Lower Helderberg limestone, which directly precedes the Columbus limestone in time, or in other words which underlies it, is a formation of this character. It contains fossils but sparingly and what there are, are of peculiar type. Moreover, beds of gypsum and occasionally of salt are interbedded with the dolomitic layers that constitute the bulk of the formation. The Upper Helderberg or Columbus limestone, on the other hand, when examined in its upper or more characteristic portion, is crowded with those forms of ancient life that are most distinctive of the sea, such as crinoids, corals, brachiopods and molluscan shells. Wherever these are found no question in regard to the conditions in which they originated can be raised. The composition of the limestone affords testimony also, as to the general conditions under which it originated. The Lower Helderberg, the underlying formation, as has just been stated, is a true dolomite or double carbonate of lime and magnesia; and the lowest beds of the Upper Helderberg are highly magnesian in character, but they are found to change rapidly in this respect as we rise in the scale, the percentage of lime increasing at the expense of the magnesia until in the uppermost twelve to fifteen feet of the formation the rock reaches an average of ninety to ninety-six per cent. of carbonate of lime. The facts as to the composition of the series can be shown in tabular form as follows:

		<i>Carbonate of Lime.</i>	<i>Carbonate of Magnesia.</i>
Upper Helderberg	1. Highest,	96 per cent.	2 per cent.
Limestone.	2. Middle,	81 per cent.	16 per cent.
Limestone.	3. Middle,	64 per cent.	34 per cent.
Limestone.	4. Lowest,	55 per cent.	41 per cent.
Lower Helderberg			
Limestone.		53 per cent.	43 per cent.

Figures like these seem to mark the progressive change from an isolated basin of salt water to the open sea.

These facts lead us back to a recognition of some of the physical conditions which prevailed in this part of the world at the time when this rock was in process of formation; in other words, they lead us back to a recognition of the physical geography of this part of Ohio at this early time. This, it may be remarked, is the end and aim of geological science. When it has restored the physical geography of any part of the earth's surface for the time of which it treats with all that this description properly involves, its work can be counted accomplished. A few points under this head we are able to deduce from the facts already given. 1. The sea floor of this general region was undergoing a slow subsidence at the time, allowing free access of the open sea to what had been a shallow and isolated basin before. The rate is attested by the gradual change in the percentage of lime and magnesia, and also by the want of fractures or faults in the strata. 2. While free connection was established between this region and the open sea, the Upper Helderberg limestone was deposited in very shallow water. This is proved by the occurrence of the impressions of seaweeds in many

of its courses and by occasional ripple marks upon their surface. The latter are, however, rare and exceptional. 3. The conditions of this sea were most favorable to life. Its waters were of tropical warmth, as we know from the fact that corals and erinoids grow only in such temperatures. The waters were clear, as we know from the same sort of testimony, and also from the remarkable purity of the limestone. No sand or sediments are found in them. No more genial conditions in fact, can be shown in any portion of our entire column than those which prevailed at that time. On the floor of this clear and tropical sea all the life of the age was wonderfully developed. Coral reef alternated with erinoid bed, and the intervening spaces were crowded with chambered shells, a group abundant then but now verging to extinction, and also with univalves and bivalves of familiar types. One living genus, at least, in each division is represented in our lists of fossils. There was a time in which fishes swarmed in such numbers in this shallow sea that they almost monopolized its waters. The teeth, plates, and bones of successive generations as they grew and finally perished there paved the floor of the sea over wide areas. The six inches of the bonebed already described stand for a long period of accumulation.

After this highly fossiliferous portion of the series, which terminated in the bonebed, was completed, a change came in the conditions prevailing here which it is easy to follow. There was a wholesale destruction of the abundant life that has been already pointed out, brought about by a reëlevation of the seafloor immediately to the southward. Sediments were now brought in which destroyed the varied fauna previously existing and they also forbade the introduction of any new forms of life. Two or three of the hardier species survived and are occasionally preserved in the shaly and flinty beds which make a part of this series. The surfaces of the latter show the abundant presence of seaweeds. The flinty bands were doubtless organic in origin and they stand for a considerable development of life of which we have few distinct traces. The shaly beds show the characteristics here described only in this portion of the territory. To the northward, beds occupying the same place in the series become the bluestone of Delaware, Marion, and Sandusky, a series of some economic importance as a source of building stone.

With this series the great limestone formations of Ohio come to an abrupt termination. They had been growing for vast periods of time on the floor of an interior sea, a sea which continues in a dwarfed representative even to our own day and which we know as the Gulf of Mexico. The world was moving through long and peaceful cycles, with far more uniformity of condition and far less indication of change than belong to our own day. And yet through all these tranquil ages change was always coming. Species were being modified; some that were once abundant in the sea grew rare and finally disappeared and new forms came in from time to time, from distant stations, perhaps, that multiplied rapidly and filled the sea in their turn. Occasionally certain structural changes intervened, as the lowering or elevation of portions of the seafloor; and these physical changes are always correlated with changes in the life of the district affected. The dividing lines between our formations are due to such causes.

The Ohio Black Shale.—The black shale which directly underlies the series already described is in reality a more characteristic and important element in the geology of Columbus than is the better known limestone. It occurs in extensive outcrops in the northern portions of the city, and is but thinly covered by driftbeds in other considerable areas, as for example, from Fifth Avenue northward and eastward. It therefore directly influences the topography, drainage and water supply of the city to a small extent, whereas the limestone is without influence in these respects except in its westernmost boundaries.

From several points of view, the Ohio shale is an important formation. On first inspection, as shown in Central Ohio, it would be pronounced as indeed it has been, an undivided and simple formation, but when properly understood, it is found to be quite complex. From its lowest beds to its highest it proves the equivalent in age of the whole or a part of four or five strata that are distinct and important members of the geological column in other parts of the country. The formations referred to are the Hamilton, Genesee, Portage, Chemung and Catskill. In its outcrops in Ohio it has a thickness of 250 to 350 feet, but as it is followed under cover to the eastward, by records of deep wells, it is found to be not less than ten times as thick. In distribution it has a very wide range. From Ohio it stretches northward into Canada and Michigan, westward into Indiana and Illinois, southward into Kentucky, Tennessee and the Virginias, and eastward into Pennsylvania and New York. Doctor Newberry made a threefold division of the shale in Ohio, basing the divisions on color and naming them respectively the Huron, Erie and Cleveland shales. The first and last divisions were described as black shales and the middle division as a greenish-blue shale. But it is impossible to hold to these divisions in the State at large, for there are no markings by which they can be sharply or definitely separated from one another. Neither physical tests nor fossils suffice for this end as yet, but a division will some day be effected, after all, in this interesting series. In composition the formation consists exclusively of finegrained material, silicious clay making the great bulk of the stratum everywhere. But, as its color indicates, it also contains a notable percentage of organic matter. This makes eight to fifteen per cent. of the substance of the blackest portions of the shale. The outcrops of the shale occasionally take fire by accidental means in dry seasons and the burning goes on in the beds, sometimes for weeks and months at a time. The shale contains a considerable quantity of *iron pyrites*, or fool's gold, distributed through it, for the most part in nuggets or concretions of various size, but sometimes in thin sheets. Part of the sulphide of iron is in a form that decays easily when exposed to the air. As it weathers it forms copperas. The weathering shale also contains sulphate of lime, or gypsum, in small quantity, which is formed through the agency of the decomposing sulphide.

Fossils.—Two years ago a very short chapter would have sufficed for an account of the fossils of the Ohio shale. The substance of such a chapter would have been "There are no fossils in the Ohio shale." Today the case stands in an altogether different light. The fossils of the Ohio shale are now recognized as not only the most striking and interesting of the geological scale of the State by all odds, but as among the most important representatives of Devonian life that have

yet been discovered anywhere in the world. The leading forms are the remains of gigantic fishes of strange type and pattern. Their massive skeletons occur spread out in the shale, and since we have learned where and how to look for them they are found in considerable numbers. Single bones are also met with at the hearts of the great concretions that are so characteristic of the shale. Some of these fishes must have been fifteen to twenty feet in length. The names by which they have been designated in science, as for example *Titanichthys*, *Diniichthys* (Titan fish, terrible fish), suggest the astonishment they have called forth in the minds of their discoverers. From the valley of the Big Walnut near Central College some of the largest bones yet discovered in the State have been taken.

It is to Doctor Newberry that we owe most of our knowledge of these remarkable fossils, so far as their structure is concerned. The work that he has done in describing them will remain a lasting monument to his learning and sagacity. The collectors of these fossils also deserve to be remembered in this connection. First in the list in order of time is Rev. Herman Herzer, a clergyman of the German Methodist Church, to whom we owe the original discovery of *Diniichthys*. The first specimen was found at Delaware, in the centre of one of the great concretions of the shale, and the thousand fragments into which it was broken were brought together again in their natural positions by Mr. Herzer, but only by the exercise of considerable skill united with incredible patience. Jay Terrell, Esq., of Oberlin, comes next in the list of successful collectors. He has made some invaluable additions to our knowledge, his finds coming mainly from the shales of Avon Point and vicinity on the shore of Lake Erie. Following Mr. Terrell in his order of entrance upon this work, Doctor William Clark of Berea is next to be mentioned. The additions which he has made to our materials for study in this most interesting division perhaps outrank all other collections combined in intrinsic value. Part of the material above referred to was described by Doctor Newberry in the volumes of *Ohio Paleontology*; but a later and more complete account has been published by the same author in the *Monograph Series of the United States Geological Reports*, Volume XII.

These gigantic fishes excepted, there are very few conspicuous animal fossils to be found in the shale series. In some portions of it the brachiopod shells of *Lingula* and *Discina* occur, strown thickly over the surface of the beds. But there are parts of the formation, a hundred feet thick in a single section, in which the closest inspection fails to reveal any animal remains except those of microscopic. Among the latter we must not omit to mention the hexactinellid, or six-rayed sponges. Their spines have been known for several years, but during the last summer a massive cast of one of the sponge colonies was found in Fish's quarries on Fifth Avenue. It is somewhat different with regard to vegetable fossils. Blocks of silicified wood are more widely distributed through the shale than the great fishbones; while it is not uncommon to find strapshaped forms of vegetable origin a foot or two in length on the surface of the beds. These forms suggest their reference to the family of the scowing rushes or calamities, but the reference is not unquestioned. Sometimes, though rarely, the impression of tree trunks of lepidodendroid type, a score or more feet in length, are met with. The



Edward Arden

blocks of wood referred to above are the most common of these vegetable fossils. Excellent specimens are frequently found within the limits of the city. They sometimes occur, like the fishes already described, as the nuclei of the symmetrical concretions which abound in the shale. The wood when examined in thin sections under the microscope proves exceedingly interesting. It belongs to an extinct group of coniferous trees. The rings of annual growth are clearly recognizable in the wood and they appear to show a division of the year even at this early time into seasons of growth and rest, as at present. Several distinct species of woods have already been described on the basis of their microscopic structure. Most of our specimens fall under Dawson's genus, *Dadoxylon*, but Knowlton has recently found some of them to be *Auracarioxylon*.

Concretions.—The remarkable forms known as concretions, which occur abundantly throughout the entire shale series, have been repeatedly referred to in the preceding discussion. They are sure to attract the attention of even the least observant. They are brought as curiosities from the ravines where they are found into dooryards; they are employed as hitching blocks, or built into columns, and in all these ways they demonstrate the fact that nobody can pass them by without notice. As a rule they are symmetrical in form, the most common type being that of an oblate spheroid. When situated in the shale *in situ* the flattening of the spheroid is seen to be in the line of the bedding of the shale. In other words, the shorter diameter is always perpendicular to the plane of the bedding. Sometimes they differ but little from the form of spheres and sometimes they are flattened out into discoidal shapes. In size they show a wide range, their diameters varying from five or six inches to five or six feet. In fact the extreme figures will divide or double even the ones above given, but the cases in which blocks more than six feet in diameter occur are rare. In composition they exhibit some diversity. They can be said in general to consist of compounds of iron and lime with which a few other substances are occasionally associated. The iron occurs largely as carbonate (siderite) but sometimes as sulphide (pyrite or marcasite). When the iron weathers, hydrated peroxide results, and this is the most common mode of the occurrence of the concretions in the surface deposits of the city. When a heavy block of stone covered an inch deep with iron rust is found in an excavation in the city, it is next to certain that a decomposing concretion is in hand. The lime exists as carbonate. Silica, barite and celestite are occasionally found in the interior of the concretions. Fluorite has also been reported. As indicated by the last sentence, the interiors of the concretions are frequently crystallized. Calcite is the most common element here, but with it the substances named above are associated when they are present. The calcite of the concretions has a very characteristic appearance. It is distinctly crystallized and has a dark brown or almost black color. No other known mode of its occurrence is likely to be confounded with this. The color is due to presence of bituminous matter. The centers of the concretions often show hollow spaces of a few cubic inches in dimension. Sometimes a small quantity of petroleum is found here, and sometimes also asphaltic grains are associated with the crystals.

How are these concretions formed? What explanation can be given of their origin? The amount of interest which these symmetrical and unusual bodies inspire can be measured very well by the frequency with which the questions above given are asked. One can scarcely enter into a conversation upon the geology of Franklin County with any person of ordinary observation, without being interrupted after a little with questions of this character. In attempting a partial explanation of these formations, a few facts that have been already stated will be recalled. One of these facts is that the great bony plates of the fishes of the shale are often found at the centers of the concretions. Another fact is that fossil wood often has a like situation. And still another fact in the same connection can be profitably recalled, viz., the occasional occurrence of petroleum or asphalt in the central portions of the concretions. A fourth fact may be added, viz., that the black bituminous calcite that is so frequently found at the centres of the concretions is sometimes found also in fossil wood. Part of what was originally a block of wood has been converted in such a case into this black calcite, while surrounding portions of the same fragment are silicified and retain all the cell markings of the original growth. It seems safe, therefore, to conclude that all of the black calcite has this mode of origin.

In the light of these facts it is probably safe to say that all of the concretions of the shale originally had organic nuclei. This is about the same as saying that some fragment of an animal or a plant lodged in the shale by ordinary agencies is the cause of the formation of the concretion. Invariable association would carry with it the idea of cause, under these circumstances. The question returns, how do these organic nuclei accomplish this work? The answer is by means of the organic acids to which they give rise in their decomposition, or by means of the carbonic acid into which all these organic acids soon fall. A wide range of solvent power belongs to these organic acids. They are, however, energetic in their attacks on iron, lime and silica, for which, indeed, they are the proper solvents. All of these substances are rendered freely soluble in their presence. According to this view the organic fragment is buried in the shale, at least a few feet deep, on the old sea floor; decomposition goes forward and petroleum may result, on the one side, but probably, in sparing quantity; on the other side the organic acids are set free in abundant amount and are blended with the water that surrounds the fragment. Wherever these acids are diffused,—above, below, on the right hand and on the left, they dissolve the iron and lime of the shale and the silica in part, and these substances, one or all, descend, or ascend, or migrate, along these radial lines, towards the centre from which the disturbing agency proceeds. The silica is quite likely to reach and replace the wood itself, though sometimes the structure will be lost in part. As we have already seen, bituminous calcite sometimes divides with the silica the space where the wood lay, but it never retains the vegetable structure.

A bone exerts a similar agency to that of the block of wood, but it does not itself suffer complete replacement as the latter does. Its organic matter is lost, but the phosphate of lime remains in great part as it was. In concretions in which the sulphide of iron is prominent, it would seem probable that the nucleus was of

animal origin, for the reason that sulphur is found in much larger quantities in animal structures than in plants. It must be added that the organic nucleus often disappears altogether in this process, especially if it is of a vegetable matter. Its former presence is in such cases indicated by black calcite, petroleum or asphalt.

The answer to the question, how were concretions formed, is according to this view as follows: They result from the deposition around an organic nucleus, of carbonate of iron and also of silica and a few other minerals, all of which were set free from the surrounding rock by the action of the acids that were formed in the decomposition of the nucleus. This answer, it may be added, is in substantial harmony with the facts that we have lately learned as to the growth of concretions of manganese, silica and iron that are now in progress of formation on the floor of the deep seas.

Petroleum and Gas.—The Ohio black shale has always been noted as a source of weak oil and gas springs which occur along its outcrop. The formation is given to "*surface indications*," and during the last few years in the eager search that has gone on for these substances, it has raised in half a dozen states a great many hopes and expectations that it was unable to fulfill. What is the source of these bituminous substances that are found universally distributed throughout the formation wherever it occurs? In answering the question, petroleum and gas do not need to be treated separately and independently. Petroleum comes first in the order of nature and is easily decomposed into the simpler body, natural gas. When oxidized by exposure to the air it turns into maltha or tar, and finally into asphalt. The origin of petroleum in the black shale is unquestionably due to the decomposition of organic matter that was deposited in the shale contemporaneously with its accumulation. The occasional presence of petroleum in the concretions of the shale has already been noticed and has been connected with the decomposition of the organic nuclei, at least as a possibility. But do we find organic matter that suggests or offers a source for the petroleum that occurs in every foot of the shale from top to bottom of the formation? Unquestionably we do. The five to fifteen per cent. of organic matter that colors all the darker portions of the shale certainly prove an abundant supply of organic matter in its formation. What was the character of this organic matter? From what source was it derived? The microscope comes to our aid. We find many portions of the shale crowded with beautifully preserved spores of ancient sea-weeds, and this fact gives full support to Newberry's suggestion that the black shale sea was a sargasso sea; or, in other words, a sea the surface of which was heavily mantled with marine vegetation, the decaying fragments of which found their way to the bottom and became incorporated with the silicious clay that distant rivers were bringing in.

We are sure that the petroleum of the shale is not the result of volcanic heat or of any high temperatures that have affected the formation. There are no traces of the disturbance or the mineral change that such factors would necessitate. It is certain that no high temperatures have taken part in the history. We are therefore shut up to the conclusion that organic matter can pass directly by a peculiar form of decomposition into petroleum. Nor is the art a lost one in

Nature. Petroleum is forming now; and the last geological age is, in fact, the most prolific in its production of these bituminous substances of any in the entire scale. The organic matter of the shale passed through a series of changes of which petroleum was at least one of the products. How could it be retained and preserved in the shale? This question can be easily answered. Clay has the property of absorbing oil. If the oil, when generated, had floated on the water, it would have been absorbed by the fine clay that was diffused through the sea and would in time have sunk with it to the seafloor in the form that we find it now, viz., a petroliferous clay. When the formation rises to the surface in the accidents of its geological history this original stock is by slow exchanges with water descending from the surface, brought out in the feeble oil springs to which reference has already been made. There is no reason to believe that the oil or gas are forming from their elements now. The world is old and there has been time enough and to spare for the full operation of all chemical forces. The black shale is not in its outcrops an important source of either oil or gas in Ohio; its output is always small; but in no division of our scale can the law of the formation of these substances be studied to better advantage than here.

Water Supply.—As will be inferred from statements already made, the black shale is not a generous source of underground water. It resists the entrance of surface water and no formation can be expected to give what it does not contain. The wells and springs that depend on the shale have as a rule a scanty and highly mineralized supply. They are generally rank with iron and often reek with sulphurated hydrogen. Toward the base of the formation and where the shale comes in contact with the limestone, outflows are sometimes obtained, but even here they are generally counted mineral springs.

Soils.—The soils derived from the weathering of the shales are marked by peculiar features. Where the decomposition has gone on to its furthest point, a stubborn blue clay is the residue; but generally the clay is physically lightened to a considerable extent by flakes and fragments of shale distributed through it. These soils are fairly well adapted to some varieties of forest growth, as the chestnut, the chestnut oak and the swamp Spanish oak, and also to fruit trees and vines; but they do not produce the firmer and more valuable woods, and the soils derived from them are on the whole poorly adapted to grass and grain.

One source of economic value in the shales remains to be named. It gives rise to clays which, if not fitted to become fertile soils, furnish an excellent basis for certain clay manufactures. These clays can be made into as good sewer pipe as the State affords, and this is the same as saying as good as can anywhere be found. They can also be burned in building brick and paving blocks to excellent advantage. The uses of the clays derived from the weathering shale are only in their infancy as yet. These clays cannot fail to become of more economical importance to the city than they are now counted.

Geological History.—In concluding this description of the shale series a few words may be devoted to its geology proper. The junction or contact of two distinct formations is always an interesting point for geological study. One chapter of the record ends and a new one begins at such lines of contact. If the

formations differ in character to a marked degree, an equally marked change in the physical geography of the two periods is necessarily inferred. There is not a sharper contrast in the Ohio scale than that which the two great formations now described exhibit when their line of contact is found. For reasons presently to be given these exposed contacts are rare in the vicinity of Columbus. The best one known is found six miles northwest of the city, near the mouth of Slate Run in Perry Township. The limestone is here seen to be overlain sharply but conformably by shale beds. The boundary is as distinct as a chalk line on a black-board. There is no appearance of a lost interval, such as an eroded surface of the limestone would show, but nevertheless the change in the character of the deposits is abrupt. On the boundary the drill would show eight hundred feet of fossiliferous limestone beds with scarcely a single interruption. These beds belong to four distinct formations, each of which is characterized by its own forms of life. In other words, each of these divisions comprised in its own time what we called a *creation*, as orderly and tranquil in its progress as our own. Above the boundary, occur a few feet, not more than three or four at most, of impure and flinty limestone, and then the shale begins with all its characteristics fully shown at the start. Its microscopic fossils, its fossil wood and its concretions are all found in their most characteristic state within ten feet of the base; and from this point upward the formation rises without important change for three hundred or three thousand feet, according to the locality at which the section is measured. Below the boundary, the rocks consist of carbonate of lime more or less pure, and they contain in great abundance marine fossils of all the usual types of the time which they represent. Above the boundary, silicious shales, blackened by organic matter and containing a scarcely recognizable amount of carbonate of lime, compose the beds, and in them not a single trace of the life that swarms below is found. The beds of limestone show many indications of origin in shallow water. The shale gives no hint of an adjacent shore line in its wide extent.

What inferences are we warranted in drawing from these facts as to the conditions under which the shale was formed? We have almost everything to learn as to the history, but one or two points can be counted settled. 1. The shale was formed in a period of widespread depression of seafloors previously shallow and of some previously existing land areas. The seafloor sunk to the southward and southwestward especially, submerging large areas that had previously become dry land. There was also a deep and long continued depression over New York and Pennsylvania. 2. This deepening sea drowned out abruptly the abundant life that had preceded it and thus put an end to limestone growth over these submerged areas. 3. The fine sand and clay that constitute the bulk of the formation were derived from shores to the eastward. The materials grow coarser and thicker in that direction. 4. This sea was covered far and wide with an abundant marine vegetation, the fragments and products of which supplied the organic matter to the formation. From the same source the petroleum that the shales contain is undoubtedly derived.

Over the site of Columbus the shale originally extended, no doubt, in its full thickness and perhaps several hundred feet higher than the present surface; but

it is easily eroded material, and atmospheric agencies would be sure to waste, furrow and degrade it at a rapid rate, wherever it was exposed. In the course of ages it was largely removed from all the central districts of the city, but in the high land from Fifth Avenue northward it is still found as an outcropping rock.

Driftbeds.—The two formations now described, viz., the Devonian limestone and the Ohio shale, are the only two rock formations, as this term is ordinarily used, that take a direct part in the surface geology of Columbus; but, as has been already shown, neither of them comes to the surface in any large way. To assign to them one-tenth of the area of the city would be generous. What then constitutes the remaining nine-tenths of the surface? Everyone is ready with an answer. The city is built upon beds of clay, sand and gravel variously distributed. Excellent sections of these beds are shown in excavations for buildings, for sewers, for wells and the like, throughout the city.

Boulder Clay.—In the northeastern quadrant of our area, as well as in many other similar districts, a dark blue, compact and stony clay forms a universal mantle. This clay is in a large way impervious, but generally the uppermost ten to fifteen feet carry a moderate supply of water. It becomes yellow by weathering. It bears no marks of having been originally deposited in water. It is unstratified and without order. Beds of sand and gravel are also distributed irregularly through it. One of the most striking features of the clay is the occurrence in it of innumerable boulders, small and great. The largest of them show surfaces of thirty or forty square feet and weigh many tons. They are largely granitic in character and are strikingly unlike any rocks that occur in the geological scale of Ohio. The nearest locality where such rocks are found in place is the region north of the Great Lakes. The north shore of Lake Superior is composed of rock masses of precisely the same character as the boulders here described. In the central and eastern parts of the city, they are especially abundant. Excavations for the foundations of dwellings near the intersection of Broad Street and Parsons Avenue, for example, are sure to reveal the presence of several large boulders to every square rod of surface.

These granite blocks are further characterized, in many instances, by peculiar markings. They bear evidence of having been rubbed and scored in a peculiar way. They are often covered with parallel markings or striations on one or on several sides. These markings extend down even to the smallest fragments of these lost rocks. Most striking exhibitions of this action can be observed wherever deep excavations are made in this formation in the parts of the city that have here been indicated. These beds of boulder clay constitute by far the largest section of the surface deposits of which we are treating. Considerable portions of them were originally swampy in character.

Next to these clay deposits in amount must be named the beds of stratified sand and gravel which occur, in particular, in the central and western portions of the city. They constitute the warmest and kindest soils and the most desirable building sites of the region, and were therefore the first to be occupied in the building of the city. Water is always found in them in abundance at a moderate depth

and they also afford effective natural drainage. They have something of a terraced-like structure.

The river valleys proper constitute the remaining section of these drift deposits, but they require no special description. Collectively these several formations are known as the drift, or they are sometimes divided into the glacial drift and the modified or stratified drift. How thick are these drift beds within the city limits? Unless we have given special attention to the facts, we are scarcely prepared for the answer that must be made. The average depth of the drift bed within the city limits is little if any less than one hundred feet. The drill must descend on the average thus far to reach the underlying shale. How came these deposits here, or in other words, what is the history of the drift? The answer is one of the most startling and paradoxical that the science of geology is compelled to make to any of the questions that come within its purview. The drift owes its origin to a descent of polar ice on a vast scale from the region which it now occupies, as far south as the fortieth parallel. The northeastern portion of the North American Continent, at the same time with many other northern regions of the globe, was transformed for thousands and tens of thousands of years into the condition in which Greenland is today. It was overrun by an enormous sheet of ice, a continental glacier, that has its nearest counterpart in the great Greenland glaciers of the present, and in the still thicker and more extensive ice sheet under which the Antarctic continent lies buried.

Of many elements in the history of the invasion of northern ice we can make ourselves certain. At the date of the glacial epoch, Ohio had been for a long series of ages a part of the dry land of the continent. It was raised from beneath the sea, as we have already seen, where its beds were all originally formed, at the end of the second great division of the earth's history; and for millions of years thereafter it stood exposed to the abrading agencies of the atmosphere. Rains fell upon its weathered and softened surface for untold centuries and the streams that carried this falling water away, wore by slow degrees their channels deep into limestone, shale and sandstone. Each of the river systems of the State carved its drainage basin into a vast ramification of valleys, shallow and deep, and the few remnants of the original plain were left as the hills and highlands of the State. Over this deeply buried surface the northern ice was gradually extended. It found all portions of this rocky floor covered with the products of its own weathering in the shape of soils and broken rocks. All this loose material and much more beside was pushed on by and beneath the advancing ice. By this means the valleys were gradually filled and the entire surface of the State that was thus overrun was restored to its original monotony. The vegetable and animal life that were previously established here were necessarily displaced and driven to the open lands to the southward. Of the forests that covered the surface at this time we have abundant representatives in the fragments of wood that are buried in the boulder clay. Hundreds of specimens of this preglacial wood have been exhumed in the various excavations that have been made within the city limits. The wood thus preserved is in most if not all cases red cedar. When exposed to the air, after its long burial, it usually falls to pieces; but if left undisturbed in the clay

there is no reason to believe that it would not last for thousands of years longer with but slight change.

The striation and polishing of the fragments of rock contained in the glacial drift have been already touched upon in a preceding paragraph. To this must be added that the rocky floor of the country has itself suffered a like abrasion. Large surfaces of the rock in places are worn and polished in a remarkable way. These phenomena are unequivocal and indubitable proofs of the agency of land ice. They occur only under the advance of a glacier, and no more distinctive markings are left by any known geological agent than those that are now described. Furthermore, there is no portion of the country that contains more abundant representatives of the first of these effects than Central Ohio. The rock inscriptions are, however, rarely found just here, largely on account of the heavy covering of the deposits already named. The boulder clay, or *till*, as the formation is called in Great Britain, is therefore beyond question a product and a proof of land ice in all the areas in which it is found. The seams of sand and gravel that occur in the boulder clay in irregular beds stand for occasional melting that went on in the glacier and around it, in its various stages of advance and recession.

The main gravel, sand and fine clay deposits of the district come, however, under another head. All of these were accumulated under water. They bear the unmistakable proofs of such an origin in the sorting of the materials that compose them and in their stratification. The materials themselves were derived from the boulder clay, but the peculiar features of this deposit were mainly obliterated by the action of water, to which the materials were here subjected. The polishing of the rock fragments and pebbles was largely made to disappear, and the peculiar shape produced by running water and the wave action was given to these materials instead. The deposits of the group were obviously formed at a later date than the boulder clay. The deposits of the stratified drift are exceedingly varied in thickness. There may be but a foot or two of these beds overlying a heavy deposit of the boulder clay, or they may constitute the entire section for twentyfive, fifty, or in extreme cases, one hundred feet.

The gravel and small boulders which the stratified drift contains have been of great service to the city and vicinity in the making of streets and roadways. In the last few years we have been able to use better materials, but in the first half century of its growth Columbus was entirely dependent on these materials for this important line of service. The country roads are still limited to the gravel banks in the improvements that they undertake. The sand of the formation is applied to all ordinary uses and it may be counted among the valuable resources of the city. These stratified deposits are not confined to the river valleys. They are found at the greatest altitudes of Central Ohio as well. For example, the highest land crossed by the Little Miami Railway between Columbus and Cincinnati lies three miles west of London, but this summit is occupied by a fine example of stratified drift in the shape of a gravel bank of large extent.

The boulder clay requires for its explanation a most unfamiliar agent and exceedingly abnormal climatic condition, conditions which it overtaxes the imagina-

tion to restore. We cannot stop in the process until we have buried all central and western Ohio under a Greenland glacier, several thousand feet in thickness, and moving with irresistible force over the entire region now occupied by the boulder clay. A strain almost as great is put upon us in finding an adequate explanation of the stratified drift. The sands and gravel of this series were all laid down in shallow water. To account for them it is necessary to cover all central and southern Ohio with a freshwater lake or series of lakes. This result can be accomplished only by a depression of the continent on a large scale. By such a depression the flow of the rivers would be arrested and the water resulting from the melting of the great body of ice accumulated in the earlier stages of the glacial period, would flood the entire region covered by the glacier. It has been suggested that the accumulations of snow and ice in the northern hemisphere temporarily changed the centre of gravity of the earth, thus bringing the ocean to a higher level upon the northern lands. Certain it is that the districts named were submerged during this part of the history. The amount of work done by the water in this portion of the glacial period can be partially measured in the enormous accumulations of rounded and wellworn gravel that occupy the valleys and tablelands of the State. The gravels of the Scioto Valley furnish a good illustration of this line of facts. If measured at all, the unit would need to be a cubic mile. Under any smaller standard of measure, the figures would pass the limit of intelligibility.

Explanations of the Drift.— While all geologists are agreed as to the general line of events that has been briefly sketched in the preceding pages, viz: 1. The burial of a large part of the country under a continental glacier for a long period of time and with many mutations in the history; and, 2, a subsequent depression of the land under a freshwater lake or series of lakes; they do not agree in their views as to the causes that brought about these surprising conditions. The subject has attracted a great deal of attention during the last fifty, and especially during the last twenty-five years, and a large measure of ability and learning have been expended upon the problems involved. But these problems proved to be large and complicated ones and several sciences must be consulted in their final settlement. It must be confessed that, at the present time, no complete and satisfactory theory as to the cause of the glacial period can be presented. Several more or less plausible theories have been advanced within the last half century, but none of them has been able to bear the criticism to which every theory in science is necessarily subjected before it can be counted established.

The most prominent of all these attempts to explain the anomalous conditions of the glacial period is undoubtedly that of the late Doctor James Croll, of the Geological Survey of Scotland. He differed from most that had preceded him in this field by assigning an astronomical cause for the astonishing reduction of temperature which the glacial period demands. In the *indirect results of the varying eccentricity of the earth's orbit*, he found sufficient cause for the changes that we are called on to explain. The *direct* effect of the eccentricity of the earth's orbit had been urged before his time as an adequate explanation, but upon due examination at the hands of the astronomers had been rejected as inadequate. Croll's

work opened up an entirely new line of inquiry, and one which at first seemed certain to lead to the solution of this great problem of geology. But within the last ten years the arguments against it have gathered strength, and the prevailing feeling at the present time among those best qualified to form an opinion is that the theory is, if not inadmissible, at least not established. The principal objections to it come from the amount of time which it involves. By astronomical calculation it is found that the last period of high eccentricity began about 240,000 years ago and ended about 80,000 years ago. But as much as the geologist values past time, and exorbitant as are his demands upon it in the popular estimation, it is still possible to give him, in particular stages of the history, more than he knows what to do with. The geological effects that have been brought about since the close of the ice age do not require and cannot account for as long a period as 80,000 years. The work of rivers in excavating new channels for themselves in cases where old valleys had been choked with glacial drift gives us a sort of chronometer that we can apply. According to our best light these new valleys, like those of the Niagara River in the gorge below the falls, and the valley of the Mississippi below the Falls of St. Anthony, cannot have required or used more than ten to fifteen thousand years in their work. There are many other facts that are in harmony with these conclusions, and inasmuch as Croll's theory seems to necessarily involve the longer period, most of the geologists who were leaning to this explanation, have found themselves obliged on this account to renounce the theory. There are also some weighty criticisms directed against it from the astronomical and physical side.

It is a great disappointment to be obliged to abandon so promising a clue to the interpretation of this anomalous and complicated history as Doctor Croll offered to the scientific world, the more especially since there is no other theory of equal scope and promise to be presented in place of it. But this entire experience is illustrative of the spirit of modern science. Every explanation of natural phenomena that is offered to the world is subjected to the most rigorous and unsparing tests, without fear or favor. The love of the truth is the dominant spirit of science, and urgent as the demand of our rational faculties is for an explanation of facts which interest us, if the explanation fails to harmonize the facts in any important respects we dismiss it, confess our ignorance and wait and work patiently for larger knowledge and clearer light. Some such attitude as this is maintained by most geologists at the present time in regard to the glacial period. The older theories, involving changes in the distribution of land and sea, and changes in the altitude of the land masses, are still under consideration, and many still hope that some portion of Croll's brilliant exposition of a cosmical cause for the phenomena may yet be reconciled with the facts. But in default of a thoroughly comprehensive and defensible theory at the present, the study of the phenomena is being carried on with great energy and success. Out of this more extensive knowledge a better theory is sure sooner or later to spring. If a feeling of impatience rises at this confession of ignorance on the part of geology, it is well to remember how short a time it is since we first learned to know that there had been in the world's recent history such a thing as a glacial period. It is not more than fifty years since the first statements as to a

great ice age began to obtain currency. The more formal enunciation of the facts by Professor Louis Agassiz in 1846 was received with widespread incredulity.

The glacial period has done everything for Columbus. It is practically the only important fact in its geology. The topography, soils, water supply and drainage of the city are all dependent upon this great series of beds. The influence of the underlying rock is reduced to the lowest possible terms. It merely serves as a foundation of the drift which constitutes the actual surface.

These general descriptions cover the geology of Columbus so far as its most conspicuous features are concerned. There remain to be considered the other topics named in the introduction of the chapter.

GEOGRAPHY.

Under this head the facts pertaining to the situation, topography and climate of Columbus will be given in brief.

Situation.—The latitude and longitude of Columbus have been determined by the United States Coast Survey. The observations were made in the Statehouse grounds, on the east side of the building, but the figures are referred to the centre of the dome. According to this supreme authority, the latitude of this point in Columbus is thirty-nine degrees, fifty-seven minutes and forty seconds north. The longitude of the same point is eighty-two degrees, fifty-nine minutes and forty seconds west (Greenwich) making a difference in time of five hours, thirty-one minutes and fifty-eight and seventenths seconds.

Topography.—Central Ohio consists of a slightly undulating plain from eight hundred to eleven hundred feet above sealevel. Across it the present drainage channels extend in shallow valleys. As these streams descend to the southward they rapidly cut their beds deeper and deeper until the summits of the so-called hills that bound them, but which are in reality fragments of the original plain, reach an elevation of four hundred or even five hundred feet above the valleys. Columbus is situated in the most important of these shallow troughs above described, in Central Ohio, viz., the Scioto Valley, but it also extends to the adjacent uplands in considerable portions of its area. Low water of the Scioto in the central portion of the city is approximately seven hundred feet above tide. The uplands of the northernmost portions of the city are not less than nine hundred feet above tide. For the following figures we are dependent on railway surveys. The different surveys do not, however, exactly agree. Most of the figures given here are derived from the reports of the Columbus, Hocking Valley & Toledo Railway. The elevation of the foundation of the Union Station is seven hundred forty-six and fifty-five hundredths feet above tide. (Bench mark on watertable near door, southwest corner). Another figure is seven hundred and forty-three and seventenths feet above tide. The elevation of the watertable of the Ohio State University building is above tide. The United States Signal Service Station, corner High and Broad streets, third floor, reports an elevation of eight hundred and five feet. The elevation of the city bench mark at the northeast corner of the Statehouse is seven hundred eighty and sixty-three hundredths feet above tide.

The feeder of the canal below the lock has an altitude of seven hundred two and sixteen hundredths feet.

In referring Columbus to the Scioto Valley this term is used in a general and comprehensive sense. In addition to the furrow occupied by the Scioto proper, parts of two other important valleys are included here, viz., those of the Whetstone River and of Alum Creek. The former of these is in reality a much more conspicuous feature of the country than its main valley. The Scioto has wrought out its bed for a number of miles above Columbus in the Devonian limestone. It therefore has rock bottom and rock walls, though the latter are of but small height, and it has also very limited intervals. These facts demonstrate that this portion of the valley is of recent origin. The Scioto undoubtedly has an older channel buried somewhere along or adjacent to its present course and deeper than the present valley by at least one hundred feet. This channel was filled with the stubborn boulder clay of the drift, and when, at the close of the glacial period, the river resumed its operations, it found it easier to cut a new channel out of solid rock than to reexcavate the old one. This older valley very likely lay to the eastward, as will be shown in the succeeding paragraph.

The Whetstone River, on the other hand, lying to the eastward of the Scioto, has wrought its valley out of the shale. It is also still flowing within its pre-glacial course, unless indeed, it has taken possession of the old valley of the Scioto above referred to. It nowhere has a rocky floor, but the beds of drift that underlie it are not less than one hundred feet deep, as has been proved by repeated tests in wells that have been drilled here. It is bounded by abrupt walls on the east side of the old valley, small portions of which still appear as surface exposures in the gorges of North Columbus. The foundations of the Northwood school building are laid in the bedded shale, and other portions of the formation rise twenty or more feet higher in the immediate vicinity, but at the rear end of the lot, a pipe was driven to a depth of ninety feet before striking the shale. This shows the presence of a fairly precipitous wall of shale at least a hundred feet in height on the eastern margin of the old valley, but the drift deposits have masked and concealed, for a great part of the district, all these striking features, and have given us gentle slopes of limestone gravel in the place of barren cliffs of shale. The breadth as well as the depth of the Whetstone Valley attests its antiquity. A beautiful scope of fertile bottom land, not less than a half mile in breadth, constitutes the intervals of the present river, while to the westward the rather indefinite boundary of the valley is composed of drift beds that occupy to a great depth the deeply eroded channels of the old rivers.

Alum Creek also occupies an old valley, as is proved by a series of facts similar to those already given. We thus see that these easily eroded shales have been removed from Columbus and the region south of it on a very large scale, and into the space from which they have been carried away a vast load of glacial drift has been deposited. The substitution, as already remarked in another connection, has been of priceless service to the district in every way. The most barren soil of Ohio, viz., that derived from the shale series, is the one that is geologically due here. In place of it, the weathered limestone gravel yields a soil that is the very

type and standard of excellence. The forest growth that the shale would have supported is decidedly inferior in character, but in place of it we find the oak, walnut, hickory and other of our most valued timber trees. The natural water supply of the shale is of the most unsatisfactory sort in both quantity and quality, but these same drift deposits constitute a universal and inexhaustible reservoir from which we can draw all needed supplies for all time.

The Scioto River within and below the city limits occupies its old or preglacial valley, as is made evident by the geographical features of the latter and especially by its breadth and depth. But the present channel is elevated by at least one hundred feet above the rock floor which constituted its original bed.

In summing up the general statements as to the topography of Columbus it is sufficient to say that the city occupies a slightly rolling drift plain about eight hundred feet above tide, within which the several drainage streams have cut broad and shallow valleys. The valleys are not more than fifty to seventyfive feet below the general level of the plane, but they are so situated with respect to the latter as to dispose quite promptly of even the heaviest rainfalls. The drainage of a few hundred acres in the eastern central portion of the city, forming the divide between the Scioto and Alum Creek, was originally sluggish and the tracts inclined to a swampy condition. The surface consists of boulder clay, blackened by the abundant vegetable growth that has been incorporated with it. When provided with adequate drainage the tracts referred to are under no disadvantage whatever for occupation. They constitute, indeed, the best residence portion of the city at the present time. There is no considerable area of the city to which even the highest floods bring any threat of damage. Other facts pertaining to the topography will be incidentally noticed in connection with the topics to be considered in the succeeding section.

Climate.—A few words must be given to the climate of Columbus. There is little or nothing to distinguish it from the climate of the rest of Central Ohio. It has exactly the conditions to be expected from its altitude, its latitude and its general situation. Under the lastnamed heading the continental character of the climate is included. It is marked by extremes. There is a difference of more than forty degrees between the average summer and the average winter temperatures, the latter being thirty degrees and the former seventythree degrees, Fahrenheit. The city is included between the isotherms of fiftyone and fiftytwo degrees, Fahrenheit. The annual range is not less than one hundred degrees, and the extremes not less than one hundred and thirty degrees Fahrenheit. The summer heat sometimes shows one hundred degrees for the temperature of the air in the shade, while cold waves occasionally depress the mercury to thirty degrees below zero. Extreme changes are liable to occur in the course of a few hours, especially when the return trades are violently displaced by northwest winds. In such cases the temperature sometimes falls sixty degrees in twentyfour hours, while changes of twenty to thirty degrees in twentyfour hours are not unusual during the winter months.

The rainfall averages about forty inches and is excellently distributed, as follows, the figures designating inches: Spring, 10 to 12; Summer, 10 to 14;

Autumn, 8 to 10; Winter, 7 to 10. The annual range is considerable, but a serious deficiency in the water supply of the region has never yet occurred. Columbus, like the rest of Central Ohio, and in fact like most portions of the State, is included within the tornado belt of the country, but thus far no destructive storm of this character has ever ravaged it. The depression of its surface below the country to the westward of it is two hundred to three hundred feet. Whether this fact has any influence in giving it the exemption that it has hitherto enjoyed is not known, but the exemption may be gratefully recorded. When the path of one of these destructive storms shall happen to lie, as some day it will, over the site of a populous city, the ruin it will work will rise to frightful proportions. Of the means of protection against such visitations we have absolutely no knowledge, and it does not seem probable that man will ever gain such knowledge.

SANITARY CONDITIONS OF COLUMBUS.

Closely connected with the geological and geographical features previously described are two subjects that have an intimate relation with the public health, viz., the water supply and the drainage of the city. These subjects will be considered in the closing section of this chapter.

Sanitary science is an important application of modern knowledge to human wellbeing. It has taken shape only within the last forty years, but it has already rendered service of immense importance to the cities and towns that have accepted its guidance. It has lowered the annual death rate of such communities by five or ten to the thousand in some instances; it has reduced the burdens of sickness in at least an equal ratio. It has brought more or less complete exemption from many discomforts and annoyances. It bids fair to become a powerful factor in the elevation and progress of the race.

It grew out of the discovery made in England about forty years ago that the germs of Asiatic cholera were in many instances distributed by means of drinking water. Attention was turned to several other diseases of similar character, and it soon became apparent that several of the most dreaded scourges of the race were largely propagated in a similar way, that is, through the agency of polluted drinking water and also by means of soils contaminated by the products of waste. But it was seen that the water supply of a community could not in any case be protected from dangerous contamination unless provision should be made at the same time for the satisfactory disposal of the various forms of waste of the same community. It is the recognition of this fact that has led the cities of the civilized world within the last forty years to enter on very large undertakings, necessitating the expenditure of vast amounts of money, in securing for themselves a safe water supply and an effective system of sewerage. These questions have become by all odds the most urgent and important that these cities have been obliged to meet on the material side of life. The urgency of these questions arises in part from the unprecedented rate of growth which the cities of the entire civilized world have attained in the present century, and particularly during its latter half. During the same time, also, man has eaten of the fruit of the tree of knowl-

edge more freely than ever before, and his eyes have been opened to the dangers that surround him.

In our efforts to accomplish the twofold object which we have set before ourselves, many unfortunate and costly mistakes have been made and the remedy has sometimes seemed worse than the evils to which it was applied. The chief defect has resulted from the system that has generally been adopted in the disposal of sewage. It has been the almost universal practice to conduct the sewage to the nearest stream and discharge it there without any attempt to correct or purify it. But it is from this same stream in most cases that the water supplies of adjacent cities must be derived. If there were but one city to a river the difficulty might not be serious. But, as the case now stands, each town in getting rid of its own sewage, endangers or pollutes the water supply of all the towns below it. The remedy for this state of things can be easily pointed out but it is costly to apply. It requires a larger measure of intelligence and fidelity in its execution than most of our cities have been able to command in their public work. It consists in destroying the dangerous character of the sewage before the water is returned to the general circulation of the region. The purification can be effected by chemical treatment or by infiltration through the soil. The soil has been proved to have a remarkable power in destroying the poisonous products of waste, and it is at once possible and practicable to thoroughly disinfect sewage by the treatment which is known as *downward intermittent filtration*, so that the effluent water can be returned to the streams without danger or offense. All this has been fully worked out in European cities and towns, and mainly in the cities of Great Britain. The cities of the United States have scarcely entered upon this line of action as yet, but its growing urgency will soon compel them to take up the problems involved.

Water Supply.—There are but few great cities in the United States that have at the present time an adequate and at the same time a satisfactory water supply. The cities bordering on the Great Lakes are, on the whole, best provided for in this regard. It is possible for them to obtain an excellent supply in unlimited amount. New Orleans and St. Louis, have the Father of Waters to draw from, and while the amount of their supply can never fall short its quality is far from satisfactory. Of the principal cities of the Eastern border, there is not one that has not serious ground for anxiety as to the character or amount, one or both, of its supply. All of them are making strenuous efforts to improve their respective supplies, and relief is possible to most. The cities that are at the greatest disadvantage are those situated in the river valleys of the country, except such as have been already named as occupying the Mississippi Valley. In many cases these cities have no possible source of supply except the rivers, but these same rivers are made to receive an ever-increasing volume of sewage and manufacturing waste from the growing towns situated on their banks. The quality of the water is therefore constantly deteriorating and often passes the limits of safety.

Columbus is on the whole favorably located for an inland town in the matter of water supply. Its river is by no means a great one; but still it and its main tributaries carry a large volume of water in the course of the year. They have no lakes or reservoirs along their courses, in the usual significations of the term, it is

true; but they still contain a large volume of stored water in their broad valleys. The latter have been filled, it will be remembered, mainly with sand and gravel for a depth of one hundred feet or more below the present surface. In their storage quality these porous beds constitute the equivalent of a shallow lake equal in size to the combined areas of the valleys, but they are better in many respects than any lake could be, for the waters that they contain are protected from the effect of the sun and to some extent from pollution. The reservoirs proper of Central Ohio at the present time are largely overgrown with a peculiar aquatic vegetation, the decay of which affects unfavorably all of their supply. The underground water, on the other hand, is always clear and cool and free from some sources of defilement, but unfortunately it is not protected against dangerous contamination of every sort.

It is easy to be seen, in view of the facts that have now been given, that most districts of Columbus command an abundant and excellent natural water supply. Wells sunk or driven to a depth not exceeding thirty feet, and frequently to not more than half this depth, command a generous and unfailing amount of cool and well filtered water. The exceptions to be noted are found in the northern portions of the city, in which the shale beds lie at or near the surface, and in some of the districts in which the boulder clay occurs in unusually heavy deposit. In the latter case wells are sometimes driven to a depth of one hundred feet without meeting any promising water vein; while in the districts in which the shales lie shallowest they affect in a characteristic way the water reached in wells. The quantity is small and the quality is inferior. But in nineteen tenths of our area the search for water is successful without the aid of any form of the divining rod, ancient or modern.

What is the character of this water supply? The supply, in a state of nature, I answer, is on the whole of high grade. Filtered through limestone gravel, as it is, it carries of necessity a considerable percentage of carbonate of lime; but there is, as a rule, no excessive amount of other minerals. It is clear, cool and abundant and it deposits little or no sediment. These statements, it must be observed, apply to this underground water in a state of nature. But when a city is in process of rapid growth, the natural conditions are no longer maintained. The porous beds of the surface that admit the rainfall so freely, admit with equal freedom all the products of waste that human occupation brings with it. Cesspools, no less than wells, are sunk in the gravel, and the poisonous products of many lines of manufacture are returned to the earth in place of the pure water that was drawn out of it. A threatening change at once appears in the character of the water supply. Proper tests show the presence of elements of danger, and after a little, typhoid fever or some like disease spreads from the well in a distinct circle of infection.

Sanitary science in its earliest days drew a conclusion which it has never been obliged to retract or modify, viz., that *water derived from wells in thickly settled towns is altogether unsafe*. Whoever uses it does so at his peril. No harm may come for a generation or two, it is true; but, on the other hand, the germs of a pestilence may spring from it at any hour with explosive violence. The recognition of this line of facts led Columbus to take up a quarter of a century ago the

question of a public water supply. From what source could it draw such a supply? Manifestly not directly from its river channels. The turbidity of their floodstages alone would render this altogether impracticable. No other resource was available but the sinking of large wells in the valley gravels. The pumping station was located in the middle of the broad valley and the wells dug here have furnished a supply fairly comparable in quality with the water derived from the best grade of similar wells throughout the city. It is well filtered, cool and in moderately good volume. A measure of protection has been thought to be secured for the water by sinking into or through a local bed of clay buried in the gravel, and by drawing the water from these lower sources. The city has taken great satisfaction in the belief that it is securing a well-protected supply. But it is doubtful whether any efficient protection has been reached in this way. The turbidity brought about by even a slight rise in the river can be promptly recognized in the distributing pipes of the city. The truth is, there is no universal or even general order of these drift deposits, and it is not safe to draw conclusions as to the particular channels and reservoirs of these underground waters. Sometimes when long droughts have prevailed the main river has been taken directly into the pipes. This is never done without a manifest lowering of the character of the supply. On several different occasions during the last few years the city water has been found to be decidedly open to suspicion.

The new pumping station of the east side has been but recently put into operation, but it promises to make a contribution of great value to the health and safety of the city. The wells are located in the Alum Creek valley and a very large volume of water, originally artesian, has been found in them. There is a larger percent of iron in the Alum Creek water than in the older supply, but in all other respects it reaches the best standard of the natural water of Central Ohio.

The following table of analyses shows the character of the Columbus supply. These analyses were all made by Doctor Curtis C. Howard, Professor of Chemistry and Toxicology in Starling Medical College, and were kindly furnished by him for this chapter. The examinations go back, as will be seen, to 1885 and cover the water from both the western and the eastern sources. It would scarcely be in keeping with the character of this chapter to discuss the significance of all the elements shown by these analyses. Those who are trained to this line of work will see that the table represents on the whole excellent water. The only substance reported that is out of proportion is the albuminoid ammonia. This stands for previous contamination, but there is no ground for condemning these waters on this account.

ANALYSES BY PROFESSOR HOWARD. PARTS PER 100,000.

	Oxygen Required	Free Ammonia.	Albuminoid Ammonia	Nitrous Acid.	Nitric Acid.	Chlorine.	Total Solids.*
1.	.30	.001	.006	.001	.042	.97	38.6
2.	.18	.001	.005	trace	.036	.74	61.6
3.	.21	.001	.008	trace	.055	.99	51.7
4.	.16	.028	.008 m	.001	-----	.50	56.2
5.	.14	.015	.009	.001	-----	.62	54.7
6.	.13	.611	.007	.001	-----	.56	52.0

*Multiply by six to obtain grains per gallon.

1. April 3, 1885. Water from west side filtering galleries.
2. October 30, 1885. Water from tunnel, west side, showing increased hardness.
3. April 8, 1886. Water from same source.
4. November 22, 1888. Water from well, east side pumping station.
5. October 24, 1890. Water from hydrant Starling Medical College, showing mixed supply from east and west pumping stations.
6. February 9, 1892. Water from same source.

Drainage and Sewerage.—The natural drainage of Columbus, as has been already shown, is well provided for. It was originally sluggish in a few localities, but slight relief in the way of open ditches was all that such districts required to render them arable. By far the greater part of the city would rid itself of the heaviest surplus of water and snow with all needful dispatch through numerous and well distributed waterways, and particularly through the porous beds supplied in gravel terraces and great valleys. The city went on for many years without water works or sewerage. Each household derived its water supply from its own wells, and all the forms of waste were disposed of in vaults and cesspools sunk in the same lot on which the well was located. But the natural consequences of this system soon began to manifest themselves in the more closely built portions of the city. The water of certain wells would become notably bad and the owners would be compelled to abandon them, but other wells near by would be made to render service in their place, until they too would fall under deserved condemnation. It is surprising that persons of even ordinary intelligence should fail to recognize the danger that was sure to result from this double use of the freely permeable beds upon which the city is built. If these beds could be rendered transparent for a single moment so that the constant drainage of vault and cesspool by well could be seen and traced by the eye, such a feeling of disgust and such a sense of danger would be inspired that this use, or rather abuse of the soil, would be at once and forever abandoned. But the soil is as good as transparent to those who are able to observe the facts involved and to reason soundly upon them. The sheet of slowly descending water can be followed from the polluted surface through all the vile accumula-

tions that we have buried in the earth, down to the springs of the fountains on which we depend for a supply of this vital element, the water which we drink. If the soil could be kept scrupulously free from all the agencies of contamination, we might continue to depend upon local wells, as in the beginning. But the soil cannot be kept free, under occupation. It is certain to be defiled in various ways and some of these involve the possibility of pestilence. *City wells are incompatible with the public health and the public safety, and must be everywhere abandoned*, but even if they are given up, the waste of the city cannot be safely entrusted to the soil that underlies it. There are other dangers besides that of poisoned water to which such a use is certain to lead. A filthsodden soil becomes a prolific source of general and specific disease. It is a hotbed for development of the germs of diphtheria, typhoid and other pestilences. As soon as due intelligence is directed to the facts it becomes evident that the removal of the excretory waste is one of the most urgent requirements that can be made upon a city in the interest of the health of its people.

Columbus took up this work of providing itself with sewerage, just as growing cities in this country generally take it up; that is, by piecemeal and with an entire absence of system or wise forecast. Small and shallow sewers were at first constructed to meet the most urgent necessities. When found inadequate, they were replaced by larger ones, but still no comprehensive system was brought into their construction. Every sewer was carried by the shortest course to the river. No other disposition of their contents received the slightest consideration. All the firstbuilt sewers terminated in the central portion of the valley; or, in other words, in the heart of the city. The work has been carried forward by common councils, the constitution of which undergoes rapid or even complete change in the course of two or three years. Furthermore, the construction has been carried on under the direction of city engineers whose terms of office have been alike brief and uncertain. Under such conditions, it is no surprise to find that many of our sewers have been unwisely located. Most have been constructed under inadequate supervision and are therefore poorly built, and they have cost the city much more than they should have done. But these complaints are not peculiar to Columbus. They can be applied without change to the experience of almost all of our large cities. It is only an aggravation to set before ourselves what might have been done under a wise and comprehensive plan, efficiently and economically carried out. It is also to be borne in mind that our knowledge in regard to these subjects has been advancing rapidly, and that work done now would be likely to be planned and carried forward far more wisely than work undertaken fifteen or twenty years ago.

Within the last twenty years a new system of sewerage has been introduced into this country that promises relief from some of the worst evils of the older or established system. It consists of a separation of the sewage proper from the storm water, by an independent system of pipes. The older system makes use of a single pipe or conduit in which the comparatively small but fairly regular flow of sewage is mingled with the irregular and occasionally excessive volume of storm and drainage water. To convey this mingled volume requires a large sewer, for

which, ninetenths of the time, there is nothing like full use. When these two incongruous contributions are thus mingled, on the one hand, storm and drainage water, and one the other, sewage proper, it is expensive and often impracticable to separate them again. The storm water, if not further polluted, could be turned back into the general circulation of the river without serious offense or danger. But the sewage must be carried through some process requiring the expenditure of special knowledge, and also of time and money before it can be safely introduced into a river which is likely to be used for water supply at some point lower in its course. If, however, the small volume of sewage is kept separate from the storm water it can be treated or utilized at comparatively small outlay.

If the question as to which is the more desirable system for Columbus could be taken up as a new one without reference to existing conditions and past expenditures, there is little doubt as to the verdict that would be rendered by the best knowledge of our time. Unquestionably, in the author's opinion, the decision would be in favor of the separate system. But the question cannot be approached in this way. Columbus is irrevocably committed to the combined system. Several million dollars have already been expended in the construction of these great lines and their tributaries, and with them every wellbuilt house of the city is connected; furthermore, street improvements, aggregating an even larger expenditure than the sewers, have been made on the basis of complete and permanent work in the matter of these buried drainage channels. For better or worse, therefore, we must adjust ourselves to the established system.

What are the chief features of the present situation? 1. In the first place, the old system of carrying the sewage by the shortest course to the rivers and discharging it there has resulted in an evil of large proportions. During the summer, when the river shrinks to small volume, the sewage becomes the overmastering element in it; and instead of the crystal stream of the early days, rippling over a clean and gravelly bed, we have a channel coated with hateful slime, through which a sluggish current crawls, black as ink and rank with all the offensive and poisonous odors of decomposing animal waste. The prevailing westerly wind catches up this horrible effluvium and wafts it over the adjacent quarter of the city, certainly to the discomfort and disgust and probably to the impairment of the health of thousands of our people who have built here pleasant homes for themselves. When, a few years ago, the offense seemed unbearable, the city council, against the advice of the intelligent friends of sanitary science in the city, ordered a dam to be constructed across the river below the mouth of the largest sewer, to receive and dilute its hateful contents. The measure resulted as it was foreseen it must result, and taught anew the lesson that it is often better to "bear the ills we have than fly to others that we know not of." The dam was blown out finally, and the district was temporarily relieved of the worst nuisance that ingenuity could create.

2. In the second place, the city has found itself obliged to build at an immense outlay an intercepting sewer to catch the outflow of all these older lines and transport it to a new and deeper eddy of the river, two miles below the city limits. Temporary relief will probably be secure by this means; but the rapid growth of

the city and the additional public water supply already described are steadily augmenting the volume of our sewage. The outlet as planned is sure to create a serious local offense in the course of a few years, and it is by no means certain that the stench arising from the sewage will not return to plague us, even within the boundaries that we are seeking to protect. In any case we are inflicting, by the course we have adopted and pursued from the first, an irreparable injury on all who occupy the valley below us. We are ruining a river that does not belong to any one town or district, and that in reality belongs much less to us than to the occupants of the fertile and beautiful valley that extends from Columbus to the Ohio River.

3. Is there any relief for this unfortunate state of things, or is this the price which every river valley must pay for supporting one or more prosperous cities within its limits? Sanitary science has taught us, and especially through the experience of European cities and towns, principally in England but partly on the Continent, during the last twentyfive years, that these evils, serious though they are, are not irremediable. Various systems have been devised for correcting them or at least reducing them to lower terms. One system stands out preëminent in this list and offers us, when intelligently and efficiently applied, full exemption from this threatening source of danger and offense. It is the thoroughly natural system which invokes the powerful agency of the soil and the air. It is known as the method of *downward intermittent filtration*. The sewage is applied to land properly prepared for this purpose by thorough underdraining. The flow of the sewage must be interrupted so that the air can take its turn in passing through the soil. By this means a natural agency of decomposition is brought into play by which the nitrogenous elements of waste, which are the most harmful of all, are broken up into innocuous compounds. This work is done by one of the great swarms of microscopic life with which we are just becoming acquainted and which, in this case, we know as one form of bacterium.

The sewage nourishes and stimulates plant growth to a remarkable degree. It transforms barren sands into fruitful fields. On land which is properly prepared for it, gardeners and farmers eagerly compete for the sewage supply. But continuous plant growth is not necessary for the efficiency of the process. The work can go on without the agency of vegetable growth and takes place in the winter as well as in the summer, the warmth of the water preventing freezing even in climates much more severe than that of Ohio. The effluent water is not only filtered but purified. Its chemical character has been changed and it is now in all respects fit to be returned to the river from which it was taken, none the worse for the détour which it has made through the artificial channels that we have constructed for it and the all-important office it has subserved of carrying away the waste of a great city.

This is the step that remains to be taken in the public improvements of Columbus. A sewage farm must be added to its sanitary equipment before it can do justice either to its own people or to its neighbors. Land apparently well adapted to this purpose is available. The amount of land required cannot be determined until the local conditions are thoroughly understood. European prac-

tice assigns ten acres to the thousand of population for sewage farm from which some returns are sought in the way of vegetable growth. When this lastnamed element is disregarded, a much smaller amount of land will suffice. If the system were once put into operation by the establishment of even a small sewage farm on the broad plains of the Scioto, below the city, there seems reasonable ground to believe that it would grow of itself. The owners of adjacent farms would find it to their interest to prepare their lands for the vitalizing flood, and the value of all farms to which the sewage could thus be applied would be permanently enhanced by such contiguity. To associate the vegetables and fruits of our diet-scale with the purification of city sewage may seem distasteful to some when first proposed, but a closer inspection shows us that there is no ground for anxiety or even for prejudice in such a relation. The alchemy of nature is fully adequate to the transformation required, and in fact it is only by the establishment and maintenance of some system of return to the soil of that which has been drawn out of it, that the life of the race can be indefinitely prolonged. Shakespeare's lines may be paraphrased in this connection :

Imperial Caesar, dead and turned to clay,
May ripen grain that keeps gaunt want away ;
Strange that the dust that held the world in awe
Should find its place within a hungry maw.

When all the fever-breeding wells within the central districts of the city have been filled ; when uncemented vaults are no longer tolerated within its limits ; when the basins from which its water supply is drawn are adequately policed and protected ; and when a well-appointed sewage farm is added to its outfit, Columbus may enjoy the satisfaction of having done its duty in a sanitary way, and may complacently expect the rewards that come from obedience to the commandments pertaining to the public health. These rewards will consist in the exemption of its people from many forms of zymotic disease, and from the heavy taxes that such diseases levy, and in the increasing comfort and longer term of human life within its boundaries.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

CLIMATE AND HYGIENE. I.

In their influence upon the health of human beings, climate and locality, although independent agents, are often confused with one another. Much that is charged to meteorological conditions which are beyond the control of man is found, on closer examination, to be due to local or terrene conditions which may and should be essentially changed. It has been said that, as a rule, health may be preserved in any climate by the exercise of reasonable care, yet it cannot be denied that certain atmospheric influences, acting in conjunction with those of locality, may produce deleterious conditions against which no precaution is proof. The remedy lies in improving the influences, not of the climate, but of the locality, and in doing this, civilization performs one of its principal functions. The annual deathrate of London which, two centuries ago, was as high as eighty per thousand, is now less than twentythree. Yet the climate of London has undergone no essential change. On the other hand, civilization has produced immense changes in the modes and comforts of life, and this is no less true of Central Ohio than it is of the chief city of Europe. We live under the same skies and are subject to the same atmospheric phenomena as the early settlers, but with very different consequences because of the different relations we bear to the operations of Nature.

Climate and hygiene are therefore associated together, and here chosen for conjunctive treatment, not because the one is believed necessarily to sway the other, but because the one may radically affect the other by acting upon conditions which lie mainly if not entirely within our own control.

Of the meteorology of Ohio prior to the beginning of the present century the record is mostly traditional and vague. Writing from the best information he could get, Mr. Atwater gives the following account of a series of winters: 1785 to 1790 mild; 1791 and 1792 severe; 1793 to 1795 mild; 1796 to 1800 severe. In 1796 the Ohio River was frozen over in November, and a winter followed which was remembered for more than forty years afterward as the severest known in the history of the State. The mercury sank to eighteen degrees below zero on January 8, 1797, and dropped several additional times below the zero point in the course of the season. The Ohio River remained frozen over for four weeks in succession, and frost occurred as late in the following spring as May 24.¹

According to Atwater, the winters from 1801 to 1807, inclusive, were all mild, but tradition speaks of February 13, 1807, as a cold Friday which no one could forget who experienced its rigor. On June 16, 1806, a total eclipse of the sun, visible all over this and the European continents, took place at midday. Twice only within the recorded history of the United States — November 30, 1834, and August 7, 1869 — has such a phenomenon occurred which at all approached this one in grandeur. At thirtyseven minutes and thirty seconds past eleven o'clock the sun's surface was wholly obscured, and the darkness of night super-vened. As the day was unclouded, this transition from the glare of a summer noon to midnight obscurity was the more impressive. Cooper, the novelist, who was an observer of the event, mentions these incidents:

Swallows were dimly seen dropping into the chimneys, the martins returned to their little boxes, the pigeons flew home to their dovecots, and through the open door of a small barn we saw the fowls going to roost. . . . A few cows, believing that night had overtaken them, were coming home from the wild, open pastures, the dew was falling perceptibly, and the thermometer must have fallen many degrees from the great heat of the morning.

The duration of the total obscuration was about five minutes.

Hon. Christian Heyl thus describes the tremors of an earthquake which he says was felt at Columbus in 1810:

The first shock was in the night season. It shook my bed so that I at first thought that some person was shaking it. The dogs and fowls made a dreadful noise about it. I got up and looked out of the window, but could see nothing wrong. The rest of my family slept below in the cabin, and felt nothing of it. On the next day, however, about ten or eleven o'clock, we had another shock. There was no wind, yet we could see the treetops swaying, and articles hanging up in the house were swinging back and forth.²

In 1811 a notable earthquake took place, the oscillatory center of which was about thirty miles south of New Madrid, in Missouri. The first shock took place during the night of December 16, and was followed by intermittent vibrations, which continued until the following February. Some of the tremors were felt as far east as Pittsburgh, and even along the shores of the Atlantic. These, if we may presume an erroneous ascription of date, may account for the phenomena described by Mr. Heyl. At the time the shocks of 1811 began, a comet had for some time been visible in the heavens.

As to the early summer of 1814 we find the following hints in the *Freeman's Chronicle* (Franklinton) of June 10:

Scarcely one cloudless day has been seen in this part of the country during the last six or eight weeks. Vegetation has been much retarded, and in some instances destroyed, in consequence of the late excessive and incessant rains. The waters have been extremely high, and the roads, in some places, impassable.

On September 23, 1815, a terrific and ever-memorable gale swept over New England, but the writer has been unable to find any account of contemporary storms west of the Alleghanies.

The year 1816 was commonly referred to for nearly a generation as one "without a summer." In 1850 the following account of it was given in the Rochester (N. Y.) *American*:

January was mild, so much so as to render fires almost needless in sitting rooms. December, the month immediately preceding this, was very cold. February, except a few days, was as mild as January had been. The first half of March was cold and boisterous, the second half mild. A tremendous freshet on the Ohio and Kentucky rivers caused great loss of property. April began warm, but grew colder as the month advanced, and ended with snow and ice. In May, buds and fruit trees were frozen, ice formed half an inch thick, and the fields were again and again replanted until the planting season had passed. June was the coldest ever known in this latitude. Frost, ice and snow were common. Fruit was nearly all destroyed. Almost every green herb was killed. Snow fell to the depth of ten inches in Vermont, several inches in Maine, and three inches in the interior of New York. It also fell in Massachusetts. July was accompanied by frost, and ice as thick as common windowglass was formed throughout New England, New York, and some portions of Pennsylvania. The Indian corn was nearly all killed. August was more cheerless, if possible, than the [other] summer months had been. Ice half an inch thick was formed, and Indian corn was so frozen that the greater part of it was cut down and dried for fodder. Almost every green thing was destroyed, both in this country and in Europe. . . . Farmers supplied themselves from the corn produced in 1815 for seed in the spring of 1817. It sold at from four to five dollars a bushel. September supplied about two weeks of the mildest weather of the season, but its latter half was so cold and frosty that ice was formed half an inch thick. In October frost and ice were common. November was cold and blustering. Snow fell during that month sufficiently to make sleighing. December was mild and comfortable. The remainder of the winter was mild.

During the season of 1816 very little vegetation matured. Throughout the summer the sun's rays seemed to be destitute of their usual power, and all nature assumed a somber aspect.

Atwater describes the winters of 1808 and 1809 as severe, and thus classifies those which followed, down to the time he wrote: 1810 to 1812 mild; 1813 cold—snow twentyfour inches deep at Fort Wayne; 1814 to 1828 mild; 1829 to 1831 cold; 1832 to 1838 mild. According to the same authority, heavy rains began to pour about November 14, 1822, "and continued almost daily until the first day of the ensuing June."

On May 18, 1825, a tornado swept across Licking, Knox, Carroll and Columbiana counties and passed eastward until it shattered its force against the western breasts of the Alleghanies. "Across Licking and Knox counties its width was scarcely one mile, but where it moved it prostrated every forest tree, or stripped it of its limbs."³ The autumn of this year was characterized by unusual mildness. In October the temperature of June prevailed, rosetrees bloomed, and vegetation generally seemed to take on a second growth.

The first half of January, 1826, was very cold; on the seventeenth the mercury dropped four degrees below zero. In March, floods took place which caused serious damage in Franklin and adjoining counties.

The spring of 1827 was cold and backward. "In the winter of 1827-8," says Atwater, "we had the southwest current of air all winter. It came loaded with water, which fell in torrents during that winter, and on the eighth of January there was the greatest freshet which we had had for years before. On the Scioto we had no ice that winter more than threeeighths of an inch in thickness."⁴

The winter of 1827-8 was open, wet and boisterous. The rain poured down in sheets, inundating the flatland, and swelling even small brooks to impassable

proportions. Not ice enough was frozen in the Scioto Valley, it was stated, to cool a glass of soda. The weather in February, 1829, was severely cold, and throughout the month of March the temperature of January prevailed. When spring opened, vegetation was two weeks behindhand.

February, 1830, opened with extreme cold, relieved by a heavy snowfall which produced fine sleighing. In the autumn of this year a severe drought prevailed, injuring the corn, making dusty roads and causing streams and wells to go dry.

In 1831 February again began very cold, the mercury dropping ten degrees below zero. On August 10 of this year Mr. Isaac Appleton Jewett wrote from Columbus to his friend, Samuel Appleton, of Boston:

Torrents of rain have been pouring down upon us the entire summer. Deucalion's age would have been a dry time to this. The heavens are hung with black for weeks. Indeed, I may say with truth, we have not had a clear day this summer.

A partial eclipse of the sun took place February 12, beginning at thirteen minutes past ten A. M., according to William Lusk's almanac.

In January, 1832, the temperature went down to ten degrees below zero. It had previously, during the same season, gone down to eight degrees below. June of this year was a cold month, unfavorable to agriculture. A "weekly meteorological diary" began to be kept about this time, and reported to the press by H. Wilcox, of the "Columbus High School for Young Ladies." Mr. Wilcox made notes of the wind, temperature and general state of the weather for each day of the month.

In both a hygienic and a meteorologic sense the year 1833 is one of extraordinary interest. Besides being accompanied by the first notable cholera epidemic which ever prevailed in Central Ohio, it was distinguished by some of the most wonderful atmospheric phenomena ever witnessed on this continent.

The winter of 1832-3 was unusually mild. On February 22, 1833, Mr. Isaac A. Jewett wrote: "The winter still continues open and delightful. What a contrast to the two preceding! Never were there clearer skies nor milder breezes. The month of February has been one long May day. I will not say the birds have made their appearance, but I have certainly seen the grass green in the fields." Nevertheless March opened with a slight snowfall, which was closely followed by some of the coldest weather of the season. During this cold interval, four inches of snow lay upon the ground, making excellent sleighing. April and the first half of May were uncommonly dry, but June was a month of copious and constant precipitation, causing high water, and making the roads for a time almost impassable.

But by far the most important meteorological event of the year 1833, and perhaps the most interesting one of the present century, was the magnificent exhibition of falling meteors which took place on the morning of November 13, in that year. Never in the world's history was there a grander display of celestial pyrotechnics than this. Beginning about midnight, it was visible all over the American Continent, and continued until submerged in the light of the rising sun. A citizen of Worthington, writing on November 13, 1833, thus describes it:

This morning, an hour before day, our sky presented a most singular display of luminous meteors. The appearance, I am informed, commenced at least as early as half past three

o'clock, though it was an hour later when I first saw it; and it continued without intermission until the light of day rendered it invisible. A numberless multitude of shooting stars were constantly marking the cloudless sky with long trails of light. As seen from this place, they seemed to proceed from a point in the heavens a little west of Delta, in the constellation Leo. This observation was made at five o'clock. From this point they appeared to shoot with great velocity down the concave sky, losing themselves in the dark blue expanse, or disappearing in the faint and undefined mist that rested on the horizon. They were not generally visible in their course through a greater arc than twenty or twentyfive degrees, and those which seemed to approach nearest to the horizon first made their appearance not far above it; while those that commenced their course near the centre of radiation uniformly disappeared before they reached the misty part of the atmosphere. Each meteor in its course left a pale, phosphorescent train of light, which usually remained visible for some minutes. Occasionally one would seem to burst into flames, and burn with increased energy, illuminating the face of terrestrial nature with a degree of brightness and splendor inferior only to sunshine. But this effect would be of merely momentary duration, for the substance of the meteor would be rapidly consumed, leaving a broad, luminous way which would perhaps remain distinctly visible for twenty minutes, while the wind or some other cause, would appear to waft it gently eastward, so modifying its form as to give it the irregular outline of a cloud. . . . A luminous spot, or ring, would frequently appear for a moment, near the point from which they seemed to emanate; which was unquestionably occasioned by a coincidence of the course of the meteor with the line of observation.

A Columbus observer wrote :

The weather was calm and mild; numberless stars twinkled in the heaven; while the middle region of the air was irradiated by myriads of those diminutive meteors usually denominated falling or shooting stars. These were of various sizes, some emitting little more light than the ordinary firefly, while others equaled the rocket in brilliancy, and presented an appearance nearly similar. One, in particular, which we had not the good fortune to behold, has been represented to us as visible for several minutes — our informant says not less than ten — and as exceeding in size and splendor anything of the kind ever witnessed by those who saw it. . . . This singular spectacle [the appearance of the meteors] commenced a little after twelve o'clock, and was at its height between four and five. . . . They [the meteors] must have fallen at the rate of at least ten thousand per hour, presenting an appearance of a shower of fire extinguished in midair. They were seen in all quarters of the heavens at once, but seemed to be most numerous a few degrees south of east from the zenith.¹

Arago computed that not less than 240,000 meteors were instantaneously visible above the horizon of Boston. For some time a very large one hung almost stationary in the zenith above the Falls of Niagara, and emitted in all directions its incessant flashes of light. The descent of the fiery shower over the dark, foaming cataract is described as an unparalleled spectacle. The movement of the meteors was for the most part noiseless, but sometimes a hissing sound was perceived, and the explosions of the fireballs, it was said, were accompanied in some instances by a report resembling the discharge of a cannon.

The effect of the display upon the minds of the ignorant and superstitious was very curious. In many districts nearly the entire population was panic-stricken, and profoundly believed that the end of the world had come. Impromptu prayer meetings were held, and solemn preparations for instant departure from mundane scenes were circumstantially made. An old citizen who was at Granville at the time, informs the writer that instances of this kind occurred both there and at

Columbus. In the Southern States the negro slaves were terrorized beyond control. A planter who was awakened in the night by the distressed cries of his bondsmen says that when he went out to respond to their midnight beseechings, over one hundred of them "lay prostrate on the ground, some speechless and others uttering the bitterest moans, but with their hands raised imploring God to save the world and them."

The spring of 1834 opened very favorably but on April 26, a frost fell which destroyed the fruit, cut down the wheat and stripped the trees of their leaves. At the time of this visitation, ice was formed half an inch thick. This frost was general over Ohio, and prevailed also in several States east of the Alleghanies. The month of July next following was marked by extreme heat, the thermometer ranging in the nineties for several days in succession. An eclipse of the sun, total in South Carolina and Georgia, took place November 30.

The winter of 1834-5, although quite severe in the Eastern and Southern States, was in Ohio one of unusual mildness. Up to January 21, no snow had fallen at Columbus, and scarcely a day had passed on which outdoor labor could not be comfortably performed.

Of the seasons of 1836 little mention has been made in the current records, except that the month of March was one of excessive changeableness, illustrating, by weather as bad as their orthography, the following lines :

First it rained, and then it blew,
And then it friz, and then it snow,
And then there was a shower of rain,
And then it friz and snow again.

The principal meteorological event of 1837 was a magnificent aurora borealis which appeared in the heavens during the evening of November 14. Of its observation at Columbus, possibly prevented by cloudy weather, no record has been found, although witnessed at Hudson, Ohio, and at various other points from the Mississippi to the Atlantic seaboard. As seen at most localities, its duration was about threequarters of an hour ; at St. Louis it continued throughout the night. Professor Olmstead wrote of its appearance at New Haven :

About six o'clock, while the sky was yet thick with falling snow, all things suddenly appeared as if dyed in blood. The entire atmosphere, the surface of the earth, the trees, the tops of the houses, and, in short, the whole face of nature were tinged with the same scarlet hue. The alarm of fire was given, and the vigilant firemen were seen parading the streets in their ghostly uniform, which, assuming the general tint, seemed in singular keeping with the phenomenon. The light was most intense in the northwest and northeast. At short intervals it alternately increased and diminished in brightness until, at half past six, only a slight tinge of red remained in the sky.

Another writer gives the following description of it as seen at New York :

Innumerable bright arches shot up from the whole northern semicircle of the horizon, and from even farther south, all converging to the zenith with great rapidity. Their upper extremities were of the most brilliant scarlet, while below they were exceedingly white. At the formation of the corona the appearance of the columns below, which were very numerous and bright, resembled that of bright cotton of long fibre, drawn out at full length. The

intermingled hues afforded each other a mutual strong relief, and exhibited the most dazzling contrast ever beheld. The stellar form was wonderfully perfect and regular. Toward the west there was a sector of more than twenty degrees of unmingled scarlet, superlatively beautiful.

The weather of January, 1838, was singularly mild, and that of the latter half of March warm, hazy and dry, causing the early garden plants to bloom, and the bluebirds to appear at their usual springtime haunts. During June and July the midday temperature ranged in the eighties.

The summer of 1839 was so cold as to be likened to that of 1816. A snowfall heavier than any of the preceding winter took place about March 1, and made sleighing for the first time during the winter or spring. Severe frosts fell during the nights of May 3 and 5.

March, 1840, set in with the warmth and gentleness of June; how it went out we are not informed. One hundred and fiftysix consecutive days next anterior to March 31, 1840, were thus classified: 63 fair, 34 rainy, 28 snowy, and 31 cloudy without precipitation.

March, 1841, was characterized by heavy snow and fierce cold. About the middle of the month, the northern stage came through from Sandusky to Columbus on runners. July was accompanied by excessive heat, but a low temperature and drought prevailed in August. The first autumn frost fell October 1. During the latter part of October cold rains fell, and were followed by snow.

The winter of 1841-2 was one of phenomenal mildness. Snow fell scarcely at all during the entire winter until February 17, when it was precipitated to a depth of three inches. Very little ice was formed. January had the usual temperature of May. February was, for the most part, equally mild. March was ushered in with thunderstorms and greening fields. On one day during the latter part of the month, the temperature rose to eightythree in the shade. Most of the fruittrees were in bloom before April 1. In May the weather was so cool as to make fires necessary for household comfort. June was blessed with an abundance of rain. The weather conditions for the wheat harvest, which was one of great luxurance, were favorable. The midday temperature of July ranged in the nineties. On August 2 and 3 a frost fell, not at, but east and west of Columbus. In latitude 39 and south of it a severe drought prevailed in autumn. Snow fell November 16, and on November 22 the Scioto above the State dam was frozen firmly.

During the night of January 4, 1843, an earthquake tremor was felt at Cincinnati, and also, slightly, through Central Ohio. At Columbus it was perceptible but not violent. In Missouri it was severe, and in some portions of that State produced "sinkholes" which belched forth steam. On February 7, 1843, the temperature dropped to one degree below zero. The season had previously been mild and open. From the fourteenth to the eighteenth the sleighing, it was said, was the finest seen in Ohio for ten years. On the seventeenth a cold wave swept over the State, depressing the temperature in parts of Northern Ohio to twentytwo and twentyfive degrees below zero. March was a month of snow, violent winds, and low temperature approaching the zero point. Spring opened

about five weeks later than it did the year before. Although the temperature rose as high as the ninety mark in May, there were nights in June when ice was frozen in many places. The wheat crop suffered from drought. In September some days of intense heat were followed by drenching rains and weather cool enough to make fires comfortable. During the latter part of October snow lay on the ground three inches deep.

The great comet of 1843 began to be visible at Columbus March 8, and first appeared as a luminous column rising in an oblique direction from the horizon. So brilliant was it, at its full development, as to be visible at midday, but by April 4 its recession left only the faintest trace of it perceptible. In the local newspapers of contemporary dates its splendors are described but vaguely, yet all accounts agree that it was one of the most magnificent celestial appearances of the century.

A table of weather observations taken by Thomas Kennedy, State Librarian, in the year 1844, shows the following mean temperatures for that year: January 30.53, February 36.58, March 43.61, April 64.58, May 65.51, June 70.50, July 74.73, August 71.79, September 65.92, October 49.40, November 12.93, December 34.95. Fifty days of the year were rainy, eightyfive cloudy and sixtyfive clear. Of the remainder, one hundred and fifty-nine are described as partly cloudy.

The coldest weather of the winter of 1844-5, was experienced in February. Until the beginning of that month the season was so mild that the rivers were not closed, and violets are said to have bloomed. On May 5 and 7, 1845, sharp frosts were felt, and ice was formed. This freeze cut most of the young vegetation to the ground, and was followed by a drought. Further frosts fell during the latter part of May, and the cold dry weather continued into June.

The winter of 1845-6 was remarkable for its heavy precipitation of snow. During a single week in the latter part of February this precipitation covered the ground to the depth of two feet. An eclipse of the sun took place in April, 1846, but cloudy weather prevented its observation in Central Ohio. The following winter began so gently that Columbus bricklayers were yet at work in the open air as late as December 30.

The January flood of 1847 has been described in another chapter. High water again occurred in the following December, and seriously interfered with the transmission of the mails. Copious rains, accompanied by cool weather, occurred in the middle of August; frosts fell in the early part of September.

The most interesting meteorological event of 1848 was a beautiful aurora which appeared on the evening of November 17, and recalled, although it did not equal the splendors of its predecessor of November 14, 1837. A Columbus observer thus describes it.

As early as half-past six, columns of rosy light appeared south of east, also north of west, tending to a junction, but neither perpendicular to the horizon nor as yet parallel to each other. At intervals between them, white narrow bands and feathery clouds, sometime tipped with scarlet, were reared, while again, too numerous to be distinguished, they formed a silvery arch some twenty degrees above the apparent horizon, its apex a little eastward of the north star, and its base forming the segment of nearly the sixth of a circle. At 8:20 this por-

tion became dark, almost black, contrasting strangely with the light sky, when suddenly, as if upon intelligent summons, there shot upwards numerous narrow-based pyramids until responding to the same grand design, the southeast and northwest columns of red light slowly, yet perceptibly rose as high, respectively, as the Pleiades and Ursa Major, near which constellations they wavered and stopped. About nine o'clock the dances and flashes gave promise of a corona, as in 1837, and soon the result of all these marshallings appeared in a splendid crown around the magnetic pole, and, to the eye of the spectator, a few degrees southeast of the zenith.

At the moment the columns of red light reared their crests to this position, they were followed by white, fleecy clouds as far in the southeast as Orion where the deepest glow was ever found, while below, dark purple strongly contrasted with the scarlet piled upon the white bank floating next above. This fincolored column was separated from its less beautiful companion of the opposite point of the compass by hundreds of delicate pale bands, over which, at this moment, fitful waves flashed until one entire half of the heavens was irradiated with the gathering lines. These, forced to a centre, as if repelled on their approach, dispensed down the southern sky springing clouds, leaving at the centre an opening of clear blue a few degrees in diameter, on the outside of which these streamers radiated downwards and outwards. Thus a perfect crown was formed, the trembling rays of which seemed to fear their unwonted elevation, for, as the corona was completed, the piledup masses dropped to the horizon, no longer forming regular supports, but dashing up and down alternately as the coronal rays themselves fluctuated. This spectacle, so fanciful, ever varying, ever new, lasted less than five minutes. . . . At ten the heavens were as usual, and the aurora, the splendor of which can be impressed by no language upon the mind, departed. . . . At 11:15 the constellation Orion was again the seat of the purple glow, but though showy, startling, grand, the great peculiarity of the whole display was the crown, sending down its messages, and welcoming to its throne of glory returning currents of beautiful light, that, wavering, trembling, flying, made the whole complete, while in confessed subjection to the glorious masterpiece above.³

The local weather annals of 1849 are meagre. Until the beginning of January the season was mild. A heavy snowfall accompanied by freezing, took place in the night of April 17. The month of May was gentle and showery.

The lowest temperature reached during the winter of 1850 was that of February 5, on which date the mercury dropped to five degrees below zero. The spring of 1850 was very cold and backward.

A flurry of snow took place on April 30, 1851, and was followed, on May 1, by a severe and damaging frost. A partial eclipse of the sun was visible in Central Ohio on the morning of July 28. A very fine aurora appeared during the night of September 10, and an auroral flush during the night of September 29. A considerable snowfall took place October 26.

January, 1852, was a month of intense cold. On the twentieth the mercury sank at Columbus to twenty degrees below zero. During twentyfive consecutive days ending with January 29 there was good sleighing. The first autumn snow fell November 15.

Until the last days of January, the winter of 1852-3 was uncommonly mild. Very little snow fell, and almost no ice was frozen. The first considerable freeze of the season took place January 26. The peachtrees were in bloom April 25. The June heat rose to the nineties, and was accompanied by severe drought. The autumn was mild, and so dry as to cause most of the wells and springs to fail. The local rainfall for the year 1853, measured in inches, was only 29.79; that

for 1852, 47.57. A brilliant aurora appeared during the night of May 24; in the evening of August 24 a comet began to be visible. An earthquake tremor passed over the State May 2, and was noticed at Columbus. Two or three distinct vibrations were felt. Their direction was from north to south.

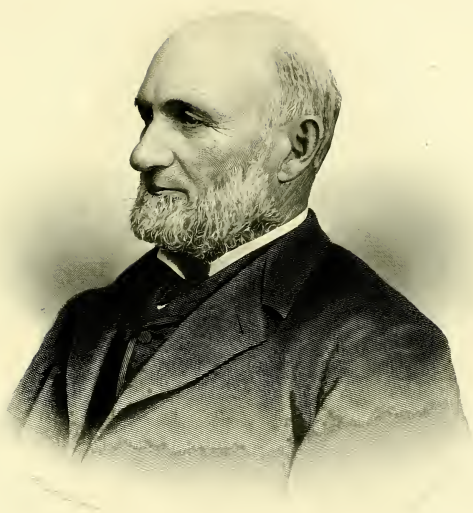
During the night of April 28, 1854, snow fell three or four inches deep. On the day following, the storm was continued. The first half of July is described as "fifteen days of scorching heat and burning, unclouded sun." The mercury is said to have ascended to 98° and 100° "in cool positions." On the nineteenth it hung at 93° at sundown. After six weeks of rainless skies a "terrific gale" of August 3 blew down shadetrees and telegraph poles, and did other mischief. This phenomenon was followed by more drought, during which the Scioto became a rivulet, and the water in the canal was so diminished as to prevent boats from approaching the city. The streets of Columbus, it was said, lay "ankle deep in dust," pasture lands were parched, and the corn withered under the burning rays of the sun. The volume of water in the bed of the Scioto, it was represented, had not been so contemptible for twenty years. The August heat continued into September, during the early part of which the day heat was fierce and that of the night stifling. At seven o'clock on the morning of September 9 the mercury registered 81°. On May 26 a partial eclipse of the sun took place, and was observed from the High School building by Joseph Sullivant, who states that the first contact took place at three o'clock, thirtyone minutes and thirtyfive seconds, Columbus time. The duration of the phenomenon was two hours and nineteen minutes. During the evening of May 30 a large meteor shot athwart the northern sky "as if from the moon."¹⁰

"We have had seventeen consecutive days of fine sleighing," says the Ohio Statesman of February 8, 1855. An observation in the same paper of February 13 reads: "Although the first part of January was so springlike that some farmers started their ploughs, yet for the past three weeks we have experienced a uniform severity of weather seldom witnessed in this region." The average noon temperature in January was 36°; in February 26°. The spring was backward, and no ploughing was done up to March 26. Fire was necessary for comfort in the early part of June.

The year 1856 began with an unusual depression of temperature. On January 4, the thermometer registered eight degrees below zero, and the Scioto was covered with ice from eight to ten inches thick. At sunrise on January 8, the mercury indicated fifteen degrees below zero. But the culmination of severity was reached on Wednesday, January 9. Mr. Joseph Sullivant thus recorded his observations of this spasm of arctic rigor:

For twentyfive years I have been an observer of the temperature. During all that time my thermometer has never fallen so low as yesterday morning [January 9], when it marked twenty degrees below zero. I believe yesterday morning at six o'clock to have been the coldest ever experienced in this part of Ohio¹¹

D. C. Pearson, another observer, said: "There is no question, I presume, that last Wednesday morning was the coldest day ever known in Ohio."



William Shepard

PHOTOGRAPHED BY BAKER.

THE SHEPARD SANITARIUM, built in 1853.



From observations taken at the Esther Institute, Professor T. G. Wormley reported the mean temperature for January, 1856, at 14.55°; for 1852, at 24.5°.

February was also a cold month, and temperatures ranging from 27° to 29° below zero were reported. The spring of 1856, was backward, and ice and snow were frequent until April 21. May was unseasonably cold throughout.

January, 1857, was a cold month, although not nearly so severe as January, 1856. On the eighth the thermometer indicated ten degrees below zero. February was mild, but the spring was backward. A comet appeared in May.

During the night of April 27, 1858, a severe frost fell, doing much damage. Intense heat, approaching 100° in the shade, prevailed in June. In September, and the early part of October a beautiful comet was visible. The weather in December was mild, the skies clear, the buds swollen, and the grass green.

January, 1859, ended with sunshine so benignant that doors and windows were thrown open, and overcoats dispensed with. The second snowfall of the winter took place February 2. Snow, sleet and frost fell in the early days of April. On May 3 and 7, the temperature rose to 80° and 90° in the shade. The summer was ushered in with abundant promise. The *Ohio Statesman* of June 2, said :

No leafy month of June ever commenced with a better prospect for the crops than that of 1859. The weather of May was as favorable as could have been wished, and the grain sprung up under it immensely. The farmers are jubilantly preparing to clear away the old crops to make room for the expected abundance of the coming harvest. Corn is far advanced and considered out of danger. . . . Wheat may be injured hereafter, but the present prospect is the best of many years.

Fortyeight hours after these words were printed the bright prospects which they described were utterly blasted. During the night of Saturday, June 4, 1859, the severest summer frost fell known to the recorded annals of the State. An uncommonly low temperature which had prevailed during the two next preceding days culminated in this disaster. The cold and frost were general, extending to northeastern Illinois, to all of Indiana except the southwestern portion, to the greater part of Ohio, and to the western portions of Pennsylvania and New York. The destruction of growing crops was enormous, but by no means uniform. Vegetables of the same kinds were destroyed and spared within the same enclosure. The ruin of the wheat crop was in some districts utter and complete, in others partial. The work of destruction was performed in belts and streaks. In Northern Ohio the wheat was badly damaged, the green potato hills were changed to black spots, and the grapevines cut down to the old wood. In Central Ohio the corn was cut to the ground and small fruits and vegetables were well nigh annihilated. At West Jefferson, Madison County, ice was formed one quarter of an inch thick, the Osage orange and other shrubs were withered, and the tops of the locust trees were turned black, as though singed by fire. In Northwestern Ohio ice was formed.

The great frost was followed by warm, genial weather, accompanied by showers of rain. July was a dry month, and accompanied by intense heat. On the nineteenth the temperature ranged from 100° to 105° in the shade. On July 29 a

partial eclipse of the sun was visible at Columbus, and during the night of August 28 the heavens wore the flush of a splendid aurora. Another auroral appearance took place during the night of September 2.

The year 1860 was one of unusual atmospheric phenomena. A beautiful eclipse of the moon was seen from Columbus during the night of February 6, and in the latter part of June the fleecy form of a comet hung athwart the northwestern skies. But the most interesting celestial event of the year was the occultation of Venus by the moon during the night of April 24. This charming episode was thus fancifully described by some unknown poet:

The crescent Moon, with silver horn,
Was riding down the sky,
As Venus, in the azure borne,
Came tripping gaily by.

Old Taurus shook his shaggy mane
The evening queen to fright,
When, prompt to rescue, came the Moon
Like a true and gallant knight.

But Venus flushed with deeper glow,
As the night king urged his aid,
Lest all the gossip stars should know
Their queen could be afraid.

But closer to the Moon she pressed
Until, oh sad mishap!
She tripped her foot in luckless stride
And fell into his lap!

At first the wantons deeply blushed,
But soon cared not a feather,
And joyously, with lovelight flushed,
They rode the sky together.

On Monday night, April 9, 1860, a terrific tornado swept over Sharon, Clinton, Mifflin and Jefferson townships, prostrating trees and damaging barns and dwellings.

During the night of Wednesday, May 1, 1861, a frost fell which did great damage to the fruits. On June 16 the weather was cool enough to make overcoats comfortable. A splendid comet swept through the skies in July, August and September, 1861, and was still faintly visible in October. The earth was popularly supposed to have passed through the tail of this comet, the journey occupying four hours. The sun's surface displayed a dozen or more spots, some of them very large, during the month of August.

About eleven o'clock in the night of August 4, 1862, "a bright belt of light, of uniform width, suddenly spanned the heavens from horizon to horizon. The direction of the line was from a little north of west to a little south of east."¹² Its motion was southward, and its duration not over twenty minutes. "Large crowds collected on the streets to witness it, and many were the conjectures as to the

events it portended. The telegraph was then telling to thousands the call for 300,000 men. During its continuance there was a most sublime exhibition of the aurora borealis in the northern celestial hemisphere."¹² On the following day, at noon, a windstorm took place, accompanied by huge clouds of dust, and darkness so great as to make the lighting of gas necessary. A comet was seen in the sky during July and August, and a second auroral appearance during the night of October 28. The night of December 6 was signaled by a total eclipse of the moon.

On January 15, 1863, snow fell at Columbus to the depth of fourteen inches. A frost which occurred on August 29 was so severe as to cut many plants to the ground.

Among the weather phenomena of 1864 was the high temperature in February, which was complained of on the twentythird as "hot, almost sultry." Yet two weeks of extreme cold weather had followed immediately after New Year's. A lunar rainbow of uncommon brilliancy was observed from Camp Chase during the night of May 16. A severe drought prevailed throughout Central Ohio in June. During the night of July 19 beautiful auroral lights "shot up from a bed of flame in the northern horizon in broad and glittering shafts which almost reached the zenith, and then faded away as swiftly and suddenly as they had appeared."¹⁴ About two P. M. on September 18, a dark cloud which gathered in the southwest, advanced slowly until it rested over the city, when suddenly, without the least preliminary noise, a terrific explosion took place, and the flagstaff on top of the American House was shivered by a stroke of lightning.

On January 8, 1865, a heavy snow was precipitated, blockading the railways. On January 19 the trees and shrubs growing in and about the city were mailed in ice. "As the sun shone upon it, this frostwork glittered and sparkled like burnished silver. The scene on the West Front of the Statehouse, and in front of many private dwellings, was very fine."¹⁵ The thermometer marked 98° in the shade on June 6. A partial eclipse of the sun took place October 19, but local observation of it was prevented by cloudy, rainy weather. On November 8, Biela's comet began to be visible in the constellation Pegasus. The *Ohio Statesman* of December 1 thus describes a phenomenon which took place on the day next preceding:

Night, or rather twilight, as it might be called, came on very early yesterday afternoon. It became quite dark at about three o'clock, and continued to grow darker and darker until daylight was entirely gone. . . . Lamps were lighted, and gas set to burning in houses, shops and offices long before the hour designated in the almanac for the going down of the sun. The gloom and darkness that hovered around reminded us of what we had read and heard in boyhood of the famous dark day in New England.

January and March, 1866, were each favored with two full moons. A total eclipse of the moon occurred March 30, but was not very well observed owing to the cloudiness of the atmosphere. During the night of February 21, the most beautiful aurora was seen which had been observed for many years. It was especially notable for the variety and brilliancy of its colors. The phenomenon was repeated during the night of the twentysecond, and was in some respects still

more brilliant. A contemporary disturbance of the electric currents on the telegraphic wires was noticeable. Easter Sunday fell on April 1, and was a day of bright skies and gentle temperature. Severe frosts fell during the night of May 3, and thin ice was frozen. Shortly before sunset on one of the earlier Sundays in May a sudden precipitation took place while the sun, unobscured, was pouring floods of light upon the city, producing what was termed a "golden shower." A total eclipse of the moon occurred during the evening of September 24. A display of meteors like that of 1833 was expected to take place November 12 and 13, and some hundreds of "shooting stars" were actually seen, but no such exhibition occurred as had been anticipated. On December 12 the canal was frozen over for the first time during the season.

The Ohio Statesman of November 23, 1866, says:

Yesterday was a raw, cold and dreary day, affording a good specimen of what is sometimes called "squaw winter," which is supposed to follow in the wake of Indian summer. The fall hitherto has generally, with the exception of plenty of rainy weather, been mild and pleasant. . . . Yesterday, however, we had a sample of the roughest kind for the season. It was cloudy and dismal; the wind blew cold and piercing from the west; light snow fell and melted as it reached *terra firma*, and pedestrians hurried shivering and gloomily along the sidewalks.

The first days of the year 1867 were accompanied by low temperatures and a copious precipitation of snow. On January 17 the mercury indicated four degrees below zero. Tuesday night, January 29, was said to have been the coldest since the winter of 1855-6. On the morning of the thirtieth the mercury stood at 17° below zero at the United States Arsenal. A heavy frost fell during the night of May 8. About six o'clock on the evening of May 15 the city was favored with an exhibition of prismatic colors to which the following stanzas were descriptively applied:

Far up the blue sky a fair rainbow unrolled
Its soft tinted pinions of purple and gold;
'Twas born in a moment, yet quick at its birth
It had stretched to the uttermost ends of the earth,
And fair as an angel, it floated as free
With a wing on the earth, and a wing on the sea.

A lovely aurora was seen during a mid-July night, and on August 21 an eclipse of three of Jupiter's moons—a very rare and curious phenomenon—took place, while the fourth moon was at the same time invisibly immersed in the shadow of the planet. The autumn weather of 1867 was particularly delightful. A very brilliant and beautiful meteor shot up from the western horizon during the evening of December 8.

The seventeen-year locusts reappeared in the spring of 1868, and by the beginning of June were coming out of the ground in swarms. The noise of their myriad hosts among the trees in and about the city is described as "deafening." During a passing storm on July 6, Christie Chapel, on Cleveland Avenue, was struck by lightning. A meteoric display was witnessed on the morning of November 14.

During the latter part of January, 1869, a heavy fall of rain changed suddenly to snow and then, as suddenly, to sunshine. The temperature had fallen meanwhile, and when the sun reappeared every tree and shrub was encased in glittering ice, and a glorious spectacle was witnessed. A very interesting eclipse of the moon was observed during the night of January 27. On April 10 a phenomenal snowfall took place, unprecedented, it was said, since 1837. The congealed precipitation continued throughout the day, and was so copious, says a contemporary account, that "it was impossible to see so far up as the ordinary housetops." Warm weather followed immediately, and the snow vanished as suddenly as it had come. During the night of April 15 some peculiar electrical phenomena were witnessed. On July 8 a tremendous gush of rain dashed suddenly down upon the city, flooding the streets, inundating cellars and more than filling the sewers. The volume of water which descended within a given time is said to have been greater than ever before known. It was estimated at four inches. Another similar cloud-burst took place July 13. On the seventh of August an eclipse of the sun occurred, for the observation of which elaborate scientific preparations were made by every civilized country. In Central Ohio the event elicited universal interest, and, at the capital, caused throughout its duration an almost complete suspension of ordinary concerns. The weather was fortunately clear. Obscuration began at 4:33, reached its climax at 5:28 and ended at 6:31 p. m., local time. The change of temperature noted from first to last was twentyeight degrees. The darkness was such that stars became visible, night insects began to chirrup, and feathered creatures sought their usual lodgments for the night.

During the night of September 17, 1869, some interesting auroral phenomena were noticed. About half past one p. m., November 17, an earthquake tremor was distinctly perceived.

The middle days of January, 1870, were notable for heavy rainfall and extensive freshets. The latter part of June was equally notable for high temperature, rising to 92° and even 102° at Columbus. During a violent windstorm on August 29, a brick building near State Street, on the west side of the Scioto, was struck by lightning. From 9:30 to 10:25 p. m., September 26, the evening skies were illuminated and tinted by the flashes of a magnificent aurora.

In 1871, the Tyndall Association took the initial steps toward establishing a bureau for weather observation at Columbus. Under the auspices of the Association a series of public lectures was given, the proceeds of which were applied to this purpose. Mr. Joseph Sullivant was a leading spirit in this enterprise. A supply of instruments was obtained during the summer, and in October the observations were begun. This was the first organized attempt at scientific meteorological observation ever made at the capital, although random and discrepant weather notes had long previously been taken for personal information. The only additional event recorded in the meteorology of 1871, was the extreme heat of early July, reaching, it was said, 102° and even 104° in the shade.

On May 22, 1872, the *Statesman* building was struck by lightning, and the plastering of some of its rooms torn off, but no one was seriously hurt. A splendid aurora was witnessed during the night of April 10. Another, which took place

October 14, had some remarkable phases which were thus described by Hon. John H. Klippart :

Apparently about midway between the white flocculent clouds and the place where I was standing were some thin clouds ranging from east by north to about north by west, and at an angle of say fortyfive degrees from the horizon. . . . The aurora display was seen on these interior clouds ! The color ranged from a deep crimson to a light or pale incarnadine, and the same cloud which was a deep crimson would gradually pale away, so that at the end of five minutes the faintest incarnadine was not visible. Frequently these interior clouds parted and the pearly white flocculent clouds were seen in the distance through the openings made by the parting. To my great surprise the clouds so seen in the distance were in no instance colored by the aurora, but on the contrary preserved the integrity of the snowy color imparted to them by the moon. . . . Is the auroral phenomenon really so near by us, between us and the clouds, say five miles away ? At Cleveland no aurora was visible.

The summers of 1871-2-3, were unusually dry, and the winter of 1872-3 was unusually severe. In April, 1873, Venus, Jupiter and Sirius, as viewed from the latitude of Columbus, formed a curious triangle which is thus described :

Venus takes the lead as she hangs like a golden lamp in the glowing west ; Jupiter is of a deeper tint, shading toward orange, while Sirius, glittering with beaming rays, is of a softened white, tinged with a blending of the most delicate shade of green and blue.¹⁶ The vibrations of an earthquake were felt on January 4. They were of sufficient violence to shake the windows of dwellings, and were accompanied by a deep rumbling sound.

The year 1874 is nearly barren of special meteorological events, except that a comet of great brilliancy appeared in August. During a passing thunderstorm in the night of May 10 a current of electricity, communicated from the clouds to a telegraph wire, darted into the office of the chief operator, Mr. Ross, near the corner of Fourth and Long streets, tore a hole in the ceiling, set some loose articles on fire, and created a general scatterment. No person was injured.

On March 7, 1875, snow fell to the depth of eight inches. During a thunderstorm on July 4, three different buildings in the northern part of the city were struck by lightning and several persons were severally shocked. Central and Southern Ohio were visited with an extraordinary rainfall in July. An almost total eclipse of the moon took place in an unclouded sky during the night of October 24.

A heavy snowfall on March 20 was the only special event recorded in the earlier meteorology of 1876. On August 10 Joseph Coleman was struck by lightning and instantly killed in the northwestern part of the city. A remarkable meteor was seen during the night of July 8. Winter began early, the mercury sinking to seven degrees below zero on the morning of December 9. A long cold term followed, during which ice was frozen a foot thick on the Scioto.

On June 16, 1877, several houses were struck by lightning, and two men were killed by a bolt which descended near the Starch Factory.

July, 1878, was a month of intense heat. Temperatures ranging from 90° to 95° in the shade, and as high as 114° in the sun, are recorded. Many cases of prostration and sunstroke were reported. A house on North Neil Street and one in West Columbus were struck by lightning July 3. An eclipse of the sun took place July 29, but owing to rainy weather was invisible at Columbus. On August 5 a

washerwoman was struck by lightning and severally injured while at work in the open air on Cherry Alley. Two trees, on East Long Street, were struck August 19.

We have now reached the point at which the meteorological observations of the United States Signal Service at Columbus begin. Towards the end of June, 1878, a station for that service was established in the upper story of the Huntington Bank Building, at the southwest corner of Broad and High streets, and daily barometrical and thermometrical reports soon afterwards began to be officially communicated to and published in the newspapers. In lieu, therefore, of continuing this record, which is necessarily imperfect, the following tables, with which the author has been kindly favored by Mark W. Harrington, Chief of the Weather Bureau at Washington, are hereto appended: 17

MAXIMUM TEMPERATURE.

YEAR.	January.	February.	March.	April.	May.	June.	July.	August.	September.	October.	November.	December.
	o	o	o	o	o	o	o	o	o	o	o	o
1878	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	94	89	85	81	63	48
1879	56	56	71	82	88	93	96	91	82	86	74	62
1880	64	65	67	78	90	92	97	90	87	78	63	59
1881	43	56	58	83	92	90	103	98	98	84	72	63
1882	59	63	69	81	77	91	88	89	87	80	72	51
1883	55	72	68	86	85	89	94	93	88	84	72	59
1884	48	62	67	77	86	92	89	92	92	87	65	60
1885	52	53	64	84	86	90	97	91	82	77	69	60
1886	56	61	73	82	85	87	93	91	89	81	68	59
1887	66	64	68	83	90	91	100	97	93	83	74	57
1888	59	55	70	84	82	97	91	96	82	76	73	58
1889	56	62	74	82	91	86	92	91	91	78	67	67
1890	67	66	62	75	86	93	96	94	87	82	70	53

MEAN TEMPERATURE.

Year.	January.	February.	March.	April.	May.	June.	July.	August.	September.	October.	November.	December.	Annual.
	o	o	o	o	o	o	o	o	o	o	o	o	o
1878	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	78.7	73.7	64.8	52.4	42.7	26.4	-----
1879	25.4	29.0	41.4	50.5	65.1	71.7	79.1	71.6	61.5	61.9	43.9	36.9	53.2
1880	43.8	38.5	40.5	53.7	68.7	72.8	74.9	74.0	64.8	51.6	33.4	24.9	53.5
1881	24.4	29.2	36.7	46.8	67.5	69.9	78.1	75.2	73.7	59.7	43.6	39.7	53.7
1882	32.4	41.2	44.2	50.3	57.0	68.9	70.7	71.1	65.0	58.1	42.0	31.4	52.7
1883	26.6	33.9	35.0	50.4	59.5	69.8	73.4	69.5	63.1	53.6	43.4	34.5	51.1
1884	20.5	36.4	39.3	49.0	61.2	72.7	73.4	72.7	70.6	58.1	40.7	31.9	52.2
1885	22.9	19.4	29.6	49.5	60.7	68.8	76.3	70.0	63.8	50.6	40.9	32.5	48.8
1886	23.8	27.5	38.6	54.4	62.9	67.6	72.4	71.5	65.7	54.3	38.9	26.7	50.4
1887	26.8	36.1	37.0	51.2	67.4	71.7	79.8	72.5	66.0	51.3	41.4	33.0	52.8
1888	26.6	32.7	35.3	51.0	60.4	71.6	73.2	71.4	61.3	48.7	44.1	34.2	50.9
1889	34.2	26.4	42.2	51.8	61.4	67.7	74.1	70.2	63.8	49.0	41.2	44.6	52.2
1890	39.1	40.6	35.2	52.3	60.0	74.6	73.6	70.2	63.1	53.8	44.6	31.8	53.2

Note.—From July, 1878, to July, 1888, the averages were deduced from tri-daily observations made at hours corresponding to 7 A. M., 3 and 11 P. M. Washington time. From July, 1888, to December, 1890, the averages have been obtained from the readings of self-registering maximum and minimum thermometers.

MINIMUM TEMPERATURE.

YEAR.	January.	February.	March.	April.	May.	June.	July.	August.	September.	October.	November.	December.
	°	°	°	°	°	°	°	°	°	°	°	°
1878	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	59	53	43	26	24	- 7
1879	-20	4	15	18	38	48	61	51	37	25	19	5
1880	15	11	23	28	36	53	56	54	40	29	- 5	-12
1881	- 3	- 2	16	15	42	50	60	56	50	39	15	17
1882	11	20	25	23	38	48	54	52	47	36	22	- 4
1883	- 3	10	14	26	34	48	54	50	39	35	12	12
1884	-20	0	6	30	39	55	55	51	46	29	15	- 8
1885	- 8	-11	1	23	35	46	51	50	39	29	24	1
1886	-11	- 5	10	23	41	44	55	51	40	32	18	1
1887	- 5	13	14	24	50	49	61	42	36	20	3	1
1888	2	4	6	30	38	45	53	47	32	31	24	13
1889	16	1	21	22	36	42	56	51	38	29	21	20
1890	9	17	7	28	35	53	50	48	38	33	24	14

The minus sign indicates temperatures below zero.

MAXIMUM WIND VELOCITY.

MILES PER HOUR.

YEAR.	January.	February.	March.	April.	May.	June.	July.	August.	September.	October.	November.	December.
1878	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	42	36	24	24	27
1879	29	35	32	31	36	25	43	30	26	25	36	25
1880	28	38	40	42	28	36	28	26	23	32	36	39
1881	28	40	32	26	44	36	23	28	26	30	36	36
1882	46	44	54	44	24	30	22	24	24	24	31	32
1883	33	24	36	30	40	29	28	37	40	32	36	32
1884	38	38	31	34	32	32	28	29	30	28	42	43
1885	36	35	33	32	30	32	22	28	27	24	26	36
1886	34	32	32	28	28	22	39	34	29	45	40	40
1887	38	56	51	46	32	38	45	31	30	48	32	39
1888	34	36	37	42	39	30	36	26	26	46	30	40
1889	49	37	40	38	31	24	36	24	40	26	27	38
1890	44	30	38	52	42	52	36	28	22	36	36	38

NOTE.—The velocities given in the above table are for 5 minute periods, as indicated by Robinson anemometer. A correction to reduce to true velocities should be applied if great refinement is desired.

PRECIPITATION.

Year.	January.	February.	March.	April.	May.	June.	July.	August.	September.	October.	November.	December.	Annual.
1878							3.58	5.00	2.84	3.17	3.06	3.88	-----
1879	1.66	1.43	3.77	0.92	2.09	2.68	3.67	4.64	2.33	0.26	3.52	4.29	31.26
1880	4.49	1.70	2.42	5.08	3.21	3.30	4.86	6.95	1.80	2.35	4.54	3.98	44.68
1881	2.25	4.44	4.01	2.04	2.00	4.02	5.33	2.09	1.54	8.64	5.35	5.28	46.99
1882	4.69	5.94	4.76	4.87	9.59	6.01	2.62	3.14	2.91	2.44	2.05	2.28	51.30
1883	3.20	6.18	3.20	2.85	6.38	4.25	3.75	2.54	2.43	6.11	3.87	4.12	48.88
1884	2.25	4.95	3.59	2.11	3.79	2.59	2.16	0.70	3.46	1.66	0.99	2.77	31.02
1885	3.75	2.39	0.53	4.61	5.83	5.08	3.28	5.90	2.84	3.11	3.08	1.85	42.25
1886	4.36	1.26	3.90	3.57	7.67	2.69	4.17	2.44	3.61	1.13	4.18	3.41	42.39
1887	2.35	6.48	2.56	3.44	2.97	2.82	1.45	2.21	1.35	0.30	2.45	1.87	30.25
1888	3.73	1.30	3.79	1.53	3.89	1.62	5.81	4.34	0.91	3.77	3.26	1.11	35.06
1889	3.37	1.06	0.66	0.83	3.92	2.77	2.94	1.59	3.34	1.83	3.83	2.36	28.50
1890	5.73	6.12	5.63	4.32	5.12	4.95	1.80	2.75	7.13	3.02	1.97	2.19	50.73

MEAN RELATIVE HUMIDITY.

Year.	January.	February.	March.	April.	May.	June.	July.	August.	September.	October.	November.	December.	Annual.
	PER CENT.	PER CENT.	PER CENT.	PER CENT.	PER CENT.	PER CENT.	PER CENT.	PER CENT.	PER CENT.	PER CENT.	PER CENT.	PER CENT.	PER CENT.
1878							70	70	74	70	69	73	-----
1879	65	67	64	54	54	60	59	69	67	62	69	78	64
1880	74	66	61	58	58	64	62	67	66	67	69	74	65
1881	76	74	71	63	61	64	58	58	65	73	68	73	67
1882	74	68	62	61	69	70	67	74	71	72	70	70	69
1883	72	72	66	63	62	69	65	63	66	72	65	71	67
1884	76	76	68	66	65	66	60	60	69	72	76	82	70
1885	80	82	75	77	76	72	72	79	76	78	80	78	77
1886	79	72	76	69	73	78	80	73	73	66	70	71	73
1887	70	74	67	60	65	65	63	60	63	61	67	72	66
1888	71	67	68	54	62	62	67	72	72	75	75	73	68
1889	78	77	67	61	67	75	70	64	72	70	80	74	71
1890	79	75	73	65	72	74	65	70	77	79	73	75	73

NOTE.—Observations were made three times per day prior to July, 1888. Subsequent to that date twice daily at hours corresponding to 8 A. M. and 8 P. M. 75th meridian time.

CLEAR, FAIR, CLOUDY AND RAINY DAYS.

YEAR	JANUARY.	FEBRUARY.	MARCH.	APRIL.	MAY.	JUNE.	JULY.	AUGUST.	SEPTEMBER.	OCTOBER.	NOVEMBER.	DECEMBER.	ANNUAL.	
	CLEAR.	FAIR.	CLOUDY.	RAINY.	CLEAR.	CLOUDY.	FAIR.	CLEAR.	RAINY.	CLEAR.	FAIR.	CLOUDY.	RAINY.	
	CLOUDY.	CLEAR.	FAIR.	RAINY.	CLOUDY.	FAIR.	CLEAR.	RAINY.	CLEAR.	FAIR.	CLOUDY.	RAINY.	FAIR.	
	RAINY.	RAINY.	CLEAR.	CLOUDY.	RAINY.	FAIR.	CLEAR.	CLOUDY.	RAINY.	CLEAR.	RAINY.	CLEAR.	CLOUDY.	
1878	---	---	---	---	---	---	3 20	8 12 11 13	7 16 15	9 6 11	9 14	8 12	8 9 13	9 3 7 21 19
1879	2 15 14 15	5 8 15 11	7 10 14 12	12 8 10	8 13 10	6 7	9 12	9 12 13 12	6 9 17	4 10 10	6 18	6 7	10 17	4 6 4 12 14 11
1880	6 12 13 16	7 11 11 12	7 10 14 12	17 7	6 12 17	9 5	8 15	9 6 11 14 14	3 11 11	9 15 10 14	6 12 12	8 11 13	9 9 12 14	13 14 14 18 128 128 110 154
1881	6 7 18 17	3 11 14 14	3 10 18 18	8 9	13 16 13 11	7 13	6 14 10 14	8 20	3 12 16 14	1 7	10 13	7 13	8 11 12 18	3 19 8 13 5 10 16 16
1882	0 14 17 19	4 9 15 10	3 16 12 14	7 11	12 12	5 17	9 20	3 13 14 16	8 18	5 10	4 14	13 18 12 10	8 11	10 17 4 10 5 12 13 11
1883	2 9 20 17	2 12 14 15	5 14 12 15	10 8	12 12	7 13 11	16 8 18	4 16 13 14	4 13	16 10	5 11	10 11	9 12	5 9 17 13 7 14 9 10
1884	6 8 17 18	3 15 11 19	3 11 17 18	6 10	14 15 12 15	4 11	10 13	7 9 10 16	5 9	14 13	4 6	13 13	5 5	10 10 10 6 4 10 17 14
1885	10 11 10 12	9 9 10 11	8 10 13 13	5 14	11 15	7 15	9 14 7 18	5 9 10 16	5 12	10 18	3 12 10 14	6 6	9 11 11 14	5 12 13 13 4 13 14 14
1886	3 10 18 18	7 10 11 5	2 19 10 16	11 10	9 14 12 13	6 12	11 12 7 13	10 14	7 10	10 16	5 9	10 18	2 10	16 9 6 5 7 13 10 15
1887	3 14 14 19	2 11 15 21	3 12 16 13	8 16	6 8	11 14	6 12	12 13	5 9	11 16	4 9	13 14	4 9	6 16 8 10 12 13 6 5 11
1888	5 9 17 20	7 12 10 13	7 10 14 15	17 8	5 11	7 15	9 12 12 14	4 7	15 14	2 11	12 10	9 14	11 17	2 5 8 9 14 14 8 15 7 14
1889	6 11 14 13	7 12 9 14 12	11 8 10	9 7 14	7 5 17	9 12	4 13 13 14	9 13	9 12 21	5 5	8 10 13	7 10 12	8 11	9 5 7 18 17 8 11 12 10
1890	6 10 15 18	7 5 16 16	4 9 18 19	12 6 12 12	8 11 12 17	10 16 4 15	24 4 3	9 12	9 10	8 10 11	9 14	5 10 16 14	9 7	14 12 7 12 12 11 14 11 10 14 11 163

"Rainy" days are days with .001 inch or more of precipitation. A "Clear" day is one having less than threethenths clouds. A "Fair" day three to seventenths, and a "Cloudy" day one on which the sky is eighttenths, ninetenths or completely covered with clouds.

NOTES.

1. Atwater's History of Ohio.
 2. Autobiography.
 3. Atwater.
 4. Ibid.
 5. Columbus letter to Samuel Appleton, Boston.
 6. Communication to the *Ohio State Journal*.
 7. Ibid.
 8. Ibid.
 9. According to the tables kept at the State Library, the lowest temperature reached during the five winters next preceding that of 1850 were as follows, the number of degrees stated meaning, in each case, the extent of depression below the zero mark: 1845, December 20, 6°; 1846, January 23, 2°; 1847, January 8, 2°; 1848, January 10, 12°; 1849, January 11, 8°.
 10. *Ohio Statesman*.
 11. Card in the *Ohio State Journal*.
 12. *Ohio State Journal*.
 13. Ibid.
 14. *Ohio Statesman*.
 15. Ibid.
 16. *Ohio State Journal*.
 17. These tables cover the period from the beginning of observations at the Columbus Stations until December, 1890, but for the sake of historical completeness the following additional events which took place during the period covered by these tables will here be mentioned:

1880.—On May 10 the rods on the Statehouse were noticeably struck by lightning, and a ball of fire was perceived on top of the cupola. Various buildings were struck at the same time.

1881.—Eclipse of the moon June 9. On June 24 a comet began to be visible. July 10 said to have been the hottest day ever experienced in the city.

1882.—The transit of Venus took place December 7.

1884.—Buildings were struck by lightning as follows: On May 3, a house at the corner of Third and Fulton streets; May 30, a small dwelling near the Panhandle Roundhouse; June 20, a house on Miller Avenue. An earthquake tremor of considerable distinctness passed over the State on the afternoon of September 19.

1885 —A brilliant meteor shot athwart the sky at midnight, July 30-1.

1886.—An eclipse of the sun took place March 5. A furious tornado called a cyclone, but scarcely deserving that name, passed over the city at 1:30 p. m., July 30. The Union Station building was unroofed, and numerous others were damaged. An earthquake shock was felt throughout the city during the night of August 31. Three distinct vibrations were perceived. A large meteor darted across the western sky about 11:30 p. m., October 24.

1887.—Intense heat prevailed in July; drought in August.

1888.—A light precipitation of snow descended from an apparently cloudless sky March 11. A violent gale of wind swept over the city during the evening of October 1. Several buildings were unroofed.
- In connection with this general subject should be mentioned the singularly philosophical weather forecasts of Professor George H. Twiss, of Columbus. These forecasts have had the distinction of being based upon a careful study of meteorological phenomena, and have justly attracted a great deal of attention, both popular and scientific.

CHAPTER XXXV.

CLIMATE AND HYGIENE. II.

The bilious fevers and other climatic disorders to which the early settlers of Central Ohio were subject have already been frequently referred to. The description of these maladies, and their ravages given in the letters of Mrs. Betsy Green Deshler, quoted in a previous chapter, leaves little to be said concerning them which is not of a professional character. Their historical beginning, however, antedates by nearly twenty years the period covered by the letters just referred to. The Indians who preceded or were contemporary with the first white settlers were by no means exempt from these maladies, which were treated by their "medicine men" according to their own superstitious methods. In his diary, which has elsewhere been reproduced, Mr. James Kilbourn mentions the bilious and febrile ailments which prevailed in Central Ohio when he arrived in that part of the State in 1802. "In the autumn of 1806," says Atwater's History of Ohio, "a fever of the remittent type made its appearance, extending from the Ohio River on the south to Lake Erie on the north." Of this disease Mr. Atwater furnishes the following description :

Its symptoms were chills in the forenoon, between ten and eleven o'clock, which were succeeded by violent fever afterwards in an hour and a half. The fever continued to rage until about six o'clock in the evening. During the exacerbation great pain or depression was felt in the brain, liver, spleen or stomach, and frequently in all these organs. The sweating stage took place about midnight. By daylight there was a respite, but not a total exemption from the urgency of these symptoms. This was the common course of the disease, but there were occasionally found distinct intermittents, and a few cases of continued fever.

These maladies, continues Atwater, were followed by a "most annoying and incorrigible affection of the skin." The so-called "milk-sickness," which was a contemporary scourge, is thus described :

Its most prominent symptoms were, first, a sense of uncommon lassitude, and a listlessness and aversion to muscular motion. A slight pain about the ankles, which seemed gradually to ascend the calves of the legs, and, in a few hours more, a dull pain, which soon terminated in a spasm, or a cramp of the stomach. This was quickly followed by violent efforts to vomit, which continued for four, five, six or seven days, until death closed the scene. . . . Where the cattle are kept from wild grass this disease is never found.¹

A bilious malady popularly called the "cold plague" ravaged the settlements, says Atwater, in 1813 and 1814. The editor of the *Freeman's* (Franklinton)

Chronicle of January, 1813, refers to the prevailing sickness of that season, and excuses himself for issuing a half instead of a full sheet of his paper because of the illness of members of his own family.

Governor Ethan A. Brown began his annual message of December 6, 1821, with the words: "A season unusually sickly has visited this and some of our sister States since the last adjournment of our legislature." The bilious disorders seem to have recurred indeed, almost every year. Ensuing from a prolonged rainfall in the spring of 1823, a great June freshet, says the author of the Sullivant Memorial, "overflowed and saturated the country when in the full flush of a most luxuriant vegetation, and the hot sun of July and the decaying matters ushered in a season of unparalleled sickness and deadly fevers." Among the prominent citizens who were carried off by this scourge were Lucas Sullivant, John Kerr, Barzilla Wright, Warden of the Old Penitentiary, and Judge John A. McDowell. The fever of this season, says Atwater, was of a remittent type, and more or less affected nineteen-twentieths of the people. Up to this time there had been very little pulmonary consumption in Ohio, and epilepsy was equally rare. The diseases of 1823, says Martin, "were bilious and intermittent fevers of all types, from the common fever and ague to the most malignant." The year 1824, continues the same author, "was also very sickly, but not so much so as 1823. Amongst the prominent old citizens carried off this year were Captain Joseph Vance, Billingsly Bull, Esq., James Culbertson, John Starr, Senior, and others." In 1827, says Atwater, "the inhabitants of the river country were healthy, but the dwellers along the small streams were affected with dysentery." A citizen whose memory extends back to that period makes to the writer the following statement:

At first the physicians treated the bilious fevers with bleeding and physic, but not very successfully. Doctor Turney, a Chillicothe physician, departed from the common practice, allowed his patients to eat all they wanted, gave them as much brandy as they could drink, and generally cured his cases. Within a day or two after a rain, a green scum gathered on all the ponds about the village.

During the winter of 1825-6, a disease called influenza afflicted most of the inhabitants of Columbus, including the members of the General Assembly and other sojourners. Its symptoms are not described, but we are told that it was sometimes serious. It was possibly similar to the malady now known as *la grippe*.

A passage in the *Ohio State Journal* of April 27, 1826, reads:

The citizens of the town of Columbus, during the fall months, have for sometime past been afflicted with bilious fevers. A great majority of the citizens confidently believe that the milldam immediately opposite the town aggravates the diseases with which, ever since its erection, they have been afflicted. Messrs. Jewett & Smith, proprietors of the mill, were at the present April term of the court of Common Pleas indicted under the statute which provides a remedy to abate stagnant pools that cause sickness. Messrs. Jewett & Smith, a few days before the appointed time for trial, left the county, and are not to be found, consequently the cause must necessarily be continued until the August term of the court. A goodly number of respectable citizens, finding it impossible to obtain an immediate abatement of the nuisance by the process of law, and Messrs. J. & S. having refused to rent the mill to the corporation on experiment for a reasonable sum, they proceeded on the twenty-fourth instant gently and peaceably to navigate the Scioto River. Finding, as they anti-

pated, an obstruction by Jewett & Smith's dam, they proceeded to render the river navigable, and to abate the dam as a public nuisance.

The editor proceeds to deplore such conduct on the part of "respectable citizens." Whether or not the health of "the town of Columbus" was improved thereby we are not informed. We learn, however, from the same paper of May 3, 1827, that in the judgment of the citizens the canal dam which was then about to be erected a few rods below the Jewett & Smith dam, would "not affect the health of this town," as the water would rapidly flow over this new obstruction "during freshets," would "remain undisturbed by water wheels," and would "be almost entirely taken up in the fall months by the current of the Lateral Canal."

A writer under date of December 7, 1827, on climate and health in the Scioto Valley, makes these observations :

This valley, like all other rich countries which are new and but partially cultivated, is sometimes visited by bilious autumnal diseases. They are, however, mild, and readily yield to proper medical treatment, and will no doubt become less and less frequent as the country becomes older and more extensively cultivated. Chronick diseases, and especially those of the lungs, are exceedingly rare. Consumption . . . is scarcely ever contracted in this climate, and there are hundreds of examples in which a radical cure has been effected by the sufferer having emigrated from those [eastern] States to this country.³

The report of the Canal Commissioners for 1827 contains this passage :

The past season has been peculiarly unfavorable for the vigorous prosecution of the work on the Ohio Canal. Much rain fell in the spring and the early part of the summer, particularly in the northern part of the State, and since the middle of October few days have occurred in which work could be carried on to advantage, owing to the same cause. The heavy rains which fell in the latter part of June and first of July, succeeded, as they were, by weather extremely warm and dry, or some other cause to us unknown, occasioned the prevalence of sickness to an unusual and alarming extent, especially in the valley of the Tuscarawas and the Muskingum.

In one of the Jewett letters, from which various quotations have already been made, occur the following statements under date of August 10, 1831 :⁴

The mortality which has prevailed here during the preceding month exceeds that of any preceding year. The average number of deaths has been one per day, and that in a population of less than three thousand souls . . . The natives are reckless to a proverb. They wander about in the damps at night without reflecting that he who promenades at that ominous hour walks with the fever hanging on one arm and the ague clinging hold of the other. And then the mornings, which in New England are clear and refreshing, have been with us stupid in pestilential vapors, rolling their murky volumes about our habitations.

In a later letter bearing date in the same month and year, Mr. Jewett writes :

The chills and damps of summer are now succeeded by excessive heat and consequent drought. This change is what we dreaded. . . . The frequency of deaths is no wise diminished. . . . There are many just lingering on the verge of the grave. Young children are the most usual victims of the destroying epidemic, which is something in the nature of the cholera in miniature. Still our citizens are as reckless as ever.

On November 1, 1831, Mr. Jewett wrote: "The epidemic called 'chills and fever,' which has visited us after an interval of seven years, is fast abating, leaving for its traces a most deathlike sallowness of visage, and a most wolflike voracity of appetite."

During the spring and summer of 1832 the cholera began to appear in various parts of the American Union. Most of the towns and cities along the Ohio River were visited by it in May, June and July. From Wheeling, Virginia, it spread into Ohio, and visited St. Clairsville, Mt. Pleasant and other Eastern Ohio towns. In October it was very bad in Cincinnati. During the summer of 1833 it became epidemic in Columbus. The first case is said to have been that of a negro woman dwelling in a cabin on the east side of Front Street, about eighty feet south of Broad. Next a white woman was seized in a stone house which stood on the north-west corner of Fourth and Town streets. These cases occurred about the middle of July; the first appearance of the pestilence in the Penitentiary is ascribed to the twelfth of that month.

The filthy condition of the town at that time was a subject of remark. The streets abounded in "chuckholes," ponds of stagnant water stood on the commons, primitive swamps remained yet undrained, ashes, shavings and trash of all kinds were tossed promiscuously into the first alley or other convenient space, pigs and other foul creatures were permitted to roam at will, and the carcasses of dead animals were left rotting in the sun. To correct these evils and prepare for the approaching emergency, a Board of Health was appointed June 7, of which the following prominent citizens were members: Doctor Peleg Sisson, Doctor M. B. Wright, Hon. J. Campbell, Joel Battles, John Patterson, William Minor, Alfred Kelley, P. B. Wilcox, R. Brotherton, Christian Heyl, George Jeffries and John Noble. The sum of fifty dollars was placed at the disposal of this board by the Borough Council, which also appointed a committee of three of its members to procure a suitable place for a hospital, if needed. That it would be needed, and that badly, soon became evident enough. Meanwhile the street committee was directed to drain the ponds, fill up the holes containing water, and have the vile street culverts cleaned.

During the week ended July 20 two fatal cases occurred. Josiah Stagg was attacked on Sunday morning, soon after he had eaten his breakfast, and died six or eight hours later. Mrs. McHenry was taken ill about ten o'clock on Monday morning, and expired the following Tuesday evening. 'There is no cause for alarm, soothingly remarked the *State Journal*, but many people took the alarm nevertheless, and fled to Delaware, Mount Vernon and other neighboring towns, where several of the fugitives were very soon afterwards attacked, some of them fatally. The patients were treated mainly with calomel, the stock prescription of that period, from the effects of which those who convalesced usually suffered for a long time afterwards. The so-called "steam doctors" of that day mostly quitted the town with the fugitives. Their principal remedies were pungent drugs such as Cayenne pepper, number six, and several other "numbers." They made free use of lobelia as an emetic and purgative.

On July 23 three clearly defined cholera deaths occurred, and from that time on until the end of September fatal cases were reported almost daily. Many of the persons attacked with choleraic symptoms recovered. In the Penitentiary, then containing 203 convicts, there were thirty-five welldefined cases and eleven deaths up to the second of August. By the tenth of that month the prison was

reported to be entirely clear of the pestilence. In the course of its dismal mortuary reports the *State Journal* of September 14 makes the cheerful observation that the convicts continued to be entirely exempt from the cholera. "A large detachment of them," continues the paper, "are employed daily on the new edifice, and a heartier set of men we have never seen. We understand that they are fed exclusively on bread and salt meat, but whether this is the sole cause of their exemption we are unable to say."

On October 12 the *State Journal* made this reassuring announcement: "We have the satisfaction to state that no case of cholera has occurred in this town since our last publication, to our knowledge. Columbus may now be considered entirely free from disease, and as healthy as in the most favorable seasons." The final report of the Board of Health, published November 2, gave the following "list of deaths by cholera in the town of Columbus" from July 14 to September 29, inclusive, the figures indicating the dates of decease:

July—14, Josiah Staggs; 17, Margaret Henry, Sophie Brickie; 23, M. Bigwood, Mrs. West, Mrs. Mills; 25, two children of Mrs. Hiesler, M. Worley; 26, J. Woods, Mrs. Woods; 27, William Johns; 29, Henry Jewett.

August—4, child of H. D. Little; 5, Mrs. Wise; 6, second child of Mr. Little; 7, Mrs. Tobin, Mr. Morningstar; 9, Ann Howard; 10, Joseph Bishoe; 12, son of N. Rochester, son of B. Henley, B. Henley, Mr. Maynard; 14, C. Widle, C. Ostot, E. Flagg, N. Rochester; 15, H. Howard; 16, child of Mr. Logue; 17, Mrs. Carr; 18, Mr. Winkelpleck; 19, child of Mrs. Carr, Henry Combs; 21, child of Mr. Logue, H. Howard, Mrs. Vanatta; 22, William Waters; 25, J. S. Whyte, Mrs. Skater; 26, C. Loring, B. Switzer, Mr. Smarts; 28, Mr. Storrs, William Sterritt; 30, Mr. Rammelsburg, Mrs. Wood, Isaac Wood, Thomas Wood.

September—3, daughter of Jarvis Pike; 4, Ephraim Sells, C. C. Beard; 5, Mrs. Beard, Mrs. Eswine, child of C. C. Beard; 6, P. Sweet; 8, Mrs. Britton, Mrs. Harding, Miss Harding; 9, Mrs. Walker, child of Mr. Schödinger; 11, Mrs. Baucroft; 12, child of Mr. Sweet, J. L. Turner, W. T. Martin, Junior; 13, Mrs. Blackman, Mrs. Jett; 14, Mr. Campston, Mr. Schödinger; 18, child of Mrs. Filler, Mrs. Calvin; 21, S. Suydam; 28, Mrs. Sweet; 29, E. Stewart.

These names were exclusive of six colored persons, eleven convicts, and eight other fatal cases within three miles of the town, making in all, one hundred deaths attributed to cholera.

During the summer of 1834 the cholera again visited numerous towns in Ohio, as well as in other states, but the Scioto Valley was singularly exempt from the pestilence. There is no record of any cases in Columbus. Again, in 1835, the epidemic appeared, particularly in southern and northern Ohio, but the capital was not visited, and the general health of its citizens was exceptionally good. Ordinances were passed in 1834 and 1835 forbidding the sale of unripe fruits, establishing a Board of Health and providing for the prevention and removal of nuisances. In February, 1837, some cases of varioloid gave rise to alarming reports, but the disease seems not to have made much headway at the capital. The members of the Board of Health at that time were S. Parsons, M. B. Wright, R. Thompson, G. Jeffries and P. B. Wilcox. In the spring of 1842 a great deal of



Willard P. Carpenter M.D.



James C. Kroesen, M.D.

sickness prevailed, popularly attributed to the wetness of the season. There is no account, however, of any pestilential scourge. In the summer of 1843 the disease called influenza reappeared, and in the autumn of that year some cases of smallpox were reported. Alarming rumors of smallpox were current in January, 1847, but Doctor I. G. Jones, Secretary of the City Board of Health, reported that only four cases had occurred.

The appearance of the Asiatic cholera in New York in 1848 caused so much alarm as to impel the City Council to pass an ordinance, in February, providing for the appointment of a Board of Health consisting of seven members, who should serve without compensation, each for one year. The board was empowered "to take the most prompt and efficient measures to prevent the introduction of contagious, malignant, dangerous and infectious diseases into the city, and for the immediate and safe removal of any person or persons who may be found therein infected with any such disease." The members of the board, appointed by the Council, were as follows: Doctors Robert Thompson, John B. Thompson, R. L. Howard, Samuel M. Smith and S. Z. Seltzer, Isaac Cool, John L. Gill, Alexander E. Glenn, James Cherry and Uriah Stotts. In an appeal to the citizens the board says: "There is scarcely a street, lane or alley in the city but needs more or less cleaning. Many lots and grounds attached to dwellings are in a filthy condition, and calculated at all times to excite disease."

During the early days of January, 1849, two hundred cholera deaths were reported in New Orleans, and eleven cases in Cincinnati. Yet the people of Columbus seem to have been strangely careless of sanitary precautions. The offal of slaughter houses, to say nothing of other filth, was dumped upon the surface of the ground, and allowed to lie there and putrefy until the inhabitants of the neighboring dwellings, to adopt the language of a current newspaper report, were "greatly incommoded." In the course of an editorial admonition to "prepare for the cholera," the *Ohio Statesman* of April 5, 1849, said:

Every day we are admonished by the near approach of this fell disease to prepare for its reception. If it be true that dirty streets and alleys, and stagnant pools of water are aids to its fearful ravages, then there is most assuredly a rich harvest awaiting it here. In strolling around the city a few days since we were truly astonished to learn from ocular demonstration, that our citizens, notwithstanding their pride of place, allowed their streets and alleys to become so filthy and stinking as to startle one whose olfactory nerves were unused to the stench.

Speaking of the general vileness of the alleys, the *State Journal* affirms that just east of High Street, the one between Town and State streets, has "piles of manure, etc., in every part of it." A contributor signing himself "South Columbus" writes to the same paper of June 27:

Several thousand dollars have lately been appropriated to build a fine sewer down Broad Street to carry the filth from the Lunatic Asylum [then on East Broad Street] and deposit it in the river with that which comes from the Neil House, the American Hotel, and several other places about the city. This nauseous matter is lodged at the foot of town by the Feeder dam, and we who live in that part of Columbus are almost driven from our homes by the offensive miasma which rises from the stagnant matter. Almost every case of cholera that has occurred in town has originated in this neighborhood.

On May 27, Allen W. Turner, who had arrived by stage a day or two before from Cincinnati, died of cholera contracted in that city. This was the first case of the year 1849 in Columbus. The weather at this time was ideally seasonable — gentle and sunny during the day, and just cool enough for fire in the evenings. "The health of our city," remarks the *State Journal* of May 30, "continues good. We feel warranted in saying that never, at any time, was it better than at present."

This reassuring statement was probably intended to allay manifest apprehensions soon to be verified. On June 21 the pestilence made its unmistakable advent in what was known as the Jewett Block, near the point, says Martin, where it originally appeared in 1833. A six-year-old son of George B. Smith was claimed as its first victim, and died on the date just named. The next day, June 22, both the parents of this child, and also a Mrs. Kinney and a Mrs. Saunders, dwelling in the same locality, were carried off. The whole town immediately took the alarm, and something like a panic prevailed. The *Ohio Statesman* of June 23 said :

As usual in such cases, the rumors in the streets are terrible. Men, women and children are attacked with cholera and killed off, and sometimes buried, without their knowing it. The truth is bad enough without making it worse. . . . As yet the disease is confined to a particular section, the west end of Rich Street, in the buildings owned and erected by the late Colonel Jewett. All the houses in which the cholera has appeared up to the hour of writing (Saturday afternoon) are located on the same lot. . . . Many of our citizens are flying its approach, and seeking refuge in the country, or in neighboring villages.

About this time a Board of Health was thought of, and was appointed. Its members were Isaac Dalton, N. W. Smith, George B. Harvey, W. W. Pollard and James Cherry. They were "diligent," we are told, in "procuring medical and other assistance" and "made daily reports." They doubtless did all they could; a board composed of stalwart scavengers, appointed earlier in the season, would certainly have accomplished more.

Mrs. Clark, wife of the druggist Sumner Clark, and daughter of Samuel Hadlock, an old citizen, was the next victim, and died June 24. Mary Young, a girl of fifteen, residing with Mrs. Clark, died the same day at the house of Mrs. Huntington, whither she had been removed. This intensified the popular alarm, and caused a fresh hegira. The *Ohio Statesman* of June 27 said :

The city continues to be filled with all sorts of rumors in relation to cholera cases. Every person attacked with diarrhoea or vomiting is reported to be suffering with cholera. . . . One of our physicians familiar with the disease in 1832 . . . informed us that he has frequently, within the last few days, been called upon to prescribe for cases of diarrhoea, with the rice-water discharges, attended by vomiting, and although several of these cases, if not checked in the very first of the disease, would have run into cholera, yet he has not yet met with a case which he would be willing to call the Asiatic cholera in the city.

As to the genuineness of the pestilence this physician probably soon afterwards changed his mind, although it is very probable that much of the alleged cholera was mere fright. Mrs. May, a daughter of Mr. Smith, who was one of the first victims, died June 26. Mrs. Domigan, dwelling in the same neighborhood, was carried off

the same day, and, on the twenty-ninth, John E. Thompson. The first two deaths in the Penitentiary occurred June 30. The panicky condition of the people at this time had some comic illustrations. A mason dwelling on one of the Public Lanes sickened from an overdose of whisky, and was believed by his neighbors to have been seized with choleraic vomiting. Immediately, says a contemporary account,

A general stampede commenced in the neighborhood. Pots, kettles, beds and bedding, chairs and children, bedsteads and babies were hastily bundled into all the extemporary vehicles of the vicinage, and a general flight commenced. So frightened was one poor fellow — the father of the boy who went to rally the medical faculty — that he refused to check his retreat to take up his son in the street, but heroically abandoned him to the underwriters, and dashed ahead to save the rest of his family from the contagion which he believed to be at his heels, in hot pursuit.⁵

From the beginning of July the contagion spread rapidly. Up to July 3, there had been thirteen cholera deaths in the town; on July 9, sixteen took place in the Penitentiary alone. Doctor Lathrop, the regular prison physician, was assisted by Doctors Matthews, William Trevitt, John B. Thompson, Robert Thompson, B. F. Gard, J. Morrison, Norman Gay, several medical students, and some citizens who volunteered their services as nurses.⁶ These physicians labored heroically, and two of them fell victims to the pestilential enemy. Doctor B. F. Gard was seized at eleven P. M. of the night of July 10 and died at 1:30 P. M., July 11. Doctor Horace Lathrop, the Prison Physician, died on the morning of July 16. These men were martyrs to their professional devotion, and should be forever remembered in the shining list of those who have given their lives for the benefit of their fellow creatures. Doctor Gard is described as a man of stalwart physique and usually robust health. He sacrificed, as did also Doctor Lathrop, all that a man could sacrifice for the poor prisoner in distress. When the Columbus of the future shall erect enduring memorials to those who have honored the name of the capital let these noble men not be forgotten.

The *State Journal* of July 13, says:

Since the prevalence of the epidemic there have been eighty-one deaths of cholera and two of other diseases. Of those who have died, forty suffered in consequence of relapses brought on by their own imprudence. Out of about 450 convicts but between seventy and eighty have escaped an attack. . . . While our unfortunate prison has been the witness of scenes terrible beyond description, there is reason to thank God that it is no worse.

On July 12 a meeting of citizens was held at the Courthouse, and a committee was appointed to coöperate with the officers of the prison in staying the epidemic. The members of this committee were Peter Hayden, Edgar Gale, John Greiner, David W. Desbler, R. Larimore, D. Adams, Thomas Stockton, A. H. Pinney and H. F. Huntington. The members of another committee which the meeting appointed to confer with the City Council as to sanitary measures were Samuel Medary, Robert Riordan, Samuel D. Preston, M. P. Howlett and John Graham.

General Edgar Gale, who had been Adjutant-General of Ohio under Governor Shannon, died July 16. To the legion of depressing rumors which flew about the town was added, July 21, a bogus dispatch announcing the death of President Taylor, by cholera, in Washington. Business was stagnant to the verge of total

suspension. Amusements were out of the question; Welch & Delavan's circus, which arrived in the city July 30, refrained from attempting its advertised exhibition. One mode of relief of the general misery seems to have been found in criticising the Board of Health, which was disbanded about the first of August, and reorganized as a "special board" appointed by the City Council. Its members were James Cherry, President; Isaac Dalton, Secretary; George B. Harvey, N. W. Smith and W. W. Pollard.

One of the curious accompaniments of the epidemic was the appearance of no ends of quacks professing the power of cure and prevention. One of these who visited Columbus called himself a native of Morocco, and peddled about the streets what were called "highly aromatic amulets" made of "a berry that grows upon a tree on Mount Lebanon, and in a botanic garden near Jerusalem." These amulets, sold at from one to four dollars each, and worn about the neck, were said to be almost sure preventives of "cholera, scarlet fever and contagious diseases."

As in 1833, the epidemic disappeared first from the Penitentiary. By July 20 the deaths there had almost ceased, although they continued to be reported in the town until September 12, when the Special Board of Health announced that there was no further occasion for its bulletins, and that its labors were ended. The number of cholera deaths which had been reported since the outbreak of the epidemic in June was 162. "There were doubtless some omissions," says Martin, "and the true number may have been between that [162] and 200, beside 116 deaths in the Penitentiary." The highest number of deaths in the prison on one day was 22, which occurred on July 10. Among the prominent citizens carried off, not already mentioned, were Samuel Preston, Abraham Mettles, William Cook, Robert and Mrs. Thompson, Doctor Isaac F. Taylor, Christian Karst, Joseph Murray, Bernard Berk, Christian Hertz and John Whisker. The epidemic was general throughout the United States and Canada, and in some places, as in Cleveland, assumed the character, after a time, of bilious diarrhoea. That Columbus was not the only place where many people became panicky on account of it appears from the following extract from a Sandusky, Ohio, letter of August 3:^s

The week ending July 21 commences the record. The railroad train introduced the first cases. On Friday its character became pretty decided. Those attacked were temperate livers, but of weak constitutional habits; they were rapidly disposed of. On Sunday it assumed a decided malignant type. Monday opened darkly. And now ensued a scene which no pen can describe, nor even the imagination conceive. A regular stampede commenced. Christian professors seemed to take the lead. Friends, family, property, were alike deserted. On Tuesday there was a perfect rush for the boats, up and down; 1,500 persons, it is estimated, left the town on this and the previous evening. By midweek the population had dwindled down to onehalf. Imagine the consternation, the dread! The desolate houses, the closed shops, the stealthy tread of those who ventured abroad unnerved the strongest, was death to the weak. Ablebodied, clearminded men have assured me the worst thing they had to contend against was this feeling of utter desertion by friends and associates.

In 1850 Columbus was again scourged with cholera, beginning with the death of Mrs. Robert Russell at the United States Hotel July 8. Mrs. Russell had just returned from Cincinnati, where she probably contracted the disease. Her death

was followed a few hours later by that of Mrs. Hilliary, on Front Street. From this time on the epidemic gradually spread over the city until it had become as bad or worse than it had been the year before. The number of fatal cases up to July 16 was seventeen. John Knoderer, a Mexican War veteran, was carried off July 21. Finally, on July 24, the City Council was stirred up sufficiently to appoint a Board of Health, the members of which were George B. Harvey, Isaac Dalton, W. W. Pollard and T. J. McCamish. Meanwhile the sanitary condition of the city appears to have been but little better than it was at the outbreak of the epidemic in 1849. Nests of reeking filth and the putrefying carcasses of dead animals lying in the alleys are mentioned in the newspapers. The miscellaneous deposit of garbage was habitual, streetcleaning was a spasmodic virtue; and the drainage of the town was villainously bad. The plague demon was greeted by numerous cordial invitations as soon as it arrived, and proceeded to make itself a familiar guest. Many citizens sought refuge in the country, the country people refrained from coming to town, the market was almost abandoned, and the tolling of funeral bells became so frequent and continuous as to be complained of as a nuisance. On August 3 fourteen died, and the *Ohio Statesman* of about the same date said: "The cholera report today is large—double the worst day of last year." The same paper of August 19 remarked:

The last few days have exhibited some of the worst features of the disease. Some of the most temperate and careful livers have parted with their friends in the evening in apparent good health, and by morning they were with the departed.

One streak of sunlight irradiates the dismal scene; it was the announcement, August 12, that several alleys were being cleaned up—"a late and commendable evidence of propriety as well as good taste," remarks the *Statesman*.

From the time the Board of Health was appointed July 24, up to August 26, the number of choleraic deaths reported was 195. Joseph Ridgway, Junior, a prominent citizen, and Mrs. W. S. Sullivant both died August 23, at Mt. Vernon. Timothy Griffith, another wellknown and highly esteemed citizen, died August 30. The epidemic had been steadily waning some time prior to this date, and on September 4, the Board of Health, in announcing the suspension of its bulletins declared the city was again "perfectly healthy." In a population of 17,871, a total of 209 cholera deaths was reported, and probably 225 had actually occurred. The penitentiary had this time been almost if not entirely exempt from the pestilence. Among the prominent citizens carried off, additional to those already mentioned, were Elijah Converse, David S. Emanuel and William Doherty, John Willard and son, William G. Alexander, wife and two or three children, James B. Griffith's son and three daughters, John Barends, Robert Owen, Doctor James B. McGill, Henry Wass, Isaac Taylor, Hinman Hurd, William Henderson, Mrs. George B. Harvey, Mrs. Matthew Gooding, Mrs. E. B. Armstrong, and Miss Fanny Houston.⁹

There was no cholera in Columbus in the year 1851, but it reappeared in 1852, the first victim that year being Philip Link, who died June 16, in the southeastern part of the city. Among the other citizens carried off by the plague during the season were William T. Berry, Miss Matthews, William English and

wife, Miss Henrietta E. Gale, daughter of the late General Gale; John McGuire, Newton Mattoon and Robert Brooks.

In 1853 the general health of the city was good, although much complaint was made of dirty streets, stagnant pools, and especially of certain malodorous slaughterhouses in the southeastern quarter. In June, 1854, the cholera again appeared, first this time in the northern part of the town, but it did not become epidemic. Among the victims it claimed were John Leaf, wife and son, two children of Mr. Westwater, Jonathan Ream and Jonathan Philips and daughter.¹⁰ As might be expected, contemporary complaint was made of bad sewers and intolerable stenches caused by the imperfect drainage.

About the middle of April, 1855, the epizootic which had already been prevalent in Cincinnati, appeared among the stagehorses at Columbus, and proved fatal in several cases. "There is but one remedy," said the *Statesman*, "and that is, bleeding very freely, after which give the horse eight drams of Barbadoes aloes, being very careful not to let him drink cold water." According to newspaper accounts, the decaying bodies of dead animals were still allowed to lie in the streets. On July 13, 1851, we find this remark in the *Statesman*: "The alley running from High to Third, between Friend and Mound, seems to have been made a depository for all the dead hogs, cats and fowls found in that vicinity."

The reappearance of the cholera in various parts of the country in 1865 prompted measures for the better drainage of Columbus, which will be referred to when that subject comes to be discussed. At a meeting of physicians held November 28, Doctor Awl delivered an address on the sanitation of the city with a view to the prevention of an outbreak of cholera the ensuing summer, and resolutions by Doctor Hamilton were passed urging the City Council to adopt at once such measures as would "secure the best possible condition of the sewerage and drainage of the city, the cleaning of the streets and alleys, the thorough inspection of all cellars and backyards, make prompt and systematic provision for the removal of all slops, filth and garbage, and, in case of the appearance of epidemic cholera among us, make adequate provision for the poor, and especially to provide them with medical attendance." On December 18 an ordinance was passed appointing the following Board of Health: Doctors W. M. Awl, J. B. Thompson, J. H. Coulter, H. Mahlman, C. E. Boyle and William Trevitt, and Messrs. John Field, J. E. St. Clair, C. E. Felton, Isaac Dalton and W. W. Pollard. This measure resulted, we are told, in a general cleaning-up, and also in considerable discussion as to improvement of the sewerage. During the spring of 1866 the chaingang was employed for several weeks in carting away filth from the streets, and an additional force was employed for the same purpose until the appropriation to pay such a force was exhausted. In August, 1866, reports were current affirming the existence of cholera in the city, but they were not verified. The preventive measures which had been taken seem to have been effectual.

In March, 1867, diphtheria and typhoid fever prevailed in the Institution for the Deaf and Dumb to such an extent that the school was disbanded, and about one-half of the scholars were sent home. A Board of Health appointed by ordinance on May 6 comprised the following members: Doctor William Trevitt, Frederick Fieser,

R. Walkup, Frank Howard, John Miller and Louis Hoster. This board was authorized to abate nuisances, regulate the registration of births and deaths, remove infected persons, and "make all orders and regulations necessary for public health and the prevention of disease." In addition to these measures a uniformed sanitary police force was appointed (May 22) by the Mayor and distributed, by districts, through the city. This was done in pursuance of a code of regulations adopted by the Board of Health May 16. The cleaning of streets and abatement of nuisances were among the things which this code most urgently required.

On May 5, 1868, the *Statesman* regaled the musicloving population of the city with the information that "the frogs hold a grand concert nightly in the ponds." It is therefore fair to infer that pools of water still existed within the limits of the city which frogs delighted to inhabit.

Seven or eight cases of smallpox were reported in December, 1871. On May 7, 1872, a Board of Health was appointed by ordinance, and on May 24 it adopted a code of sanitary rules. The board comprised seven members, who were obliged to serve without compensation. Among the powers conferred upon it was that of appointing a health officer, a clerk, and as many district physicians as might be deemed necessary.

The epizootic reappeared in Columbus November 17, 1872, shortly after which date a great many horses were seized with chills and coughing, accompanied, in some cases, by the discharge of yellowish-green matter from the nose, and a swelling of the glands. Prevention was attempted by wrapping asafetida around the bridledbits, and administering bromi-chloralum. Owing to this contagion the running of streetcars had to be suspended November 18, and the horses of the Fire Department all being affected, volunteer companies of men to draw the engines and hosecarts had to be organized. By November 26 nearly all the horses in Columbus were more or less affected, bakers and grocers were obliged to deliver their goods by footmen, and oxtteams for heavy hauling became so numerous on the streets as to cease to be a curiosity. Stages, streetcars and omnibuses all ceased running, passengers were obliged to walk between the hotels and the railway station, and the country mail transportation was seriously embarrassed. Many alleged remedies for the malady, most of which it would be unprofitable to reproduce, found their way into print.

During the spring of 1873, cholera prevailed extensively in the Southern States, and during the months of July and August of that year it existed to a limited extent in Columbus. Up to July 19, fifteen deaths had taken place in the Penitentiary, within the walls of which the pestilence was mostly confined. The last cholera death mentioned took place August 11.

Fifteen cases of smallpox were reported, within the city, in February, 1875, and on March 15 a health ordinance was passed by the City Council. In November of the same year ten fatal cases of smallpox were reported. Rumors were current at that time that the disease had assumed an epidemic form.

The epizootic again appeared in Columbus in October, 1875, and seems to have been of a more malignant type than it had hitherto assumed. It was stated that

twentythree horses had died from it within the city during the week ended October 30.

A yellow fever death occurred on North Lazelle Street September 22, 1878. The victim had come to Columbus from Memphis.

During the autumn of 1881, cases of typhoid and so-called malarial fevers were unusually numerous. One physician estimated that there were as many as four hundred cases of typhus in the city at one time, in October. Several cases of small-pox were reported in January, 1882, and a pesthouse was built. The current rumors as to the prevalence of the disease at that time were said to have been greatly exaggerated. Thirtysix scarlet fever cases occurred during the latter part of November, 1882, in the Asylum for the Feeble Minded.

A horse disease called the "pinkeye" made its appearance among the teams of the Fire Department early in January, 1882, and was for a time quite common in the stables of Columbus and vicinity.

The State Sanitary Association convened at the City Hall, February 14, 1884. A welcoming address was delivered by Doctor J. F. Baldwin, and William M. Beach, of London, was chosen to preside at the sittings. A constitution for the Association was adopted, and the propriety of establishing a State Board of Health was discussed. The Association again met in Columbus, February 5, 1885, and was welcomed by Rev. Washington Gladden. Professor Edward Orton was chosen President, and valuable papers on sanitary subjects were read by Professor Edward Nelson, Doctor E. S. Ricketts, Professor Edward Orton and others. An interesting address on the sanitary condition of Columbus was delivered by Professor Orton, April 7, 1885, before the Board of Trade. A meeting of citizens in the interest of better sanitation of the city was held April 16, 1885, and resolutions were adopted demanding that measures be taken by the Board of Health and City Council to mitigate the filthy condition of the streets, such measures being deemed particularly important in view of the probable outbreak of the Asiatic cholera in the United States during the ensuing summer.

Two cases of *trichina spiralis* were reported February 19, 1885, on Lazelle Avenue. A paper on the Climate and Diseases of Columbus was read by Doctor Starling Loving before the Climatological Society of New York, May 28. The same paper was read before the State Sanitary Association at its third annual meeting held in Columbus, February 24, 1886. William Halley, of Columbus, read a valuable paper at this meeting on Sanitary Plumbing. The Association elected officers for the ensuing year, Doctor J. H. Herrick, of Cleveland, being chosen President.

The State Board of Health, created by act of the General Assembly, began its existence in 1886, and held its first or preliminary meeting April 30. On April 14, a special committee of the Board of Trade on Sanitary Regulations made a report containing the following recommendations: 1. The general circulation of Professor Orton's address. 2. Such a change of the law as would enable the city to have a Board of Health. Such a board which could keep the city clean, says the committee, "would be of more value to it than any other department. The present law, which attaches the duties of a Board of Health to the Police Com-

missioners we think very unwise, as it places one of the most important duties of the city government—the securing of the health of the people—under the control of a board organized for a wholly different purpose.” 3. The adoption of such measures as would effect the complete and permanent cleansing of the city. 4. That the General Assembly be memorialized to grant the use of so much of the Columbus Feeder as might be necessary to complete the sewerage of the city.

In May, 1887, a new Board of Health was commissioned, in accordance with the foregoing recommendations, and in September of the same year a meeting of the board was held at which Doctor Norton S. Townshend presided, a code of sanitary regulations was adopted, and an important report was made by the Health Officer, Doctor F. Gunsaulus, showing that the municipal districts along the banks of the river, on both sides, were in an abominable state of filthiness, and that the river itself, even above the point from which the water supply of the city was obtained, was being used as a depository for excrement, even to that of persons who were ill with typhoid fever. The biweekly report of the Health Officer at this meeting showed that 1,137 nuisances had been found and 1,202 abated; that 841 pounds of meat had been condemned in the shops and markets, that seventeen slaughter houses and eleven dairies had been inspected, and that seventy-eight milk tests had been made. This report illustrates the current work and usefulness of the food inspection and health administration of the city, of which, when the Municipality shall come to be discussed, a more particular account will be given.

NOTES.

1. History of Ohio.
2. History of Franklin County.
3. Communication to the *Ohio State Journal*.
4. Isaac Appleton Jewett to Samuel Appleton, of Boston.
5. *Ohio State Journal*.
6. Martin's History of Franklin County.
7. *Ibid*.
8. To the *Ohio State Journal*.
9. Martin.
10. *Ibid*.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

SOCIAL AND PERSONAL.

mn Social life during the earlier and intermediate history of the capital differed from that of the present day as much in character as in moral and material conditions. Some of its phases have been depicted in preceding chapters; a few others see worthy of notice.

The mutually helpful disposition of the neighbors of the early settlements contributed much to assuage the hardships of frontier life. In the letters of Mrs. Betsy Green Deshler, quoted in an antecedent chapter, some striking illustrations are given of this neighborly temper among the people of the borough of Columbus. Wellbehaved strangers who came into the little community received kindly attentions from every side. Pains-taking efforts were made to make them feel welcome, and to help them over the difficulties and trials of establishing a new home. Even a high officer of state lent a helping hand to Mrs. Deshler in putting away her pork. The "best people" were not above doing such things then. As was one of the beautiful customs of the time, neighbors who were total strangers shared with the newcomers their little luxuries, and tendered them such household conveniences and help as they might need in getting settled. Nor were such attentions shown to the newest settlers only. A helpful spirit was cherished among the pioneers, and to be neighborly was esteemed by them as an indispensable social virtue. If a barn or a house was to be put up, all the people round about came to help raise it. The sick received all the consolation which kind attentions could offer. The misfortune of a reputable citizen, however humble in station he might be, was taken to heart by the entire community. The *Freeman's Chronicle* of July 8, 1814, narrates the following incident, characteristic of the frontier :

On Thursday morning the 30th ult., a daughter of Mr. Robert Taylor of Truro Township, six years old, got lost in the woods while driving a cow to a neighboring farm. More than a hundred men continued in pursuit of her till Saturday morning, when she was found five miles from home standing against a tree near a swamp. Notwithstanding she had not tasted food from Wednesday night till Saturday morning, and was exposed to several severe rains, she was in good health, and not much dispirited by fatigue and hunger.

Such was the implicit trust of the people in one another, that for many years of the earlier borough history the doors of their dwellings were seldom locked, and even the proverbial latchstring was not always drawn in at night.

The insufficiency of school facilities was long felt as a great drawback to the cultivation of the minds and manners of the young, and much juvenile rudeness

is said to have resulted from this cause. The boys of Franklinton were in standing feud with those of Columbus, and the belligerents frequently manifested their mutual dislike by bandying epithets and throwing stones at one another across the Scioto. A writer in the *State Journal* of November 23, 1826, calls attention to the "crowds of youth who nightly infest our streets with riot and din, accompanied with the most shocking profanity." Frequently, "on visiting the streets in the morning," this writer continues, "you witness manifestations of the most wanton and mischievous acts. Barrels, boxes, and lumber are removed from their places; fences thrown across the streets, doors obstructed, etc." In 1833 we find in the same paper complaint of similar disturbances, attributed, in part, to the same cause—want of schools. Juvenile profanity and inebriety were among the things deprecated. "I do not mean," says the complainant, "that religion, morality or education is wholly neglected. On the contrary, piety and morality seem to abound, and great efforts are made by many to educate their children."

The disadvantages of the frontier were numerous and subjected people to moral and intellectual as well as physical hardship. Doubtless Columbus fared no better and no worse in this respect than other wilderness settlements, but from the beginning the predominant influences which moulded its society were exceptionally good. A large proportion of its pioneer business men, including its original proprietors, were not only very able and strong intellectually, but were men of fine education. Lucas Sullivant, Lyne Starling, John Kerr, James Kilbourn, Lincoln Goodale and many of their coadjutors would have achieved prominence and business success in any community. Farsighted, shrewd, and resolute, they bodily met and triumphantly vanquished difficulties which would have appalled men of ordinary qualities. But for what they achieved, Columbus would probably now be, not the capital, but its rural, easygoing suburb.

The strong wills and clear, trained intellects of such men did much to give society its original cast. To this should be added the equally important fact that a large proportion of the borough families were people of refinement, who, while willing to endure the privations of the frontier, were yet keenly alive to all the amenities of well-developed society and genteel intercourse. Many of them had come from the older communities of the East and South, and had brought with them the very best social influences and traditions of the time.

An eastern visitor, writing from Columbus to a friend in 1833, thus records his impressions:

The society of married ladies is decidedly superior to that of any other part of the State I have visited. It is not my intention to panegyrize nor even describe; but they in general possess grace, beauty, and no small fund of information. The younger class of females in these respects resemble their mothers, but with some exceptions. . . . Of the men I shall only say, they are agreeable and well-informed. The young gentlemen are attentive to strangers, polite to the ladies, and have quite a literary taste.

To this picture there were some shadows. Isaac Appleton Jewett, a man of fine education and rare intelligence, wrote from Columbus on February 22, 1833, to his friend, the eminent Boston merchant, Samuel Appleton:

The wine parties have been very numerous during the winter. It is here particularly that the "members" show off. If ladies chance to be present, as is not unusually the case, they are too often left to the solitude of their own reflections. The gentlemen are in an adjacent apartment listening to the popular songs of "Jim Crow," and "Clar de Kitchen," or rending their sides with shouting at the facetious stories of a celebrated German doctor who, although a very obscure individual in the "House," is unquestionably a hero at these festal associations.

Referring to the legislative element in Columbus society Mr. Jewett continues:

As to their morals, they do not invariably furnish the purest models of propriety. Nay, it is a fact that they grossly violate in the evening and livelong night the very laws which they were enacting during the day. You may perhaps be surprised when I inform you that in this village of the West, the capital of our State, are supported two billiard tables open continually to the public, two roulette tables expressly for gambling, and at the first hotel a room is occupied by a stranger who is risking his thousands, or rather hundreds, every night, at the game of faro. Now it is a difficult matter to enter any of these hells between the hours of six and twelve p. m., without meeting Representatives "fresh from the people," or the most grave and reverend Senators. True, we have gaming prohibitions, but they are quietly reposing on the shelf. The games are too captivating and the green ones are duped. The citizens are pleased to have the salaries of members untransferred from the city.

From this twoedged comment we perceive that, socially considered, the official element connected with the state government was not universally and in all respects advantageous to the capital. Indeed, the permanently resident society and the transient official element, both of the borough and of the city, while they have blended to such a degree as was mutually agreeable, have never blended to such a degree that the one has taken its character from the other.

The connubial felicities, and infelicities, of the pioneers of the borough have left some curious traces. In the *Freeman's Chronicle* of July 23, 1813, and March 18, 1814, respectively, we find these quaint matrimonial announcements:

MARRIED. — On the 20th ult. in Montgomery Township, by Percival Adams, Esq., Mr. Josiah Williams to the agreeable Miss Comfort Weatherington.

Hail wedded love, supremely blest,
Where heart meets heart reciprocally soft.

MARRIED. — On the 24th ult., in Truro Township, by John Stevenson, Esq., Mr. William Cornell to the agreeable Miss Milly Inks, both of Truro.

On Tuesday evening, in this town, by Rev. Mr. Hughes, Mr. Samuel Barr, merchant, to the amiable and accomplished Miss Rachel Jamison.

The same paper of April 8, 1814, contains the following "notice:"

Whereas my wife Nancy has eloped from my bed and board without any just cause; This is to forwarn all persons from harboring or trusting her on my account. . . .

DANIEL FERGUSON.

Another warning of this kind, bearing date April 3, 1827, runs thus:

Notice is hereby given that my wife Maria has left my bed and board, and has since conducted herself in a very romantic and in corrigible manner. This to forwarn and interdict all intercourse with the said MARIA, as I am determined henceforth, unless (*I alter my mind*)

to have nothing further to do with the said Maria, and to pay no more debts of her contracting.

BROKEN LYNES.

Many similar notices might be reproduced from early newspaper files. That the charivari was a common incident of early weddings finds evidence in the following card — October 19, 1826 — of a protesting citizen :

Matrimony should ever be held sacred, and the greatest respect paid to the institution. Every moral and especially every married person of the community must feel pained at the foolish conduct of our youth in this town whenever there is a wedding in the place. Such hooping and drumming and ridiculous conduct should be put a stop to.

Among the later novelties in the course of conjugal events we find the announcement, of February 7, 1840, that Mr. Hilarious Willging had been wedded to Mrs. Catherine C. Otten. Also this, which bears date August 30, 1834 :

In this City, on the 28th instant, by W. T. Martin, Esq., Mr. Joseph Mapes, a Revolutionary pensioner, to Mrs. Eleanor Swordon; each *seventythree years old*, and only three months difference in their ages.

An almost parallel case is thus mentioned in the *Ohio Statesman* of March 29, 1855 :

A couple were married in this city on Wednesday morning, the bride being seventyone and the groom seventythree years of age. The old codger asked the parson whether it " was a sin," to which the parson responded that he didn't think it a sin before God, but it was hardly worth while for all the time it would last.

The oldtime announcements of deaths were as quaint as those of marriages. The following are taken from the *Freeman's Chronicle* of dates in 1813 and 1814 :

DIED.—In this town on Wednesday last, after a distressing illness of four weeks, Mrs. Elizabeth Davis, consort of Mr. Jacob W. Davis, and daughter of Mr. Peter Grubb. She sustained a fair and worthy character through life, and is sincerely lamented by numerous friends and acquaintances.

DIED.—On the 7th inst. in this town, Miss Jane D'Lashmutt, a very respectable and amiable young lady.

On the 14th, Mr. Abijah Domigan, a useful and worthy citizen.

The *Ohio State Journal* of June 4, 1829, announced as follows :

DIED.—A few days since, at his residence near Hamilton, Butler County, after a long and painful illness, Colonel John Cleves Symmes, the ingenious author of the new Theory of the Earth, aged about fifty.

Advertisements of runaway apprentices were of frequent appearance in the early newspapers. Some examples of these notices have heretofore been cited. Runaway children were also advertised, sometimes, by their parents.

The *Ohio State Journal* of July 27, 1827, thus heralded the advent of the African element :

Immense numbers of mulattoes are continually flocking by tens and hundreds into Ohio. . . . This state of things calls loudly for legislative interference, and whilst the Colonization Society rids us of a few, the legislature ought to devise some mode to prevent the people of this state from suffering under nearly all the inconveniences and deleterious effects consequent upon slaveholding.

After the German people began to arrive, their favorite modes of amusement were practiced at their places of resort, and attracted much attention.

The early Governors of Ohio, while sojourning in Columbus, usually lodged at the inns. Sometimes they brought their families to the capital, sometimes not. Armstrong's Tavern, Russell's Tavern and the National Hotel frequently enjoyed the distinction of being the place of executive residence. Levees and dinner parties given by the Governor, or at which he was the principal guest, were frequent, and contributed much to the social animation of the capital. One of the most notably amiable and popular of the earlier executives in this respect was General McArthur, whose presence in society seems to have been much sought after and much enjoyed. When Governor Wilson Shannon was installed in office in 1842, a grand inauguration ball was held at the American House, and inauguration suppers were given at the Franklin House and at Oyler's City House. This seems to have been the first festival of the kind celebrated on such an extensive scale. During a high state of political feeling, social amusements sometimes assumed a partisan cast, and we hear of Polk and Clay balls in 1843.

At various times the so-called "art of selfdefense" has attracted attention, rather as a passing fancy, we may well believe, than as an accomplishment made necessary by social conditions. Sometimes fencing exercises were taught, and sometimes lessons in pugilism, by transient "professors" in such craft. In 1836 one of these peregrinators announced that he had rented a room on State Street "for the purpose of giving private instruction in the above manly art [boxing] whereby pupils, in a few lessons, will be enabled to protect themselves from the assault of the ruffian."

Deferential consideration for the sex was esteemed to be one of the cardinal virtues of the olden time, but there seem to have been some encroachments upon its observance as the city grew in years. For example, we find in a newspaper record of current events in 1841 this exceptional statement, reference being made to a discourse on "tight lacing" by one of the hygienic instructors of the day: "We were pained to see some dozen ladies standing in the crowd during the whole of the lecture. It was wrong, ungallant and discreditable, especially in a city so notorious for its gallantry and civility as this."

To make record of the multiplied whimsies of fashion which have rippled the surface of society during the lifetime of the city would occupy more space than the importance of the subject justifies, but a few of these whimsies have been of such exceptional grotesqueness as to deserve passing notice. One of these was the so-called Bloomer style or "reform" of female attire which began to attract attention about the year 1851. On July 4 of that year thirtyone young ladies dressed in the abbreviated skirts prescribed by the reform marched in procession at Battle Creek, Michigan. During the same month and year the presence of several "Bloomers" was noticed on the streets of Columbus. The merits and demerits of the style became a subject of animated discussion in the newspapers, one zealous advocate, evidently a wearer of trowsers, making this captivating presentation of the affirmative side of the case:

We have heard many complaints of the ladies of the Capital City for their backwardness in adopting this new and decided improvement in dress; but their hesitation is over, their false delicacy overcome. The new and graceful garb has appeared upon the fair form of one of our most distinguished and most intellectual ladies; one whose natural gifts and literary attainments have given her a title to respect and esteem. . . . The upper dress and petticoats [of the lady just referred to] were of the same material, we cannot say exactly what, but some rich, lustrous fabric of a dark and sober shade of green. The bodice was plain, trimmed with buttons, *a la* Jenny Lind, the pantaloons were full and flowing and fastened at the ankle with bands of velvet. The sleeves were loose and graceful. . . . On the whole we cannot for the life of us imagine what immodesty the most fastidious can possibly see in a dress which appeared to us so simple and so beautiful.

On the other hand the opponents of the reform criticised the new costume as "inconvenient, undignified," and not consistent with the "modest apparel enjoined by the Apostles." A newspaper chronicler of current events in the summer of 1851 remarks: "We saw several samples of the Bloomer costume in our streets yesterday afternoon and evening, some of which were decidedly elegant and all very neat." This writer further observes that "some ladies are trying to ease their consciences in this matter of duty by just shortening their dresses five or six inches," but this abbreviation he thinks hardly comes up to the demands of the times. Mrs. Bloomer, the inventor of the costume, is said to have dwelt for some time at Mount Vernon and to have there edited a paper called *The Lily*, devoted to her reform. Persons who were acquainted with her declared that she was, in every respect, a most estimable lady. Her ideas of dress seem to have never made much headway in Columbus, although she made some zealous proselytes. Occasional "Bloomers" were seen in the city as late as 1859.

Among the striking articles of male attire worn at different periods were the queues, kneebreeches and buckles, and ruffled shirts, of which the Virginians and Kentuckians, especially among the earlier, wealthier and more dignified citizens were fond. A blue dresscoat with brass buttons completed the outfit, and is said to have been highly becoming, particularly to a man of Lyne Starling's splendid physique and stately manners. In the progress of events the queues and kneebreeches were abandoned, and the shirtruffles were reduced to lower terms, but the blue coat with its brass buttons lingered into the forties and even fifties. It has perhaps never been improved upon as a keynote in the harmony of apparel for gentlemen of befitting age, manners and complexion.

Along in the fifties woolen shawls came into vogue as substitutes for overcoats, particularly those of young men, apropos of which fashion the following editorial announcement appeared in the *Ohio Statesman*: "A few dozen bonnets and petticoats for young men's wear, to correspond with the shawls worn by them, are on the way to this city from the East." But in spite of such ridicule shawls continued to hold their place in male attire until about the time when they began to be exchanged for United States blankets in the stirring months of 1861.

In 1855, great hooped skirts were among the contrivances adopted by the fair sex for keeping men at a distance. They were not always effectual in this respect, albeit fashionable, and well adapted to magnify the territorial importance, if not the charms, of their wearers. After having waxed enormously, the hoop-

skirt gradually waned, until the opposite extreme was reached and the geometrical relations of the sexes again became normal.

When the rappings and other unique performances of alleged spirits set the whole country agog about fifty years ago, the capital of Ohio, like all other towns of any pretensions, had its share of this new and novel sensation. The knockings were first heard in an humble dwelling in the village of Hydeville, Wayne County, New York, in the year 1847. The tenant of the house, Michael Weekman, was so annoyed by these noises, that he quitted the premises, and was succeeded in the occupation of them by John D. Fox, whose two daughters, Kate and Margaret, aged nine and twelve, respectively, by a curious chain of circumstances came into communication with the source of the sounds heard. By this means, it is said, the body of a murdered man was found buried in the cellar. These revelations soon became known throughout the country, and awakened intense interest. The strange phenomena also spread, and were reproduced at pleasure, in multiplied forms, by the so-called spiritual mediums. With the history of this marvelous episode we are concerned only as it touches the current of social events in Columbus.

The first pronounced phases of spiritualistic excitement seem to have been manifested in Ohio in 1851. In September of that year announcement was made that the Misses Fox, the original mediums of Hydeville, New York, had arrived in Columbus and might be found at a private residence on Third Street, north of Broad. Their "sittings" for spiritual communication were three per day, price of "admission to the circles" one dollar. How numerously attended the sittings were we are not informed, but the Misses Fox doubtless profited largely from the awakened state of public curiosity as to their singular gifts. Spiritualist lectures, meetings and seances were common in the city during the earlier fifties. Various clairvoyants also made their appearance, among them the so-called wonderful child Tennessee [or Tennie C.] Claffin, afterwards known as a companion adventurer to Mrs. Victoria C. Woodhull, of political and other notoriety. In October, 1854, these statements appeared in the city news columns of the *Ohio Statesman*:

The little knot of spirit rappers still continue their orgies near Peters's Run, in the south end of town. The performances on Sunday commence at church time, both morning and afternoon. At night, by way of variety they are held in a dark room occasionally.

In May, 1857, meetings of the believers in what was then known as spiritualism were held on several successive evenings in a hall at the corner of High and Rich streets. To render the spiritual presence more assured on these occasion the windows were padded, and all manner of interior light was strictly forbidden. The charge for admission was twentyfive cents, and the audiences were said to have included a good many people ordinarily possessed of good common sense. The editor of the *Ohio State Journal*, whose curiosity led him to investigate the "manifestations," thus describes one of the seances:

A gentleman was addressing the audience, and explaining a panoramic picture on which were painted numerous figures, some of whom were bathing in the "River of Life" that flowed in the foreground; others were winged and flew athwart the heavens; others, with golden crowns and coronets of jasper and precious stones, were playing on golden trumpets and reposing among the branches or within the shadow of the "Tree of Life." . . . The



P. W. Egan

brethren and sisters opened the services with a hymn to the tune of "Lily Dale." It was sung very sweetly and when it was concluded, silence and thick darkness reigned supreme. Several other hymns were sung, and yet there was no manifestation of spiritual presence.

"Not a drum was heard, nor a funeral note."

Presently one of the mediums was requested to play on his violin, which it appears he had brought with him. So he struck up a march, then he changed to a hornpipe, and finally struck up the "Arkansas Traveller." Presently the drum began to beat, the tambourine to be played, and this was kept up alternately for fifteen or twenty minutes. The playing and drumming *were done by the spirits*. The tambourine passed around the circle, up over the heads of the audience, cutting up all manner of shins.

While these performances were in full tide, the editor and his companions lit the candles they had brought with them, when lo, the whole affair was disclosed as a complete and arrant humbug! The "noise and confusion" which followed were extraordinary. No further spiritualist seances seem to have elicited popular interest in Columbus.

Equestrianism began to be popular as a social recreation early in the fifties, and from that time on we often hear of merry parties of cavaliers and their fair companions dashing through the streets and along the suburban thoroughfares. Cavalcades of twenty and even fifty couples, some going to the country and others coming from it to the city, are mentioned.

May parties, particularly for children, were common in the forties and fifties. If the weather was inclement, as often happened, they were held indoors, sometimes at one of the hotels. The May festivals of the schools ordinarily took place at Stewart's Grove, south of the city.

The inauguration soirées and balls of the early fifties were notable. In April, 1858, a "legislative festival" was given by Mr. and Mrs. Kelsey, the host and hostess of the American House. In 1854 an inauguration ball in honor of Governor Medill took place at the Neil House. The installation of the State Executive was thereafter usually celebrated by such festivities until the outbreak of the civil war, since which inauguration balls and parties have been occasional. On a few rare occasions the officers of State and members of the General Assembly have been entertained, as a body, at private residences; much more frequently these public functionaries have been the guests of the City, or of the Board of Trade, since there has been a Board of Trade. Such entertainments, however, including the official levees of the Governor can scarcely be said to have performed any very important part in the properly-called social life of the city.

White Sulphur Springs, in Delaware County, was a favorite pleasure resort of Columbus people during the later fifties and earlier sixties, as the springs hotel — now a part of the Ohio Wesleyan University — at the town of Delaware had been at an earlier date. In 1869 the grounds at White Sulphur were purchased by the State for an industrial home for girls.

Among the more unique social devices of the later period have been such as were descriptively termed necktie, leapyear, surprise and ghost parties, gentlemen's receptions (by ladies), Dickens parties, cooking clubs, dairymaids' festivals, pound socials, trades carnivals and many others mostly designed for charitable purposes,

and not of a purely social character. The balls and parties of military and fire companies, secret societies and other like organizations, together with church fairs and bazaars, have been very numerous, but for the most part have had a money object. The part which music has performed in the social life of the city will be elsewhere treated.

Perhaps the most notable event thus far, in the matrimonial annals of Columbus society, has been the marriage of the Prince de Lynar, of Germany, to Miss May Parsons, daughter of Hon. George M. Parsons, which took place at Trinity Church, May 16, 1871. The Prince de Lynar arrived in Columbus some days prior to the wedding, and attended a peace celebration in honor of the close of the Franco-Prussian war, then being held in the southern part of the city. The marriage ceremony was attended by attachés of the imperial German Legation in Washington, and by various distinguished persons. It was celebrated by the Right Reverend Bishop McIlvaine.

A great many personal events incidental to the history of the city have come to the knowledge of the writer in the course of his studies for this work. A large number of these are properly assignable to other chapters, and will there be treated. Others not so assignable may be here mentioned. We begin with Mr. John M. Kerr, who is more directly connected with the origin of Columbus than perhaps any other person now living. A son of John Kerr, one of the original proprietors of the city, his recollection, which is yet clear, goes back to a very early period and has been frequently drawn upon in the course of this work. Colonel Abram I. McDowell once humorously styled Mr. Kerr the "Dauphin of Columbus." Dauphin he really was, in one sense, for he fell heir to a large amount of Columbus territory. A sketch of his romantic career will be found in connection with one of the earlier chapters of Volume Two.

One of the most prominent and useful citizens of Columbus during the earlier part of its intermediate period was Joseph Ridgway, Senior. Mr. Ridgway was a Quaker and a bachelor, and was popularly known as "the plowmaker," one of the principal products of his Columbus foundry, erected in 1822, being plows of the Jethro Wood patent, which he sold to the farmers for fifty miles roundabout on generous terms of credit. His plowmaking industry was a great benefit to the young town of Columbus, and brought him an extensive and farreaching patronage. In early life he failed in business in New York and beclouded himself with what then seemed a hopeless debt of ten thousand dollars; but a few years before his death he returned to the East, hunted up his creditors, or their heirs, and paid them every cent, with interest. From 1837 to 1843, he represented the Columbus District in Congress, where he acquired the friendship and high respect of Horace Greeley. He died at his residence on East Broad Street, January 31, 1861, aged seventyseven. His nephew and coadjutor, Joseph Ridgway, Junior, was also an able man, and represented Franklin County at different times in the General Assembly.

Concerning William Lusk, the eccentric almanac-maker of early times, Martin's History contains this paragraph:

In 1817 he published his first almanac at Columbus, to which was added a register of public officers, etc., of the State by counties, making a pamphlet of some sixty or seventy pages, and entitled it the *Ohio Register and Western Calendar*, for which he obtained a copy-right. The Register part was continued five or six years, when it was dropped, but the Almanac was published annually until about the year 1852 or 1853. Mr. Lusk died at Dayton about the year 1854 or 1855.

Lusk was a teacher, and conducted an academy in Franklinton.

General Joseph Foos is described as a man of stalwart physique, resembling the late David Taylor, Senior, in personal appearance. Although he had not the advantages of education possessed by some of his compeers among the founders of Columbus, he was a man of strong intellect and decided originality. The late W. S. Sullivant was fond of telling the following story of this hearty old pioneer:

When General Harrison first revisited Franklinton after the War of 1812, a grand reception was given him. The militia paraded in large numbers, and their former commander, General Joseph Foos, was appointed to deliver an address. Foos congratulated Harrison upon his return to the scenes of his military labors, and congratulated the militia on being permitted to see and meet once more their leader in the war. Then he spoke of his own efforts in the struggle, and described the material out of which he had been obliged to organize his forces. Here the brave General began to lose the context of his prepared remarks, and expressed himself in a manner altogether different from what he intended. When he first took charge of these men, he said, they were a parcel of vagabonds, scamps and pests to society; but he had disciplined them, held camp meetings with them, trained them. Here the speaker stammered and became confused, but quickly extricated himself by turning and remarking to General Harrison: "And I'll be d—d, General, if they are not just as bad a set now as they were then!"

Colonel John McElvain, prominent in the earlier history of Columbus, performed a very gallant part in the defense of Fort Erie against an attack of the British on August 15, 1814. He was twice a Presidential Elector on the Jackson ticket, and in the spring of 1830 was appointed United States Indian Agent, to reside at Piqua. At the time he received this appointment he was serving as Sheriff of Franklin County.

A life which covered a span of over seventy years in the history of the capital was that of William Armstrong, who settled in Columbus in 1820, and died there April 10, 1891, in his ninety-fourth year. A tailor by trade, he became a merchant tailor, and married a niece of Doctor Lincoln Goodale who engaged his services as manager of his great fortune.² He was appointed, with A. B. Butties, an executor of Doctor Goodale's estate, and with him the Hon. John W. Andrews was named as advisory executor. Both were appointed to serve without bond. A few months before his death he said to the writer: "Everyone who lived here when I came is now dead." He was one of four persons who organized the first Methodist society in Columbus.

David W. Deshler, who died in Columbus during the latter part of July, 1869, was at the time of his death the oldest banker in Ohio. The banking business first engaged his attention in the early thirties, and such was his success, and the

confidence which he enjoyed, that he was at one time president of three banking institutions. An account of his early struggles in establishing a home in Columbus has been given in the letters of his excellent wife, quoted in another chapter.³

Hon. John W. Campbell, Judge of the United States District Court for the District of Ohio, died at Delaware, September 24, 1833, of bilious fever. He was a man of pronounced literary gifts and high professional standing.

Jarvis Pike, who has been previously mentioned in various historical connections, died in Madison Township, September 12, 1854, aged sixty. The *Ohio Monitor* of January 28, 1836, thus referred to him: "This gentleman held the office of Associate Judge in Oneida County [New York], and was made a member of the bench of Common Pleas along with Daniel D. Tompkins in the commencement of that patriot's judicial career."

In January, 1840, the Long Island Sound steamer Lexington, Captain Childs, took fire while on her passage from New York to Stonington, and was destroyed. Nearly every soul on board perished. Among the lost was George Swan, a youth of nineteen, son of Hon. Gustavus Swan, of Columbus. Young Swan was highly esteemed, and his dreadful death caused very deep and general sorrow in the community.

John S. Rarey, the celebrated horsetamer, was so well known in Columbus, and in some respects so nearly identified with its history, as to deserve mention here. He was a native of Groveport, Franklin County, and of German descent. His conquest of the celebrated horse "Cruiser," in England, attracted attention all over Europe and was followed by many similar achievements in European countries. Before his death the fame of Mr. Rarey extended to every part of the civilized world. The key to his system was simply that kindness which appeals to "the intellect and affections of the horse," and wins his confidence. During one of his exhibitions at Niblo's Garden, New York, Mr. Rarey said:

I have never had an accident since I became perfect in my system, and I don't fear any. I have been among horses since I was twelve years old, and at first had a great many accidents. Every limb has been broken except my right arm, but being young when these accidents happened, the bones fortunately healed strongly. Now I know a horse's every thought, and can break any animal, of whatever age and habits, in the world. I can make any animal sensible of my power — make him gentle and even affectionate.

In August, 1862, Mr. Rarey gave an exhibition of his system at The Athenaeum, in Columbus. A contemporary report says of it:

Mr. Rarey, who is a sound patriot, at the suggestion of certain estimable ladies who are steadily toiling for the good of our soldiers, voluntarily tendered his services for an evening exhibition as a benefit for the funds of the Soldiers' Aid Society. His offer was gladly accepted and a splendid benefit it was. The Athenaeum was literally packed with one of the most intelligent and genteel audiences that ever assembled in our city, and when it is considered that most of the tickets were at one dollar each, the substantialness of the benefit may be inferred.

A considerable proportion of the stage was arranged for the exhibition by being well "fenced in" and the floor thickly covered with ground "tan" and clean straw. Three specimens were exhibited, and severally practiced upon by Mr. Rarey, viz: A spirited but well-broken horse, a spirited but unbroken colt, and a spirited but spoiled and vicious brute.

With the first Mr. Rarey dealt only to explain the modes and reasons for his system of training. This explanation was in the highest degree gratifying to his immense audience, the animal itself, though a stranger to Mr. Rarey, presenting no special difficulties to his manipulation. The colt, a handsome three-year-old, as we would judge, the property of Mr. Taylor of this city, was next presented. It had never been mounted nor handled except in halter. It had that afternoon been brought in from the field by following another horse. At first it was timid; shrank from Mr. Rarey's touch; fled from his approach. After a few minutes of coyness and coquetting, the colt permitted his approach. Soon its nose was fawningly pushed under his arm and over his shoulder. It directly submitted to all his gentle caresses and moved as he directed. The straps were applied and its terror was great. It struggled heroically but it was utterly helpless in his hands. Soon it lay down flat, prone, subdued. In this position Mr. Rarey mounted it, played with it, petted it, sprang over it, leaped over its head, laid down upon it, and within his legs, all without a start or a flinch. *The colt was broken: its will was made subject to one whom it had accepted as its master.* It was permitted to rise. Then Mr. Rarey again mounted, dismounted and remounted many times and in many ways, to all which the colt submitted as gently and quietly as would a ploughhorse. The experiment was a perfect success.

At this point in the exhibition Mr. Rarey presented his specimens of the "Shetland stock," which he has on his farm at Groveport. One was a foal; the dam and sire he brought from the Shetland Isles, on his return from Europe. The foal was twenty inches high and weighs twentyone pounds. As it was brought forward in the arms of a boy, it looked more like a shaggy dog than anything of the *genus equinus*, though it afterward cantered about the stage with much activity and grace.

Next came the spirited but spoiled and vicious brute with which Mr. Rarey was to try conclusions. It was a compact, powerfully-built horse, and in good condition, but dangerous and vicious beyond all control. Before presenting him, Mr. Rarey read to the audience the following letter from the owner of the horse, wherein he gives the general character of the animal, and expressing a very reasonable apprehension for Mr. Rarey's safety in handling him.

COLUMBUS, August 29. 1862.

JOHN S. RAREY, Esq.,

Dear Sir:—The horse I send you is a horse sent here to be sold for an army horse; he is full of spirit and power, and if he could be handled perfectly, would be a valuable animal. I sold him once to a gentleman who wanted a boat horse, and did not care much how vicious he was so he was tough, but the gentleman found the horse too tough a customer for him and sent him back to me. I have since tried to get him shod, thinking I would put him in for army purposes. I have tried several of the best smiths in the town, and none could do anything with him; one of them came near getting his head kicked off. *He is one of the worst kickers I have ever seen,* and like a mule will kick you when standing by his shoulder. If it was not for the reputation you have for handling horses, I would be almost sorry to see you undertake this one, *for he is a very dangerous animal.* I can only caution you to be very careful of his heels. I should be sorry to see you get hurt at your last exhibition at home, after having tamed wild horses over nearly all the world.

Very respectfully yours,

GEORGE W. SHAPLEY.

This horse was a total stranger to Mr. Rarey and the first demonstration that attended their acquaintance entirely justified the *unability* of character that Mr. Shapley's letter had so honorably certified to, and which was manifest by the gleam of a pair of glittering shoes on the bottom of his hind feet, with an unequivocal aim at Mr. Rarey's *personnel*. These exhibitions of the brute's tender mercies towards Mr. Rarey were rapidly repeated, exciting the audience as with a touch of the tragic. But the calm and steady manner of Mr. Rarey as

he watched this equine performance of the "Highland fling" speedily dispelled all apprehensions for his safety.

After a few minutes spent in making acquaintance, Mr. Rarey commenced manipulations upon the animal's face, neck, back and sides. This was soon followed by a good natured, hearty, familiar slap, at which the animal at first "flung out" like a triphammer. This was immediately followed by another slap, the very audacity of which seemed to amaze the brute, and he began to look about with a kind of astonishment at finding himself in the presence of one who was not afraid and who was so evidently bent on familiarity. Mr. Rarey then renewed his gentle caresses upon the horse's neck, ears, face and forelegs, and showed an old shoe that had become deeply indented in the foot by the overgrowth of the hoof and which no blacksmith had been found able to remove on account of the brute's dangerous violence.

Mr. Rarey now applied the straps, which confined his foreleg in a fixed position. After terrible struggles to retain his upright posture the horse was compelled to succumb and came down upon his side. During these efforts Mr. Rarey had done little more than quietly permit the powerful animal to exhaust himself by his own exertions. When prostrate and helpless he nevertheless continued to signify his belligerent propensities by sundry kicks that were far more emphatic than agreeable. In a few minutes, however, he had to "subside," and soon Mr. Rarey was seen playing familiarly with his rebellious heels. The Secesh element of the vicious brute was fully subjugated and he surrendered at discretion. After toying and playing with him awhile, Mr. Rarey loosed him and let him go, and almost the first salute was a renewal of his kicking vice. Out came straps, and down went the inveterate rebel again. After some further manipulation the ugly customer gave it up completely and Mr. Rarey remained his undisputed master. His complete success elicited great applause.

Of the celebrated horse "Cruiser," the taming of which was Mr. Rarey's most signal achievement, we have the following account:

When Mr. Rarey went to England, his system was thoroughly put to the test by contact with Cruiser, an animal that was so vicious that he was closely and continually confined in a stable in such a way that he could by no possibility reach anybody either with his mouth or heels. His feed was delivered to him through a sort of funnel, and he seems to have been kept solely as an extremely wicked curiosity. His splendid muscle and activity gave him the widest scope for the exercise of his incorrigibility, and he is said to have kicked so high as to strike a board floor fourteen feet above the floor on which he stood. Ordinarily it was only the work of a few minutes for Mr. Rarey to tame a horse, but it took him three hours to subdue the terrific Cruiser.

After putting Cruiser under control Mr. Rarey purchased him and brought him to this country, and placed him on the Rarey farm at Groveport, in this county, where he became popular among breeders. He became so gentle that the people about the Rarey farm could fondle him as they would a kitten, and his colts were noted for their kind disposition. Strangers, however, were not permitted to have much to do with him. This was to prevent teasing and the revival of the old propensities.

Cruiser died on the Rarey farm on Wednesday last [*Ohio State Journal*, July 10, 1875], in the twentythird year of his age. His teeth were worn so much that he could not eat hay, and provender had to be specially prepared for him. As contemplated by the will of Mr. Rarey, he received the kindest care in his old age, and it was only recently that he fell into a decline.

Mr. Rarey died at Cleveland in October, 1866, and was buried at Groveport. His funeral was numerously attended from Columbus.

Hon. Alfred Kelley, to whom occasional reference has been made, died at his residence on East Broad Street, December 2, 1859, at the age of seventy. The

principal events of his life pertaining to the history of Columbus are mentioned in their proper historical connection.

Of Robert Napper, a colored citizen of Columbus, we have the following curious account: He was born a slave, the property of Mr. Davis, residing near Staunton, Virginia. At the age of thirtyfour, Napper, then married and the father of five children, proposed to John Brandenburg, a merchant of Staunton, to buy him and hire him out, a certain proportion of his wages to be applied to his purchase. Brandenburg bought him for one thousand dollars, and hired him out for four years, during which time he earned his freedom and received his emancipation papers. He then came to Columbus, and after the lapse of one year was able to and did buy his wife for \$650. In July, 1860, he bought his youngest boy, Cornelius, aged eleven, who was forwarded to him by the Adams Express. From his master Cornelius received, on July 4, a gift of twentyfive cents, of which he spent *en route* ten cents; the remainder he handed to his father before he left the express office, with the request that it be applied to the purchase of his little brother, yet in slavery. Napper hoped at that time to purchase the remainder of his family, comprising two girls aged fifteen and eighteen, and a boy aged thirteen. He little foresaw the great events, then near at hand, by which human slavery was about to be extinguished forever in the American Union.

In 1855, James Poindexter, a prominent colored citizen now living, bought the freedom of his motherinlaw, then a slave at sixty years of age in Christian County, Kentucky. Mr. Poindexter paid for his aged relative the sum of \$375, and brought her to Columbus.

In this connection mention may be made of a colored lady commonly known as "Aunt Lucy," who died on East Cherry Street in May, 1887, at the age of one hundred and two. Prior to the Civil War, Aunt Lucy was a slave to the Confederate General Stonewall Jackson. She was never married, and died of natural decay.

Hanson Johnson, a colored citizen who died October 15, 1877, had been at that time a continuous resident of Columbus for fiftyfour years. For thirtynine years he kept a barber shop in the basement of the American House. He was a native of Petersburg, Virginia, came to Columbus in 1823, was one of the original projectors and a liberal helper of the Bethel Church on Long Street, was a generous and zealous benefactor of his race, and at the time of his death was the oldest colored Mason in Ohio. Of the league of colored Masons known as the "National Compact," formed at Boston, he was a prominent organizer. His son, Solomon Johnson, is said to have been the first of his race to receive an appointment in the Treasury Department at Washington. Hanson Johnson was a man of unblemished character, and died universally known and respected in the city.

Another colored citizen wellknown and greatly respected in Columbus was David Jenkins, who died in 1876, at Canton, Mississippi.

T. J. Washington, a colored citizen for thirtyfive years resident in Columbus, died at Newark, Ohio, April 3, 1881. He was noted for his benevolence and amiability, was a member of a numerous family, and was widely known and highly esteemed.

Colonel Abram I. McDowell, father of General Irvin McDowell of the United States Army, died at his residence on Front Street, November 16, 1844. He was a descendant of an ancient Scotch family through Colonel Samuel McDowell, a prominent officer in the War of Independence, who was a native of Virginia and after the war settled in Kentucky, near Lexington. Abram I. McDowell emigrated at an early day to Franklinton, from whence he removed to Columbus, of which city he was at one time Mayor. For many years he served as clerk of the courts sitting at Columbus. In 1817, he married Eliza Selden, daughter of Colonel Lord, by which alliance he had six children. His son, General McDowell, graduated at the West Point Military Academy, and married Miss Helen Borden, of Troy, New York.

Bela Latham, who was Postmaster of Columbus from 1829 to 1841, and otherwise prominent, died in April, 1848. His funeral was largely attended by the Masonic fraternity, of which he was an honored member, and was very imposing.

Isaac Appleton Jewett, whose letters have been quoted in different parts of this volume, was a son of Doctor Moses Jewett, of Columbus, by his marriage with a daughter of Samuel Appleton, of Boston. He was made legatee of the sum of seventy-five thousand dollars by provision of the will of Mr. Appleton, with whom he was a great favorite, but died before his benefactor, whose legacy he bequeathed to his halfsister, Mrs. Harriet E. Ide, *née* Jewett, who was a daughter of Doctor Moses Jewett by a second marriage, and was in no way kindred, in blood, to Mr. Appleton. The latter, it was thought, would under these circumstances so change his will as to revoke the Jewett legacy, since it conveyed a larger sum to a stranger than to any blood relative, but he refused, saying, "the will must stand as it is." Harriet E. Jewett was married in the autumn of 1847 to Doctor W. E. Ide, of Cincinnati. *Idea* Isaac A. Jewett died in 1853. His father, Doctor Jewett, died at the end of August, 1847, from injuries caused by a fall on the stone stairway of the Columbus Insurance Company's building.

R. W. McCoy, one of the earliest, most honored and most successful merchants of Columbus, began business in Franklinton in 1811, but removed about the year 1816 to the capital, where he continued in merchantile business until his death, which took place January 16, 1856. He was a native of Franklin County, Pennsylvania. He was a member of the Borough Council from its beginning and was President of the City Council from its first organization in 1834 until he resigned the position July 25, 1853. A man of gentle temper and strict integrity, he was universally esteemed. At the time of his death he was President of the City Bank of Columbus.

John Kerr, one of the original proprietors of Columbus, died July 20, 1823. "He was then," says Martin, "a member of the Council, Associate Judge of the Court of Common Pleas and President of the Franklin Bank—an active business man, and highly respected."

Hon. William T. Martin, whose History of Franklin County has been frequently quoted in the course of this work, was a native of Bedford County, Pennsylvania, whence he came to Columbus in 1814. His public services, which were very efficient and creditable, have been elsewhere set forth. His surviving chil-

dren were B. F. Martin Esq., now a prominent member of the Columbus bar, and Mrs. Matilda M. Wright, wife of Smithson E. Wright, of Cincinnati. Judge Martin died in February, 1866.

Mrs. Sophia Hayes *née* Birchard, mother of General R. B. Hayes, now ex-President of the United States, died at the residence of her son-in-law, William A. Platt, in Columbus, October 30, 1866, aged seventyfour. She had resided in Columbus for some time, but had previously been a resident of Delaware, Ohio, and was a native of Vermont.

John Brooks, who died in February, 1869, at the age of eightyfour, had been in active mercantile life in Columbus for sixty-six consecutive years. His father, Morton Brooks, was a Nova Scotia refugee who refused to take the oath of allegiance to the British Crown. John Brooks and family emigrated to Ohio in the autumn of 1828, and after a journey of forty-two days from Maine, *via* New York, Troy, Buffalo and Sandusky, arrived in Columbus, where he established his home.

Doctor Francis Hoy celebrated his one hundredth birthday at his residence on East Friend Street December 8, 1871. He was born in Würzburg, Bavaria, December 8, 1771. The occasion of his centenary was ceremoniously honored by his friends and acquaintances.

Doctor S. M. Smith, who came to Columbus during the forties, and died there November 30, 1874, was long connected as Trustee and Professor with Starling Medical College, and held various and useful relations with the public benevolent institutions of the State. His connection with the press of the city is elsewhere narrated. He was a personal friend of Governor Salmon P. Chase, and was appointed Surgeon-General of Ohio by Governor Tod. His rare professional accomplishments were united with uncommonly amiable qualities and untiring activity in works of charity and humanity.

When the steamship Schiller was wrecked and totally lost on the reefs of the Scilly Islands in the English Channel, May 7, 1875, Columbus was represented among the victims of the disaster by Frederick Uhlman and Mrs. Pauline Schreiner, the remains of both of whom were brought home for interment during the ensuing June.

William Armstrong, a son of Jeremiah Armstrong, who kept the Lion Tavern of the Borough, died at Omaha, Nebraska, July 9, 1875. He was well known in Columbus where he had resided for some years. Himself and two of his brothers were married on the same night to three sisters named Morrison, and on the same occasion Peter Cool was married to a fourth sister of the Morrison family.

Michael L. Sullivan, second son of Lucas Sullivan, and a native of Franklinton, inherited a large body of land in the immediate vicinity of Columbus, west of the city, and became an extensive farmer and stockgrower. He was an originator and member of an organization having for its object the improvement of Ohio stock by importations, and was active in bringing about the organization of the Ohio State Board of Agriculture. Reaping, mowing and power threshing machines were first introduced by him in Franklin County. In 1854 he visited Illinois and personally selected eighty thousand acres of choice lands, which he purchased at government prices. This immense farm, known as Broadlands, to

which he removed from Ohio, attracted wide attention. Owing to financial difficulties he was obliged to sell half of the tract, and retired to the remaining forty thousand acres, to which he gave the name of Bur Oaks. In 1872 he cultivated eighteen thousand acres of corn, and proportionate areas of oats and hay. His corn-fields of 1873 covered a breadth of twenty miles. To his indomitable and charming wife, *née* Fanny Willes, as the "Lady of Broadlands," Mr. William J. Flagg, a poet of considerable reputation, dedicated one of his finest effusions. At a later period Mr. Sullivan again became financially embarrassed, and was obliged to sell his property. He died in Kentucky in 1879.

Doctor William Trevitt, a citizen of Columbus, whose death occurred February 7, 1881, was twice elected Secretary of State, was surgeon of the Second Ohio Infantry in the Mexican War, held a diplomatic position in South America under President Pierce, and was in other respects conspicuous in official and political life. His connection with the press of the city receives proper mention under that head.

William B. Hawkes of Columbus was the proprietor of extensive stage lines in Ohio, Kansas and other states. At the time of his death, June 1, 1883, he was one of the wealthiest citizens of the city. On March 6, 1882, he conveyed to the Trustees of the Columbus Medical College four lots in West Columbus and securities, valued at ten thousand dollars, for the establishment of a hospital which now bears his name.

Of the multitudes of distinguished persons who have visited or sojourned in Columbus in the course of its history a great many receive mention in other portions of this work, in connection with the events which brought them to the city. Some others not included in that category may here be briefly referred to.

Mrs. Henry Clay, one of whose sons was in school at Worthington, visited the capital in August, 1826.

Hon. Joseph Vance was given a "wine party," in honor of his public services, on his return from Washington, in March, 1829. The festivities were held at Browning's Hotel. Among those who offered toasts were P. H. Olmsted, William Neil, Gustavus Swan, John Bailhache, William A. Camron, Ralph Osborn, A. I. McDowell, J. H. Cooke and J. H. Patterson.

The distinguished orator, Edward Everett, of Massachusetts, visited the Borough in 1829.

In June, 1833, Daniel Webster, then *en route* to Cincinnati and Kentucky, arrived at the National Hotel, and received there the attentions of many prominent citizens. During his brief sojourn the following correspondence took place:

Sir:

COLUMBUS, June 10, 1833.

The citizens of Columbus having with pleasure heard of your arrival among them, and deeply impressed with a sense of your invaluable public services, have deputed us to invite you to partake with them of a public dinner, at such time as may best suit your convenience. Very respectfully, etc.,

LYNE STARLING, SEN.,
MOSES H. KIRBY,
JERE. MCLENE,
L. GOODALE,

WILLIAM MINER,
JOHN A. BRYAN,
D. W. DESHLER,
R. W. MCCOY.

Hon. Daniel Webster.

COLUMBUS, June 10, 1833.

Gentlemen:

I have received your letter inviting me, in behalf of the citizens of Columbus, to a public dinner. It cannot but be cause of sincere gratification to me that the citizens of Columbus have seen, in my public services, anything to justify such a mark of their approbation. I claim no merits connected with the performance of those services beyond that of ever having felt an anxious desire for the preservation of the government of the United States, and for such administration of its powers as should be beneficial to every part of this widespread Union, and tend to unite by ties continually strengthening, the interests and the affection of all the people. I cordially thank those by whom you are deputed for their indulgent estimate of my efforts in public life; and for the kind manner in which they receive me on this my first visit to the State. But the time I can have the pleasure of staying among them is so short that I must ask permission to decline their proffered public hospitality. Happy in this opportunity of seeing many of them, and of witnessing the prosperity enjoyed by them all, I renew the expression of my thanks for their kind and friendly purpose, and tender them my fervent good wishes.

I am, gentlemen, with much regard for yourselves personally, your obliged and obedient servant,

DAN'L WEBSTER.

To Sirs, &c.

In January, 1837, Edwin M. Stanton, of Stenbenville, Ohio, was married to Miss Mary M. Lamson, of Columbus. Rev. William Preston conducted the ceremony.

General W. H. Harrison's visits to Columbus were frequent, up to the time of his election to the Presidency. General Winfield Scott visited the city in December, 1838, and on different occasions afterwards. Hon. John Tyler, subsequently President of the United States, arrived in the city September 24, 1840, and was formally welcomed by the Mayor in behalf of the citizens. "Mr. Tyler responded in a most able and feeling manner, amid the cheers and shouts of an admiring and patriotic people."

Hon. Richard M. Johnson, Vice President, stopped in Columbus, *en route* to Washington December 19, 1839, and gave a reception at the American House.

Mr. and Mrs. Charles Dickens arrived April 21, 1842, and stopped at the Neil House.

Hon. Martin Van Buren, of New York, visited Columbus June 6, 1842. He arrived from the West, and was conducted into the city by a military escort, amid the firing of cannon. The procession moved up Broad Street to High, and thence by that street to the City House, where Mr. Van Buren was formally welcomed and responded in a speech of twenty minutes. From Columbus he proceeded to Dayton.

Hon. Lewis Cass, spoken of at the time as "our late Minister to France," visited the capital of Ohio in January, 1843, and was escorted into the city by the German artillery company and committees on behalf of the General Assembly and citizens. Arriving at the Neil House, he was received with an address of welcome by the Mayor, Colonel Abram I. McDowell. The members of the citizens committee of reception were R. P. Spalding, M. J. Gilbert, Gustavus Swan, A. I. McDowell, J. Medary, W. F. Sanderson, L. Goodale, J. P. Bruck, N. M. Miller, William Neil, P. Ambos, T. Griffith and Jacob Hare.

Hon. John Quincy Adams, Ex-President of the United States, arrived in the city in November, 1843, *via* canal and National Road, from Cincinnati, where he had attended the ceremony of laying the cornerstone of an observatory under the auspices of the Astronomical Society of that city. Mr. Adams was received at the First Presbyterian Church by the Mayor, Smithson E. Wright, in behalf of the citizens, and responded in an address of twenty minutes in which he eulogized the State of Ohio, and expressed much gratitude for the kind manner in which he had been everywhere welcomed in his visit to the West. In departing from the city, Mr. Adams was escorted as far as Franklinton by the German artillery, under direction of General Stockton.

George Peabody, the distinguished London banker, arrived in Columbus April 13, 1857, and in the evening of that day attended, in company with Governor Chase, a reception given to the General Assembly at the residence of Doctor Lincoln Goodale.

General Zachary Taylor, President-elect, was expected to pass through Columbus on his journey to Washington in February, 1848, but on arriving at Cincinnati he found the Ohio River sufficiently clear of ice to enable him to continue his journey thence by steamer to Pittsburgh.

In November, 1850, a person called Amin Bey, who was heralded as a favorite of the Sultan of Turkey and a captain in the Turkish Navy, arrived in Columbus, attended by two or three other alleged Turks, and escorted by John P. Brown, of Chillicothe. The party was passed free over the Xenia Railway, and alighted at the Neil House. On learning of their arrival, the City Council met, and voted them "the freedom of the city." They were escorted by Governor Ford and other officials to the public institutions, and received much other conspicuous attention. From Columbus they traveled by stage to Circleville. Some time later it was announced that Amin Bey, the alleged Turkish envoy, was a fraud.

General Gideon J. Pillow, of Tennessee, halted at the Neil House, April 2, 1852, and was visited by many of his fellow soldiers of the Mexican War.

On March 25, 1854, Ex-President Millard Fillmore arrived in the city and was ~~was~~ escorted to the hall of the House of Representatives, where he received the courtesies of the State.

While making a tour through the West, Hon. Charles Sumner, National Senator from Massachusetts, stopped at the American House June 5, 1855. During his brief sojourn he visited the public institutions in company with Hon. Samuel Galloway. From Columbus he journeyed to Yellow Springs, Ohio, where he was the guest of his friend and former fellow citizen, Horace Mann, President of Antioch College.

In December, 1855, Hon. Stephen A. Douglas, of Illinois, was detained in Columbus by illness, and remained for some days at the American Hotel where he received much attention from political and personal friends.

In July, 1856, Hon. Anson Burlingame stopped in Columbus *en route* to attend a political convention held at Dayton on July 28, of that year. Shortly before this time Mr. Burlingame had received and accepted a challenge from Preston S. Brooks, member of Congress from South Carolina, to fight a duel, the occasion of the

challenge being Mr. Burlingame's denunciation of Brooks's assault upon Senator Charles Sumner. Burlingame named Navy Island, just above Niagara Falls, as the place for the meeting, and rifles as the weapons to be used. These terms Mr. Brooks declined.

Ex-National Senator John Bell, Tennessee, visited Columbus April 22, 1859. In 1860 Mr. Bell was the so-called Union candidate for the Presidency with Edward Everett as the candidate for Vice President.

In the correspondence of the *New York Times* we find the following account of the arrival of the Prince of Wales at the capital of Ohio during his journey through the West in 1860 :

The scene of the day [October 1, 1860] occurred at Columbus, where the train stopped fifteen minutes. As it neared the city all the bells rang. The Governor's Guard, which had been sent to the dépot for the occasion by Governor Dennison, fired a salute, and Miss Brewer presented the Prince with a large basket of luscious fruit, and an exquisite bouquet, on behalf of the young ladies of the Seminary. The Duke of Newcastle was surprised at the magnificence of the Statehouse and the general appearance of the city.

England's expectant sovereign could not himself, however, have seen much either of the City or the Capitol, since he does not seem to have quitted his train. Another account says :

He [the Prince] is rather goodlooking, pale, sickly youth of about nineteen years of age, plainly dressed in drab pants and black coat, with a white plug hat. Baron Renfrew and suite arrived at the dépot about eleven o'clock A. M. A crowd of about fifteen hundred citizens were on hand to get a peep at the Prince. His arrival was greeted by a salute by the gun squad, and the car in which he was seated was immediately surrounded by the anxious and gaping crowd. In a few moments the Prince, accompanied by Lord Lyons and the Duke of Newcastle, made his appearance at the after end of the car, a large covered platform, in a position where he could easily be seen by the whole assembly.⁵

This account further states that, in behalf of the ladies of the Horticultural Society, a basket of fruits, beautifully trimmed with flowers, was presented to the Prince by Henry C. Noble, President of the Society. After a stoppage of a few minutes only, the train bearing the party sped on, followed by the resounding plaudits of the crowd.

Horace Greeley, editor of the *New York Tribune*, made a brief sojourn in the city in February, 1861. In July of the same year John C. Breckenridge and Henry C. Burnett, of Kentucky, passed through, *en route* to Washington, and Major-General and Mrs. John C. Frémont took lodgings for a day or two at the American House where they were visited by many citizens. In compliance with numerous solicitations General Frémont made a brief address to a street crowd from the balcony of the hotel. Henry Winter Davis, of Baltimore, was a sojourner at the American House April 17, 1863, and Hon. William Sprague, of Rhode Island, was a guest of Columbus friends for a few days during the month of October, 1864. Ralph Waldo Emerson arrived in the city April 11, 1856, and on the next day Raphael Semmes, of the Confederate cruiser, *Alabama*, passed through to Cincinnati. Among the transient visitors of May, 1866, General G. T. Beauregard and Ex-Senator Foote, both late of the Southern Confederacy, were noted. Confederate-General Magruder passed through January 29, 1867. Hon. E. M. Stan-

ton and General Philip H. Sheridan were present at the Dennison-Forsythe wedding October 18, 1867. General J. Q. A. Gilmore made a short sojourn in the city in June, 1868. General and Mrs. William T. Sherman visited Columbus in April, and General A. E. Burnside in May, 1868. Generals Grant and Sherman both visited the city transiently in July of that year. On November 6, 1868, General and Mrs. George H. Thomas passed through, *en route* to Washington. General Sherman was again a passing visitor in November, 1869, and General W. S. Rosecrans was for a time a guest at the residence of his brother, Bishop Rosecrans, in December of that year. President U. S. Grant arrived in a special car August 9, 1870, and was honored with a serenade at the Union Station. Hon. Thomas A. Hendricks, of Indiana, received the attentions of many citizens during a brief stay in March, 1875. The Irish statesman, Charles Stewart Parnell, passed through, February 18, 1880, and was met at the Union Station by about fifty citizens. On March 10, 1880, Ferdinand de Lesseps, builder of the Suez Canal, passed through, *en route* to San Francisco. Jefferson Davis, Ex-President of the Confederate States, passed Columbus on his homeward journey from Europe December 8, 1881. An effort was made by some local representative of the press to "interview" him but without success. General George W. Morgan conversed with Mr. Davis concerning their mutual experiences in the Mexican War.

President Barrios, of the Republic of Guatemala, passed through the city, on a special train, July 14, 1882. He was accompanied by a party of twelve Guatemalan officials, and was *en route* to Washington for the purpose of soliciting the intercession of the United States Government in the Mexico-Guatemala boundary dispute.

Nearly every city or town of considerable size has had among its population certain droll characters whom nearly all their contemporaries knew or remembered. Columbus has had its full share. A few among many may be briefly mentioned. One of the earliest was a wood sawyer popularly known as "Judge" Thomas, who was a composer of doggerel songs, and was accustomed to say that his occupation was that of "bisecting and rifting wood."

"Aunt Aggie Lewis," a colored woman who died at the age of over one hundred years, was consort to Caleb Lewis, driver of an oxtteam, of whom it is stated as a memorable fact that he "ran the first dray ever known in Columbus." The family dwelt on Peters's Run.

"Granny Sowers," we are told, died in the County Infirmary, aged over a century.

We hear of an oldtime gang of "hard cases," conspicuous among whom was a certain character commonly known as Black Hawk, who was the terror of the town. Among the associates of this person was a certain Ben Langer, who was a remarkable thrower of stones.

Samuel Perkins, an exquisite of African descent, who wore ruffled shirtbosoms and wristbands, kept a barbershop variously under the National Hotel and the Clinton Bank. He is described as the tallest person of his race in the town—next to Lyne Starling in height—and of the complexion of a moonless midnight. During the Michigan Boundary "War" he served as a valet to Governor Lucas,

and thereby acquired—as legitimately as some others who wear it—the title of “General.” “General” Perkins was a conspicuous and indispensable figure in the service of refreshments at fashionable balls and parties.

At one of the corners of West Broad and Front streets, one of the curious characters of the town kept a place at which fights and brawls were of daily occurrence. Having concluded to put up a sign for his “tavern,” the proprietor of this place one day asked a prominent citizen what device he would suggest for it. The reply was: “A black eye on one side and a red one on the other.”

This list might be considerably prolonged, but it may fitly conclude with the following pathetic story of “Old Joe and His Garden.” It is taken from the *Ohio State Journal* of June 4, 1867:

The death of Franz Joseph Weitzenannt, an old resident of Columbus, was announced May 25. One full week had passed before the citizens comprehended the meaning of this announcement. The closed gate of a favorite flower garden, the deserted walks of a favorite resort, first made the announcement a reality to the public, and in absolute surprise, a week after the remains had been interred at Green Lawn, people said to one another, “Old Joe is dead.” Had this simple announcement, these four words, appeared in the city papers, every child and every adult would have accepted the truth at once. As it is, you cannot now convince Allie or Albert, who had found a warm place in Old Joe’s mysterious great “barn of a heart,” that he is dead, and on Sunday scores of adults turned away from the silent grounds, scarcely crediting the announcement made by the attendants that the proprietor had been dead one week.

Old Joe was a permanent fixture of the city in the eyes of the people. They believed him part and parcel of the garden over which he presided. His peculiarities caused his name to be always associated with flowers. People were used to his mysterious disappearances into his retired haunts as his flowers withered, and considered it a law of nature, almost, that he should reappear at a fixed time. The younger generation found him there and never questioned where he came from. Had you asked a pioneer a question in regard to Old Joe he would have turned solemnly to Capitol Square, pointed to the majestic elms that are now such a source of pride to the citizens, and have told you that “thirtyfour years ago Old Joe planted those big trees.” This was exhaustive. The old settler said nothing more. If this didn’t convey to the mind of the questioner the orthodox respectability of old Joe’s character, Old Citizen became indignant. Had you asked a lady of Columbus any time within the last twenty years the question “Who is Old Joe?” she would have been as much startled as if you had asked, “Who is Abe Lincoln?” but in answering the question she would have told you of his flowers and nothing of himself. Ask a little urchin in the street, “Do you know Brown, Smith or Muggins?” and he will answer to each question, no “Who do you know then?” Prompt as the explosion of gunpowder will come the quick reply, “I know Old Joe.” If the questioner should so far forget himself as to ask, “Who is Old Joe?” little eight year-old will give him a pitying glance that will [make him] feel as [if he had done] something sacrilegious.

What nobody has ever done it seems almost out of place to do now. Old Joe was to the people simply “Old Joe,” mysterious and peculiar. His very peculiarity caused people to accept the situation without questioning, but this same peculiarity made him so much of an anomaly in this community of ours that it seems proper that some one should answer the question the asking of which has provoked so many people within the last few days.

Franz Joseph Weitzenannt came to Columbus from Freiburg, Germany, in 1833. He was for some time in the employ of Mr. Kelley and Mr. Fisher, and under the direction of the former planted the elms in Capitol Square. He was one of the earliest professional gardeners in the city and soon made himself useful to the citizens. He seemed to act

“old Joe”
the wife
name
“Widger”

toward a tree or plant as toward a person. He petted, and fondled, and talked to them, as he did to the children who gathered about them to watch his operations. He examined a diseased tree or a blighted flower with the professional dexterity of a physician. He talked of trees breathing, sweating, choking, being sick, and doctored them accordingly. You will find his theories impressed still on the minds of many of the young generation of Columbus.

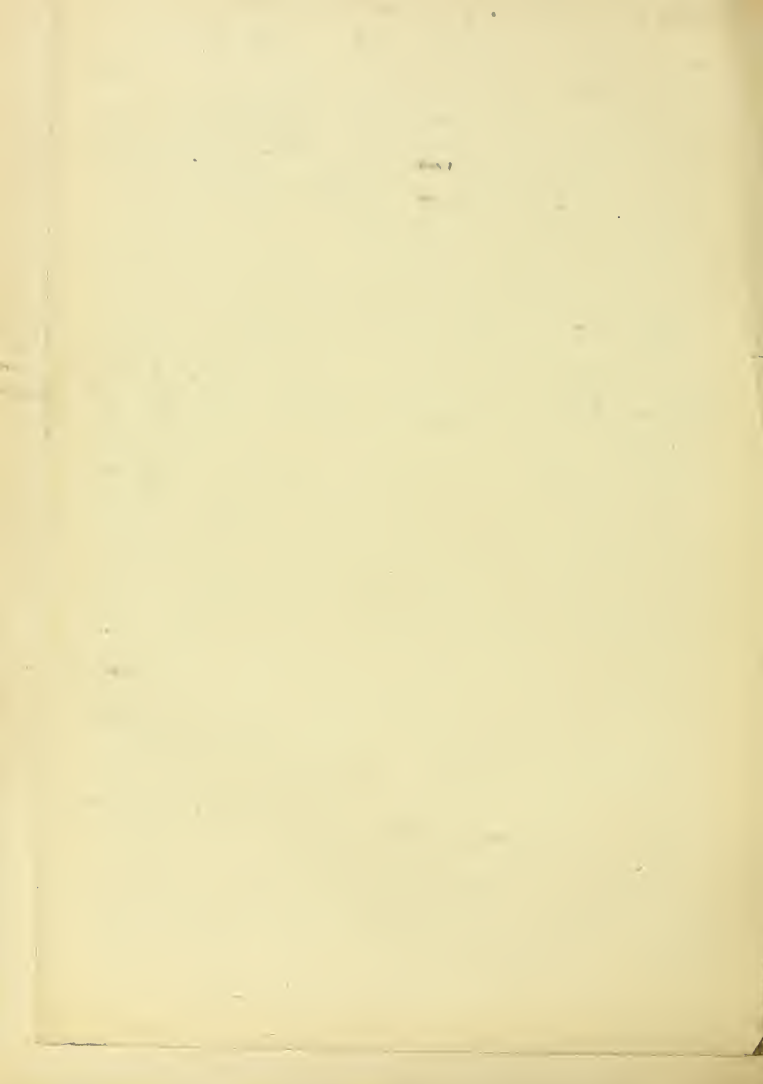
Quite early he established a garden in the northern part of the city, but the severe winter of thirty years ago killed all his flowers and plants, and he abandoned the place as a man would flee from the seat of an epidemic. In 1842 he established the garden on Washington Avenue, and though unfortunate for a time, he was soon permanently located. The soil was not suitable and Old Joe's flowers were not "healthy." This very invalid quality, perhaps, attached him to the place, and with assistance from some of our German citizens he overcame the difficulty and made his garden so much a scene of beauty that it became a favorite resort and stands today so much of a personification of his inner self that when the people say "Old Joe," they mean his garden. Old Joe was a bachelor and lived almost entirely alone. Without being uncivil he conveyed to lady visitors the impression that he was a disagreeable man and a woman-hater. Yet this man, who every night locked himself in his little eight-by-ten room from all the world apart, was the confidant of half of the young men in the city on love matters. He prepared with exquisite taste the bouquets for sweethearts, enlivened love of the most enthusiastic young man in beautiful clusters of flowers that always told the story truly, and entered with all a boy's enthusiasm into the secret maneuvers by which the lover's bouquet was made a sweet surprise to the fair recipient. He heard a thousand and one love stories calmly and answered the many shades of the question, "What is to be done?" in a bouquet. In such matters he never made mistakes. The bouquet always suited the sender and the receiver, and not many of the matrons of the city would be willing to tell you the history of Old Joe's bouquets, now held as the most sacred mementoes of the happiness of the past.

Old Joe thus became an absolute necessity in the city, and the children of those whose vows were said over and through his flowers learned to look upon him as had the parents. He was fond of children and delighted in surprising them and pleasing them. The little folks of the city have still an abiding faith that no one but Old Joe can raise flowers. He was to them a sort of magician, a reformed "Black Crook" of a splendid tale of enchantment in which they and the flowers were his subjects, doing not as he willed but as they pleased. He was not sociable but everybody knew him. His flowers always spoke his prettiest speeches, and a free translation of his bitterest ones, turning always the grumble and growl into an unmeaning smoothness.

Old Joe originally was a Catholic. Soon after his arrival here, however, he withdrew from the church, and from that day ignored priests and ministers. The reason for this action he never explained. He said nothing against the recognized churches, but seemed rather to obey their precepts. He was charitable in the two senses of the word. He gave of his means, and excused the shortcomings of others. He had no fear of death and had made such preparation therefore as he deemed right. Long before his death he purchased a lot in Green Lawn Cemetery, and had his tombstone inscribed as he directed. This was peculiar, but so was his every act.

Last winter, during the snow, one of his friends stopped at his house to inquire about his health. There were no tracks in the snow, no signs of life in the greenhouse or in his apartments. An effort to force the front door was unsuccessful, but at length the rear door was forced open, and there Old Joe, with a resignation and a quietness as peculiar as all of his actions in life, was found severely ill and waiting for death. Days on days had passed, and still he waited, both doors locked and curtains down. He had the same feeling towards physicians as toward ministers, and refused to have one attend him. In spite of this refusal one was sent to him and a regular attendant secured. From this illness he never recovered. The attendant remained with him during the day, but at night Old Joe *would* be alone. By

That is an error. He said to the writer, that he was
born and raised a Catholic, with a belief that all out
of the Catholic Church would go to hell, and no other
idea was entered his head until after the had lived
in this country twenty ^{one} years. When he first came
to this country, he found workmen were made better
off and lived much better than he had ever seen
them live, either in Germany or France, and he saw
too, that they all had a vote, but they could not
vote until they had lived to be twenty one years
old, and he did not see any reason why he should
vote until he had lived here twenty one years, and
he said, having lived here that long he had been
naturalized, and intended to vote, but he added
when I came to take the oath I found I would
have to forswear allegiance to all governments,
potentates and powers, especially to the King of France,
and the rule of the petty German power where he was
born (I do not now remember which one) and bear true
and faithful allegiance to the government of the
United States. His first allegiance was to the
Pope, and he must either renounce his allegiance
to the Pope, or refuse to swear allegiance to the
United States. He determined to do the latter, and
had no connection with the Catholic Church since,
and he did not see how a man could be a good
Catholic and a good republican.





Louis Hoster



PHOTOGRAPHED BY BAKER.
Residence of the late Louis Hoster, 31 Livingston Street, built in 1834, rebuilt in 1848.

his direction, the man at eight o'clock locked both doors, put the key in his pocket and went home. This prevented the possibility of intrusion.

He died on Friday, May 24. A great many of his German friends had been present during the day, and his last wishes were freely expressed to them. On Sunday following he was interred in the lot of his choosing at Green Lawn Cemetery. His property, amounting in value to about eight thousand dollars, he willed to the children of two sisters who lived in some of the Western States. This old man, sixtyeight years of age, who lived for twentyfive years as a hermit in the midst of beauty of his own creation, though simply "Old Joe," without what the world would pronounce a lovable or heroic quality, was—puzzle as he was—a man who numbered his legions of friends. Last week hundreds of these visited the garden, hesitating to accept the truth of the saying "he is dead." No flowers were allowed to be touched and there was no desire to touch them. The garden drooped in the absence of the guardian magician, and even the "hermit's cell," sacred from intrusion for so many years, was open now. The little couch in the corner, the oldstyle clock with its heavy weights dangling in free air, the one chair and one stool, the little cooking stove, and the little table tell the whole story of the man who entertains none but himself. For twentyfive years, in this little room, he was cook and master, and the world wondered why a man who had such a passion for flowers, who had so fine an appreciation of sentiment in others, who loved children with the devotedness of a parent, could be so much a hermit.

Old Joe kept well his own secrets, as well as those of others, but once an unexpected kindness from a lady of the city caused the doors of the "old barn of a heart, crowded with the sultry sheaves of the past," to stand open for a moment, and a glimpse was caught of this "little story:" Old Joe, when he was Young Joe, loved a German maiden. After the vows had been spoken the lady's family moved to America, where Joe, in one year, was to follow, and the two were to be married. The young gardener came as he had promised, but found his sweetheart the wife of another. Disappointment to a sensitive heart is sometimes worse than death. It made Old Joe half a hermit, and all a mystery.

NOTES.

1. Letter published in the *Ohio State Journal*.
2. Amounting to \$1,200,000, all acquired at Columbus.
3. The author was kindly favored with an inspection of these letters by Mrs. Deshler's son, Mr. William G. Deshler, who justly prizes them as precious mementoes of his sainted mother.
4. *Ohio State Journal*.
5. *Ibid*.



Church History.

PART I.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

PRESBYTERIAN.

BY REV. WILLIAM E. MOORE, D. D., LL. D.

[William E. Moore, D. D., LL. D., is a native of Pennsylvania, born April 1, 1823. His ancestors were of Scotch-Irish blood, came to America in 1698 and settled in the State of Delaware. His father, a physician, died when he was six years old, leaving a widow with four children, and the legacy of a good name. Doctor Moore's early life was spent on a farm attending school in the winter season. Desiring a liberal education, he taught school and improved his leisure in preparing for college. After graduating at Yale College in 1847, he taught for two years in the academy at Fairfield, Connecticut, and in the meantime studied theology with Lyman H. Atwater, then pastor of the church at Fairfield but afterwards a professor at Princeton College. He was licensed to preach in April, 1850, and in October of the same year was ordained and installed as pastor of the First Presbyterian Church of Westchester, Pennsylvania, where he remained until called to the pastorate of the Second Presbyterian Church of Columbus in April, 1872. During the twentytwo years of his residence at Westchester he was instrumental in establishing the State Normal School at that place and was the first president of its board of trustees. He was also elected as its Principal but declined that position. During the last nine years of his sojourn at Westchester he was President of its School Board. During the Civil War he was active in the work of the Christian Commission. When Lee's army invaded the State of Pennsylvania in 1863, he enlisted as a private in a battery of the state militia and was elected a lieutenant, in which capacity he served during the Gettysburg campaign. Accepting the call of the Second Presbyterian Church of Columbus, he began his ministry therewith in April, 1872. The degree of D. D. was conferred on him by Marietta College in 1873, and that of LL. D., by Lake Forest University, 1890. On September 19, 1850, Dr. Moore was married to Harriet F., daughter of Rev. George Foot, of Delaware. They have six surviving sons, all college graduates. They are Rev. George F. Moore, D. D., Professor of Hebrew at Andover, Massachusetts; Rev. Edward C. Moore, Pastor of the Central Church at Providence, Rhode Island; Henry M. W. Moore, M. D., of Columbus; Charles A. and Frank G. Moore, Tutors in Yale College, and Frederick A. Moore, clerk in the service of the C. S. & H. Railway. Doctor Moore has been stated clerk of the Synod of Ohio since its organization in 1882, and permanent clerk of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church since 1884. He was elected Moderator of the General Assembly by acclamation in 1890. He is President of the Columbus Medical College and a trustee of Marietta College and of Lane Theological Seminary. Since 1878 he has been Chaplain of the Fourteenth Regiment of the Ohio National Guard.]

The Presbyterians bore so large a part in the settlement of Columbus that a few words may be in place here as to the antecedents of their settlers in Southern

and Central Ohio. They were chiefly the descendants of the Scotch and Ulster men who fled from the persecution of the Stuarts, who sought to force prelacy upon all their subjects. Some of them were of the Covenanters of Scotland. Others, and the majority, were of those who had settled in the English colonies in the north of Ireland. In the first decades of the eighteenth century many thousands of these migrated to America. Landing on the Delaware, after brief sojourn in eastern Pennsylvania, Delaware and Maryland, they made their way westward and southward across the Susquehanna and up the valleys of the Susquehanna, the Potomac and the Shenandoah, in search of homes. After the peace of 1762 which secured to England the regions west of the Alleghanies hitherto claimed by France, these men, who were chiefly agricultural laborers with no capital, but brave hearts and strong arms, worked their way over the watershed to the streams which poured into the Ohio, and were found in large numbers in Western Pennsylvania and Virginia, and in Kentucky, looking wistfully to the fertile lands beyond the Ohio.

These men were almost all of Presbyterian proclivities. They had been trained in war for a century: as "rebels" in their old homes, fighting for freedom; in the wars with the Indians and their French allies; and in the war for independence. They were bitter in their hostility towards monarchy and prelacy. They had suffered from both. When the War of American Independence came, they were found to a man on the side of the colonies and against the crown. The Presbyterian ministers, without exception were, in the language of the day, "Whigs." They preached the duty of resistance to tyranny, whether of the civil or the ecclesiastical powers. Many of them, when the war began, raised companies in their own congregations and led them to the field. They suffered the especial vengeance of the marauding parties in common with their people. They were accounted ring-leaders in the rebellion. Presbyterianism was considered *prima facie* evidence of guilt when the emissaries of the royal cause were seeking for "rebels." A house that had in it a large Bible and David's Psalms in metre was considered as a matter of course the home of enemies of the crown.

Presbyterianism is at once a creed and a polity. It looks both toward God and Man. It has respect to the life that now is as well as that which is to come. It recognizes God as the only Supreme Ruler, the source of all binding law, the only being in the universe who has authority to bind the conscience. It claims for every man freedom under law. It holds civil government to be ordained of God and to derive all its just authority from Him. It measures the duty of submission to the "the powers that be" by the conformity of their laws to the will of God as found in the Bible or by necessary consequence inferred from it. It is loyal to government, but government must be true to the interests of those whom it serves; otherwise it is right and a duty to choose new rulers and depose the old. As a creed, Presbyterianism asserts the sovereign control of God over all his creatures and all their actions, so that in His own way and time He will infallibly secure the fulfillment of His own eternal purposes, which are holy, just and good, and are always for the furtherance of universal righteousness. It asserts equally the Godgiven freedom of man to choose for himself whether he will do

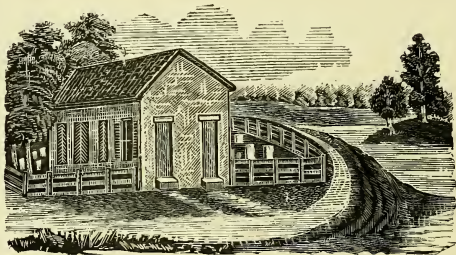
right or do wrong; and so it holds every man responsible for all his acts and amenable to all their consequences. It holds that the salvation which God offers to every man through His son Jesus Christ is of His own free grace; that it is not of man's desert, actual or foreseen, but is of God's sovereign choice, and that it is an election unto holiness of living.

As a polity, Presbyterianism rejects alike monarchy and democracy in the government of the church. Its ideal is a republic—the administration of government by rulers and servants chosen by all the members of the church, male and female, as their representatives, and having no other authority than that which is conferred upon the church by Christ, who is the only lawgiver, judge and king. Its supreme standard is the Scripture, the only infallible rule of faith and conduct. Its subordinate standards are its confession of faith, form of government, and book of discipline, which are of binding authority only as they conform to the Scriptures. The necessary corollary of the polity of the Church to men who find the source of authority for all that binds men on earth in the word of God is representative or republican government in the state. James I. of England, who knew the Presbyterians of Scotland to his sorrow, was shrewd enough to see, and frank enough to say that “God and the devil agree as well as monarchy and presbytery.” He recognized the determined fight against prelacy as significant of the fate of autocracy. Such historians as Bancroft, Motley and Froude affirm that to the men of the reformed faith and polity—Calvinists in faith, Presbyterians in polity—we owe our republican institutions, whose governors, legislators and administrators of the laws, are chosen by the people over whom they exercise the functions of government.

It is easy to see the prototype of the form of government of the town, the county, the state and the nation, in the session, the presbytery, the synod and the general assembly of the Presbyterian Churches throughout the world. That the churches did not borrow these forms from the state is obvious when you remember that the Presbyterian form of church government was established in Scotland in 1560 and the Westminster Assembly sat in 1643-1652. A glance at the names of the men who framed the constitution of the United States will show that a very large proportion of them were men to whom the Westminster standards were most familiar. The spread of the polity in political institutions is seen in the fact that on this continent republican forms of government are wellnigh universal, while in the old world representative parliaments have restrained everywhere the power of the sovereign. Hardly less of this is the influence of the polity which Presbyterianism holds over the government of the churches. Prelacy welcomes lay representation to a share in the government of the church at which the fathers would have stood aghast. Democracy finds in association, local, state or national, the bond of union which gives strength to the individual churches.

The General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the United States of America grew out of the General Synod of 1788. The first Presbytery was formed in Eastern Pennsylvania, Delaware, Maryland and Virginia in 1706. By 1717 it had grown to be a synod, and in 1789 the first General Assembly met in Philadelphia simultaneously with the convention which framed the constitution of the

United States. It was the first organized body in the land to send its missionaries to the Northwest Territory which had been set off two years before by the Ordinance of 1787. At its first sessions in 1789, the Assembly took orders for sending ministers to the frontiers from Western Pennsylvania and Virginia. It was the first to effect an organization in Central Ohio. The First Presbyterian Church of Cincinnati was organized by the Rev. David Rice, of Kentucky, in 1790. In 1802 the Rev. James Speer was at Chillicothe where he was succeeded in 1805 by Robert G. Wilson. The course of settlement in Central Ohio was up the Scioto and the settlers were chiefly from Virginia and Kentucky. Franklinton was the extreme outpost on the Scioto and its branches. It was laid out in 1797 by Lucas Sullivant. It was the first town on the Scioto to be settled north of Chillicothe. Columbus was then, and for years afterwards, a settlement of the Wyandot Indians. In 1805 the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church, sitting in



FRANKLINTON CHURCH, 1811; GIFT OF LUCAS SULLIVANT.

By Permission of Rev. F. E. Marsten.

Philadelphia, appointed James Hoge, a licentiate of the Presbytery of Lexington, to serve as a missionary for six months in the State of Ohio and the Natchez District. This service Mr. Hoge performed from October, 1805, to April, 1806. The Assembly of 1806 renewed his commission for three months "as a missionary in the State of Ohio and the parts adjacent." His compensation was thirtythree dollars a month.

First Church.—Mr. Hoge arrived in Franklinton November 19, 1805, and preached the next day in a room in the house of John Overdier which was occupied by the Supreme Court. He remained until April, 1806, when he was obliged by ill health to return to his home in Virginia. On his way, near Lewisburgh, Virginia, he was attacked by a violent hemorrhage of the lungs. He was alone and death seemed imminent. He drank copiously of a spring by which he had fallen. The cooling draughts refreshed him. He was discovered

by a woman living in a cabin near the spring who took him to her house, procured medical advice and nursed him tenderly until he was able to resume his journey. In the fall of 1806 he resumed his work in Franklinton and thenceforth for more than half a century the history of James Hoge is identified with the growth of the Presbyterian Church, not only in Franklin County, but throughout the State.

James Hoge was born in Moorfield, Virginia, in 1784. His father, Moses Hoge, D. D., had served for a time previous to entering the ministry in the Revolutionary Army. He was an eminent minister of the Presbyterian Church. He was an accomplished scholar and was President of the Hampden Sydney College, Virginia, from 1807 until his death, July 5, 1820, in Philadelphia, where he had been in attendance on the General Assembly. James Hoge received his education, classical and theological, chiefly under his father. He was licensed to preach the Gospel by the Presbytery of Lexington, April 17, 1805. On his return to Ohio in the fall of 1806, Mr. Hoge continued to preach in Franklinton in the private houses of John Overdier, David Broderick and Jacob Overdier. A church had been organized on February 18, 1806, by the Rev. Robert G. Wilson, D. D., then of Chillicothe and for many years the President of the Ohio University at Athens. This church was the first of any denomination organized in Franklin County, which then contained an area of six hundred square miles and a population of about two thousand. It was the fruit of the labors of Mr. Hoge, and numbered at its organization thirteen members. The names of those who became communicant members, or members of the congregation, are preserved and are of interest to the many families here and elsewhere whose ancestors they were. They are Colonel Robert Culbertson and wife, William Reed and wife, David Nelson and wife, Michael Fisher and wife, Robert Young and wife, Mrs. Margaret Thompson, Mrs. Susan McCoy and Miss Catharine Kessler. Besides these members of the church there were in the congregation the families of Lucas Sullivant, William Shaw, John Turner, Adam Turner, Joseph Hunter, J. Hamlin, S. G. Flenniken, John Dill, J. McGowan, George Skidmore, Samuel King, William Brown, Senior, Joseph Park, David Jamison, Andrew Park, John Overdier, Jacob Overdier, Charles Hunter, John Lisle, J. Melvaine, M. Hess, M. Thompson, William Domigan, John McCoy, Joseph Smart, Isaac Smart, S. Powers, Joseph Dickson and Joseph Cowgill. Many of these descendants remain with us until this day. The church when organized selected as Ruling Elders, Robert Culbertson and William Reed. The congregation chose Joseph Dixon, John Dill, Daniel Nelson, William Domigan, Joseph Hunter and Lucas Sullivant, Trustees. The "New Courthouse" which stood on the lot at the corner of Broad and Sandusky Streets, now occupied by the public school, was finished in 1807 and was occupied for public worship until 1815. On September 25, 1807, the church extended a call to Mr. Hoge for threefourths of his time; the other one-fourth was devoted to missionary work in the bounds of the county and "parts adjacent." The salary promised was three hundred dollars in half-yearly payments. Following is a copy of the call:

The congregation of Franklinton being on sufficient grounds well satisfied of the ministerial qualifications of you, James Hoge, and having good hopes from our past experience of your labors that your ministrations of the Gospel will be profitable to our spiritual interests, do earnestly call and desire you to undertake the pastoral office in said congregation, promising you in the discharge of your duty all proper support, encouragement and obedience in the Lord, and that you may be free from worldly cares and avocations we hereby promise and oblige ourselves to pay to you the sum of three hundred dollars in half yearly payments annually, for threefourths of your time, until we find ourselves able to give you a compensation for the whole of your time in like proportion during the time of your being and continuing the regular pastor of this Church.

This call, which is in the handwriting of Lucas Sullivant, was signed on behalf of the congregation by the elders and trustees named above. It is obvious that the best and most influential of the settlers were identified with the congregation. It will be remembered that there was no other church organization within many miles, and many Presbyterians came from great distances to attend its services, at least occasionally. There were no roads but bridlepaths blazed through the dense forests which covered all this region.

Mr. Hoge accepted the call and was ordained and installed by the Presbytery of Washington, June 17, 1808. The first meetinghouse for the use of the church was erected in Franklinton in 1811. It was of brick and was built chiefly through the instrumentality of Lucas Sullivant. Before its completion, however, it was taken possession of by the commissary department of the army and filled with grain. In March, 1813, it was so injured by a violent storm that the grain was wet and its swelling burst the walls. The church was a ruin; the Government, however, subsequently made good the loss.

These years were times of peculiar trial. Franklinton was a frontier post. The Indians were numerous and often troublesome. Society was in a turmoil with wars and rumors of war with the Indians and with the British. A man of less courage, faith and hope than Mr. Hoge, enfeebled as he was with sickness and toil, would have abandoned the field; but he was sustained by his church and by the community. It was not until 1815 that another house for worship was built. It was situated on the west bank of the Scioto near a wooded island known as British Island from the fact that it was the place of detention of British prisoners of war. The old graveyard is there but is seldom used. The population of Columbus soon exceeded that of Franklinton. Mr. Hoge preached there in private houses until, in 1814, a log cabin 25 x 30 feet was built on a lot owned by him on Spring Street near Third, in which he preached, alternating the services with Franklinton. Under date of May 1, 1818, the church records show the following:

Whereas, a considerable majority of the members of the First Presbyterian congregation in Franklinton, Ohio, reside on the easterly side of the Scioto River, and the Rev. James Hoge, the Pastor of the said congregation, having his residence also on the same side of the river, it was deemed expedient for the said congregation that a meetinghouse be erected in Columbus for public worship on such ground as might be selected and purchased for that purpose. For the accomplishment of this object an agreement was entered into dated May 1, 1818, as follows:

We, the subscribers, bind ourselves to advance to any person or persons appointed by ourselves the sum of money annexed to our names respectively for the purpose of building

and preparing for use a temporary meetinghouse in Columbus for the Presbyterian congregation, to be opened for public worship as soon as said congregation shall, by the purchase of seats or otherwise, remunerate us the expense by us incurred in erecting the house.

To this paper were attached the following subscriptions: Samuel Barr, \$100; Ralph Osborn, \$100; Joseph Miller, \$100; Henry Brown, \$100; James Hoge, \$100; Robert Culbertson, \$100; John Loughrey, \$100; Lucas Sullivant, \$100; Robert McCoy, \$100; John Kerr, \$100. The proprietors of Columbus generously donated a lot and the congregation added another by purchase for \$300. These lots were situated at the northeast corner of Front and Town streets. A frame house 40 x 60 was erected on them at a cost of \$1,050. It contained eighty pews and could accommodate about four hundred people. At the sale of the pews they netted \$1,796.50. The log cabin on Spring Street was abandoned and the congregation worshipped in the new house. On June 20, 1821, in conformity with an "act for the incorporation of religious societies," passed February 5, 1819, we find the following:

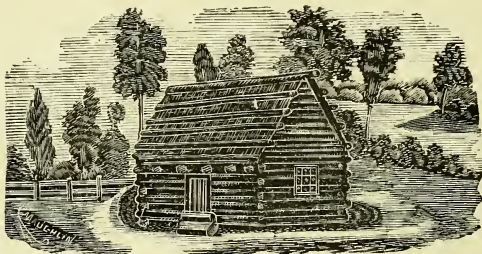
We the subscribers, inhabitants of the town of Columbus and the vicinity, do bind ourselves together as the First Presbyterian Society of Columbus and do agree to bind ourselves to do and perform all those acts and things which may be or become incumbent on us as members of said society while we continue as such.

The names of those forming this new society are, N. W. Smith, James W. Taylor, John Hunter, David Taylor, William Leathem, John Long, William McElvain, William Patterson, Thomas Adams, Daniel Ross, Andrew Culbertson, Robert Lisle, W. W. Shannon, John Thompson, J. M. Strain, Samuel King, John Kerr, Robert Nelson, Gustavus Swan, Lincoln Goodale, Henry Brown, John E. Baker, Samuel Parsons, James Dean, Joseph Miller, James Cherry, Samuel G. Flenniken, William Long, John Loughrey, James O'Harra, Robert W. McCoy, James Shannon, Jacob Overdier, James Lindsey, William Stewart, John Barr, Michael Fisher and James Hoge. Among these we recognize the ancestors of many families resident in the adjoining townships, as well as in the city, and of many who have removed from the city and the State. We are not to consider this as the organization of another church, though that issue would seem to have been contemplated in certain contingencies. The society thus formed was organized for business July 1, 1821, and assumed the legal title of "The First Presbyterian Congregation of Columbus," which it has borne ever since. On November 19, 1821, the Presbyterian congregation of Franklinton met and agreed that their name should be changed to the "The First Presbyterian Congregation of Columbus." The two were soon merged in one under the same trustees. No change was made in the organization of the church. Its elders at that time (1821) were: Michael Fisher, William Stewart, Robert Nelson, John Loughrey, William Patterson, John Long, Samuel G. Flenniken, N. W. Smith and James Johnson.

It will be remembered that the call to Mr. Hoge in 1807 was for threefourths of his time at Franklinton. The remaining onefourth he had devoted to preaching in the vicinity, especially in Hamilton and Truro, where churches were organized at a later date. In 1821 Truro requested onefourth of his time, which was granted. In June, 1822, the congregation in Columbus petitioned the Presbytery

to appoint the Rev. James Hoge their stated supply until January, 1823. This, Doctor Hoge says, in note on the Presbytery records, was for half his time in Columbus. To obviate any difficulty, a new call was made in January, 1823, in place of that of 1807. It was for all his time and promised a salary of six hundred dollars per annum with the prudent proviso: "If we shall be able to collect this amount from the seatholders and subscribers." This call Mr. Hoge did not deem satisfactory. A new one was made in February with a salary of \$800, and probably without the proviso. This call was accepted. The Presbytery did not deem it necessary to instal him, holding the church to be that organized in Franklinton in 1806.

How long alternate services continued to be held in Franklinton is unknown. It is probable they ceased to be held regularly after the completion of the new church edifice at State and Third. The building on Town Street having become



ORIGINAL FIRST CHURCH IN COLUMBUS; ON SPRING STREET, NEAR THIRD.

From "After Eighty Years," by Rev. F. E. Marsten.

unsuitable in size and location, in January, 1830, at the annual meeting of the society, the Rev. James Hoge, Gustavus Swan and David W. Deshler were appointed a committee to select a suitable location for a new house of worship. The site chosen was that now occupied by the First Church at the southwest corner of State and Third streets. The problem of ways and means to build was solved by a proposition on March 8, 1830, by Lyne Starling, Gustavus Swan and Robert W. McCoy, to form a company and erect a meetinghouse for the congregation on such a plan as the trustees might direct, and to furnish the building and enclose the lot. The terms of the agreement were that the pews were to be sold and the proceeds applied to the payment of the principal and interest of the cost of the building. Any deficiency was to be made up by subscription. The plan was successful in securing the speedy erection of the church, which was occupied for public worship on the first Sabbath of December, 1830. It was at that time

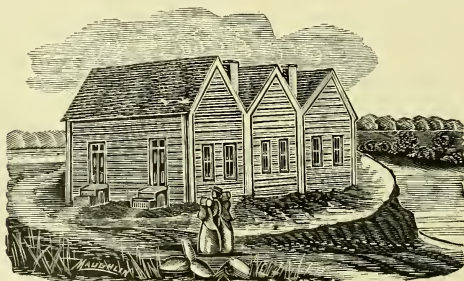
the finest church edifice in the city; there were few finer in the State. Its pastor was at that time at the height of his popularity. Columbus was on the great stage line from east to west, and many travelers made it their restingplace over the Sabbath. Many members of the legislature and officers of the State had their families with them for the winter. Once here they were mudbound until spring. Many of them attended on the preaching of Doctor Hoge, and the new house, then furnished with ample galleriers, was always filled, often crowded.

The faithful historian of the period — Mr. Joseph Sullivant, a son of Lucas Sullivant, and more than any other man the founder of the society — is candid enough to tell us that, as often happens even now, the ambition of the society was in advance of its means. The sale of the pews did not pay for the building. The subscriptions were insufficient. Debt was the consequence, with no worse results, perhaps, than the waiting of the generous builders who were paid ultimately, in 1847, both principal and interest. The shadow of the cloud, however, may be seen in the prudent proviso annexed to a resolution of the society in 1833, "that the sum of one thousand dollars annually be paid to the Rev. Dr. James Hoge, if that sum can be raised out of the assessment of pews and subscriptions." It is profoundly to be hoped that it was "raised" and that promptly, for God had blessed him with a large family of sons and daughters to be fed, clothed and educated, and it was well done. His sons have honored his name. His daughters, sought for by worthy men, have been or yet are the mothers of useful and prominent men and women here and elsewhere. One of his daughters was married to Robert Neil, another to Judge J. W. Baldwin and a third to Alfred Thomas.

It is not to be supposed that a man by this time so prominent as was Doctor Hoge would be suffered to remain unsought for as a pastor elsewhere. We have seen that, in 1825, he had been called to Chillicothe. Other churches in the Old East and in Virginia sought him, but he wisely saw that God had given him power here for good in the capital of Ohio, and he steadfastly declined every approach. In 1827, the Synod of Ohio, meeting in Zanesville, resolved to establish a theological seminary for the instruction of candidates for the ministry in Christian theology. The seminary was to be located in Columbus, and Rev. James Hoge was appointed professor. The seminary was to commence operations in October, 1828, but we do not find that anything came of this resolution. Nevertheless it shows the Synod's appreciation of Mr. Hoge's ability as a theologian and teacher. We shall see that in 1850 he was again called to the theological chair. In 1834 he was elected a professor in Hanover College, Indiana. He felt himself obliged to consult his church as to their willingness to release him for this work, for which, by his scholarship, he was eminently fitted. The answer he got was the unanimous resolution "that the services, labor and zeal of our present pastor, Doctor James Hoge, are highly satisfactory and useful, and that this congregation do not consent to this or any other call."

By 1838 the population of Columbus had grown to some six thousand. A large emigration had been received from New England and the East. The original settlers were chiefly from Pennsylvania, Virginia and Kentucky. Their social habits and tastes were not the same as those of the later comers. Questions had

arisen in the Presbyterian Church in the United States which influenced the associations of men in religious matters. There was also much agitation concerning temperance, slavery and other questions of the day. It was with no feeling of hostility to the First Church or its pastor, that, in the beginning of 1839, a second church was formed whose history will be given further on. Meantime the First Church pursued its way, undiminished in numbers, power or influence. To keep pace with the improvements in the rapidly growing city it was thought best to make alterations and repairs of the church within and without. It was, as built, severely plain. The trustees reported that the cost of the proposed alterations would be about four thousand dollars. The actual cost was over twenty thousand dollars, but the result was the beautiful building with its graceful spire and sweet-



"TRINITY IN UNITY."

By Permission of Rev. F. E. Marsten.

toned bell which for forty years has been a tribute to the taste and the nerve of the First Church, for it is needless to say that the cost was speedily paid.

In 1850 Doctor Hoge was selected as a professor of theology in the seminary which the Old School side were seeking to establish in Cincinnati, and which now, after many vicissitudes, is represented by the McCormick Theological Seminary of Chicago. He felt it his duty to accept the trust, which would demand about half his time. This led to a proposal by Doctor Hoge that the congregation should assent to his accepting the professorship. The action of the church was: "Whereas, the Rev. Dr. Hoge has made known his desire to be absent from his charge one half of his time, or more, for the next year, in connection with the theological seminary at Cincinnati, Resolved: That while we most sincerely regret such absence, yet out of regard to the general interest of the church, and particularly in complying with his request, this congregation hereby express

their assent to Doctor Hoge's proposal." Signed by P. B. Wilcox, Chairman, and J. D. Osborn, Secretary.

Messrs. R. W. McCoy, Thomas Moodie and Joseph Sullivant were appointed a committee to correspond with and recommend a suitable pastor to supply Doctor Hoge's place. The result was a call to the Rev. Josiah D. Smith, then pastor of the Church at Truro. Messrs. Thomas Moodie, Samuel Galloway and Joseph Sullivant were appointed a committee to prosecute the call before the Presbytery. Mr. Smith was installed in December, 1850, as colleague pastor with Doctor Hoge. He served in that capacity until June, 1854, when he took charge of the newlyformed Westminster Church. The Rev. David Hall was colleague pastor from February, 1856, to April, 1857.

On February 8, 1856, the fiftieth anniversary of the First Church was celebrated with appropriate ceremony, of which we have a full and interesting account from the pen of Joseph Sullivant, which may be found in Wilson's Historical Almanac for 1863. The venerable pastor delivered a historical address upon the occasion from which we have gathered many of the facts narrated above as to the early history of the church. In reviewing the half century of the Church's existence he says: "Of those who have been dismissed nearly two hundred were set off to form new churches in the town or its neighborhood, so that it had been a mother of churches. It speaks well for pastor and people that he can say there has never been any serious dissension in the congregation; peace and harmony have generally prevailed. The cases of discipline have been very few and have produced no permanent injury. Perhaps twice as many persons have united with us as have gone from this church to others." He speaks of the revivals, especially that beginning in 1807 which continued during the greatest part of two years, during which some fifty or sixty members were added by profession and the church was increased fourfold. "Taking into view," he says, "the number who were in the congregation as hearers of the Gospel, this increase is seldom witnessed in our day;" and we may add that this leaven of the Gospel in the new community has been working for these fourscore years and accounts for much of which the Columbus of today is both proud and grateful in the history of many of her families.

The pastoral relation of Doctor Hoge to the First Church was, at his own request and with the reluctant consent of his congregation, dissolved by the Presbytery of Columbus on June 30, 1857. He was then seventythree years of age but his eye was not dim nor his natural force abated. The stripling who more than half a century before had laid him down by that Virginia spring to die of hemorrhage had survived all those who first welcomed him as their pastor, and had seen the little village rise to the dimensions of an important city, while the church which for so many years had, like its Master, no sheltering roof of its own, had the joy of children and children's children. The influence of Doctor Hoge was not limited to his own church or city. He was the father of the Presbytery of Columbus and of the Synod of Ohio. He was a frequent commissioner to the General Assembly, in which he was always a power for good. He was its Moderator in 1832. In 1862, on the initiation of the First Church, the Assembly met in

Columbus, and by courtesy of the legislature — a testimonial of regard for Doctor Hoge — its sessions were held in the Hall of Representatives in the Statehouse. Doctor Hoge's influence was felt as a leader in all measures for the reformation of morals, the advancement of education and the promotion of charity. He taught in his own house the first Sabbath-school in this part of Ohio. He was a pioneer in the cause of temperance. In connection with Governor Trimble, at that time a member of the legislature, he drew up a series of resolutions on the subject and secured, in addition to their own, the names of seventeen of the most respectable citizens of the town. This was among the first, if not the very first, of the movements in the direction of associated effort for temperance reform in the state. He was for many years a trustee of the University of Ohio and of the Miami University. He ardently supported the common school system which was first introduced in 1825.

Doctor Hoge was the real founder of the institution for the education of deaf mutes. He had learned of the success of the school at Hartford, Connecticut, in teaching these unfortunates to read, and was anxious that the State of Ohio should establish a similar institution. He appealed to prominent members of the legislature, but the most he could secure was permission to experiment as to the feasibility of such education. Doctor Hoge selected the late Horatio N. Hubbell, a member of the First Church, as instructor. The result was an entire success. The first report was made to the legislature, December 8, 1827, and the Ohio Institution for the Deaf and Dumb was organized in 1829. Doctor Hoge was a trustee and was Secretary of the Board from the beginning until 1848, when he was succeeded by Rev. Henry L. Hitchcock. The blind also excited his sympathies and he made an appeal to the legislature for educational facilities for them. On March 10, 1836, Doctor Hoge, Judge N. H. Swayne and Doctor William M. Aul, a member and afterwards an elder of the First Church, were appointed by the legislature a committee to report on the possibility of ameliorating the condition of the blind. Their report was made in December of the same year and resulted in the establishment of the institution for the blind, of which Doctor Hoge was one of the first trustees. The school was opened in the First Church July 4, 1837, with five pupils. In November it had eleven pupils — four girls and seven boys. Doctor Hoge was also largely instrumental in the organization of the first hospital for the insane, of which Doctor William M. Aul was the first superintendent. No man of any profession in the city of Columbus was more instrumental than he in shaping the charitable and educational policy of the state. His home was always open to the members of the legislature during its sessions, and his church was frequented by them in large numbers. The influence of his church was a power for good throughout the state.

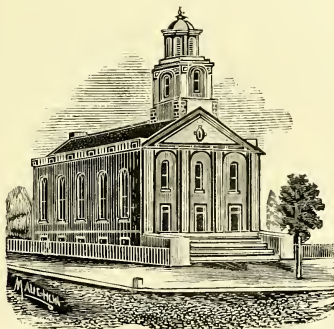
As we have spoken of the efficiency of Doctor Hoge and leading men of the First Church in the works of charity and reform in the city and state, it is but just to the women of this church to say that among them was found a large proportion of those who organized the Columbus Female Benevolent Society, which for more than half a century has been a blessing to the poor of the city. Mrs. Dr.



J. M. Huntington

Hoge was its first President, and among its officers have always been found many of the members of the First, Second and Westminster Churches.

After the resignation of Doctor Hoge in 1857, the First Church called the Rev. Edgar Woods, of Wheeling, Virginia, who was installed June 30, 1857, and resigned February 27, 1862. Mr. Woods was succeeded by the Rev. William C. Roberts, of Wilmington, Delaware, who was installed November 11, 1862, and resigned December 20, 1864. Mr. Roberts, afterwards honored with the titles of D. D. and LL. D., was the Moderator of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in 1889. He was succeeded by Rev. William Marshall, who was installed in March, 1865, and resigned in December, 1869. The church was without a settled pastor from the resignation of Mr. Marshall until the summer of 1871.



PRESENT FIRST CHURCH, BEFORE ALTERATION.

By Permission of Rev. F. E. Marsten.

Meanwhile it was supplied, Sabbath by Sabbath, by eminent preachers from abroad. Mr. Robert J. Laidlaw was called to the vacant pulpit and was ordained and installed September 12, 1871. During his pastorate the chapel and Sunday-school rooms of the First Church were built. The cornerstone was laid October 2, 1873. The credit of the enterprise is rightly given chiefly to the ladies of the church.

Mr. Laidlaw resigned in April, 1875, to accept a call to the Jefferson Avenue Church at Detroit, Michigan. During the interval between the resignation of Mr. Marshall and for some time after the departure of Mr. Laidlaw, the choir of the First Church was one of its principal attractions. Mr. Laidlaw was succeeded by Rev. E. P. Heberton, who was installed September 5, 1875, and

resigned February 21, 1877. Rev. Willis Lord, D. D., who had recently resigned the presidency of Wooster University, served the church as stated supply for two years and a half, having declined installation on account of his age. Doctor Lord was succeeded December 21, 1880, by Rev. John W. Bailey, D. D., recently the President of Blackburn University, Illinois. Doctor Bailey resigned in April, 1883. After a brief interval Rev. Francis E. Marsten was called and was installed as pastor October 4, 1883.

The growth of the city eastward and the removal of many families of the congregation in that direction led to missionary efforts in that quarter, and the question of the removal of the First Church to a new location was agitated. The proposition to remove found many advocates in the congregation, especially among those who had settled beyond Washington Avenue. But old associations and attachments are not easily broken. The edifice and the location were alike dear to many. A numerical majority favored or would have acquiesced in the removal, but the weight of the congregation was opposed to it although favoring the establishment of a new church. A colony therefore went out with the benediction of the church. Mr. Marsten resigned the pastorate of the First Church in September, 1887, for the purpose of taking charge of the new enterprise, and was dismissed by the Presbytery October 17, 1887. The Rev. John C. Watt was installed April 16, 1889. When called to Columbus he was pastor of the Fifth Church, in Cincinnati. The present officers (1892) of the First Church are: Pastor, Rev. John C. Watt; Elders, James S. Abbott, Alfred Thomas, George Morton, William Price, B. F. Milligan and Foster Copeland; Trustees, James S. Abbott, George M. Parsons, Alfred Thomas, P. W. Huntington and Foster Copeland.

Second Church.—The organization of the Second Presbyterian Church was the natural outcome of the growth of the city. By the beginning of 1839 the First Church had a membership of 333 in full communion and its stated congregation quite filled its house of worship. Many of its members were newcomers from the East and had been subjects of the great revivals which had prevailed there from 1830 onward. So far as they were of Presbyterian or Congregational antecedents, they united with the First Church and were active in its Sundayschool and prayer meetings. The need of another church organization soon became apparent, all the more so from the feeling of the newcomers that the First Church and its pastor were not in full sympathy with the revival methods and measures in which they had been trained and under which many of them had been converted. An association which had been formed for the purpose of weekly prayer and conference meetings from house to house soon took the form of a society for church extension. Its members, some twentyeight or thirty in number, were for the most part members of the First Church. They were mainly young heads of families, and were naturally drawn to each other. The idea of a new church gradually took shape. Before, however, any steps for organization were taken, the chief movers in the matter addressed a letter to the session of the First Church through Doctor Hoge. A copy of this letter is given here as throwing light upon the origin of the Second Church and the spirit of its founder.

Reverend and Dear Sir,—The undersigned members of your church, having prayerfully considered the subject have been led to the conclusion that the cause of Christ and of vital piety would be best promoted by the establishment in this city of either a second Presbyterian or a Congregational Church, and that it is our duty to inform you, and through you the Session, of our intention at some future and not distant day to apply for letters of dismission with a view of becoming members of such new church when regularly organized.

In making this communication to you we should be doing injustice to our own feelings if we did not avail ourselves of the opportunity to express in the warmest terms our affection for you as our pastor, and our undiminished regard for your character as a Christian instructor and a faithful minister of the Word of God. We will also say, that we cherish none but the kindest feelings for you and for the members of our church, both individually and collectively.

But, as from the nature of things it cannot be expected that one church can much longer accommodate all our citizens of like faith, scattered as they are and will be over the city and the adjacent country; and as it is not expected that many members will withdraw from your church, and in consequence there can be no probability of the contemplated movement deranging your operations or hindering your usefulness; and, as hundreds, if not thousands of our citizens at present attend upon no religious instruction, and there is great reason to hope that if a new church were now formed, a large portion of this class would by this means be favorably reached and operated upon; and especially, as we hope and believe, it would be the means of disseminating wider and farther the pure doctrines of the Gospel, and stir up to greater activity many Christians now comparatively inactive and be the means of doing much good; we have come to the conclusion that it is our duty and privilege to take now the necessary steps to consummate so desirable an object.

We hope and believe that our course in this matter will give no offense to any brother in Christ, or be the occasion of disturbing in any degree the harmony which has hitherto prevailed in our church. In point of doctrine we are not conscious of differing with you in any particular, and as regards the questions which so unhappily divide some branches of the Presbyterian Church we earnestly desire to avoid all controversy. For this reason, as well as on account of our former predilections, the majority of us would prefer a Congregational Church and we desire to organize in that form. With sincere and affectionate regards, yours in Christ.

To Rev. James Hoge, D. D.

On January 29, 1839, a certificate of dismission was given in the following form:

At a meeting of the Session of the Presbyterian Church, held January 25, 1839, the following persons having expressed their intention to withdraw from this church and form a Congregational Society, were, at their own request, released from their relation to us, and it is certified that at the time of making this request they were in good standing as members: Alexander H. Warner, Warren Jenkins, Thomas B. Culter, E. N. Slocum, D. Tuttle and wife, I. G. Dryer, Andrew Lee, T. C. Bulter, Junior, John Jones, Samuel Cutler, William Burdell, H. N. Hubbell, Mrs. H. N. Hubbell, Miss M. J. Foster, Mrs. H. N. Cutler, Mrs. Eliza Dryer, Miss A. C. Foster, Mrs. Marion Jenkins.

At a meeting of the Session held February 9, 1839, the following persons were in like manner added to the above: Abiel Foster, Junior, Abiel Foster, Senior, Susannah Foster, Pamela J. Foster, Catharine Foster, Melissa Cook, Mary A. Robinson, Sarah Foster.

By order of Session, James Hoge, Moderator.

Prior to this, on January 22, at a meeting of those interested it was resolved "to proceed to take the necessary steps to organize in the city of Columbus a Congregational church and as soon as possible to procure stated preaching."

It was further resolved "that we are unanimous in the belief of the doctrines as set forth in the Presbyterian Confession of Faith, and more particularly in the Shorter Catechism, and that when we form a church these standards shall form the basis or foundation of our organization." In pursuance of this intent a meeting was held in the Baptist Church January 29, and it was resolved "that we now organize ourselves into a society to be called the First Congregational Society of the City of Columbus." Horatio N. Hubbell, Abiel Foster, Junior, and Warren Jenkins, were chosen trustees and were instructed to procure an act of incorporation and to secure a room for public worship. By the next Sabbath a room 18x36 feet was secured in a onestory frame building fronting on Rich Street, back of the northeast corner of Rich and High. Seats were secured, a pulpit extemporized, and there, on the first Sabbath in February, they met for worship. Mr. Stephen Topliff, a licentiate, conducted the services. On the following Sabbath the Sundayschool was opened with sixteen teachers and sixty scholars. Abiel Foster, Junior, was its superintendent.

The original intent, as seen above, was to organize as a Congregational Church, but on the advice of Doctors Hoge and Lyman Beecher this purpose was abandoned and it was decided to change the name of the society and organize under that of Second Presbyterian Society of the City of Columbus, and that the church when formed should be called the Second Presbyterian Church of the City of Columbus. The church was organized March 3, 1839, by Rev. Lyman Beecher, D. D., Rev. Charles M. Putnam, of Jersey, Ohio, and Rev. William Beecher, of Putnam, Ohio. In addition to those dismissed from the First Church, Alexander A. Stewart, Horace Lord, Jonathan L. Preston and Sarah Maria Cook were received on profession of their faith, making thirtyone in all. Four elders were chosen: Abiel Foster and T. C. Butler, Junior, to serve two years, and Horatio N. Hubbell and Warren Jenkins to serve one year. The church at the beginning adopted the principle of "term service," electing its elders and deacons for the term of three years. In all cases they have been reelected if willing to serve.

Owing to the recent division, in May, 1838, of the Presbyterian Church into two assemblies known respectively as Old School and New School, the church assumed an independent position. In its internal organization it was thoroughly Presbyterian but owned no subjection to Presbytery, Synod or General Assembly. Its affiliations, were, however, avowedly with the New School. Its pastors were members of Presbytery and were installed or dismissed by it. It contributed to all the schemes of benevolence of the New School Assembly. This disposition as an independent Presbyterian Church it maintained until April, 1863, when, at its own request, it was received under the care of the Franklin Presbytery. On March 18, 1839, a charter was procured from the legislature by an act which passed that body "to incorporate the Second Presbyterian Society of Columbus," as follows:

SECTION 1. That Abiel Foster, H. N. Hubbell, Alexander H. Warner, Thomas D. Cutler, Samuel Cutler Edward N. Slocum, Daniel Tuttle, Isban G. Dryer, Alexander A. Stewart, T. C. Butler, Junior, Andrew Lee, John Jones, William Burdell, A. Curtis and R. White and their associates and successors be and they are hereby incorporated into a body

corporate and politic, under the name and style of "The Second Presbyterian Society of the City of Columbus," and as such shall enjoy and be subject to all and singular the provisions of an act entitled an act in relation to incorporated religious societies passed March 5, 1836.

SECTION 2. Ten days notice shall be given by the abovenamed individuals or a majority of them, of their intention to hold their first meeting under the provisions of this act.

Under this charter the society was organized April 24, 1839. Horatio N. Hubbell, Warren Jenkins and Alexander H. Warner were elected trustees and directed to secure a lot and take measures for the erection of a church as soon as practicable. The lot selected was on the west side of Third Street, between Rich and Friend, now Main. Ground was broken on September 29, 1839, and on Christmas day the lecture room in the basement was dedicated to the worship of God. The building, afterwards enlarged, is that now occupied by the Third Street Methodist Church. Its cost, including the lot, was \$14,000. A little more than onethird of the cost was raised at the outset. The final payment was not reached until the tenth anniversary of the organization of the church, in March, 1849. The original subscription list, dated September 10, 1839, is here appended as containing the names of many of our citizens, most of whom have passed away:

We, whose names are hereunto subscribed, agree to pay the sum set opposite our names to the Trustees of the Second Presbyterian Society of Columbus, one-fourth in sixty days, one-fourth in ninety days and the remaining half on demand after the first day of April next; this subscription being designed to aid the society in paying for a lot and erecting a house for public worship thereon, and it being one of the conditions thereof that all sums subscribed and paid shall entitle the person paying to a receipt, which receipt shall entitle the holder to a credit for the amount in payment of any pew or pews he may purchase in such house.

The names attached to this pledge were as follows, the figures accompanying each one signifying the number of dollars subscribed:

H. N. Hubbell 1,000, Warren Jenkins 300, Alexander H. Warner 300, E. N. Slocum 250, Abiel Foster, Junior 100, Thomas B. Cutler 150, T. C. Butler, Junior 150, John Jones 50, I. G. Dryer 150, J. S. Hall 100, J. L. Preston 50, J. R. Swan 50, B. Latham 25, John Greenwood 20, C. Fay 25, A. P. Stone 30, C. Heyl 20, John French 20, Asa Gregory 50, H. Baldwin 30, John C. Wirt 20, J. Ridgway 25, William Miner 50, T. H. Miner 10, P. B. Wilcox 250, Isaac Dalton 100, C. Runyon 50, E. Case 150, D. C. Judd 50, William Burdell 100, Samuel Crosby 150, William Long 25, E. Prescott Junior 50, James Cherry 25, A. Buttles 25, George Elphinstone 10, A. Statts 10, H. F. Huntington 10, I. Graham 20, H. Brown 50, L. J. Burr 20, Jacob Boswell 20, J. Turney 20, Frederick Bentz 20, William Amos 10, S. McElvain 5, George Krauss 10, John Funston 10, John McElvain 25, Amos S. Ramsey 100, Charles S. Decker 10, Robert Milton 20, Thomas Wood 5, George W. Slocum 5, Joseph P. Brooks 5, L. McCullough 20, William L. Casey 20, M. W. Hopkins 75, J. C. Achison 20, Mr. Kelsey 10, Samuel Pike 10, J. Hunter 25, cash 5, Henry Glover 5, P. Hayden 20, Samuel Black 2, Horace Lord 150, H. Wood 50; total subscribed \$4,747.

Less than three weeks after the organization of the church it gave a call to Rev. Henry L. Hitchcock, which he declined. Rev. George S. Boardman, of Rochester, New York, having leave of absence from his church, devoted six months, from November to May, to the work of building up the infant church. In that time fifty additions were made to its membership which was more than

doubled. Meanwhile the church building had been completed, and on April 10, 1840, it was dedicated. A pressing call to its pastorate was declined by Doctor Boardman, whereupon the church at once renewed its call to Mr. Hitchcock, who, on May 10, began his ministry in the Second Church. He was installed as pastor by the Presbytery of Marion, afterwards Franklin, November 21, 1841.

Henry L. Hitchcock, the first settled pastor of the Second Church, was a son of Hon. Peter Hitchcock, long a distinguished Judge of the Supreme Court of Ohio. He was a graduate (1832) of Yale College and of Lane Theological Seminary. He was a preacher of great ability and a most efficient pastor. Through his personal influence many additions to the congregation were made. In 1850 the church was enlarged at a cost of \$2,500. By this time the population of the city was 17,882. The effect of the railways then just being opened, in drawing the population northward, was obvious to Mr. Hitchcock. He therefore urged the building of a new church for a new congregation north of Broad Street. The society accordingly, in the summer of 1852, built a frame church on the east side of Third Street, between Broad and Gay, on the lot now occupied by the residence of Robert Smith. It was agreed that the congregation should be divided geographically by Broad Street.

On September 25, 1853, forty-two members of the Second Church were dismissed to form the Third Presbyterian Church. Among those set off were two elders of the Second Church and others who have long been recognized as leaders in the Congregational Church. This movement was purely in the interests of church extension in the city—"to create a new center of influence from which other parts of the city might be reached and by which the increased Christian activity of a large number both in the old church and the new, might be secured." The colony thus sent forth with the benediction of the Church "was organized in the house erected for its use by the Second Presbyterian Society, on Sunday evening, September 26, 1852; a constitution, confession of faith and form of covenant having been adopted varying unessentially from those of the Second Church." Warren Jenkins, M. B. Bateham and John W. Hamilton, M. D., were installed as ruling elders. Rev. William H. Marble took charge of the new congregation and was installed by the Presbytery of Marion, in 1853. In the fall of 1856 this church changed its form of government and became the First Congregational Church of Columbus. At the time of the sending forth of this colony the membership of the Second Church numbered 245. The growth of the city was rapid and the church shared in that growth. By 1853, after all deductions of those dismissed to form the Third Church, and of those stricken from the roll as unknown, etc., the number on the roll was 225. The year 1853 was marked by great ingathering. Sixty-one were added to the Second Church, and sixty-five to the Third. Large additions were made also to the First Church.

Early in 1855 Mr. Hitchcock, on whom the honorary degree of D. D. was conferred that year by Williams College, was elected to the Presidency of the College of the Western Reserve. This call he accepted; he was therefore dismissed September 4, 1855, after a pastorate of fifteen years. Doctor Hitchcock exerted during his ministry here an influence upon the community second only to that of

Doctor Hoge. He was greatly blessed in the number of influential men who gathered around him as elders and trustees. He died at Hudson, Ohio, July 6, 1873, in the sixtieth year of his age.

In September, 1855, the church gave a unanimous call to the Rev. Edward D. Morris, then pastor of the Second Presbyterian Church of Auburn, New York. The call was accepted and he began his work on the last Sabbath in September, 1855. He was installed by the Presbytery of Franklin January 2, 1856. Mr. Morris graduated at Yale in 1849 and pursued his theological studies in Auburn, New York. The degree of D. D. was conferred on him by Hamilton College in 1863.

The church, already once enlarged and depleted by the formation of the Third Church, was found to be too small. The location also began to be unfavorable. The growth of the city was increasing northward and not southward. It was deemed best to build anew and in another location. Daniel T. Woodbury, a member of the church, offered as a free gift, conditioned only on the building of a new church, the lot on South Third Street on which the church now stands. The lot was valued at \$4,000. It was resolved to build. A. P. Stone, John S. Hall, Charles Baker, Benjamin S. Brown, C. P. L. Butler, J. M. McCune, Daniel T. Woodbury and Henry D. Carrington were appointed members of the building committee. The plans of the architect, Sydney M. Stone, were approved. The estimated cost of the building was \$35,000. A subscription of \$20,000 was secured. This, with the sale of the old church, it was estimated would be sufficient. The work was begun April 27, 1857, but many delays occurred through such contingencies as the breaking of the canals, hindering the supply of stone, and the failure of the contractors making it necessary that the building committee should assume their responsibilities. The chapel was dedicated April 15, 1859, and the church July 1, 1860. The building thus erected was, in all, 145 feet in length by 62½ in width and 76 in height to the gables. The height of the northwest tower, including the steeple, was 188 feet; that of the southwest tower 109 feet. The audience room was 97 x 60, and was fortyeight feet high. The chapel for Sundayschool and conference purposes, was 60 x 48 and two stories in height. The building had cost nearly twice the original estimate, owing in part to the change of material from brick to stone, and in part to the causes named above. The debt at the close of 1860 was \$35,000. In 1861, \$20,000 of this was paid; by 1864, the quarter-centennial of the church, the debt and interest amounted still to \$18,000, which was then pledged and paid.

Doctor Morris's pastorate continued for twelve years, closing with the last Sabbath of December, 1867. It covered the stormy period of the Civil War of 1861-65. But the church was of one mind and one heart as to the issues then under the discussion of the sword. It enjoyed profound peace. Many of its members were in the field, and of these several laid down their lives. Its members were active and efficient in all the works of Christian charity which the sick, the wounded and the prisoner demanded of Columbus in no stinted measure. Doctor Morris resigned his pastorate in the Second Church to accept the professorship of Ecclesiastical History and Church polity in Lane Theological Seminary

at Cincinnati. He was succeeded at once by Rev. John F. Kendall, pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Baldwinsville, New York. Mr. Kendall was a graduate of Hamilton College and of Auburn Theological Seminary. He received the degree of D. D. from Wabash College in 1870.

Doctor Kendall's pastorate extended from the beginning of 1868 to April, 1871. It was a period of many changes in the business community growing out of adjustments entailed by the close of the war and the depreciation of an inflated currency. During Doctor Kendall's ministry the bell which for more than twenty years had tolled out the alarm in case of fire was purchased by the society and hung in the tall northwest steeple. On May 5, 1887, during a violent storm, the steeple was blown down, but the bell, which was the chief object of solicitude, was found to be uninjured and was restored after a few months to its place in a belfry quite as useful if less pretentious. The interest of the firemen in its restoration is shown by a subscription of \$410 secured by them for that purpose. For nearly a quarter of a century it has been used in sounding the alarms of fire.

During the pastorate of Doctor Kendall the reunion of the Old and New School Presbyterian assemblies took place. The reconstructed Presbytery of Columbus met and was organized in the Second Church July 11, 1870, and on the following day the Synod of Columbus was organized in the same church; and so the breach of thirty years was fully healed, and whatever traces of distrust between the Presbyterian churches may have lingered was wiped out. Only the anomalous position of two great churches with but a street between remains to recall the sad fact that there were days when ecclesiastically "the Jews had no dealings with the Samaritans." The last traces of the independency of the Second Church were removed by the action of the church April 2, 1870, conforming its constitution in all things to the form of government of the Presbyterian Church in the United States.

Doctor Kendall resigned his pastorate in February, 1871. The pulpit was vacant for a year — the only real vacancy in its history. On February 22, 1872, it gave a unanimous call to Rev. William E. Moore, then pastor of the First Presbyterian Church at Westchester, Pennsylvania. Mr. Moore was born in Lancaster County, graduated at Yale College in 1847, and received the degree of D. D. from Marietta College in 1873, and that of LL. D. from Lake Forest University in 1891. Doctor Moore entered on his pastorate in April, 1872, and was installed by the Presbytery of Columbus, October 30, of that year. The elders of the church at that time were Ebenezer McDonald, Chauncey N. Olds, George L. Smead, Raymond Burr, John J. Ferson, and Alfred Ritson. The trustees were Alexander Houston, Charles Baker, L. S. Ayers, Alfred Ritson, and Nathan B. Marple. The church membership was 264. In the summer of 1872, the audience room was thoroughly renovated and carpeted at an expense of about \$6,000. The next year the chapel was similarly treated at a cost \$1,500. In the spring of 1874, the house at Number 122 East State Street was purchased for a parsonage at a cost of \$10,000. Few further changes were made in the church property until 1882, when the church and chapel were frescoed and changes were made in the east end of the church to provide room for a new organ, the gift of Mrs. Caroline M. Fer-



FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, CORNER OF STATE AND THIRD STREETS.
From "After Eighty Years," by Rev. F. E. Marsten.

son, as a memorial of her husband, John J. Ferson, who was an elder of the Second Church from 1868 until his death January 4, 1879. The great pulpit, a marvel of beauty for its symmetry of design and elegance of workmanship, was superseded by a platform and desk. The total cost of these improvements was \$8,881. The church grew steadily in numbers and in influence.

The phenomenal growth of the eastern and northern portions of the city, and the building of new churches began, about 1887, to draw on the membership of the Second Church, as also of the First. In 1885 many of the Second Church members were found north of the railway tracks, and a mission was established on High Street, near Fourth Avenue, with a view to the establishment of a church further north at no distant day. A large Sabbathschool was gathered and preaching services held in the afternoon were largely attended. In February, 1887, this mission was united with the Hoge Church to form the Fifth Avenue Presbyterian Church. To this organization the Second Church contributed thirtytwo of its members, including two of its elders and two deacons.

In September, 1887, the Broad Street Presbyterian Church at the corner of Garfield Avenue, was organized. Fortysix members of the Second Church, including two of its elders and two deacons, were dismissed to unite with this church. Others of the Second Church members have united with churches in their immediate neighborhood. Its membership, after all these deductions, is (1892) 520.

The Second Church, like the First, has always been influential in all matters of public concern pertaining to education, morals and benevolence. Its large audienceroom has been the favorite gatheringplace of conventions on behalf of the Bible, the Sabbath, temperance and other moral reforms. The American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions held its annual meeting there. It has furnished from its officers and members two presidents of colleges, three professors in theological seminaries, ten principals for institutions for deaf mutes, four principals for institutions for the blind, and many prominent teachers in public and private schools. Nine of its sons have entered the ministry of the Presbyterian Church. Two of its pastors have been Moderators of the General Assembly — Rev. Dr. Morris in 1875 and Rev. Dr. Moore in 1890. The present officers of the Second Church are: Pastor, Rev. William E. Moore, D. D., LL. D.; Elders, David E. Putnam, David N. Kinsman, M. D., Edgar T. Thompson, J. Wendell Cole, J. Edward McCarty, Z. F. Guerin, M. D., William Hughes, John C. Hanna and Wilson C. Buchanan; Trustees, Charles Baker, William G. Dunn, S. C. Bailey, M. D., John W. Lilley and George S. Peters.

Westminster Church. — The Westminster Church is a colony of the First Presbyterian Church. In the month of December, 1850, Rev. Josiah D. Smith, who, since 1841, had been pastor of the Churches of Truro and Hamilton, was installed as colleague pastor of the First Church and at once took place among the first as a pastor and preacher. The First Church was full and strong. It had been greatly strengthened by the revivals of 1853. In the spring of 1854 it was thought best to organize another church with Mr. Smith as its pastor. Fifty-nine members of the First Church, with its full approval, petitioned the Presbytery to organize them into a church. The request was granted and a com-

mittee of the Presbytery appointed in April, 1854, which reported to the Presbytery July 3, 1854, that on June 1 it had organized "the Westminster Presbyterian Church." At that meeting a call was presented to Mr. Smith, who accepted and was installed by the Presbytery of Columbus September 7, 1854. Its first elders were William Blynn and John Y. Cowhick. The congregation worshipped in the amphitheatre of the Starling Medical College for some three years, until the completion of their house for worship in August, 1857. Its growth was rapid. Its pastor was popular and its congregation included many of the younger and most active families of the First Church. Among them were such men as Sammel Galloway, Henry C. Noble, Judge J. W. Baldwin, David Taylor and Thomas Moody. By the time the church entered on its new home its number of communicants was more than doubled and its congregation fairly filled the house, the seating capacity of which is about five hundred. The cost of the building, exclusive of the tower, was \$16,000. The death of Doctor Smith on May 29, 1863, was a great loss to the church and the city. He was in the fortyeighth year of his age and in the prime of his usefulness. He had already come to occupy the place in his denomination and in the city which had so long been accorded to the venerable Doctor Hoge, who, six months later, followed him in death.

On November 17, Henry M. McCracken was ordained and installed as pastor of Westminster. He continued in that office until July 9, 1867, when he was released from his charge and became pastor of the First Presbyterian Church in Toledo, Ohio. He is now (1892) Vice Chancellor of the University of New York. Doctor McCracken was succeeded by Rev. Henry M. Robertson who was installed October 16, 1867, and was released from his charge July 14, 1870. For nearly two years the church which had suffered very greatly from deaths and removals, was without a regular pastor. It was, however, supplied with stated preaching—a large part of the time by the late Professor E. B. Andrews, then a resident of Columbus.

Mr. Rob Roy McG. McNulty was ordained and installed November 11, 1872. He resigned October 25, 1875. Mr. McNulty was succeeded by Rev. Stephen G. Hopkins, who was installed May 9, 1876, and continued in the pastoral office until December 9, 1879. After a vacancy of two years, in which, however, regular services were maintained, Rev. Nathan S. Smith, D. D., was installed April 20, 1882. Under the ministry of Doctor Smith the church has grown steadily. Its building has been thoroughly renovated and handsomely decorated. All indebtedness has been removed. Its pastor was a soldier during the Civil War and holds a prominent place in Grand Army circles. Westminster Church has always been noted for the devotion of its members to their church and to every good cause at home and abroad.

Hoge Church.—In 1868 a mission of the First Church was established on Park Street at the corner of Spruce. A lot was procured and a very comfortable frame church with tower and bell was provided by the First Church. At first it was known as the Hoge Chapel and was sustained by the parent church. In April, 1870, it was enrolled by the Presbytery, having been organized on January 22, with twenty members. Its elders were Warren Jenkins and Joseph C. Noyes.

Within the year its membership more than doubled in number. The Rev. J. C. Tidball was the chief instrument in gathering and organizing the church. He was a good man and peculiarly fitted for the work he undertook. His health was frail and he died November 10, 1870, aged thirtysix. After the death of Mr. Tidball the church was supplied for a year by Rev. David Kingery. On April 18, 1872, Mr. John M. Richmond was ordained and installed as pastor. Mr. Richmond was a faithful and laborious pastor, a good preacher and popular with the people. Under his ministry large additions were made to the communion of the church. An addition was built for lecture and Sabbath-school purposes, and the house was thoroughly renovated. The number of communicants had increased to 142 in 1876 when Mr. Richmond was called to the church at Ypsilanti, Michigan. He was released from the charge of Hoge Church October 4, 1876. Mr., afterwards Doctor, Richmond was succeeded by Rev. J. Frank Hamilton, who was installed May 10, 1877. He continued in the charge until April 5, 1881. On October 23, 1881, a call was given to Rev. David R. Colmery. He was installed January 10, 1882, and on account of declining health was released from his charge September 21, 1886.

Although comparatively large additions were made year by year, especially under the ministry of Messrs. Richmond, Hamilton and Colmery, the net growth was small owing to the frequent removals of a shifting population. The encroachment of the railway yards on the territory nearest the church and the removals of many of its permanent members northward and eastward, had made the location of the church an undesirable one, giving little promise of growth. The question of removal northward began to be agitated. In 1885 the Second Church had planted a Sundayschool and mission on High Street near Fourth Avenue, occupying a vacant storeroom. Its ultimate purpose was to build a chapel and organize a church further north on High Street, but when the Hoge Church was made vacant by the removal of Mr. Colmery, a proposition was made by it to unite with the mission of the Second Church and form a new organization. At the meeting of the Presbytery in April, 1887, the congregation of the Hoge Church asked the Presbytery to change its name to the "Fifth Avenue Presbyterian Church," the court having given its assent. This was a part of the agreement with the mission of the Second Church by which the congregation of Hoge Church sold its house of worship, which it had occupied for nearly twenty years, and united in the purchase of a lot for the new church on Fifth Avenue, west of High, whence the new name. The elders of Hoge Church at the time of the reorganization were Z. F. Guerin, M. D., Rowland Vance and Willard B. Carpenter, M. D. Its trustees were Z. F. Guerin, Willard B. Carpenter, Ephraim Harris and William S. Sackett.

Fifth Avenue Church — Reference has been made under the history of the Hoge Church to the circumstances which led to the sale of its property on Park Street and its union with the mission of the Second Church with a view to organization and a new name. In January, 1887, some forty members of the Second and other churches united by letter with the Hoge Church, which at once proceeded to reorganize under the name of the Fifth Avenue Presbyterian Church. A new Session and Board of Trustees were chosen. The Elders were Z. F. Guerin,

Charles A. Covert, E. M. Doty, William B. Carpenter, W. H. Hughes and Josiah R. Smith. On April 1, 1887, the church reported to the Presbytery 180 members, and a lot had been purchased on Fifth Avenue, between High Street and Dennison Avenue, on which a beautiful and convenient house of worship was erected at a cost of about \$9,000. The situation is central to the population of the North Side, which was increasing with great rapidity, very many of the newcomers being Presbyterians. The church grew steadily in numbers and in strength. In 1888 a unanimous call was given to Rev. John Rusk, at that time pastor of the Sixth Presbyterian Church in Cincinnati. Mr. Rusk was installed as pastor by the Presbytery of Columbus and yet continues in office. The present elders are E. M. Doty, Thomas McKee, and James H. Puntenny. The trustees are Messrs. Darling, Whipps, Megahan, Hotchkiss, McKee and Jackson.

The Welsh Church.—The body to which the Welsh Presbyterian Church belongs was formerly known as the Welsh Calvinistic Methodist, but inasmuch as it was always Presbyterian in polity its name was changed to the Welsh Presbyterian Church. Its General Assembly, formed in 1870, meets triennially. It has five synods and eighteen presbyteries. Its strength lies chiefly in the states of New York, Pennsylvania, Ohio, Wisconsin and Minnesota. Its services are chiefly in the Welsh language. The church in this city was organized in 1849 by Rev. John Williams with twentyeight members. Its first house of worship was built at the corner of Fifth and Long streets, largely through the liberality of Richard Jones and David Price. For several years after its organization it had no regular pastor but depended upon occasional supplies. In 1855 Rev. David Williams was installed; he served until 1858, in which year he was succeeded by Rev. William Parry, who, with Rev. Joseph E. Davis and Hugh Roberts, served the church until October, 1860, when Rev. R. H. Evans was installed. Mr. Evans continued in the pastoral office until 1869. On December 21 a unanimous call was given to Rev. David Harries, of Ironton, who was installed March 11, 1870. The church had at that time eightyfive members. Their house of worship had been materially enlarged a little before, and the congregation was in a flourishing condition.

Mr. Harries served the church about four years when he resigned to accept a call in Chicago. He was succeeded by Rev. Robert V. Griffith, who remained until 1885, when he was succeeded by Rev. H. P. Howell, D. D., the present pastor. In July, 1887, a new church edifice was begun on Long Street, between Sixth Street and Grant Avenue. When the walls were nearly ready for the roof they were blown down by violent storm. This accident called out the substantial sympathy of other churches and of individuals. The damage was speedily repaired and the church was dedicated in September, 1888. Its cost, including the lot, was about \$25,000. The present membership of the church is about 375.

United Presbyterian Church.—The body with which this church is connected was formed May 26, 1858, by a union of the Associate and Associate Reformed Presbyterian churches which owed their origin to Scotland. Members of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, popularly known as "Covenanters," and of the Associate Presbyterian Church, known more commonly as "Seceders," were among the earliest settlers of Pennsylvania and of the region lying south of it.

They and their fathers had been the victims of the fierce persecutions arising out of the attempt of the Stuarts in 1617, to impose upon the Church of Scotland the ceremonies of the Church of England and the headship of the crown over the church of Christ. In 1782, these two bodies, the Reformed and the Associate, formed a union under the name of the "Associate Reformed Church," but a number of the Associate ministers and congregations did not accede to the union. There was still an Associate and an Associate Reformed church. In 1858, these bodies came together and formed the United Presbyterian Church of North America.

Early in the fifties there had been an Associate church in Columbus worshipping on Sixth Street. It was probably small in numbers and without a house of its own. It had disappeared before the union of 1858. On February 5, 1887, the present United Presbyterian Church was organized with twelve members. Messrs. F. J. McKnight and Robert Livingston were ordained and installed as its ruling elders. Rev. R. B. Patton began his work as its pastor on September 17, 1887. A site for a church edifice was chosen on Long Street, east of Washington Avenue, and a chapel for Sabbathschool and present church purposes was erected on it at a cost of \$10,200, including the lot, all of which was paid at once. The chapel was dedicated October 7, 1888, and steps were at once taken to accumulate funds to build the main edifice. The church is in a prosperous condition and located in a portion of the city where a church with its appliances is greatly needed.

Broad Street Church.—For some time after the settlement of Rev. Francis E. Marsten as pastor of the First Church, his attention had been turned to the region lying northeast from Washington Avenue and Broad streets and extending to the Panhandle shops. A Sabbathschool was organized on Long Street, east of Garfield Avenue, and preaching services were held in Gospel hall. In a little while it was seen that the rapid growth of population in the eastern part of the city demanded a church in that quarter. Many families of the First, Second and Westminster churches had, within a few years, removed east of the old city limits, and new families were settling there. The question of the removal of the First Church which was so largely represented in the East End was earnestly canvassed and was decided in the negative; but at the same time the old church resolved to favor the organization of a new one. A lot was secured on the corner of Garfield Avenue and Broad Street and a beautiful and commodious chapel was erected on the rear of the lot at an expense, including the ground, of \$31,000. At the meeting of the Presbytery of Columbus in April, 1887, the incorporation of a society to build a Presbyterian church at the corner of Broad Street and Garfield Avenue was reported, and a committee was appointed to organize the church. This committee reported to the next Presbytery that, on September 19, 1887, it had organized the Broad Street Presbyterian Church with four elders, two deacons and 105 communicants. At the meeting of the Presbytery October 17, 1887, Francis E. Marsten was released from the pastoral charge of the First Church and a call from the newly formed Broad Street Church was presented to and accepted by him, with permission to hold it for the time being. On October 17, 1887, Mr. Marsten was duly installed by the Presbytery. The enterprise was eminently successful. In 1891 it reported to the Presbytery 409 communicants.

It is now erecting a church adjoining its chapel, at an estimated cost of \$50,000. It will be composed of buff stone with brown stone trimmings, in the Byzantine style. The present elders are Charles A. Bowe, Albert A. Hall, S. G. Hutchinson, James C. Gray, A. B. Adair, William G. Harrington, Edwin F. Johnson and Frank Frankenberg. The trustees are M. C. Lilley, president; William H. Jones, T. J. Duncan, Theodore H. Butler and E. R. Sharp. Rev. Francis E. Marsten, D. D., is pastor.

During the autumn 1891 Rev. Robert H. Cunningham was entrusted by the Home Mission Committee of the Columbus Presbytery with the mission work on the West Side of the city under the auspices of our denomination. A Sunday-school was established, a prayer-meeting begun and a preaching service maintained at a meeting-place hired for the purpose on West Broad Street, about one mile from High Street. The work assumed such a shape that at the spring meeting of the Presbytery held at London in 1892 certain petitioners living on the West Side requested the formation of a church organization. On April 11, 1892, the Home Mission Committee met at the mission station on West Broad Street and proceeded to organize such of the petitioners as were present into a Presbyterian church, which began its career with twenty charter members. Efforts are now making to secure for it a regular place of worship in a building of its own. Mr. Robert Graham was chosen elder and the following persons were named as trustees: Christopher Ross, Claude K. Seibert, H. M. McLarren and Doctor William Edmiston. Rev. W. E. Dudley, of the Danville Theological Seminary at Danville, Kentucky, was called as the first pastor. Thus the nucleus has been established for what will probably prove to be a strong church not far away from the spot where in 1806-7 Doctor Hoge first planted Presbyterianism in Columbus.

A plan is now on foot, with every prospect of success, to make the mission now worshipping on Euclid Avenue a regularly organized church with an installed pastor.

Presbyterianism is at present represented in Columbus by eight churches, having an aggregate of about 2,200 communicants.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

METHODIST.

BY REV. JOHN COLLINS JACKSON, D. D.

[Rev. John Collins Jackson, D. D., is a native of Fairfield County, Ohio. His father, Samuel Jackson, was a prominent farmer of that county; his mother, Elizabeth Collins, was a daughter of John A. Collins, one of the pioneers of Southern Ohio. After a preparatory course at the Fairfield Union Academy he entered the Ohio Wesleyan University, from which he graduated in 1874, having supported himself meanwhile by teaching. Having next served one year as principal of the public schools of Lancaster, he entered the Ohio Conference in September, 1875; was sent to the Third Street Church, Columbus; remained with that church three years; was next assigned to St. Paul's at Delaware, Ohio, where he also remained three years; traveled in Europe in 1879; was married the same year to Miss Eva M. See, of Zanesville; in 1881 became pastor of the Third Avenue Church, Columbus, the new edifice for which was chiefly built under his ministry, which continued three years; was next stationed for three years at Bigelow Chapel, in Portsmouth, Ohio; in 1886-7 traveled through Egypt, Palestine, Asia Minor, Greece, and portions of Europe; in the autumn of 1887 was chosen delegate to the General Conference of Methodism, and was appointed Presiding Elder of the Columbus District, which position he resigned after four years to accept a second term as pastor of the Third Avenue Church in Columbus; received the degree of Doctor of Divinity from the Ohio Wesleyan University in 1889; was again delegate to the General Conference in 1891. Doctor Jackson has lectured extensively on his travels and other subjects, and is a frequent contributor to the press. He has declined numerous invitations to college presidencies and to leading pulpits in cities outside of his Conference.]

Methodism in America followed closely in the wake of civilization. Sometimes it preceded it, the itinerant preacher being the first pioneer. In Columbus it was contemporary with the origin of the city, with which it has maintained a steady and uniform growth. Columbus was laid out in 1812, and became the seat of the State government in 1816, in which year also it was incorporated as a borough. Between these dates Methodism began its existence in this city. It owes its introduction to a zealous layman. This honor belongs to the memory of George Mc'ormick. He was a carpenter by trade, and enjoyed the distinction of taking part in erecting the first Statehouse. He induced Methodist ministers to come and preach here as early as the year 1812. Two or three little clearings had by that time been made in the forests and swamps on the east bank of the Scioto, one of these being near the foot of what is now Rich Street. As in most other



Hannah Viet

places, the first Methodist services were held in the people's homes. Among the earliest preachers who visited this locality was Rev. Samuel West, then serving the Delaware Circuit, in 1813. The nucleus of an organization was formed December 20, 1813, in the appointment of a Board of Trustees, consisting of George McCormick, Peter and Jacob Grubb, John Brickell and George B. Harvey. About the same time the first class or society was formed. It had only four members, viz: George McCormick and wife, George B. Harvey and Jane Armstrong. Moses Freeman, a negro, was the next person to join it.

This was the germ from which, as the years have rolled on, the many and strong societies of Methodism in the capital of Ohio, have successively been propagated. At first its growth was slow and feeble. The early Methodists of Columbus were an humble folk. They were very poor, were burdened with debt, and did not hold social rank with the Presbyterians and other denominations. Some personal notice of the members of this first class will be interesting.

George McCormick was for years the pillar of the rising Methodist temple. He owned a little farm which lay east of the town and comprised the present site of the Institution for the Deaf and Dumb, and the adjacent territory. Still west of where that Institution now stands lay McCormick's apple-orchard, and adjoining it a wheatfield. At present his tract of land would be worth roundly a million of dollars, or more. Shortly after the organization of this Methodist Society, George B. Harvey and Jane Armstrong were married, which is said to have been the first marriage solemnized in Columbus. The descendants of this worthy couple are found among Columbus Methodists to this day. Some years later Moses Freeman went as Missionary to Liberia, Africa. He was a devout man, of fair ability for his opportunities, and died in devotion to the cause of Christ and of his oppressed race in that inhospitable clime.

Returning to the history of this infant society, it is worthy of mention that the proprietors of the city, John Kerr, Lyne Starling, Alexander McLaughlin and James Johnston, donated a lot to each of the three denominations then in the field, viz.: the Presbyterian, the Episcopal and the Methodist Episcopal. The lot was selected on which the Public School Library stands. One of the conditions of the donation was that whenever the property ceased to be used for religious purposes, the Church Trustees were to pay to the donors, or their heirs, \$250 for the lot, with interest thereon from date of conveyance in 1814. In May, 1890, the entire property was sold to the City School Board, to be converted into a library building, for \$30,000, the congregation reserving the use of the lecture room and parsonage one year. This action has induced John M. Kerr, a descendant of one of the original grantors, to begin suit for \$41.66, his share of the \$250, which at interest at six per cent. from date, amounts to \$231.45. Including all the heirs, the debt would be about \$2,500. But, as we understand it, the claim is groundless, the courts having repeatedly held in similar cases, that where property is thus sold to be re-invested in a new church by the same society it comes within the meaning of the donor as originally expressed. We await with interest the decision of the courts in this instance.

The first church building on this site was an unpretentious structure built of hewed logs. The records of the trustees indicate that the building cost \$157.53½. This sum had been raised by subscription and probably required as much effort as it would now to raise one hundred times that amount. The building was occupied as a place of worship in 1815, but evidently was not finished, as the records show that on September 29, 1817, the trustees appointed a committee "to have the meetinghouse chinked, daubed, and underpinned, and to appoint a suitable person to keep it in order." As this was before the days of public schools and school-houses, this church was used for school purposes also for some years, the little society receiving a small rental from that source. William T. Martin, the father of our respected citizen, Benjamin F. Martin, was the teacher in this humble institution of learning.

The population of the infant capital was now 700. The congregation and society were also increasing, as is evidenced by the fact that on April 14, 1818, measures were taken for "enlarging the meetinghouse." This was done by cutting out the rear end, and adding a frame extension, of thirty feet, making the whole building fifty feet long. The log part was then weather-boarded also, and the whole of it finished inside. In September of that year, we find that a bill of \$360 for "completing the meeting house" was allowed by the trustees. The membership, colored as well as white, continued to increase, and in 1823 the former had grown strong enough to organize independently for themselves, forming the society of what is now the St. Paul's African Methodist Episcopal Church on Long Street.

Moderate prosperity still attended the little flock, and in 1825, Jacob Grubb, Nathaniel McLain and Henry Matthews, having secured a subscription of \$1,300, it was deemed "expedient to build a new brick church, 60 feet long, 45 feet wide and of sufficient height to admit of a gallery." The old wooden building was accordingly removed and a good brick structure was erected on the site, which was used for worship the following year. This building was named Zion Church, by which it was known until 1853. The society went beyond its means in building and the house remained unfinished until 1837. It was not even plastered and for a long time its seating facilities consisted of planks laid upon square-cut blocks for support. While in this unfinished state, the annual session of the Ohio Conference was held here, among its attendants being several converted Wyandot Indians from Upper Sandusky. In finishing up the account of the various buildings which this society has occupied, we may add that in 1836 they secured a lot on Third Street, between Rich and Main streets, and a few years later built a parsonage which was exchanged in 1849 for a lot adjoining the church, on the east side, and on which they built the present brick parsonage in 1850. The third church building, which is the one recently sold, was built in 1852-3. While it was in process of erection the society was permitted to hold services in the City Hall. This church also was occupied before it was complete, only the basement being used at first, and even it remained unplastered for years. This state of things indicates that though in numbers there was substantial increase, yet in means the society remained poor. For many years collections were taken to pay off the debt of

Town Street Church, and during a part of that time the Conference even appointed an agent for that purpose. But it has proved in the end an immense investment for Methodism, in the Conference and in the entire State, and it was perhaps wiser to venture as they did than to have waited till they were more able, inasmuch as their necessity drove them to greater endeavors. At this writing (1891) the society is pushing to rapid completion their new church—the chapel portion—on the corner of Town and Eighteenth streets. It will be a beautiful and commodious structure of brick and stone, costing \$17,000. This will meet the wants of the people for some years to come, and the main portion of the building will be erected when needed. Among those especially active in this enterprise are H. C. Lonnis, E. W. Seeds, and George Bellows. The fourth church will still be "Town Street," so that the mother of Columbus Methodism will not change her name though she does her location.

Let us now go back to the beginning and review the men of God who wrought as spiritual builders in these material churches. This society constituted a part of a circuit from its origin until 1830, when it became a station. The circuits were so often changed in their geographical limits in those days that it is hard to trace its name from year to year. At first it was on the Delaware Circuit; sometimes it was on the Columbus Circuit; again it was called the Scioto Circuit; and at still other times it was known as the Pickaway Circuit. But the roll of its pastors is accurately known. Rev. Samuel West effected its organization and acted as pastor until the Conference of the year 1814. He was a man of average culture for those days, and was a popular secondrate preacher. Having a wife and two children to support, he was driven to resign his ministry early in life, or, in Methodist terminology, to "locate." He bought a little farm near Batavia and lived many years in Cincinnati. Isaac Pavey was his successor as pastor, serving during the years 1814-5. He was not a very strong preacher but was a man of irreproachable character. Like many others of those times, want of means caused him to locate early and he settled near Leesburg, in Highland County, Ohio. Jacob Hooper was the next pastor during the years 1815-16. He was a good circuit preacher, very diffident yet useful. Years afterward Brother Hooper was colleague with Joseph M. Trimble on the Athens Circuit, and although an elderly man, he wanted this boy preacher to assume the charge of the work because "he was a college graduate." William Swayze was next appointed to the circuit for two years in succession. During 1816-17, Simon Peter was his companion in labors, and in 1817-18, Lemuel Lane was his colleague. Swayze was a very popular preacher and a great revivalist. The membership of the circuit is returned for these two years as respectively, 642 and 846. How many of these belonged to the city appointment we have no means of ascertaining.

In 1818-19, John Tevis and Leroy Swormstedt served the circuit. It was this year that the first church was enlarged. Tevis was a fine preacher whose wife was a scholarly lady. He afterwards located and established a Female Seminary at Shelbyville, Kentucky, called Science Hill Academy, which became a very popular institution for many years. Doctor Swormstedt, as he afterward became, was twice thereafter returned to the circuit but with several years intervening

between his pastorates. He had systematic habits with fine business qualifications, and was an excellent preacher. His life record shows that he served twelve years on circuits and prominent stations, six years as presiding elder and twenty-four years as assistant or principal agent of the Western Book Concern. He died August 27, 1863. For the year 1819-20, John Tevis and Peter Stephens were the associated pastors. Next in 1820-21, we find Russel Bigelow and Horace Brown, and then in 1821-22, Russel Bigelow and Thomas McCleary. Russel Bigelow was a prince among pulpit orators. When nineteen years old he came with his parents from Vermont to Worthington, Ohio. He joined the Ohio Conference in 1814. He was about thirty years of age when he preached in Columbus. In 1827 he went as a missionary to the Wyandot Indians at Upper Sandusky, Ohio, where his labors were attended with great success. After a few years, however, his health failed and he was appointed chaplain of the Ohio Penitentiary in 1835. But he continued rapidly to decline and died in this city July 1, 1835, in his forty-third year. His dust rests in Green Lawn Cemetery, marked only by a fallen marble slab. The only tribute which we need to pay to his power and eloquence is to quote Bishop Thomson: "As a preacher I have yet to hear his equal."

In 1822-3 Charles Waddle and Henry S. Fernandes were in charge, and in 1823-4 Charles Waddle and Alfred M. Loraine. Waddle was a zealous, revivalistic preacher, but perhaps was not always wise in his judgment. Fernandes was reputed a man of solid worth. Loraine had been a sailor and published a volume of sermons dedicated to seamen. His illustrations in preaching were drawn almost entirely from marine life. The membership of the circuit, which varied from year to year, often as the circuit itself was changed, is now reported at 1,178.

In 1824-5 Leroy Swormstedt and Joseph Carper were the pastors, and in 1825-6 Joseph Carper and John H. Power were in charge. Carper was a man of unusual ability. He was popular with the people and very full of religious and business zeal. His son, the Hon. Homer Carper, of Delaware, Ohio, is still living, as is also his daughter. Power, also, was an acceptable man.

In 1826-7 Samuel Hamilton and Jacob Young served the work. Jacob Young was a man of great intellectual ability and was instrumental in the conversion of multitudes. He had great influence among his brethren, who honored him several times as a delegate to the General Conference. He was connected with an Annual Conference for more than fifty-five years, and died saying, "sweet heaven, sweet heaven," September 16, 1860, at Columbus, in his eighty-fifth year. His dust lies in Green Lawn.

In 1827-8 Samuel Hamilton and J. W. Myxou were the pastors, and in 1828-9 Leroy Swormstedt and Gilbert Blue. In 1829-30 John W. Clarke and Adam Poe were in charge. Clarke was an excellent man. For many years he was a presiding elder and always commanded universal respect both by his ability and his integrity. He died suddenly in Pickaway County, August 5, 1862.

Adam Poe was one of the noted men of Ohio Methodism. In early life he was a Presbyterian, but doctrinal objections led him into the Methodist Episcopal Church. He was admitted into the Ohio Conference in 1827. He spent seven years of his ministerial life on circuits, six on stations, ten as presiding elder, eight

years as assistant agent in the Western Book Concern, and eight more as principal. Seven times in succession he was elected to the General Conference. He was almost the prime mover in founding the Ohio Wesleyan University, and was one of its trustees from the beginning to his death, June 26, 1868. It was under the labors of Doctor Poe that Doctor William Nast, the father of German Methodism, was converted.

In 1830 Columbus was made a station and Thomas A. Morris was appointed to take charge of Methodism here. He remained but one year. In April of 1831 Joseph M. Trimble, who was then in charge of the Chillicothe Circuit, came to Town Street Church at Brother Morris's invitation to assist him in holding a revival. In those early days of grace and power protracted meetings did not run into the length of weeks and months that they do now. People were less accustomed to hearing the Gospel, and they acted more promptly. Brother Trimble preached twice on Sabbath, twice on Monday and on Tuesday, Wednesday and Thursday nights. On Monday the descent of the spirit was felt in power and until Thursday night the work of God was wonderful. Within five days ninety persons united with the church on probation and most of them were converted. The first year the membership was almost doubled and the pastor reported to Conference 320 members.

Thomas A. Morris was a chaste, sincere preacher, who often grew sublimely eloquent. He was born April 28, 1794, near Charleston, West Virginia. His early training was in the Baptist Church but when about nineteen he joined the Methodists. He was admitted into the Ohio Conference in 1816, and served various circuits, stations and districts until 1834, when he was appointed the first editor of the *Western Christian Advocate*. He was elected delegate to the General Conference in 1824 and was honored with a reelection every four years until and including 1836 when he was chosen bishop. In this office he discharged his duties faithfully and efficiently until he broke down in health. He died at Springfield, Ohio, September 2, 1874.

The next pastor of Town Street was Robert O. Spencer, who served during the year 1831-2. He was a man of marked modesty, piety and industry. He was the son of Oliver M. Spencer, a wholesale merchant of Cincinnati. At the age of eighteen he joined the Ohio Conference and traveled as an itinerant fifty years. His devotion to study and private prayer made him very effective in the ministry. He conducted the great revival at Athens, Ohio, in 1827, when, among others, Bishop Ames and Doctors Joseph M. Trimble, H. J. Clark and William Herr, students at the Ohio University, were converted. Russel Bigelow was stationed as pastor of Town Street from 1832-3 to 1833-4. His health failed toward the close of the second year, and Leonard B. Gurley filled out the unexpired term. The church reported 374 members at the close of Bigelow's first year. Though Doctor Gurley served but a few months as pastor it should be said in honor of his memory that he was one of the sweet, saintly men of earth. He was a prose poet and a very eloquent preacher. After a long and honored career he closed his earthly labors in his pleasant home at Delaware, Ohio, in the year 1880. Edward W. Sehon was the pastor during the years 1834-5 and 1835-6, till about the middle of

his second year, when he broke down, and Leonidas L. Hamline was sent to fill out the year. Schon was a West Virginian by birth, educated at the Ohio University. He joined the Ohio Conference in 1829. He was a man of fine delivery and a popular preacher. When the division on the slavery question came in 1844 he went off with those of his sympathies to the Church South. Leonidas Lent Hamline was born in Connecticut, May 10, 1797. Coming to Ohio he studied law and was admitted to the bar at Lancaster. He was practicing in Zanesville when the death of his little daughter, in 1828, led to his conversion. He united with the Church and was received on trial in the Ohio Conference in 1832. After filling out the year at Town Street he was appointed assistant editor of the *Western Christian Advocate*, and when the *Ladies' Repository* was established in 1841 he was made editor of that magazine. In 1844 he was elected a bishop, filling the office with great acceptability till 1852, when he resigned it because of poor health, and was, at his own request, placed on the list of superannuated preachers of the Ohio Conference. He was a finished pulpit orator and a writer of the best diction. For eight years preceding his death he was a great sufferer. He passed away in peace at Mt. Pleasant, Iowa, February 22, 1865. The next pastor was Joseph Carper, 1836-7. He was followed by Joseph A. Waterman (1837-8), a good preacher and a well-informed man. He was feeble in body but his pulpit ministrations were highly appreciated. He reported 260 members—sixty less than were left by Thomas A. Morris in 1830.

William Herr then served the Church two years. The people enjoyed his ministry. He left a membership of 278. William Herr was educated at the Ohio University and was converted in the celebrated revival of 1827 at Athens. He is still living in a green old age at Dayton, Ohio, loved and respected by all.

Joseph M. Trimble was sent as pastor to Town Street in the fall of 1840, serving it two years. Under his labors the church was blest with a most interesting revival of religion and 172 were added to the membership, bringing it up to a total of 450. For several years following this revival the church continued to grow. The society looked much to the coming of Joseph M. Trimble as their pastor, to give them some of the much coveted social prestige of others. Besides being an able financier and a powerful preacher, he was the son of Governor Allen Trimble, who was converted and added to the church through his instrumentality after hearing him preach his first sermon years before. This social expectation and requirement of the people was embarrassing to young Trimble, who wisely admonished the people not to look to him but to God for his blessing and to themselves for worthy character which could not be spoken against, but would adorn the doctrine of Christ in all things. Doubtless, however, the presence and work in the city of this gifted son of the honored Governor of Ohio had much to do indirectly in removing those prejudices which were unworthily entertained against the early Methodists while it was a "sect everywhere spoken against."

The eightythird anniversary of Doctor Trimble's birth was appropriately celebrated on the evening of April 15, 1890, in the parlors of the Broad Street Church. The following incidents in his life were narrated on this occasion by Rev. J. L. Grover:

After graduating at the Ohio University at Athens, in 1828, in a very short time he was admitted to the Ohio Annual Conference and immediately commenced his life work with a degree of enthusiasm that marked his entire ministry. He traveled three circuits, involving a vast amount of labor and exposure, with astonishing results. He spent thirteen years in stations; was presiding elder in Columbus, Chillicothe, Zanesville, Marietta and Lancaster districts. For five years he filled a professor's chair in Augusta College, Kentucky. For four years he served as second General Conference Missionary Secretary for the West, doing a vast amount of travel and labor in the different fields embraced in his department. For thirtyone years he has been a member of the General Conference Missionary Society. For nineteen years he has served as financial agent of the Ohio Wesleyan University at Delaware. Much of the time he has been a member of the Board of Trustees, and for years its president. In 1834 he was elected Secretary of the Ohio Annual Conference, and continued to fill the position for the unprecedented period of thirtyone years. He was also elected Secretary of the General Conference for two consecutive terms. In 1844 he was elected a delegate to the General Conference, and has continued to be a delegate to that body every consecutive conference up to the present time, a fact having no parallel in the annals of Methodism in this or any other country. Moreover, during all these years, winter and summer, without intermission, he was preaching the glad tidings of salvation to the crowds that heard him gladly.

Dr. Trimble made a happy response, giving some account of his early life and work in the ministry. He had received sixtytwo appointments in the Ohio Conference.

David Whitcomb became pastor of the church in the fall of 1842, serving with great acceptability one year and then taking charge of the district as Presiding Elder. He was one of nature's noblemen, genial, witty and wise. Converted while working at the saltwells of Virginia, he studied under all the disadvantages of such a life and became an intelligent man. He delighted in polemics and as a controversialist had few equals. Doctor Trimble said he was the best versed in Scripture of any man he ever knew. Many are the anecdotes still lingering in the minds of the aged of Whitcomb's ready repartee and adaptation to emergencies.

At this time we find that the official members of Town Street Church were George McCormick—patriarch of the veteran host—William Armstrong, John Whitsell, C. Crum, Francis Crum, Charles Breyfogle, Joseph Fitzwater and A. S. Decker. Among those added to the church in 1841 and who still are active, are Michael Halm, Thomas Aston and William Arnold. William Armstrong is now in his ninetythird year. He was one of the few in those early days who had some financial strength.

The population of Columbus in 1840 was 6,487. The limits of the town may be conceived when we remember that the house now occupied by Mrs. Ferson on East Town Street, then an Academy for Ladies, was quite in the country.

At the conference of 1843 two men were appointed to Town Street with the hope of enlargement by creating a new society, but no such division occurred; they were John Miley and Abraham Wambaugh. The latter became a member of the Cincinnati Conference at its creation, and filled such charges as Milford, Ripley, Springfield, Cincinnati and Avondale. He died August 14, 1873. John Miley was reappointed for the year 1844-5. He was, and is to this day, a strong

thinker and a strong preacher. He joined the Ohio Conference in 1838. When the Cincinnati Conference was created, he fell within its territorial lines. He was transferred to the New York East Conference in 1852 and to the New York Conference in 1866. He filled the most important charges in the conferences with which he was connected for over thirty years, and in 1872 was elected to the chair of Systematic Theology in Drew Seminary, which position he still fills. He is author of a work on The Atonement, and other books.

Granville Moody, *clarum et venerabile nomen*, comes next on the list of Town Street's illustrious pastors. He served it two years, from the fall of 1845 to that of 1847. He had great success and reported a membership of 644 the first year, and 600 the second year. Encouraged by this growth, the society felt strong enough to divide. William Neil gave them a lot on the west side of High Street, between Gay and Long Streets, 62½ feet front and 187½ feet deep, on which Wesley Chapel was built. This location was then considered the northern part of the city. A colony of 190 members went out of Town Street to inhabit this new hive, whose history will be duly given. As an interesting item in the value-growth of real estate we may note the assessed worth of Wesley Chapel lot when it was given and its selling price in 1883. When William Neil gave the lot he said it was worth \$860. Before his death, perhaps in the year 1850, John F. Bartlit and Isaac Aston persuaded him to give a quitclaim deed, releasing the reversionary condition on which it was granted. Mr. Neil at that time said: "The lot will be worth \$2,500 some day." "Fudge," replied Mr. Bartlit, "it is too far up the Worthington road for that. It may be worth \$2,000 sometime." In 1883 it sold for \$62,500. Bishop Simpson's objection to the lot as a church site was that it was too far out in the country.

Before pursuing these threads of history farther we must give our concluding notice of Granville Moody. He was of Puritan stock, born in Portland, Maine, January 2, 1812. He was baptized by Rev. Dr. Payson. He settled in Muskingum County, Ohio, when eighteen years old, and engaged in mercantile pursuits. While teaching in a Methodist Sabbathschool he was converted, and then abandoned his Calvinistic faith for the Arminian belief. He joined the Ohio Conference in 1833. At the organization of the Cincinnati Conference, in 1852, he became one of its members, filling its most important charges, serving as presiding elder on two of its districts and representing it four times in the General Conference. At the outbreak of the great Rebellion, Governor Dennison invited him to take the command of a regiment. He was appointed colonel of the Seventy-fourth Ohio Infantry and assigned by Secretary Stanton as commandant of Camp Chase, five miles west of this city, where five thousand Rebel prisoners were confined. The Government complimented him on his efficiency at this post, and when he went to the front the prisoners passed the following resolutions: "Should Colonel Moody at any time become a prisoner of our Confederate government, we hereby earnestly request for him the highest consideration and treatment, as a proper acknowledgment of his kindness and care of us as prisoners of war, having given us every comfort, liberty and indulgence at all consistent with our position and with his obligation as commandant of this military post."

Colonel Moody was actively engaged in the Stone River and other battles and in the pursuit of John Morgan. He preached regularly every Sabbath to his soldiers when circumstances permitted. He was compelled by physical disability to accept an honorable discharge in the summer of 1863 and received high testimonials from Generals Rosecrans, Thomas and others. He did much on his return by his war speeches to secure recruits for the government. He was a fine orator and as bold as a lion. The soldiers loved and idolized him. He re-entered the pastorate and closed his long, honorable and remarkable career at Mount Pleasant, Iowa, June 4, 1887.

After the division of Town Street and the organization of Wesley Chapel, Cyrus Brooks was appointed pastor of the former, in the fall of 1847, serving two years. He reported 360 members the first year and 387 the second. He was a faithful shepherd to whom the flock which he served was greatly attached. Town Street, or Old Zion, as it was still called, now began to agitate the matter of building a new and more commodious church. A large and more sightly structure was felt to be a necessity, but the means were not in sight. The hope, however, was not abandoned, but only deferred. David Warnock was next appointed pastor, by Conference of 1849, remaining two years. He reported 345 members at the close of his first year and 405 the second. Clinton W. Sears, an active, zealous young man, was appointed pastor for the year 1851-2. He left a membership of 365.

J. Asbury Bruner was his successor, serving two years. He also was young, zealous and deeply pious. Though but a moderate preacher, he always had revivals in his work. During his first year the long talked of church building enterprise began to assume definite shape. Old "Zion" was torn away and a new church — the present one (1891) — was erected in its stead. But like its two predecessors it had to remain unfinished because the necessary funds could not be raised. Only the ceiling of the lecture room was plastered, the walls remaining bare. The auditorium was not occupied at all. The society worshiped in the City Hall while the church was being built. During this year, also, a few members withdrew from Town Street for the purpose of founding a new society farther south in the city, which will be duly described as Bigelow Chapel.

John W. White was next pastor of Town Street, serving two years. No special effort was made to complete the church. The society remained deeply in debt, but much good was done. White was a man of pathos and fine imagination. Always hopeful and buoyant, he was for many years a popular pastor and presiding elder in the Ohio Conference. When he became superannuated he made his home in Worthington, and afterwards at Delaware, where he died, May 1, 1886. Mrs. Ann White, his widow, still resides in that city, while their son, John, is Professor of Greek in Harvard University. James M. Jameson next served Town Street for two years, being appointed at the Conference of 1856. He raised the necessary means and had the audienceroom finished and occupied. But the proverbial "Town Street debt" still hung over them. The society applied to Conference for an agent to travel through the Conference territory, and, if possible, raise sufficient money to pay their debts and finish the lectureroom also. Rev.

Uriah Heath was selected for this work, but he was not successful in raising the necessary amount, and the financial embarrassment continued to drag its weary length along. Doctor Jameson is a man of excellent parts and sweet spirit. He has served the church to its great profit and his own credit in many varied fields. He is now living in honorable superannuation at Los Angeles, California.

At the Conference of 1858, Barzillai N. Spahr was appointed pastor, continuing two years. He left 371 members and reduced the indebtedness somewhat. Brother Spahr died June 4, 1890, from the results of a surgical operation performed at the Hawkes hospital two days before.

In the fall of 1860 Joseph M. Trimble was again put in charge of Town Street, remaining two years. He found a debt of \$3,500, but by heroic and persistent efforts during his term he had the class and lecturer-rooms finished and paid for and reduced the standing debt to \$1,000. He reported 435 members at the close of his first year and 395 the second, having contributed some members toward establishing Christie Chapel, a mission charge on Eighth Street. This church proved to be poorly located. It had a struggling existence for a few years, but after the organization of Broad Street Church Christie Chapel was sold and its membership distributed to other charges.

In 1862 D. D. Mather was made pastor of Town Street. He remained two years, rendering acceptable services, and, following out the plan left by Doctor Trimble, the church was at last freed from its incubus of debt. During these dark years of the sixties Town Street, like every other Methodist Church, furnished many soldiers for her country who were also soldiers of the Cross. Doctor Mather is yet living, spending his closing years in Delaware, Ohio. Carmi A. Vananda served Town Street from 1864 to 1867, rendering three years of good service. During his last pastorate the church was improved interiorly and the rented pew system adopted. The plan did not prove successful and a debt was again incurred. Doctor Vananda was greatly beloved by his people. He has since leaving the Ohio Conference filled many fine charges, being at present the pastor of Roberts Park Church, Indianapolis. His successor at Town Street was W. H. Scott, who served two years, leaving a membership 375. Doctor Scott was for many years President of the Ohio University at Athens and for the last eight years has filled the same position in the Ohio State University and Agricultural College at Columbus, with honor to himself and to the prosperity of the institution. During his pastorate Town Street returned to the free pew system, and her temporary trial of rented pews was the only instance of the kind, so far as the writer knows of, in the history of Columbus Methodism. President Scott was followed in 1869 by Earl Cranston as pastor of Town Street. The failure of his wife's health occasioned his resigning his pastorate before the close of the year, and going to Minnesota. Doctor Cranston filled various important charges throughout the West, and in 1884 was elected by the General Conference as the head-agent of the Western Methodist Book Concern, at Cincinnati, which position he continues to fill with great efficiency. In 1870 B. N. Spahr was the second time appointed pastor of Town Street, remaining one year and then becoming presiding elder of the Columbus District. In 1871, at the earnest solicitation of the charge, Doctor Vananda was

returned to them as pastor, remaining until November, 1873, when he was transferred to St. Louis. Bishop Ames appointed Doctor Trimble to take charge until a permanent supply could be obtained, and then in April following transferred James Hill from Indiana as pastor of Town Street Church. He remained two years more. During his first year the celebrated holiness evangelists, Reverends J. L. Inskip and William McDonald, held a tentdays meeting in Town Street, beginning January 18. These services attracted wide attention and doubtless did good. Doctor Hill's last year was also marked with a great revival, conducted by himself. After filling various other charges in the Ohio Conference he again joined the Indiana Conference in 1887. The next pastor of the Town Street Church was Isaac F. King, who was appointed in 1876 and remained three years. During his term the church was beautifully repaired and all debts were paid off. He left 484 members. Brother King remains a member of the Ohio Conference, held in highest esteem. In 1879 Charles M. Bethausen was appointed pastor. He served two years and then retired from the active ministry to enter upon the practice of medicine in Columbus, where he still resides. In 1881 A. C. Hirst, at the end of his third year as pastor of Wesley Chapel, was appointed to Town Street. He was an eloquent and attractive preacher and at the end of his second year was transferred to Christ Church, Pittsburgh. Doctor Hirst reported a membership of 611. He now fills the presidency of the Pacific University, California. W. M. Mullenix was the next pastor of Town Street, having charge from 1883 to 1886. He reported a membership of 650. W. D. Cherington was appointed pastor in 1886, remaining one year, and then taking charge of Second Street, Zanesville, which, after another year, he was called to leave to succeed Doctor McConnell, of Third Avenue, Columbus, where he is now closing his third successful year. The next pastor of Town Street was S. D. Hatsinpiller, who remained one year, and, like his predecessor, was then stationed at Second Street, Zanesville, one year, at the close of which he was transferred to Toledo. In 1888 W. H. Lewis was appointed to Town Street, where he is now filling his third year with efficiency. The membership of this church is now over 500, many of whom will be too remote from the location of the new church to remain with it, but their vacancies will be filled by others who await its coming to their vicinity.

Thus we have followed the history of the parent church of Columbus Methodism through its life of seventy-eight years. Few, if any, charges of Methodism have had a nobler or more illustrious line of pastors, and we pray that its future may continue to increase in honor and usefulness as the years roll on. We now turn to the history of the other charges of Methodism, which must necessarily be less in detail.

Wesley Chapel.—Wesley Chapel was organized as a society, and its first church edifice was built, in 1845-6, while Granville Moody was pastor of Town Street. The cost of the church was from seven to eight thousand dollars. Robert Reid, William Armstrong and Ezra Booth were the building committee. Francis Minor was the contractor. The lot was given by William and Hannah Neil under circumstances narrated elsewhere in this history. When completed the church was dedicated by Bishop E. S. Jones, in September, 1847. Its first Quarterly Conference was held October 30, 1847, when appear the names of Abram

Wambaugh and Lovett Taft as exhorters, both of whom afterward became ministers.

The records of this period seem to be lost and many things which we would like to know are for that reason inaccessible. The society seems to have started out with an unusually strong force — about 197 members. Of these a few are still living in this city, among them being Isaac Aston, William Arnold, Ruth Bartlett, William Barton, Ezra Booth, Henry Booth, Jane A. Harvey, Truman



WESLEY CHAPEL, 1892.

Hillyer, Richard Jones, Chester Mattoon, Thomas Aston, Mrs. George M. Peters and Matilda Rudisill.

Rev. George C. Crum, the first pastor, was appointed in the fall of 1847 and remained two years. He was a superior preacher. Among his accessions was William Neil. The Sundayschool records date back to December 14, 1848. At this time we find M. Gooding superintendent, Lovett Taft assistant and Isaac Aston secretary. In addition to most of those whose names have already been given, we find as signers of the constitution, Brainard, Dickinson, Daniel Miner,

Luther Hillery, Julia Creed, Mrs. E. B. Armstrong and Hannah Neil. At the close of his second year Rev. Mr. Crum reported to Conference 214 members.

Rev. J. W. Clarke, the presiding elder during these years, was a man of ability and good report. The next pastor, Rev. William H. Lawder, appointed in the fall of 1849, had been an associate of Doctor G. C. Crum in their boyhood days. Failing health prevented his return the following year, and Rev. John W. Weakly was appointed pastor. He was a graduate of Augusta College, Kentucky, and reported at the close of his year 250 members.

We find the Sundayschool of this church wrestling with difficulties which we are apt to imagine are peculiar to ourselves and from which it is supposed the earlier years of city Methodism were exempt. Again and again efforts are made to establish and maintain a teachers' meeting; committees are appointed for recruiting the school. From all of which it appears that people were inclined to neglect important matters then as well as now, and that children were not more religiously inclined than at present. The former times were not better than these. The treasurer's annual report for 1851, shows that the school that year raised \$31.55 and expended \$29.35 for books.

Rev. John W. Leavitt became pastor in 1851. He was a son of Judge Leavitt, of the Supreme Court, and served the people with acceptability for two years. Rev. Uriah Heath, one of the eminent, earnest and saintly ministers of early Ohio Methodism, was now presiding elder.

In the fall of 1853, Rev. James L. Grover became pastor, remaining two years to the great pleasure and profit of the people. These were the days when the subject of promiscuous sittings agitated the church. The custom had hitherto been for the family to separate by sexes on entering the church door and the mother and daughters to go to the women's side while the father and sons walked in orderly array to the men's side. But the reform in this matter came in due time to Wesley Chapel, and after the usual amount of discussion and division of opinion, promiscuous sittings finally prevailed. The *State Journal* of October 18, 1854, states as a news item that "a new rule has been adopted at Wesley Chapel allowing all male and female members of a family to sit together in the same pew." Also at this time there was great opposition to the use of even a cabinet organ in the church, and it was some years before choirs were admitted. But the progressive spirit was irresistible, and choirs and a pipe organ finally came to occupy a permanent place in worship here as elsewhere.

In 1855, Rev. John Frazier became pastor, serving two years. He was a "transfer" to Columbus from the Troy Conference, and was a popular minister. Rev. Zachariah Connell, an able and influential man of his day, was now the presiding elder of this district. Rev. William Porter became pastor in 1857. He was a devout man, and served the charge two years, at the end of which time he reported 167 members, which shows that outside of a few pillars of the church the rank and file were fluctuating. Rev. George W. Brush became pastor in 1869, and served the full time — two years. He was a man of celebrated eloquence and power, but in after years, during a fit of temporary aberration of mind, he ended his own life while the popular pastor of St. Paul's, Delaware. His memory

always awakens admiration and sadness among those who knew him. Rev. J. M. Jameson was now the presiding elder. He still lives in California, and at the ripe age of 88 years preaches yet occasionally to admiring auditors. Doctor Jameson still has hosts of friends in Columbus. In the fall of 1861 Rev. David D. Mather became pastor, remaining one year, at the end of which time he was exchanged by the Conference powers for Rev. J. M. Trimble, D. D., who had just closed his two years at Town Street. Doctor Mather was an effective and popular preacher. He yet lives, making his home in Delaware, Ohio.

Under Doctor Trimble's pastorate the membership increased in two years from 185 to 225. The Sundayschool records of these years are exceedingly meager, and we find no church records whatever. From Doctor Trimble's private records we find that the official members now were, J. F. Bartlett, Jas. F. Kelley, Matthew Gooding, Ezra and Henry Booth, E. Huff, G. W. M^hypen^{ty}, *a* Thomas Walker, A. Gardner and Chester Mattoon. I. C. Aston was Sundayschool superintendent and the school was flourishing. From the same source we learn that when Doctor Trimble entered Wesley Chapel for the first time as pastor, he was greeted by an audience which intimidated him. On the platform sat Governor Salmon P. Chase, Governor William Dennison, and others who had never been identified with Methodism, but who undoubtedly came to tender their respect to the son of Governor Trimble, whom they had known. His pastorate was one of popularity and power, but of course these notable auditors were not constant attendants.

Rev. Cyrus E. Felton was the next pastor, coming in the fall of 1764, after the General Conference had extended the pastoral term to three years, and remaining the full period. Doctor Felton had here, as uniformly, a very popular pastorate. Under his labors the church was remodeled and enlarged, its front extended and its towers added to, at an expense of \$30,000. The reopening took place under the sermon of Bishop Charles Kingsley. At the close of this pastorate the membership was reported at 286. Some had now left Wesley to organize Christie Chapel. Doctor Felton, in after years, served our best churches in St. Louis, Pittsburgh and other cities, returning to some of them as often as three times. His health failed him a few years ago and he now lives in retirement in Florida, engaged in orange culture. Rev. C. A. Vananda was at this time the presiding elder, of whose pastoral labors in this city and his acceptable abilities we have already given extended notice.

Rev. Isaac Crook became pastor of Wesley Chapel in 1867 and remained three years. An absence of church records prevents any notes of importance during this period. Doctor Crook reported 316 members his third year. In after years he served Broad Street Church and is now the President of the Pacific University. In the Sundayschool we find growing in prominence from year to year the name of one who afterwards became, and is now, a successful minister of the Ohio Conference, viz: John E. Radisill. We also find the school manifesting its appreciation of the Superintendent, Isaac Aston, in a recorded motion to "make him a present costing from \$40 to \$50, and Brothers Ezra Booth, Trimble and Crook to be a committee to make the presentation with a speech."

In 1870 Rev. David H. Moore became the pastor, remaining two years. He reported 384 members the first year and 462 the second. Doctor Moore filled other important pulpits in the Ohio Conference and then was transferred to Cincinnati, filling its best stations, after which he became the President of the Wesleyan Female College of Cincinnati, and still later the Chancellor of the University at Denver. After the death of Doctor J. H. Bayliss, he was elected editor of the *Western Christian Advocate*, which position he continues to fill with great efficiency and acceptability. Rev. B. N. Spahr was the popular presiding elder during these years. Rev. Samuel A. Keen became pastor in 1872, remaining three years. He reported 543 members his second year and 408 his third year, a strong colony having gone off for the organization of Broad Street. Dr. Keen's further ministerial record in this city is given in connection with Third Avenue. In 1875, Rev. Thomas R. Taylor was appointed to Wesley Chapel and served as pastor three years. He left 518 members. He afterwards served four years as the presiding elder of the Columbus District, and then filled various other important stations of the Conference. In 1890 he was made presiding elder of the Chillicothe District, which position he still fills. Rev. Andrew B. See became presiding elder of the Columbus District in 1876 and served four years. He has been mentioned as a pastor of Third Street Church, and is remembered as a man of unusual urbanity of temperament, and excellent judgment, as well as an able preacher. In 1878 Rev. Augustine C. Hirst became pastor of Wesley Chapel, remaining three years and leaving a membership of 762. His next appointment was to Town Street Church and his abilities and further record are noted in that connection. In the fall of 1891 Doctor Hirst retired from college work and reentered the pastorate.

In 1881 Rev. Hiram C. Sexton was transferred from the Troy Conference and appointed pastor of Wesley Chapel. During his second year the church was burned. On the morning of May 13, 1883, while the Sabbath congregation was assembling for worship the church was discovered to be on fire. In a few minutes the flames gained such headway that the fire department was unable to save more than the walls and the floor of the auditorium. The fire seemed to originate from a defective flue connected with the north tower. The destruction of this church, which had held so prominent a location and had been so thronged with public attendance for many years, was witnessed by thousands of spectators and brought tears to hundreds of eyes to whom it was endeared through its sacred associations. But notwithstanding it was attended with great temporary inconvenience and loss, it was proved in the providential outcome that "the Lord was in the fire." The encroachments of business upon this part of the city and the consequent migration northward and eastward of Wesley's resident membership, had caused the thought of a change of location to be discussed for some years. The fire precipitated a decision. There was an insurance of \$13,000 upon the church, and twenty-five hundred upon the parsonage which stood on the lot adjoining in the rear but was left uninjured. The insurance was promptly paid and the lot was sold in December following for \$62,500, the privilege being reserved of occupying the church until May 1, 1885. The trustees took prompt measures for repairing the basement for temporary occupancy until they could build elsewhere. This was done at a

cost of \$2,100. Several churches, among them the First Congregational and First Presbyterian, fraternally tendered their rooms to the congregation until they should again be housed in their own apartments, but the trustees decided on renting Lyndon Hall, at the corner of Long and Fourth streets.

Within two weeks an option was taken on the lot at the corner of Broad and Fourth streets, at \$32,000, for sixty days. The committee on location consisted of Colonel Charles Parrott, James Neil, Richard Jones and Frederick Weadon. After studying all the proposed sites this one was finally selected, not without strong disapproval on the part of many leading Methodists of the city. It was not until the following spring, April 12, 1884, that this lot, 128 feet on Broad Street by 187 feet on Fourth Street, was purchased by the trustees for \$32,000 cash, from Peter Hayden and wife. On the following day the work of excavation began. The building committee consisted of George M. Peters, Emory Huff and Frederick Weadon. Seldom was a society in better condition to build, and wisely did they use their means. They received for their old property \$62,500, for their insurance \$10,500, from subscriptions \$21,500, and from the Ladies' Aid Society \$1,900, making a total of \$96,400. After repairing the old church, purchasing the lot and meeting other necessary expenses, they still had \$59,600. The total cost from first to last of the present grand church edifice was \$59,600.48. The corner stone was laid August 6, 1884, and the Sundayschool room was ready for occupancy in May following. July 26, 1885, the entire edifice was dedicated by Bishop Randolph S. Foster. The memorial tablet of Hannah Neil was transferred from the old church to its present position in the entrance way of the new one.

Returning to the pastors, Rev. H. C. Sexton diligently pushed the work of building anew and raised most of the subscriptions for the same, but in the summer of 1884 he resigned his pastorate and returned by transfer to his native Conference. He left a membership at Wesley Chapel of 760. Rev. James S. Bitler, who had been doing evangelistic work, was appointed by presiding elder, J. T. Miller, to fill out the year. His labors were satisfactory, and the congregation not feeling like calling a new pastor into the old church, Rev. Mr. Bitler was appointed at the session of the next Conference to serve another year, which he did acceptedly. Since that time he has acted as an evangelist, in which vocation he has been very successful. Rev. Mr. Sexton remained in the Troy Conference for two years and was then transferred to the Ohio Conference and was appointed to Walnut Street, Chillicothe. After serving three years there, and three more at Circleville, he was made presiding elder of the Columbus District in 1891, which position he is now filling most efficiently.

The first pastor of the new Wesley Chapel was Rev. A. N. Craft, D. D., who was transferred from the Erie Conference in 1885. He remained three years. Doctor Craft is a very fine sermonizer and scholar. At the end of his pastorate here he was transferred out of the Conference and has since been filling very important pulpits elsewhere. The next and present pastor is Rev. H. W. Bennett, D. D., who is serving his fifth year. He was transferred to the Ohio Conference from Bloomington, Illinois. Doctor Bennett read and practiced law before entering the ministry. He has filled a fine line of appointments and has had remark-

able success at Wesley Chapel. He is a strong preacher and well developed in all the requirements of a minister of the Gospel.

From 1862 to 1885 the Missionary contributions of Wesley Chapel averaged \$1,000 per year. It is at this time a well organized, harmonious Church, furnishing Gospel privileges to thousands.

Third Street Church. — Originally Bigelow Chapel, this was the second offshoot of Town Street Church. In the spring of 1853, at Town Street's third Quarterly Conference, M. Halm moved that a committee of three be appointed to select a suitable location in the southeast part of the city for opening a Mission Sabbath-school and as a preaching place for the local ministers. There was much opposition



THIRD AVENUE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

to the motion on the ground that such a movement would militate against the building of Town Street's new church and lead eventually to organizing a new society to the weakening of its membership. But the motion finally prevailed and the presiding elder, Rev. Uriah Heath, appointed J. Q. Lakin, M. Halm and John Fell as the committee on location. They selected the rooms above William F. Knoderer's wagonshop, on the southwest corner of Fourth and Friend streets. By removing the plastered partition between two rooms they had a hall 38 feet in length by 20 feet in width, accommodating 150 persons. The first session of the new school was held May 8, 1853, fortyfive being present. On the Wednesday evening following Joseph Fitzwater was elected superintendent, M. Halm assistant superintendent,

James Jones secretary and E. H. Link librarian. Town Street Church assigned all the territory east of Fourth Street and south of Rich Street to this Mission School.

Owing to the heavy labors of Joseph A. Bruner as a pastor of Town Street, increased by the project of building, the officary decided to secure as an assistant a zealous young preacher who had just come from the South, by name of Edward Maybee. He was employed for the remainder of the year, the expense being lightened by the preacher "boarding around," as he was a single man. Regular preaching was maintained in the new Sundayschool room from this time on, Brothers Maybee and Bruner frequently exchanging places. Town Street's fourth Quarterly Conference for this year resolved to ask the approaching Annual Conference to establish this new opening as a mission and appropriate one half of a single man's support to it, the church obligating itself to pay the remainder. The Conference at its next meeting, in Lancaster, complied with this request and Edward Maybee was appointed to the "Columbus City Mission." But at the first Quarterly Conference of Town Street for this year, the presiding elder decided that a selfsupporting charge, as Town Street was, could not receive a missionary appropriation, and that therefore this mission would have to be organized as a separate charge and rest upon its own resources. This decision caused a good deal of apprehension and feeling. The new Town Street Church was now begun. All had subscribed to its building, and for a portion of the membership now to be diverted to the organization of a new society seemed a most untimely fulfillment of the prediction of the "I-told-you-so's."

But this was what was done, and doubtless more good was accomplished in the end by having it thus. Presiding Elder Heath called these new workers together and organized them into a society consisting of about thirtyfive members, nearly all of whom were from Town Street. The "Missionary" pastor, Mr. Maybee, appointed the following persons as its first board of trustees: Absalom Cooper, Michael Hahn, John Fell, Newton Gibbon, Elijah Glover, Benjamin Barnes and John Whitzell. This infant society, thrust thus unexpectedly into existence, was very zealous in Gospel work from the first. Of a meeting held November 1, 1853, we find the following minute: "The Missionary reported that there are now three classes containing in all 46 members and probationers, and that it is desirable to have stewards appointed for the Mission, that they may secure the amount necessary for the boarding of the missionary the present year." The "Missionary" was also requested by this meeting to preach Sabbath afternoons on the banks of the Canal, at some place selected by J. Fitzwater, as a committee for that purpose. Another committee was appointed to look out places in which to hold prayer meetings, and still another to secure if practicable a larger room for their worship, as the present place was becoming too small. The society unanimously requested that they be given a separate Quarterly Meeting, and this was held in January following in the German Methodist church. On February 1, 1854, a subscription was started for the building of a church, onethird of the money subscribed to be paid April 1, another third June 1, and the last third August 1. A lot was selected on the

north side of Friend Street, between Third and Fourth streets, at the corner of Friend and Lazelle streets, and it was decided to erect a frame building 58 feet by 40 feet in dimensions. These energetic measures were actively put in operation by the earnest pastor of the charge, assisted by his presiding elder, and they soon secured a subscription which warranted the trustees in proceeding to build. Accordingly, at a meeting held February 27, 1854, M. Halm, J. Q. Lakin and John Fell were appointed a building committee. The work was in due time begun and carried to a successful conclusion, Henry Doremus being the builder. The new church was dedicated July 15, 1854, by Bishop Thomas A. Morris, and named Bigelow Chapel, in honor of Russel Bigelow. The society met with some disheartening misfortunes. The church had cost them \$2,200, besides its furnace, which cost \$109 more. But the latter proved defective, and they had to put in another at a cost of \$110. Their experience with their lot was still worse. After bargaining for it at \$1,500, they sold off fifty feet of the west side for \$800. But the title was not good, and it went to sale in petition for partition, the church owning but onethird interest in addition to the widow's dower. They were therefore obliged to buy it again or lose their building, and so they bid it in a second time at \$1,470, but had not a dollar to secure it with. There were many to sympathize but few to help. By making a small payment, however, they secured an extension of time, and through a loan of \$850, procured by Rev. Thomas Lee, in Covington, Kentucky, where he had gone to wait on his dying brother, the title was this time made good and a part of the lot was afterward sold off to meet the loan. Edward Maybee left 114 members, and was at the next Conference appointed to Spencer Chapel, Portsmouth, where in July following he was suddenly seized with cholera and died in triumph, exclaiming, "Though God slay me yet will I trust in him."

We may remark here that J. Q. Lakin, who at this time was proprietor of a cabinetshop in Columbus, afterward entered the ministry and was for many years a member of the Ohio Conference. The second pastor of Bigelow Chapel was Joseph H. Creighton. He was a man of unusual pulpit power and came from a remarkably successful pastorate at Ironton. But at Bigelow he found a hard field, a small and poor membership, a heavy debt, and one of the hardest times in the history of the State for raising money. A few persons were converted. His allowance was small and only partially paid. Some of his reminiscences may be properly admitted here. He says: "Michael Halm was then in his prime. As a classleader I never knew his equal. He would sing lustily and speak and weep and always make the class interesting and profitable. His class was so popular that strangers would sometimes unduly crowd the room. He was not only a good leader, but good all around. If ever a man could be called a pillar in a church, M. Halm was one. Mathew Westervelt joined us later in the year, and what is uncommon, he joined us because we were weak and needed help. He came right past the strong churches to our little church, a rare occurrence. Though my congregation was made up chiefly of the poor and uneducated, yet I frequently had one hearer who was a noted man—James Russell, who built the greatest orrery ever constructed, far surpassing the one by Rittenhouse in England. Rus-

sell was a genius in astronomy and mechanics. He built two planetariums, both destroyed by fire. The last one was sold for \$10,000. Mr. Creighton left 80 members at the close of his year.

Thomas Lee was pastor during the years 1856 and 1857. He did very successful work in reducing the church debt. At the close of his second year he left a remnant of but \$350 out of a debt which he found of over \$2,000. During his pastorate the society averaged over \$10 per member each year in their contributions to all purposes. Mr. Lee left 114 members. He was ardently loved by his people. He afterward belonged to the Cincinnati Conference and for many years had charge of the Cincinnati Union Bethel. He died March 10, 1891. In the fall of 1857 Lovett Taft was appointed pastor, remaining two years. The membership which until this time had never gotten beyond its original number, now grew to 178. During his first year the debt with which the church had so long and so heroically struggled was at last entirely liquidated. During his second year, after much deliberation on the part of the trustees, the society traded their church property for that of the Second Presbyterians on Third Street, near the corner of Friend, giving them \$5,000 besides, payable onethird October 1, 1859, and onethird annually thereafter. The Presbyterians went from this church into their new stone building on Third Street, near State Street, and our congregation moved into their old church which became the new Bigelow Chapel. We find that they voted September 21, 1859, to put \$250 in repairs on the basement and auditorium. Brother Taft, with his devoted wife, was one of the pastors who was destined to leave a bright and lasting name among Columbus Methodists. His work will appear in this history in connection with various other charges, as organizer and pastor. He was an earnest, winsome man of God, assisted by a wife in every way worthy of filling her position. Thomas H. Phillips became pastor in October, 1859. An interesting item from the Trustees' records of October 11, this year, throws light upon sundry matters: "Resolved that we give \$100 per annum for a sexton to take charge of cleaning, warming and lighting the church, waiting on and seating the congregation, cutting all the wood and doing all other duties pertaining to the sextonship." The sexton lived in three rooms in the basement, for which he paid \$60 per year. The Bigelow society took possession of the church on Third Street in November, 1859. Mr. Phillips was a talented and popular preacher, but a somewhat indiscreet man. He left a membership of 261.

The allowance to pastoral support was not large in those days; that of Rev. L. Taft is reported at "260 for table and fuel expenses: total amount \$500." Rev. Mr. Phillips was allowed \$360 for table and fuel expenses; what the total was is not stated. For his second year there are no specifications in his salary, but the allowance in bulk by the estimating committee was \$700, which he generously moved to be amended to \$650, and this was adopted by the Quarterly Conference. The presiding elder's allowance was \$28 from this charge. Districts were then larger than now, and he was not expected to give every charge a Sabbath quarterly meeting, but they were held on week days as well. Small as the salaries were, there were often deficiencies in them, as is incidentally revealed. In the Quarterly Conference minutes we find an invitation from the Harrisburg

Cirenit to this church "to attend their Camp Meeting at Union." The invitation was accepted, and "Stacey Taylor was appointed a committee of one to coöperate with them in the arrangements." And now Brother Absalom Cooper moves that "the committee be instructed to use his influence to prevent collections at Camp Meetings for preachers' deficiencies, if possible." The spirit of this motion probably was: "We pay our pastor in full, and when we go to Camp Meeting we don't want to be dunned for yours."

Andrew B. See was the next pastor, being appointed in the fall of 1861, and serving two years. These were the dark days of the Civil War, and Columbus was a central recruiting station. Mr. See was a diffident but able man and of very pronounced patriotic sentiments. His church was attended by many soldiers and here many of them also joined the army of the Lord. This charge was now in the long continued toils of debt-paying again, caused by their change in property, but we cannot help admiring their faith and heroism in confronting such an undertaking. Money was scarce and times were hard, yet, in 1862, they actually reduced their debt from \$3,323.37 to \$1,298.27. The pastor's salary was this year \$600, the contribution to missions, \$80.51. Number in Sunday-school, 220. The next pastor was Albert G. Byers, serving from October, 1863, one year, and, after being reappointed for his second year in 1864, resigning to accept the appointment of Chaplain of the Ohio Penitentiary. This was his beginning of a long and useful career in connection with penal and benevolent institutions. He was a pathetic and gifted speaker and died at his post in the fall of 1890. The presiding elder, Rev. George W. Brush, appointed David H. Moore to fill the vacancy occasioned by the resignation of Doctor Byers. He had just returned from the army. In this talented young man the church had a pastor who attracted attention afar as well as near. He was as spiritual as he was poetic. He left a membership of 402. His salary was \$900, and the missionary contribution of the church \$280. Doctor Moore afterwards became pastor of Wesley Chapel, this city, and filled various other leading pulpits of the State.

In the fall of 1865 John T. Miller was sent as pastor to Bigelow, remaining one year. This was a year of unfortunate division in the church, over the introduction of an organ or melodeon into the Sunday-school. The pastor's influence was largely impaired by the dissension, nevertheless he had a year of prosperity as is indicated by reporting 438 members and \$430 for missions. Mr. Miller is noted for his ready utterance as a speaker. He afterward served the Columbus District as presiding elder, and is at present the incumbent of the Zanesville District. Daniel Horlocker was appointed to Bigelow Chapel in October, 1866, remaining two years. He was both faithful and acceptable and his work, as will appear in connection with various other charges of this city, always to his praise. His first year's pastorate at Bigelow was a sort of golden age for that church. The church was at last paid for again and valued at \$15,000. The pastor's salary was \$1,100 and \$310 for house rent. They paid \$133 for support of the poor, gave \$300 for church extension, \$200 for education, and \$600 for missions. All the benevolences, the current expenses, and payment on church debt amounted to about \$4,100 raised this year. Yet the membership is reported as one hundred less than the year

before. His second year the salary was \$1,200, as high as the church has ever paid, but the membership was scaled down to 279. For several years a desire had been manifested to procure a parsonage, but the time seemed not to have arrived till now. The trustees bought the parsonage lot in October, 1867. After partially paying for it, a subscription was started for building a parsonage. This was reported July, 1869, to be \$2,785. A month later Michael Halm subscribed \$2,000 more to this sum, making the amount sufficient to finish paying for the lot and to erect the house entire and make some changes in the church steps as part of the stipulation on which it was given. The work was then begun and carried to a rapid completion.

It was during the first year of John W. White's pastorate that the subscription was secured. He was the first pastor to occupy the parsonage, moving into it in the spring of his second year. The work was just about completed and paid for when a great calamity befell the society. At about three o'clock Monday morning, November 15, 1869, the church was discovered to be on fire. The flames had already gained such headway in the tall wooden spire and under the metallic roof that it was impossible to save the building. Only the walls were left standing; all the contents of the church perished with it. A heavy snow had fallen a few nights before which prevented other buildings from being burned. The spire fell just over the northwest corner of the new parsonage, causing small damage. The entire loss was estimated at \$15,000, on which there was \$6,000 insurance. The fire doubtless originated from a defective flue in the northeast corner of the church where a fire broke out nineteen years before. It was precisely ten years, to the month, since this society had taken possession of their church until they were called to mourn its loss. But this people had come through too many hard struggles to quail before any reverse now. They went right on with their worship in the lectureroom of the Town Street Church, and took immediate steps for rebuilding. The first church did not extend to the pavement by quite a distance. Its audienceroom was reached by a broad flight of stairs from the pavement to the door, leading through a portico within four pillars. To rebuild on their former dimensions would cost \$5,200; by remodeling and extending the front, \$10,200. Brick at this time cost \$10.20 per thousand. They resolved to adopt the latter plan. M. Halm was put in charge of the work. He gave it his attention by day and night. The ceiling of the lectureroom had been too low for comfort; it was elevated in the rebuilding. With such energy was the work pushed that by February the congregation were occupying the basement again. The entire building was finished by December, 1870, and on the eighteenth was dedicated by Doctor J. M. Reed, of Chicago. The reconstructed edifice cost nearly \$13,000. George Bellows was the supervising architect. Once more this heroic society was on its feet, but with another heavy financial load to carry. John W. White continued as pastor, being the first to serve the extended term of three years. He was a man of fine imagination and was popular with the people.

James H. Gardner was appointed to the charge in the fall of 1871, continuing three years. The salary was restored to \$1,200 and the debt reduced to about \$3,000. Mr. Gardner is a devout and sympathetic preacher, still doing efficient

work. He was followed in the fall of 1874 by James Kendall, who had been transferred from the Cincinnati Conference. For six years past the membership had ranged from 206 to 270. A financial depression was upon the country, and the church in general felt it, as well as this society in particular. In their straits there was quite a spirit in favor of selling the parsonage property to liquidate their indebtedness. But wiser counsels prevailed and relief gradually came. It was this year that the name of the church was changed to "Third Street." Mr. Kendall remained but one year. He was a bachelor of advanced years but an extraordinary preacher.

In the fall of 1875 John Collins Jackson, Junior, was appointed to Third Street Church. There were two cousins of identically this same name, differing but a few years in age, who were now members of the Ohio Conference, and they were distinguished by the younger assuming the "junior" suffix. This was his first charge and a great responsibility for one but twentyfive years of age. He continued three years, leaving a membership of 368. In the fall of 1878 Simeon D. Hutsinpiller was appointed pastor. He remained one year. After filling various other charges, two of which were in this city, Mr. Hutsinpiller was transferred to the Central Ohio Conference, and is at this writing pastor of St. Paul's, Toledo. George W. Burns was the next pastor of Third Street, serving one year. He remains one of the valuable men of this Conference. In the fall of 1880 Joseph H. Creighton became pastor the second time of this charge. He was followed a year later by Albert C. Riker who had three prosperous years. He reported 560 members. Mr. Riker is very zealous and aggressive. In the fall of 1887 he was transferred to Chattanooga where he is serving his fourth year. He is the son of the venerable Rev. Samuel C. Riker who has a clear record in this Conference. In the fall of 1884 T. Gilford Dickenson became pastor. He had three successful years. The church auditorium was beautifully repaired, and he left 470 members. Mr. Dickenson is one of the progressive ministers of the Conference. Arthur E. Johnson became pastor in 1887, remaining two years. In May 1888, the basement was remodeled and enlarged for the Sundayschool. The floor was lowered and the room extended by removing the brick partition at the west end, taking in the adjacent room, and a neat one story room was built on the south side for the primary department, connected by folding doors. The whole was newly sealed, carpeted, seated with chairs and otherwise beautified. The entire cost was over \$2,500. Mr. Johnson has fine abilities and is one of the rising young men in this Conference. He was followed in the fall of 1889 by Franklin McElfresh, who is now serving his second year with marked success. He is a son of Rev. Benjamin F. McElfresh of the Ohio Conference and is a very scholarly young man. The church has now a membership of 450. Its only indebtedness, mostly covered by good subscriptions, is about \$1,500 incurred two years ago in the remodeling of the lectureroom. The society is harmonious and retains an unusual amount of the oldtime Methodist fervor. It is still a people's church and is doing, as it always has done, great good in this city. Reviewing its record we cannot conclude otherwise than that the establishment of this church, though opposed at the time, was of God. There are more Christians on earth and more saints in heaven than there would

have been had Bigelow or Third Street not have been organized. With the removal now of Town Street to the eastern part of the city an enlarged field of usefulness will fall to Third Street.

Gift Street Church.—The origin of the first Methodist Society in Franklinton, which afterward became Franklinton Mission, then Heath Chapel, and is now Gift Street Church, is enveloped in some obscurity. If any records were kept they are now unknown, but tradition to some degree supplies their place. As far back as 1840, and possibly earlier, there was a Methodist class in this part of the city. They first met in a small house owned by Jacob Grub, on Green Street. Afterward the old Courthouse which stood on the northwest corner of Broad and Sandusky streets, and which had then been converted into a schoolhouse, was used as a place of worship until the erection of Heath Chapel. One person, Charity Johnson, who was a member as far back as 1845, still lives. From 1840 to 1850, this society belonged to the Franklinton Circuit, and was served as follows. 1840, William Sutton and James Gilruth; 1841, Joseph A. Reeder and William Sutton; 1842, James Armstrong and John W. Kanaga; 1843, James Armstrong and Joseph W. Smith; 1844, Stephen F. Conrey and J. W. Smith; 1845, S. F. Conrey and James T. Donahoo; 1846, Philip A. Muchner and J. T. Donahoo; 1847, P. A. Muchner and Thomas M. Gossard; 1848, Alexander Nelson and John W. Steele; 1849, James Armstrong and James B. Austin. In 1850 it was attached to some circuit where it cannot now be identified. In 1851 and on to 1856 it was in the Dublin Circuit and was served as follows: 1851, Samuel C. Riker and Andrew B. See; 1852, Archibald Fleming and a supply; 1853, A. Fleming and Jacob Martin; 1854, William Z. Ross and Levi Hall; 1855, W. Z. Ross and William Sutton; in 1856 it became the Franklin Mission and was served by James Hooper.

July 11, 1855, Michael L. and Fannie Sullivant deeded a lot 60 by 185 feet in what was then a cornfield on the National Road, but is now the southeast corner of Broad and Mill streets, to the Trustees of Heath Chapel, viz: John F. Bartlit, Ira M. Gordon, C. L. Mattoon, Gamaliel Scott, Isaac C. Aston, Philip Sommers, Ephraim Johnson, James O'Kane and Henry F. Booth. By mistake, when it came to building, the church was placed on the lot adjoining on the east the one donated us. After holding that lot by possession for twentytwo years, and the corner one adjacent by deed the same length of time, Rev. S. C. Frampton, the pastor, succeeded in February, 1877, in bringing about an exchange in the title, thus securing a quitclaim deed to the lot on which Heath Chapel stood.

Heath Chapel was built in 1856, under the efforts of James Hooper, the pastor of Franklinton Mission. It was named after Uriah Heath, the presiding elder, who aided the enterprise with his great energy and tact. It was an unsightly, twostory brick structure, 27 by 45 feet, the lower room partly underground, with an unfinished tower. The society always had a hard struggle for existence and the appearance of this little coop of a church did not aid in attracting supporters to it. Yet many souls were converted there from first to last, and it served its day and generation, doing much good. For many years it was connected with a circuit, much of the time being thus served by two pastors. James Hooper,

with whom the history of this society proper now begins, was in better circumstances financially than the majority of Methodist ministers. His family usually resided on his farm, about thirty miles east of the city, while he gave much of his time to the church, generally receiving a small salary. He had the enviable reputation of giving away within the bounds of his charge more money than he received from it. He closed his useful career in New Salem, Ohio, November 23, 1865. After the church was built the following men were appointed to it in the order named: 1857, J. D. Hathaway and Richard Pitzer; 1858, J. D. Hathaway and Jacob Martin; 1859, Richard Doughty and R. B. Bennett; 1860, Richard Doughty and Bradford Crook; 1861, George G. West and B. Cook; 1862, G. G. West and H. L. Whitehead; 1863, Samuel Tippet and H. L. Whitehead; 1864, S. Tippet and W. H. Gibbons; 1865, Isaac F. King; 1866, E. H. Hegler; 1867 and 1868, supplied by J. F. Harris.

The remodeling of the circuits left Heath Chapel as a station in 1865. It did not acquire sufficient strength to support it and was abandoned after two years to a supply. In 1869 it was reopened as a station and Howard B. Westervelt was appointed regularly as its pastor. He remained but one year, reporting eightysix members. Mr. Westervelt has since served as a presiding elder in the Ohio Conference and is at present on his third year as pastor of our church at Athens. In 1870 Samuel Pippet again became pastor, but before the year expired resigned his charge and at the session of the next Conference took a supernumerary relation. He was a man of unusual ability, and had he remained in the regular work would doubtless have attained to the first rank in his conference. In business he was not successful, but commanded the confidence of the public, as well as the esteem of his brethren, to the last. After over two years of decrepitude he fell asleep at his home on Franklin Avenue, Columbus, December 24, 1888. His unexpired year at Heath Chapel was filled out by W. B. Chadwick. In 1871 Daniel Horlocker became pastor, reporting at the end of his year seventy members. Thomas G. Wakefield was sent to Heath Chapel in the fall of 1872. He left ninetyeight members. Mr. Wakefield is one of the most valuable circuit preachers of this Conference and a fine theologian. David Y. Murdock was appointed to this charge in 1873 and remained three years, reporting successively fiftythree, seventy-nine and sixtyeight members. The varying membership reveals the transient character of the population in this part of the city and the difficulty of securing a hold among its permanent residents. Methodists of means who located there chose to go to the stronger churches over the river rather than assume the heavier responsibilities in this weak charge. This is always the case under like circumstances and it indicates that there is a selfish remnant remaining in the heart of converted people.

During these years this charge and some others received a missionary allowance from the parent Missionary Society, but in 1876, the Missionary Committee wisely, we think, cut off all appropriations to the Ohio and other Conferences. In some years following, however, a number of the stronger Columbus churches, after raising their regular assessment, would appropriate a specified portion of their surplus to the support of our pastors in these weaker charges. Mr. Mur-

dock, its first threeyears pastor, has for many years been the Secretary of the Ohio Conference, and is now the stationed pastor at Jackson Courthouse. He was followed in 1876 by Stephen C. Frampton, who served Heath Chapel two years in connection with a country appointment some miles west, known as Skidmore's School House. Mr. Frampton is a sound and profound theologian, and also possesses a fine legal mind and knowledge, being a regular member of the bar. He was superannuated in 1889 and settled in Pickerington, where he had lived for two years preceeding while serving as pastor of Reynoldsburg Circuit. He is engaged in the practice of law, preaches frequently, and exerts an extensive influence for good by his godly life and conversation. In 1878 Joseph McCuskey was appointed to Heath Chapel and Neil Chapel jointly. The two following years he served Heath Chapel only, leaving it with 104 members. He was an alumnus of the Ohio Wesleyan University, but a sufferer from disease contracted while a soldier for his country, from which he was carried away prematurely, September 9, 1884.

During 1881 Heath Chapel was supplied by Doctor C. M. Bethausser, J. B. Joyce and D. Horlocker. At the end of the year it had seventy members. In 1882 Jacob P. Bishop was appointed pastor. Mr. Bishop was afterward transferred to the Cincinnati Conference and thence to the Far West. He was one of the boys who had worked his way through the Ohio Wesleyan University, and deserved great credit for the attainments he reached. During his year in this charge the church was disastrously invaded by a flood from the Scioto. Elias N. Nichols became pastor in 1883, serving Heath in connection with a country appointment. Mr. Nichols was for many years one of the most devoted and diligent pastors of the Ohio Conference. James T. Minehart was appointed to Heath in 1884, but resigned in the spring, and the charge was supplied for the remainder of the year by James Haig. Mr. Minehart was for a number of years the Secretary of the Young Men's Christian Association of Columbus. He was a young man of much promise and, after leaving Ohio, for a few years did good work in the Nebraska Conference; but while pastor of Grace Church, Lincoln, Nebraska, he drifted off into faith-healing and like vagaries, and went to such extremes that he finally severed all connection with Methodism. Alonzo B. Shaw was the next pastor, appointed in 1885, and remained one year. In 1886 James Haig became pastor by Conference appointment, and was reappointed in 1887. By the death of his mother in the winter of 1888, her business developed upon him for settlement or continuation, and Mr. Haig resigned his charge on that account, being only a probationer in the Conference. Mr. Haig is a devout and zealous man, and a local preacher. After retiring from the itinerant ministry he began missionary work among the most neglected and depraved classes of the bad, in the South Seventh Street region of the city. He carries on several Mission Sabbathschools and has opened a Rescue Home for fallen women. The presiding elder, J. C. Jackson, filled the vacancy at Heath Chapel by appointment to that charge of William C. Holliday, who had resigned his circuit work a short time before. In the fall of 1888 Mr. Holliday was reappointed by the Conference.

It was now evident to everybody that if Heath Chapel was ever to become anything more than it had been there would have to be a better church built. Accordingly, at the instigation of the presiding elder, Mr. Holliday called a meeting in November, 1888, of the members and friends of the society, and was successful in getting a number of citizens interested in the project of a new church which should be a credit to that part of the city. The presiding elder, Mr. Jackson, addressed the meeting and then solicited subscriptions. The small audience responded well and almost \$1,000 was subscribed that night, including the subscriptions of the pastor and presiding elder. Mr. Holliday continued to solicit west of the river until he got over \$3,000 subscribed in the work, material and money, the latter payable in three annual installments. In the spring of 1889 it was decided to change the location to a fine lot on the corner of Gift and Shepherd streets. This was advantageous in every way. It insured good light for all time to come; it escaped the noise and expensive pavement of Broad Street and at the same time retained the benefit of the street cars. The lot is 79 by 100 feet and was purchased from F. Waterman for \$2,200. The first payment of \$550 was collected in a few days by the presiding elder from friends east of the river. The society was now incorporated under the name of Gift Street Methodist Episcopal Church with the following as trustees: Doctor S. H. Stewart, O. T. Fleming, James Donley, J. F. Lerch, A. A. Shipley, George W. Davidson, George M. Peters, Captain N. B. Abbott and E. W. Seeds. The last three are members, respectively, of Wesley Chapel, Broad Street and Town Street churches. The old church was in the fall of 1888 torn down and the material prepared for use in the new building. A temporary tabernacle, 35 by 48 feet, was constructed on the corner of Broad and Mill streets, on a lot which David O. Mull granted free of charge.

With the opening of spring the pastor, together with Messrs. Abbott, Peters and Seeds, pushed the work on vigorously, and the excavation and foundation, costing together about \$1,200, were completed in July. On the eleventh day of that month, 1889, exactly thirty-four years after the original lot was deeded to the society by the Sullivans, the cornerstone of the new church was laid by the venerable Doctor J. M. Trimble, assisted by Doctor J. C. Jackson. Appropriate services were held in the Market House Hall, where the meeting was addressed by several of the old pastors and old time Methodists of the city. The impetus given to this society by the prospect of a new church so increased its Sunday school and congregations that the little tabernacle erected in the fall preceding could illly accommodate them now, and the city authorities generously tendered them the use of the City Hall for Sabbath services. In October the foundation was covered up and the work allowed to rest till the next spring. But the workers did not rest. Pastor Holliday was untiring in his efforts and devices for securing money to complete the building and was warmly aided by Doctor Trimble, who gave very liberally to the enterprise; and by the presiding elder, and Captain Abbott, who, from the first to the last, gave nearly \$1,000 himself to this church.

Through the petition of the Ohio Conference and the personal labors of Doctor Trimble, the Church Extension Society was induced to give \$1,800 in cash to

this enterprise, the first help ever received from the Society by the Columbus District. The exigencies of the case justified this donation. Here was a population west of the river of nearly eight thousand souls, practically a city standing alone, and not a Protestant place of worship in it. The wealthy Methodists of Columbus had been giving their hundreds, and sometimes thousands, for years to the Church Extension Society and had never until now asked for a cent in return. Doctor Trimble now pledged that society \$250 a year for four successive years if they would make this donation, and the presiding elder promised them every dollar of it back from this district alone in the next annual collection — a pledge more than fulfilled by including Doctor Trimble's individual gift. The membership of this charge was but 125 when the work of building was undertaken. If left to itself, no effort could have been more hopeless. By the assistance of others success was not only assured but an inspiration was given to other Protestant denominations, and within the year both the Baptists and the Episcopalians received large donations which enabled them to establish churches. A new era of prosperity opened for the West Side also at this time. Several fine city additions were put on the market and an electric railway was established on West Broad Street. Events proved that, under Providence, the building of this church was taken at that tide in the affairs of men which leads on to fortune. In the spring of 1890 the work of building was resumed. More money was needed, however, than was available. The City Church Extension Society this spring enlarged its scope so as to include the rebuilding of old churches in its work. It promised to aid Gift Street. But, as the money was not yet subscribed, its Building Committee, consisting of Colonel A. G. Patton, George M. Peters and H. C. Lonnis, generously advanced the money on their personal notes, as they have done on several other occasions. Thus started again, the work was pushed rapidly on, and on Sabbath, July 27, 1890, the Sunday schoolroom was formally opened. Rev. W. D. Cherington preached the sermon. Doctor Trimble then asked for \$1,200 to assist in completing the auditorium. Chaplain DeBruin, D. Horlocker, James Haig and W. D. Cherington worked in the audience, and \$947 was subscribed. At night Doctor J. C. Jackson, after preaching made another appeal and \$167 more were secured.

Work was now resumed in the auditorium. Ten of our generous laymen advanced \$200 each, until the old lot could be sold for \$2,000 cash, which was done in the fall. November 30, 1890, Rev. D. H. Moore, D. D., preached the dedicatory sermon, after which he called for \$700, most of which was secured. Doctor Trimble, assisted by the presiding elder, then dedicated the church to the worship of Almighty God. At night Rev. J. C. Jackson, D. D., preached, and the remainder of the \$700, with a good margin, was subscribed. The cost of the entire building was about \$10,000, all of which he paid but about \$1,200 amply covered by subscription. The church was planned by Doctor S. H. Steward, and the building superintended by J. W. Yost, architect. The society has now a membership of about two hundred, with a bright future before it. W. C. Holliday, to whose careful and wise management much of the success in building was due, is now serving his fourth year as pastor of the charge.

Neil Chapel.—Neil Chapel, located on the southwest corner of Michigan Avenue and Collins Street, was the seventh Methodist Episcopal church of Columbus. At the Conference of 1870 Rev. Daniel Horlocker was appointed to serve Heath Chapel, and under the patronage of John F. Bartlit, to organize a new church in this then extreme northwestern part of the city. There was a small but growing community here, composed mainly of employes of the factories built on the banks of the Olentangy at this point. Mr. Horlocker held his first services in the house of Joseph Walker, with an audience of seven persons. His first five members consisted of J. W. Walker and wife, their son Joseph Walker and his wife, and Ephraim Webb. At the end of six months he felt justified in leaving Heath Chapel to be served by supplies for the remainder of the year while he gave his entire time and labor to this new field. With his characteristic devotion and industry Mr. Horlocker secured means for building. Robert E. Neil, a son of Hannah Neil, of precious memory, gave a lot on condition of its reverting to the donor in case the church should ever be moved off. The work of building was begun and in December, 1872, the lecture room was finished and dedicated by Doctors Trimble and Byers. Building material and labor were high, and the church which had then cost \$7,000 was left with the auditorium unfinished. At the close of Mr. Horlocker's second year he left a membership of thirty persons, and the next year, 1873, he reported one hundred and ten. Lovett Taft was the second pastor, serving one year. J. E. Rudisill came next, remaining three years, until 1877. Although his work was blessed with extensive revivals, such was the transient character of the surrounding population, that he reported each year one hundred members only. Joseph McCuskey was appointed pastor in 1878, serving it one year in connection with Heath Chapel. He reported but seventy members. In 1879 D. Horlocker again took charge, remaining three years; the second year he reported 101 members, but his last year only seventy-eight. J. W. Wait was sent as pastor in 1882, remaining one year. He was a college graduate and a man of great devotion and much ability. He this year instituted a journal in the interests of promoting holiness, called *The Beulah Land*. He displayed much editorial ability, and his magazine had a growing circulation. But gradually he wandered off into the extreme of faith-healing, and at the close of his year at Neil Chapel left the ministry, and opened a "faith home" in this city. He left a membership at Neil Chapel of seventy-five. C. F. Prior was appointed pastor in 1883, serving one year, and leaving one hundred members. In 1884 the charge was left to be supplied, and was served by James T. Minehart in connection with Heath Chapel. In 1885 D. Horlocker was sent the third time as its pastor. During this year he raised, by indefatigable industry, money enough to finish and furnish the auditorium, which was opened for use for the first time in December, 1886. The year was also one of great revival, and Brother Horlocker reported to Conference 223 members.

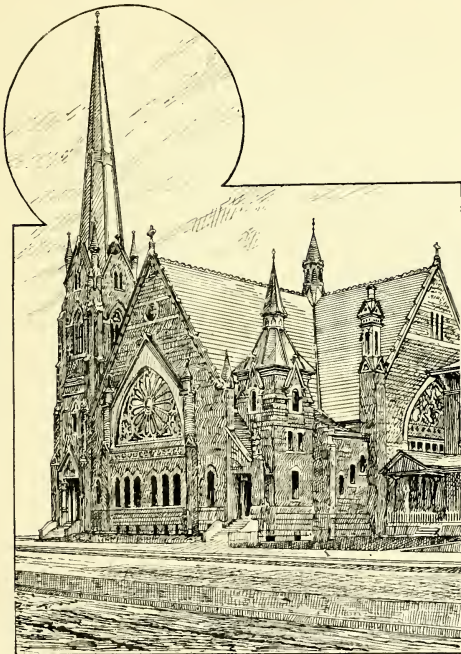
In 1886 James Mitchell was the pastor, doing good work. This is one of the saintly names of the Ohio Conference Ministry; its bearer still lives in Delaware, Ohio. In 1887, W. V. Dick served Neil Chapel. There was much agitation this year in favor of rebuilding in a new location, but all efforts ended in only distract-

ing the membership and neutralizing the pastor's work. In 1888 J. M. Adams took charge. A valuable portion of the members had withdrawn to other churches at the close of his predecessor's year, but the result was to spur up those who had hitherto been derelict, and, in consequence, the year eventuated unusually well. Charles V. Pleukharp became pastor in 1889. His father and mother had been among the most liberal supporters of this church in former years, and their names remained in honored memory upon its windows. The church was now sadly in need of repairs, in roof, walls and basement floors. Its location, which at first seemed a wise one, had now become fatally out of place by reason of the city growing wholly away from it. These facts led its energetic young pastor to push for a new church in a more eligible location. C. D. Firestone, A. G. Patton and other members of the local Church Extension Society, were enlisted in favor of this project. At a special meeting held in the spring of 1890, under the supervision of the writer, who was presiding elder of the district, the society resolved unanimously to do all they could toward securing a new church. The pastor worked zealously, and also subscribed liberally, although it was now evident to him that he would have to seek another climate for his health.

Mr. R. Neil now agreed to give a quitclaim deed to this property provided the church would buy another in his addition, which they did, on the corner of Goodale Street and Neil Avenue, for \$3,000. The Church Extension Society now took hold of the project in earnest, and a beautiful chapel, costing about \$6,000 and accommodating about 500 auditors, was built and ready for dedication by December 21, 1890. President J. W. Bashford preached the sermon, and Doctor J. M. Trimble, assisted by Doctor J. C. Jackson, dedicated the building. About \$2,000 was raised on that day; the Church Extension Society of this city furnished a large portion of the total cost, without which the society could have done nothing for themselves. In the preceding July, Rev. C. V. Pleukharp, for reasons already stated, took charge of our church in Raton, New Mexico, and Rev. J. M. Rife, who had for one year been pastor there, was appointed by the presiding elder to fill out the unexpired year at Neil Chapel. At the Conference of 1890 he was reappointed pastor of this charge, which he serves at this writing. The name of the church was this year changed to Neil Avenue. It now has a bright future before it. Its membership has already greatly increased and is rapidly growing. The day of its fluctuations and reverses is happily passed. We expect it to report a membership of 300 this year.

Broad Street Church.—Broad Street, Columbus Methodism's finest church structure and wealthiest congregation, is the child of Wesley Chapel. The growth of the city eastward, and the consequent emigration of many of Wesley's members in that direction, led to the desire on their part of a church home nearer their own doors and to meet the wants of that part of the city. John F. Bartlit and David S. Gray owned a fine, large lot on the southeast corner of Broad Street and Washington Avenue, on which they had paid over \$3,000, or about one-half its value at that time. This lot they generously offered to donate if the people of that community would build a Methodist Episcopal Church upon it and assume the deferred payment of \$3,000. The offer was accepted, and at the fourth Quarterly Conference of

Wesley Chapel, held in September, 1874, the following board of trustees for the proposed church was elected: John F. Bartlit, David S. Gray, Jesse W. Dann, William R. Walker, Thomas Vause, William Davis and Homer C. Lewis. In the

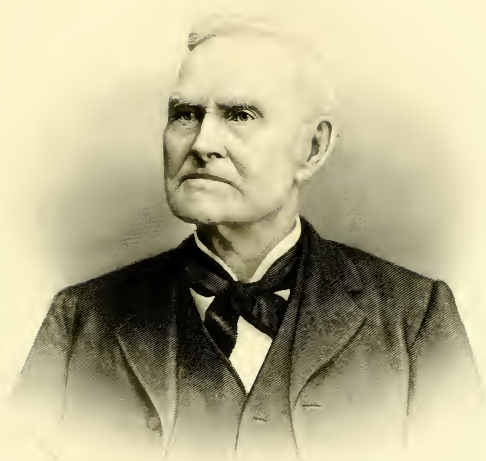


BROAD STREET METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

spring of 1875 it was decided to build at once, and J. W. Dann, Thomas Walker and Thomas Vause were appointed a building committee. A frame church on the rear of the lot, and facing Washington Avenue, was erected at a cost of \$3,000. On the

eighteenth of July it was dedicated by Rev. D. H. Moore, D. D., and on the following Sabbath the new charge was organized with Rev. Joseph M. Trimble, D. D., as its pastor, being appointed by the presiding elder, Rev. B. N. Spahr. Ninety persons, mainly from Wesley Chapel, that day presented their names for membership in this new charge, which was born an infant Hercules. At its first Quarterly Conference, held August 26, 1875, a board of stewards, a board of trustees and a Sundayschool superintendent were elected. As temporary pastor for this year Dr. Trimble was assisted by Rev. J. L. Grover.

The Ohio Conference at its next session, held in Portsmouth in October, appointed Robert W. Manly as the first regular pastor of this charge. He served it with great acceptability the full term of three years, leaving it with 270 members. Doctor Manly was a rare and deep thinker, with quaint wit, but of despondent temperament. He was ardently loved by his parishioners and admired by his brethren in the ministry. He was transferred to Colorado and died suddenly while a pastor in Denver. In 1878 Davis W. Clark was transferred by Bishop Harris from the Cincinnati Conference, and appointed to Broad Street, which he served two years, after which he was transferred back to his former Conference. Mr. Clark is a son of Bishop Clark. He is a fine spirit and a chaste, classic writer. He is still a member of the Cincinnati Conference, where he fills the best appointments. J. C. Jackson, Senior, was the next pastor, taking charge in October, 1880. He attracted large audiences by his cultured and profound sermons. He remained three years and reported a membership of 370. After leaving the Ohio Conference Mr. Jackson was stationed at Appleton, Wisconsin, and Paterson, New Jersey. Isaac Crook was in September, 1883, transferred from Grand Rapids, Michigan, and appointed to Broad Street. He had served Wesley Chapel in other years and remained at Broad Street three years. Doctor Crook is a polished writer and preacher, at present the pastor of our church in Louisville, Kentucky. During all of these years the membership had been steadily growing with accessions of the most substantial kind, mainly added by certificate from other charges. It was felt that the time had now come to build the new and permanent church. The people were ready. Mr. D. S. Gray, Colonel A. G. Patton and Robert M. Rownd were appointed by the Quarterly Conference as a building committee. The same gentlemen, with Colonel Patton as chairman, also constituted its finance committee. Ground was broken in April, 1884, for the foundation, and on Easter Sunday, one year later, the chapel of the new structure was occupied for all services. The auditorium was then pushed to a rapid completion, and on Sunday, July 5, 1885, lacking but three weeks of ten years after the first chapel was dedicated, this beautiful and noble church building was dedicated by Bishop Randolph S. Foster. The cost of the building, exclusive of the lot, was \$68,000, all of which was provided for previous to the day of dedication. It is but just to the building committee, to say that, in addition to the time, labor and care which they all bestowed so advantageously upon the enterprise, Messrs. Gray and Patton spared nothing from their bountiful personal resources to make this church structure the rare and elegant building which it is. The next pastor was Simon McChesney who was transferred from Topeka, Kansas, in October, 1886. Doctor McChesney remained three years. He was a man of giant



Father Seilley



intellectual efforts and struck some blows at sin which jarred things to the center. He went from Columbus to Trinity pulpit, New Haven. Wilbur G. Williams, the present pastor of Broad Street, took charge in September, 1889, coming from Meadville, Pennsylvania. He is filling the demands of his pulpit and parish with marked acceptability. Broad Street now has a membership of almost eight hundred. It is noted for its princely contributions to home missionary and church extension efforts, as well as to all the regular benevolences of the church. Its Sundayschool superintendents have been as follows: W. R. Walker, J. M. Godman, W. G. Miles, A. N. Ozias, W. R. Ogier, W. R. Walker (again), D. E. Stevens and Z. L. White. The church this year built a most commodious and convenient "study" on the south side of the main edifice on the same lot. Its parsonage is at Number 44, South Washington Avenue.

King Avenue Church. — This church began as a mission Sundayschool started by the local Church Extension Society, in Hermann Street Hall, a plain room over a bakery, in the fall of 1888. The building committee, consisting of Colonel A. G. Patton, George M. Peters, and H. C. Lonnis, rented and furnished this room for the purpose. Among the prominent organizers of the Sundayschool were S. A. Cooper, E. J. Pocock and John Tracy. In the summer following the persons attending here who were members of other churches brought their letters and were organized into a society by Presiding Elder Jackson, who also appointed Rev. J. S. Ricketts temporary pastor. They began with seventeen members. The Church Extension Society had secured two fine lots at the corner of Neil and King avenues, costing \$3,500, and had contracted in July for the building of a church on the same, to be completed before January 1, 1890. The energetic building committee above named pushed the work, and the little nucleus of a membership was thereby encouraged to ask the presiding elder to secure them a preacher from the Conference, pledging to pay him a salary of eight hundred dollars. Accordingly, the Rev. Byron Palmer, who had already served one or two charges of the Conference with marked acceptability for a young man, and who had now completed his studies at Boston, was appointed as the first regular pastor of King Avenue. The society was built up rapidly under his zealous labors. The church, when completed, was dedicated by Rev. C. H. Payne, LL. D., Sabbath, December 22, 1889. A very successful "convocation" of all the Methodist churches of the city was held two nights in December, at the Park Rink, by which about \$700 was realized, and devoted to furnishing this church. The remainder of the indebtedness, amounting to about \$3,500, was provided for on the day of dedication. An interesting incident connected with the dedication was the reception of a beautiful bouquet from Mrs. President Harrison. A very large number of persons joined that day by letter from other churches, and with those who afterward came in closed the year with 144 members. Colonel E. J. Pocock was the Sundayschool superintendent this year. The entire cost of the church was about \$5,800, besides the lots. Its seating capacity is 730. It is built on the rear of the lots to allow the main building to front on Neil Avenue in the future. The original owner of the lots, Mrs. Ex-Governor Dennison, did not look with

favor at first upon the building of this church, and was sorry when the lots passed out of the hands of the Candy Brothers, to whom she had sold them, to the Wesley Chapel Trustees, to be held in trust for this purpose. But afterward, through the meditation of her agent, J. M. Loren, Esq., and the persistent efforts of the presiding elder, she changed her mind, and in February, 1891, she made a donation on the lots of \$500, by releasing her notes held against them to that amount. Mrs. Dennison is a member of the Episcopal Church, which she generously supports, and a daughter of the honored Hannah Neil of precious memory in Methodism.

Rev. Mr. Palmer was returned to King Avenue the second year as pastor, and continued to labor very successfully, his salary being \$900. He engaged Rev. C. H. Morrison, the Kentucky evangelist, to assist him a month in his revival meetings, in December, 1890, which were attended with some good results. He closed his second year with a membership of 225, and at the Conference following was transferred to the East Ohio Conference, and is now stationed at Ashtabula. Rev. Martin W. Acton was appointed to King Avenue in September, 1891, and is now serving as pastor with acceptability and popularity. He has for years been one of the Ohio Conference pastors. Among the prominent officials of King Avenue at this time are Judge D. F. Pugh, Professor A. N. Ozias, Doctor S. H. Steward, J. H. Rogers, Esq., J. A. Kight, Esq., and W. F. Janeway.

Miller Avenue Church.—This church is the outgrowth of a union Sunday-school organization which was started there about 1880. Members of various denominations who were too remote from their own churches, met together for bible study with the children. Mr. J. J. Nelson, a member of Town Street, was prominent in the movement from the first. A lot was donated by himself and others, and a neat frame church seating about two hundred persons was erected upon it. The trustees then deeded the property conditionally to the Evangelical Church, but that organization not being able to hold it, their trustees next deeded it to the trustees of Town Street Church for the Methodist Episcopal Church, on their paying certain debts. The pastor of Town Street then had it supplied with Methodist preaching, and in due time it seemed to have a prospect of supporting a pastor of its own. The property was now valued at about \$2,000, and being in a growing part of the city the outlook was encouraging. After the property was deeded to the Methodists the Ohio Conference, at its session in 1887, appointed Rev. Charles T. King as the first pastor of this church. On coming into the field he was assisted by the new presiding elder, Rev. J. C. Jackson, and together they canvassed that part of the city, securing almost immediately about seventy-five members, most of whom came from Town Street, by letter. Brother King, being a single man, was allowed \$500 salary. He was a very earnest, conscientious, faithful worker, and the society grew steadily under his zealous labors. About the middle of April following he was taken down with typhoid fever, and after ten days of great suffering, in a spell of delirium he took his own life. This terrible event fell with crushing force on his people who loved him dearly, as well as upon the church generally and the entire city. It was so contrary to brother King's gentle, submissive disposition that everybody felt instinctively that it was the result of insanity

for which he was utterly irresponsible. He was a graduate of the Ohio Wesleyan University, and had he lived would have proved a very valuable minister of the Gospel.

The presiding elder shortly afterwards appointed Rev. Charles C. Elson, of the senior class at Delaware, to fill out the unexpired year. This proved an appointment most happily adapted to cause the people to forget their great shock and sorrow, as well as to advance the growth of the infant church. At the next Conference Rev. Mr. Elson, being received into its membership, was reappointed to Miller Avenue. He also was a single man and received a salary of \$600. The membership had now grown to about 175. So popular were Brother Elson's labors, both without as well as within the church, that the people, in order to keep him another year, at the close of his first full year promised to raise \$800 for him for the next year, of which the sum of two hundred was to come from outside sources. He was returned and his labors continued as acceptable as ever; but the financial effort was too much for so young a charge, and at the close of his second full year he was appointed to South Street Church, Zanesville, and the Rev. Charles H. Sowers became his successor. The membership was by this time 168. Brother Sowers also came as a single man, but married during the year. His labors were successful, and he was invited to return, but at the next Conference (1891) he was appointed to New Straitsville, and Rev. W. C. Holliday, who had been pastor of Gift Street, became his successor.

For more than a year the people of this charge had felt the need of an enlarged building to meet their wants. Not being able to build anew, they asked and received from the local Church Extension Society \$200, to which they agreed to add two hundred dollars of their own for enlarging the church, and this work was done in the fall of 1891, under the pastorate of Rev. Mr. Holliday, assisted by the local Church Extension Society's building committee.

Among the Sundayschool superintendents of Miller Avenue may be mentioned Judge David F. Pugh, H. J. Maynard and J. W. Christy.

The present site is felt to be not the proper one for a permanent location of the church. With a few years more of growth it is hoped that the society may be able to build somewhere in the neighborhood of Oak Street and Woodland Avenue.

Third Avenue Church.—The Third Avenue Methodist Episcopal Church is an illustration of great results growing out of small beginnings. In the winter of 1866 E. S. Walker, Esq., organized a Sundayschool in the vicinity of Mt. Pleasant, which is now East Second Avenue. It was composed of children who did not go elsewhere, and as their number was small the school did not long continue; but it prepared the way for another effort. June twentyfourth of the same year, R. P. Woodruff, Esq., started a Methodist Episcopal Mission Sundayschool in the same place. A class meeting also was shortly after organized there; Luther Hillery and wife, Ann Matthews, R. P. Woodruff, E. S. Walker, Eleanor Say and Francis Harris were its members. This germ incited the City Missionary Society of the Methodist Episcopal Churches to call a meeting of all the Methodists in the vicinity of Mt. Pleasant for November 7, 1867. At that meeting, the Mt. Pleasant Mission of the Methodist Episcopal Church of Columbus, Ohio, was formally

organized. The following persons were elected trustees: M. W. Bliss, M. Halm, H. F. Booth, J. R. Hughes, L. Hillery and Henry O'Kane. Rev. A. G. Byers, then Chaplain of the Ohio Penitentiary, was appointed pastor of the Mission. Sundayschool was held in the afternoon, and Doctor Byers preached to the people at the close of its session.

There was a growing interest and also some increase in numbers from the first. A year later, in October, 1868, Rev. Lovett Taft was appointed by the Ohio Conference as pastor of this Mission. He brought to its service piety and zeal, and fruits became more abundant. The Fourth Quarterly Conference of the year following changed the name of the Mt. Pleasant Mission to Third Avenue Methodist Episcopal Church. The location also had been changed. The lot on which the present building stands was purchased November 11, 1867, by the Board of Trustees. It is 130 feet front on High Street by 110 feet deep on Third Avenue, and the purchase price was \$1,260. The Board of Trustees appointed J. R. Hughes, John Short and H. F. Booth as a building committee, November 11, 1868, with instructions to erect a church costing not more than \$3,000. This was about a month after Rev. L. Taft became the pastor. He went to work zealously to raise subscriptions from the Methodist churches of the city and the citizens of that vicinity. He met with excellent success. His heart was in his work. Arising early one morning, he measured off the ground for the new church, and then kneeling down dedicated the site to the great Head of the Church and invoked the blessing of God upon the new enterprise. A neat frame building, thirtyone by fifty feet, was then erected and dedicated to God the first Sunday in January, 1869. Rev. C. A. Vananda preached the dedicatory sermon; Doctor Byers asked the congregation for \$500, which was still unprovided for, and that amount was soon subscribed; Doctor J. M. Trimble then performed the dedicatory rites.

At the close of his first year, Pastor Taft reported to Conference 70 members, 100 Sabbathschool attendants, salary \$670, house rent \$150, benevolent collections \$52, value of church \$4,000. At the close of his second year, 1870, the membership was 80, salary \$1,100, of which a large portion was missionary allowance, benevolences \$116, church property \$5,000. The life labors of Rev. Lovett Taft in other charges in this city are spoken of elsewhere in this history. After his death his devoted wife continued to be a zealous worker in the church and in missionary efforts, until called to her reward, on March 24, 1884.

The next pastor was Rev. Isaac B. Bradrick, who served one year, leaving 86 members, and raising \$274 for benevolences. Rev. Mr. Bradrick has served important charges of the Ohio Conference, was six years presiding elder of the Chillicothe District, and is still preaching with vigor and acceptability.

In the fall of 1871, Rev. H. K. Foster became pastor. He was a man of unusual ability, who had come to us from another denomination. He resigned his charge for cause January 20, 1872, and Rev. J. L. Grover, by appointment of Presiding Elder Spahr, filled out the unexpired year with great acceptability. During the latter part of this year an additional room was built upon the north end of the church, 16 x 24 feet, for the primary department of the Sabbathschool.

Rev. Dr. Grover is at present the honored City Librarian, a position which he has occupied for many years. He is held in highest esteem by the public, and is ardently loved by his brethren of the church. Rev. Robert H. Wallace became pastor in the fall of 1872, remaining two years. He left 160 members, and 170 persons in the Sabbathschool, and church property valued at \$8,000. Rev. Mr. Wallace was a preacher of many strong points. He left the ministry some years later, and has since devoted himself to life insurance.

Rev. William D. Cherington became pastor in the fall of 1874, remaining one year. At the close of this year the church ceased to be a beneficiary of the Missionary Society. The eighth year of its history opened with Rev. E. I. Jones as pastor, who remained three years. He reported for his first year 190 members; the second year, 223; the third, 251; Sabbathschool attendants 200; benevolent collections, \$300; value of church property, \$10,000. Though now entirely self-supporting the church paid a salary of \$1,100. At the close of this pastorate Rev. Mr. Jones withdrew honorably from the Methodist Episcopal Church and organized a Congregational church in Newark, Ohio, where he had once served as a Methodist pastor. He has built up a good congregation there, and remains a consecrated, zealous worker for Christ.

Rev. Samuel A. Keen became pastor in the fall of 1878, and remained three years. He threw into the work his wonderful zeal and extraordinary abilities. At the close of his first year the seating capacity of the church was increased by an enlargement which accommodated 170 persons. The two rooms were connected by an archway closed by a falling curtain. The committee on improvement consisted of Messrs. C. D. Firestone, G. A. Frambes and James Pleukharp, with N. D. Perry to superintend the work. The entire cost was \$926. The year closed with 325 members, 275 in the Sabbathschool, and 8519 for benevolences. The second year Pastor Keen reported 380 members, and the third year, 436. Doctor Keen has been spoken of in connection with Wesley Chapel. After some years of phenomenal success as a revivalist and pastor in the Ohio Conference he was transferred to Indianapolis where he served Roberts Park Church two years, and then was transferred to Cincinnati and became pastor of Walnut Hills two years. In the fall of 1891 he left the pastorate to enter into evangelistic work, for which he had unsurpassed, if not unequaled, qualifications.

In October, 1881, Rev. John C. Jackson, Junior, was appointed to Third Avenue, remaining three years. Rev. Thomas R. Taylor was on his third year as presiding elder of the Columbus District. Pastor Jackson reported a net increase of forty members the first year and a total of \$1,565 for benevolences; second year, 521 members and 400 Sunday-school members; third year, 620 members, after fifty names had been removed as unworthy. The church this year increased the pastor's salary from \$1,200 and house, to \$1,500 and \$350 for house rent. At the opening of his second year the pastor began an agitation for a new church to meet the wants of the rapidly growing congregation. All of the official members at first thought the effort premature except one, who generously offered to pay one twentieth of whatever it would cost. Some months later the consensus of opinion turned almost unanimously in favor of the proposition, and after the

winter revival of the third year the pastor opened a subscription for this purpose and in a few weeks succeeded in raising about \$24,000 toward building. A building committee was appointed, consisting of C. D. Firestone, J. R. Hughes and James Pleukharp, who also were the largest subscribers to the enterprise. In the latter part of June, 1884, work was begun and by autumn the new structure was under roof. The old frame church was moved around to the north side of the lot and made to face High Street, instead of Third Avenue as formerly. Work on so fine a church as the new one necessarily proceeded slowly, and it was not until the first Sunday of July, 1885, that the Sundayschool room was formally opened. The remainder of the building was then completed, and the entire church was dedicated by Bishop Edward G. Andrews on Easter Sabbath, 1886. The entire cost, including the organ, was \$38,072.75.

The completion of the church was under the pastorate of Rev. S. D. Hutsinpillar, who was appointed in October, 1884, and served three years. Rev. John T. Miller was at that time presiding elder. At the close of his pastorate here, Rev. Mr. Hutsinpillar was appointed to Town Street, where he remained one year. He is now serving St. Paul, Toledo, with deserved popularity, being an unusually suave public speaker as well as a successful pastor. Rev. Israel H. McConnell, D. D., was transferred from Indianapolis and stationed at Third Avenue in the fall of 1887, remaining one year. His labors were attended with a great ingathering. Doctor McConnell was frail in physique but a powerful preacher. At the close of his year he was transferred to Massachusetts, and about eighteen months later fell victim to a fatal attack of pneumonia.

Rev. W. D. Cherington was reappointed as pastor of Third Avenue in the fall of 1888, remaining three years, with Rev. J. C. Jackson, D. D., as presiding elder. His labors were attended with fine success in systematizing a somewhat disordered state of affairs, in organizing the membership and in greatly reducing the church indebtedness which had been for years neglected. At the Conference of 1891, Rev. Mr. Cherington was appointed pastor at Circleville, while Rev. J. C. Jackson, D. D., having resigned the district at the close of his fourth year, was appointed pastor of Third Avenue the second time at the unanimous invitation of its officers, and Rev. H. C. Sexton, of Circleville, became presiding elder of the Columbus District.

At the close of Rev. Mr. Cherington's pastorate the church reported a membership of about 1,100, in addition to almost one hundred more belonging to Shoemaker Chapel, which is under the auspices of Third Avenue, and after contributing eighty members by letter to King Avenue since its organization. The commanding location of this church gives it a wide influence and patronage. Its present pastor receives a salary of \$1,800 and \$400 additional for house rent as his allowance for the first year. There remains upon the church a debt of about \$5,000, mainly covered by subscription, which it is hoped will soon be liquidated. The Sundayschool has an attendance of seven hundred at its maximum, and the church contributes about \$1,500 a year to the support of missions. Mr. O. H. Perry is the newly elected Sundayschool superintendent, having resumed that position with the return of the present pastor after having retired with him seven

years ago. The board of trustees comprises at present the following members: J. R. Hughes, President; J. H. Sells, Secretary; S. S. McDowell, Treasurer; J. Cratty, James Pleukharp, Frederick Weldon, A. E. Domoney, O. H. Perry and J. C. Fenimore. The stewards are: N. D. Perry, Hugh Nesbitt, J. B. Hamilton, A. B. Ebright, W. E. Hoyer, L. L. Rankin, Esq., Eugene Lane, Esq., W. T. Price, C. R. McLaughlin, J. T. Hillery and Doctor J. B. Kirk.

The following ministerial brethren are members of the Quarterly Conference: Rev. C. D. Battelle, Rev. A. B. Castle, M. D., Rev. I. H. DeBruin, Rev. Daniel Horlocker, Rev. F. J. Merriss, Rev. Samuel Rankin, Rev. J. S. Ricketts, Rev. W. H. Sayer, Rev. W. H. Scott, LL. D., Rev. C. D. Williamson and Rev. S. M. Dick.

Shoemaker Chapel.—This little brick church is situated on the Harbor Road, near the crossing of the Shawnee and Hocking Railway. It began under the missionary labors of Rev. Daniel Horlocker. In November of 1887, he organized a Sunday-school in the District Schoolhouse of that neighborhood, beginning with sixty-five persons the first Sabbath. About a month later the number had grown to 125 and elected Doctor J. B. Kirk their superintendent, who, with his wife, has zealously labored in the school from that date till the present time. In January, Rev. Mr. Horlocker held a series of meetings in the schoolhouse, and a number professed conversion. Mrs. Sarah Shoemaker, a devout member of Third Avenue Church living in that neighborhood, became so anxious to have a church organized there that she offered to donate a lot for that purpose. The proposition was reported to the local Church Extension Society, and that body sent a proposition to Mrs. Shoemaker that as soon as she conveyed the lot to the Trustees of Third Avenue Church the society would take steps to build upon it. Thereupon she deeded to said trustees a half-acre corner lot worth fully \$800. Rev. D. Horlocker and Presiding Elder Jackson then canvassed the community and got brick enough donated to build a church, 36 by 50 feet, and also cash subscriptions in and about the city of \$500 more. The local Church Extension Society agreed to appropriate \$1,000 and this year raised \$3,000 for this purpose and the building of Donaldson Street Church for the colored people.

Colonel A. G. Patton, George M. Peters and H. C. Lonnis were appointed a building committee, and they rapidly pushed the Shoemaker Chapel to completion. In April, 1889, Rev. Mr. Horlocker organized a church class of eight members by letter and twenty on probation, which was put under the superintendence of Third Avenue Church.

Preaching services were provided for by Rev. Mr. Horlocker under the direction of the presiding elder and the Third Avenue Quarterly Conference until November, 1891, when the Third Avenue Church requested the Shoemaker Chapel membership to provide for themselves and allow the entire services of Rev. D. Horlocker to be employed by Third Avenue in looking after its finances, benevolences and otherwise assisting the pastor. The Shoemaker Chapel people then employed Mr. E. D. Bancroft, a young student member of Third Avenue, to serve them the coming year. Their membership was now about seventy-five, with eighteen probationers.

North Columbus.—The North Columbus Methodist Episcopal Church was successor to the Clintonville Methodist Episcopal Church as part of the Clintonville Circuit. The latter was a very old society. The change came under the energetic labors of Rev. Tell A. Turner. The members who lived south of Clintonville and within the corporation of Columbus felt, as did their pastor, that the church ought to be within the city limits, thus bringing it into contact with the people. But there was much opposition to the movement from very influential members. Perhaps an older man would have been more cautious than was Brother Turner. He earnestly pushed the project to a consummation during his pastorate in 1879-81.

His first class at the present site consisted of but seven members. A few of the best families refused to move with the location but brought their membership down into the city, driving past the new church fully two miles, in all these succeeding years; so strong is the attachment for old places and the prejudice against new movements. Rev. Mr. Turner succeeded, however, in raising money to build and the church was dedicated in January, 1881. Larger congregations were at once secured and there seems to be no question that the move was a wise one in the end, however much it may have seemed otherwise at first to those who opposed it. The name of the Clintonville Circuit was changed to North Columbus Circuit after the church was moved. Rev. Mr. Turner is a man of more than ordinary oratorical powers and has been a successful pastor. For the last few years he has filled the pulpit of Logan with great popularity. At the conference of 1891, he "took a location" with the view of being transferred to the West.

At the Conference of 1889 the North Columbus Church asked to be set off from the circuit of that name, to be made a station and to be transferred to the Columbus District. This request was granted, and Rev. Louis F. Postle became its first stationed pastor. They courageously undertook to pay him a salary of \$800, besides \$150 house rent. Having but 170 members, and most of these being people in very moderate circumstances, this looked like a formidable obligation to assume. But Pastor Postle proved a perfect fit, and the people entered with zest upon their new era of church life. Theirs had been regarded as one of the weaker points of the four societies on the circuit the year before, which unitedly had paid less than \$900, all told, to ministerial support. But now, with new zeal and hope and increased service, they not only met all of the salary allowed, but bought an organ, paid some old debts, and in all aggregated \$1,500, which they alone raised this year. It is a striking illustration of what a weak people can do when they are united and aroused. During Rev. Mr. Postle's second year they enlarged the church by putting an addition at the rear end and also remodeled the interior in seating arrangement and gallery, making a very great improvement at the cost of \$300, all of which they promptly paid. They have a valuable church lot, but it is not eligibly located for the parish, and they contemplate a change of site so soon as they can sell at a profitable price. Pastor Postle was at the last Conference appointed for his third year, and continues to serve the people with undiminished acceptability. At the last Quarterly Conference, in 1891, the name of this charge was changed to High Street Church.

Christie Chapel.—This is the name of about the only Methodist Episcopal Church ever in Columbus which began to be, and is not. It was named after the renowned Rev. William B. Christie, one of the most gifted and eloquent preachers of early Methodism in Ohio. Few pulpit orators of any denomination surpassed him.

The Town Street Church asked the Ohio Conference, at its session in 1860, to appoint a minister to do missionary work in the northeast part of the city. Rev. Eli Kirkham was selected for the work. He began by organizing a Sabbath-school and preaching in a schoolhouse. The ladies of the various Methodist churches were organized into a sort of Home Missionary Society, and raised money by various means sufficient to pay the preacher. A lot was purchased on North Eighteenth Street, and a church erected. Rev. Mr. Kirkham left a membership of forty persons. In 1861 Rev. T. W. Stanley was appointed as the missionary to this charge, and remained two years. He left but forty-two members which proves that the field was a hard one, for the Ohio Conference has had but few more zealous and successful pastors than was Rev. Mr. Stanley. He afterwards filled some of the better stations, and died in the midst of his work and in the prime of life, while pastor of St. Paul's, Delaware, in 1883.

Rev. Ancel Brooks served the mission in 1863 and 1864. He reported seventy-four members. All of these men were supported largely by appropriations from the General Missionary Society of Methodism. In 1865 Rev. Isaac King became the pastor, serving one year, and leaving seventy-seven members. In 1866 Rev. E. H. Hengler was sent to this charge; he served it three years. Rev. James M. Jameson, D. D., whose labors in Columbus are also noted elsewhere, served Christie Chapel from 1869 to 1870, inclusive. He reported 144 members. Rev. George W. Burns, later a pastor of Third Street Church, had charge of this mission two years, reporting 165 members in 1872. Rev. John E. Sowers became pastor in 1873, leaving 124 members. Rev. Daniel Horlocker served it two years, beginning in 1874, and reporting 162 members. The next and last pastor was Rev. Albert J. Nast, who was appointed in 1876, and served one year, reporting 152 members. He is a very scholarly and devout man, the son of Rev. Dr. William Nast, with whom he has been associated in editorial work for several years past.

The following year Christie Chapel was left without a pastor and put under the charge of Town Street Quarterly Conference. The location of a church particularly in a growing city, is a most important and often difficult matter. It is not always possible to foresee the direction the city growth will take. Several denominations in Columbus have made mistakes in this respect. The Roman Catholics wisely submit these matters to a board of most experienced and impartial men, and the favorable results are plainly manifest. Christie Chapel never had a flattering prospect, and the organization of Broad Street in 1875, effectually cut off its last hope. The property was finally sold, and that which remained over after debts were paid, was mostly reinvested in Mt. Vernon Avenue Church. The old building is now the Shiloh Baptist Church, occupied by the colored people. Perhaps, after all, its life was not a failure. Many received Gospel privileges in it

while it lived as a Methodist Church, and its spirit, like that of John Brown, yet goes "marching on" in the church home of the colored people.

Mt. Vernon Avenue.—This church owes its origin to a godly woman. In September, 1882, Mrs. John Sugdon canvassed what was known as the Mt. Airy neighborhood, for Sundayschool scholars, and gathered together from twentyfive to sixty, who met every Sunday in her own home, at 2:30 p. m. Her husband aided her in the work of teaching them. The next summer they repeated this effort, but having determined to move from the city shortly, they could not endure the thought of this work subsiding into nonentity. There was no church within reach of this then sparsely-settled community. Seeking to turn the school over into responsible hands, Mrs. Sugdon was directed to Rev. Thomas R. Taylor, presiding elder of the Columbus District. After full investigations the Mt. Airy, or Twentieth Street brick schoolhouse, was rented for the use of this Sundayschool. Presiding Elder Taylor then secured the almost gratuitous services of Rev. Noble L. Rockey, a young local preacher, who was at that time a student at the Ohio Wesleyan University but spending his summer vacation at the home of his father, Daniel R. Rockey, in Columbus. On July 22 Mr. Sugdon held his last session of the school with twentyfive present, he being the only adult among them.

Rev. N. L. Rockey was appointed July 24 and at once began visiting the people of that neighborhood and announcing his work. On Sunday, July 29, he had a congregation of forty—34 children and 6 adults—and a collection of 53 cents. Four classes were organized; the children were quite small, and there were but seven boys among them on the first Sabbath. Mr. Rockey also preached regularly to the people every Sabbath. He devoted himself earnestly to the work, and although in the most unfavorable season of the year, he gathered an attendance of 53 scholars and purchased and paid for a cheap organ. After September 16, he was obliged to leave the field to return to college, but the local workers now carried it on. The first communion service held for this congregation was administered by Rev. W. W. Cherington, who was living here in superannuation. Rev. F. A. Spencer, at that time a member of Broad Street Church, became a very earnest and valuable worker in this field. Robert Rusk and wife were among the first Methodists to encourage this incipient congregation by their presence and labors, although holding their membership at Town Street.

After Conference in 1883, Rev. C. F. Prior, who had been appointed pastor of Neil Chapel, gave much of his time and labor to this missionary field. During the year he organized the gathered members into a society, under the supervision of Rev. John T. Miller, as presiding elder. They numbered thirtysix, eighteen of whom, however, soon afterwards moved away. The first member to join by letter was Naomi Staggs. The first trustees were, F. A. Spencer, L. D. Patton, M. C. Bukey, L. S. Schnall, Charles Henley, L. T. Burris, Robert Rusk, Sextus Scott and Thomas Hammond, the last three not then being members. The first class leaders were G. W. Burris, Robert Rusk, L. T. Burris and F. A. Spencer. Articles of incorporation were filed April 19, 1884. A building committee was appointed April 21, 1884, consisting of Rev. C. F. Prior, the acting pastor, Sextus Scott, L. T. Burris, L. D. Patton and M. C. Bukey. On May 1, 1884, they awarded the contract for

a frame church, forty by sixty feet, to Wallace Petticord, to be erected at the corner of Mt. Vernon Avenue and Eighteenth Street, which site was selected by a committee consisting of George M. Peters, H. O'Kane, M. Halm, Rev. D. Horlocker, Doctor J. M. Trimble and M. W. Bliss.

Some hundreds of dollars were awarded to the enterprise from the sale of the old Christie Chapel property. The Broad Street trustees, after building their new church, also donated their old chapel building to the Mount Vernon Avenue Society. The material of this frame structure entered into the new Mt. Vernon Avenue Church, but it lost its identity as a building in being taken entirely apart. The church, after completion, was dedicated September 14, 1884, by Rev. Dr. J. H. Bayliss, in the afternoon of that Sabbath. Doctor Trimble had charge of the morning services and presiding elder Miller conducted the evening meeting. This society never received any missionary support, but was self-sustaining from the beginning. The first year it paid \$820 salary and \$180 house rent, with \$75 for benevolences.

Rev. William D. Gray was the first Conference appointee as pastor of Mt. Vernon Avenue Church. He came to it in the fall of 1884, and remained three years. He began with about 40 members and left 340 members. He was young, zealous and successful. The membership rapidly grew and became marked for spirituality, in keeping with oldtime Methodism. Rev. Mr. Gray's next appointment was to Athens, Ohio, but before the year closed he was transferred to Sedalia, Missouri.

Rev. J. M. Rife was sent next as pastor by the Conference of 1887, and remained two years. His efforts were attended with much revival influence and continued additions to the membership. He had been a captain in the Union Army during the great Rebellion and has ever since been prominently identified with its Grand Army reunions and organizations. At the close of his second year he was appointed to the Raton Mission Church, in New Mexico, but the climate not agreeing with his health, he returned after a year and was appointed to Neil Avenue, where he is now serving his second year. Rev. J. C. Arbuckle was sent as pastor to Mt. Vernon Avenue in the fall of 1889 and remained two years. He had just closed his fourth year as presiding elder of the Gallipolis district. His pastorate in this city was signalized by its popularity with his people. During his first year the charge paid off a long-standing indebtedness of \$600, which, with their salary of \$1,000, and house rent, made a very heavy burden for them. The second year they rallied with heroic effort, and to retain their pastor paid him \$1,400 and house rent. The society numbers over 500 members, but it is another case in which the church gives evidence of doing the work of Christ by the poor having the Gospel preached to them. This society is greatly in need of a larger, new church, with better accommodations for its multitude of people. Rev. Mr. Arbuckle was sent next to Second Street Church, Zanesville, and Rev. J. H. Gardner became his successor at Mt. Vernon Avenue. The latter has been spoken of in this history in connection with his successful pastorate of Third Street Church. He has been filling the better grade of appointments in the Conference and is very acceptable in his present charge.

First German.—The First German Methodist Episcopal Church was organized by Rev. John Barth in 1843. Its trustees were Michael Decker, Daniel Weir, Valentine Emrich, Philip Amos and Charles Wootring. For one year the society worshipped in an enginehouse on Mound Street, near the Courthouse. Then they bought a lot at the northwest corner of Third Street and Livingston Avenue for \$450. Here they built a brick church which answered their purposes till 1871. In April of this year they began a new church, costing \$16,000. It was finished in 1872 and dedicated September 8 by Rev. Dr. Pershing, President of the Pittsburgh Female College, assisted by the Rev. William Nast, D. D., editor of the *Apologete*, and the Rev. Doctor Löbenstein, of Berea College, Ohio. The church is 75 feet by 45 feet in dimensions. The building committee consisted of J. W. Lauterbach, Henry Schneider, C. Eilber, Charles Frank and John Peauerle. In September, 1866, the church bought ground for a parsonage at number 438 South Third Street, where they erected a fine brick residence at a cost of \$5,000.

The following is thought to be a correct list of the pastors to date: John H. Barth, 1843-45; William McLain, 1845-6; William Hoffer, 1846-7; Peter Wilkins, 1847-8; L. Nippert, 1848-9; Rev. Mr. Gahn, 1849-50; Rev. Mr. Braumiller, 1850-52; Rev. Mr. Fry, 1852-53; Hugo Rehm, 1853-4; G. Nachtrieb, 1854-56; Paul Brodbeck, 1856-58; H. Vogel, 1858-60; H. Fuss, 1860-62; C. C. Helwig, 1862-65; C. Bozenhardt, 1865-67; H. Herzer, 1867-70; Z. Allinger, 1870-73; George Schwinn, 1873-76; Augustus Gerlach, 1876-79; John S. Schneider, 1879-81; John C. Egly, 1881-84; Jacob Rothweiler, 1884-86; John H. Horst, 1886-91.

The present pastor is Rev. Mr. Treuschell. The German Methodists are a very earnest, reliable, sincere and generous class of Christians. Their founder in America is the venerable William Nast, of whom it is fitting that we here give some extended notice. The following is taken from the *Cyclopedia of Methodism*:

William Nast, D. D., was born at Stuttgart, in Würtemberg, in 1807, and entered when fourteen years of age the Theological Seminary at Blaubeuren, and later was a fellow-student with David Strauss. He abandoned the study of theology for that of philosophy, and emigrated in 1828 to the United States. Here he became a private teacher on Duncan's Island. In 1831-32 he taught German at the Military Academy of West Point. Through Law's *Call to the Unconverted* and Taylor's *Holy Living*, Nast became interested in Methodism. He heard Römer preach, became a teacher of modern languages at the Gettysburg (Lutheran) Seminary, and then Professor of Greek and Hebrew at Kenyon College, Ohio. In 1835 he became a local preacher, and joined the Ohio Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Since January, 1839, he has been the editor of the *Christliche Apologete*, of which, as well as of the *Sundayschool Bell* he was the founder. Doctor Nast was not only the first German Methodist Episcopal missionary, but also the founder of German Methodist literature and compilations.

Besides many translations of books, he has given the church a commentary on Matthew, Mark and Luke, and his Introduction to the New Testament has been adopted into the course of study for the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal Church. In 1857 he was a delegate to the Evangelical Alliance held at Berlin, and in 1873 in New York. He read in 1857 a paper on Methodism, and one in 1873 on the Doctrine of Christian Perfection. He was a member of every General Conference from 1848 to 1876, to the latter of which he was elected a reserve delegate.

Donaldson Church. — The Donaldson Methodist Church, for colored people, was built in the summer of 1888, and was located in the midst of a large settlement of people of African descent having no Gospel privileges. Bishop Mallalien appointed a colored minister, Rev. Gabriel White, to organize a society among them. He went to work in earnest and the local Church Extension society of Columbus Methodism took hold to help him. By their united labors a lot was purchased for \$481, and a frame chapel costing about \$1,200 was built. This property was deeded to the trustees of the Broad Street Church to hold in trust for the society until it should become selfsustaining. The building committee consisted of A. G. Patton, George M. Peters and H. C. Lonnis. Presiding Elder Jackson and Rev. D. Horlocker were appointed to raise the money for this project and were successful in so doing. Rev. William Johnson is the present pastor. He is an earnest, hardworking and well-deserving servant of God. The society now has a membership of sixty-five and a Sundayschool attended by about the same number. A salary of \$400 is allowed, but unfortunately is not paid in full.

The number of Methodists in Columbus at the end of each of the last six decades has been as follows: 278 in 1840; 609 in 1850; 730 in 1860; 1,200 in 1870; 2,495 in 1880; 5,000 in 1890. In 1860 Methodism had 555 Sundayschool scholars in the city; the number was 1,259 in 1870; 2,197 in 1880, and 4,585 in 1890.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

CONGREGATIONAL.

BY REV. BENJAMIN TALBOT.

[Benjamin Talbot is a native of Brooklyn, New York, born May 22, 1827. At the age of six years he was removed to the home of his mother at Colchester, Connecticut, where he was brought up on a small farm adjoining the village. He was a bright boy with good memory and was especially quick in mental arithmetic. He was educated at Bacon Academy, a free school in Colchester. He began his Latin studies at nine years of age and was ready for college at thirteen. In 1849, he graduated at Yale College, fifth in a class of ninetyfour. At the age of seventeen he taught a district school. He was a student in the Yale Theological Seminary in 1850-3; was licensed to preach in 1852; was a classical teacher in Williston Seminary at Easthampton, Massachusetts, in 1853-4; was a teacher at the Ohio Institution for the Deaf and Dumb from 1854 to 1863; was superintendent of a similar institution at Iowa City from 1863 to 1870, and of one at Council Bluffs from 1870 to 1878; was ordained as an evangelist September 7, 1864, and has since 1880 been a teacher in the Ohio Institution for the Deaf and Dumb, of which he was acting Superintendent for three months in 1881, and for ten months in 1882-3. Many interesting and able papers on subjects pertaining to the education of the deaf have emanated from his pen.]

The growth of Congregational churches in and around Columbus has been comparatively recent. It would naturally be supposed that those of New England birth, in moving west, would seek to preserve the traditions and follow the faith of the Pilgrim Fathers. But Central Ohio was not largely settled by New Englanders, and for many years Congregationalists who came from the East joined the Presbyterians in preference to establishing churches of their own order.

The first Congregational church formed in Ohio was the one at Marietta, organized December 6, 1796. What is now the Presbyterian church in Granville, Licking County, was organized as a Congregational church, in Granville, Massachusetts, in the spring of 1805, before the colony started for its new home, but it did not join Presbytery until 1869. Two years later, 1807, a Congregational church was formed at Springfield, afterwards called Putnam, now the western part of the city of Zanesville. This little church was absorbed by the Presbyterian church of Zanesville in the fall of 1809. The church at Hartford, Croton Post Office, in Licking County, organized in 1818, is the oldest Congregational church in this vicinity which has continued such to the present time.

No Congregational churches seem to have been established in this region for fifteen years after the organization of the Hartford church. Then, the great anti-slavery agitation which led to the founding of Oberlin, with its church and college, stirred the churches of Northern Ohio to their very foundations, and the groundswell caused by this upheaval was felt deeply in many religious communities in the central portions of the state. Burning opposition to slavery and radical views on temperance made many earnest Christians restive in their connection with the more conservative element in the churches; and this general uneasiness, with a growing distaste for the extreme views of Hyper-Calvinists, led to the formation of many new churches on a more liberal basis, some as Congregational, and some as Free Presbyterian. In this way arose the Congregational churches at Lock, Licking County, and at Mount Vernon, organized in 1834, and the one at Mansfield, formed in 1835. The church at Marysville followed soon after, in 1839, and was long known as the Second Presbyterian church, but, after a quarter of a century, became Congregational. In this decade many of the Welsh Congregational churches in Central Ohio also came into existence, among which was the Welsh church in Columbus, established in 1837.

The growing hostility to slavery which culminated in the triumph of the Republican party and led to the Civil War deepened the conscientious convictions of many, and strengthened their scruples against the least complicity with the monstrous iniquity of the nation. Little Congregational churches sprang up here and there, or came over from the Presbyterian connection, composed of warm-hearted, earnest Christians, full of sympathy for the downtrodden and the oppressed, and ready for every good word and work. In some places they aroused bitter opposition and even persecution, as was experienced by the little church at Paint Valley, in Holmes County, whose meetinghouse went up in the flames kindled by Copperheads during the Civil War. Elsewhere they crystallized around themselves the patriotism and loyalty of the community, as in New Albany, Franklin County, where pastor and people to a man enlisted in the Union Army.

Made up of such material, and often ostracized at home because of their sympathy with the lowly and oppressed, these churches naturally sought a union with kindred spirits; and this desire led to the formation of the Congregational Association of Central Ohio, now known as the Central Ohio Conference of Congregational Churches. This body was organized August 13, 1861, at Columbia Center, in Licking County, a preliminary meeting having been held at New Albany, on the third of July. The First Congregational Church in Columbus took an active part in the formation of the association. Messrs. M. B. Bateham and L. L. Rice, with Rev. Lysander Kelsey, represented the church at New Albany, and the two latter, with Pastor Goodwin, participated in the meeting at Columbia Center. The Congregational ministers of Columbus have done their full share in the work of the Conference at its semiannual sessions.

The first Congregational organization in Columbus was the Welsh Church mentioned above, which began in 1837. In 1839, a colony left the First Presbyterian Church with the purpose of forming a Congregational organization, but, in

deference to counsel from abroad, notably from Rev. Dr. Lyman Beecher, then at the head of the Lane Seminary, in Cincinnati, they became the Second Presbyterian Church. A colony from this Second Church, organized in 1852 as the Third Presbyterian Church, took the name in 1856 of the First Congregational Church. They built a new house of worship on Broad Street in 1857.

In 1872, the High Street Congregational Church was formed and erected its first meetinghouse just north of West Russell Street. In the same year a few members from the First and the High Street churches projected the formation of the Third Congregational Church, worshipping in a frame chapel on Goodale Street, but the enterprise proved to be premature and soon fell through.

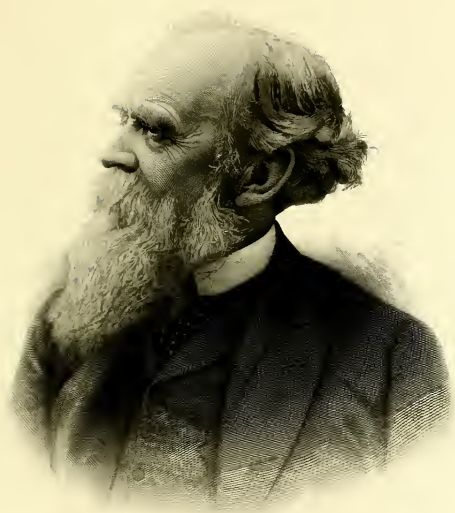
The Congregational Church of North Columbus was formed in July, 1875, having completed a modest building the previous month. This church consisted largely of persons who had been Methodists.

Eastwood Chapel was erected in 1876, and enlarged in 1879. The church organization was effected in 1882. The year 1881 witnessed the completion and dedication of the High Street Congregational Church. The reconstruction of the First Congregational Church building occupied the larger part of the year 1887, and the next year Mayflower Chapel was built. It was first occupied in February, 1889. The organization of Mayflower Church followed in June.

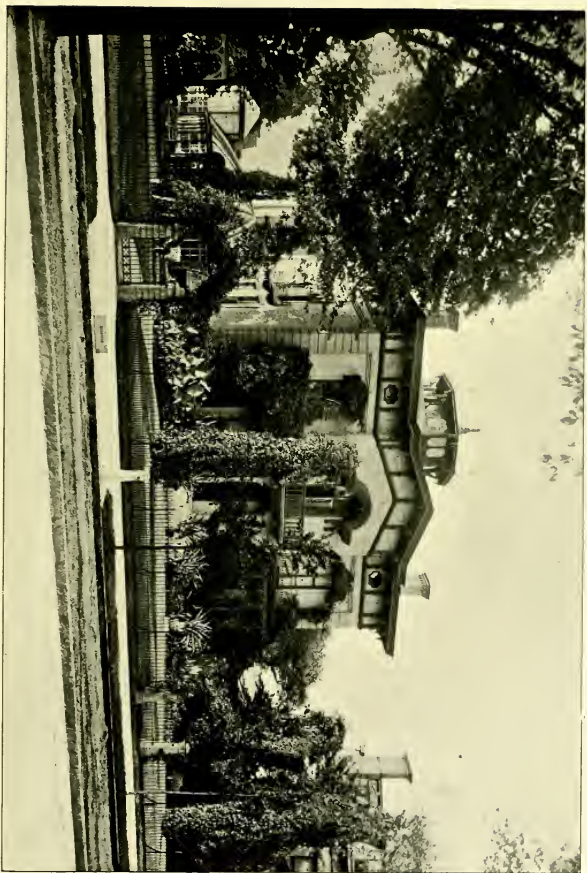
In December, 1889, the Congregational Club of Central Ohio was formed to promote the fellowship of the Congregational churches in this part of the state. It meets at intervals of about two months, during the colder part of the year, for social purposes and the discussion of topics pertaining to the welfare of the churches and of society at large. The members are mostly residents of Columbus; though all gentlemen of Congregational affiliations living within convenient distance are welcome to membership. Mr. F. C. Sessions was its president the first year, and has been succeeded by Mr. E. O. Randall, of the Mayflower Church, and Mr. George H. Twiss, of Eastwood. During the year 1890, one new church, the South Congregational, was formed, and three new houses of worship were erected. The Welsh Congregational Church completed and occupied its new house at the corner of Washington Avenue and Gay Street, and two frame chapels were built, one on St. Clair Avenue and another at the corner of High Street and Stewart Avenue, for the South Church. The Eastwood people laid the foundation for their new meetinghouse, and the First Church spent some \$8,000 in remodeling its chapel so as to accommodate a larger number in its Sunday-schools, at the same time refitting and beautifying the whole structure.

The entire resident membership of the seven Congregational churches of Columbus is now (January, 1892,) about 1,750. They are well officered, having faithful, energetic, wideawake pastors, fully abreast of the times and equal to the needs of the community; and as the people also have a mind to work, these churches will, with God's help, prove more and more a power for good.

To increase their efficiency, and secure a wiser expenditure of their united strength, the Congregational Union of Columbus was formed March 30, 1891; composed of the pastors and one laydelegate for every hundred members in the several churches, to be chosen annually. This union will hold in watchful survey



F. C. S. S. S. S. S.



PHOTOGRAPHED BY BAKER.

Residence of the late Francis C. Sessions, 478 East Broad Street, built in 1840, rebuilt in 1862.

the whole field, and advise and assist in whatever new enterprise may be projected for church work by the Congregational churches of the city. It was incorporated in June, 1891, with Mr. F. C. Sessions as president. Its officers for 1892 are W. A. Mahony, president; James T. Jones, vice president; E. J. Converse, secretary; and W. D. Park, treasurer. These gentlemen with L. H. Bulkeley, E. O. Randall and W. B. Davis constitute the executive committee of the Union.

First Congregational Church.—Just after the middle of the decade preceding the Civil War, the First Congregational Church of Columbus took on its present form. It originated in an offshoot from the Second Presbyterian Church, then worshipping on Third Street, south of Rich, and was designed to occupy the field lying north of Broad Street. At two preliminary meetings held on the third and the tenth of March, 1852, it was decided to purchase a lot on the northeast corner of Third Street and Lynn Alley, and to erect a frame chapel to cost about \$1,000 for a new congregation under the pastoral care of Rev. William H. Marble, who had been employed since the first of January in the interest of the new enterprise. The chapel was dedicated July 11, and on the twenty-ninth of September a meeting was held to organize the church, with Mr. L. L. Rice presiding, and Mr. Warren Jenkins, secretary. The original number was forty-two, bearing letters of dismission from the Second Presbyterian Church. Five of the forty-two are still living in connection with the church. They elected as trustees Thomas S. Baldwin, Lewis L. Rice and Francis C. Sessions. The first elders were M. B. Bateham, Doctor J. W. Hamilton and Warren Jenkins. Charles H. Goss was chosen clerk. At a subsequent meeting S. B. Stanton was elected treasurer, but seems never to have filled the office. A formal call was given to Rev. Mr. Marble to become the settled pastor.

[William Horace Marble was born in Winchester, New Hampshire, February 13, 1822; educated at Union Theological Seminary in New York City; ordained September 3, 1850; and preached for two years in Chesterfield, New Hampshire. From Columbus he went to Oshkosh, Wisconsin, where he preached six years, and became chaplain for six months in a regiment of Wisconsin volunteer infantry. Since leaving the army his ministerial service has been two years at Waupun, Wisconsin, three at Waterloo, Iowa, fifteen in evangelistic service, one at Boulder, Colorado, two at Newfane, Vermont, and one at Enfield, New Hampshire. His present settlement is at Wallace, Kansas.]

The church, though Presbyterian in name and in its form of government, and under the pastoral care of a Presbyterian minister, was never connected with a presbytery, following in this respect the example of the mother church, and showing at the start a leaning towards the Congregational order. Many of its members, indeed, would have preferred a Congregational organization, but this did not seem expedient at the time.

The new church prospered, both financially and spiritually, under Mr. Marble. There were large accessions of new converts during 1853, sixty-two being admitted by profession in March as the result of evangelistic work the preceding winter. The minister's salary was materially increased, and, early in 1854, the vigorous young church began to take steps for building a new meetinghouse. On March

29, 1854, a plan was adopted, involving the expenditure of some \$12,000. The trustees and three other energetic workers were made a building committee, and active measures were taken to forward the enterprise. The raising of the necessary funds proved a heavy task, and at times it seemed as if the work must fall through. Meanwhile, in January, 1856, the pastor resigned. One hundred and fifty had been added to the church under his ministry, fiftyeight by letter and ninetytwo by profession.

Disappointment in the effort to secure another minister, the need of repairs on the chapel and the burden of securing means for the new building were great drawbacks, threatening serious weakness and even an entire abandonment of the enterprise. With these obstacles the little church wrestled heroically during the spring and summer of 1856. Its resident membership was then 105. Faith and prayer nerved them with courage to persevere in their good work, and it was unanimously resolved, August 6, 1856, to continue the organization. Rev. Anson Smyth, the State Commissioner of Public Schools, preached with great acceptance for seven or eight months, during the interval in the pastorate. In the month of September, Rev. J. M. Steele, of Stratham, New Hampshire, spent two or three weeks with the church, and received a unanimous call to become their pastor. On the third of November, after careful deliberation and a full interchange of opinion, the church decided unanimously to assume the name and form of a Congregational church. The first officers of the reconstructed church were: M. B. Bateham, J. W. Hamilton, L. L. Rice and S. B. Stanton, deacons; L. L. Rice clerk; and T. S. Baldwin, treasurer. The first board of trustees consisted of Doctor R. J. Patterson, T. S. Baldwin and F. C. Sessions.

[John McClary Steele was born at Epson, New Hampshire, in 1822; graduated at Dartmouth College in 1844, and at Andover Theological Seminary in 1847; was first settled at South Woburn, Massachusetts, where he was ordained August 10, 1848; was dismissed February 11, 1852, and settled as pastor at Stratham, New Hampshire, November 30, 1853, where he remained until called to Columbus.]

The pastorelect, Mr. Steel, arrived in Columbus November 6, and was installed the next day by a council of churches, the services being held in the First Presbyterian Church, and the sermon being preached by the Rev. Richard S. Storrs, D. D., of Brooklyn, New York. Mr. Steele labored happily and acceptably during the winter, gaining the affection and esteem of the people, and giving hopeful promise of a useful and successful pastorate. An important business meeting was held February 25, 1857, when it was decided to proceed at once with the erection of the new church on Broad Street, facing the Capitol Square, at an estimated cost of \$7,000. To secure material aid the pastor shortly after went east, where he unfortunately contracted the smallpox, and died in New York City, within five months of his installation, April 5, 1857. Though grievously distressed by this great loss, the church went bravely forward with its building enterprise. The money that had been contributed by members of the Second Presbyterian Church towards the erection of the chapel was repaid, and the work on the new church was pushed with such energy that it was finished before the end of the year, and

was dedicated December 23, 1857. It stood on the site still occupied, measuring externally 120 x 63 feet, the audienceroom of 73 feet by 59 being on the rear of the lot, and the front affording two goodsized social rooms with a spacious hall between them and a Sunday-school room above. The entrance was through a tower projecting from the middle of the front, with a pastor's study in the second story. The new lot cost \$6,500 and the cost of the edifice was a little over \$10,000.

While the building was in progress, the church was looking for a pastor, Rev. Mr. Smyth again supplying the pulpit meanwhile and rendering such further service as he could without neglecting the duties of his public office. The Rev. Nathaniel A. Hyde began to supply the pulpit December 6, 1857. He remained six months, during which time the church received thirtyfour members. In June, 1858, just before Mr. Hyde left, the Ohio State Conference of Congregational churches and ministers was entertained by the church, which had joined the Conference the year before.

[Nathaniel Alden Hyde was born in Stafford, Connecticut, May 10, 1827. He graduated from Yale College in 1847, and from Andover Theological Seminary in 1851; preached a few months in Central Village, Connecticut, in 1851-2, and in the Second Church of Rockville, Connecticut, in 1852-3; and served as assistant secretary of the Children's Aid Society in New York, 1854-6. He was ordained in Columbus, December 23, 1857. On leaving Columbus he preached for a few months in the Seventh Street Church in Cincinnati, during their pastor's absence, and in the fall of 1858 became pastor of Plymouth Congregational Church in Indianapolis. At the end of ten years he was appointed Superintendent of Home Missions for Indiana, and five years later accepted the pastorate of Mayflower Church in Indianapolis. In May, 1888, he resigned his active duties, and was made pastor emeritus. He has published sundry sermons, memorials and papers on special topics.]

The next settled minister was Rev. H. B. Elliott, from Stamford, Connecticut, who was installed November 7, 1858, and was dismissed in August, 1860. The church grew but slowly under his ministrations, the additions in the two years numbering only thirtyseven. Financial disasters and the removal of some leading members, coupled with a general business depression, seem to have led to Mr. Elliott's resignation, which was tendered in May, 1860.

A call was extended in June to a talented young minister, Rev. Edward P. Goodwin, who was laboring as a home missionary in Burke, Vermont; commenced his ministrations here in October, and was installed in February, 1861. His pastorate lasted over seven years, until his dismissal by council, December 24, 1867. The church grew steadily under his leadership, notwithstanding the obloquy it encountered as an antislavery church and other adverse circumstances. Two hundred and twentyfour joined it during the seven years, 125 of them on profession. The largest additions were made in 1866, during which year seventyone new converts were received into the church. The benevolent contributions of the church rose handsomely, having nearly doubled in 1863, and more than doubled in 1864. Doctor Goodwin's pastorate is still remembered as a very successful one. The church reluctantly consented to his departure to a larger field of usefulness in Chicago.

[Mr. Goodwin was borne in Rome, New York ; graduated in Amherst College in 1856 and at Union Theological Seminary in 1859, and preached as a home missionary in Burke, Vermont, for about a year and a half. He was ordained in 1859. His only pastorates have been in Columbus and in the First Congregational Church in Chicago. Several of his sermons have been printed, and two valuable pamphlets — on Supernatural Healing, and a Reply to Mr. Ingersoll on Thomas Paine.]

The Rev. George W. Phillips, of Haydenville, Massachusetts, succeeded Doctor Goodwin. He was installed May 12, 1868, and resigned September 24, 1871. He was dismissed by vote of the church without the action of a council. In his three years of service the church received 137 additions, with a net increase of about seventy.

[George W. Phillips was born at Hubbardston, Massachusetts, and received his college education at Amherst, and his theological training at Andover, Massachusetts. He was ordained in 1864, and settled as a minister at Haydenville, Massachusetts. From Columbus he went to Plymouth Church in Worcester, Massachusetts, and from there to the church in Rutland, Vermont, in 1886.]

Before Mr. Phillips left a growing demand for more room, both for the preaching services and for the Sunday-school, led to an effort at enlargement of the church. This was projected in the summer of 1870, but was not fully carried out until 1872. An additional strip of ground west of the church was purchased, and a large commodious building put up on the rear of the new lot, cornering on the main audienceroom. The lower story was devoted to the Sunday-school and to conference meetings, and the upper part was used for social rooms and the pastor's study. By the transfer of the Sunday-school rooms the auditorium was enlarged to occupy the whole of the original structure. The change involved extensive and costly improvements, the entire expense of which was reported by the committee in charge as amounting to \$22,000.

After Mr. Phillips's departure the pulpit was supplied for a few months, beginning in December, 1871, by Rev. S. M. Merrill, who afterwards became the first minister of the High Street Congregational Church, formed largely by members of the First Church.

In the summer of 1872 the hearts of the people were turned towards the Rev. R. G. Hutchins, of Brooklyn, New York, who received a unanimous call to the pastorate, on the twentyeighth of August. Accepting September 19, he immediately commenced his labors, which continued for nearly ten years. Doctor Hutchins was an eloquent and effective preacher, and a most energetic worker. The church made a large and healthy growth under his ministrations, both in numbers and efficiency. He was privileged to receive 384 members, 172 of whom entered on profession. The largest increase was during his first year of service, being fortyeight, though the additions by profession were most numerous in 1876, when forty new converts were admitted.

In January, 1882, twentyfour members were dismissed to assist in forming the Eastwood Church, an enterprise which had grown up under the fostering care and generous help of the First Church and its pastor.

May 21, 1882, to the great surprise and deep regret of his people, Doctor Hutchins offered his resignation, that he might accept a call to Plymouth Church, Minneapolis. The call seemed so plainly providential that the church could offer no valid objection to the dissolution of the pastorate, which was consummated by advice of council, and took effect on the first of June.

[Robert G. Hutchins was born at West Killingly, Connecticut, April 25, 1838; graduated at Williams College in 1861, and Andover Theological Seminary in 1864. He was ordained June 13, 1866, over the Bedford Congregational Church, Brooklyn, New York, which he served until his removal to Columbus. His subsequent settlements have been at Minneapolis, Minnesota, Oberlin, Ohio, and Los Angeles, California.]

The pulpit was supplied during the summer and fall of 1882 by ~~a~~ Rev. Dr. *the* Walter Q. Scott, President of the Ohio State University, while the church was making careful search for a successor to Doctor Hutchins. At last Rev. Washington Gladden, of Springfield, Massachusetts, was invited to fill the vacancy. He accepted the call November 15, and began his work here December 24, 1882. His installation took place March 22, 1883.

[Washington Gladden was born of New England stock, at Pott's Grove, Northumberland County, Pennsylvania. His youth was spent in Owego, New York. He graduated from Williams College in 1859, and after teaching one year was ordained November 15, 1860, as pastor of the State Street Congregational Church in Brooklyn, New York. He spent one year with this church, five years with the church in Morrisania, New York; five years with that in North Adams, Massachusetts; four years on the staff of *The Independent*, and about eight years as pastor of the North Church in Springfield, Massachusetts. Doctor Gladden is a vigorous and independent thinker, and is always busy with his pen. Besides many contributions to our current periodical literature he has published the following volumes: *Plain Thoughts on the Art of Living*; *From the Hub to the Hudson*; *Workingmen and Their Employers*; *Being a Christian* — translated into the Japanese; *The Christian Way*; *The Lord's Prayer*; *Things Old and New*; *Young Men and the Churches*; *Applied Christianity*; *Parish Problems*; *Barring Questions*; and *Who Wrote the Bible?*]

Under the guidance of this new leader the church has gone forward with fresh zeal, growing stronger numerically, financially and spiritually. To its roll 546 new names have been added during the past nine years, 310 of them representing persons joining on confession. The number on the rolls January 1, 1892, is 814, of whom about 700 are resident members. Only two or three Congregational churches in the State have a larger membership. The financial strength of the society is shown in its liberal support of the public services of the sanctuary, and in the recent improvement in the church building. In June, 1886, it was voted to improve and refurnish the church. This movement led to a thorough remodeling of the audienceroom. A recess for the pulpit and choir was built in the space west of the church; an entire new stone front was constructed, the gift of a single member; the roof was opened and the ceiling lighted from above; large windows of cathedral glass were set in the north and south ends; a rising floor was laid, and the whole interior was reseatet amphitheatrically and decorated anew. The entire cost of this improvement, including organ, carpets and furniture, with pay-

ing, was about \$34,000. The old auditorium was vacated in September, 1886, and the Sabbath services were held during the fall and winter in the Grand Opera House until its destruction by fire, when the church accepted the generous invitation of the Second Presbyterian Church to unite with them in joint services in their house of worship. The new audienceroom was first occupied on Easter Sunday, 1887, and the completed church was rededicated December 17, 1887, five years after the commencement of Doctor Gladden's labors in Columbus.

The development of the Christian activities of the church is no less gratifying than its material prosperity and its numerical strength. The midweek service and the Sundayschool are well sustained and the church has reached out vigorously to help those destitute of spiritual privileges. In February, 1889, the pastor called upon the members to organize a new Sundayschool for persons not connected with any other school. The people responded nobly. The district contiguous to the church was thoroughly canvassed by forty volunteers who went forth, two by two, into all the alleys and tenements between Fourth Street and the river, and between Broad Street and the Union Station. The work of canvassing was completed in one week and on Sunday afternoon, March 17, the school was opened with an attendance of 199 and a full corps of officers and teachers, none of whom were engaged in the morning school. So crowded did this Bethel school soon become that more room was imperatively demanded. This want was supplied the following year by the construction of a gallery with classrooms on the north and east sides of the chapel.

In November, 1888, the church and society voted to employ an assistant pastor so soon as a suitable person could be found. Rev. Henry Stauffer came at the completion of his studies in Yale Divinity School, and took up the work in May, 1889. The next month twentyone members were dismissed to form the Mayflower Church. Mr. Stauffer continued to act as assistant pastor until the fall of 1890. The assistant in 1891 was Rev. William B. Marsh.

The officers of the church for 1892 are Rev. Washington Gladden, D. D., pastor; F. C. Eaton, B. D. Hills, O. A. B. Senter, P. V. Burington, John W. Estill and Richard A. Hayes, deacons; and R. H. Bratton, clerk and treasurer. The officers of the society are J. S. Morton, W. A. Mahony, E. A. Cole, E. B. Robbins and G. W. Bright, trustees; B. D. Hills, clerk, and W. H. Martin, treasurer. Abram Brown is superintendent of the regular Sundayschool and Walter A. Mahony of the Bethel school. Twentysix different persons have acted as trustees and forty have held the office of deacon.

The following persons have entered the ministry from the membership of this church: 1. Warren Jenkins, born in Lee, Massachusetts, April 12, 1804. Licensed to preach, 1855. Ordained by Presbytery September 5, 1855. Preached at Hanging Rock and Genoa, Ohio. Was chaplain in the Ohio Penitentiary. Died May 11, 1866. 2. James Lawrence Patton, born in Warren County, Ohio, October 14, 1827. Graduated from Oberlin College 1859, Oberlin Seminary 1862. Ordained at Clarksfield, Ohio, October, 1862. Preached at Clarksfield and Bronson, 1862-4. In the United States Army, 1864-5. Chaplain Fifth United States Colored Troops. Pastor at Greenville, Michigan, from 1866 until his death, April 19, 1890.

3. Josiah H. Jenkins, born in Buffalo, New York, February 23, 1836. Graduated at Marietta College, 1862, Lane Seminary, 1865. Ordained at Lebanon, Ohio, 1865. Preached at Lebanon, Coolville, Harmar and Toledo, Ohio, Leavenworth, Kansas, Mount Dora and Tangerine, Florida, Greenwich, Ohio, and San Bernardino, California, where he is now settled. 4. William Holden Rice, born in Painesville, Ohio, January 4, 1841. Graduated, Oberlin College 1862. Oberlin Seminary 1865. Ordained at Geneseo, Illinois, November, 1869. Preached at Brooklyn, Ohio, Mount Carroll, Illinois, Washington, D. C., Vernon and Addison, New York. Late in 1890 he was called to Benton Harbor, Michigan, where he is now preaching. 5. Frank D. Kelsey, born in New Washington, Clark County, Indiana, February 15, 1849. Graduated at Marietta College 1870, Andover Seminary 1874. Ordained at Marblehead, Massachusetts, July 7, 1874. Preached at Marblehead and Attleboro Falls, Massachusetts, New Gloucester, Maine, and Helena, Montana, his present settlement. 6. D. F. Harris, born at Medina, New York, October 18, 1851. Studied theology in Chicago Seminary and at Oberlin, graduating in 1876. Ordained pastor of the Columbia Church, in Cincinnati, December 13, 1876. Pastor of the Danforth Church in Syracuse, New York, 1884-7. Has been settled since October, 1887, in Harmar, Ohio. Has published a book entitled "Calvinism Contrary to God's Word and Man's Moral Nature." 7. Reuben A. Beard, born in Marysville, Ohio, August 30, 1851. Graduated at Oberlin Seminary in 1879. Ordained September 10, 1879, at Brainerd, Minnesota. Preached there until January 1, 1883, then at Fargo, North Dakota, until August 1, 1888. Superintendent of Home Missions in Washington for three years. Became pastor of the First Church in Spokane Falls, Washington, in August, 1891, but resigned about six months later on account of ill health. 8. Henry Fay Tyler, born in Columbus, Ohio, November 26, 1848. Graduated at Oberlin Seminary 1880. Ordained at Millville, New York, October 12, 1880. Also pastor in Minneapolis, Minnesota, and Allegan, Michigan. His present settlement is at St. Joseph, Michigan. 9. Edward Duncan Kelsey, born at Wheelersburg, Ohio, January 16, 1853. Graduated at Marietta College 1874, and Yale Seminary 1881. Ordained in New Haven, Connecticut, April 21, 1881. Preached in Almont, Michigan; was assistant pastor of Seventh Presbyterian Church, New York City, and was pastor at Cutchogue, New York. Returned to Ohio in 1889, and is now preaching at Prospect. 10. William I. Chamberlain, born in Sharon, Connecticut. Graduated at Western Reserve College, 1859. Was engaged in teaching and farming until 1880. Secretary of the State Board of Agriculture, at Columbus, Ohio, until 1886. Elected President of Iowa State Agricultural College in May, 1886, and held that position until November, 1890. Ordained at Columbus, November 30, 1886. Present residence, Hudson, Ohio. 11. Jesse Levi Bright, born in Westerville, Ohio, May 28, 1859. Academical education at Oberlin, and theological at Yale Divinity School, where he graduated in 1890. Ordained November 24, 1890, as pastor of the South Congregational Church of Columbus.

The church is also represented in the foreign missionary work in the person of Mrs. Ament, at Pekin, China. Mary Alice Penfield was born in Oberlin, Ohio, July 4, 1756, and graduated from Oberlin College in 1875. Taught two years in

the Ohio Institution for the Feeble Minded. Married Rev. William S. Ament, August 23, 1877, and sailed soon after for their missionary home in North China.

One other member of the church deserves mention here, from the special relation which he sustained to the Congregational churches of Ohio. Lysander Kelsey was born in Vermont, October 30, 1817. Graduated at Middlebury College in 1840, and at Lane Theological Seminary in 1845. Ordained 1846. Preached for several years in Ohio and Indiana, his longest settlement, eight years, being in Wheelersburg, Ohio. In 1856, he became agent of the American Home Missionary Society for Southern and Western Ohio, and later for the whole State and part of Indiana, serving in this capacity nearly eighteen years. Was Register of the General Association of Ohio 1866-71. Served the churches of Ransom and Prattville, Michigan, 1879 and 1880; Maybee and Raisinville 1881-3; Augusta 1884; and Plain, Ohio, 1885. In 1886 he removed to Oregon, where he preached to the church at Beaverton one year, and later to Mount Zion Church in Portland. His devoted and useful life came to its close in Portland, May 17, 1889. His burial took place a few days later in Columbus, Ohio.

Plymouth Church.—On January 18, 1872, eleven persons, mostly members of the First Congregational Church, met at the salesroom of Charles H. Walker, 144 South High Street, and took the first steps toward forming another church in the northern part of the city. At a second meeting a month later, a committee of ways and means was appointed, and also one on the location and erection of a church building. On the last day of February at the residence of Mr. David Price, 791 North High Street, fifteen persons signed a paper agreeing to withdraw immediately from the First Church. They received letters for that purpose, with others, on the sixth of March. The new organization was effected March 9, 1872, at the house of Mr. Price, where, on the proposition of Rev. Lysander Kelsey, thirtysix persons (all but eight from the First Church) covenanted together to form a church under the name of the High Street Congregational Church, adopting a constitution and appointing a committee to prepare articles of faith and a church manual. Edwin C. Beach was elected clerk and David Price, S. E. Samuel and W. A. Hershisier were chosen trustees. One week later the organization was perfected by the adoption of the creed and manual, and the election of W. A. Hershisier, treasurer, and Warren Jenkins, Charles H. Walker and Samuel M. Hotchkiss, deacons. An additional deacon was soon afterwards chosen, viz., Luman P. Rose. The first prayer and conference meeting was held at Mr. Price's, March 27, at which time it was voted to employ Rev. S. M. Merrill as pastor for one year. The new church worshiped temporarily in the Baptist chapel on Russell Street, but proceeded with marvelous energy to erect a temporary chapel of its own on High Street, near the lot purchased for the church. This chapel was completed in time for the first communion services on the first Sabbath in May.

Early in May the enterprising little church adopted plans for its house of worship on a liberal scale and went forward with enthusiasm and energy to secure its erection. The cornerstone was laid September 9, 1872, and the building so far advance that the first service was held in the basement December 25. This building enterprise taxed the financial strength of the little band very heavily and

probably retarded its growth. The additions under the first pastor were very few and he resigned on the ninth of October. The church then made a bold effort to secure a minister equal to the demands of their work and of the possibilities of their situation. They reasoned that the growing population in that section of the city needed a vigorous church and an able minister, and so they were ready to devise liberal things, even beyond their means. Rev. A. Hastings Ross was unanimously called to the pastorate and commenced his labors January 26, 1873, having preached the first sermon in the new church the previous month. Mr. Ross was installed June 19, 1873. But the growth of the church was still small, the financial burden was exceedingly heavy, and after two years service the pastor resigned, being dismissed January 25, 1875.

[A. Hastings Ross was born in Winchendon, Massachusetts, April 18, 1831. Graduated from Oberlin College in 1857, and from Andover Seminary in 1860. Was ordained in 1861, and settled first at Boylston, Massachusetts, 1861-6; second at Springfield, Ohio, 1866-73; third Columbus, Ohio, 1873-5; fourth at Port Huron, Michigan, 1876 to the present time. Has been lecturer on Church Polity in Oberlin Seminary since 1872. He has published: 1, *The Church of God*; 2, *A Catechism*; 3, *A Pocket Manual of Congregationalism*; 4, *Sermons for Children*; 5, *The Church Kingdom*; 6, *Lectures on Congregationalism*; and some twenty articles in different Congregational reviews.]

Quite discouraged, and feeling hardly equal to the burden they were bearing, the church, after Mr. Ross's resignation, discussed with much seriousness a plan for uniting with the Hoge Presbyterian Church occupying the same part of the city, but as neither organization was willing to be absorbed by the other, the project soon fell through. On April 7, 1875, it was voted to engage Rev. H. C. Haskell for one year, and the engagement was renewed at the annual meeting a year later. During the month of March, 1876, a series of meetings was held in connection with the Third Avenue Methodist Episcopal Church and Neil Chapel, conducted by Mr. and Mrs. Frame, two Quaker or Friends evangelists. These meetings brought over forty into the church by profession, this being the first considerable addition in its history and making the whole number of its members 102.

[Rev. Henry C. Haskell was born in Anson, Massachusetts, December 28, 1838. Graduated from Williams College and Andover Seminary. Received ordination in 1862, and was a missionary in Turkey 1862-72. Preached in Huntington, Ohio, 1873; Columbus, Ohio, 1875-7; North Amherst, Ohio, 1877-80; Harmar, Ohio, 1881-6; and returned to missionary work in 1887. He is now living at Samokov, Bulgaria.]

In 1877 the church was still wrestling with the financial problem. A few of the ladies took up the needed work and their energy and perseverance were crowned with success. In January, 1878, it was reported that the heavy debt of over \$11,000 was provided for. Meanwhile Rev. E. K. Squier had been called to the pastorate in August, 1877, and served the church until the end of July, 1879. No material advancement was made during this period. During the following November a call was voted to Rev. Sanford Martyn, who commenced his labors December 3, but resigned the following summer, after serving seven months.

[Sanford Smith Martyn was born in Haverhill, Massachusetts, July 23, 1839. Graduated at Yale College in 1865 and at Yale Seminary in 1868. Ordained in 1868 at Newington, Connecticut, where he preached two years. Later settlements: New Hartford, Connecticut, 1870-2; Nashua, New Hampshire, 1874-5; Terre Haute, Indiana, 1876; Peacham, Vermont, 1882-6; Windsor, Vermont, 1887 to the present time.]

The next pastor was Rev. F. W. Gunsaulus, called away from a new enterprise in another part of the city. He began his work with this church August 1, 1880, and was installed September 15. Under his vigorous and attractive preaching the church was greatly encouraged and was infused with new activity. With the opening of 1881 the trustees were empowered to finish and furnish the church building. The work was pushed with energy; a loan of seven thousand dollars was authorized; and in October the completed church was dedicated. Large congregations attended the services of the talented preacher during this and the following year; considerable accessions were gained to the membership and everything promised a successful and fruitful pastorate, when, in the fall of 1882, the pastor's health gave way entirely and he was compelled to ask a release from his charge. His request was presented January 10, 1883, asking for a council for his dismission. A week later it was reported to the church that Mr. Gunsaulus was too sick even to attend a council, and his resignation was unanimously accepted with the most tender expressions of sympathy for his shattered condition and the deepest regret at the termination of their union. The pastor's communication, on the other hand, expressed the warmest affection for his people and commended in the highest terms the heroism and devotion of the men and the unexampled effort and conspicuous self-sacrifice of the women.

[Frank W. Gunsaulus was born at Chesterville, Morrow County, Ohio, January 1, 1856. Received his collegiate education at the Ohio Wesleyan University, Delaware. His theological education was private. Preached for Methodist churches in Grove City, Worthington and Chillicothe, Ohio. Came to Columbus in 1879 and was ordained in 1880. His later settlements have been in Newtonville, Massachusetts, 1883-4, and Baltimore, Maryland, 1885-6. Was installed pastor of Plymouth Church, Chicago, June 27, 1887. Has sent to the press: *Metamorphoses of a Creed*, November at Eastwood, *The Transfiguration of Christ*, Monk and Knight, and *Phidias and other Poems*.]

Rev. Edward Anderson, then ministering to a Presbyterian church in Toledo, next received a call, in May, 1883, and assumed his duties September 1. He resigned November 1, 1884. During his short stay the membership was considerably increased, mostly, however, by letter.

[Edward Anderson was born in Boston, Massachusetts, November 19, 1833. His academic and theological instruction was received privately at home. Ordained in 1858. During the war was chaplain of the Thirtyseventh Illinois Volunteer Infantry; in command of the Northern Military District of Indiana; Colonel of the Twelfth Indiana Cavalry, and in command of a cavalry brigade. Since the war he has preached to Congregational Churches in East Cleveland, Ohio, 1866-7; Ashtabula, Ohio, 1868-9; Jamestown, New York, 1870-2; Olney, Illinois, 1873; Quincy, Illinois, 1874-80; Norwalk, Connecticut, 1884-8. He is now (April, 1890) settled at Danielsonville, Connecticut.]

In April, 1885, a call was voted unanimously to Caspar W. Hiatt, then a student in Oberlin Seminary, a native of Westfield, Indiana, and a graduate of Wheaton College, Illinois. He began his labors July 1, and was ordained pastor September 10. He was eminently successful in building up the church. At the annual meeting in April, 1886, a net increase of fortysix in the membership was reported; and each succeeding year witnessed numerous additions. Not far from 180 were added to the church by profession during the four years of this pastorate, nearly or quite trebling the active membership. Mr. Hiatt resigned in April, 1889, to become District Secretary of the American Missionary Association. The council which approved his dismissal testified to his zeal and efficiency in his work and the abundant fruitfulness of his labors. Mr. Hiatt has been pastor of the Congregational Church in Kalamazoo, Michigan, since April 3, 1892.

The vacancy in the pastorate was soon filled by the choice of Mr. Alexander Milne, a native of Scotland, and a graduate of Yale Divinity School, who was ordained and installed June 19, 1889.

The present number of members is 398. Ten of the original members are still living in Columbus and connected with this church, which now sustains a large and flourishing Sundayschool in the home church and mans another in the chapel on Goodale Street. Two ministers have gone out from the church, viz., Revs. Luman P. Rose and William R. M. Denny. Mr. Rose was ordained in August, 1874, and was pastor in Orland, Indiana, for four years. He was Superintendent of Home Missions for ten years, beginning in 1878, having his headquarters in Indianapolis. He now resides in Hastings, Nebraska. Mr. Denny was ordained July 15, 1887. He has been engaged in missionary work as an agent of the American Bible Society. Another member of this church, Miss Anna B. Mulligan, was married July 1, 1890, to Rev. William H. Hannum, a Presbyterian minister, who is a graduate of the Ohio State University. They have gone to Kolapur, India, as foreign missionaries.

Twentythree gentlemen have held the office of trustee, and eighteen have served as deacons. The present officers are, Rev. A. Milne, pastor; W. A. Hershiser, E. C. Beach, J. W. Bradley and L. N. Conard, deacons; T. Jeffreys, W. A. Hershiser, J. Q. Judkins, E. J. Converse, J. N. McDowell and Henry Dierdorff, trustees; David Singleton, clerk, and J. R. Shrum, treasurer. Mr. F. W. Wallis is superintendent of the Sundayschool. In the spring of 1891 the church voted to change its name and its location. Henceforth it will be known as Plymouth Church. The property on High Street was sold and a lot purchased on the south side of West Fourth Avenue. A brick chapel was commenced during the summer, to be completed before the end of the year. This will grow into a large, commodious church, as the needs of the congregation may require. The last service in the old church was held October 11, and the first in the new chapel, November 22. The formal dedication took place January 24, 1892.

Third Church.—This church was organized in the summer of 1872, with Joseph J. Davis as deacon, William Davis as clerk, and J. J. Davis, F. C. Sessions and J. B. Bardmore as trustees. It grew out of a union Sundayschool which began June 3, 1866, in the shops of the Piqua railway. In the spring

of 1867, a frame chapel was put up on the back part of a lot on West Goodale Street, which was given by Robert Neil. The building was ready for use in July and was dedicated in September, the dedicatory sermon being preached by Rev. E. P. Goodwin. Preaching services were held in it whenever a minister could be secured. At first the undertaking was actually a union effort, but in a few years it came to be recognized as a Congregational enterprise. As the population in that quarter of the city increased, there seemed to be a call for regular preaching and the establishment of another church, which was effected in the summer of 1872, largely through the efforts of Rev. Lysander Kelsey and his son, Frank D. Kelsey, then preparing for the ministry.

The enterprise proved to be premature, and the church was at no time very large; the only published report of its membership in the denominational statistics showing only nine, January 1, 1873. Its chance for growth and strength depended on large manufacturing establishments in the neighborhood, and when these were suspended most of the members moved away. The church was not, however, formally disbanded until the summer of 1887, when Deacon Davis voted himself a letter of dismission to the High Street Congregational Church, of which he had previously been a member. The Sundayschool has been kept up, year in and year out, to the present time and is in a flourishing condition, with a regular attendance reaching nearly one hundred. Mr. Davis has been its superintendent for over twentyone years. Most of the teachers come from the High Street Church. The property has recently been put into the hands of the First Congregational Church in trust.

North Columbus Church.—The Congregational Church of North Columbus had its beginning in 1870 or 1871, in a little Sundayschool organized and led by Rev. Joseph Harris, a local preacher in the Methodist Episcopal Church. This Sundayschool was held first in a public school building. After a time the school authorities declined to allow the further use of the schoolhouse and steps were immediately taken to erect a church. As first projected the church would have been Methodist, but the presiding elder refused his consent to the location of a new church so near the one at Clintonville. Desirous of church accommodations nearer to their homes, the supporters of the school sought other help, which was promised them by friends in the First Congregational Church. Thus encouraged, they met on the tenth of December, 1874, at the house of Mr. John Sherman; made Rev. Mr. Harris chairman, and J. J. Fogle secretary; adopted the name of the Congregational Church of North Columbus; and appointed seven trustees, viz., Joseph Harris, John J. Fogle, John Sherman, Joseph Gnitner, James McClintock, H. Milton Grimm and Richard Brown, Senior.

A building committee of five gentlemen was also appointed. A lot was purchased on High Street for the church building and the cornerstone was laid December 13, 1874. The exercises were, a prayer by Professor John M. Ellis, of Oberlin; a historical sketch by S. H. Vanderhaef, and addresses by Revs. R. G. Hutchins, A. H. Ross and D. Horlocker. The singing was by the Sundayschool, which then had an enrollment of 165. The church was dedicated June 13, 1875, with a sermon by Rev. R. G. Hutchins and a prayer by Rev. C. N. Ransom.

About a month later a church of twentyfour members was formally recognized by a council of Congregational churches, with Rev. Joseph Harris as acting pastor. The sermon was preached by Rev. Samuel Wolcott, D. D., of Cleveland, and the prayer of recognition and consecration was offered by Rev. R. G. Hutchins of the First Congregational Church. On the fifteenth of September the organization was perfected by the election of Watson C. Tripp and Tilman Grimm as deacons, and Mrs. M. E. Harris, Mrs. W. C. Tripp and Mrs. J. Emmel as deaconesses.

Some thirty members were added by profession in January and February, 1877, and the prospects seemed good for a flourishing and useful church. In August, 1878, the pastor tendered his resignation, which was unanimously declined. Mr. Harris, however, did not deem it wise to continue his services, and preached his farewell sermon the first Sabbath in October. Rev. John Jones, was next invited to act as pastor and labored for about a year and a half, beginning December 1, 1878. After him a Rev. Mr. Sands preached for a while, beginning September 1, 1880; and in the latter part of April, 1881, the church placed itself under the pastoral care of Rev. F. W. Gunsaulus, the nearest congregational minister. In September of the same year, Rev. I. W. Metcalf accepted the charge of the church, preaching there Sunday evenings for several months.

In the fall of 1881 a new Methodist society was organized on the same limited field, still further weakening the little church, which had been for some time in a languishing condition. But a few faithful ones persevered, in spite of all discouragements, and called Rev. George S. J. Browne, of Westerville, who began his ministrations December 1, 1882. Mr. Browne was followed by Rev. Erastus H. Scott, who served as pastor and superintendent of the Sundayschool from May, 1883, to March, 1887, when he removed to Chicago. Encouraged by the promise of liberal aid from the First Congregational Church the little band next called Rev. Homer Thrall, who came to the church in November, 1887, returning to Ohio, from Garden City, Kansas. During his brief pastorate of fifteen months fifteen were added to the church by profession, and its strength was decidedly increased.

On accepting his resignation the church, with unanimous consent, called Mr. James Porter Milligan, a graduate of the Ohio State University and a student in the Oberlin Theological Seminary. Rev. H. L. Whitehead, a resident Methodist preacher, officiated as minister until the pastorelect completed his studies. Mr. Milligan was well and favorably known to the people, having preached to them frequently during his summer vacations. He began his labors June 1, 1889, under most favorable auspices and was ordained on the twentythird of July. With the new pastor the church took on fresh growth. The attendance at the Sundayschool and the preaching services increased greatly, and evident signs of coming prosperity became apparent. The officers chosen at the last annual meeting were Richard T. Brown, Senior, and J. W. Brewer, deacons; Miss May Grimm, clerk; J. H. Davis, treasurer, and L. H. Bulkeley, R. T. Brown, Senior, J. H. Davis, Peter Ramlow and Milton W. Strait, trustees. Mr. J. H. Davis is superintendent of the Sundayschool.

The resident membership of this church at the close of 1891 was ninety-eight. Though comparatively few in number they are active and zealous, courageous and hopeful, and are laying wise and liberal plans for future work. They have lately purchased the premises just north of the church, and propose to use them as a parish house. Two rooms in the house have been furnished free of rent to the Norwood Club, lately organized in North Columbus for literary and social purposes. Some twenty-five young men have become active members of the club.

Eastwood Church.—Eastwood Chapel, a small brick structure on Twentyfirst Street, was commenced in the summer of 1876, on land given by Mr. P. V. N. Myers, a large holder of real estate in that neighborhood, and a liberal giver to the cost of the building. There were but few houses in the immediate vicinity, some persons say only five; but the builders had sufficient faith and foresight to assure them that the city would soon grow rapidly in that direction; moreover, they knew that a church would add to the value of the homes around it.

The completed chapel was dedicated on Sunday afternoon, October 15, 1876, Rev. R. G. Hutchins preaching an appropriate sermon and Rev. David C. Perry offering the dedicatory prayer. The next Sabbath, October 22, a Sundayschool was organized with Mr. J. M. Tibbetts as superintendent, Mr. J. S. Batterson as leader of the singing and Miss Mary K. Foos as organist. This was a union school, having among its teachers Baptists, Methodists, Presbyterians and Congregationalists, working harmoniously together. It was also independent and self-supporting, always paying its own expenses, without being in any sense a mission school. So well was it sustained and so fully was it attended, that an addition was built in 1877 for the infantclass room, the expense of which was paid mostly by members of the school. Mr. Tibbetts was followed in the superintendency by Messrs. G. H. Twiss, A. N. Ozias and J. H. Brenneman, successively. A single incident during the administration of the lastnamed gentleman will show the persistency of the school. As many of the teachers were persons employed in the public schools, there was frequently a lack of teachers during the summer vacation. On one occasion there was not a single teacher present and the only officers present were the superintendent and the organist. They agreed that as long as scholars came they would hold the school, and so they did. The school has never missed a single session.

Preaching services, maintained pretty regularly in the chapel, were conducted by different pastors and laymen from the other churches in the city. The first regular stated preacher was Rev. F. W. Gunsaulus, a young Methodist minister from Chillicothe, who was invited to take charge of the congregation in June, 1879, and held regular services, both on Sundays and in a midweek prayer-meeting, for about a year. In the fall of 1879 the worshipers enlarged the capacity of the chapel by building a large addition on the north side, fronting on Long Street. The business affairs of the congregation were managed by four trustees, viz., Messrs. D. D. Bolenbaugh, J. H. Brenneman, P. J. Lofland and G. H. Twiss; but the property was held in trust by the trustees of the First Congregational Church.

For more than a year after the withdrawal of Mr. Gunsaulus, no regular preaching services were held, although ministers residing in the city occasionally preached in the chapel and the Sundayschool was kept up, summer and winter, with no thought or desire of vacation. In June, 1881, Mr. Irving W. Metcalf, a senior in the Oberlin Theological Seminary, visited Eastwood and preached two Sundays. An agreement was then made that on the completion of his studies he should preach and perform pastoral work among the people with a view to forming a church. His labors, which began the first Sunday in September, soon developed a readiness for a church organization. About sixty persons attended a preliminary meeting, December 22, 1881, at which several committees were appointed to report a constitution, confession of faith and covenant, all of which were adopted January 12, 1882.

An ecclesiastical council met on the last day of January, 1882, at which the organization of the church was approved and Mr. Metcalf was ordained as a minister and installed as pastor. The church began its organized existence with forty-nine members, of whom twenty-four came from the First Congregational Church, five from other churches in Columbus, seventeen with letters from other places, and three who united on confession of faith. The first officers were: Rev. I. W. Metcalf, pastor and superintendent of the Sundayschool; J. H. Brenneman, G. H. Twiss and E. F. Church, deacons; P. J. Lofland, D. D. Bolenbaugh, A. B. Adams, C. Atcheson and S. B. Porter, trustees; J. P. Naylor, secretary, and W. D. Park, treasurer. The church had a steady, healthy growth from the start. The first large increase was in the year 1886, when fortysix were admitted on profession at the March communion, as the result of union meetings with the Mount Vernon Avenue Methodist Episcopal Church and the Hildreth Chapel, Baptist. The net increase reported at the next annual meeting was sixtysix, making a total membership in October, 1886, of 207. This gain was repeated and even exceeded in 1887, when the number of active members rose to 282.

Beginning with the new year, 1887, a lady missionary was employed to work among the poorer and more neglected people of the city, which benevolent work is still kept up though in a different form. In November, 1887, the pastor was temporarily laid aside by the loss of his voice, but he returned to his duties in full strength after a winter in California. His place was supplied by Rev. E. C. Barnard, then residing in Oberlin.

The Christian principle and spirit of the church were tested early in 1889, by the application for admission of a worthy colored gentleman with a letter from an eastern church. Though objection was made to his reception the members as a body stood nobly for the right and by an overwhelming majority voted the admission of the gentleman, giving no countenance to the spirit of caste.

About the middle of March, 1889, Mr. Metcalf resigned his charge, to take effect the first Sabbath in the following May. A council held April 23, approved the dissolution of the pastoral relation, with fitting testimony to the fidelity, devotion and efficiency of the retiring minister. Mr. Metcalf had been on the ground for over seven and a half years, during which time 375 had joined the church, 307 of whom were members when he left. When the church was organized in 1882,

the only other religious organization in that section of the city was a small Friends society with a meeting house on Ohio Avenue. In 1889, there were on the same territory twelve churches of seven different denominations.

[Irving Wight Metcalf was born in Bangor, Maine, November 27, 1855. Graduated at Oberlin College in 1878, and from its Theological department in 1881, having spent one year in the Seminary at Andover, Massachusetts. Was ordained January 31, 1882. In 1889, he preached a few months for a new organization in Dayton, Ohio. He is now pastor of Hough Avenue Church, in Cleveland.]

During the interval between Mr. Metcalf's resignation and his departure the church had agreed upon and called a new minister, Rev. Robert S. Lindsay, who entered his duties immediately, and was installed July 2, 1889. Mr. Lindsay was born in Montrose, Scotland, June 12, 1852. He graduated at Oberlin College in 1881, and from its Seminary in 1884. After his ordination June 12, 1884, he ministered to the Congregational Church in Ironton, Ohio, three years, and to that in York, Nebraska, two years.

Eastwood Church has been from the first a working church, giving liberally to the benevolent causes supported by Congregationalists generally. It has been especially forward in the promotion of temperance and of city missions. It sustains a vigorous Young People's Society of Christian Endeavor and a Sundayschool with an average attendance of 230. The membership, January 1, 1891, was 322. The officers are Rev. R. S. Lindsay, pastor; W. D. Park, W. N. Cott, J. C. Dilley, George T. Scott and James H. Parker, deacons; J. P. Carlisle, D. D. Bolenbaugh, V. C. Ward, G. H. Twiss and B. M. Brooke, trustees; E. C. Wagner, clerk; and H. A. Williams, treasurer. C. H. Houseman is superintendent of the Sundayschool. Eligible lots were purchased on Twentyfirst Street, near Broad, in 1890, and the foundation for a new house of worship was laid in the latter part of the year. Contracts for the erection of the chapel portion of the building were reported at the annual meeting in October, 1891, the work to be done in 1892. When the whole building is completed according to the plans Eastwood Church will have for its home one of the largest and most commodious church edifices in the city.

Mayflower Church.—The pastor of the First Congregational Church, while casting about for an unoccupied field of labor in the southern part of the city, fell upon a section lying on East Main Street which seemed to be full of promise. It was quite remote from any Protestant church and was rapidly filling up with a good population. A thorough canvass of the neighborhood by ladies of the church brought in a large list of children who might be gathered into a Sundayschool. Accordingly, in the spring of 1886, a vacant storeroom was rented and on Sunday, May 23, a school was opened which, by a happy combination of the season of the year and of Congregational memories, was named the Mayflower Sundayschool. There was an attendance on the first day of 99, including teachers, scholars and visiting friends. Of course the regular number was for a time somewhat less, but the school grew thrivingly and soon became a gratifying success. The first superintendent was Mr. F. T. Cole, who was succeeded later in the year by Mr. Amasa

Pratt. The next superintendent was Mr. E. F. Wood who has continued to the present time, being now in his fourth year of service.

The school remained nearly three years in its first hired rooms, at 898 East Main Street, which were often so crowded that larger accommodations became an evident and pressing necessity. Accordingly, in 1888, a lot was purchased by the trustees of the First Congregational Church at the corner of Main Street and Ohio Avenue, and the adjoining lot was donated by Mr. F. C. Sessions. A building committee was appointed consisting of Walter A. Mahony, L. W. Rose and E. F. Wood, with power to raise funds and contract for the erection of a chapel on the rear of the lots. Mr. W. E. Cherry undertook the contract at an agreed price of \$3,427.40, and began work in October. The chapel was completed before the end of winter, and, in the afternoon of February 24, 1889, was occupied for the first time with special services of the Sundayschool, followed by a dedication service conducted by Doctor Gladden. The average attendance of the school for 1889 was 144, which has since been largely increased.

After the completion of the chapel, Doctor Gladden preached there every Sunday afternoon for nearly three months. On April 22, 1889, about fifty persons met to consider the advisability of forming a new church. The meeting voted that it was expedient to proceed to the formation of a Congregational Church in connection with the Mayflower Chapel. They appointed a committee of seven to arrange plans of organization, canvass for members and prepare a constitution and form of admission. A second meeting was held May 27, when the constitution and rules were adopted for both church and society and the following persons were elected as the first officers: Samuel Chamberlain, E. O. Randall, Lyman W. Rose, R. B. Smith and Nelson Hoyt, trustees; Frank T. Cole, clerk; J. Knox Livingston, treasurer; Eugene S. Peck, Edwin F. Wood and Frank T. Cole, deacons; and Miss Mary B. Rose, clerk and treasurer. The Mayflower Congregational Society was duly incorporated June 10, 1889.

The church was formally recognized by a council on June 18 and then consisted of thirtynine members, of whom twentyone were from the First Congregational Church, five from the Second Presbyterian Church, three from the Eastwood Church, three from churches outside of the city, and seven united by profession. Soon after its organization the church put itself under the pastoral care of Doctor Gladden and his assistant, Rev. Henry Stauffer. In their division of duties Mr. Stauffer was more especially responsible for the Mayflower Church. He entered on the work May 19, 1889, preaching once a week during the summer and early fall, and after November 1 holding two services each Sabbath.

The evangelical pastors in the eastern part of the city made a careful canvass of the district east of Eighteenth Street, between Broad Street and Livingston Avenue in the fall of 1889, and found 150 families without church connection. Of these more than one third are accessible to Mayflower Church and may be considered as belonging to its field. With its flourishing Sundayschool and an active Young People's Society of Christian Endeavor there is every reason to expect a vigorous growth of this young church. The present officers are, Rev.

Henry Stauffer, pastor; Samuel Chamberlain, Lyman W. Rose, A. Houpt, Richard Plummer and W. G. Lockhart, trustees; Eugene S. Peck, clerk; S. H. Kerins, treasurer; Nelson Hoyt, D. L. Agler and R. M. Sayer, deacons; and Miss Mary B. Rose, clerk and treasurer. The total membership at the close of 1891 was ninety-five. Mr. Stauffer was installed as pastor November 25, 1890.

The latest forward movement of this vigorous young church is the erection, in the closing months of 1891, of a building to be used as a readingroom and gymnasium for the young men and boys in that part of the city. It was opened for use the eighteenth of December, and is successfully accomplishing the purpose for which it was projected.

Welsh Church.—The Welsh Congregational Church of Columbus was organized late in December, 1837, with twelve members, of whom only three were men. Following the custom then prevalent in some parts of Wales, David Davis was made elder, and William Jones deacon. For many years its members were few and its strength small, and in its weakness it affiliated itself in a measure with the First Presbyterian Church, on whose pastor, Rev. James Hoge, D. D., it leaned for counsel and help. This is doubtless one reason why it was, by a misnomer, often called and known as the Welsh Presbyterian Church. Owing in part to its weakness, there were frequent changes in its ministry and several interruptions. The minister serving regularly was Rev. Hugh Price, who for two years divided his time between this church and one in Dublin. He was followed by Rev. Seth Howell, who served four years; Rev. James Price for one and a half years; and, after quite an interval, Rev. B. Evans, who preached nearly two years.

The strength of the church was seriously reduced in 1849, by the withdrawal of the Welsh Calvinistic Methodists, now known as the Welsh Presbyterian Church. In this same year Rev. Rees Powell began preaching here; he continued for five years. After him Rev. John H. Jones preached four years; then Mr. Powell returned and served the church ten years longer, finally leaving in 1869. His successors were Rev. John Jones, for two years; Rev. Isaac C. Hughes, a year and a half; Rev. R. D. Thomas, about two years; Rev. John Jones, again, four years, and Rev. John Cadwallader, three years. The present pastor, Rev. Griffiths Jones, began his ministry in Columbus in October, 1885.

During the first seven years of its existence the church worshiped in several different places, the first of which seems to have been a schoolhouse standing on the alley between High and Front streets and north of Broad Street. After that they held services for a time in the Baptist Church, still standing in 1892—a quaint relic of a past generation—at 338 South Front Street, a little north of Mound. They next occupied a schoolhouse, the location of which cannot now be determined; after that they worshiped at the residence of David Davis, and still later in a schoolhouse on the northeast corner of Fourth and Oak streets. In 1845, they built a frame meetinghouse, 33 x 26 feet, on the north side of Town Street, between Fifth and Sixth. For several years the title to this property was in litigation, it being claimed as resting in the Welsh Presbyterian Church. After a tedious and expensive suit, it was decided that the deed in favor of the Presbyterian church was given by a misnomer, and that the equitable ownership was

with the Welsh Congregational Church, as the actual possession had always been. On the strength of this decision the society sold its property on Town Street and purchased a lot at the northeast corner of Gay Street and Washington Avenue, where it erected in 1890 a new church at an expense of about \$13,000, which was dedicated, free of debt, May 10, 1891.

The church has had a legal existence since April 10, 1872, when it was incorporated under the title of the Welsh Congregational Church, with David Price, John Davies, John Bain, Richard Brown and Jonathan Stephens as trustees. The present officials are Rev. Griffiths Jones, pastor; Thomas Baxter, John T. Griffiths, James T. Jones, Evan Walter and John D. Evans, deacons; D. D. Phillips, William R. Evans, Ezekiel Hughs, Evan Davis and Evan Walter trustees. James T. Jones is superintendent of the-Sundayschool, which numbers from eighty to one hundred in regular attendance, a majority being young people just coming to maturity, although the proportion of children is increasing since the occupancy of the new meetinghouse.

The membership of the church, January 1, 1892, was 140. One of their number is studying at Oberlin, in preparation for the ministry. The worship is always conducted in the Welsh language as being more acceptable to the older members and to newcomers from the old country and from the mining regions of our own state. From the indications under present plans this practice will be continued, and the Welsh Congregational Church will always stand as a Christian home for those who cherish the Welsh as their native tongue and the Congregational order as the one best befitting their sturdy independence and love of freedom.

South Church.—In the summer of 1890, Mr. Jesse L. Bright, a recent graduate of Yale Theological Seminary, made a house to house visitation in the southern part of the city, where there seemed to be need of a new church. So favorably was he received that steps were taken early in September to build immediately a small frame chapel on South High Street as the rallying place of a new Congregational church. The work was pushed by the zealous energy of Mr. William B. Davis so that the room was made ready in less than three weeks. On Friday, September 26, a meeting was held to organize a Sundayschool, which met under the superintendency of Mr. Bright in the afternoon of the following Sabbath. Mr. Bright preached in the same place on Sunday evening and these services have been regularly sustained ever since.

About three weeks later a society was organized and elected five trustees, which number was afterwards increased to seven. The trustees were authorized to purchase lots and erect a permanent chapel. Ground was bought at the corner of High Street and Stewart Avenue and the sum of \$3,500 was speedily raised towards the building. A council of churches, called for the purpose, met on November 24, to recognize the infant church and ordain its young minister. Fortynine persons were reported as ready to join in the new organization, three-fourths of them on confession of their faith. They had selected for deacons Messrs. R. B. Adams and H. E. Reiser, and for clerk Miss Lorana Stimel. The council examined and approved the candidates for membership, and, after examining Mr. Bright, recommended that he be ordained to the ministry. Public services were

accordingly held in the evening for the recognition of the church and the ordination of the pastor. The sermon was preached by Rev. Dr. Gladden and the prayer of ordination was offered by Rev. Sidney Strong, of Mount Vernon.

This little plant in the southern part of the city has taken good root and bids fair soon to become a vigorous church. The Sundayschool numbers over two hundred in regular attendance, and has literally packed the little chapel full almost from the start. The evening audiences have also been large, and thus at both services there has been an earnest pressure for the immediate erection of the new building. Pastor and people have bent all their energies to this work, which has been so far completed that service was held in it the last Sunday evening in June, 1891. The trustees of the society, which is duly incorporated, are Messrs. J. L. Stelzig, W. B. Davis, H. M. Munk, R. B. Adams and Mr. Mitchell. Frank Stratton is clerk, and Mrs. A. Davis treasurer. The number of members on the church roll January 1, 1892, was eightysix. The deacons are five: R. B. Adams, J. H. S. Ferguson, H. E. Reiser, John Brownlee and J. L. Decker. G. Lindeman is clerk of the church.

St. Clair Avenue Chapel.—Late in the summer of 1890, through the exertions of Mr. George W. Bright and other members of the First Congregational Church, a neat frame chapel was erected on lots purchased the previous year at the northwest corner of St. Clair and Hoover avenues. It was dedicated in the afternoon of Sunday, September 21, with a sermon by Rev. Doctor Gladden. The dedication service was followed by the first meeting at this place of a Sundayschool transferred from a room on Twentieth Street. This school was for some time under the superintendency of Mr. C. H. Houseman, a member of Eastwood Church which furnished most of the teachers.

Sunday evening services were held regularly during the fall, and in December Rev. W. B. Marsh, assistant pastor of the First Church, took charge of the work. In the spring of 1891 Mr. Charles E. Albright became superintendent of the school, which has made good progress and has sometimes numbered over one hundred. Rev. George P. Bethel joined this enterprise in March, 1892, holding preaching services Sunday evenings, and a weekly prayermeeting. No church has been organized as yet in connection with this chapel, but it is expected that one will in due time grow out of this work.

Biographical.

CHAPTER XL.

REPRESENTATIVE CITIZENS.

ALLEN G. THURMAN

[Portrait opposite page 16.]

Was born at Lynchburg, Virginia, on November 13, 1813. His father was the Rev. P. Thurman, and his mother, the only daughter of Colonel Nathaniel Allen of North Carolina, the nephew and adopted son of Joseph Hewes, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. In 1819, his parents removed to Chillicothe, Ohio, and he resided there until 1853, when he removed to Columbus, his present residence. He was educated at the Chillicothe Academy and by the private instructions of his mother. He studied law with his uncle, William Allen, afterward United States Senator and later Governor of Ohio, and with Noah H. Swayne, afterward Justice of the United States Supreme Court. He was admitted to the bar in 1835 and practiced his profession until elected Judge of the Supreme Court of Ohio in 1851. From 1854 to 1856 he was Chief Justice. Previous to his election as Judge he had served in the House of Representatives for the Twentyninth Congress, having been elected a member of that body in 1844. In 1867, he was the Democratic candidate for Governor of Ohio and was beaten less than 3,000 votes, although the Republican majority the year before was 43,000. In January, 1868, he was elected to the United States Senate and took his seat on March 4, 1869. In January, 1874, he was reelected. After retiring from the Supreme Bench he resumed the practice of his profession in Columbus, and was engaged as counsel in the Supreme Court in many of the leading cases from all over the State. The Ohio Reports containing his decisions during the four years of his service as Judge had given him a great reputation as a sound lawyer and jurist, and his opinions on legal questions were much sought after and relied upon by attorneys practicing in the Supreme Court; hence he was retained as co-counsel in most of the important cases. He has always been a laborious student and indefatigable in the thorough preparation of his cases, and a forcible, direct speaker, who wasted no time on immaterial points.

Mr. Thurman has always been a Democrat of the straightest sect and not inclined to run after temporary expedients in politics. While serving in the twenty-ninth Congress, he, with many other Northern Democrats, voted for the

Wilmot proviso, extending the anti-slavery provisions of the Ordinance of 1787 to our newly acquired Mexican territory. He was opposed to the repeal of the Missouri Compromise, because he believed it a fair settlement of controverted questions, the reopening of which would cause the sectional struggle which has since deluged the country with blood. On all the exciting questions of that era, he took a bold and manly stand, speaking out his opinions unhesitatingly and doing his best to secure their settlement in the interest of the national welfare. He has always been opposed to the doctrine of nullification and secession, as the platforms of his party in Ohio, in many cases drawn by him, have repeatedly attested.

The gubernatorial contest in 1867, wherein the negro suffrage question was an issue, brought him prominently before the people as a rising national man. In that canvass he spent over four months on the stump, carried the Legislature in both its branches for his party and defeated negro suffrage by over 50,000 votes in one of the strongest Republican states in the Union. On the meeting of the Legislature, he was nominated by the Democratic caucus for United States Senator over Vallandigham by a vote of two to one. After his election to the Senate no man rose more rapidly in the public estimation. Though in a minority of scarcely one-fifth in the Senate, he exercised great influence and obtained among reflecting people of all parties the character of a pure and honest politician and statesman, who would expose fraud and corruption, no matter whom the exposure might hit. Until recent years he has taken an active part in stumping the State and planning the campaigns of his party. In 1873, he succeeded in carrying the Legislature, which secured his reelection to the Senate, though the State the year before had given General Grant nearly 40,000 majority for President. Ex-Senator Allen, his uncle, was elected Governor, though the rest of the Republican ticket was elected by a majority of less than one thousand votes. He was appointed by Garfield one of three commissioners to represent the United States at the International Monetary Congress in 1881, at Paris. Shortly after this he was selected with Chief Justice Thomas M. Cooley of Michigan, and Washburne of Illinois, to serve upon an advisory commission in the troubles as to differential rates between the trunk railroads leading from the Atlantic seaboard to the West. In 1888, much against his inclination he was nominated by his party as Vice President and entered into the campaign with a vigor that surprised both friends and enemies. Since that campaign he has been living in the quiet and retirement of his home on Rich Street.

SAMUEL GALLOWAY

[Portrait opposite page 32.]

Was born on March 20, 1811, at Gettysburg, Pennsylvania. His youth was spent in his native village, and just before his majority, and very soon after the death of his father, he removed to Ohio to make his home among relatives in Highland County. He graduated from Miami University at Oxford, Ohio, in 1833, and at once entered upon the study of law at Hillsboro, Ohio. In the midst of his studies he became deeply impressed with the obligations of religion and promptly abandoning his law studies, he was entered as a student of theology at Princeton. At the end of a

year he became convinced that the profession of law and not the ministry was his true vocation. He did not at once, however, assume his legal studies, but accepted for a term the chair of Greek in his Alma Mater, Miami University, and went from there to South Hanover, Indiana, to enter upon the duties of Professor of Languages. He soon renewed and completed his preparations for the bar and began the practice of law, associated with Nathaniel Massie, in Chillicothe, in 1843. The following winter he was elected Secretary of State, and removed to Columbus in 1844 to enter upon the duties of that office, and was a continuous resident of Columbus until the day of his death. By virtue of his office as Secretary of State he became also an *ex-officio* Commissioner of Common Schools, and by his zeal and indefatigable efforts did much to advance popular education and promote the common school system in Ohio.

In the great contest that was finally terminated in the obliteration of slavery in the Republic, Mr. Galloway took a prominent part, and as early as 1832 was found on the antislavery side, and although he continued to be allied with the Whig party for many years, he finally became a member of the Republican party. Mr. Galloway was not only an ardent admirer of Abraham Lincoln, but was his close personal friend, and spent many pleasant hours in his company. In 1854-5 he represented his district in Congress, at which time his party was largely in the minority. As an orator his reputation was national; his speech on the Kansas contested election was considered one of the most brilliant and effective ever delivered in Congress. Mr. Galloway was of a deeply religious disposition, but was not an active member of any denomination.

In 1843 he was married to Joan Wallen, of Cincinnati, Ohio. Mr. Galloway died at his home in Columbus on April 5, 1872.

JOEL BUTTLES

[Portrait opposite page 56.]

Was the oldest son of Levi Buttolph and Sarah Phelps Buttolph, and was born in Granby, Connecticut, February 1, 1787. The name Buttolph, or as it appears in the earlier English records Botolph and Butolph, is the true surname and appears on all the family tombstones at Granby, and in the family deeds and papers, and in the early records of the town of Rutland, Massachusetts, where the name of Captain John Buttolph, who was one of the proprietors of the town, frequently occurs. By a corruption of pronunciation the name gradually changed to Buttol, Buttels, and finally Battles, until it was accepted by the family. Levi Buttolph became, in 1802, one of the proprietors of the Scioto Company, among whom were Alexander Morrison, David Bristol, James Kilbourne, Levi Battles, Job Case and others, James Kilbourne being the agent. Sixteen thousand acres of land had been bought at Worthington, Ohio, to which place Levi Battles, having sold his farm and homestead in Granby, moved with his family in the autumn of 1804. A few years before this emigration Joel Battles had been educated with the idea of entering some profession. He was given the choice to remain and continue his studies, or go with the family; he chose the latter, and made the long fatiguing journey, arriving on the eighth of December, in the midst of a hard

snow storm. He has graphically described in his journal their arrival at the little settlement in the wilderness after the toilsome journey; the life in a little cabin in the woods, until a more commodious house could be built, and the appearance of the town. "The public square was then pretty much all the opening there was about there, and had been covered with a heavy growth of forest timber, which had been cut down only, the trees lying across each other as they had fallen, making it difficult to get about among them, and going from house to house. At that time there were no other buildings in Worthington than log cabins, except a frame storehouse built by Nathaniel Little on the north side of the public square. On the east side was the double cabin of Ezra Griswold, who kept a tavern, the only one there, and a large cabin built for public purposes, and used on the Sabbath day as a church; Major Kilbourne officiating as a deacon of the Episcopal Church. On the south side of the square, the only house was that of Maj. Kilbourne, and on the west one occupied by Isaac Case.

"North of Worthington at this time, there were no white people living except some four or five families, in what for a long time was called Carpenter's settlement, which was on the Whetstone River about fifteen miles north. On the east there were some thirty families about thirty miles away. In the southeast direction about ten miles, Reed, Nelson and Shaw, and perhaps one other family, had made a beginning on the bottom land of Alum Creek. Following down the Whetstone south, before coming to Franklinton, nine miles from Worthington, a few families had lately settled, mostly from Pennsylvania. These were the Hendersons, Lysles, Fultons and Hunters." The settlement at Franklinton, made in 1797, was the principal town north of Chillicothe and was the county seat. At this time Chillicothe was the most important town near Worthington, and contained a mill built by General Worthington; and to this mill forty miles away they had to go for flour, until, in 1805, Major Kilbourne built the first good mill near Worthington.

Levi Buttles died in June following the arrival of the family in Ohio, from the effects of exposure during a visit to lands at Granville, for which he was the agent of a company from Massachusetts and Connecticut. Joel Buttles was then hardly eighteen and had been employed in teaching school for some time. After three or four years had passed, he bought the printing office of Colonel James Kilbourne, who had established it for the publication of a weekly newspaper, and became editor as well as printer; the excitements and dangers incident to the war with England at that time, and the defensive preparations against that power, making a newspaper welcome and remunerative. It was about this time, when the State was threatened with invasions of the British and Indians from Canada, that he entered the service of the militia for several weeks. In 1812 he sold out the printing office and entered into special partnership with the Worthington Manufacturing Company, and on the twentyeighth of November, 1813, removed the store to Columbus, which then contained about three hundred inhabitants. The country about it was almost in a state of nature, and the deer used to come into what is now the Statehouse Square, to browse upon the tops of trees which had been felled for clearing. Much jealousy existed between the older town of Franklinton and

its new rival on the opposite bank of the river; but Columbus grew rapidly and absorbed the business of that part of the country, and finally became the county seat.

On September 11, 1814, he was married to Lauretta Barnes, daughter of Doctor Samuel Barnes, of Massachusetts, deceased, and Cynthia Goodale Barnes, then wife of Colonel James Kilbourne, and soon after this entered into partnership with Dr. Lincoln Goodale. In the year 1814 he received the appointment of postmaster of Columbus, which office he held until the election of General Jackson as President of the United States in 1829; when, being a staunch Whig, he was obliged to retire before the then new principle that "to the victor belong the spoils." From this time he identified himself with the life and prosperity of the city, and was one of its most enlightened and public spirited citizens. He held many offices of trust, was several years before his death President of the City Bank, and was one of the founders and most liberal supporters of the Protestant Episcopal Church in Ohio. The original subscription paper for Trinity Church, Columbus, was drawn by him. The busy years of his life were crowded with deeds of generosity to the needy, of sympathy for the suffering, and of helpful interest for all whose wants and needs came within his knowledge. His death took place at Urbana, Ohio, August, 1850, in the sixtythird year of his age.

NORTON STRANGE TOWNSEND

[Portrait opposite page 86.]

Was born at Clay Coaton, Northamptonshire, England, on December 25, 1815. His parents came to this country and settled upon a farm in Avon, Lorain County, Ohio, in the spring of 1830. Busy with farm work he found no time to attend school, but made good use of his father's small library. He early took an active part in the temperance and antislavery reforms, and for some time was superintendent of a Sundayschool in his neighborhood. In 1836 he taught a district school, and in 1837 commenced the study of medicine with Doctor R. L. Howard, of Elyria. The winter of the same year he spent in attending a course of lectures at Cincinnati Medical College. Returning to Elyria he applied himself to medical studies with Doctor Howard, and to Latin, Greek and French with other teachers. In 1839 he was a student at the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York, spending what time he could command as voluntary assistant in the chemical laboratory of Professor John Torrey. In March, 1840, he received the degree of M. D. from the University of New York, of which the College of Physicians and Surgeons was then a department. Proposing to spend a year or two in visiting the hospitals and medical schools of Europe, the temperance society of the College of Physicians and Surgeons requested him to carry the greeting of that body to similar societies on the other side of the Atlantic; this afforded him an opportunity to make the acquaintance of many wellknown temperance men. The Antislavery Society of the State of Ohio also made him its delegate to the World's Antislavery Convention of June, 1840, at London, England, where he saw and heard distinguished antislavery men from different countries. He then visited Paris and remained there through the

summer and autumn, seeing practice in the hospitals and taking private lessons in operative surgery, auscultation and other branches. The next winter was passed in Edinburg, and the spring following in Dublin. In 1841 he returned to Ohio and began the practice of medicine, first at Avon and afterwards in Elyria. In 1843 he was married to Harriet N. Wood, who lived only ten years after their marriage. In 1848 he was elected to the General Assembly by the antislavery men of Lorain County, and took an active part in securing the repeal of the "Black Laws" of Ohio, and in the election of Salmon P. Chase to the United States Senate. In 1850 Doctor Townshend was elected a member of the Constitutional Convention of Ohio, and in the same year he was elected a member of the Thirtysecond Congress. In 1853 he was elected to the Ohio Senate, where he presented a memorial in favor of the establishment of a State institution for the training of imbeciles. At the next session this measure was carried, and Doctor Townshend was appointed one of three trustees to carry the plan into effect, a position he held by subsequent appointments for twentyone years. While in political life Doctor Townshend relinquished the practice of medicine, and with his family returned to the farm in Avon. In October, 1854, he was married to Margaret A. Bailey. The same year he united with Professors James H. Fairchild and James Daseomb, of Oberlin, and Doctor John S. Newberry, of Cleveland, in an attempt to establish an Agricultural College. Winter courses of lectures were given on the branches of science most intimately related to agriculture for three successive winters, twice at Oberlin, and once at Cleveland. This effort perhaps had some effect in attracting public attention to the importance of special education for the young farmer. In 1858, Doctor Townshend was chosen member of the State Board of Agriculture in which body he continued to serve for six years. He also served in the same capacity in 1868-69. Early in 1863 he received the appointment of Medical Inspector in the United States Army, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. This he held to the end of the war. In 1867 he was appointed one of a committee to examine the woolappraiser's department of New York and other customhouses, to ascertain how correctly wools were classified. The report of this committee is supposed to have aided in securing the wool tariff of that year. Near the same period he was appointed, with Professor Henry, of Washington, and Professor Torrey, of New York, to visit the United States Mint at Philadelphia, and determine by chemical analysis the uniformity and standard purity of the government coinage. In 1869 he was appointed professor of agriculture in the Iowa Agricultural College, where he remained for one year. In 1870, the law having passed to establish an agricultural and mechanical college in Ohio, he was one of the trustees charged with the duty of carrying the law into effect. In 1873 he resigned the place of trustee and was immediately appointed Professor of Agriculture. During the vacation of 1884 he visited the agricultural and veterinary schools and botanic gardens of Great Britain and Ireland, and attended the English national fair at Shrewsbury, that of Scotland at Edinburg, and that of Ireland at Dublin. Doctor Townshend has been for eighteen years Professor of Agriculture in what was the Ohio Agricultural and Mechanical College, now the Ohio State University. He has been prominent in the work of agricultural edu-

education of late years, not only in connection with the University, but as a lecturer at Farmers' Institutes.

JAMES EDWARD WRIGHT

[Portrait opposite page 101.]

Was born on September 29, 1829, at his father's farm homestead, near the village of Dublin, in Franklin County, Ohio. His father, Daniel Wright, a native of New York State, emigrated from Westchester County of that State to the State of Ohio, and was, for his day, a man of superior mental endowments and culture—a great reader and a clear thinker. The mother of James E. Wright, whose maiden name was Margaret Christie, was a native of the State of Connecticut and was endowed with rare mental qualities. She was a sister of the distinguished Rev. William Christie, one of the pioneer preachers of the Methodist Episcopal Church, noted for his great eloquence and earnest zeal. Even in his childhood James E. Wright displayed great mental brightness and fairly devoured all the books he could obtain. It is related of him that before he was twelve years old he had studied and mastered, with little assistance, thirteen different arithmetics. This love of mathematics he developed and cultivated, in all branches of the science, in after life. After he had availed himself of all the benefits offered by the local schools of his neighborhood, he continued his studies at Central College, near Columbus, Wittenburg College at Springfield, and the Ohio Wesleyan University at Delaware, and finally, in the year 1845, he entered Princeton College and there graduated in 1848. The Master's degree was afterwards conferred upon him by that noted institution. While at college he cultivated general literature and indulged in authorship both from taste and to help defray his expenses. The productions of his pen appeared in *Putnam's Magazine*, a leading periodical of that day, and attracted the favorable criticism of Washington Irving and other eminent authors for their literary merit and promise. These contributions consisted mainly of stories of Indian life and tales of quiet rural life which were remarkably simple, touching and beautiful.

Owing to his constant application to study at college, Mr. Wright's eyes were seriously affected, and after graduation, being quite unable to use them in reading, he gave up his studies and spent several years with his uncle, James Wright, in Alabama, on an extensive plantation, enjoying the recreation such a life afforded. On his return from the South, he entered the office of Samuel Galloway, then a prominent lawyer of Columbus, for the purpose of studying law. Although he was much hampered in his study by his impaired eyesight, which made it necessary for his father and mother to read the text-books to him, he was well equipped for the responsible and difficult duties of his profession on his admission to the bar in January, 1853. The first fifteen years after his admission to the bar he resided in Dublin, and practiced law chiefly in Franklin, Madison, Delaware and Union counties. Before entering upon the practice of law, he had acquired a high degree of skill as a civil engineer, and he brought to his aid, with great force, in contested cases involving the principles of mechanics, his superior learning in that science. Shortly after the Ashtabula railway bridge disaster, he contributed a

number of articles to the press, which were largely instrumental in arousing and developing public sentiment in the matter of the safe construction and proper inspection of railroad bridges.

Although Mr. Wright seldom took an active part in political affairs, and was never ambitious for public office, preferring his chosen profession and the cultivation of general literature, still he was on more than one occasion made the recipient of the esteem and confidence of his fellow citizens. His first county office was that of County Treasurer, to which he was appointed on August 3, 1869, by the County Commissioners in the place of A. C. Healdy. On July 26, 1870, he was a second time appointed to that office, filling a vacancy caused by the death of J. H. Stauring, treasurer-elect. He was subsequently elected to the same office in 1872, and again in 1874.

In 1869, Mr. Wright removed to Worthington, where he resided until the time of his death, November 17, 1890. During his residence in Columbus he took great pride in building up the public schools.

He was married in 1855 to Miss Elizabeth Davis, of Dublin. To them was born a family of five daughters and three sons: namely, Annie, wife of Rev. Wayland D. Ball, of Baltimore, Maryland; Edith, wife of Mr. George B. Goodrich, of Kansas; Daniel W. who is married to Miss Grace Gilbert; Mattie, Carrie, Nellie Moses and Paul.

As a lawyer, Mr. Wright was not only broadly and solidly grounded in the principles of law as a science, but was also an expert in the law as an art. Of an analytic turn of mind and intent on getting at the ultimate reason, he endeavored to solve legal questions by the application of principles rather than by adjudications—testing the latter by the touchstone of principle. In the ethics of the profession he was a very martinet. His standard of the ideal lawyer was high. The *esprit de corps* of the profession in him was strong. In his estimation the profession was a high calling, and not merely a money-making art and system of arts and tricks. He detested the commercial idea and the drummer methods of recent times. While not deficient in any department of law, he preferred and therefore became most proficient in equity jurisprudence. In his thought, as in its best definition, equity is the soul and spirit of the law, and in its natural justice, humanity and honesty, equity was more in harmony with the just, humane and liberal tendencies of his mind, than were the rigid rules of the common law. To the aid of a clear legal mind, he brought indefatigable industry and exhaustive investigation. He kept well up with the learning of the profession and the best developments of equity jurisprudence, and to that end spared no expense for the best books as they came from the press. His cases were always well prepared for hearing. His arguments were clear and concise. He was an able lawyer in every respect. His briefs were always scholarly, and finished and exhaustive, and in every paragraph could be seen the skilled hand of an accomplished master. His mind was wonderfully quick in its operations and his memory was exceedingly accurate and retentive.

He had mingled much with the great men of the nation; with its lawyers, theologians and statesmen—a circumstance which made his conversation remark-

ably interesting and instructive, and he was a striking example of the man who cultivates learning from the pure love of it. Mr. Wright was a man of tender and affectionate disposition; his friendship for others was sincere and unselfish, and, especially, was he a friend of the young man seeking to make the most of life, and his love for his wife and children and his devotion to them was of the most intense kind. In all the relations of life, Mr. Wright was an honest man, plain and unpretentious, and he thoroughly detested hypocrisy and fraud in every shape.

PETER EMIL AMBOS,

[Portrait opposite page 128.]

The son of Henry Ambos, was born on September 29, 1814, at Zweibrücken, Rhein-baiern, Germany. In 1830, at the age of seventeen, he emigrated to America, landing at Norfolk, Virginia. He remained at Norfolk for two years working at confectionery, which business he learned. In 1832 he removed to Columbus where he ever after resided. He opened a confectionery store on South High Street in a building situated on the ground afterwards occupied by the Comstock Opera House. He remained there for nine years, one year of which he was in partnership with George Egner, who came with him from Norfolk. At the end of nine years he was enabled to buy the land on which the store of the Ambos Restaurant is now located, where he continued the confectionery business. In 1854 he disposed of his business and became connected with the Columbus Machine Manufacturing Company, of which he was treasurer during the presidency, respectively, of Samuel Galloway and John S. Hall. The name of the company was afterwards changed to the Columbus Machine Company, of which Mr. Ambos acted as president and treasurer from 1865 to the end of his life. He was one of the organizers of the First National Bank in 1863, and was elected its first vice president. After the death of W. B. Hubbard in 1866 he was president, and continued to hold that position until his death. He was also president of the old Capital Insurance Company until it was merged into the Franklin Insurance Company. On August 1, 1841, he was united in marriage to Dorothea Jäger, who bore him three children: Emilie, Emil and Herman. During the latter years of his life, Mr. Ambos was in poor health. In the spring of 1866, while at Kelley's Island, he contracted a severe cold, which resulted in catarrh of the lungs. He went to Hot Springs, Arkansas, and was much improved, but never fully recovered his health. His death was somewhat sudden. He was at the First National Bank, up to the hour of closing on Saturday, in about his usual health, whence he repaired to his home on South High Street. Shortly after his arrival home he was seized with a fainting spell, reviving from which he soon after retired to rest. About 11 o'clock he was taken with severe vomiting. Unconsciousness soon followed, which lasted until his death on Saturday night, June 24, 1877. The immediate cause of his death was apoplexy. Mr. Ambos was one of the founders of the Independent Protestant Church, on East Mound Street, of which Rev. Christian Heddåus is now pastor. He was one of the principal supporters of this church until his death.

WILLIAM AUGUSTUS PLATT

[Portrait opposite page 144.]

Was born March 7, 1809, in Lanesboro, Massachusetts, a country hamlet hidden in the heart of the Berkshire hills. He was a descendant of Richard Platt, who came to Connecticut from Hertfordshire, England, in 1638. In his very early childhood, he and his three sisters were left motherless. William was given into the care of his grandparents, Benjamin and Ada Platt, and in 1817 came with them to Columbus, where they established a new home among the earliest settlers in the new capital city of Ohio. With the exception of two years of his early manhood, which he spent in New York City, and in Wooster, Ohio, he continued to reside in Columbus the remainder of his life, and saw it grow from a village of a hundred inhabitants into a city of sixty thousand people. With but slight school advantages, he acquired a good education, having the faculty for easy and natural acquisition of knowledge which seems to belong to the old New England blood.

He learned the watchmaker's trade, opened a jewelry store in the Neil House block, and made it not only a success but the leading establishment of the kind in this part of the country. About 1850 he retired from the jewelry business to turn his attention to other interests and enterprises. He was president of the Columbus Gas Company from its organization in 1846 until a short time before his death. He was at the time a leading spirit in many other corporations and enterprises closely connected with the history and growth of Columbus.

As one of the original members of the Ohio Tool Company, and for several years its president, engaged in the active direction of its affairs, he had much to do with making it one of the most successful manufacturing enterprises ever established in Columbus. He was a member of the first board of trustees of Greenlawn Cemetery, aided in the selection of its lands, and through a long series of years, as member of the board, and for twelve years its president, rendered most valuable services in the administration of the affairs of the association. By the appointment and at the urgent request of Governor Chase, he became a commissioner of the State House, then in course of erection, and continued a wise and faithful supervision of its construction until its completion.

Mr. Platt was one of the men of strong personality who mark the early history of Columbus. He had great force of will and character, quick perceptions and rare judgment in all matters, a sympathetic temperament, and that perfect integrity and fairness of mind which inspire full confidence and respect. Thoroughness in all that he undertook characterized his whole life. He had a love for horticulture and was never happier than when enjoying the recreation of work in his garden, trying a new experiment in grafting or grape culture, or giving his attention to one or another of the infinite matters of interest to be found by the lover of nature in a well ordered garden.

In 1855 he planned and built a new residence at the northeast corner of Broad Street and Cleveland Avenue, at that time an almost suburban location. The house stands today a monument to his good taste, and illustrates the generous scale on which all his undertakings were carried out. After nearly forty years it is one of the most spacious, sightly and comfortable residences of Columbus. Three

acres of land around this residence gave scope for horticultural recreation, and for many years, while his health was strong and the scantier markets of that time were an incentive to private gardening for the supply of one's own table, Mr. Platt took great pleasure and pride in producing on that three acres, and sharing with his neighbors, the very finest fruits and vegetables of all sorts, large and small. The newest varieties of grapes, strawberries, pears, melons and the more prosaic potato, were there, and flowers, especially roses, in profusion. Another characteristic was fondness for all the animal kind, especially horses, and they seemed, as is often the case, to recognize in him their especial friend and master, becoming attached to him and subject to his will in an unusual degree.

He married Fanny A. Hayes, of Delaware, Ohio, September 2, 1839. She died July 16, 1856, leaving a son and three daughters. Prior to this bereavement Mr. Platt, with his wife, entered fully into the social life of Columbus, and freely shared in the maintenance of its wide hospitality. He was always a kind and genial neighbor, and generous, considerate host. Even after his increasing deafness and the bereavement of life had caused his gradual withdrawal from society entertainments, he was cordially observant of all hospitable rites, and always showed a fine courtesy, which was the natural expression of his considerateness for others. In 1863 he was married to Sarah Follett of Sandusky, Ohio, by whom he had three daughters.

Mr. Platt died on August 8, 1882, after an illness of several months, borne with characteristic fortitude.

HON. JAMES KILBOURN

[Portrait opposite page 184.]

One of the most widely known of the pioneers of Franklin County, was born in New Britain, Connecticut, October 19, 1770. He died in Worthington, Ohio, April 9, 1850. Until the age of fifteen he worked with his father, a farmer in moderate circumstances, and enjoyed but few opportunities for instruction. At that time, his father having met with reverses, compelling him to part with his farm, he left his home and apprenticed himself to a clothier. Seven months of each year he devoted to his master, his only compensation being his board and instruction in his trade; the remaining five months he hired himself to farmers to procure means to meet his other expenses. During the first three summers of his apprenticeship he was principally employed by Mr. Griswold, father of Bishop Griswold of the Protestant Episcopal Church. The future Bishop became his warm friend, and with his assistance he acquired a considerable knowledge of the classics and mathematics. About the commencement of the fourth year of his apprenticeship, his master relinquished all claims to his serving as an apprentice, and gave to him the entire charge of the establishment. November 8, 1789, he was married to Lucy Fitch, daughter of John Fitch, of Philadelphia, the inventor and builder of the first steamboat in the world. During the next few years he was extensively engaged in merchandising and manufacturing, meeting with large success, and early acquiring a competence. During this time he continued to pros-

cented his studies, and also devoted much time to various objects of public utility. He had early in life become a member of the Protestant Episcopal Church and often officiated as layreader. About the year 1800, he presented himself as a candidate for orders in the church, and was ordained by Bishop Jarvis, of Connecticut. He declined several advantageous calls to vacant parishes, having formed a project of emigration to Ohio, then regarded as the "Far West." In the winter of 1801-2, he succeeded in obtaining seven associates, who desired him to explore the country, and if he thought expedient, purchase land enough for forty families. Accordingly, in the spring of 1802, he started on his first expedition to Ohio. He traveled the first three hundred miles by stage to Shippensburg, Pennsylvania, near the foot of the Alleghany Mountains, thence, carrying a heavy pack, he walked over the mountains to Pittsburgh, 150 miles; thence continued traveling on foot more than a thousand miles through the eastern part of the territory. After a careful survey of the country, he fixed upon a desirable location, and returning home completed the association of forty members, known as the "Scioto Company," and closed the contract for a township of 16,000 acres he had previously selected.

In the spring of 1803, he again started for the West, on horseback, followed by a millwright, blacksmith, with other laborers and a family in two wagons. At Pittsburgh he purchased millstones, irons, and other supplies, which were sent down the Ohio River to the mouth of the Scioto, and then taken in a keelboat to the new purchase—now Worthington. Mr. Kilbourn arrived at the point of destination some weeks in advance of the others, and on May 5, 1803, he cut the first tree on the purchase. Upon the arrival of the party, they at once proceeded to clear land and put in seed for potatoes, corn, turnips, etc. He also erected a blacksmith shop, school building, place of public worship and twelve cabins, and commenced a dam across the Scioto River and laid out the town. Mr. Kilbourn then returned to Connecticut and conducted his own and ten other families to Worthington. The entire colony now numbered one hundred persons. Nearly all of the adult members united with the Episcopal Society and were constituted a church under the name of St. John's Parish, of which Mr. Kilbourn was appointed Rector. Ever active and efficient, he visited the neighboring settlements, and other parts of the State, preaching and organizing societies, many of which became and remained permanent churches. Many and arduous duties had already devolved upon him aside from those pertaining to his profession. He superintended all the affairs of the colony, and the calls upon his time for the transaction of public business rapidly increased. Up to this time he had never entertained the thought of leaving his clerical office, but his fellow citizens began to urge upon him the importance of his taking the lead in their civil affairs, and having procured the establishment of a western diocese by the General Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church, he retired from the ministry, in 1804. Upon the organization of the State Government of Ohio, he was appointed a civil magistrate and an officer of militia on the Northwestern frontiers. In the spring of 1805, he explored the south shore of Lake Erie and selected the site of Sandusky City. About this time he received, unasked for, the appointment of United States Surveyor of a large portion of the public lands. In 1806, he was appointed

one of the first trustees of the Ohio College at Athens. In 1808, he was elected one of three commissioners to locate the seat of Miami University. About this time he was elected major of the Frontier Regiment, and soon afterwards lieutenant-colonel, and then colonel. This last office he declined, and also resigned his former commission.

On the organization of Worthington College in 1812 he was elected president of the corporation. During the same year he was appointed by the president of the United States a commissioner to settle the boundary between the public lands and the Great Virginia Reservation. Immediately after the completion of this service, which was performed under circumstances of much peril, he was elected to Congress. On his return home at the close of the second session, he was unanimously reelected colonel, and was prevailed upon to accept. In the fall of 1814 he was again placed in nomination for Congress, his opponent being General Philemon Beecher, previously Speaker of the House. Colonel Kilbourn was elected by a vote of more than two to one. At the end of the Fourteenth Congress, he declined a renomination. While in Congress the interests of the Great West were the objects of his special care. He was the first to propose donation of land to actual settlers in the Northwestern Territory, and as chairman of a select committee, he drew up and presented a bill for that purpose. About the commencement of the war with Great Britain, it being extensively known that he had a knowledge of manufacturing and some spare capital, he was requested by friends in New York, and urged by the President and his Cabinet and members of Congress, to embark in the manufacture of woollen goods for clothing the army and navy. Although remembering the ruin of all engaged in similar enterprises during the War of the Revolution, he was induced to join a company for that purpose, in which he invested all his ready capital and incurred liabilities to a large amount.

On the declaration of peace, there being no further demand for army woollens, the company met with great loss. He sustained the whole establishment until 1820, when the factories at Worthington and Steubenville were obliged to close. He now found himself at the age of fifty years, with a large family, most of them young, deprived of everything he had accumulated in his long and busy life. With his customary energy and spirit, he took up his surveying apparatus again and went into the woods. For more than twenty years he was much of the time busily engaged in this calling, and it is safe to say that he has surveyed more townships, highways, turnpikes, railroads and boundary lines than any three other men in the State. By the practice of his wonted industry and enterprise he in a short time acquired a good degree of independence. In 1823 he was elected to the Ohio legislature, and served with distinction in that body. Soon after this he was appointed by the Governor of Ohio to select the lands granted by Congress towards the Ohio Canal. In 1838-9 he was again a member of the General Assembly. He was the presiding officer at the great State Convention at Columbus, July 4, 1839, for laying the corner stone of the Capitol of Ohio; also at the noted Whig Convention February 22, 1840. It may be added that, after arriving at the age of seventy he was called to preside at more than half of all

the conventions and meetings of every kind which he attended. Colonel Kilbourn declined all public offices, except that of assessor of real and personal property for the County of Franklin, the duties of which office he performed until 1845, when he resigned. But although retired from active public life, he still felt a great interest in public affairs, and during the six years ending with 1848, he delivered more than one hundred addresses on state and national policy. He died at his residence in Worthington, April, 1850, aged eighty years. He was twice married. His first wife died soon after his removal to Ohio, and in 1808 he was married in Worthington to Cynthia Goodale, sister of Doctor L. Goodale.

JOHN OTSTOT

[Portrait opposite page 200.]

Was born in Columbia, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, September 7, 1804. His father, Adam Otstot, had come to Pennsylvania with his parents from Germany before the Declaration of Independence was issued. His mother was born in York County, Pennsylvania. John attended the district school for two years and a half, and this comprised all his schooling. At the age of seventeen he started in to learn the trade of wagonmaker. When twentyone years of age, he decided to come west, and finally located in Columbus in December, 1824. He walked the whole distance of 500 miles, aided by nothing but a stout staff, and carrying his knapsack, which weighed fifteen pounds. This feat he performed in the remarkably short time of ten days. Shortly after his arrival in Columbus he engaged in wagonmaking with Mathias Kinney. At the end of two years Mr. Kinney died and Mr. Otstot bought his shop. He remained in this business for thirtyseven years, finally retiring from business in 1863 to look after his real estate, of which he had acquired considerable. In 1885 he was appointed Street Commissioner to superintend the improvement of the streets, and in connection with his appointment occurred an incident which shows the high esteem in which he was held by his fellow citizens. The City Council, with which the appointment rested, was a Democratic body, yet they unanimously appointed Mr. Otstot, who was and is a Republican. Under his careful superintendency a large saving took place and economical ways were injected into the methods of the commission. The steadiness and constancy of his character is shown by the fact that from the time he first came to Columbus to the present day, a period of sixty-six years, he has always lived upon the same lot. For forty years he has been a member of the First Presbyterian Church, and for forty-five years a member of the Odd Fellows, having joined Columbus Lodge, Number 9, in 1845. He has passed through all the chairs of the order, and was treasurer for fifteen years. He was also trustee of the same lodge for a period of thirtyone years. He also belongs to Camp 6, I. O. O. F., and is now colorbearer of the Canton Number 1, I. O. O. F. He is one of the oldest living members of the Old Pioneer Association. He was a member of the Mechanics' Beneficial Society from its beginning in 1825 to its ending about 1880. For thirtyone years he was its trustee. It owned the building now known as the Eagle Drug Store, southeast corner of High and Rich streets.

Mr. Otstot was married on August 5, 1829, to Eleanor Van Vorst, who had come to Columbus from the State of New York. They had thirteen children, namely, Catherine, afterwards Mrs. Henry Deahl; John; Elizabeth A., afterwards Mrs. Henry Behmer; Amanda, afterwards Mrs. William Smith; Adelia, afterwards Mrs. Samuel W. Williams; Charles, Lucy, Oliver, Woodberry, Charlotte, afterwards Mrs. Philip Lukop; Edward, Frank A. and Albert.

Mrs. Otstot died in 1861. In October, 1864, Mr. Otstot married Mrs. Matilda Wofford, *née* Webb.

CHRISTIAN FREDERICK JAEGER

[Portrait opposite page 234.]

Was born in Heilinrode, in Hesse Cassel, Germany, on August 11, 1795. His parents were Rev. John J. Jaeger, a minister of the German Reformed Church, and Maria Jaeger. When Christian was four years old his father died, and his mother moved with her children to Hesse Cassel, where they were educated. In 1811 he was admitted to the Westphalian Artillery School, where he pursued his military studies under able instructors until 1812 or 1813, when the French were driven out of the city by General Zernicheff and the Russian army. After the battle of Leipzig, young Jaeger joined the allied forces of his native land. He entered the Kur-Hessian army, which formed part of the North German allied army, and was commissioned second lieutenant. The Germans pursued the enemy into French territory, but the corps to which Mr. Jaeger belonged took no part in any severe battles. After the treaty of Paris, he returned to Germany, where he continued in service as an officer of the Kur-Hessian army. He was successively promoted to first lieutenant and captain, and made commandant of the flying artillery corps, in which he served until 1832, when he was relieved from further service by his own request.

He was married in 1821 to Johanna Henrietta Brauer, who was born on January 28, 1799, and died in Columbus on February 10, 1868. They emigrated to America with their children in 1834, leaving Germany in April and arriving in New York in July. Intending to go to Missouri they took steamer on the Hudson to Albany, then traveled on the first horse railway built in America to Schenectady, from Schenectady by canal to Buffalo, then by steamer on Lake Erie to Cleveland, where again they embarked on a canal boat. On arriving at Lockbourne, they found the feeder of the canal broken and the boats could not come up to Columbus. The children and baggage were therefore conveyed in a large wagon, while the rest walked to Columbus. As the cholera was raging with great violence, they decided to remain in Columbus. Several months after his arrival, Mr. Jaeger bought 140 acres of land on South High Street, where he continued to reside up to the time of his death.

Mr. Jaeger's family consisted of eleven children, seven of whom were born in Germany. Those who grew to maturity were Dorothea, Herman W., Henry, who died in 1846, Maria, Joanna, Edward, who died in 1876, Frederick, Matilda and Emma. Mr. Jaeger took an active interest in politics, but never held any office.

MILBURY MILLER GREENE

[Portrait opposite page 240.]

Was born in Lewiston Falls, Maine, on May 11, 1830. His father, David Greene, who was of New Hampshire family, was one of the first to engage in the manufacturing of boots and shoes by organized labor, a business which has developed into such immense proportions in the East. In the fall of 1839, he founded the first factory at Auburn, Maine. On his return home from Pittsburgh, where he had gone to introduce his goods, he was detained in the Alleghany Mountains for over a week by the fury of a snow storm, then raging. This delay caused him to reach New York in time to take the illfated steamer *Lexington*, which was burned on Long Island Sound, and he was among the lost. His body was afterwards found in a boat firmly wedged beneath the ice. His wife, Lymtha (Miller) Greene, was born in Kennebunk Port, Maine, and died in Athens, Ohio, November 5, 1884, at the age of eighty-six.

Young Milbury Greene attended school at Lewiston Falls Academy, which he left at the age of sixteen in order to care for his mother. After leaving school he was in the employ of Joseph D. Davis & Co. While there he formed an acquaintance with Walter H. French, from New Hampshire, who was a railroad contractor and at that time engaged in building a part of the Maine Central Railway through the town of Greene, adjacent to Lewiston Falls. Mr. French having taken a contract on the Vermont Central, at the town of Bolton, midway between Montpelier and Burlington, he was desirous that young Greene should accept a position with him, which he accordingly did, and spent a portion of the years 1849 and 1850 on this road. In September, 1851, Mr. French offered to take him as a partner in any work that might be secured. Having received an invitation from Captain Kennedy, formerly an engineer on the Vermont Central, and then chief engineer of the Marietta & Cincinnati Railroad, which was partially under construction from Cincinnati to Marietta, Mr. French decided to go west with Mr. Greene and bid for the work, the contract for which was to be let that fall. They started from Manchester, New Hampshire, on September 7, 1851. On Tuesday, September 16, they reached Chillicothe. Here they met members of the firm of Cushing, Wood & Co., who contracted for the building of the Marietta & Cincinnati road between Blanchester and Chillicothe. Upon their invitation, Mr. Greene and Mr. French investigated various parts of the work and soon became satisfied that, though they were thoroughly conversant with New England work, railroad construction in Ohio was of such a different character that before they could successfully compete with Western builders a more thorough knowledge of its details would have to be acquired. They, however, made an estimate on twenty miles of the road, which only served to confirm their former conclusion. Mr. French was obliged to return to Manchester. Mr. Greene determined to remain and master the difficulty. For this purpose he engaged to act as paymaster for the firm of Cushing, Wood & Company, and to take charge of their books. Here he remained for eleven months, during which time he made himself thoroughly familiar with the details of Ohio railroad building. He was now ready for business. A partnership was formed under the firm name of French, Dodge &

Company, composed of Walter H. French, of Manchester, New Hampshire, J. B. French, of Lowell, Massachusetts, Arthur Latham, of White River, Vermont, Frederick Dodge, of Lynne, New Hampshire, and M. M. Greene. On September 10, 1852, they made a bid for the heavy work to the Ohio River at Belpre and Marietta, which amounted to \$4,000,000. The bid was accepted on the following day. Mr. Greene made the estimates. On October 8, he returned from the East with men and supplies.

After the completion of this contract he bought a salt works property in Southern Ohio, which business he engaged in for a time. Here he first conceived the idea of building the Hocking Valley Railway, which was commenced in 1865. He entered enthusiastically into the work of promoting the enterprise, devoting much of his own time and private means to the preliminary surveys and to the securing of local subscriptions. Finding inadequate encouragement at home and along the line of the proposed railway, he visited Columbus, a comparative stranger, and entered upon the task of awakening the interests of its substantial citizens to the importance of the railway to the material prosperity of the city. At first he met with but little encouragement, but finally at his earnest solicitation, a meeting was called, at which some half a dozen public spirited citizens were present. At this small gathering, so able was his presentation and advocacy of the merits of his proposed enterprise and its future value to the city of Columbus, he secured the promises of coöperation of these few citizens. He emphasized his own faith by offering personally to repay all money subscribed for making further surveys should it be found that his representations were not true. The immediate result of the meeting was a subscription of \$1,150 by the few gentlemen then present, to make a survey. An engineer was employed to make the survey, whose report indicated a better line than Mr. Greene had represented. Steps were then taken to secure stock subscriptions, the name being changed from that of Mineral to that of Columbus & Hocking Valley Railroad Company. Mr. Greene personally soliciting subscriptions at Columbus and along the line, obtained in a few weeks \$750,000, and the Columbus organization was thereupon perfected. Contracts were made for the construction of the road and the equipment, additional stock subscriptions meantime being secured. In a comparatively few months, the first train of Hocking coal was brought to Columbus. From this small beginning has developed the present Columbus, Hocking Valley & Toledo railway system, to which more than any other enterprise does Columbus owe its first onward and upward impulse, demonstrating its peculiar advantages as a manufacturing and commercial city. His was the leading, guiding and directing mind in the operation and policy of the road from its inception until its sale by the stockholders. After completing the Columbus & Hocking Valley road, Mr. Greene, as president, built the Columbus & Toledo, and the Ohio & West Virginia lines. In 1881 these roads were consolidated under the name of Columbus, Hocking Valley & Toledo Railway Company, of which Mr. Greene was president. His career as a railroad man was continuous from 1848 to June 30, 1886, when, at a meeting of the board of directors, he resigned the presidency on account of ill health and need of rest.

In December, 1886, he organized the Clinton National Bank of Columbus and was elected its president, which position he occupied at the time of his death, which occurred on June 26, 1887. Mr. Greene's entire business career was marked by sound judgment, great energy, sagacity and probity.

In 1853 he was married to Martha K. Gould, of Portland, Maine, whose death occurred October 29, 1891. His family consisted of three daughters and two sons.

EDWARD LEROY HINMAN

[Portrait opposite page 256.]

Son of Daniel and Harriett Woodworth Hinman, was born in Southbury, New Haven County, Connecticut, on October 25, 1825. He was the eldest of three children. His brother, Charles W., was graduated at Yale in 1851, studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1853. Preferring books and literary employment to his profession he entered the service of the government as an assistant in the Congressional Library, where he remained until the time of his death, which occurred in 1864. Marietta E., a sister, was married in 1854 to George E. Clark of South Carolina.

Edward L., the subject of this sketch, was educated, in part, at home by his father, who was an adept in mathematics; and in part at the Southbury Academy. In 1849, after the completion of his school life, he entered a mercantile house in New Haven, with a view to acquiring a thorough business training. Seven years later he became financially interested in a firm implement manufacturing company at Naugatuck, Connecticut, but took up his residence in New York City, where he opened an office for the sale of his goods. In 1859 he removed to Columbus and became a member of the firm of Hall, Brown & Co., which, in 1865, was succeeded by Brown, Hinman & Co., and this in 1888 by the Brown, Hinman & Huntington Manufacturing Company. These several firms, or perhaps it would be more accurate to say this one firm under its several names, has for thirty years been the largest manufacturer of a certain class of agricultural implements in Ohio, and probably one of the largest in the world. Mr. Hinman has now for twenty years been the vice president of the Citizen's Savings Bank of Columbus; for twelve years has served as the president of the Columbus Savings Bank Company. He is also a director of the Franklin Insurance Company, and is more or less interested, in this and other cities, in many other enterprises and industries with which his name is not so prominently associated as with the corporations named.

In 1872 Mr. Hinman was elected to the City Council of Columbus, and assigned to its finance committee, of which, on his reelection two years later, he became chairman. This position he continued to hold through his third term. In 1878 he was appointed by Governor Bishop a trustee of the State Asylum for the Deaf and Dumb. In 1880 he was elected by the voters of Franklin and Pickaway counties to the State Board of Equalization, and of this body he was unanimously chosen president. When the Tax Commission was created, he was made a member of that board and he is at the present time a member. In 1890 he was

appointed by Mayor Bruck a member of the Board of Public Works for the City of Columbus.

Mr. Hinman was married to Isabella G., daughter of Doctor William L. Simers, of New York City, in 1855. This most accomplished and estimable lady died in the forty-ninth year of their married life. They had two children, Colonel Charles D. Hinman, now Secretary of the Columbus Savings Bank Company, and Miss Flora B. Hinman.

JOHN R. HUGHES

[Portrait opposite page 264.]

Was born at Felmpneleston, near Wrexham, Denbighshire, North Wales, on April 13, 1827, and is the son of John and Catherine (Davis) Hughes. His schooling was embraced in the three years that he attended the local school of his birth-place. He came to America in 1848, and arrived at Granville, Ohio, in May of that year. He worked there for three months on a farm for twelve dollars per month. After that he came to Columbus and went to work at the Buckeye House, which then stood where the Board of Trade Building now stands, and was kept by Mr. Bush, formerly of Granville. At the end of nine months he went into the employ of Mr. George Peters, who was engaged in the business of trunkmaking on Long Street, opposite the Long Street School Building. He remained with Mr. Peters for three years, learning the trunkmaker's trade. On the death of Mr. Peters he ran the business for his widow for one year and then bought her out. He has been engaged in the business of trunkmaking ever since. He was one of three persons who started the Buckeye Buggy Company, which has become one of the most extensive manufactories of buggies in Ohio; is a stockholder in four railways centering at Columbus, and is a director of the Citizens' Savings Bank and vice president of the Columbus Savings Bank.

He was married on October 7, 1853, to Brady E. Evans, who resided near Granville, in Harrison Township. They have had one son and two daughters: Frank L., Kate V., now Mrs. Hislop, and Minnie L., now Mrs. Wilson.

Mr. Hughes is a Republican, but has been too deeply engaged in business to give much attention to politics. He was one of the commissioners appointed to superintend the construction of North High Street, and has done much to advance the growth of the city by the many fine buildings which he has erected.

CARL T. PFAFF

[Portrait opposite page 272.]

Was born November 20, 1837, in Honscheidt, province of Waldeck, Germany. When nineteen years of age he emigrated to the United States and arrived in the City of New York in the middle of August, 1856. After remaining in New York but a short time he went to Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, where he lived until March 13, 1860. Thence he went to Columbus, Ohio, where, up to the present time, he has always resided, and, as he himself says, always intends to reside. Since coming to Columbus he has been engaged in the glass and chinaware business, and he now controls the largest trade in that line in Columbus.

In 1863, he married Mary A. Bruck, daughter of J. P. Bruck, Esq. They have seven children, five daughters and two sons, named, Flora, Carl, Anna, Matilda, Walter, Paulina and Mary. He has been a member of the German Independent Protestant Church since he came to Columbus. He is also a member of the Columbus Männerchor, the Turner Society, the Odd Fellows, the Free Masons and the Humboldt Society. He is treasurer of different building associations and a member of the Board of Trade. Mr. Pfaff served a term as trustee of the Columbus Waterworks and is largely interested in and a director of the Columbus Edison Electric Light Company and the Columbus Watch Company.

Starting in with but small means, Mr. Pfaff has, by economical methods and shrewd business foresight, raised himself to a prominent position among the business men of Columbus. He is thoroughly democratic in his ways and has a large number of friends who have been drawn to him by his genial, kindly disposition. In politics he affiliates with the Republican party.

JOHN MURPHY PUGH

[Portrait opposite page 288.]

Was born on November 7, 1823, in Truro Township, Franklin County, Ohio. His father, David Pugh, was a native of Radnorshire, Wales, and his mother, Jane (Murphy) Pugh, a native of Franklin County, Pennsylvania. His father came from Wales to Baltimore, Maryland, where he lived for a year. He then moved to Ohio and founded the Welsh settlement of Radnor, in Delaware County. The place was at that time a perfect wilderness and the first white child born in the settlement was his nephew who died recently at the age of 87. In 1814, the family moved to Truro Township, where the mother of John M. Pugh died in March, 1858, and his father in October of the same year.

Mr. Pugh was educated in the log schoolhouse of pioneer days. He also attended Central College for a short time. When about twentyone years of age he began teaching school on the Black Lick east of Columbus, for which services he received eight dollars per month with the privilege of boarding around at the homes of his pupils. On September 4, 1848, from which date he has lived in Columbus, he began the study of law with Major Samuel Brush, a leading lawyer of his day. He was admitted to the bar in November, 1851, and was sworn in by Peter Hitchcock, of the Supreme Court, in the old United States Courthouse. He clerked for two years in the County Auditor's office, and two more in the office of the County Treasurer before and after his admission to the bar. The first political office held by Mr. Pugh, was that of township clerk, to which he was elected by 159 majority, as a Democrat, in a Whig township which had a party majority of 600. He was chosen to the office of County Auditor in 1853 and served in it for four years. He then retired to practice law with Mr. Brush, with whom he remained until that gentleman's removal to New York in 1858. He next practiced with Hon. L. J. Critchfield until 1863, in which year he was elected Judge of the Probate Court. He held office fifteen years, until 1879, and then resumed his practice. He was a member of the State Board of Agriculture for six years, during two of which he acted as president. He was treasurer eleven years and president

three years of the Franklin County Agricultural Society, and served for five years as trustee of the State Reform School for Boys, near Lancaster, being appointed by Governor Allen, and reappointed by Governors Hayes and Bishop. The whole board was remodeled by a legislative act during Mr. Pugh's last term and a new set of trustees appointed. For two years he was a member of the Intermediate Penitentiary Board. It was greatly through Mr. Pugh's efforts, whilst a member of the County Agricultural Society, that the present Franklin Park was bought for county fair purposes; and also to Mr. Pugh, as a member of the State Board of Agriculture, is due the credit of securing the permanent location of the State Fair at Columbus.

Mr. Pugh was married on Christmas Eve, 1851, to Martha F. Cook. They had eight children, namely: Martha F., now Mrs. James P. Curry; William D., John C. L., Serene E., Sarah, Adda E., James and Lovell. His wife died on November 16, 1881. His second marriage was on July 22, 1885, to Elizabeth M. Bradley of Steubenville, Ohio. They have one child, Helen C.

Mr. Pugh has passed through all the chairs of the Odd Fellows, belongs to the Jackson Club, is a staunch Democrat, and is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

RICHARD JONES,

[Portrait opposite page 304.]

Born December 4, 1810, in Montgomeryshire, North Wales, is a son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Brees) Jones. His ancestors on his father's side were farmers. His mother's ancestors were landed proprietors and carried on extensive dyeworks and fulling mills. Richard Jones, the subject of this sketch, started at the age of nine years to make his own living, working in his uncle's fulling mills, in North Wales. He continued at this employment until twentyone years of age, when he sailed for America, coming immediately to Ohio. He attended school for six weeks in a log schoolhouse at Radnor, Ohio, and at the end of that time was apprenticed to a painter. When he had learned his trade he opened a shop for himself and continued in the painting business until his retirement from active pursuits. He was married in October, 1837, to Nancy Matilda Jones, daughter of David Jones, one of the pioneers of the State, who came here in 1810, and was one of the first settlers in Columbus. Mr. Jones was married a second time to Mary Jones, of Utica, New York. By his first wife he had four children — Mary A. Hirst, Elizabeth Ohlen, now deceased, David Jones, and Julia A. Felton. By his second wife he had one child, Emma Jones. His second wife died in 1884.

As Mr. Jones was fiftyone years of age when the Civil War broke out, he did not participate in that great struggle. Although originally a Whig in politics, he has been a Republican since the formation of that party. He has served several terms as a member of the City Council and in other local offices, but has always been too busy to give much attention to political affairs. He has been connected with the Order of Odd Fellows for fifty years, and is one of the oldest members of that order in Columbus. He exercised good business judgment in the investment of his earnings and has large interests in stocks, buildings and lands. Mr. Jones is now living quietly in retirement at his house on North High Street.

*way "al-
though"?*

THEODORE LEONARD,

[Portrait opposite page 296.]

Son of Louis Leonard, a thrifty Canadian farmer, and his wife, Angelique LaVallie, was born at La Prairie, Quebec, on October 25, 1820. Of his ancestry little is known prior to his grandfather, Captain John Leonard, an officer in the English army. The latter was married to a French lady of Bordeaux, France, by the name of La Planche. At the close of the American Revolution, Captain Leonard settled in Canada. He had five sons, viz., Jacob, Peter, Simon, John and Louis. The family of the latter consisted of four sons and four daughters, of whom Theodore, the subject of this sketch, was the second son and third child. His mother died when he was about twelve years of age, and soon after his father again married. Theodore, on account of his dislike for his stepmother, left the paternal roof and engaged himself to labor for a neighboring farmer for food, clothing, and fifty cents a month. His schooling was acquired in the earlier years of his life and was limited to reading and writing in the French language. Later he obtained a rudimentary knowledge of English, by attending night school. In 1840, at the age of twenty, he came to Columbus. On reaching the city, his sole possessions were an extra suit of clothes and fifty cents in money. He engaged as a laborer in Windsor Atchison's brickyard and soon learned the brickmoulder's trade. He continued in Mr. Atchison's service for some time, when that gentleman, noting the young Frenchman's industry and energy, made him his partner in business. In 1843, young Leonard returned to his native town in Canada, to marry Catherine Malboeuf de Beau Soleil, the daughter of a well-to-do farmer. After twelve years of married life, Mrs. Leonard died in 1855, at the age of thirty-four. Seven children resulted from this union, two of whom died in infancy. The surviving children are Sister Mary Dolores and Sister Gertrude, both Dominican nuns at St. Mary's of the Springs of this city; Matilda, Mrs. Olive Roberts and Theodore. In 1856, Mr. Leonard married Mrs. Hannah M. Roberts, *née* Brentwell, an English lady of rare traits of character. She bore him four children, Mrs. Rose Byrne, Joseph, Albert, who died in early boyhood, and Robert. G. E. Roberts, a son of Mrs. Leonard, by her first marriage, was married to Mr. Leonard's fourth daughter, Olive, in 1875.

About the year 1850, Mr. Leonard, having acquired some means, dissolved partnership with Mr. Atchison, bought a farm of one hundred and sixty acres at the junction of Montgomery, Clinton and Mifflin townships, two miles northeast of Columbus, and there engaged in farming and brickmaking. He steadily invested his earnings in farm property and in a short time became one of the largest land-owners about Columbus. He also engaged somewhat in building and supervised the erection of many residences in Columbus and vicinity. He realized handsome profits from his various enterprises, and at the time of his death possessed considerable wealth. He made generous use of his fortune and gave liberal contributions to the various Catholic institutions of the city, of which faith he was a sincere and consistent member. He donated largely to the building fund of St. Joseph's Cathedral, of this city, of which congregation he was a member, and left a living monument of his generosity in the Academy of St. Mary's of the Springs,

to which institution he not only donated thirty-three acres of land, but generously supported its building funds. He also gave liberally to other charitable institutions of Columbus.

Mr. Leonard was a long and great sufferer from rheumatism, and during the last three years of his life, Bright's disease did its fatal work. He traveled considerably in the hope that a change of climate might benefit his health, but to no avail. He spent most of the winter of 1886-7, in Cuba, Florida and Mexico, returning home two months before his death, which occurred on July 6, 1887, at the age of sixtyseven. His remains were interred in Calvary Cemetery from St. Joseph's Cathedral.

JACOB REINHARD

[Portrait opposite page 328.]

Was born on April 28, 1815, at Neidenberg, Kingdom of Bavaria, Germany, and is the son of Michael and Barbara (Geis) Reinhard. His father emigrated to America in 1833, and died on June 12, 1879. Jacob received his education in Germany and also attended for a time a private school where he took a thorough course in the study of the English language. When not at school, he worked on his father's farm. At the age of twentyone he took a number of contracts for furnishing broken stone for macadamizing the National Road, east of Columbus. On their completion he was appointed assistant engineer, which position he held until 1843. During his leisure hours he read law with Heyman A. Moore.

After leaving the employ of the State, Mr. Reinhard, in 1843, in company with Frederick Fieser, started *Der Westbote*, a weekly Democratic newspaper, printed in German. They also started the wellknown bank of Reinhard & Co., in which Mr. Reinhard is still actively interested. In 1852, he was elected a member of the City Council, to which body he was continuously reelected for twenty years, until he refused longer to be a candidate. For five years he was president of the Council and when not president he was a member or chairman of the finance committee. For many years he was a member of the Democratic State Executive Committee, and its treasurer. On two different occasions he was nominated by his party for Secretary of State. In 1857, despite the large Republican majority, he was only defeated by 1,197 votes. He was married on July 12, 1841, to Catherine Haman. Six children still survive: John G., Henry A., Jacob Junior, Frank J., Mary and Matilda.

LINCOLN KILBOURN

[Portrait opposite page 336.]

Was born at Worthington, Ohio, October 19, 1810. His father was Colonel James Kilbourn, an eminent pioneer from Connecticut, who, as clergyman, soldier, congressman, editor and public-spirited citizen, was conspicuous in the early history of Ohio. His mother was Cynthia Goodale Kilbourn, sister of Doctor Lincoln Goodale, prominent in the early history of Columbus, who gave to the city the park known by his name. She was the daughter of Major Nathan Goodale, an officer in the American army during the Revolutionary War (afterwards taken

prisoner by the Indians near Belpre, Ohio, in 1793, dying in captivity). She was the first white female child to set foot on the soil of Ohio. The family, with several others from Massachusetts, had descended the Ohio River from Wheeling on a flatboat in 1788. A landing was made near the mouth of the Muskingum River, and there was a strife among the ladies and young girls as to which one of them should be first on shore. The captain, who had taken a fancy to little Cynthia Goodale, lifted her up as they neared the land and put her down in the shallow water and she ran ashore.

Lincoln Kilbourn was a student at the Worthington Academy until his fifteenth year. He then came to Columbus and entered the store of his uncle, Doctor Lincoln Goodale, as a clerk, and became a partner with him in 1835. Upon the retirement of Doctor Goodale, Mr. Kilbourn formed a partnership with his brother-in-law, Mr. Cyrus Fay, under the firm name of Fay & Kilbourn, doing a general merchandise business. After a few years this partnership was dissolved, Mr. Fay taking the dry goods department and removing to the corner of High and Chapel streets; Mr. Kilbourn taking the hardware department and retaining the original storebuilding, the side walls of which, still standing at this time, contain the oldest brick in any building in Columbus. The firm was reorganized under the name of Kilbourn, Kulus & Co., which continued until 1868, when the firm of Kilbourn, Jones & Co. was formed, at the head of which Mr. Kilbourn remained until his death. He was in mercantile pursuits in Columbus over sixty-six years, and all that time in the same building—changed and enlarged from time to time—in which he began his business life, a boy of fifteen years. In all these years he scarcely missed a day from his place of business, where he was engaged the day before his death. His business ability is shown by the fact that during the sixty-six years that he was engaged in mercantile affairs, notwithstanding the great fluctuations in business that took place during that long period, neither he nor any firm with which he was connected, ever failed in the payment of their obligations when presented.

Mr. Kilbourn was one of the incorporators of the Kilbourn & Jacobs Manufacturing Company, and a director of the company from its organization to the time of its death. He was one of the executors and for many years sole trustee of the Doctor Goodale estate, and was one of the six honorary members of the Columbus Board of Trade. In politics, in early life a Whig, he has been a Republican from the organization of that party. He always took an active interest in political matters, but never held or sought office, nor did he ever belong to any societies, fraternal or political. While his age incapacitated him from service in the army during the Civil War, he was conspicuous in all measures taken by citizens of Columbus for the support of the army and the Government, devoting to this purpose and to the assistance of dependent families of soldiers in the field, the greater part of the profits of his business during the continuance of the war.

Mr. Goodale married Jane Evans at Gambier, Ohio, on June 13, 1837. He was the father of five children: Alice Grant, wife of Brigadier-General Joseph Haydn Potter, U. S. A.; Colonel James Kilbourn, of Columbus, Ohio; Captain Charles Evans Kilbourn, U. S. A.; Fay Kilbourn, who died in childhood, and

Lincoln Goodale Kilbourn, of Columbus, Ohio. Mr. Kilbourn died in Columbus on February 13, 1891, in the eighty-first year of his age.

WILLIAM NEIL.

[Portrait opposite page 344.]

One of the first pioneers of Columbus and most energetic of her citizens, came to the infant capital in 1818, from what is now Urbana, where he had located upon his arrival from Kentucky in 1815. He stopped on what is now the State University farm, then owned by Captain Vance. While there he met a Mr. Simpkin, an Eastern gentleman, and the two formed a partnership to deal in flour. They constructed a keelboat from timber procured on the farm and floated their cargo down the Whetstone into the Scioto, and on down to New Orleans. This, however, was an unlucky venture and the two gentlemen returned to Columbus \$6,000 in debt. Mr. Neil's outfit when he came from Kentucky was a horse, saddle and bridle, the usual fortune of a young man starting out in life. He had taken a fancy to the Vance (now University) farm and resolved to own it. After his disastrous speculation in flour he bought forty acres and a log cabin near Urbana and engaged in farming.

In 1818, there was trouble of some nature in the old Franklin Bank of Columbus, and Mr. Neil was sent for to assume the position of cashier. Shortly after this he bought the first stage line, with a Mr. Zinn, the line running from this city to Granville. This was the beginning of staging operations that eventually led to the construction of several railroads. Mr. Neil bought other lines; one to Wheeling, one to Cleveland, and from Cleveland to Buffalo, one to Sandusky through Delaware and Marion, one to Marietta, on to Portsmouth through Chillicothe, and on through to Maysville, Kentucky; one to Cincinnati and one west towards Indianapolis, many branches being established as the necessities required. One of Mr. Neil's partners was Mr. Jarvis Pike, who was a pioneer on West Broad Street, between High and Front. The firm name was once Neil, Moore & Co. Subsequently the business was merged into what was known as the Ohio Stage Company, with David W. Deshler, William Sullivant and others who have made Columbus history, as partners with Mr. Neil. This company started the first railway to Cincinnati, or rather to Xenia, where it tapped the Mad River road. This was in 1850, and as the old constitution required that a certain amount of stock had to be subscribed before a company could organize, the Ohio Stage Company had to take nearly all the stock. Shortly after this road was started the same company began the operation of the Columbus & Cleveland line, and then the old Central Ohio, and the Columbus, Piqua & Indiana, now the Pan Handle West.

Mr. William Neil bought the Vance farm in 1823 and moved upon it. There were about 300 acres in the piece, and the old house stood about where the lawn tennis ground is now located. The house burned in 1863, when William Neil, Junior, lived there. Mr. Neil bought on south to Columbus all the land west of High Street, except the twenty-five acre Fisher tract and the Starr farm, as far west as the waterworks and south to a point opposite the city prison, from Lyne Starling for five dollars an acre. Nearly all this land was a forest of finest walnut,

from which the first timber in the old Neil House was cut. Mr. Neil owned also nearly 3,000 acres west of High Street, twentyeight acres of Indianola being part of the original tract, which ran to the Harbor Road, nearly to the Mock Road, and south to Tenth Avenue. It embraced also the present State Fair grounds. Part of this was afterwards owned by Theodore Leonard and Windsor Atcheson, and part originally belonged to the Stephenson heirs. The first house that Mr. Neil built was on the northeast corner of Gay and Front streets. He also resided between Broad and Gay, on Front. To narrate in detail Mr. Neil's career would be to reproduce the history of early Columbus and to repeat many facts that appear in the body of the history.

Mr. Neil's family consisted of six children, all of whom are living except the first born, a son, who died in infancy. The children are Robert E. Neil, Mrs. Governor Dennison, Mrs. General McMillen, William A. Neil, John G. Neil and Colonel Henry M. Neil.

DAVID TAYLOR

[Portrait opposite page 160.]

Was born in the Province of Nova Scotia, July 24, 1801. His ancestors were Puritans. Mathew Taylor, his great grandfather, emigrated from near Londonderry, now Derry, New Hampshire, in 1722. The emigrants who settled that town, of whom Mathew Taylor was one, were Presbyterians of the John Knox school, and were called Scotch-Irish, being the descendants of a colony which migrated from Argyleshire in Scotland, and settled in the Province of Ulster, in the north of Ireland, about the year 1612. Mathew Taylor was the father of six sons and two daughters. His second son Mathew was born in Londonderry, New Hampshire, October 30, 1727. He married Miss Archibald, of Londonderry, and had six sons and two daughters born to that marriage, the birth of Robert, the fourth son, taking place October 11, 1759. Soon after the old French war and the evacuation of the Province of Nova Scotia by the French about the year 1763, Mathew Taylor, with a number of other families, moved from New Hampshire to Nova Scotia and settled in the town of Truro, at the head of the Bay of Fundy. At this time Robert was in his infancy. On December 6, 1781, he was married to Mehitabel Wilson. Four sons and several daughters were born to that marriage; the oldest son, Abiather Vinton, March 25, 1783; the second son, Mathew, June 18, 1785; the third son, James, November 25, 1795, and the fourth son, David, July 24, 1801.

In the autumn of 1806 Robert Taylor came to Ohio, with his family, and settled in Chillicothe. Prior to leaving Nova Scotia he had purchased some lands in what is now Truro Township, Franklin County, and in the summer of 1808, while living in Chillicothe, he determined to remove to these lands. Accordingly, in that year, he built thereon the first frame house ever erected in the eastern part of the county. David, then seven years of age, assisted the workmen in the construction of the house and lived with them in a camp while the work was going on. In the spring of 1809 Robert Taylor removed his family into his new house, where he resided until March 28, 1828, when he died. The house, which

was built in 1808, is still standing and in a good state of preservation. There were at the time it was built but three other houses, and these all cabins, in what is now Truro Township, and they have all long since entirely disappeared. The exact locations of these first cabins were known only to David Taylor at the time of his death; all others who had any exact knowledge of them had long since passed away; and but for a written memorandum which he has left, all accurate knowledge concerning them would now be gone. One of these cabins was on Black Lick, about a quarter of a mile north from where the village of Reynoldsburg now stands. It was built and occupied by John Edgar and his family. Another was on the south bank of a spring run onehalf mile east of Walnut Creek and a quarter of a mile south of the National Road. This was built by Benjamin Cornell, who occupied it with his family. An unmarried brother, William Cornell, also lived there at that time. The third house stood about half a mile southeast from Cornell's and immediately at the north end of what is known as Sprague Hill. The flooring and weatherboarding for the Taylor house was gotten out on the spot by the old whipsaw process. The nails used in the building were brought through the wilderness from Chillicothe in sacks on packhorses. There was an Indian hut standing immediately south and in front of the new house, and this was occupied by the workmen while constructing the building. David had been brought along to serve as a kind of errand boy, and lived with the men in this old Indian wigwam for several months while the house was being constructed.

It requires a strong effort of the imagination on the part of most persons now living to picture to the mind the condition of this country as it was at that time. Not only Franklin County but the entire State of Ohio was little less than a wilderness. There was a small settlement at Franklinton and another at Worthington, and outside of these there were not a score of houses in the county. There was not a sign of civilization where Columbus now stands. The few families then here had settled along the streams, where they found abundant springs, and by these they located their cabins. In the wide stretches between the Scioto and the Darbys on the west and Alum creek on the east there were no houses. So also between Alum Creek and Walnut and between Walnut and Black Lick, the wilderness was unbroken and uninhabited. This was true of all the country lying between the Miamis on the west and the Muskingum on the east.

The Indians then and for years afterwards maintained their annual hunting-camps along the banks of Walnut Creek and other streams in this county. One Wyandot hunter, known to the white settlers as "Billy," had his camp every fall until 1817 at a spring on the west bank of Walnut Creek in the first ravine north from where the National road crosses that stream. He and the other Indians with him were friendly with the whites, and particularly with the Taylor family. It was some years after the Taylor family settled in this county that Leatherlips, a chief of the Wyandots, was executed by the orders of Tecumseh on the east bank of the Scioto, near the town of Dublin. This was then the very frontier of civilization. From all this country the Indian and the forest have long since vanished, and cities and towns and villages and splendid farms and com-

fortable homes have everywhere appeared. The most sanguine person of that day could not have anticipated this wonderful transformation.

There were, of course, no schools at that time, and the education of the younger children of the family depended upon the parents. The parents of David Taylor were both possessed of good education, and they did the best they could under the hard circumstances of frontier life to educate their children, but the best education they could receive under the circumstances was necessarily limited.

Before David arrived at lawful age he began business for himself. His first ventures were in stock. Between the years 1808 and 1820 the country had settled rapidly and the raising of stock had greatly increased. Almost every settler had some stock, but none of them a great deal. A new field of enterprise was opened up in gathering these small lots together and getting them out of the woods into the markets. Into this he entered in 1820, and continued it for several years. Between 1820 and 1827 he collected many large herds and drove them on foot to Eastern markets. During this period he went "over the mountains," as it was then called, with stock eighteen times, and was successful in almost every venture. In the meantime he invested the gains of his enterprise in lands, which were brought into cultivation as fast as practicable.

He was possessed of an unusually large and powerful frame, and was singularly indifferent to hunger or fatigue. He ate when it was convenient, and rested when the work in hand was finished. There was scarcely a limit to his endurance. On one occasion of great emergency he rode on horseback from Cleveland to Columbus in mid-winter, without stopping except to feed and change horses. He was continuously in the saddle two nights and one day, and made the distance of about 140 miles over winter roads without sleep or rest.

In November, 1822, he was shipwrecked on Lake Erie. The vessel was disabled in a storm, and after drifting for some days it went ashore in the night about half way between Detroit and where Toledo now is, at a point near the mouth of the River Raisin. The captain of the vessel and himself succeeded in reaching the shore, but could not tell where they were. Heavy snow had fallen and winter had set in, and it looked as if they must perish in the — to them — unknown wilderness. Fortunately they discovered the smoke of a hut, but when they reached it there was no one there except a French woman, who could speak no English. They, however, made her partly understand the situation, and she showed them the blazed marks on the trees, and indicated by signs and motions that it was a long way to the settlement. The captain was discouraged and refused to start, and so alone and without food or guide other than the blazed marks upon the trees, he started on his journey. The snow was very deep and entirely obscured any trail there might have been. The situation was desperate and he was compelled to push forward with all possible speed. Much of the time he ran as best he could, and at all times hurried to his uttermost. Hundreds of times he fell down in the snow, but persistently held on his way. Just at night he reached Fort Meigs on the Maumee, where Perrysburg now stands, and then for the first time learned where he was, and also that he had covered a distance of

more than forty miles. This performance greatly surprised even the hardy frontiersmen then about Fort Meigs.

From Fort Meigs he continued his journey through the "black swamp," following the Indian trails until he reached the Wyandot village, where Upper Sandusky now stands, and thence on to Columbus.

From the Raisin River in Michigan to a point near where the town of Tiffin, in Wyandot County, now stands, he broke the trail through the deep snow a distance of more than one hundred miles. He always considered the hardships and hazards of this trip greater than any he was ever called on to endure.

Early in life he became a member of the Presbyterian church, and ever after retained that relation, and in that faith he has passed away. He came from the old Puritans, and the Presbyterian faith was his natural inheritance. For sixty years he was an elder in that church, and was always a liberal supporter of the cause of religion.

He has always taken an active part in the development of the agricultural interests of the state, and was for many years officially connected with both the state and county agricultural societies.

In early life he was an active member of the famous mounted military company called the Franklin Dragoons. This company had served through the war of 1812, under Captain Joseph Vance, and for many years after that war the organization was kept up. It was commanded successively by Abram McDowell, Robert Brotherton, Joseph McIlvain, Philo H. Olmsted and David Taylor. The latter was captain from 1824 to 1828. He was present with his company as an escort of honor to Governor DeWitt Clinton of New York, and Governor Morrow, of Ohio, when the great celebration took place near Newark, Ohio, of sinking the first spade for the excavation of the Ohio canal.

The late Alexander Mooberry, was the next captain of this company, and served in that capacity for several years. The company consisted of sixty men, each of whom had to be voted in by the other members. Each one was required to keep a good horse and uniform, and any one failing in this could be voted out. This was perhaps the most noted military organization in the State for a period of more than twenty years.

When Truro Township was organized in 1810, its name was given to it by the Taylor family, who called it after the town of Truro, in Nova Scotia, from which they came.

David Taylor was first married in September, 1826, to Nancy T. Nelson, and two children had been born of that marriage when she died. In July, 1831, Mr. Taylor was married to Margaret Shannon, who died soon thereafter. In May, 1836, he was married to Margaret, eldest daughter of the late Judge Edward Livingston, who came from New York State and settled on the west bank of Alum Creek, in 1804. The exact location of this settlement was about two hundred yards south of the line of Livingston Avenue. Judge Livingston's father was Colonel James Livingston, of the Revolutionary Army, and was one of the most distinguished officers of his rank in the War of Independence. He was with General Richard Montgomery when that officer fell in storming the heights of

Quebec. Afterwards, when serving with his regiment on the Hudson, he, more than almost any other officer, contributed to the defeat of the treasonable schemes of Benedict Arnold. After the war, Congress voted him one thousand acres of land on Alum Creek, in what was originally Montgomery Township. It was to look after these and other lands that his son Edward came to this county. It was Judge Edward Livingston who gave to Montgomery Township its name. This he did in recognition of his old general, who was his relative by marriage.

David Taylor came of a large and powerful race of men, full of courage and endurance. In person he was tall and well formed, being six feet and four inches in height and having a giant's build and strength. He was of majestic presence and had unusual dignity of manner. He was devoid of personal vanity but had a thorough respect for himself and so commanded respect in others. To carefully regard the rights of others was a cardinal principle of his life. In January, 1887, he fell upon the ice and so injured his hip that he could not thereafter walk. He died July 29, 1889, surrounded by his family, all of whom yet survive him.

ROBERT E. NEIL

[Portrait opposite page 352.]

Was born in Columbus, on May 12, 1819, and is the son of William and Hannah Neil. He was educated at Kenyon College Ohio, and at Georgetown College, District of Columbia. At the age of twentyone he commenced farming. He gave this up and entered upon commercial pursuits. He is interested in various manufacturing enterprises, but his chief business is dealing in real estate. In politics, he is a Republican, but has never held any public office. Mr. Neil was married on May 30, 1843, to Jane M. Sullivant, daughter of William Sullivant. They have but one daughter living.

CHARLES HARRISON FRISBIE

[Portrait opposite page 368.]

Was born at Worthington, Ohio. His father's name was Israel W. Frisbie and his mother's maiden name was Sarah D. Camp. They were married on July 14, 1819. His childhood days were spent in the City of New York with his parents. His school education was confined to that received at Johnstown, Ohio, to which place his parents had removed from New York. At the age of fourteen he went to work for Mr. Alpheus Reed, devoting his spare moments to study and improvement while in the latter's employ. After working in Mr. Reed's drygoods house for some years, he came to Columbus, Ohio, and started in the grocery business under the firm name of Stage & Frisbie. This was the commencement of a long and successful career. He was always quick, yet discreet in his business operations, and in addition to his business at his own place he was a silent partner in the firm of George McDonald & Co. These interests he retained until he retired from active business pursuits in 1874. From that time he carried on a private money lending business, in which he continued until the time of his death.

Mr. Frisbie was a member of the order of Odd Fellows and took all its degrees. His wife was Mary L. Reed, to whom he was married November 16, 1852. They had ten children: Almira Reed, Adelaide Maria, Henrietta Sarah, Annie Allen, Charles H., Lillian B., Charles Reed, Helen Reed, William Martin and George McDonald.

Mr. Frisbie died February 23, 1885.

ABEL HILDRETH,

[Portrait opposite page 376.]

Whose connection with the lumber business dates further back than that of any other man now in that branch of trade, was born in Bangor, Maine, January 15, 1819. His parents were Simeon and Susan [Babbidge] Hildreth, both of whom were of English descent, the emigration to America in both families being then several generations remote. The first seven years of Abel's life were spent on a farm about twenty miles from Bangor, to which the family had moved soon after his birth. In 1826, Simeon and his family moved back to Bangor, where he opened a coopershop and worked at his trade. Abel was sent to the common school in Bangor, and gained such book education as it afforded, but he early began to assist his father in the coopershop, and became such a necessity that his time at school was shortened. When he was fifteen, he opened a general store in Bangor, which he conducted until 1838, when the family, consisting of Simeon and his wife, two sons — Abel and Isaac — and a daughter, Louisa, came to Ohio. Their first stopping place was Granville, Licking County, from which place Abel, his father and brother, set out on a prospecting tour in search of a farm home, their choice finally falling on a farm of sixty acres in St. Albans Township, about two miles north of Alexandria. For the next nine years of his life, Abel worked on the farm, not starting out in business for himself until 1847, when he rented a flouringmill three miles east of Newark and established himself in the flouring business. The following year he built a mill, which still stands on the canal a short distance north of Newark, and moved his business thither. This enterprise thrived for a time, but a drop in wheat at a time when he had a large stock, and bad partnerships, conspired against it, and in 1852 Mr. Hildreth sold out to his partner and came to Columbus in the hope of settling here. He had little money and was somewhat disheartened by the outcome of his business venture. Two years before he had married Elizabeth Williams, daughter of Watkins W. and Elizabeth Reese Williams, of this city, and in this trying hour, as in subsequent critical periods until her death in 1889, she proved a faithful companion, encouraging him, sharing in his labors and helping him in every way to business prosperity. Mr. Hildreth's efforts to establish himself in business here failed and he went to Somerset in 1853, where he succeeded in interesting a number of people in a project to build a mill. From these he borrowed \$6,000 at 8 per cent., built a steam flouringmill, and successfully operated it for two years. In 1855, he sold out and bought a Perry County farm with a sawmill on it, turning his attention chiefly to the preparation of hardwood lumber for the market, thus entering on his successful career as a lumber dealer. In the operation of this sawmill and two others in Athens

County, he was engaged for the next four years until 1859, when he sold out, reserving the machinery of one mill, which he brought with him to this county and set up in Jackson Township. He established a lumberyard on High Street at the corner of Noble Alley, and for a time partly supplied it with hardwood lumber from his Jackson Township sawmill. In 1860, he added pine lumber to his stock. In 1862, he bought a lot at the corner of Third Street and Chapel Alley and moved his yard to that site. This lot he sold twentyone years later to the government, and it is now a part of the postoffice site. The lumber business which he established in 1859 has been prosecuted successfully and continuously ever since, by him alone, until 1864, when Joseph F. Martin became a partner, and by them until the organization of the Hildreth-Martin Lumber Company, of which Mr. Hildreth is president and the largest stockholder, in 1884.

In 1864, Mr. and Mrs. Hildreth united with the First Baptist Church, of this city and were for years among its active and substantial members. Mr. Hildreth served for many consecutive years as trustee, and Mrs. Hildreth was very active in the church mission efforts. The denomination is indebted to them for many benefactions, two of the Baptist churches of the city owing almost their existence to them — the Hildreth Baptist Church on Twentieth Street, and the Memorial Baptist Church on Sandusky Street, both houses of worship having been presented by Mr. Hildreth to the denomination, the latter in memory of his deceased wife.

The story of Mr. Hildreth's life fully justifies the statement that he is a self-made man. His education is that of experience in dealing with men, rather than that which is obtained from books. He has a native talent for business, which, exercised untiringly and with wisdom, has brought him prosperity and wealth. His enterprise is manifest not only in the growth of his legitimate business, but also in the development of the eastern part of the city, where he has made an addition and built a great many houses and one business block.

In 1883, Mr. and Mrs. Hildreth went to Florida to spend the winter and located on the Indian River, at a place which was afterwards, at Mrs. Hildreth's suggestion, called Indianola. Other Northern people located near them, and now there is a thriving little town on the site, a prominent feature of which is a Baptist church, which they were largely instrumental in building. Here Mr. and Mrs. Hildreth spent their winters, and here Mrs. Hildreth died in April, 1889. Mr. Hildreth continues to spend the winter months in Florida, and he has built a steamboat which he plies up and down the Indian River for the pleasure and recreation of himself and friends.

LOUIS LINDEMAN

[Portrait opposite page 384]

Is one of the oldest German citizens of Columbus. He is a native of Zweibrücken, in the Rheinkreis of Bavaria, where he was born on August 14, 1818. He is the son of Louis and Jacobine (Lang) Lindeman. After receiving an elementary education in the Bavarian public schools, he entered the employ of his father, who conducted a grocery business at Zweibrücken. When eighteen years old, his cousin,

Mr. Peter Ambos, who had returned on a visit to his native land, induced him to come to America with him, and in the fall of 1837 he arrived in Columbus. He next served as an apprentice for four years with Mr. Ambos, who was engaged in the manufacture of confectionery. At the end of the four years, he became a partner. On the retirement of Mr. Ambos, Mr. Lindeman took in as a partner, Mr. Ritze (Glock, under the firm style of Lindeman & Company. Sometime afterward, he became connected with a Mr. Stevenson in the same business at 55 and 57 South High Street, just opposite the Statehouse. In 1872 he finally retired from business and has since given his attention to the management of his large estate and the care of his beautiful home and grounds on South High Street, where he resided with a married sister, Mrs. Magdalene Klie. Since her death, which occurred a few years ago, he has lived alone. He has never married, never sought or held any public office or joined any benefit or other societies except the Independent Protestant (German) Church, of which he is yet a member.

Mr. Lindeman has been and is yet connected with many large business enterprises of Columbus. He is a stockholder and director of the Columbus Machine Company, of the First National Bank, of the Columbus Watch Company, and of the Electric Light Company, and held the same connection with the Columbus Gas Light and Coke Company until it was bought out by a syndicate.

WILLIAM POWELL

[Portrait opposite page 392.]

Was born at Vennington, Shropshire, England, on September 2, 1822. His father, William Powell, was born on January 12, 1793, in Shropshire, on a farm called "The Hazels," and his mother, Harriet Dickens, was also a native of Shropshire, being born at a small village called Worthin. After their marriage they continued to live on the old farm for some time, but meeting with financial reverses, caused by the burning of their dwelling and barns, they concluded to make a fresh start in America. He, with his wife and family, arrived in New York, on November 9, 1841. From New York, they proceeded by the way of the lake to Cleveland and thence by canal to Columbus, where they arrived the same year. After settling in Columbus, he followed farming, and later, contracting, until his death in 1850. William Powell, the subject of this sketch, was but nineteen when he came to Columbus, and, like all pioneers, had to work at anything he could get to do. His first start was in the grocery business in the old Deshler building, then on High Street, near the corner of Broad. Continuing in this for three years he sold out in 1849, and bought the land on which the Powell House stands, and built what was then known as the Exchange Hotel, which he conducted up to 1862, and again from 1872 to 1874. After selling out in 1862, he engaged in the wholesale cigar and liquor business on East State Street, and for a number of years did a very extensive business. In 1878, he with others purchased the North High Street Railway, which then had its south terminus at the depot. Through his efforts the chariot line was introduced to furnish transportation to the center of the city, and did much to develop the North Side, where he always resided. In 1888, he retired from active business pursuits on account of failing health. He

was married in 1851, to Mary A. Huggett, daughter of 'Squire James Huggett, of Brown Township. His surviving family consists of his wife and the well known lumber merchant, Frank E. Powell. In politics he was a Democrat, but never held any office. By good business methods, he had acquired large wealth at the time of his death, which occurred on July 18, 1890.

DOCTOR JOHN ANDREWS

[Portrait opposite page 400.]

Was born at Steubenville, Ohio, April 12, 1805. The following sketch of his life is taken from a memorial address to the Board of Control of the State Bank of Ohio, delivered by Mr. Joseph Hutcheson, who was his successor as president of that institution :

" He [Doctor Andrews] was educated at Bethany, Virginia, taking a regular course of study at what was then known as the Buffalo Seminary, under the management of that man of wonderful genius and acquirements, Alexander Campbell. He then studied medicine, availing himself of the advantages of the celebrated medical schools of the city of Philadelphia to complete his education. He then entered upon the practice of his profession at his native place, which he pursued in Jefferson and the adjoining counties for about twenty years. He had during this time a large practice, and was distinguished as a surgeon as well as a physician. His health becoming impaired, he abandoned his profession and became actively engaged in farming and mercantile pursuits, continuing also his connection with banking operations, in the management of which he had been long and successfully engaged. He afterwards became a principal stockholder in and was President of the Jefferson Branch of the State Bank of Ohio. As the representative of this Bank he was one of the earliest members of this Board.

" In the Board his superior business qualities soon manifested themselves, and upon the resignation of the presidency by Judge Swan, in the year 1855, the members instinctively turned to him as a fitting successor. The eminent ability with which his administration has been marked is sufficient proof that this confidence was not misplaced. He sacrificed his private interests to accept the trust, and devoted himself from that time until the day of his death with peculiar interests to its duties. It was one of his fondest hopes that the State Bank of Ohio should be carried through its career with honor, to a successful issue, and we may all rejoice that he lived to see this hope realized; and every member of this Board will, I doubt not, readily acknowledge that much of this remarkable success is due to the wise counsels of President Andrews.

" Doctor Andrews was a man in whom were combined rare qualities of head and heart. His mind was enriched with varied learning and observation. His researches were not confined to his profession. He was a careful student besides, of history, politics and finance, and was especially fond of philosophical investigations. As a business man he had few superiors. In his dealings he was guided by high moral principle. He avoided all hazardous speculations, and confined his operations to what was safe and legitimate, and by this course he was eminently successful in his private affairs. Prompt, exact, just, scrupulously honest, he ever

maintained a character of spotless integrity. In his social relations he was kind, genial and agreeable; always willing to listen to others, and ever ready to communicate and edify from the rich stores of his knowledge. In his feelings he was a domestic man. The chief sphere of his happiness was in his home, surrounded by his family, by whom he was revered and loved. There he ruled with gentleness, wisdom and love. In short, Doctor Andrews was a scholar, a gentleman and a Christian. While we hallow his memory, let us profit by his example."

Extract from the last Message of President Andrews to the Board of Control, May, 1866: "We may now feel like the mariner who has brought his ship safely into port after a long and anxious voyage. Sometimes with prosperous gales and fair sailing; sometimes threatened with appalling dangers, in the midst of an ocean covered with wrecks and ruins of other vessels. Still our noble ship—the State Bank of Ohio—has always proved herself equal to the trials which she has been called to meet; and especially in the great storm of 1857, stood firm amidst the ruins around her. Our twenty years' voyage has been a success. The business men of Ohio have had their business interests with the bank satisfactorily done; the people have been supplied with a sound circulating medium, which commanded their perfect confidence, and by the use of which no one has ever lost a dollar; and the stockholders have received larger profits than any other system of banking ever realized in this or, perhaps, in any other country, as the results of legitimate business.

"Of the friends and companions who started with us on the voyage, some have ended the great journey of life before reaching the terminus of our charter. Of the first executive committee, consisting of Swan, Kelley, Kilgour of Cincinnati, Hubbard and Williams, the last only remains, and is a member of the same committee this day. With these we naturally associate the much respected names of Kilgore of Cadiz, Grimes of Dayton, and Judge Young of Piqua, among the early members of the Board; and the first two of whom were named in the act of incorporation as commissioners for the organization of the bank. I have often heard the remark made, and have verified it in my own observations, that the first founders of a town or city impress their characters on the community, and give tone to its society, for good or evil, for a long period of time, and which adheres to it through many generations. If this be true also of a corporation like ours, may we not conclude that the business habits and character of the State Bank of Ohio were impressed upon it by the men who organized and started it? for the State of Ohio has never had on the roll of her citizens, men who stood higher, as men of business capacity, integrity, prudence and sound judgment, or who commanded in a higher degree the confidence of the people of Ohio, than the men who were first connected with and organized this Board. It is our duty, and I have no doubt will be our pride and pleasure, to close its business on the same principle on which they started it.

"Other members of the Board, some of whom from their age and apparent strength of constitution, we might have naturally expected to be with us at this time, have also paid the great debt of nature. Among these are Brooks, Ranney, Massie, all in the prime of life, beloved and respected in the communities where

they lived. The memory of all these will ever be cherished by the members of this Board. For myself, I will only add, that I will ever retain a grateful sense of the honor which this Board has so often conferred upon me in unanimously electing me its President annually, for a period of twelve years, and tender my sincere thanks for the kindness, courtesy and indulgence with which I have been uniformly treated by every member."

WILLIAM BLACKSTONE HUBBARD,

[Portrait opposite page 416.]

Lawyer, statesman and financier, was born in Utica, New York, August 26, 1795. He was the son of Bela and Naomi Hubbard. His ancestors sprang from the best Anglo-Saxon stock. Mr. Hubbard was a descendant of the Stow family, of which the first American progenitor came to this country as early as 1640, only twenty years later than the landing of the Pilgrims. The Stow family settled in Connecticut, where it has been distinguished for many generations. After receiving a thorough classical collegiate education, Mr. Hubbard read law with his maternal uncle, Silas Stow, who was an accomplished lawyer and the father of the late Chief Justice Stow, of Wisconsin. With this excellent equipment for his profession, Mr. Hubbard, after being admitted to the New York bar, removed to St. Clairsville, Belmont County, Ohio, where he began the practice of law in 1816. He rapidly rose to eminence in his profession and for years stood at the head of the bar, being contemporaneous with such renowned jurists as John C. Wright, Charles Hammond, Benjamin Tappan, John M. Goodenow, Philip Doddridge and Judges Hallock and Leavitt. Mr. Hubbard served for several years as State's Attorney for Belmont County. His great ability and enviable success were acknowledged by his election from Belmont County to the Ohio State Senate of the Twentysixth and Twentyseventh General Assembly from 1827 to 1829. During his term as Senator, Mr. Hubbard entertained the idea of a railway, and on the twentythird of February, 1830, a bill was passed by the legislature which had been drafted by him, entitled, "An Act to incorporate the Ohio Canal and Steubenville Railroad Company." To this interesting and important act, General George B. Wright, in one of his reports as Commissioner of Railroads for Ohio, alludes as follows:

"This is the first legislation by the State relating to railroads. Its provisions indicate how crude and unique were the ideas of railroad management at that time. For example, it contemplated the use of the railroad in the same manner as the canals. Whoever owned a locomotive and cars, could run them, upon the payment of tolls. The section in regard to tolls and the use of the road, reads as follows: 'The said corporation may demand and receive from all persons using or traveling upon the said railroad the following rates of toll, to wit, for every pleasure carriage used for the conveyance of passengers, three cents per mile, in addition to the toll by weight upon the lading. All persons paying the toll aforesaid, may, with suitable and proper carriages, use and travel upon the said railroad, subject to such rules and regulations as the said corporation is authorized to make.' This charter was granted before a single railroad designed to be used by steam power was operated in the world, and only about four months after the

great prize trial of motive power in England, in which George Stephenson's locomotive, the *Rocket*, won the prize of \$2,500 offered by the Liverpool & Manchester Company for a locomotive engine which would run at least ten miles an hour drawing three times its own weight. This illustrates the promptness of our American people to seize upon and utilize any new and useful invention, and to an Ohio citizen is due the credit of first seizing upon the idea of a railroad and endeavoring to apply it practically."

Mr. Hubbard was elected to the House of Representatives of the Thirtieth Ohio General Assembly in 1831, and his fellow members in that body chose him for their Speaker. He presided over the deliberations of that body with distinguished dignity and capability. In the fields of law and politics Mr. Hubbard thus early won distinction and honor, and had his ambition so aimed, he might easily have attained the highest political preferment, but from choice he gradually identified himself with financial and business affairs, and there also he exhibited the same unusual talent and achieved eminent success. He was president of the local bank of St. Clairsville, when in 1839, he took up his residence in the city of Columbus, which city would afford a wider field for his untiring energies. He became at once a leader in many of the enterprises that advanced the growth and prosperity of Ohio's Capital. He was made president of the Exchange Bank of Columbus, and later organized and was president of the First National Bank of Columbus, the first bank in the city to be incorporated and established under the national banking system. He was president of the Columbus & Xenia Railroad Company, and was director or official of many other railway projects. He assisted in the location of the Green Lawn Cemetery, was first president of the Green Lawn Cemetery Association, and delivered a beautiful address upon the dedication of the grounds. Largely through his influence the United States Arsenal was located at Columbus. He was president of the United States Agricultural Society. From 1834 to 1865 he was trustee of the Ohio University at Athens, which institution recognized his rare scholarship by bestowing upon him the degree of LL. D. In politics Mr. Hubbard was first a Whig and afterwards a Republican. During the Civil War he was a staunch and uncompromising Union man, and used all the influence at his command in behalf of the Union cause. He was selected by the citizens of Columbus to preside at a banquet given on the evening of December 8, 1864, in honor of the Lincoln Electors for the State of Ohio. He took a deep interest in State and National affairs, particularly those of a financial nature. He was instrumental in the legislation resulting in the establishment of the State Banking system. The Honorable Salmon P. Chase, while governor of Ohio and afterwards as Secretary of Treasury of the United States, frequently consulted Mr. Hubbard upon financial questions and held his opinion in high estimation.

Mr. Hubbard was moreover an enthusiastic and eminent member of the Masonic Order. He served as Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Ohio in 1847, and was elected Grand Master of the Grand Encampment of the United States, being the only Ohio man ever elevated to this responsible and exalted position. This office, the highest in the gift of the order, he filled for twelve consecutive years, discharging the great labors and important duties with marked ability

and wise judgment. His opinions and decisions, innumerable in number, were characterized for wisdom and justice, and are retained by the Masonic Order with great regard and reverence. Few men were so well versed in science, literature, philosophy and the arts. In the midst of a most busy life, crowded with cares and official trusts, Mr. Hubbard still found time to indulge his taste and talent for learning and culture. He possessed a remarkable memory, and was a great reader of the choicest literature, old and new. His mind retained a perennial vigor and brightness. He never lost his love for the classics, and in his last years he could converse readily with professional scholars in Latin. He acquired an intimate acquaintance with the works of Shakespeare and was ever ready with an apt quotation from the plays of the great bard. Endowed with rare conversational powers, his speech sparkled with gems of wit and humor. In his intercourse with his fellowmen, he was sociable and affable, a most entertaining companion, a wise counsellor, a firm and fearless advocate of justice and truth; and a stranger would at any time have marked him for what he really was, an intellectual, dignified, cultured gentleman, with a sincerity of purpose and an unswerving integrity in all his business relations. As an eminent lawyer, as a legislator and as a financier, he was intimately connected with the history of Columbus.

Mr. Hubbard died in Columbus, January 5, 1866, having lived the allotted Scriptural span of three score years and ten. He was married January 2, 1817 to Margaret Johnston, of St. Clairsville, who survived him many years, and was noted for her loveliness of character and the important part she took in promoting and assisting the many charities of the city. To her and her husband nine children were born, and at the time of his death five were living, as follows: Hermon M., George, Sterling J., Mary N. Bliss, and Margaret Helen Hutchinson.

FREDERICK FIESER

[Portrait opposite page 432.]

Was born October 14, 1814, at Wolfenbüttel, Duchy of Braunschweig, Germany, and is the son of John Jacob and Augusta Fieser. His education was obtained at the gymnasium of Braunschweig, supplemented by his own private reading and by his contact with the world and practical affairs. He launched out for himself in 1836, by coming to America, where he found employment at various pursuits. In 1843, he started *Der Westbote*, a German Democratic weekly paper, in company with Jacob Reinhard, and from that time dates the beginning of a long and highly prosperous partnership between Mr. Fieser and Mr. Reinhard. In 1868, they opened a bank under the firm name of Reinhard & Co., and banking was the business in which Mr. Fieser was principally engaged up to the time of his death. He was united in marriage to Louisa Schede, in 1845. They had two children, Bertha, now Mrs. George C. Krauss, and Louis F. Fieser. Mr. Fieser was an ardent Democrat and a staunch supporter of that party. He was a member of the Board of Education for a number of years, but was too busy with his business affairs to accept any other office. To attempt to give a detailed account of Mr. Fieser's career would, as in the case of his lifelong partner, Mr. Reinhard, be to write the history of the progress and development of Columbus, for he has been closely

identified with its interests and has given hearty support to every movement that tended to increase its prosperity, as is evidenced by the frequent mention of his name in the pages of this history. A sketch of his long, conspicuous and very creditable service as a journalist will be found in the chapters on the Press. Mr. Fieser died on May 8, 1891.

SAMUEL SULLIVAN COX

[Portrait opposite page 448.]

Was born in Zanesville, Ohio, September 30, 1824, and died in the city of New York on September 10, 1889. From a long line of American ancestors of Anglo-Saxon and Celtic stock, he inherited qualities of mind and personal charms and characteristics which made him not only distinguished and respected in his public career, but loved by all men who came within the circle of his private life. One of his ancestors, Thomas Cox, was one of the twentyfour original proprietors of the province of East New Jersey. He, with his wife, Elizabeth Blashford, came from the North of England and settled in Upper Freehold Township in 1670. James Cox, their son, was born in 1672 and died in 1750. Anne, the wife of James Cox, was born in 1670 and died in 1747. Joseph Cox, the son of James and Anne Cox, was born in 1713 and died in 1801. He was a farmer in easy circumstances, and a man of strong mind and unblemished character. Mary, his wife, was noted for her beauty. In their later years, this venerable couple lived in one end of their large old house in Upper Freehold, while James Cox, their ninth child, with his numerous family, occupied the other part. General James Cox, son of Joseph and Mary Cox, and grandfather of Samuel Sullivan Cox, was born in 1753 and died in 1810. He was an officer in the Revolution, speaker of the New Jersey Assembly, and a member of Congress from that State at the time of his death. His conversation is spoken of as having been extremely instructive, abounding in striking anecdotes with a rich spice of wit and humor. Anne, the wife of General James Cox and grandmother of Samuel Sullivan Cox, was a daughter of Amy, the youngest child of Joseph Borden, the founder of Bordentown, New Jersey. She came of pioneer stock on both sides, being the great granddaughter of Thomas Potts, who, with his wife and children, came to this country in 1678 in the *Shield*, the first ship that ever dropped anchor before Burlington, New Jersey. Ezekiel Taylor Cox, the father of Samuel Sullivan Cox, was one of thirteen children. He was born in 1795 and died in 1873. He moved from New Jersey to Zanesville early in the century. His wife, Maria Matilda, who was born on March 16, 1801, and died on April 3, 1885, was the daughter of Judge Samuel Sullivan, of Zanesville. From this union also sprang thirteen children, Samuel Sullivan Cox being the second son. Ezekiel Taylor Cox became editor and publisher of the *Muskingum Messenger* in 1818. Later he and his son Alexander became editors and proprietors of the *Zanesville Gazette*. For ten years he was Recorder of the county, and at the time of the birth of Samuel Sullivan Cox was Clerk of the Supreme Court. He afterwards held the position of State Senator.

Samuel Sullivan Cox received his early training at the best schools of Zanesville. He also attended Athens College, Ohio, for two years, under the presidency of Professor McGuffey, and afterwards Brown University, at Providence, Rhode Island, under President Wayland, where he graduated in 1846. While at Brown the degrees conferred on him in course were Bachelor of Arts in 1846, and Master of Arts in 1849. The honorary LL. D. was conferred on him by the same University in 1885. Adopting law as his profession he returned to his native city and entered the office of Goddard & Convers as a student. Afterwards removing to Cincinnati, he completed his studies with the Hon. Vachel Worthington and practiced there a few years. It was at this time that he met Rev. Thomas H. Stockton, the eminent Methodist divine. Mr. Cox admired his talent, and it was under his persuasive influence that Mr. Cox was led to unite himself with the First Presbyterian Church of Cincinnati. Mr. Cox was a devoted student of the Bible, and remained a true believer to the end of his life.

Returning to Zanesville, Mr. Cox was married in that city on October 11, 1849, to Miss Julia A. Buckingham, a daughter of Alvah Buckingham, one of the pioneers of Ohio. Shortly after his marriage, he in company with his wife visited the Old World, remaining abroad nearly a year. Upon their return Mr. Cox published an account of their ramblings under the title of "A Buckeye Abroad." The success of this book turned his attention to journalism, although he did not wholly give up the law, of which he was very fond. By the advice of friends he bought a controlling interest in the *Columbus Statesman*. It was the Democratic organ at the capital. Mr. Cox developed sterling qualities as an editorial writer, and displayed great aptitude in treating existing issues, and as an originator of strong ideas. It was while he was editor of the *Statesman* that Mr. Cox wrote the article which gave him the appellation of "Sunset." The article, which was entitled *A Great Old Sunset*, was published on May 19, 1853, and appears in full in this work in the chapter on the Press.

As the editor of a leading Democratic paper, Mr. Cox entered the field of politics. In 1853, he succeeded Washington McLean as chairman of the Democratic State Central Committee, and conducted the campaign of that year, which resulted in the election of a Democratic Governor. In 1855, he was offered the Secretaryship of the Legation at London, but declined it. He accepted an offer to act in a similar capacity at Lima, Peru, but arriving at Aspinwall he was attacked with the Chagres fever and ordered home by his physician. Recovering, he resumed the practice of law until 1856, when he was elected to Congress as a representative of the Columbus district. He began his Congressional career by antagonizing his party's administration. In the great fight between Stephen A. Douglas and President Buchanan, Mr. Cox was an able lieutenant of Judge Douglas. His maiden speech, which was the first speech delivered in the present Chamber of Representatives, was an able attack on the Leecompton constitution under which it was sought to admit Kansas to the Union as a slave state. He served continuously for eight years, from December, 1857, to March, 1865. During three of his early terms he was chairman of the committee on Revolutionary Claims, and was a delegate to the Charleston, Chicago, New York and St. Louis

conventions in 1860, 1864, 1868 and 1876. During the war, he sustained the Government by voting men and supplies. It was principally through Mr. Cox's efforts aiding the delegation sent on for the purpose, that the United States Arsenal was located at Columbus — an act for which proper credit is awarded him in one of the chapters of this work. While serving as a member from Ohio, he practiced most successfully before the New Grenadan Commission held in Washington. All questions of international law and comity, were with him studies of greatest interest.

In 1865 Mr. Cox took up his residence in New York City and there resumed the practice of his profession. He was elected to Congress from that city in 1868, and reelected as metropolitan member to the ten succeeding Congresses. During these terms, he served on several committees, among them the committees on Foreign Affairs, Banking, Library, the Centennial Exposition, Rules, Naval Affairs, and the Census. He was also on the committees which investigated the Ku Klux troubles, the doings of Black Friday, National elections in cities and the New York Postoffice. In the Fortyfourth Congress he was appointed Speaker *pro tempore*, and presided the greater part of that session during the sickness of Speaker Kerr. He was again elected Speaker *pro tempore* in June, 1876. At the opening of the first session of the Fortyfifth Congress, in 1887, he was a candidate for the speakership, and though not elected frequently presided *pro tempore*.

In that session, by a special resolution of his own, he took upon himself the work of the new census law, as he had also done in respect to the preceding law which produced the marvelous tomes of the Tenth Census reports. He was the author of the plan of apportionment of Representatives adopted by the House. The tariff was an old theme with him and reciprocity of trade and commerce his constant effort and ambition. As a political economist he was always a leader of his party. In recognition of his attainments in that abstruse science, the Cobden Club of England bestowed upon him an honorary membership. The persecution of the Jews abroad was also one of the subjects of his earnest and philanthropic protests, personal and legislative, and his sympathy went out to all lands where men were oppressed and striving for civil and religious liberty. He introduced and championed for many years the bill concerning the lifesaving service and finally witnessed its passage. Mr. Cox's work in Congress also included the raising of salaries of the letter-carriers, shortening their hours of labor and granting them an annual vacation without loss of pay. For many years he was a regent of the Smithsonian Institution and took great interest in its work. In 1868-69 he visited Europe and Algiers.

In 1872, Mr. Cox was defeated as a candidate for congressman-at-large upon the State ticket, but the death of Hon. James Brooks, Representative of a New York City district, necessitated another election, and Mr. Cox was returned to the same Congress for which he had once been defeated. Among his last great works as a Congressman was his eloquent and able advocacy of the admission of the four new States of Washington, Montana, North and South Dakota. This he achieved the last year of his life, demonstrating a statesmanship which soared above partizanship, seeing only the advancement and honor of the whole

country. In 1885, while a member of the Fortyninth Congress, he was appointed by President Cleveland Minister Plenipotentiary to Turkey. He resigned this position with regret at the end of eighteen months, after having arranged, as far as the Sublime Porte was concerned, the treaty stipulations which had been initiated years before by our government. It was alleged that State reasons prevented its being presented to or acted upon by the United States Senate. Within two months after his return, Mr. Cox was elected to Congress to fill a vacancy created by the resignation of Hon. Joseph Pulitzer, being thus a second time elected to a Congress from which he had once resigned. Shortly after Mr. Cox's resignation and return from Turkey, he received the decoration of the Order of the Mejidieh from His Imperial Majesty, Sultan Abdul Hamid II., the decoration of the Order of the Shefakat having already been bestowed upon the minister's wife in Turkey.

In addition to his first book, "A Buckeye Abroad," Mr. Cox published in 1866 a volume of experiences while in Congress from Ohio, viz., "Eight Years in Congress." His next books were "A Search for Winter Sunbeams in Corsica, Algiers and Spain," in 1869; "Why We Laugh" in 1876; and in 1882 two volumes after a summer tour in Northern and Eastern Europe entitled "Arctic Sunbeams" and "Orient Sunbeams." He also published a little *brochure* styled "Free Land and Free Trade," which is an epitome of the principles of Tariff Reform. His latest political work entitled, "Three Decades of Federal Legislation," was published in 1886. After his return from Turkey he wrote, in 1887, a small volume called "Prinkipo, or Isle of the Princes," and a larger volume called "Divisions of a Diplomat." Mr. Cox was a polished writer. His books of travel give vivid accounts of the countries and the peoples of which he writes, and in his pen-pictures, the humorous side of human nature is never forgotten. Whenever it came under the flash of his eye it came under the point of his pen, and in presenting it he had the happy faculty of holding the mirror up to nature. All of his productions, whether in book form, in the halls of Congress, or on the platform, were of classic finish and were characterized by thorough scholarship. Proofs of the unforgetting gratitude of those in whose behalf he wrought so manfully during his public career may be seen in the statue erected to his memory, by the letter carriers, in the city of New York; in the exquisite memorial vase in massive silver, a gift to Mrs. Cox, by the Life Saving Service; in the beautifully engrossed sets of resolutions presented to her by the railway postal clerks, and by various civic organizations; and in numberless other testimonials of love and gratitude which have come to her from different parts of our country.

DAVID SMITH

[Portrait opposite page 456.]

Was born at Francistown, New Hampshire, October 18, 1785. A sketch of his career as journalist has been given in the history of the Press, to which reference is here made. Owing to the participation of his ancestors in the siege of Londonderry, in King William's time, their lands were exempt from taxation, and his grandfather's farm in New Hampshire was one of those known as "Free Lands."

David Smith graduated at Dartmouth College in 1811. He had as fellow-students, if not classmates, Levi Woodbry, afterwards United States Senator and Secretary of the Treasury; Amos Kendall, the famous editor and Postmaster-General under President Jackson, and Isaac Hill, editor of the *New Hampshire Patriot*, and Governor, with whom he always sustained friendly and even intimate relations. He was also a distant relative of Franklin Pierce, with whom, however, he did not agree politically, and especially on the slavery question, being as strongly in favor of abolition as Pierce was opposed to it. This led him to decline an important consular appointment tendered to him during Mr. Pierce's administration.

Mr. Smith was admitted to the bar before or soon after leaving school, but did not enter on the practice of law in his native town. In August, 1814, he was married to Rhoda Susan Mitchell, born at Haverhill, Massachusetts, and a daughter or descendant of Captain John Mitchell, somewhat famous for his bravery and military skill in the annals of that rebellious and troublesome colony. The newly married couple moved to Columbus, which had two years before been fixed upon as the permanent capital of Ohio. Here he was among the first, if not the first, lawyer to become a permanent resident, and thus came to be commonly known as "Judge" Smith, a title which he afterwards earned.

In 1816, in connection with Ezra Griswold, of Worthington, he began the publication in Columbus of a small newspaper bearing the long title, *Ohio Monitor and Patron of Husbandry*. It was not strictly speaking an agricultural journal, though part of its name was afterwards adopted as the name of a powerful farmers organization. The paper continued for some time under this burdensome title, but was throughout the greater part of its useful career simply *Ohio Monitor*, a name not inappropriate, for it abounded in good advice and timely warning, like the village clock, and most other papers of its period. As the publication of this paper began at the outset of the "era of good feeling" under President Monroe, the *Monitor* had no distinctive party affiliations during the first six or eight years of its existence. Still, it was always an ardent advocate of protection to American manufacturers. In the campaign of 1824 the paper supported John Quincy Adams for President with much vigor. After the famous coalition of the friends of Adams and Clay, resulting in the election of Adams to the Presidency and the appointment of Clay as Secretary of State, Judge Smith, whose hatred of slavery had caused him to be bitterly and almost malignantly hostile to Clay because of his inventing and carrying through Congress the famous Missouri compromise, was so incensed that he became vehemently opposed to the "administration party," as the supporters of Adams were called, and before the campaign of 1828 began, the *Monitor* had become, and during that campaign was an ardent supporter of General Jackson for the presidency. It was ever after an independent, influential and much quoted Democratic paper. It was still for protection and until its sale remained fervent in that faith. Soon after the Presidential election of 1836, the *Monitor* was sold to Jacob Medary, a brother of the famous Samuel Medary, and it became one of the component parts of the *Ohio Statesman*, in which its power and influence were long continued.

Judge Smith was elected to the Ohio House of Representatives from Franklin County and was here a strenuous opponent of the "Black Laws," which caused him to become very unpopular with the dominant wing of his party. He was again a candidate for Representative in 1827, but was defeated by General Thomas C. Flournoy. He was elected State Printer by the Legislature, December 29, 1830, over John Bailache, editor of the *Journal*, on the day of the election of Thomas Ewing as United States Senator; Moses H. Kirby as Secretary of State and Byram Leonard as "Keeper" of the Ohio Penitentiary. Judge Smith always regarded it a great compliment that he should have been elected to this position by a party to which he was opposed, the Legislature then being in control of the Whigs. He had previously been elected an Associate Judge of the Common Pleas Court of Franklin County by the legislature elected in 1824, and held the office for several years. Soon after the Presidential election of 1836, he went to Washington to accept a position in the Postoffice Department under President Jackson. He held this office until 1845, first year Polk's administration, when he was relieved as he believed, because of his ultra views in favor of the abolition of slavery.

Never of very robust constitution, his health had been very much impaired by department work at Washington. So, his remaining years were spent principally in retirement at the homes of his children. Two of these lived at Wheeling, West Virginia, and two in Adams County, Ohio. The former were his daughter, Rhoda, who married John W. Gill, a prominent manufacturer, and David J., his youngest son, then in the mercantile business in Wheeling. Mr. Gill subsequently removed to Springfield, Illinois, where he died in 1873. His widow is still living near that city. David J. Smith is also living and is a prominent business man of Bellair, Ohio. His daughter Elizabeth married Joseph W. McCormick, who was Attorney-General of Ohio under Governor Wood. Both Mr. and Mrs. McCormick are now dead. Judge David Smith's oldest son, Judge John M. Smith, was then and for many years after editor of the *Adam's County Democrat*, published at West Union, where he still resides. He is probably the best known and is among the oldest and ablest lawyers of that county. The newspaper instinct and ability of David Smith have been transmitted to the second generation, where they are now represented in Mr. Joseph P. Smith, wellknown for his recent connections with the *Clermont Courier* and *Urbana Citizen*, since editor of the *Toledo Commercial* and now State Librarian.

Judge David Smith died at Manchester, Ohio, February 5, 1865. His remains were brought to this city and interred in the Old Graveyard, near where the Union Station now stands, but were subsequently removed to Green Lawn Cemetery. He was a man of force of character and his memory is still treasured by a number of the older citizens of this city. In the growth and progress of the city, to which he, in some measure contributed, he always took the greatest pride. The greatest solicitude he felt during the last years of his life was for the complete triumph of the Union cause, and no event in the history of his country gave him more pleasure than the Emancipation Proclamation by President Lincoln in 1863.

WILLIAM HOOKER SLADE

[Portrait opposite page 408.]

Was born February 23, 1823, at Cornwall, Addison County, Vermont. His father's name was Norman B. Slade, by occupation a farmer. His mother's maiden name was Clarissa Alvord. His paternal grandfather, William Slade, was a soldier in the War of Independence, having enlisted from Connecticut. He was taken prisoner at Fort Washington, on the Hudson River, and was confined on board a prison-ship in New York harbor. At the close of the war he settled in Cornwall, Vermont, where he lived as a farmer until his death in 1827. Mr. Slade's paternal grandmother's maiden name was Mercy Bronson. She died in 1830. His maternal grandfather, John Alvord, was also a Revolutionary soldier. His grandmother's maiden name was Olive Cogswell. His uncle, William Slade, represented his native State in Congress for six successive terms, from 1830 to 1842, and was afterwards elected Governor of Vermont.

The only schooling that Mr. Slade received was obtained at the district schools of his native State. He lived on a farm until twentyone years of age, when he was compelled by failing health to seek some lighter employment. He entered the drygoods store of Gordon Searl, in Bridport, Vermont, and remained there for two years, excepting four months in the winter of the last year, during which time he taught the district school of that town. He then entered the drygoods store of Zachariah Beckwith, in Middlebury, Vermont, for whom he worked two years, until 1848, when he came to Columbus. He found employment in the drygoods store of William Richards as clerk and bookkeeper, and continued to serve in that capacity for three years, until 1851, when he entered into partnership with Mr. Richards. This partnership continued until 1855, when it was dissolved by mutual consent. He next went to Burlington, Iowa, where he remained until 1858, in the wholesale notion business. In 1853, he returned to Columbus, and became bookkeeper for Eberly & Shedd, wholesale grocers. In November, 1861, Mr. Slade joined the Fiftyseventh Ohio Infantry to manage the sutler business of that regiment for Eberly & Shedd. He was compelled to give this up in 1863, on account of poor health. In 1865, he entered into a partnership with J. & W. B. Brooks, wholesale grocers. From this partnership he withdrew in 1870, when he formed one with Mr. John Field, to carry on a lumber business. In 1873, Mr. E. Kelton bought Mr. Field's interest, since which time the business has been carried on in the name of Slade & Kelton.

Mr. Slade was married at Columbus, in 1851, to Marion Elizabeth Bell, niece of Mr. John Field, of Columbus. Nine children have been born to them, six girls and three boys, namely: Elizabeth Undine, William H. Junior, Marion Bell, Frank Norman, Clara Alvord, Olive, Alice Carey, John Field, and Abby Field. Mr. Slade is a member of the Masonic Fraternity, of the Knights Templar and of Royal Masonic Rite 95°. He is a Republican, and during 1833-4, served on the School Board of Columbus.

ALFRED EMORY LEE

[Portrait opposite page 504.]

Was born at Barnesville, Belmont County, Ohio, February 17, 1838, and spent most of the first twenty years of his life on a farm adjacent to the Old National Road, four miles west of St. Clairsville. His education, begun in a primitive log schoolhouse, was further pursued at an academy founded by his uncle, B. F. Lee, at Poland, Mahoning County, and was completed at the Ohio Wesleyan University, at Delaware, from which he graduated under President (afterwards Bishop) Thomson, in 1859. After another summer spent on the farm, he attended the Ohio State and Union Law School, at Cleveland, of which Judge C. Hayden, an eminent New York jurist, was president and General M. D. Leggett, for a time, a professor. From this institution, which was also originally founded by his uncle, he graduated just after the outbreak of the civil war in 1861. Returning to the farm to help gather the harvest, he was at work in the field when he received a newspaper from Wheeling announcing the appalling defeat of the National Army at Bull Run. He soon after engaged in the recruiting service, and on November 4, 1861, was mustered in at Delaware, Ohio, as a private soldier of the Eighty-second Ohio Infantry, a regiment then being organized under Colonel James Cantwell, of Kenton. About one month later the company, in which he was one of the first to enlist, was conducted, nearly ninety strong, to the rendezvous of the regiment at Camp Simon Kenton, near Kenton. Its leader was George H. Purdy, a talented young lawyer of Delaware, who was afterwards killed at Chancellorsville. By unanimous vote of this company, at the organization of the regiment, Mr. Purdy was chosen its captain and Mr. Lee its first lieutenant. Its second lieutenant, also chosen by the company, was Harvey M. Litzenberg, of Delaware County, who was afterwards killed in battle at Groveton.

Under Colonel Cantwell, a veteran of the Mexican War, also destined to fall at Groveton, the Eighty-second took the field early in 1862, and from that time forward remained in active service at the front until the war closed. Its total enrollment was 1,721; its total loss in killed and wounded 524. Fox's *Regimental Losses* says: "The Eighty-second lost the most officers in battle of any Ohio regiment." Of twenty-two officers engaged with it at Gettysburg it lost twenty, all but two of whom were killed or wounded. Its loss of enlisted men in that battle was 161 out of a total engaged of 236. After serving eighteen months in Virginia it was transferred with the Eleventh and Twelfth army corps, under Hooker, to the Army of the Cumberland. Mr. Lee served with it, except when detached on staff duty, until its musterout in July, 1865, and participated in the following battles and campaigns: Bull Pasture Mountain, Cross Keys, Cedar Mountain, Groveton (otherwise called Manassas), Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Wauhatchie, Missionary Ridge, Relief of Knoxville, Resaca, New Hope Church, Culp's Farm, Peach Tree Creek, Atlanta, Sandersville, Monteith Swamp, Savannah, Aversboro and Bentonville. After the battle of Cedar Mountain, Lieutenant Lee was, very unexpectedly to himself, promoted to a captaincy. At the battle of Gettysburg he was severely wounded, captured and reported killed. By the kindness of a mounted orderly attached to the staff of the Confederate General

Ewell, he was conveyed to the Crawford House, then the headquarters of that officer, and was cared for by Mrs. Smith, a member of the Crawford household. Among his fellow captives there was General Francis C. Barlow, of New York. From the Crawford House he was conveyed after the battle to the Eleventh Corps Field Hospital at the Spangler Barn, in and about which were lying, at the time, about 1500 Union and Confederate wounded. Among the Confederates was the famous General Armistead, who fell in Pickett's charge, and died in a shed a few yards from the haymow in which Captain Lee, with the other wounded, were placed.

As soon as his wound had sufficiently healed to enable him to walk, Captain Lee rejoined his regiment at Bridgeport, Alabama. A few days later he took part in the midnight repulse of Longstreet, the old Virginia antagonist of his corps, in Lookout Valley, and with a detachment of four companies, of which he was placed in command, drove the enemy from a steep timbered height, afterwards known (from the commander of his brigade) as the Tyndale Hill. From this hill, at a later period in the campaign, General Hooker directed the attack on Lookout Mountain.

By the Lookout Valley battle, known as Wauhatchie, the direct supply route of the Army of the Cumberland, then on the verge of starvation, was opened. For some days and nights ensuing, Hooker's troops, while constantly shelled in daytime from the batteries on Lookout Mountain, were engaged in fortifying their position in expectation of another attack. While thus engaged, with his company, at midnight, Captain Lee was visited, on a round of inspection, by his brigade commander, General Hector Tyndale, of Philadelphia, with whom he then, for the first time, made a personal acquaintance. A few days later General Tyndale appointed him Adjutant-General of the brigade, a position in which he continued to serve, in the field, until the close of the war. A few months after he had been called to the staff, the command of the brigade devolved upon the late General James S. Robinson, original Major of the Eightysecond Ohio, the effects of a severe wound having compelled General Tyndale to withdraw from active service.¹ During the March to the Sea, Adjutant-General Lee, at the head of an infantry detachment from his brigade, leading the Twentieth Corps, drove Wheeler's Confederate cavalry some miles on the road near Sandersville, Georgia. For this service he received the compliment of personal mention by General Robinson to General Slocum.

During his army service Mr. Lee wrote a series of "knapsack letters," which were published over the signature "A. T. Seeband"—an imitation of "Eighty-second," the number of his regiment—in the Delaware, Ohio, *Gazette*. He also wrote occasionally for the Cincinnati *Commercial*, the *Army and Navy Journal*, and other periodicals. While in the field he was a diligent student of military science, and when the war closed received from Secretary Stanton an appointment as Second-Lieutenant in the Thirtythird United States Infantry (Colonel De Trobriand), but declined the position. He was mustered out of service at Louisville, Kentucky, July 24, 1865, while serving as Adjutant-General of a Provisional Division. Returning to Delaware, Ohio, he began the practice of law there, but

soon afterward drifted into the profession of journalism, as narrated in the chapter on *The Press*.

In 1868 Mr. Lee was elected to represent Delaware County in the General Assembly, in which he moved the appointment of a special committee, of which he was made chairman, to consider and report upon the recommendations of Governor Hayes for a Geological Survey of the State. He prepared the report of that committee and also its accompanying bill, which passed without amendment through both houses, and became the law, in pursuance of which, and supplementary acts since passed, the Geological Survey of Ohio has been executed. He also assisted actively in securing the establishment of the State Industrial Home for Girls, and its location in Delaware County. He was a member of the Republican State Central Committee in 1868-9; was a delegate to the Republican State Convention which first nominated Rutherford B. Hayes for Governor; was collector of Internal Revenue for the Eighth District of Ohio in 1871—a position which he found incompatible with his professional duties, and resigned; was appointed Private Secretary to Governor Hayes in 1876; was appointed by President Hayes to be Consul General at Frankfort-on-the-Main, as successor to the deceased General William P. Webster, of Massachusetts, in 1877; was Secretary of the Gettysburg Memorial Commission of Ohio in 1886-7; was Secretary of the General Council which had charge of the local management of the National Encampment of the Grand Army of the Republic, at Columbus, in 1888, in recognition of which service he was elected a member of the Board of Trade; and in April, 1890, was appointed by Governor Campbell as a Trustee of the Soldiers' and Sailors' Orphans' Home at Xenia, from which position he resigned in August, 1891. A statement of his experiences in the profession of journalism appears in the chapters on *The Press*. He is the author of a volume of historical and travel sketches entitled "European Days and Ways," and has been a frequent contributor to current magazine literature.

¹NOTE BY A. E. L.—General Tyndale was a cousin to the celebrated English scientist, Professor John Tyndall, of London. At the battle of Antietam he received a desperate wound, which obliged him, at length, to abandon active service, and from the effects of which he finally died. He was a brave man, of rare intellectual ability and accomplishments. His successor, General Robinson, in like manner greatly suffered and finally died from the effects of his terrible wound received at Gettysburg. He was a true patriot, a brave soldier and a noble-hearted man.

LEANDER J. CRITCHFIELD

[Portrait opposite page 584.]

Was born at Danville, Knox County, Ohio, on January 13, 1827. At the age of eight years, he removed with his parents to Millersburgh, Holmes County, Ohio, where he spent his early life receiving such scholastic training as was afforded in the public schools of that place. When fifteen years old, he obtained employment in the office of the clerk of Holmes County. He remained there two years, becom-

ing familiar with the various legal forms which came under his observation and finding that the training thus acquired was especially useful in the practice of law. With a view to a professional career at the bar, and to lay the foundation of a broader culture than that afforded by public schools, he entered the Ohio Wesleyan University, from which he graduated in regular course and subsequently completed the study of the law, being admitted to the bar by the Supreme Court of Ohio in 1849. He immediately began the practice of law in Delaware. The following year he was elected prosecuting-attorney for Delaware County and subsequently reelected, serving four years. In December, 1856, he was appointed by the Supreme Court of Ohio reporter of its decisions, in which office he continued to serve, by reappointment, for five consecutive terms of three years each. During this time he prepared and published seventeen volumes, from five to twentyone inclusive, of the Ohio State Reports. At the close of that service a reappointment was offered him, but he declined it in order to devote his entire time and energies to the requirements of his profession. In 1858, at the request of Judge Joseph R. Swan, Mr. Critchfield joined that distinguished jurist in the preparation of Swan and Critchfield's Revised Statutes of Ohio, with notes of the decisions of the Supreme Court. The work was completed and published in 1860 and was received with great favor by the bench and bar throughout the State. These statutes continued in use until 1880, when they were superseded by the Revised Statutes of Ohio, prepared by the State Codifying Commission. Governor Hayes tendered Mr. Critchfield a position on this commission, but he was obliged to decline it on account of the press of his business.

Mr. Critchfield has never held any political office not in the line of his profession, although his advice and coöperation in matters of political concern have often been sought and freely given. During the presidential canvass of 1877 he took a quiet but useful part, and when the controversy arose as to the electoral count in 1877 and 1878, he wrote letters to Senator Sherman and other prominent men in Washington offering suggestions, which were substantially adopted, concerning the course to be pursued in obtaining such an adjustment of the difficulty as would be accepted by the country and avert a national crisis. Since locating in Columbus he has maintained strict fidelity to his profession in all its details. He was a partner with Hon. Noah H. Swayne at the time that gentleman was appointed a Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, but since that time he has pursued his practice alone.

RICHARD A. HARRISON

[Portrait opposite page 600.]

Was born April 8, 1824, in the city of Thirsk, County of Yorkshire, England. He came to the United States with his parents, who settled in Warren County, Ohio, in 1832, and a few years afterward removed to Springfield, Ohio. He was educated in the public schools, the printing office and the noted Springfield High School, of which Rev. Chandler Robbins was the principal. Thrown upon his own resources when twelve years of age, he obtained employment in the office of the *Springfield Republic*, where he remained until the year 1844. Upon the suggestion

of William A. Rogers, a distinguished lawyer of Springfield, he entered his office as a student of the law. The late eminent Judge White and W. A. Harrison were fellow students with him in the High School and Judge Rogers's law office. Mr. Harrison graduated from the Cincinnati Law School in April, 1846, and was admitted to the bar by the Supreme Court on the eighth of that month. He entered upon the practice of the law at London, Madison County, and soon had a good local business. On the twentyfifth of December, 1847, he was married to Miss Maria Lonise Warner, a daughter of Henry Warner, one of the pioneers of that county. A few years afterward Mr. Harrison began to "travel the circuit," and had a good practice in Southern Ohio. His progress was rapid and his rise steady and permanent. He was elected a member of the Ohio House of Representatives from Madison County in 1857, and in 1859 he was elected to the State Senate from the district composed of Clark, Champaign and Madison counties.

Among Mr. Harrison's colleagues in the House, were such men as Judge J. A. Ambler, of Columbiana, Judge W. H. West, of Logan, Judge R. M. Briggs, of Fayette, James Monroe, of Lorain, Judge Collins, of Cincinnati, and William B. Woods, afterward a Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States. Messrs. Harrison, Ambler, Rankin and Collins were members of the Committee on Judiciary. Here Mr. Harrison's legal learning, sound judgment and conservative principles were recognized. He introduced many important bills which were enacted into laws; among these was a bill to relieve the district courts, a bill concerning the relation of guardian and ward, and a bill providing for the semiannual payment of taxes. Towards the close of the second session he especially distinguished himself by his eloquent discussion of the report of the commission appointed at the preceding session to investigate the State Treasury defalcation. By this report it was sought to implicate and besmirch the character of Salmon P. Chase, who was then Governor. In his special message communicating the report to the House, the Governor called attention to its invidious criticisms. To rebuke him it was moved to print the report without the message. On this motion Mr. Harrison obtained the floor and by reason of his conclusive argument the message went forth shorn of its partisan significance. During the delivery of his speech he was attacked by a severe hemorrhage of the lungs; his friends insisted that he should not then attempt to proceed with his argument, but despite their importunities, after a brief respite he continued until he had finished his speech.

Mr. Harrison was elected President *pro tempore* of the Senate and was chairman of the Committee on the Judiciary. Associated with him in the Senate were James A. Garfield, afterwards President of the United States; Governor J. D. Cox, Judge Thomas C. Jones, Judge Thomas M. Key, E. A. Ferguson, Professor James Monroe, and many other able and brilliant men. The session of 1861 will be ever memorable in the history of Ohio. During that session questions of the greatest national importance and delicacy were acted upon. Mr. Harrison was the author of the Joint Resolution which pledged the resources of Ohio to aid in the maintenance of the authority of the National Government. Among the measures which were passed shortly afterwards by the General Assembly was an "act to strengthen the public credit;" an "act to raise and equip troops," and an act to "provide ways

and means for the common defense and the maintenance of the Union." To these measures Mr. Harrison gave efficient and zealous support. Before the Rebellion was actually set on foot, he did all in his power to avoid the storm of war, and at his special request the venerable Thomas Ewing, statesman and jurist, was appointed by the Governor as one of the commissioners to represent Ohio in response to the invitation of Virginia for a congress of the States to consider the impending crisis. Shortly after the legislature adjourned, Mr. Harrison was chosen to the seat in Congress made vacant by the resignation of Ex-Governor Thomas Corwin, in 1861. He took his seat in the special session which opened July 4, 1861. By the reappointment of members of Congress in 1862, Madison County was attached to the Franklin district and Mr. Harrison was succeeded by S. S. Cox. In 1870, he was nominated for Judge of the Supreme Court, but with the rest of his colleagues on the ticket was defeated. In 1875 he was appointed by Governor Hayes, and confirmed by the Senate, as a member of the Supreme Court Commission of Ohio, but he declined the position. In 1873, he removed to Columbus, where his high legal attainments were speedily recognized, and for many years he was associated with his son-in-law, Mr. Marsh, and Judge Olds, in a very successful practice under the firm name of Harrison, Olds & Marsh. The firm was reorganized in 1873, and is now the firm of Harrison, Olds & Henderson. Mr. Harrison is regarded as the leader of the Columbus bar, and is one of the most eminent lawyers of Ohio. He has always been especially fond of studying questions of constitutional law, and the reports of the decisions of the Supreme Court show that he has argued many causes involving such questions.

JOHN E. SATER

[Portrait opposite page 616.]

Was born on a farm near New Haven, Hamilton County, Ohio, on January 16, 1854, and is the son of John J. and Nancy Sater. He was left an orphan at the age of ten, and largely dependent on his own exertions. He attended the district school for a short time during the winters, but was obliged to work during the rest of the year to support himself. At the age of sixteen he began teaching, and at seventeen entered Miami University. When the doors of that school closed in 1873, he entered Marietta College, graduating from the classical course in 1875 with honor, though compelled to be absent half of his senior year to obtain means to complete his education.

Mr. Sater was elected Superintendent of Schools at Wauseon, Fulton County, Ohio, the same week that he graduated. He was soon thereafter appointed a member of the Board of County School Examiners, and as such rendered important service in the reorganization and improvement of the schools of that county. Under his management the schools of Wauseon were as prosperous, at least, as at any time in their history. He resigned his superintendency in April, 1881, to accept the position of chief clerk in the office of the State School Commissioner, Hon. D. F. DeWolf, and removed to Columbus, where he has since resided. He retired from the office in 1884 and was afterwards elected three times without

opposition to the Columbus Board of Education, and was twice elected its President.

Soon after removing to Columbus he began reading law with J. H. Collins, attorney for the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, and was admitted to practice in June, 1884. He immediately engaged in the practice of his profession. In December of the same year he entered the law office of G. G. Collins, and, after the latter's death in the May following, closed up his unfinished business. He soon became attorney for several important estates, and has had from the first a desirable and increasing court practice. Although engaging in the general practice, Mr. Sater's professional services are perhaps more largely in demand in cases involving questions of property rights, and in the examination of land titles with reference to investments. His clientage is one of the wealthiest in the city. In February, 1890, he was chosen attorney for the Citizens Savings Bank and the Columbus Savings Bank Company. Among his clients are also R. E. Neil, Peter & Lewis Sells, E. L. Hinman, John Beatty, the Wassall Fire Clay Company, the Columbus Coffin Company, the Plenkharp Barrel Machine Company, The Central Building, Loan & Savings Company, The Park Building, Loan & Savings Company, and the Order of United Commercial Travelers. He has also been connected with the important Masonic litigation of recent years.

Mr. Sater was married in 1889 to Miss Mary Lyon of Wauseon, Ohio, who graduated from the High School of that place and afterwards from Oberlin College. He is a member of both the York and Scottish Rite branches of Free Masonry, and is also a member of the order of Odd Fellows. Mr. Sater was born and reared a Democrat, but in 1875 identified himself with the Republican party, with which he still continues to act.

EDWARD ORTON, LL. D.,

[Portrait opposite page 672.]

Was born in Deposit, Delaware County, New York, March 9, 1829, and is the son of Rev. Samuel G. and Clara (Gregory) Orton. The Ortons were first known in New England about 1640, the name appearing in that year in the records of Charleston, Massachusetts. Thomas Orton came to Windsor, Connecticut, in 1641 or 1642. From Windsor certain members of the family emigrated in the year 1700, or thereabouts, to the new settlement of Litchfield, which was then on the edge of the wilderness. There were thus two branches of the family — the one at Windsor and the one at Litchfield. The Litchfield Ortons lived for more than a century on what was known as Orton Hill, South Farms, now Morris, Connecticut. The family was well represented in the War for Independence, but beyond this do not appear to have taken part in public life.

Miles Orton, the father of Rev. Samuel G. Orton, was a soldier in the War of 1812, and died soon after that war. Samuel G. was born at Litchfield and brought up on a farm until twenty years old, when, under the ministry of Doctor Lyman Beecher, he was encouraged to seek a liberal education, and he was obliged to support himself by his own labor, both while preparing for college and during his college course. Graduating from Hamilton College in 1822, he studied theology

at New Haven and was an honored minister in the Presbyterian Church for nearly fifty years, most of the time in Western New York.

Edward Orton, the subject of this sketch, passed his boyhood in his father's country home at Ripley, Chautauqua County, New York. He acquired there a knowledge of and a life-long interest in country life, often working with neighboring farmers for weeks, and even months, at a time. He was fitted for college mainly by his father, but spent one year at Westfield Academy and another at Fredonia Academy. He entered Hamilton College in 1845 as a sophomore and graduated in 1848. After graduation he taught for a year in the Academy of Erie, Pennsylvania, and then, in 1849, entered Lane Theological Seminary at Cincinnati and was under the instructions of Doctor Lyman Beecher. He withdrew from the seminary on account of a temporary failure of his eyes, but after a year or two spent on the farm and in travel he resumed the work of teaching and became a member of the faculty of the Delaware Institute at Franklin, Delaware County, New York. In college, his chief interest had been in classical and literary studies, but in the institute he was appointed to teach the natural sciences, and a latent taste for these studies was soon developed. He pursued the study of chemistry and the natural history branches with special interest and to prepare himself for teaching them, in 1852 took a six months' course in the Lawrence Scientific School of Harvard University where he studied under Horstford, Cook and Gray. Finding his theological creed giving away before his later studies, he sought to avert the change by a more thorough investigation in this department, and entered Andover Seminary to attend for a year Professor Park's lectures on theology. The experiment was successful to the extent of arresting the change in his views, but after a few years the process was resumed and ended in the replacement of the Calvinistic creed, in which he had been brought up, by the shorter statements of Unitarianism.

In 1856 Doctor Orton was called to the chair of Natural Science in the State Normal School of New York, at Albany. He held this position for several years, after which he resigned it to take charge of Chester Academy, Orange County, New York. After spending six years in this position he was called to Antioch College, at Yellow Springs, Ohio. First acting as principal of the preparatory department of that institution, he next became its professor of natural sciences, and finally, in 1872, its president, which position he held for one year, then resigned to accept the presidency of the Ohio Agricultural and Mechanical College, now the Ohio State University, at Columbus, in which institution he at the same time occupied the chair of Geology. He held the presidency for eight years and after resigning it retained the professorship of Geology.

During his residence in Yellow Springs the State Geological Survey was organized under Doctor J. S. Newberry. In 1869 Professor Orton became a member of the Geological Corps, to which he was appointed and reappointed by Governor R. B. Hayes. After Doctor Newberry's withdrawal from the corps, Doctor Orton was appointed State Geologist by Governor Foster and later by Governors Hoadly and Foraker. This position he now holds, in conjunction with the professorship of Geology at the State University. In addition to his geological work

proper, Professor Orton has taken an active interest in the application of geology to agriculture and sanitary science, and especially to the question of water supply and sewerage of the towns of Ohio. In 1855 he was married to Mary M. Jennings, of Franklin, New York, who died in 1873. He was again married in 1875 to Anna Davenport Torrey, of Milbury, Massachusetts.

WILLIAM SHEPARD, M. D.,

[Portrait opposite page 704.]

Was born November 25, 1825. Although Canandaigua, New York, is his birth-place, he comes from Massachusetts stock. His father, Charles Shepard, moved to New York from Chester Factories, Massachusetts, and was a farmer. His great grandfather, William Shepard, fought in the French-Indian War as second lieutenant, being commissioned by Thomas Pownall, who was then Captain-General and Governor-in-Chief. In the Revolution he was commissioned colonel by Congress and afterwards became general. He also participated in Shay's Rebellion, having command of a part of the troops under General Lincoln. He was afterwards a member of Congress and of the Society of the Cincinnati.

Doctor Shepard was raised on a farm and finished his education at the Canandaigua Academy. He studied medicine at Rochester and Cincinnati, and received his diploma as doctor from the Eclectic Medical College at Cincinnati in 1853. The same year he established Shepard's Sanitarium, east of Columbus. From a modest beginning this has grown to be one of the largest and most thoroughly equipped institutions of its kind in Central Ohio, and thousands of patients have received treatment within its walls. In 1885 he was elected by 1,300 majority to the Ohio General Assembly as representative from Franklin County, he and his colleague, H. C. Taylor, being the first to be thus honored in the county for twenty-five years. At the succeeding election he was the congressional candidate of his party against J. H. Onthwaite, and though defeated, he cut the latter's majority down 1,200. He was also trustee for the Children's Home for four years.

Doctor Shepard is largely interested in the Alum Creek Ice Company, the flouring mills at Gahanna, in the grocery business, in real estate, and in other enterprises. He is a Mason, as was his grandfather before him, and has been through all the degrees, including the thirty-third. He has still in his possession the Masonic apron worn by his grandfather, and prizes it very highly as a relic of former days. Recently he provided the community at Gahanna with a good public library and reading room, including all the adjuncts for such an institution. This he has endowed so that it can be a source of good for coming generations. This is one of several charities in which he is interested. In these and other instances, he has shown his liberality and large public spirit. In 1852 he was married to Charlotte E. Rose, daughter of Helen Rose, of Granville. His wife was of Puritan stock, her father being one of the original company that came from Granville, Massachusetts, and settled and founded Granville, Ohio. Mrs. Shepard died in 1887.

WILLIAM BRYANT CARPENTER, M. D.,

[Portrait opposite page 730.]

Was born February 19, 1856, in Kingston, Ross County, Ohio, and is the oldest child of Rev. George and Matilda G. Carpenter. His father was the son of Nathan and Electa Carpenter, of Worthington, Franklin County, Ohio. His mother was the daughter of Rev. James and Mary Gilruth, who, after a long residence in Ohio, removed to Davenport, Iowa. Rev. Mr. Gilruth was well known through Northern and Central Ohio, as one of the strongest, mentally and physically, of the pioneer preachers of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Rev. George Carpenter was the pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Kingston, from 1855 to 1867, and of the Presbyterian Church of Washington Courthouse, Ohio, from 1867 to 1885, since which time the family has resided at Chillicothe, Ohio. Of a family of seven children only three are living: Doctor W. B. Carpenter, of Columbus; George H. Carpenter, of Philadelphia, and Charles K. Carpenter of the editorial staff of the *New York Tribune*. Doctor Carpenter, the subject of this sketch, was educated at Mount Pleasant Academy of Kingston, and the High School of Washington Courthouse. For some years after graduating from the high school he worked in the First National Bank and postoffice at Washington in order to obtain funds to pursue his university and medical course. In 1876, he graduated from the University of Wooster, and in 1879, the degree of Master of Arts was conferred upon him by that institution. After reading medicine with Doctor S. S. Salisbury, a Homeopathic physician of Washington Courthouse, he graduated in March, 1879, from the Hahnemann Medical College of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. He also spent several months with Doctor J. H. Salisbury at Cleveland, Ohio, in the special study of the microscope and its relation to diagnosis. In July, 1879, he opened an office at 657 North High Street, and began the practice of medicine. Doctor Carpenter is a member of the Second Presbyterian Church and of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, being connected with Dennison Lodge, 741, Ridgely Encampment 189, and Canton Columbus 65. He was married on September 29, 1880, to Carrie L. May, daughter of James and Eliza T. May, of Kingston, Ross County, Ohio.

PATRICK A. EGAN,

[Portrait opposite page 736.]

Son of John and Margaret Egan, was born in Clonmel, Tipperary County, Ireland, September 14, 1830. He, together with his two sisters, came to America in March, 1850. He arrived in this country in an almost penniless condition, having but a few dollars in his pocket. He soon secured work and with unswerving perseverance and industry, slowly but surely achieved a most gratifying success. After working for a short time in a foundry in Boston, Massachusetts, he came to Columbus in 1852, and obtained employment with Huntington Fitch. He next held a position at the Central Insane Asylum, until the spring of 1855, when he went to California. In 1859 he returned to Columbus where he resided until his death, in October, 1890. On his return from California he established an undertaking and livery business, which steadily increased until it became the largest in the

city. At the time of his death he was the oldest official in continuous service in Franklin County, having held the position of coroner for ten consecutive terms. He was first elected to that office in October, 1869, on the Democratic ticket.

Mr. Egan was united in marriage to Mary, the eldest daughter of Timothy and Naucy A. Ryan, on October 21, 1861. Mrs. Egan died October 21, 1879. Their family consisted of seven children: Hannah, Mary, Margaret, John P., Joseph A., Alice and Katherine. The oldest son, John P., was appointed by the County Commissioners to fill out the remainder of his father's unexpired term.

LUTHER HILLERY,

[Portrait opposite page 816]

Son of John and Margaret (Boise) Hillery, was born August 12, 1799, at Marlow, New Hampshire. He was the last of a family of twelve children, some of whom lived to very advanced age. His father was a Revolutionary soldier and participated in the battle of Bunker Hill. Two of his brothers fought in the War of 1812. In 1804, his parents removed to Barré, Vermont, where his childhood was spent. His education was obtained in the District school at Barré. In 1815 he came to Ohio with a number of his relatives. The party located at Worthington where for two years he labored at farming. At the age of eighteen he was apprenticed to a carpenter to learn that trade. He removed to Shattucksburg and for ten or twelve years was mainly occupied in making shingles. In 1832 he removed to Columbus, where he purchased a lot and built a house on the northwest corner of Front and Long streets; in this house he dwelt for twenty years. In 1853 he bought the property on the corner of First Avenue and Summit Street, and erected a residence in which he resided during the remainder of his life. He assisted in constructing many of the oldest buildings in the city, including the old asylums and the old Broad Street bridge over the Scioto River.

Mr. Hillery was married to Lydia Jewett, daughter of Elam and Lucy Jewett, March 14, 1822. They had ten children, three of whom lived to adult age. His wife died January 4, 1846. On May 29, 1846, he was married to Jane Rickey, daughter of a Revolutionary soldier. They had three children. His second wife died December 24, 1865. On May 17, 1866, he was married to Adaline E. Royce, daughter of Daniel and Amanda Royce. Mrs. Hillery died December 19, 1886.

In politics Mr. Hillery was a Whig, and later a Republican from the organization of that party. He held the office of city councilman during 1835-36 and '37, and at the age of 89 years joined the Tippecanoe Veteran Club. Mr. Hillery was identified with the temperance organizations and religious enterprises of his day. He was one of the oldest members of the Methodist Church in the city and belonged to the old Town Street Church. From there he, with others, went to organize the Wesley Chapel, where for years he was an official member and class-leader. In 1867 he helped to establish Mt. Pleasant Mission, now Third Avenue Church, where he also served as official member and classleader. Mr. Hillery lived to the advanced age of ninety-two years, his death occurring on July 23, 1891. Three children survive him; they are Mrs. James B. Berry, Mrs. Alfred Phipps and J. Truman Hillery.

HANNAH NEIL.

[Portrait opposite page 784.]

I am asked to write a brief sketch of my beloved grandmother's life, but feel myself entirely unequal to the task, so many are the thoughts which press for utterance. How shall I do justice to such a true and noble woman? Where shall I begin? What is the most important thing to say? A life so full of Christian charity and benevolence has made her name a household word, not only in her own family, but in many a poor and humble home, where so much of her time was passed in doing good and relieving the suffering. I can give very little of her history—only state a few facts that I remember from childhood.

Hannah Schwing was born in Virginia in 1794. She went from there to Louisville, Kentucky, when six years old. At the age of twentytwo, she married William Neil, who was born in Clark County, Kentucky. In 1816 they moved to Urbana, Ohio, then to Columbus, Ohio, in 1818, when Mr. Neil was made cashier of the Franklin Bank. My grandfather was also known as the "Old Stage King." He owned the first line of stages that ran from Wheeling, Virginia, to Cincinnati, Ohio. The old homestead, where the Agricultural College now stands, ever stood with wideopen doors in true Kentucky hospitable fashion. I often have heard my grandmother tell of the many sleighing parties of young people that would come out unexpectedly, and the gay times they had, but it was among the poor that her life was passed, and that she is remembered and thought of. I remember the old house with its wide halls, large open wood fireplaces, high brass fenders, and heavy old mahogany furniture, and it seems a pity that it should have been its fate to be destroyed by fire, thus removing one of the old landmarks. My grandparents had seven children, all of whom, but one, are living. They are my father, Robert E. Neil; Mrs. Dennison, wife of Governor William Dennison; Mrs. McMillen, John G. Neil, William A. Neil and Henry M. Neil.

My grandmother gave the lot on High Street to the Methodist Church, which was sold after the church was destroyed by fire, and that amount went towards building the new church, known as Wesley Chapel, on the corner of Broad and Fourth streets, where there is a basrelief of her on the church wall. The "Hannah Neil Mission," named after her, is a home for friendless women and children, to whom her heart was always open. She was one of the original founders of the Female Benevolent Society. I remember seeing my grandmother giving away every dress, but the one black silk in the wardrobe, and of protesting with her one cold day, for even taking off a heavy quilted skirt which she had on and parting with her feather bed to give to some poor woman. Very often in the fall she would lay in large supplies of provisions, and have pork and sausages and hams packed in barrels, to distribute among the poor in winter. Her old horse, "Billy," was much the most at home among the "byways and hedges," and always wanted to turn down an alley where he spent so much time, whilst my dear grandmother, like a ministering angel, was in the home of some poor person, always cheerful and making every one happy around her. Her true Christian spirit always shown in her sweet face, and I almost used to imagine sometimes, as I looked at her, that I could see a shining light around it. Her whole life was given

up to doing good, and working among the poor, and in her church. Hers was truly a life "hid in Christ." Her name is still loved and cherished by those who knew her; for her unselfish and perfect Christian life and constant acts of benevolence have raised a monument to her memory more lasting than granite or marble. She died March 13, 1868, of pneumonia. She passed quietly away and looked as if she had fallen into a sweet and peaceful sleep. As the funeral procession left the church, I remember the crowds of poor people who, with tearstained faces, and lining the streets on either side (since the church could not hold them all), had come to pay the last tribute of love and respect to one who had been a dear and true friend to them. We cannot but feel that rich indeed has been the reward of one who fulfilled so completely her Master's bidding, and followed so closely in the footsteps of her Savior.

By her loving and devoted grandchild,

LUCY NEIL WILLIAMS.

FRANCIS CHARLES SESSIONS,

[Portrait opposite page 832.]

Of Columbus, Ohio, was born on February 27, 1820, at Wilbraham, Massachusetts, and is the son of Francis and Sophronia (Metcalf) Sessions. He is of English descent, and the first of his ancestors that came to America was Alexander Sessions, who, in the capacity of overseer for the estates of Thomas Dudley, deputy governor of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, accompanied the latter to America in 1630. About sixteen years after he helped to lay out the present town of Andover, and having become a landowner is mentioned in the town records as a "Freeman of Andover, Massachusetts, 1647."

On April 24, 1674, Alexander was married to Elizabeth Spofford. They had seven sons, of whom Nathaniel was in after years the most prominent. He was born in 1680. In 1704 he went to Pomfret, Connecticut, where he lived to the great age of four score and eleven years, retaining his mental and bodily vigor until almost the last. Among his children was Robert, his fifth son, born March 15, 1752, who, when he attained his majority, went to Boston. This was in the summer of 1773, the year of the famous "Boston Tea Party." Owing to the prominent part that Robert took in that historical affair, he was obliged to leave Boston. Soon after the beginning of hostilities between England and the Colonies, Robert enlisted, rose to the rank of lieutenant and served with ability through that memorable conflict. He was married on April 16, 1788, to Anna Ruggles, whose brother, Benjamin, was afterwards well known to Ohio people as United States Senator for eighteen years. Shortly after the birth of their first child in May, 1779, Mr. and Mrs. Sessions removed to South Wilbraham—now Hampden—Massachusetts, where they afterwards lived. Robert Sessions became a prominent man in his community and was often called upon to fill important local and legislative offices of trust. He died in 1836 at the ripe old age of eightyfour.

The seventh child of this family, Francis, was born in South Wilbraham, Massachusetts, on August 27, 1792. In 1818 or 1819 he was united in marriage with

Sophronia Metcalf, granddaughter of Peleg Thomas, who was a prominent figure in the early history of the New England colonies.

The only child of Mr. and Mrs. Sessions, Francis Charles, the subject of this sketch, was the fruit of this union. When but two years of age his father died, and Francis removed to the home of his uncle, Robert Sessions, near South Wilbraham, with whom he lived during his boyhood. Like all New England boys, he labored on the farm during the summer and attended the district school during the winter months. At the age of sixteen he graduated from the academy at Monson. Two years after his graduation, he left his eastern home, and after a weary journey by the methods then in vogue he arrived at Columbus in October, 1840. He soon obtained a situation in the store of A. P. Stone & Co., dealers in dry goods, in the old Commercial Block on South High Street. Three years later, he formed a partnership with Thomas Ellis, and under the name of Ellis, Sessions & Co., a dry goods store was opened on the west side of High Street, a few doors south of State Street.

In 1847 Mr. Sessions was married to Mary Johnson, the only child of Orange Johnson, then a resident of Worthington. Mr. Johnson, who was a man of great executive ability and enterprise, settled in Worthington in 1813. He began the manufacture of combs on an humble scale, but his business rapidly increased. Later he engaged in the construction of turnpike roads, and on the introduction of steam locomotion was the projector of one of the first railroads in Ohio, namely, the route from Columbus to Xenia, there to connect with a road from Cincinnati to Dayton. In 1862 he removed to Columbus, where he had acquired considerable property, and resided here until his death in 1876.

Nine years after his marriage Mr. Sessions sold his store, ceased the life of a merchant and began dealing in wool. Four years later, at the breaking out of the Civil War, he was elected secretary of the Columbus branch of the United States Sanitary Commission and was one of the earliest volunteers who took the field to minister to the wants of the sick and suffering in the army. He accompanied the Commission on the *Allen Collier*, on its memorable trip to Fort Donelson, and immediately after the battle went to Pittsburgh Landing, where he was engaged in caring for the sick and wounded during the spring and summer of 1862. Mainly through the efforts of Mr. Sessions a soldiers' home was established at Columbus, which rendered great service to sick and destitute soldiers. At the close of the war he reëntered business life, and in 1869, when the Commercial National Bank of Columbus was organized, he was elected its president, a position he held until his death.

In addition to the cares of his own business life, Mr. Sessions has been associated with many other enterprises, not only secular but educational and religious. He has been one of the chief supporters of his own denomination—the Congregational—in the city and in its various public enterprises, and in addition has done very much for the churches of the city when in a feeble condition. He has held the office of trustee in Marietta, Oberlin and Columbus Medical Colleges, and of the State institutions for the education of the blind, and of the deaf and dumb;

president of the Humane Society and president of Board of Trustees of the Home of the Friendless, president of the Public Library, etc. Through his influence the Sanitary Commission donated the soldiers' home and all its appurtenances to the latter society.†

what
ty? not
May

Mr. Sessions has been a generous patron of art in Columbus, and when the Columbus School of Art was started, its projectors found him a ready supporter, not only in encouragement but in practical aid. He has traveled extensively throughout the civilized world, and being a close and judicious observer, he acquired a large fund of useful information upon the manners, customs and conditions of the various peoples with whom he came in contact. While traveling in Europe in 1879, he contributed a series of very entertaining letters to the *Ohio State Journal*, of Columbus, which afterwards appeared in book form under the engaging title of "On the Wing through Europe." He was also author of the following books: "In the Western Levant;" "From the Yellowstone Park to Alaska;" "The Country of the Midnight Sun to Volga;" "A History of the Sessions Family," and "Ohio in Art."

Mr. Sessions died March 25, 1892, while sojourning in North Carolina. By the terms of his will a large part of his fortune was provisionally devoted to the establishment of a gallery and academy of art in Columbus.

LOUIS ZETTLER
[Portrait opposite page 640.]

Was born in Monsheim, a suburb of the city of Mayence, on the river Rhine, Germany, in February, 1832, and is the son of Jacob and Cornelia (Spindler) Zettler. His father, while in Germany, was an extensive dealer in wines, and also had large milling interests, but meeting with business reverses in 1835-6, he emigrated from Germany to America, in which country he landed in August, 1837, a poor man with a family of nine children, of whom five were boys, viz.: John, Jacob, Matthew, Peter and Louis; and four girls, Magdalene, Ann Maria, Mary Ann and Susan. Louis Zettler, the subject of this sketch, was educated at a private school in Columbus, and in May, 1844, started in the retail grocery business in company with his brother, Jacob. In 1856 they went into porkpacking and the grain trade. They conducted all three of these branches of business until 1861, when they quit porkpacking, but still carried on the trade in grain, and also a wholesale and retail grocery business. In 1868 Mr. Zettler dissolved partnership with his brother and went out of business. In 1870 he again resumed the grocery business in company with his brother-in-law, James Ryan. This firm continued until the death of Mr. Ryan, in 1875. After the latter event Mr. Zettler still continued in the grocery business, to which he admitted his son, J. Bernard, as partner, in 1885, and his son, Edmund, two years later. At present, Mr. Zettler is engaged in the wholesale and retail grocery, the wholesale and retail hardware and the retail chinaware business, with his five sons as partners.

In politics, he is now and always has been a Democrat, and during the late Rebellion was known as a War Democrat. He was a member of the City Council from the old Fourth Ward and also a Police Commissioner, both in the seventies.

On June 21, 1860, he was united in marriage to Catherine Rose, a native of Aachen (Aix-La-Chapelle), Prussia. Ten children—nine boys and one girl—were born to them, viz.: J. Bernard, Edmund, Louis, Albert, Frederick, Raymond, Robert, Hubert, Harry and Marie Antoinette.

Mr. Zettler has always been a prominent member of the Catholic Church in Columbus, and has contributed generously to every religious and charitable undertaking. His subscriptions to the Holy Cross Church show such figures as \$1,000 at one time. When the St. Vincent's Orphan Asylum, on East Main Street, was founded by Right Reverend Bishop Rosecrans, in Mr. Zettler's old homestead, he donated immediately \$10,000 towards this noble institution.

LOUIS HOSTER.

[Portrait opposite page 752.]

The city of Columbus lost an influential and wealthy citizen in the sudden death of Mr. Louis Hoster, at Deer Park, Maryland, in the early morning of July 4, 1892. Mr. Hoster had gone to Deer Park for rest and recreation, and up to eleven o'clock of July 3, was in his accustomed health. He was suddenly taken ill, and died at 1:30 o'clock on the following morning. His body was brought to Columbus, and on July 6 was interred at Green Lawn Cemetery, with Masonic honors.

Louis Hoster was one of the pioneer business men of Columbus. His life began in September, 1807, in the Province of Rheinpfalz, Southern Germany. In 1833 he emigrated to the United States, settling first in Brown County, Ohio. On his way thither, however, he stopped over in Columbus, on July 4. At the same hotel where he stopped, the Governor and state officials were celebrating Independence Day with orations and other exercises, and Mr. Hoster became so favorably impressed with Columbus that in the following year he returned to this city and made it his permanent home. In 1836 he established the brewing plant on South Front street that has since grown to such great proportions. At the beginning Mr. Hoster did his own brewing, attended personally to the delivery of goods and kept his own books. The product of the brewery in those early days was only a few hundred barrels in a year, whereas, for the last fiscal year the report of the Internal Revenue officer shows the output to have been over one hundred thousand barrels. Associated with Mr. Hoster in these earlier years were Messrs. G. M. Herancourt and Jacob Silbernagle. Mr. Hoster subsequently bought out both of these partners.

Mr. Hoster was married in 1838 to Miss Philopena Ambos, sister of the late Peter and Charles Ambos, well-known Columbus citizens. The married life of this couple covered a period of fiftyone years, Mrs. Hoster dying three years before her husband. To them were born five children of whom three are still living: Louis P., George J. and Lena. All reside in the vicinity of Front street and Livingston Avenue.

Mr. Hoster's life was an active one. He was at his office desk every day until his departure for Deer Park, and was reported to be the oldest brewer in the

United States in active service on the original brewery site. He had dwelt in the homestead on West Livingston Avenue since 1839.

During the civil war Mr. Hoster was active in all measures to raise funds for the aid of the Union forces. He did not hold many public offices. He was a valued member of the City Council from 1846 to 1855, and also a member of the Board of Education from 1869 to 1873. He was one of the original directors of the Columbus Machine Company in 1854, and he continued to hold this office until his death.

A gentleman long associated with Mr. Hoster says of him: "I never knew a more perfectly honorable man or a more perfect gentleman. He was quiet and unobtrusive, always attending carefully to his own business affairs but never meddling in those of others. He made every cent of his large fortune honestly, and he was a model citizen in every way."

ANDREW WILSON.

[Portrait opposite page 168.]

Andrew Wilson, a venerable farmer, residing a quarter of a mile north of North Columbus, enjoys the distinction of being the oldest native born resident of Franklin County, now living in the county. His father, John Wilson, was born in Mifflin County, Pennsylvania, in September, 1768. His wife, Rachel Criswell, whom he married in 1797, was born in the same county in October, 1771. This couple came to Ohio at the very dawn of the present century. They loaded their few worldly possessions on two horses and traveled to the Ohio River at Pittsburgh, where they took passage on a flat-boat, following the river to the mouth of the Scioto, at Portsmouth. Thence they traveled on horseback north fifty miles to Chillicothe, remaining in that locality until 1804, when they came to Columbus. Mr. Wilson bought 171 acres of United States military land, where his son now resides, along the line of the Clintonville Electric Railway, for two dollars and a half an acre. Owing to the wonderful growth of Columbus, and the consequent advance in real estate, this land is now worth two thousand dollars an acre, and only a portion of it for sale at that figure. John Wilson died in September, 1849, and his wife in the same month, 1852.

Andrew Wilson was born on this farm, where he has since resided, on February 16, 1806. He was married October 27, 1842, to Chloe Bull, who was born and raised on the farm adjoining the Wilson place on the north. Mrs. Wilson died in January, 1888. She bore Mr. Wilson two children: John Morris Wilson, on January 2, 1844, and Mary D. Wilson, on February 14, 1851. Both are unmarried and live with their father. Mr. Wilson is still quite well, except a slight touch of the rheumatism, although he was six years old when the city of Columbus was laid out. From the same house where he now lives, he has seen large bands of Indians pitch their camp on that portion of his farm lying west of the Whetstone, and looked out upon the primeval wilderness, unbroken by a single wagon road or clearing. He has lived to see one of the finest cities on the continent spring up in the place of this ancient forest, and to hear the whirr and rattle of the electric car where once resounded the shouts of the wily and treacherous redskin.

HORATIO WRIGHT.

[Portrait opposite page 192.]

Horatio Wright is one of the oldest, most prominent and highly respected citizens of Worthington, this county. He was born in that village early in the present century, having turned his seventysecond birthday in December, 1891. His father, Potter Wright, was one of the early settlers of Franklin County, having come to Worthington from Providence, Rhode Island, in 1815, in charge of some machinery for a cotton mill. Potter Wright engaged subsequently in the manufacture of machinery for carding and spinning. He died in 1855. He and his wife, Louisa, were the parents of eight children, of whom Horatio, the subject of this sketch, was the oldest. Horatio has resided in the village of Worthington all his life, owning a good farm east of the village and passing his life in agricultural pursuits. He was twice married, his first wife, Harriet Thompson, having died over twenty years ago. By his first marriage Mr. Wright became the father of three children, Wilmer and Robert, who reside in Chicago, and Sarah, who is living at home unmarried. Mr. Wright's second wife was Laura, the daughter of Rufus Spencer, an Eastern man, and she is yet living. No children were born of the second union.

Horatio Wright is one of Worthington's most valued citizens. For a full quarter of a century he was a member of the village council, and for many years he was a member of the village school board, his connection with the latter ceasing in 1886. In this year, also, Mr. Wright retired from the office of treasurer of Sharon Township, which he had long and honorably held. He is known as an upright, conscientious man, and it is believed, has not an enemy in the world. He has been in very feeble health during the summer of 1892, and recognizes that his departure is not far distant.

JAMES C. KROESEN

[Portrait opposite page 720.]

Was born in Allegheny, Pennsylvania, on January 1, 1844. His father was born in Virginia, the Kroesen family having lived in that State for several generations. His mother was born in Scotland, and came to this country when fifteen years of age. James C., the subject of this sketch, was the second son of these parents, is practically a self-educated man, having at the early age of seventeen years devoted the following years of his ripening youth and early manhood to the service of his beloved country in the civil war which summoned so many thousands of the young men to the forefront of battle. Thus the years usually devoted to the courses of study necessary to active, and especially professional life, were, in the spirit of patriotism and selfsacrifice, devoted to other, and for the moment, to the more serious affairs of war, and its attending hardships, exposures and dangers. When the news was flashed over the wires, in April, 1861, that Fort Sumter had been fired upon, James was at Rochester, twentyfive miles below Pittsburgh, on the Ohio River. That same evening he took passage on a steamer for Pitts-

burgh, and the next day his name was enrolled as a member of the "Firemen's Legion," a military organization which was mustered into the United States service, for threemonths service under the first call of the President for 75,000 men. Thus, at the age of seventeen years, he was enlisted as a soldier.

At the expiration of this term of enlistment he was regularly discharged, but in the following month he reëntered the army in a regiment of Zouaves, known as the Twentythird Pennsylvania Volunteers. With this regiment he took part in the Peninsula campaign. At the battle of Williamsburg, he served with his company on the skirmish line, and on the following morning, at dawn, they were the first to advance and enter Fort Magruder, and pursue the retreating enemy until relieved by Stoneman's Cavalry.

His regiment, with a detachment of cavalry, were the first to cross the Chickahominy River in the advance on Richmond. At the battle of Seven Pines, or Fair Oaks, which occurred shortly after, his regiment was posted at the Seven Pines, where, according to the testimony of Confederate soldiers, occurred the hardest fighting and most obstinate resistance on that bloody day. The whole Rebel army, during the afternoon of the first day of battle, was pitted against two of McClellan's divisions, and in the struggles around the Pines Kroesen was shot through the left side and in the left leg, and for awhile lay between the fire of the opposing armies. He was present during the Seven Days battles which occurred when the Union Army changed its base and moved to the James River; his regiment participating with Couch's Division in the signal defeat of the Rebel army at Malvern Hill. His regiment formed the rearguard of McClellan's army when it left the Peninsula to aid General Pope at the second Manassas, and was in line of battle within a short distance of the spot where the lamented Kearney was killed. He participated in the South Mountain and Antietam campaigns, and made the midnight march through the wilderness with General Meade, in his Mine Run campaign, in which fight he was wounded twice in the left arm. Before he recovered from these wounds his threeyears term of enlistment had expired. As soon as he was able to use his arm, he reëntered the service as an officer of artillery, serving on the Atlantic coast. On the musterout of the artillery regiment, he was attached to the infantry arm of the service, and closed his military career by two years of campaigning against the Apache Indians in the West.

On leaving the army, he resumed his medical studies, which had been broken off by the fortunes of war. In 1871 he graduated and received the degree of Doctor of Medicine from the University of the City of New York. In 1873 he located in Columbus, and began the practice of his profession, which he has continued without interruption to the present time. He held the position of City Physician for two terms. He was also honored with the appointment of the Governor of Ohio to represent the State in the Convention of National Charities, held at Boston, Massachusetts. He is at present the local Surgeon of the Baltimore & Ohio Railway, and also of the Travellers' Accident Company. He has taken a lively and effectual interest in the affairs of the Grand Army of the Republic; is a member of J. C. McCoy Post, Number 1, Department of Ohio;

has presided over the Post as its Commander; has been twice honored by the Post as Delegate to the Department Encampment, and was elected a Delegate of the Department of Ohio, to represent it in the National Encampment, which met in the City of Washington in 1892, and is at present a member of the Staff of the National Commander in Chief of the Grand Army.

Doctor Kroesen has been for many years affiliated with many of the society organizations which are well known in all communities. He is a member of the Independent Order of Red Men; of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows; of the Order of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, and of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite, of the Supreme Council for the United States of America, their Territories and Dependencies, of which Supreme Council he is an active member, of the Thirtythird and last degree. He is also a member of the Royal Masonic Rite, in which he has attained the ninetyfifth degree.

In all the relations of life Doctor Kroesen maintains an upright walk and conversation. He carries along with him, in all his affairs, the same zeal and devotion to the right and the true, as he conceives them, which characterized his early devotion of himself to the cause of his beloved country. He is genuine, reliable and faithful; an exemplary citizen; a successful and beloved physician, a generous, affectionate and devoted friend. A life of usefulness and honor, so intelligently and devotedly entered upon in youth and maintained to the present, still opens before him, more widely and welcoming than ever, the prosperities and the rewards which, when truly earned, are faithfully awarded.

OSCAR G. PETERS

[Portrait opposite page 152, Volume II.]

Was born in Chillicothe, Ohio, April 6, 1842. When he was three years of age the family moved to Columbus and lived for several years on South High Street, in the old family homestead near Fulton Street. While he was still quite young a house was bought on the corner of Long and Front streets, "away out in the country." Here the mishaps of boyhood were encountered, and here the developments of a shrewd business career began to manifest themselves. His inclination to earn money led him when about twelve years of age, while still attending school, to seek employment as an errandboy mornings and evenings and Saturdays, his first engagement being with A. H. Sells, next with Henry Plimpton, both in the millinery business.

During the Fremont presidential campaign, 1856, he earned money selling peanuts and apples, and probably was the first newsboy in Columbus, as he sold on the street daily and weekly papers and monthly magazines, thus early showing a natural tendency to a business career. Grammar and High School studies were mastered and at the age of fifteen he went to work in his stepfather's tan yard breaking bark for the mills. Three weeks sufficed to satisfy his mind that there were better avocations for him, and he decided to take a course in the Commercial College, and improved rapidly in double entry bookkeeping, graduating in six months. Anxious to practice his newly acquired knowledge, he accepted the first

position tendered him in the tinware house of P. B. Doddridge, on High near Town Street. Instead of bookkeeping, his energies were utilized for doing chores and working at the bench. This was so foreign to his tastes that he left the place after nine weeks of humiliation and discouragement, and soon after went into the grocery store of Godfrey M. Robinson, who treated him with respect and consideration, and permitted him to keep books, to the complete satisfaction of both the employer and employé.

A little more than a year sufficed to enable the young man to outgrow the business, and he found a larger field in the Brotherlin, Halm & Company's furniture manufacturing business as bookkeeper. Eighteen months later he was tendered the position of clerk with his uncle, Nathaniel Merion, who was Commissary of Subsistence in the United States Army (volunteer service). On the resignation of Captain Merion, eight months afterwards, Mr. Peters closed the accounts without the loss of one dollar. He took the same position under Captain George Evans, remaining one year. At this time, at the age of twentyone, he was married to Alice E. Heckler. Two children were born of this union, the daughter died in infancy, and the son is now attending the University of Michigan. He then accompanied Captain William A. Murfey to Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, as chief clerk, under whose administration he commanded the highest salary that was then paid to a government accountant in the Commissary Department. This post was one of the largest and most important depôts for subsistence supplies in the country.

At the close of the war, after four years' service, Mr. Peters returned to Columbus, and became bookkeeper for the wholesale firm of Kelton, Baneroft & Company. Several months later he opened a retail grocery store. His success was marked, and he was obliged to move into larger quarters on the corner of High and Chestnut streets. Eight years of close application made him a small competency, which was merged into the Peters' Dash & Columbus Buggy Company, where his ability as a business man and expert accountant proved invaluable in helping to build up the largest manufacturing plant for light vehicles in the world.

CLINTON D. FIRESTONE.

[Portrait opposite page 160.]

Mr. Firestone's father, a pioneer of Ohio, settled near Canton, Stark County, and by his toil and energy became the possessor of an excellent farm. Here on November twelfth, 1848, the subject of our sketch was born and spent his early life—following in due time the usual custom of getting instruction from the country school in winter, and in the summer working upon the farm. His surroundings were such as to develop that intelligent and untiring energy which forms the basis of success. Working upon the farm and attending to the stock, the boy was, true to the old adage, the father of the man.

In May, 1864, at the age of fifteen, he entered the Union Army and served until the close of the war. After leaving the army he spent several years in

school at the Beaver Academy, Beaver, Pennsylvania, and the Allegheny College, Meadville, Pennsylvania.

Believing that there were more openings for young men of pluck and energy in the West, he located at Cedar Rapids, Iowa, accepting a position as time-keeper of the Burlington, Cedar Rapids & Northern Railroad, then being constructed, and soon rose to be chief clerk of the engineering corps, and general accountant of the Construction Company.

In 1870 he returned to Columbus, and became engaged in the manufacture of vehicles, which industry at that time was in its infancy. In 1876, he, with his associates organized the Columbus Buggy Company, and with energy and push they have made this Company one of the largest in the world, and the name "Columbus Buggy Company" is a household word throughout the civilized world.

Mr. Firestone might well find sufficient ground for pride in a business to the success and greatness of which he has so largely contributed by his energy and perseverance. His activities, however, cover a much wider field than this, while his high character as a citizen is attested by the honors that have been heaped upon him.

In 1884 he was a delegate to the Republican National Convention that nominated Hon. James G. Blaine as the candidate for President of the United States, and the same year he represented the Ohio Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church in the General Conference that was held in Philadelphia. He was President of the Columbus Board of Trade in 1889, and the same year was one of the Commissioners who represented the State of Ohio at the Washington Centennial held in New York City April 29.

He is at the present time a Trustee of the Chautauqua University, and a Director of the Commercial National Bank, The Columbus Gas Light & Coke Company, The Columbus Natural Gas Company, and the Columbus Street Railroad Company.

ERRATA.

- Page III, Contents, fifth line, read "Algonquins" for "Aglonquins."
- Page VIII, list of illustrations, read "796" for "792," opposite to "Wesley Chapel."
- Page 53, twelfth line, read "land" for "lands."
- Page 405, eighth line from bottom, read "Jarvis" for "Javis."
- Page 406, twentyfirst line. omit "per annum."
- Page 407, fifth line, read "Sullivant" for "Sullivan."
- Page 410, last line, insert "no" after "will."
- Page 582, fifteenth line, read "prove" for proves."
- Page 604, nineteenth line, read "Josiah Scott," for "Joseph Scott."
- Page 618, seventh line, instead of "those valleys" read "the valleys of the Ohio and the Mississippi."
- Page 622, fifth line from bottom, instead of "was" read "were."
- Page 628, eleventh line from bottom, after "states" insert a comma.
- Page 629, twelfth line from bottom, instead of "pecular" read "peculiar," and in sixth line from bottom, instead of "and" read "than."
- Page 630, sixth line from bottom, instead of "to the east and south" read "to the lands east and south."
- Page 636, instead of "Cozeau" read "Cazeau."
- Page 638, seventeenth line, instead of "by him" read "by his heirs."
- Page 641, seventh line, instead of "the sale of Starling" read "the sale to Starling;" in the ninth line, instead of "and in the United States Court," read "and another in the United States Court;" in the eleventh line from the bottom, instead of "Strawbridge to McDowell," read "Strawbridge by McDowell;" in ninth line from bottom, instead of "John Strawbridge" read "James Strawbridge."
- Page 643, tenth line, after "seven and a half acres," insert a comma.
- Page 644, fifth line from the bottom, instead of "1881," read "1851."
- Page 647, twentyfirst line, instead of "north western" read "north eastern."
- Page 650, twentythird line, instead of "1804" read "1824;" in twentyfourth line, instead of "orginial," read "original."
- Page 655, ninth line, instead of "from and to" read "from" and "to."
- Page 656, fourteenth line, instead of "1836" read "1830;" in twentysecond line, after "maintained" insert a comma; in thirtythird line, omit the word "adverse."
- Page 657, last line, instead of "commensurate with" read "sufficient for."
- Page 658, tenth line, instead of "reality," read "realty;" in the fifteenth line instead of "twentyfive hundred," read "twentyfive hundred dollars;" in seventeenth line, instead of "sixtyfour hundred" read "sixtyfour hundred dollars."
- Page 753, read folio as "753" instead of "375."
- Page 899, second line read "opposite page 480" instead of "408."
- Page 901. eighth line read "was" for "were."



<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

